





**BROOKLYN  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**



Form Bo. 1-26 200M Ebbco.











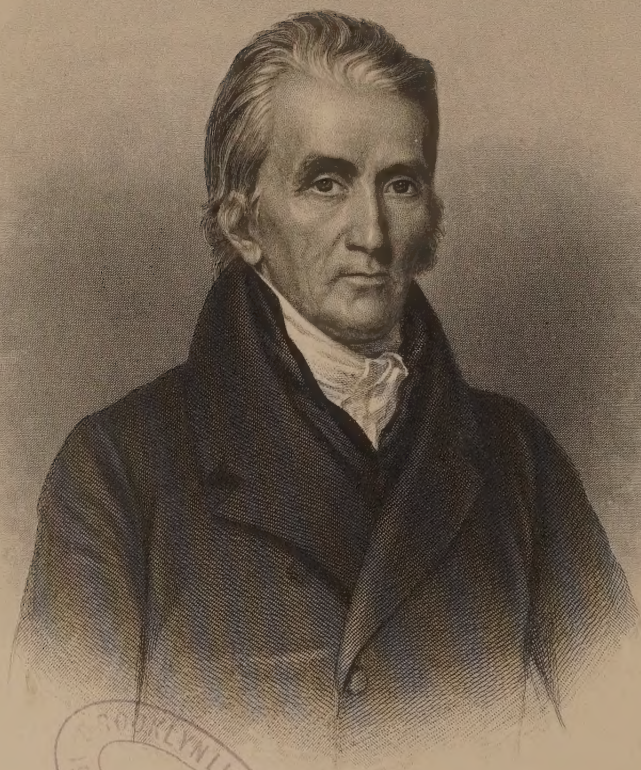












Eng. by A. E. Ritchie.

*James Hillhouse*

The City of Elms honors the man who planted its elms.

1092-40

# HISTORY

OF

# THE CITY OF NEW HAVEN

TO

# THE PRESENT TIME.

BY AN ASSOCIATION OF WRITERS.

EDITED BY

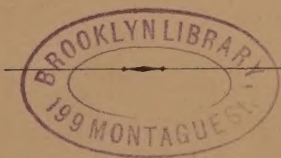
EDWARD E. ATWATER,

AUTHOR OF HISTORY OF THE COLONY OF NEW HAVEN.

Brooklyn Library

WITH BIOGRAPHIES, PORTRAITS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

M 205337



NEW YORK:  
W. W. MUNSELL & CO.

1887.



g. r. p.

TR  
974.6  
A88 H

COPYRIGHT, 1887,  
BY W. W. MUNSELL & CO.

~~597.14~~

PRINTED BY  
THE EVENING POST JOB PRINTING OFFICE,  
208 Broadway, cor. Fulton St., New York.

## EDITOR'S PREFACE.

*WITH diffidence the Editor presents to the people of New Haven this history of the genesis and growth of their city. It is the joint product of many contributors, some of whom have sent valuable communications, which either appear anonymously or have been wrought into the work, while others have authorized the publication of their names and thus become personally responsible for what they have written.*

*It was hoped that the chapter on the Productive Arts would be compiled under the supervision of the Hon. James E. English, than whom no one is better acquainted with the various industries of New Haven. But while the gentlemen who were engaged in gathering the materials for that chapter were occupied with their tasks, Mr. English was engaged in more pleasant activities, from which it could not be expected that he should turn aside. Since the completion of the chapter it has been submitted to his perusal, and such corrections have been made in it as were suggested by him.*

*The Editor returns thanks to his associates in the work for the patience with which they have received suggestions restraining excursiveness and preventing repetition. His thanks are also due to his life-long friend, Mr. Horace Day, who has not only contributed items of history from the storehouse of his memory, but has by careful proof-reading eliminated errors of the compositor.*

*It is due to those who furnish the portraits with which the volume is adorned, to say that without the generous subsidy of these patrons it could not have been published. To them, all who value the volume are indebted both for the possibility of its production and for the increase of its value by reason of these costly engravings.*

*A word of commendation is due to the publishers for the courage with which they have invested a large sum of money in what seemed to some an impracticable undertaking, and for the energy with which they have wrought out their plan. The success which is now assured, is well deserved.*

*Edward E. Atwater,*

*New Haven, January 1, 1887.*



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

|                                                                                                                                   | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Editor's Preface, - - - - -                                                                                                       | iii  |
| CHAPTER                                                                                                                           |      |
| I. The Colony of New Haven to its Absorption into Connecticut. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                           | I    |
| II. The Town of New Haven before the War of the Revolution. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                              | 10   |
| III. New Haven during the War of the Revolution. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                         | 33   |
| IV. New Haven during the War of the Rebellion. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                           | 65   |
| V. Annals of the City of New Haven from its Incorporation in 1784 to its Centennial in 1884. By the EDITOR, - - - - -             | 80   |
| VI. Churches and Clergymen. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                              | 104  |
| VII. Schools. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                            | 147  |
| VIII. Yale College. By WILLIAM L. KINGSLEY, - - - - -                                                                             | 164  |
| IX. Libraries of New Haven. By ADDISON VAN NAME, - - - - -                                                                        | 184  |
| X. Contributions to Literature. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                          | 191  |
| XI. The Fine Arts. By JAMES M. HOPPIN, - - - - -                                                                                  | 206  |
| XII. The Periodical Press. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                               | 212  |
| XIII. The Bench and Bar of New Haven. By LYNDE HARRISON, - - - - -                                                                | 226  |
| XIV. The Practice of Medicine and Surgery. By FRANCIS BACON, M.D., - - - - -                                                      | 260  |
| Homœopathy and its History in New Haven. By PAUL C. SKIFF, M.D., - - - - -                                                        | 280  |
| History of the Practice of Medicine in New Haven by Physicians of the Eclectic School. By GEORGE ANDREWS, M.D., - - - - -         | 286  |
| XV. The Practice of Dentistry. Compiled under the direction of Dr. JOSEPH H. SMITH, Member American Dental Association, - - - - - | 294  |
| XVI. The Harbor and Wharves. By CHARLES HERVEY TOWNSHEND, - - - - -                                                               | 298  |
| XVII. The Custom House. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                  | 317  |
| XVIII. Banks and Banking. By CHARLES ATWATER, - - - - -                                                                           | 323  |
| XIX. Financial Panics. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                   | 335  |
| XX. Insurance. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                           | 338  |
| XXI. Streets, Avenues, and Bridges. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                      | 346  |
| XXII. Travel and Transportation. By GEORGE HENRY WATROUS, - - - - -                                                               | 351  |
| XXIII. The Post Office. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                  | 373  |
| XXIV. Inns and Hotels. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                   | 383  |
| XXV. Public Amusements. Compiled under the supervision of C. C. BENHAM, - - - - -                                                 | 393  |
| XXVI. Trees and Parks. By HENRY HOWE, - - - - -                                                                                   | 396  |
| XXVII. Artificial Illumination. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                          | 407  |
| XXVIII. Water Supply. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                    | 410  |
| XXIX. Sewerage. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                          | 413  |
| XXX. Health. By WILLIAM H. BREWER, - - - - -                                                                                      | 416  |
| XXXI. Municipal History, - - - - -                                                                                                | 422  |
| 1. The Town Government. By CHARLES H. LEVERMORE, - - - - -                                                                        | 422  |
| 2. The City Government. By CHARLES H. LEVERMORE, - - - - -                                                                        | 446  |
| 3. The City Seal and Flag. By HENRY PECK, - - - - -                                                                               | 458  |
| 4. Civic Buildings. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                      | 459  |
| 5. Police Department. By HENRY PECK, - - - - -                                                                                    | 463  |
| 6. Fire Department. By A. C. HENDRICK, - - - - -                                                                                  | 466  |
| XXXII. History of Political Parties. By LYNDE HARRISON, - - - - -                                                                 | 479  |
| XXXIII. Commerce—Foreign and Domestic. By THOMAS R. TROWBRIDGE, Jr., - - - - -                                                    | 489  |
| XXXIV. Traffic—Wholesale and Retail. Compiled, - - - - -                                                                          | 510  |
| XXXV. Productive Arts. Compiled, - - - - -                                                                                        | 531  |
| XXXVI. Societies and Clubs. Compiled, - - - - -                                                                                   | 635  |
| XXXVII. Military Organizations. By General STEPHEN R. SMITH, assisted by CAPTAIN GEORGE M. WHITE, - - - - -                       | 645  |
| XXXVIII. Philanthropic Institutions. Compiled, - - - - -                                                                          | 675  |
| XXXIX. Cemeteries. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                                       | 684  |
| Appendix. Witchcraft in New Haven. By the EDITOR, - - - - -                                                                       | 690  |



# HISTORY OF THE CITY OF NEW HAVEN TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY AN ASSOCIATION OF WRITERS.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE COLONY OF NEW HAVEN TO ITS ABSORPTION INTO CONNECTICUT.

THE Indian name of the place now covered by the City of New Haven—the City of Elms—“the cathedral city, whose streets are aisles”—was Quinnipiac. It is said that in the language of the aboriginal inhabitants, Quin is equivalent to *long*; Nippe, to *water*; and Ohke, to *place*. Quinnipiac was, therefore, in their conception, the long-water-place. To one who stands on the summit of East Rock Park, and follows with his eye the silver thread which seems to lie on the flat meadows of the Quinnipiac Valley, and widens itself out into the spacious harbor and more spacious Sound, the propriety of the aboriginal name is apparent. From the little village of Montwese in the north to the mouth of the harbor in the south, is a long water-place. It was this peculiarity of the landscape—offering easy transportation from one neighborhood to another, and abundant forage with no other labor than to cut and stack the hay spontaneously growing on the meadows—which attracted to the place its first European settlers. These were a company of English Puritans, led by John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton. Davenport had been the vicar of St. Stephen's Church, Coleman street, London, and Eaton had been a parishioner in the same parish. Their friendship had probably been of earlier date than their residence in London, as they were both born in Coventry and there was no great difference in their ages. The company sailed from London in the Hector “and another vessel” whose name has not been preserved, and arrived in Boston, June 26, 1637. The country between Saybrook and Fairfield having become known to the English that summer by means of the Pequot war, an exploring party, led by Theophilus Eaton, left Boston August 31, and came by water to Quinnipiac. The explorers were so well satisfied with what they found, that they left seven of their number to spend the winter, preparing for the permanent occupation of the place. In the ensuing April, the whole

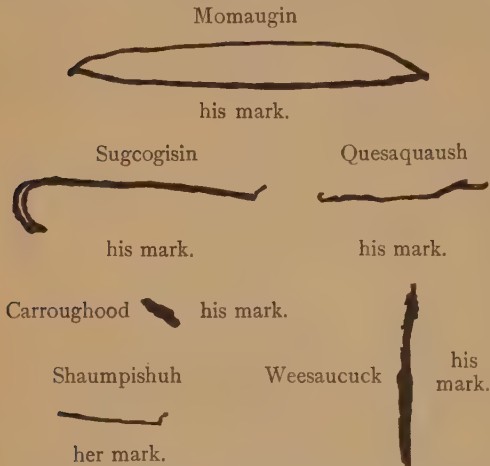
company arrived from Boston. It now included not only those who had come from London with Davenport and Eaton; but a company from Hereford and other western counties of England, which, sailing from Bristol, in the James, under the leadership of Peter Prudden, a nonconforming minister of the Church of England, had united itself in Boston to the London company; and in addition not a few residents of Massachusetts who were disposed to join the new enterprise. On the Sunday following their arrival at Quinnipiac, the company assembled twice for public worship; Mr. Davenport preaching in the morning and Mr. Prudden in the afternoon. The service was held under a spreading oak near the northeast angle made by George and College streets. Public worship was ever after maintained in the town, and about a year after the arrival of the settlers, or planters as they styled themselves, the erection of a House of Worship was commenced.

In October the planters of Quinnipiac welcomed an accession to their number. Ezekiel Rogers, a much respected nonconforming minister in Yorkshire, having embarked at Hull, on the Humber, with a company who personally knew him and desired to enjoy his ministry, arrived in Boston late in the summer. Such representations were made to him by Davenport and Eaton, or their agents, that he engaged to come with his followers to Quinnipiac; and within eight weeks after his arrival in Massachusetts, a portion of his people came by water to the new settlement. The remainder of the company were expected to follow; but Rogers changed his mind and commenced a new settlement at Rowley, in Massachusetts. He sent a pinnacle to bring back those of his people who had preceded him in his intended voyage; but some of them, refusing to return, became permanent residents at Quinnipiac.

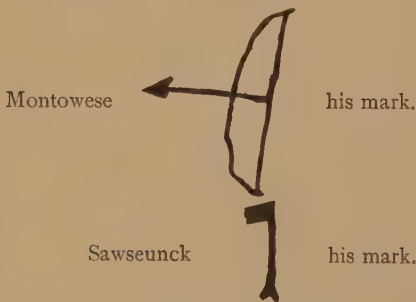
In November, a formal purchase of land was made; the Indians reserving a small portion for



themselves and acknowledging in the deed of sale that the protection from hostile tribes, which the English promised to afford them, was one of the considerations which induced them to alienate the land. The marks with which the sachems attested the deed of sale are as follows:



On the 11th of December, Montowese, sachem of another tribe, in presence and with allowance and consent of Sawseunck, an Indian who came in company with him, sold to the English a tract of land lying north of that sold by Momaugin, and described as extending about ten miles in length from north to south, eight miles easterly from the river of Quinnipiac toward the river of Connecticut; and five miles westerly toward Hudson's river. The attesting marks of Montowese and Sawseunck are as follows:



Contemporaneously with the excitement among the Yorkshire people about returning to Massachusetts, there was conference among those who had come with Prudden from Hereford, tending toward a removal from Quinnipiac to a separate plantation, where they might enjoy his ministry. Before February 12, 1639, Prudden's friends had determined to commence a settlement at Milford, and on that day received a formal deed of land from Ansantaway, the Sachem of the Wepowaugs, as the aborigines of Milford called themselves.

More than a year elapsed before the planters at Quinnipiac were ready for any formal establish-

ment of civil or ecclesiastical authority. A town plat was immediately laid out, and house lots were assigned to each planter, varying in size according to the number of persons in his family and the amount of estate on which he was able and willing to pay rates from year to year. Probably there was some temporary provision for the protection of life and property, but there is no record of it extant. Certainly there was no church organized; and though there was public worship on every Lord's day, there was no administration of sacraments.

On the 4th day of June, 1639, a meeting of all the proprietors, or free planters as they were called, was held in the barn of Mr. Robert Newman, "to consult about settling civil government according to God, and about the nomination of persons that might be found, by consent of all, fittest in all respects for the foundation work of a church." At this meeting it was voted that, in the civil government to be established, the right of suffrage should be conferred on church members only; and twelve men were chosen and instructed "to choose out of themselves seven, that shall be most approved of the major part, to begin the church." In due time the twelve thus appointed and empowered, chose seven men, who on the 22d of August, 1639, instituted the church by a solemn and formal covenant one with another.

On the 25th of October, civil government was instituted; the seven men appointed by the twelve chosen in a full meeting of free planters, conferring the right of suffrage upon "all those that have been received into the fellowship of this church since the gathering of it, or who being members of other approved churches, offered themselves." Of the little commonwealth thus established, Theophilus Eaton was chosen "Magistrate for the term of one whole year; and Robert Newman, Matthew Gilbert, Nathaniel Turner, and Thomas Fugill, Deputies to assist the Magistrate in all Courts called by him for the occasions of the plantation, for the same term of one whole year." Thomas Fugill was chosen Clerk; and Robert Seeley, Marshal.

Prudden, and his friends who had accompanied him across the ocean, did not join with Davenport and his followers in the institution of a church and the establishment of civil authority in Quinnipiac. At first, so far as appears, they expected to remain at Quinnipiac, and house-lots were assigned to them as to other planters. But, during the summer of 1638, Prudden being invited to preach for a time in Wethersfield, found several families so dissatisfied with the state of the church there, that they were willing to remove to a new plantation and place themselves permanently under his ministry. The Herefordshire people at Quinnipiac, taking encouragement from this accession to their strength, determined therefore to remove to Milford, as has been already mentioned.

In August, 1639, their removal was not yet completed. But on the day after the Quinnipiac people had formally instituted their church, seven men selected by those who expected to remove from Quinnipiac to Milford, also entered into a covenant to be a Church of Christ; the mode of

institution being the same in both cases. The removal from Quinnipiac was not fully consummated till the autumn of 1639.

It had been from the beginning the intention of the people of Quinnipiac that, in addition to the house-lots assigned in the spring of 1638, the land outside of the town plat should, as soon as practicable, be divided among the free planters. Accordingly arrangements were made in January, 1640, for the division of a tract extending in every direction about a mile from the center, and of the salt meadows bordering on the rivers east and west of the plantation. Some months after the first division of outlands, and apparently before it was fully consummated, the free planters assembled in general court, ordered a division of lands outside of the two-miles square. This second division disposed of the greater part of the land available for tillage by dwellers in the town, though there were in subsequent years several other acts of division, of which the third division so called, made in 1680, was by far the most important. After the second division had been made, the rate of taxation was fixed; all the upland in the first division, with all the meadows in the plantation, yielding to the public treasury fourpence an acre yearly, and all the land in the second division twopence an acre yearly.

While the division of lands was in progress, the name of the plantation was changed, by order of a General Court held on the first day of September, 1640, from Quinnipiac to New Haven. The record does not allege any reason for the adoption of the new name, but as the first English ship which arrived in the harbor of Quinnipiac brought emigrants from Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, it is a reasonable conjecture that she sailed from the port of New-haven, on the coast of Sussex, and that the visit of a vessel from that port determined the choice of the English name. The captain of this ship had been so much pleased with the harbor that he at first sight called it the "The Fair Haven." Probably the planters had some reference to expected immigration when they voted to disuse a name uncouth to English ears, and adopted in its stead a name familiar to the people of Sussex and the adjoining counties.

Mention has already been made of the arrival of an English ship in the harbor of Quinnipiac in the summer of 1639. This, and another vessel which followed at no long interval, brought emigrants from the southern counties of England. They came expecting to commence a separate plantation in the neighborhood of Quinnipiac, of which English settlement they had evidently heard before leaving their native land. While on ship-board those who came in the vessel which first arrived signed the following covenant:

WE, whose names are hereunder written, intending by God's gracious permission to plant ourselves in New England, and if it may be, in the southerly part about Quinnipiac: We do faithfully promise each to each, for ourselves and families and those that belong to us, that we will, the Lord assisting us, sit down and join ourselves together in one entire plantation; and to be helpful each to the other in every common work, according to every man's ability and

as need shall require; and we promise not to desert or leave each other or the plantation, but with the consent of the rest or the greater part of the company who have entered into this engagement.

As for our gathering together in a church way and the choice of officers and members to be joined together in that way, we do refer ourselves until such time as it shall please God to settle us in our plantation. In witness whereof we subscribe our hands the first day of June, 1639.

One of the signers of this agreement was Henry Whitfield, a clergyman of inherited wealth, which he was willing to use freely for the benefit of the plantation he and his associates intended to establish.

Mr. Whitfield and his company very soon after their arrival at Quinnipiac, visited Guilford, and being pleased with the resemblance of the place to the coast land in the south of England, purchased of the aboriginal inhabitants a territory, to which they afterward added another tract by successive purchases from two different sachems, both of whom claimed an exclusive title. The first of these deeds bears the date of September 29, 1639. From the commencement of the plantation till the gathering of a church in 1643, the undivided lands were held in trust by six of the planters; four of whom were designated as a provisional committee in whom all civil power was vested.

The same summer which witnessed the arrival in the harbor of Quinnipiac of the planters of Guilford, saw also the arrival of another company, with their minister, who purchased land on Long Island, allowing the deed to be given to the magistrates of New Haven, and thus putting themselves under the same civil authority with New Haven. But as Southold, the place in which they settled, has passed out of the jurisdiction, not only of New Haven, but of Connecticut, we need not follow their history further.

Stamford, in Fairfield County, was also purchased and settled by planters, who acknowledged allegiance to New Haven; and that colony claimed it as a part of its territory till the colony itself was absorbed into Connecticut.

In 1643, Guilford and Milford, which hitherto had been entirely separate and independent plantations, united with New Haven, Southold and Stamford in the establishment of a colonial government, and thereby qualified this combination of towns to unite with the other colonies of New England, viz., Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut, in a confederation for offense and defense, mutual advice and succor. Milford being the only one of the plantations intending to unite in the colony of New Haven, which had deviated from the rule that only church members should be free burgesses, was obliged, before she was admitted, to stipulate that "the present six free burgesses, who are not church members, shall not at any time hereafter be chosen either deputies or into any public trust for the combination. Secondly, that they shall neither personally, nor by proxy, vote at any time in the election of magistrates; and thirdly, that none shall be admitted freemen or free burgesses hereafter at Milford but church members, according to the practice at New Haven."



Milford having made these concessions to the less liberal views of the other plantations, the latter so far yielded as to grant

First, that the said six freemen, being already admitted by them, may continue to act in all proper particular town business wherein the combination is not interested; and, secondly, that they may vote in the election of deputies to be sent to the general courts for the combination or jurisdiction; which deputies, so to be chosen and sent, shall always be church members.

The union of these plantations in a colonial government, and the confederation of the colony with Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut, were auxiliary to the establishment of security and peace. A stronger front was presented toward their Dutch neighbors and toward the aborigines than when each plantation stood alone.

This confederation of four colonies much resembled both the confederation of thirteen colonies, which afterward prosecuted the War of the Revolution, and the present Constitution of the United States. Its articles declare that the four colonies agree to be, and to be called The United Colonies of New England. Reserving to each colony its sovereignty, they provide for a congress of commissioners, to meet yearly, clothed with power to make war and peace, and to frame and establish such orders as may preserve friendship between the members of the union. In case of war, offensive or defensive, involving the interests of the whole, or of any one of the confederates, the expense was to be assessed according to the number of male inhabitants in each colony between the ages of sixteen and sixty years. When any colony was invaded by an enemy, its confederates must aid it in the proportion of one hundred men for Massachusetts, and forty-five for each of the other colonies. The Commissioners are required to frame and establish rules for the free and speedy passage of justice in each jurisdiction to all the confederates equally as to their own, and for the surrender of fugitive servants and fugitive criminals.

In the spring of 1644, Totoket or Branford, "a place fit for a small plantation, betwixt New Haven and Guilford," was sold to Mr. Swain and others of Wethersfield, upon condition that they should join in one jurisdiction with New Haven and the other plantations, upon "the fundamental agreements settled in 1643, which they, duly considering, readily accepted." From this time to its dissolution in 1665, the New Haven colony consisted of the six plantations of New Haven, Southold, Stamford (including Greenwich), Guilford, Milford, and Branford.

In two important particulars, New Haven differed from the other colonies. It was part of "its fundamental law," as we have already seen, that only church members should be free burgesses. By "fundamental" was meant unchangeable. In our day it is generally allowed that a people have the right to change the constitution of their government; and most written constitutions recognize their own mutability by indicating the method in which a change may be wrought. But the fundamental law established by the planters of Quinni-

piac on the "fourth day of the fourth month, called June, 1639," and afterwards assented to by the other plantations constituting the jurisdiction of New Haven, was designed to be unalterable. It was understood to be a compact or agreement from which those who had assented to it could not recede. In the words of the colonial constitution, "It was agreed and concluded as a fundamental order, not to be disputed or questioned hereafter, that none shall be admitted to be free burgesses in any of the plantations within this jurisdiction for the future, but such planters as are members of some or other of the approved churches in New England." In Massachusetts only church members could be made freemen till the law was changed by command of King Charles the Second; but the requirement of church membership was not a "fundamental law," as it was in New Haven.

The second particular in which New Haven differed from the other colonies was in not using juries. In the plantation courts and in the courts of the jurisdiction, the judges determined all questions of fact as well as of law, and of discretionary punishment. It has been thought by some, that Governor Eaton's observations while resident in the Baltic countries suggested this departure from English law. But if suggested by anything he had seen in other lands, it was doubtless commended to him, and those who acted with him in establishing a new government, by its conformity to the institutions of Moses.

The records give no evidence that the disuse of juries occasioned any trouble; but Hubbard, a contemporary historian, thus criticises this peculiarity of New Haven:

Those who were employed in laying the foundation of New Haven colony, though famed for much wisdom, experience, and judgment, yet did not foresee all the inconvenience that might arise from such a frame of government, so differing from the other colonies in the constitution thereof, manifest in their declining that prudent and equal temperament of all interests in their administration of justice, with them managed by the sole authority of the rulers without the concurrence of a jury, the benefit of which had been so long confirmed by the experience of some ages in our own nation; for where the whole determining, as well both matter of fact as matter of law, with the sentence and execution thereof, depends on the sole authority of the judges, what can be more done for the establishing of an arbitrary power?

Hubbard also testifies concerning the limitation of the right of suffrage: "There had been an appearance of uneasiness in the minds of sundry, upon the account of enfranchisement and sundry civil privileges thence following, which they thought too shortly tethered up in the foundation of the government." His testimony on this subject is confirmed by that of the records.

For ten years after its establishment the colonial government experienced no great trials. But in 1653, England and Holland being at war, the Dutch at Manhattan were believed by their neighbors in New Haven and Connecticut to be instigating a general conspiracy among the Indians against the English. It was rumored that a Dutch fleet would arrive, and that the Dutch and Indians would make a combined attack upon the English plantations. Connecticut and New Haven were



naturally much alarmed and became clamorous for war. The Commissioners of the United Colonies, after investigation, declared war by a vote of seven to one. Mr. Bradstreet, of Massachusetts, voted against the declaration, and the General Court of that province being then in session, certified the Commissioners that they did not understand that they were called to make a present war against the Dutch. This action of the General Court expressed the general sentiment of its constituency. Less irritated against the Dutch on account of previous injuries, and less exposed to present danger, the people of Massachusetts were not so ready to believe that war was imperatively necessary and unquestionably just.

The contention between Massachusetts and the other colonies became so sharp as to threaten the immediate dissolution of the confederation. The Commissioners determined to adjourn *sine die*, and would have done so but for a vote of the General Court of Massachusetts, declaring "that by the Articles of Confederation, so far as the determinations of the Commissioners are just and according to God, the several colonies are bound before God and man to act accordingly, and that they sin and break covenant if they do not; but otherwise we judge we are not bound, neither before God nor man."

In view of this communication, the Commissioners were so far pacified that they proceeded to business, "referring all further questions to the addresses the Massachusetts shall please to make to the other General Courts." But the very first matter presented for their consideration renewed the old dispute. It was a complaint that Sachem Ninigret had made a hostile raid upon the Indians of Long Island, tributaries and friends of the English, in which two Sachems and about thirty other Indians were slain, and divers women taken captive. The Commissioners immediately dispatched messengers to bring Ninigret's answer to this complaint. Upon return of the messengers, bringing an insolent reply from Ninigret, and reporting that he had allowed his men to insult and threaten them, the Commissioners declared war against him.

Massachusetts refusing in this case to furnish her contingent of 166 soldiers, the Commissioners protested that "the Massachusetts have broken their covenant," and adjourned.

When the time for the next Congress of the Commissioners drew near, the question was raised in the General Court of New Haven, whether Commissioners should be chosen. The result of the debate is thus recorded:

The Court having found such ill fruit from the Massachusetts of the two former meetings, are discouraged to send; yet, that they might show themselves followers of peace, and that they earnestly desire to continue their confederation upon the terms it first began, and for sundry years hath been carried on, did agree and choose the Governor and Francis Newman Commissioners for the year ensuing, and particularly for the next meeting at Hartford, if it hold; and Mr. Leete and Mr. Goodyear are chosen to supply, if the providence of God order it so that one or both of the others should be hindered; but with this direction from the Court, that if the mind of the Massachusetts remain as they have formerly declared, which hath made the other three colonies look

upon the confederation as broken by the Massachusetts, they conceive there can be no fruit of their meeting, but only to consider the eleventh article, and require such satisfaction from the delinquent colony as they shall judge meet.

No sooner had the Congress assembled than "they fell upon a debate of the late differences betwixt the Massachusetts and the other colonies \* \* \* and after some agitations and writing about the same, the Commissioners for the Massachusetts presented the ensuing writing:"

To the intent all former differences and offences may be issued, determined and forgotten betwixt the Massachusetts and the rest of the confederate colonies, we do hereby profess it to be our judgment, and do believe it to be the judgment of our General Court, that the Commissioners, or six of them, have power, according to the articles, to determine the justice of all wars, etc.; that our General Court hath, and doth recall that interpretation of the articles which they sent to the Commissioners at Boston, dated the 2d of June, 1653, \* \* \* and do acknowledge themselves bound to execute the determinations of the Commissioners, according to the literal sense and true meaning of the Articles of Confederation, so far as the said determinations are in themselves just and according to God.

With this retraction, the open quarrel between Massachusetts and the other colonies ended. But when the Commissioners, proceeding to make war upon Ninigret, gave the appointment of the commander-in-chief to Massachusetts, the appointee, Major Willard, carried out the policy of his colony almost as closely as if no army had been sent. The Commissioners censured him for inactivity, but he doubtless felt assured that in his own colony his conduct was approved.

News of peace between England and Holland having arrived before Massachusetts retracted her offensive interpretation of the articles, the subject of hostilities against the Dutch was no more agitated, and gradually New Haven, as well as the other colonies, settled into tranquillity.

In 1655, Governor Eaton presented to the General Court a digest of the laws of the colony, which he had been requested to prepare. The Court approved of what he had done, but desired him "to send for one of the new books of laws in the Massachusetts colony, and to view over a small book of laws newly come from England, which is said to be Mr. Cotton's, and to add to what is already done as he shall think fit, and then the Court will meet again to confirm them, but in the meantime (when they are finished) they desire the elders of the jurisdiction may have the sight of them for their approbation also." A few months later "the laws which at the Court's desire have been drawn up by the Governor, viewed and considered by the elders of the jurisdiction, were now read and seriously weighed by this Court, and by vote concluded and ordered to be sent to England to be printed, with such oaths, forms, and precedents as the governor may think meet to put in; and the governor is desired to write to Mr. Hopkins; and Mr. Newman to his brother, to do the best they can to get five hundred of them printed." Ten months after this order for printing was made, "the Governor informed the Court that there is sent over now in Mr. Garrett's ship, five hundred law books, which Mr. Hopkins hath gotten printed, and six paper books for records for the jurisdiction; with a seal

for the colony, which he desired them to accept as a token of his love."

Governor Eaton died suddenly in January, 1658:

Having worshiped God after his usual manner, and upon some occasion with much solemnity charged all the family to carry it well unto their mistress, who was now confined by sickness, he supped and then took a turn or two abroad for his meditations. After that he came in to bid his wife good-night, before he left her with her watchers; which when he did, she said, "methinks you look sad." Whereto he replied, "The differences risen in the church of Hartford make me so." She then added: "Let us even go back to our native country again." To which he answered: "You may, but I shall die here." This was the last word that ever she heard him speak, for now retiring unto his lodging in another chamber he was overheard about midnight fetching a groan; and unto one sent in presently to inquire how he did, he answered the inquiry with only saying, "Very ill," and without saying any more, he fell asleep in Jesus.

"This man," says Hubbard, "had in him great gifts, and as many excellences as are usually found in any one man. He had an excellent princely face and port, commanding respect from all others. He was a good scholar, a traveler, a great reader; of an exceeding steady and even spirit; not easily moved to passion; and standing unshaken in his principles when once fixed upon. Of a profound judgment; full of majesty and authority in his judicatures, so that it was a vain thing to offer to brave him out."

As Eaton had been elected to the chief magistracy annually, from the institution of the colonial government, so Stephen Goodyear had been for several years chosen Deputy-Governor. Naturally he would have succeeded to the place vacated by the death of Eaton; but his absence on a visit to England obliged the freemen to look elsewhere for a chief magistrate. At the Court of Election in the following May, Francis Newman, who had for some years been Secretary of the Jurisdiction, was chosen Governor, and William Leete, Deputy-Governor.

Mr. Goodyear was so generally regarded as second only to Governor Eaton in all qualifications requisite for the chief magistracy, that if he had lived to return, he would probably have been called, as soon as an election occurred, to the high position for which his only disqualification in May, 1658, was absence from the colony.

His death occurred in London not long afterward, them elancholy tidings of it having been received before October 20th, at which date proceedings were commenced for the settlement of his estate.

Mr. Newman and Mr. Leete were re-elected in 1659 and in 1660. On October 17th of the latter year a Court of Magistrates was held, at which the following record was made, the Governor being absent:

By reason of the afflicting hand of God on New Haven by much sickness, the Court could not pitch upon a day for public thanksgiving through the colony, for the mercies of the year past; and did therefore leave it to the elders of the church at New Haven, as God may be pleased to remove his hand from the Governor and others, to give notice to the rest of the plantations what day they judge fit for that duty, that we may give thanks and rejoice before the Lord together.

Governor Newman died November 18, 1660. Mr. Davenport, in a letter to his friend, the younger Winthrop, thus communicates the particulars of his decease:

We hoped he was in a good way of recovery from his former sickness, and were comforted with his presence in the assembly two Lord's days and at one meeting of the church on a week day, without sensible inconvenience. And on the morning of the day of public thanksgiving, he found himself encouraged to come to the public assembly. But after the morning sermon he told me that he found himself exceedingly cold from head to toe; yet, having dined, he was refreshed and came to the meeting again in the afternoon, the day continuing very cold. That night he was very ill, yet he did not complain of any relapse into his former disease, but of inward cold, which he and we hoped might be removed by his keeping warm and using other suitable means. I believe he did not think that the time of his departure was so near, or that he should die of this distemper, though he was always prepared for his great change. The last day of the week he desired my son to come to him the next morning to write a bill for him to be prayed for, according to his direction. My son went to him after the beating of the first drum; but, finding himself not fit to speak much, he prayed him to write for him what he thought fit. When the second drum beat, I was sent for to him. But before I came, though I made haste, his precious immortal soul was departed from its house of clay unto the souls of just men made perfect.

In 1661, William Leete was chosen Governor, and Matthew Gilbert, Deputy-Governor, and they were both re-elected in 1662 and 1663. In 1664, Mr. William Jones was chosen Deputy-Governor in place of Mr. Gilbert, the latter being elected a magistrate to fill the place vacated by Mr. Jones' promotion.

About four months previous to the death of Governor Newman, tidings came that the Stuart family had been restored to the throne of England in the person of Charles II. These tidings were not joyfully received. The change from a kingdom to a commonwealth, twenty years before, had injured New England in its material interests by checking the emigration which was pouring into it population and wealth. But this disadvantage had been outweighed, in the judgment of the Puritan colonists, by the elevation of men in sympathy with themselves to supreme power and authority in what they called the State of England. They were more earnest to secure "the ends for which they had come hither," than to obtain a larger price for their corn and cattle, and they were confident that these ends would not be frustrated by any action of the home government so long as Puritans were in power in England. What effect upon the colonies the restoration of the Stuarts might produce, it was impossible clearly to foresee; but the Puritan colonists naturally feared that it would be evil.

When the time arrived for the next election in the colony of New Haven, it was difficult to find suitable persons willing to accept office. John Wakeman and William Gibbard were nominated for the magistracy in the Plantation Court of New Haven, notwithstanding their protest; Mr. Wakeman, who had some thought of removing to Hartford, saying, when questioned if he intended to remain at New Haven, that he was not resolved whether to go or stay, but rather than he would accept the place, he would remove. In the Court



of Election for the Jurisdiction they were both elected magistrates, but neither of them took the oath. Mr. Benjamin Fenn, of Milford, being elected magistrate, took the oath, with this explanation before the oath was administered, that he would take the oath to act in his place, according to the laws of this jurisdiction; but in case any business from without present, he conceived he should give no offence if he did not attend to it, who desired that it might be so understood. It does not appear that the Governor or Deputy-Governor hesitated to take the oath, but from the whole history of this, the first election after the restoration of the Stuarts, it appears that it was generally apprehended that trouble might result from it to the colony of New Haven.

In truth, trouble was already brewing; for two members of the High Court which had condemned to death the father of the reigning monarch, had been, for more than a month before the election, concealed in New Haven and search warrants had been issued for "the finding and apprehending of Colonel Whalley and Colonel Goffe, who stand charged with crimes as by his Majesty's letter appears." On the day of election, Whalley and Goffe were at the Judges' Cave on West Rock, where they could see the turret of the building where the election was held and hear the rattle of the drum by which the freemen were convened. But probably only two or three persons knew that they were in the neighborhood. All who were in office were under the necessity of assisting to apprehend them, and other persons might be disposed to do so, either from loyalty to the King or from the hope of reward. Their places of concealment were therefore known to only a few persons; though, with scarcely an exception, the people of the colony were at heart friendly to them. But in a few months, difference of opinion was developed; Governor Leete and others beginning to fear evil results to the colony and to the magistrates from their neglect to apprehend the fugitives. This difference of opinion seems to have occasioned some sharpness of feeling. Mr. Hooke, formerly teacher of the church at New Haven and a brother-in-law of Colonel Whalley, writes from England, where he was now residing, to Mr. Davenport, "I understand by your letter what you have lately met with from Mr. Leete," etc., and proceeds to explain that a certain letter was not designed to caution New Haven people against befriending the regicides, but only against doing it openly.

The man was in the country when he wrote it, who sent it up to the city to be sent by what hand he knew not, nor yet knoweth who carried it; and such were the times that he durst not express matters as he would, but he foresaw what fell out among you and was willing you should be secured as well as his other friends, and therefore he wrote that they might not be found among you, but provided for by you in some secret places. \* \* \* I hope yet all will be well, though now I hear as I am writing of another order to be sent over, yet still I believe God will suffer no man to touch you. I am almost amazed sometimes to see what cross capers some of you do make. I should break my shins should I do the like.

Governor Leete had apparently understood the cautionary letter as advising an entire withholding

of entertainment from the regicides, and had changed his position by a cross caper such as Mr. Hooke thought himself incapable of executing.

Another intimation that Leete had changed his ground is contained in a letter to Deputy-Governor Gilbert from Robert Newman, formerly ruling elder in the church at New Haven, but now residing in England, who writes:

I am sorry to see that you should be so much surprised with fears of what men can or may do unto you. The fear of an evil is oftentimes more than the evil feared. I hear of no danger, nor do I think any will attend you, for that matter. Had not W. L. written such a pitiful letter over, the business, I think, would have died. What it may do to him, I know not: they have greater matters than that to exercise their thoughts.

The fears which Leete now entertained that evil consequences might result to the colony and to himself personally from the neglect to apprehend the regicides, led him to negotiate privately with Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, who, in August, 1661, sailed for Europe charged with a commission from the General Assembly of Connecticut to procure from his Majesty a charter for that colony. Leete desired Winthrop to include the territory of New Haven with Connecticut in the application. In a letter to Winthrop, dated August 6, 1661, he says:

I wish that you and we could procure one patent to reach beyond Delaware, where we have expended a thousand pounds to procure Indian title, view, and begin to possess. If war should arise between Holland and England, it might suit the King's interest; a little assistance might reduce all to England. But our chief aim is to *purchase our own peace*.

With this understanding between him and Leete, Winthrop included in his application for a charter all the territory between Massachusetts on the north and Long Island Sound on the south, and between Rhode Island on the east and New York on the west. The charter which was granted him not only included all the territory for which he asked, but it was with regard to powers of government (as Bancroft says) still more extraordinary.

It conferred on the colonists unqualified power to govern themselves. They were allowed to elect all their own officers, to enact their own laws, to administer justice without appeals to England, to inflict punishments, to confer pardons and, in a word, to exercise every power, deliberative and active. The King, far from reserving a negative on the acts of the colony, did not even require that the laws should be transmitted for his inspection; and no provision was made for the interference of the English government, in any event whatever. Connecticut was independent, except in name.

Winthrop was aided in his mission by a combination of favorable influences. Lord Say and Seal, a Puritan nobleman, who had once intended to remove to America, still retained his friendly feeling toward New England, and was now in a position where his influence with the King was very powerful. Although he had opposed the tyranny of Charles the First, he was and continued to be a Royalist in principle. During the Commonwealth he lived in retirement, and was among the first to move, when opportunity offered, for the restoration of the ancient constitution. As a reward for his services Charles the Second had made him Lord Privy Seal. The Earl of Manchester was also a



Puritan. He likewise was high in office and high in favor with the King. Forced to resign his commission as Commander-in-Chief of one of the grand divisions of the Parliamentary Army by the intrigues of men who wished to eliminate both royalty and aristocracy from the constitution, he too had lived in retirement, waiting for an opportunity to assist in restoring the ancient form of government. He was now Lord Chamberlain and more active in public affairs than his aged friend, Say and Seal.

Both of these noblemen lent to the Puritan colony their influence with the King. Winthrop himself was singularly well qualified for the negotiation in which he was engaged. A university scholar, he had made the tour of the Continent as far as to Constantinople before he emigrated to New England. Gifted by nature, and polished with the best European culture, he was qualified to converse on those subjects which were everywhere discussed in society, and by his experience in America was able to discourse of a country full of marvels to Englishmen, whether they had traveled on the Continent or journeyed only within their native land. Mather relates that Winthrop had a ring which his grandfather had received from Charles the First; and that the acceptance by his Majesty of this souvenir of his father, effectually pledged him to favor the suppliant who offered it.

The charter bore the date April 23, 1662. For some time after it came into his possession, Winthrop expected to return home that summer and be himself the bearer of the document; but changing his plans and deciding to spend a second winter abroad, he sent it by another hand. At the General Assembly or Court of Election held at Hartford October 9, 1662, "the PATENT or CHARTER was this day publicly read in audience of the freemen, and declared to belong to them and their successors."

There had been an understanding and an agreement between Winthrop and Leete, that the freemen of New Haven should not be brought under the authority established by the charter unless with their own consent.

They both believed that it would be better for New Haven to unite with Connecticut than to attempt to maintain itself as a separate sovereignty; but they were equally agreed in the expectation that the freemen of New Haven would not be compelled to submit to Connecticut. But no sooner had the charter been read and accepted at Hartford than the General Court began to receive as freemen of Connecticut disaffected inhabitants of Southold, Guilford, Stamford, and Greenwich.

Winthrop, when he heard of it, wrote to Major John Mason, the Deputy-Governor, that he hoped it had been done "from misunderstanding and not in design of prejudice to that colony, for whom I gave assurance to their friends that their rights and interests should not be disquieted or prejudiced by the patent." He recommends that "if any injury hath been done by admitting of freemen or appointing of officers, or any other unjust intermeddling with New Haven colony in one kind or other

without the approbation of the government, that it be forthwith recalled."

Probably Winthrop's letter to Mason miscarried, for there was no recall of proceedings such as he advised. Connecticut insisted upon the submission of New Haven, and a long controversy ensued. The freemen of New Haven were divided on the question of uniting with Connecticut; some desiring to avail themselves of the security afforded by a royal charter, and others setting more value on the ancient constitution of the colony with its fundamental law limiting suffrage to church members, than on a royal charter. But however divided in opinion concerning the expediency of coming under the charter, New Haven was unanimous in refusing to treat concerning a union till she was reintegrated and acknowledged as a distinct colony. If Connecticut had fully believed that by retracting she could set in motion measures which would result in the absorption of New Haven, she might have sacrificed to the pride of her sister colony, the required punctilio. But fearing that the party, whose professed desire was "that we may for the future live in love and peace together as distinct neighbor colonies, as we did above twenty years together before you received and misunderstood and so abused your patent," might become masters of the situation, she would not retract what she had done, lest she should in so doing admit the independence of New Haven. The negotiation between the two colonies was at a dead-lock when Royal Commissioners arrived from England, instructed to require the colonies to assist a fleet which had been sent to reduce under English authority, all the territory occupied by the Dutch; the King claiming it as of right belonging to the English, and bestowing it on his brother, the Duke of York. As the territory thus granted was to be bounded on the east by the Connecticut River, New Haven experienced a sudden change of heart toward Connecticut, preferring to submit to her jurisdiction rather than be subjected to the rule of a man who was a Royalist, a Romanist, and a Stuart.

In less than three weeks after the arrival of the Royal Commissioners, Governor Leete convened the General Court at New Haven, and having explained the new aspect of affairs, and related some conference he had had with a committee recently sent from Connecticut in which he had signified to that committee that "if Connecticut would come and assert their claim to us in the King's authority, and would secure what at any time they had propounded to us, and would engage to stand to uphold the liberties of the patent, we would call the General Court together, that they may consider of it and be ready to give them an answer; and said for our parts we did not know but we might bow before it, if they assert it and make it good." After much debate the Court voted as follows: "If Connecticut do come down and assert their right to us by virtue of their charter, and require us in his Majesty's name to submit to their government, that then it be declared to them that we do submit."

If anything was now wanting to the settlement of the question whether New Haven belonged to Connecticut, it was a formal determination by the Royal Commissioners of the boundary between Connecticut and New York. The royal grant to the Duke of York made the Connecticut River his eastern boundary; but the Winthrop charter gave Connecticut one hundred and twenty miles westward from the Narragansett River. By one instrument New Haven was in New York, and by the other it was in Connecticut. There was no place for it as an independent colony. They had no title whatever from the English crown, and their territory was claimed by two different parties.

The diplomacy of Winthrop was equal to the occasion. Having been appointed by the General Assembly of Connecticut to go with others to New York to congratulate his Majesty's Honorable Commissioners, he and his associates were empowered "if an opportunity offer itself, that they can issue the bounds between the Duke's patent and ours, so as in their judgment may be to the satisfaction of the Court to attend to the same." Winthrop had already rendered important aid to the Commissioners some months before, in negotiating the surrender to them of New Amsterdam; but still further to prepare the way for an issue that would be to the satisfaction of the Court, an order had been passed "that Colonel Nicolls and the rest of the Commissioners be presented with four hundred bushels of corn as a present from this colony."

The Commissioners after assigning Long Island, which Connecticut claimed as one of the adjacent islands mentioned in her charter, to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, proceeded to declare:

That the creek or river called Mamoronock, which is reputed to be about twelve miles to the east of Westchester, and a line drawn from the east point or side, where the fresh water falls into the salt at highwater mark, north-north-west to the line of the Massachusetts, be the western bounds of the said colony of Connecticut; and all plantations lying westward of that creek and line so drawn to be under his Royal Highness's government, and all plantations lying eastward of that creek and line to be under the government of Connecticut.

The submission of New Haven was an unequalled triumph for Connecticut. There had been a time when she would have modified the qualifications for suffrage, and made them as nearly conformable to those in New Haven as the home government would allow. The qualifications she had proposed to New Haven in the preceding year are almost exactly what Massachusetts adopted when the Royal Commissioners demanded in the King's name that church-membership should not be insisted on. At that time she seemed willing to permit New Haven to have a court in which magistrates might, without a jury, try and determine causes. But New Haven, instead of securing concessions by capitulating when they were offered, had obstinately refused, and now submitted without any definite treaty. The last General Court of the colony was held December 13, 1664, and voted,

1.—That by this act or vote we be not understood to justify Connecticut's former actings, nor anything disorderly done by our own people upon such accounts.

2.—That by it we be not apprehended to have any hand in breaking or dissolving the confederation.

Yet, in testimony of our loyalty to the King's Majesty, when an authentic copy of the determination of his Commissioners is published, to be recorded with us, if thereby it shall appear to our committee that we are by his Majesty's authority now put under Connecticut Patent, we shall submit; as from a necessity brought upon us by their means of Connecticut aforesaid, but with a *salvo jure* of our former right and claim, as a people who have not yet been heard in point of plea.

Relying on the following assurance, given on the 19th day of the preceding November, by the Committee from Connecticut, who demanded their submission:

We do further declare that it is intended by the General Court of Connecticut that the freemen of New Haven, upon the presentment of their names with testimony, be accepted as freemen of Connecticut.

About twenty of the New Haven freemen went to Hartford at the next election, which was in May, 1665, but "were sent home as repudiated, after they had suffered the difficulties and hazards of an uncomfortable and unsafe journey in that wet season."\*

Naturally, those who had made the journey to Hartford expecting to be received as freemen of Connecticut on proof that they were freemen of New Haven, were irritated by the treatment they received; and the record of a town meeting, held on the 8th day of May, 1666, shows that the disappointment and consequent irritation was general.

Mr. Jones acquainted the town that Mr. Sherman was now in town, in pursuance of the General Assembly's order of last year, to tender the freemen's oath to our present freemen, and to as many others of the town as should orderly present themselves and be found fit. But there was only Mr. Henry Rutherford, Henry Glover, Mr. Thomas Yale, John Winston, Mr. James Russell, Ralph Lines, Francis Brown, Jeremiah Osborne and Henry Bristow took the oath, and that according to the terms of our submission.

So far as appears, these nine, with one in addition (David Atwater), who had been sworn in at Hartford when the others had refused to take the oath, were the only freemen of Connecticut in the town of New Haven in May, 1666; the magistrates and other civil and military officers being allowed to continue in their respective places without taking the oath required of its freemen by Connecticut. But a beginning having been made, reconciliation made progress till in 1669, the constables of New Haven reported to the General Assembly the names of ninety persons in that town who were freemen of Connecticut. Probably by that time nearly all in the town who had been freemen of the New Haven colony had transferred their allegiance. The name of Nicholas Street, the reverend teacher of the church, is not in the list of 1669, though his death did not occur till 1674.

The name of John Davenport is, of course, not found among the freemen of 1669, for he had then become a resident of Boston; but there is no reason to believe that if he had remained in New

\* Davenport's Letter to Winthrop, declining to preach the Election Sermon in 1666.



Haven he would so soon have become reconciled to Connecticut.

Abraham Pierson, pastor of the church in Branford, had, many years before, removed with several families of his flock out of the jurisdiction of Connecticut into that of New Haven, because they so much preferred its fundamental law. They were naturally disappointed and grieved when Connecticut followed them with its latitudinarianism in the admission of freemen. Their disappointment was so great that some of them, including the pastor, removed to Newark, New Jersey, and commenced a new settlement.\*

To none was the disappointment so severe as to Davenport, who, on the other side of the sea, had devised, in co-operation with his now deceased friend, Eaton, the peculiar constitution of New Haven—who had seen the establishment of one plantation after another according to the pattern he had set, and the combination of them under a colonial government, which he fondly thought would

\* In my History of the Colony of New Haven, I followed the statement of Trumbull, that Mr. Pierson and almost his whole church and congregation removed to Newark, and carried off the records of the church and town. I have since been informed by the Rev. E. C. Baldwin, formerly of Branford, that the records of the town were not carried away, and that Trumbull's statement respecting the number of emigrants is too strong. Mr. Baldwin says that there was no intermission in the maintenance of public worship in Branford consequent upon the emigration to Newark.

remain till the coming of the Lord. He speaks in a letter to a friend in Massachusetts of "Christ's interest in New Haven colony as miserably lost." In this state of mind he received an invitation to the pastorate of the First Church in Boston, there to champion the cause of orthodoxy against the half-way covenant, and, contrary to the wishes of his church and congregation, accepted the invitation. Mr. John Hull, of Boston, writes in his diary, under date of May 2, 1668: "At three or four in the afternoon came Mr. John Davenport to town, with his wife, son, and son's family, and were met by many of the town. A great shower of extraordinary drops of rain fell as they entered the town; but Mr. Davenport and his wife were sheltered in a coach of Mr. Searl, who went to meet them."

Mr. Davenport's ministry in Boston was of short duration. He died in less than two years after his removal thither. His departure from New Haven doubtless helped to obliterate the bitter feelings produced by the controversy between Connecticut and New Haven. The union of the two colonies was in itself so desirable, that resentment against what was wrong in the means of accomplishing it, yielded to the stronger feeling of satisfaction with the result. After two centuries, New Haven scarcely remembers that she was once a distinct colony.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE TOWN OF NEW HAVEN BEFORE THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

NEW HAVEN from the first aspired to be a colony as well as a plantation. But there was only a theoretical difference between colonial and plantation authority previous to the combination of Guilford and Milford with New Haven.

The Plantation Court at New Haven had made and issued "orders" concerning Southold and Stamford when no representative of either of those plantations was present. But after the combination with Guilford and Milford, the plantation of New Haven held its general Courts distinct from those of the colony. Gradually the word *plantation* fell into disuse, and the word *town* took its place.

It will not be inappropriate now, when we have seen the colonial government come to an end, to take a look at the plantation as it was during the lifetime of its first planters.

There is in the first volume of the Colonial Records—little discrimination having been made between the acts of the town and those of the colony—a schedule exhibiting the names of the proprietors of the plantation of New Haven in 1641; the number of persons each had in his family; the amount of his estate; the number of acres he was entitled to have of upland near the town, of meadow, of land in the neck between Mill and Quinnipiac Rivers, and of upland remote from the town; and the amount of his annual tax. Omitting the tax column for want of room, we transcribe this schedule that the reader may become acquainted

with those who commenced the settlement of the town.

| Names of the Planters.    | Persons numbered. | Estates. |        | Land in the First Division. | In the Neck. | Meadow. | Land in the Second Division. |
|---------------------------|-------------------|----------|--------|-----------------------------|--------------|---------|------------------------------|
|                           |                   |          |        |                             |              |         |                              |
| Mr. Theophilus Eaton..... | 6                 | 3000     | 165    | 33                          | 153          | 612     |                              |
| Mr. Samuel Eaton.....     | 2                 | 800      | 45     | 9                           | 47           | 164     |                              |
| Mrs. Eaton.....           | 1                 | 150      | 10     | 2                           | 8            | 32      |                              |
| David Yale.....           | 1                 | 300      | 17½    | 3½                          | 15½          | 52      |                              |
| William Tuttle.....       | 7                 | 450      | 37½    | 7½                          | 20           | 107     |                              |
| Ezekiel Cheever.....      | 3                 | 20       | 8½     | 1½+32                       | 2½           | 10      |                              |
| Captain Turner.....       | 7                 | 800      | 57½    | 11½                         | 43½          | 174     |                              |
| Richard Perry.....        | 3                 | 260      | 20½    | 4½+16                       | 14½          | 58      |                              |
| Mr. Davenport.....        | 3                 | 1000     | 57½    | 11½                         | 51½          | 206     |                              |
| Richard Malbon.....       | 7                 | 500      | 42½    | 8½                          | 28½          | 114     |                              |
| Thomas Nash.....          | 7                 | 110      | 23     | 4½+16                       | 9            | 36      |                              |
| John Benham.....          | 5                 | 70       | 16     | 3+32                        | 6            | 24      |                              |
| Tho. Kimberly.....        | 7                 | 12       | 18+16  | 38+19                       | 4+16         | 16½+24  |                              |
| John Chapman.....         | 2                 | 300      | 20     | 4                           | 16           | 64      |                              |
| Matthew Gilbert.....      | 2                 | 600      | 35     | 7                           | 37           | 124     |                              |
| Jasper Crane.....         | 3                 | 480      | 16½    | 3½+8                        | 25½          | 120     |                              |
| Mr. Rowe.....             | 6                 | 1000     | 65     | 13                          | 53           | 212     |                              |
| An Elder.....             | 4                 | 500      | 35     | 7                           | 27           | 108     |                              |
| George Lamberton.....     | 6                 | 1000     | 65     | 13                          | 53           | 212     |                              |
| William Wilks.....        | 2                 | 150      | 12½    | 2½                          | 8½           | 34      |                              |
| Thomas Jeffrey.....       | 2                 | 100      | 10     | 2                           | 6            | 24      |                              |
| Robert Seeley.....        | 4                 | 179      | 18½+32 | 3½+8                        | 10½+32       | 43      |                              |
| Nicholas Elsey.....       | 2                 | 30       | 6½     | 1½+6                        | 2½           | 10      |                              |
| John Budd.....            | 6                 | 450      | 31½    | 7½                          | 25½          | 102     |                              |
| Richard Hull.....         | 4                 | 19       | 11     | 2+30                        | 3            | 11½+14  |                              |
| William Preston.....      | 10                | 40       | 27     | 5½+24                       | 7            | 28      |                              |
| Benjamin Fenn.....        | 2                 | 80       | 9      | 1½+8                        | 5            | 20      |                              |
| William Jeanes.....       | 5                 | 150      | 20     | 4                           | 10           | 40      |                              |
| John Brockett.....        | 1                 | 15       | 3½     | 1½+24                       | 1½           | 5       |                              |
| Roger Alling.....         | 1                 | 40       | 4½     | 1½+24                       | 2½           | 10      |                              |







| Names of the Planters.   | Persons numbered. | Estates. | Land in the First Division.         | In the Neck.                       | Meadow.                            | Land in the Second Division.   |
|--------------------------|-------------------|----------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Mr. Hickock.....         | 6                 | 1000     | 65                                  | 13                                 | 53                                 | 212                            |
| Mr. Mansfield.....       | 4                 | 400      | 30                                  | 6                                  | 22                                 | 88                             |
| Thomas Gregson.....      | 6                 | 600      | 45                                  | 9                                  | 33                                 | 133                            |
| Stephen Goodyear.....    | 9                 | 1000     | 72 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 14 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 54 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 218                            |
| William Hawkins.....     | 2                 | 1000     | 55                                  | 11                                 | 51                                 | 204                            |
| Jeremiah Whinnell.....   | 2                 | 50       | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 14                             |
| Samuel Bailey.....       | 1                 | 250      | 15                                  | 3                                  | 13                                 | 52                             |
| Thomas Buckingham.....   | 4                 | 60       | 13                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> + 16 | 5                                  | 20                             |
| Richard Miles.....       | 7                 | 400      | 37 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 23 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 94                             |
| Thomas Welch.....        | 2                 | 250      | 15                                  | 3                                  | 13                                 | 25                             |
| Nathaniel Axtell.....    | 1                 | 500      | 27                                  | 0                                  | 15 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 100                            |
| Henry Stonell.....       | 1                 | 300      | 17                                  | 0                                  | 15 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 62                             |
| William Fowler.....      | 3                 | 800      | 47                                  | 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 41 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 166                            |
| Peter Prudden.....       | 4                 | 500      | 35                                  | 7                                  | 27                                 | 108                            |
| James Prudden.....       | 3                 | 10       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 2                                  | 8                              |
| Edmond Tapp.....         | 7                 | 800      | 52 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 43 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 174                            |
| Widow Baldwin.....       | 5                 | 800      | 52 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 42 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 170                            |
| An Elder.....            | 6                 | 500      | 40                                  | 8                                  | 28                                 | 112                            |
| Richard Platt.....       | 4                 | 200      | 20                                  | 4                                  | 12                                 | 48                             |
| Zachariah Whitman.....   | 2                 | 800      | 45                                  | 9                                  | 41                                 | 164                            |
| Thomas Osborne.....      | 6                 | 300      | 30                                  | 6                                  | 16                                 | 72                             |
| Henry Rutherford.....    | 2                 | 100      | 10                                  | 2                                  | 6                                  | 24                             |
| Thomas Trowbridge.....   | 5                 | 500      | 37 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 27 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 118                            |
| Widow Potter.....        | 2                 | 30       | 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 13                             |
| John Potter.....         | 4                 | 25       | 11                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 13                             |
| Samuel Whitehead.....    | 2                 | 60       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 4                                  | 16                             |
| John Clark.....          | 3                 | 240      | 19 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 24 | 13 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 54                             |
| Luke Atkinson.....       | 4                 | 50       | 10                                  | 2 - 16                             | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 18                             |
| Arthur Halbridge.....    | 4                 | 20       | 11                                  | 2 - 32                             | 3                                  | 12                             |
| Edward Bannister.....    | 3                 | 10       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 2                                  | 8                              |
| William Peck.....        | 4                 | 12       | 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 2 - 16                             | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> + 16 | 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> |
| John Moss.....           | 3                 | 10       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 2                                  | 8                              |
| John Charles.....        | 4                 | 50       | 12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 18                             |
| Richard Beach.....       | 1                 | 20       | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 - 32                             | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 6                              |
| Timothy Ford.....        | 2                 | 10       | 10                                  | 1 - 16                             | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 6                              |
| Peter Brown.....         | 3                 | 30       | 9                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 8  | 3                                  | 12                             |
| Daniel Paul.....         | 1                 | 100      | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 22                             |
| John Livermore.....      | 4                 | 100      | 15                                  | 3                                  | 7                                  | 28                             |
| Anthony Thompson.....    | 4                 | 150      | 17 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 38                             |
| John Reeder.....         | 2                 | 140      | 12                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 24 | 8                                  | 32                             |
| Robert Cogswell.....     | 4                 | 60       | 13                                  | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 5                                  | 20                             |
| Matthias Hitchcock.....  | 3                 | 50       | 10                                  | 2                                  | 4                                  | 16                             |
| Francis Hall.....        | 3                 | 10       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 2                                  | 8                              |
| Richard Osborne.....     | 3                 | 10       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 2                                  | 8                              |
| William Potter.....      | 4                 | 40       | 12                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 24 | 4                                  | 16                             |
| James Clark.....         | 4                 | 50       | 12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 18                             |
| Edward Patteson.....     | 1                 | 40       | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 24 | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 10                             |
| Andrew Hull.....         | 4                 | 40       | 12                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 24 | 4                                  | 16                             |
| William Ives.....        | 2                 | 25       | 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 9                              |
| George Smith.....        | 1                 | 50       | 5                                   | 1                                  | 3                                  | 12                             |
| Widow Sherman.....       | 2                 | 50       | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 14                             |
| Matthew Moulthrop.....   | 1                 | 200      | 22 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 50                             |
| Thomas James, Sr.....    | 3                 | 80       | 11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 24 | 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 22                             |
| Widow Greene.....        | 1                 | 100      | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 24                             |
| Thomas Yale.....         | 2                 | 100      | 10                                  | 2                                  | 5                                  | 20                             |
| Thomas Fugill.....       | 2                 | 180      | 14                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 32 | 10                                 | 40                             |
| John Punderson.....      | 5                 | 150      | 20                                  | 4                                  | 10                                 | 40                             |
| John Johnson.....        | 1                 | 10       | 3                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 1                                  | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| Abraham Bell.....        | 1                 | 500      | 27 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 25 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 102                            |
| John Evance.....         | 2                 | 800      | 45                                  | 9                                  | 41                                 | 164                            |
| Mr. Mayres.....          | 3                 | 150      | 15                                  | 3                                  | 9                                  | 36                             |
| Mrs. Constable.....      | 2                 | 300      | 20                                  | 4                                  | 16                                 | 64                             |
| Joshua Atwater.....      | 1                 | 400      | 22 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 20 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 82                             |
| Thomas Fugill.....       | 3                 | 300      | 22 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 16 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 66                             |
| Edward Wigglesworth..... | 8                 | 100      | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 22                             |
| Thomas Powell.....       | 8                 | 340      | 37                                  | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 24 | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 84                             |
| Henry Browning.....      | 8                 | 250      | 32 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 16 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 66                             |
| Mrs. Higginson.....      | 3                 | 400      | 27 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 21 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 86                             |
| Edward Tench.....        | 1                 | 300      | 11                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 15 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 62                             |
| Jeremiah Dixon.....      | 3                 | 10       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 2                                  | 8                              |
| William Thorp.....       | 1                 | 10       | 3                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 1                                  | 4                              |
| Robert Hill.....         | 2                 | 60       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 4                                  | 16                             |
| Widow Williams.....      | 3                 | 10       | 8                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 2                                  | 8                              |
| Andrew Low.....          | 2                 | 160      | 13                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 16 | 9                                  | 36                             |
| Francis Newman.....      | 2                 | 500      | 67 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 13 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 20 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 73                             |
| John Calfinch.....       | 1                 | 500      | 73 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 13 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 20 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 73                             |
| David Atwater.....       | 6                 | 400      | 35                                  | 7                                  | 23                                 | 92                             |
| Lucas.....               | 1                 | 300      | 17 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 15 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 62                             |
| Dearmet.....             | 2                 | 320      | 21                                  | 4 - 32                             | 17                                 | 68                             |
| Benjamin Ling.....       | 2                 | 700      | 40                                  | 8                                  | 36                                 | 144                            |
| Robert Newman.....       | 8                 | 150      | 27 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 46                             |
| William Andrews.....     | 3                 | 30       | 9                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 8  | 3                                  | 12                             |
| John Cooper.....         | 4                 | 20       | 11                                  | 2 - 32                             | 3                                  | 12                             |
| Richard Beckley.....     | 5                 | 1000     | 62 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 52 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 210                            |
| Mr. Marshall.....        | 5                 | 1000     | 62 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 52 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 210                            |
| Mrs. Eldred.....         | 9                 | 1000     | 35                                  | 7                                  | 54 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>     | 203                            |
| Francis Brewster.....    | 2                 | 150      | 12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 34                             |
| Mark Pearce.....         | 2                 | 40       | 6                                   | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 24 | 3                                  | 12                             |
| Jarvis Boykin.....       | 2                 | 20       | 0                                   | 1 - 32                             | 2                                  | 8                              |
| James Russell.....       | 6                 | 10       | 15                                  | 3 - 16                             | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 14                             |
| George Ward.....         | 2                 | 30       | 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> - 8  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 10                             |
| Lawrence Ward.....       | 2                 | 50       | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 14                             |
| Moses Wheeler.....       | 2                 | 50       | 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>       | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | 14                             |

Of these proprietors several were non-resident, having never come over from England; others soon removed to Milford. They all had their house-lots on the half-mile square bounded by George and Grove, State and York streets, or on one of the two irregularly-shaped blocks which they called suburbs; except the last four on the catalogue, who lived in East Water street. The half-mile square was divided into nine squares, of which that one now called the Green, they called the Market Place.

In the center of the Market Place was the Meeting-house. It was of wood, was fifty feet square, had a roof shaped like a truncated pyramid, and was surmounted by a tower and turret. There were also "banisters and rails on the meeting-house top," which probably inclosed that higher and flatter portion of the roof from which the tower ascended. It was built in accordance with an order of the General Court passed November 25, 1639, and continued in use till 1670, when its successor was ready for occupancy.

The frame of the first meeting-house being insufficient to support the weight of the tower and turret, it became necessary to shore up the posts.

In time it was found that the shores were impaired by decay, and fears were expressed that the house would fall. In January, 1660, there was a discussion at a General Court concerning the Meeting-house. Some were for removing the turret and allowing the tower to remain. Some thought that both tower and turret might be retained, if the shores were renewed and the frame was strengthened within the house. In conclusion it was "determined that besides the renewing of the shores, both turret and tower shall be taken down."

Probably the order to take down the tower and turret was not executed, for a committee on the meeting-house reported August 11, 1662, that "they thought it good that the upper turret be taken down. The thing being debated, it was put to vote and concluded to be done, and left to the townsmen to see to get it done."

The internal arrangement of the meeting-house is shown in the accompanying plan. Behind the pulpit was the seat of the teaching elders; immediately in front of it was the seat of the ruling elder; and before the seat of the ruling elder was the seat of the deacons, having a shelf in front of it which ordinarily hung suspended from hinges so as to present its broad surface to the congregation, but when needed for a communion-table was elevated to a horizontal position. The officers of the church thus sat facing the congregation. The sexes were seated apart, the men on one side and the women on the other side of "the middle alley." "The soldiers' seats," however, were an exception to the rule; one-half of them being on the women's side of the house. The "forms" between the "alleys" were long enough to accommodate seven persons; but only two or three persons were assigned to the forms near the pulpit, the space allowed to each having some proportion to his dignity.





Exterior of Meeting-House.

There were two pillars in the meeting-house, one on the side where the men were seated, and one on the women's side. Apparently they were designed to aid in supporting the weight of the tower and turret. On the accompanying ground-plan they are represented as placed in the side "alleys," half way from front to rear.

The first seating which is recorded placed only proprietors and their wives. The second was more liberal, including apparently all heads of families, but, with the exception of Mr. Good-year's daughters, no unmarried women. This more liberal policy in the assignment of seats rendered it necessary to place benches in the "alleys," before every front seat and before each of the pillars. In January, 1647, "it was ordered that the particular court with the two deacons, taking in the advice of the ruling elder, should place people in the meeting-house, and it was ordered that the governor may be spared therein." The governor was probably "spared" because his wife having been excommunicated, no seat could, according to English custom, be assigned to her. But there was plenty of room for her in the seat with "old Mrs. Eaton." Nine years later, the governor's mother being now dead, the seat was assigned to his wife under the adroit circumlocution: "The first as it was." But the committee's faculty of circumlocution failed when they came to the bench in front of that seat and they wrote: "Before Mrs. Eaton's

seat." There had doubtless been "a seating" earlier than that of 1647, but it escaped being recorded. At a general court held March 10, 1647, the committee appointed in January having meanwhile performed their duty, "the names of people as they were seated in the meeting-house were read in court, and it was ordered they should be recorded." In 1656, nine years later, another record was made; and in 1662 there was a third record of the names of people as they were seated in the meeting-house. We have transcribed the earliest of these lists of names, so as to place it before the eye of the reader. The other two may be found in the "History of the Colony of New Haven to its Absorption into Connecticut," by the editor of this volume.

## SEATING THE MEETING-HOUSE IN 1647.

FIRST, FOR THE MEN'S SEATS, VIZ.:

*The middle seats have to sit in them:*

1st seat, the governor and deputy-governor.

2d seat, Mr. Malbon, magistrate.

3d seat, Mr. Evance, Mr. Bracey, Mr. Francis Newman, Mr. Gibbard.

4th seat, Goodman Wigglesworth, Bro. Atwater, Bro. Seeley, Bro. Miles.

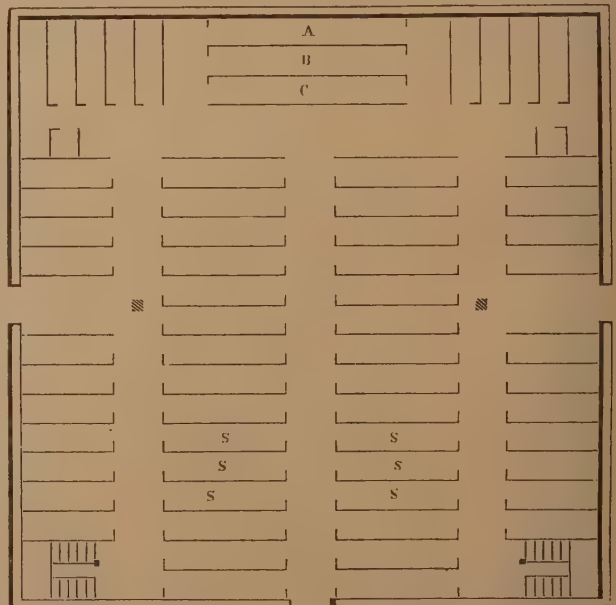
5th seat, Bro. Crane, Bro. Gibbs, Mr. Caffinch, Mr. Ling, Bro. Andrews.

6th seat, Bro. Davis, Goodman Osborne, Anthony Thompson, Mr. Browning, Mr. Rutherford, Mr. Higginson.

7th seat, Bro. Camfield, Mr. James, Bro. Benham, Wm. Thompson, Bro. Lindon, Bro. Martin.

8th seat, Jno. Meigs, Jno. Cooper, Peter Brown, Wm. Peck, John Gregory, Nicholas Elsey.

9th seat, Edw. Bannister, Jno. Harriman, Benj. Wilmot, Jarvis Boykin, Arthur Halbidge.



Interior of Meeting-House.

*In the cross seats at the end.*

- 1st seat, Mr. Pell, Mr. Tuttle, Bro. Fowler.  
 2d seat, Thom. Nash, Mr. Allerton, Bro. Perry.  
 3d seat, Jno. Nash, David Atwater, Thomas Yale.  
 4th seat, Robert Johnson, Thom. Jeffrey, John Punderson.  
 5th seat, Thom. Munson, Jno. Livermore, Roger Alling,  
 Joseph Nash, Sam. Whitehead, Thomas James.  
 In the other little seat, John Clark, Mark Pearce.

*In the seats on the side, for men.*

- 1st, Jeremy Whitnell, W<sup>m</sup>. Preston, Thom. Kimberley,  
 Thom. Powell.  
 2d, Daniel Paul, Richard Beckley, Richard Mansfield,  
 James Russell.  
 3d, W<sup>m</sup>. Potter, Thom. Lamson, Christopher Todd,  
 William Ives.  
 4th, Hen. Glover, W<sup>m</sup>. Thorp, Matthias Hitchcock,  
 Andrew Low.

*On the other side of the door.*

- 1st, John Moss, Luke Atkinson, Jno. Thomas, Abraham  
 Bell.  
 2d, George Smith, John Wakefield, Edw. Patteson,  
 Richard Beach.  
 3d, John Bassett, Timothy Ford, Thom. Knowles,  
 Robert Preston.  
 4th, Richard Osborne, Robert Hill, Jno. Wilford, Henry  
 Gibbons.  
 5th, Francis Brown, Adam Nicolls, Goodman Leeke,  
 Goodman Dayton.  
 6th, Wm. Gibbons, John Vincent, Thomas Wheeler, John  
 Brockett.

## SECONDLY, FOR THE WOMEN'S SEATS.

*In the middle.*

- 1st seat, old Mrs. Eaton.  
 2d seat, Mrs. Malbon, Mrs. Gregson, Mrs. Davenport,  
 Mrs. Hooke.  
 3d seat, Elder Newman's wife, Mrs. Lamberton, Mrs.  
 Turner, Mrs. Brewster.  
 4th seat, Sister Wakeman, Sister Gibbard, Sister Gil-  
 bert, Sister Miles.  
 5th seat, Mr. Francis Newman's wife, Sister Gibbs, Sis-  
 ter Crane, Sister Tuttle, Sister Atwater.  
 6th seat, Sister Seeley, Mrs. Caffinch, Mrs. Perry, Sister  
 Davis, Sister Cheever, Jno. Nash's wife.  
 7th seat, David Atwater's wife, Sister Clarke, Mrs. Yale,  
 Sister Osborne, Sister Thompson.  
 8th seat, Sister Wigglesworth, Goody Johnson, Goody  
 Camfield, Sister Punderson, Goody Meigs, Sister Gregory.  
 9th seat, Sister Todd, Sister Boykin, William Potter's  
 wife, Matthias Hitchcock's wife, Sister Cooper.

*In the cross seats at the end.*

- 1st, Mrs. Bracey, Mrs. Evance.  
 2d, Sister Fowler, Sister Ling, Sister Allerton.  
 3d, Sister Jaffrey, Sister Rutherford, Sister Livermore.  
 4th, Sister Preston, Sister Benham, Sister Mansfield.  
 5th, Sister Alling, Goody Bannister, Sister Kimberley,  
 Goody Wilmot, Sister Whitnell, Mrs. Higginson.

*In the little cross seat.*

Sister Potter, the midwife, and old Sister Nash.

*In the seats on the side.*

- 1st seat, Sister Powell, Goody Lindon, Mrs. James.  
 2d seat, Sister Whitehead, Sister Munson, Sister Beck-  
 ley, Sister Martin.  
 3d seat, Sister Peck, Joseph Nash's wife, Peter Brown's  
 wife, Sister Russell.  
 4th seat, Sister Ives, Sister Bassett, Sister Patteson, Sis-  
 ter Elsey.

*In the seats on the other side of the door.*

- 1st seat, Jno. Thomas' wife, Goody Knowles, Goody  
 Beach, Goody Hull.  
 2d seat, Sister Wakefield, Sister Smith, Goody Moss,  
 James Clarke's wife.  
 3d seat, Sister Brockett, Sister Hill, Sister Clarke,  
 Goody Ford.  
 4th seat, Goody Osborne, Goody Wheeler, Sister Nicolls,  
 Sister Brown.

At the town meeting at which the second list of names was read, "it was agreed that (because there want seats for some, and that the alleys are so filled with blocks, stools and chairs, that it hinders a free passage) low benches shall be made at the end of the seats on both sides of the alleys for young persons to sit on." But these additional seats did not suffice; for, about twelve months later, the townsmen, or, as we now term them, the selectmen, were "desired to speak with some workmen to see if another little gallery may not for a small charge be made adjoining that [which] is already." This mention of the gallery prompts us to suggest that, as, with few exceptions, the persons who had seats assigned to them by name were heads of families, young men and young women sat in the gallery, as was the general custom in New England in later generations. There is reason for believing that the boys clustered together on the gallery stairs, and that though not allowed to wear their hats, as their fathers were, they sometimes disturbed the "exercise" with their exuberant vitality. That the interior of the building was cared for and kept free from dust is evident from the minute: "It is ordered that sister Preston shall sweep and dress the meeting-house every week and have one shilling a week for her pains."

Toward the rude sanctuary in the Market Place, the persons whose names are written above, and many others too youthful or too lowly in station to be dignified with an assigned seat, went up in the morning of every Lord's Day. The first drum was beaten about eight o'clock in the tower of the meeting-house and through the streets of the town. When the second drum sounded, an hour later, families came forth from their dwellings and walked in orderly procession to the House of God; children following their parents to the door, though not allowed to sit with them in the assembly after they were of sufficient age to be separated from their mothers. The ministers in the pulpit wore gowns and bands, as they had done in England; their Puritan scruples reaching not to all the badges of official distinction which they had been accustomed to see and to use, but only to the surplice.

The only other public buildings on the Market Place were a school-house and a watch-house. The latter was for the comfort of the watchmen who were on duty at night, and on Sundays and lecture days and other days, ordinary and extraordinary, of solemn worship. In 1645

It is ordered that the market-place be forthwith cleared, and the wood carried to the watch-house, and there piled for the use and succor of the watch in cold weather; and the care of this business is committed to the four sergeants.

From a record four years later, it appears that this work of clearing the Market Place was to be performed by the inhabitants, each working in his turn, either personally or by proxy; that some trees were then still standing; and that some of the inhabitants had not yet done their share of the labor. Probably a wood-pile had been provided sufficient for the use and succor of the watch for four years; after the lapse of which time, "it was propounded that some wood might be provided for the watch.



The sergeants were desired to inquire who hath not wrought in the market-place, that they might cut some wood out; and in the meantime the treasurer was to provide a load." A watch ordinarily consisted of one intrusted as master of the watch and six other watchmen.

The master of the watch is to set the watch an hour after sunset, dividing the night into three watches, sending forth two and two together to walk their turns, as well without the town as within the town and the suburbs also, to bring to the court of guard any person or persons whom they shall find disorderly, or in a suspicious manner within doors or without, whether English or Indians; or any other strangers whatsoever, and keep them there safe until the morning and then bring them before one of the magistrates. If the watchmen in any part of their watch see any apparent common danger, which they cannot otherwise prevent or stop, then they are to make an alarm by discharging their two guns, which are to be answered by him that stands at the door to keep sentinel, and that also seconded by beating of the drum. And if the danger be by fire, then with the alarm, the watchmen are to cry: fire! fire!! And if it be by the discovery of an enemy, then they are to cry: arm! arm!! all the town over, yet so as to leave a guard at the court of guard. The master is to take care that one man always stand sentinel in a sentinel posture without the watch-house, to hearken diligently after the watchmen, and see that no man come near the watch-house or court of guard; no, not those of the present watch who have been walking the round, but that he require them to stand, and call forth the master of the watch to question, proceed, or receive them as he shall see cause. The master of the watch is also to see that none of the watchmen sleep at all, and that none of their guns remain uncharged till the watch break up, and also that no man lay aside his arms while the watch continues.

In 1647 "it was propounded that men would clear wood and stones from their pale-sides, that the watchmen in dark nights might the more safely walk the rounds without hurt thereby." The pales with which the house-lots were inclosed were in some cases six feet and in other cases five feet high. In some instances rails were used for fencing, but the use of such an expression as "pale-sides" in the record, seems to imply that the streets were more commonly separated from the inclosures by pales. The avenues which led out of the town plat were provided with gates, which at night were shut, and doubtless locked.

New Haven excelled all the other plantations of New England in the elegance and costliness of its domestic architecture. Hubbard, the historian, who was seventeen years of age when New Haven was founded, speaks of its "error in great buildings," and afterward alludes to it again, saying: "They laid out too much of their stocks and estates in building of fair and stately houses, wherein they at the first outdid the rest of the country." Tradition reports that the house of Theophilus Eaton was so large as to have nineteen fireplaces, and that it was lofty as well as large. Its principal apartment, denominated—as in the mother country—the hall, was the first to be entered. It was sufficiently spacious to accommodate the whole family when assembled at meals and at prayers. It contained, according to the inventory taken after the Governor's decease, "a drawing table," "a round table," "green cushions," "a great chair with needle-work," "high chairs," "high stools," "low chairs," "low stools," "Turkey

carpets," "high wine stools," and "great brass andirons."

"The parlor," probably adjoining the hall, and having windows opening upon the street, served as a withdrawing room, to which the elder members of the family and their guests retired from the crowd and bustle of the hall. But, according to the fashion of the time, the parlor contained the furniture of a bedroom, and was occasionally used as the sleeping apartment of a guest.

Mather, speaking of Eaton's manner of life, says that "it was his custom when he first rose in the morning to repair unto his study;" and again, that, "being a great reader, all the time he could spare from company and business, he commonly spent in his beloved study." There is no mention in the inventory of "the study;" but perhaps the apartment referred to by Mather was described by the appraisers as "the counting-house," the two names denoting that it was used both as a library and as an office.

If these three rooms filled the front of the mansion, the reader may locate behind them at his own discretion, the winter kitchen, the summer kitchen, the buttery, the pantry—offices necessarily implied, even if not mentioned, as connected with an extensive homestead of the seventeenth century—and then add the brew-house and the warehouse, both mentioned in the inventory.

Of the sleeping apartments in the second story, the green chamber, so called from the color of its drapery, was chief in the expensiveness and elegance of its furniture, and presumably in its size, situation and wainscoting. The walls of the blue chamber were hung with tapestry, but the green drapery was of better quality than the blue. The blue chamber had a Turkey carpet, but the appraisers set a higher value on the carpet in the green chamber. All the other sleeping rooms were furnished each with a feather-bed of greater or less value, but the green chamber had a bed of down. In this chamber, probably, was displayed the silver basin and ewer, double gilt and curiously wrought with gold, which the Fellowship of Eastland Merchants had presented to Mrs. Eaton in acknowledgment of her husband's services as their agent in the countries about the Baltic. The appraisers valued it at forty pounds sterling, but did not put it in the inventory, because Mrs. Eaton claimed it as "her proper estate."

There was in the house, in addition to the bowl and ewer, plate to the value of one hundred and seven pounds eleven shillings sterling. Taking into consideration what we know of the house and furniture, we must conclude with Hubbard, that the Governor "maintained a port in some measure answerable to his place."

Of course there was no other house in the plantation equal to that of Governor Eaton; but President Stiles has transmitted the names of three other planters whose mansions he includes with that of Eaton among the four which excelled in stateliness all other houses erected in New Haven by the first generation of its inhabitants. The three were Mr. John Davenport's, Mr. Thomas Gregson's, and Mr.



Isaac Allerton's. \* He informs us that he had himself, in his boyhood been familiar with the interior of Mr. Davenport's house, and that it had thirteen fire-places. He tells us on the authority of one of the mechanics who demolished the Allerton house, that the wood was all of oak and of the best joiner-work.

The average dwelling-house of the first generation of planters was supported by a frame of heavy timber. White oak was a favorite wood for this purpose, and some of the larger pieces were considerably more than a foot square. Such a house had a stone chimney measuring, perhaps, ten feet in diameter where it passed through the first floor; being even larger in the cellar, and tapering as it ascended, the fire-place in one of the apartments of the first floor being six or eight feet long. A door in the middle of the front side of the house opened into a hall, which contained the principal stairway on the side opposite to the entrance and opened on the right hand and on the left into front rooms used as parlors, but furnished, one or both of them, with beds; which, if not commonly in use, stood ready to answer such drafts upon hospitality as are frequent in a new country, where all traveling is by private conveyance. The apartment most used by the family, in which they cooked and ate their food, and in winter gathered about the spacious fire-place, was in the rear of the chimney. At one end of it was a small bedroom and at the other a buttery.

The frame of such a house was covered with clapboards or with shingles, and after a little experience the planters learned to prefer cedar shingles to perishable and inflammable thatch as a covering for the roof. The floors were of thick oak boards fastened with wooden pins. The rooms were plastered on the sides; but the joists and floor above were exposed to view. In the parlors, the side contiguous to the chimney was usually wainscoted, and thus displayed wide panels from the largest trees of the primeval forest. The window sashes, bearing glass cut into small diamond-shaped panes and set with lead, were hung with hinges to the window-frames and opened outward. The doors were of upright boards, fastened together with battens, and had wooden latches. The outside doors were made of two layers of board, one upright and one transverse, fastened together with clinched nails, so arranged as to cover the door with diamond-shaped figures of equal dimensions. The front door was made in two valves, which, when closed, met in the middle and were fastened in that position by a wooden bar, placed across from one post to the other, and secured by iron staples.

Lower in rank than these framed buildings were log-houses, which, when small and built with little expenditure of joiner-work, were called huts rather than houses: as on a Western prairie a log cabin is even now distinguished from a log-house.

In the seventeenth century, as compared with the present day, household furniture was rude and scanty, even in England; and doubtless emigration to a new country deprived the planters of New England of some domestic conveniences which they might have possessed if they had remained at home. A few of the most distinguished men in New Haven had tapestry hangings in their principal apartments; and Governor Eaton had, in addition to such luxuries, two Turkey carpets, a tapestry carpet, a green carpet fringed, and a small green carpet, besides rugs; but the mansion of a planter who had been a London merchant is not to be taken as a fair specimen of contemporary dwellings.

Besides the beds, which stood in so many of the apartments, the most conspicuous and costly piece of furniture in a house was, perhaps, a tall case of drawers in the parlor. It was called a case of drawers and not a bureau; for at that time a writing-board was a principal feature of a bureau. If, as was sometimes the case, there were drawers in the lower part and a chest at the top, it was called a chest of drawers. This form, being in itself less expensive, received less of ornament, and was to be found even in the cottages of the poor. Still another form had drawers below and doors above, which, when opened, revealed small drawers for the preservation of important papers or other articles of value. This form was sometimes called a cabinet. After the death of Governor Eaton, "there was found in his cabinet a paper, fairly written with his own hand, and subscribed also with his own hand, having his seal also thereunto affixed," which was accepted as his last will and testament, "though not testified by any witnesses nor subscribed by any hands as witnesses." The inventory of Governor Eaton does not mention a cabinet, but specifies among the items "in the green chamber," which was evidently the most elegant of his apartments, a cupboard with drawers. This was doubtless, under a more homely name, the same piece of furniture which in the probate record is called a cabinet.

The inventory of Governor Eaton makes no mention of a clock, and probably there was none in the Colony of New Haven while he lived, unless his friend Davenport had so early become the possessor of the "clock, with appurtenances," which, after the death of its owner, was appraised at £5.

At a later date a clock outranked the case of drawers however elegant, by its greater rarity and greater cost. For a long time after their first appearance, clocks were to be found only in the dwellings of the opulent, the generality of the people measuring time by noon-marks and sun-dials.

Table furniture, as compared with that of the present day, was especially scanty. Forks were not in common use in England till after the union of New Haven with Connecticut, though, as Palfrey suggests, there was a very liberal supply of napkins, as if fingers were sometimes used for forks. Spoons used by families of the middle class were commonly of a base metal called alchymy, though some such families had a few spoons of silver. But if silverware was not in general use, families of opulence seem to have been well supplied with it.

\* Isaac Allerton was one of the pilgrims who came to Plymouth in the Mayflower. Having fallen under censure on account of some commercial transactions in which he was the agent of the colony, he removed first to Marblehead and afterwards to New Haven. A lot was granted him on Union street, near Fair street, where he built "a grand house with four porches."

Governor Eaton had, including the basin and ewer presented to Mrs. Eaton by the Eastland Fellowship, more than £140 worth of plate, and Mr. Davenport's plate was appraised at £50.

Table dishes were generally of wood or of pewter, though china and earthenware are specified in the inventory of Mr. Davenport's estate. Vessels of glass are also sometimes mentioned in inventories. Drinking vessels, called cans, were cups of glass, silver or pewter, with handles attached to them. Porringers were small, bowl-shaped vessels for holding the porridge commonly served for breakfast or supper. Usually they were of pewter and supplied with handles. Meat was brought to the table on platters of pewter or of wood, and from these was transferred to wooden trenchers, which, in their cheapest form, were square pieces of board, but often were cut by the lathe into the circular shape of their porcelain successors.

In all but the most wealthy families, food was cooked in the apartment where it was eaten, and at the large fire-place, which by its size distinguished the most frequented apartment of the house. A trammel in the chimney, by means of its hook, which could be moved up or down according to the amount of fuel in use at the time, held the pot or kettle at the proper distance above the fire. At one end of the fire-place was an oven in the chimney. Supplementary to these instruments for boiling and baking, were a gridiron, a long-handled frying-pan, and a spit for roasting before the fire. At the end of the room, pewter platters, porringers and basins, when not in use, were displayed on open shelves; and hanging against the wide panels of the wainscot were utensils of tin and brass, the brightness of the metal showing forth the comparative merit of the house-keeping.

The diet of the planters necessarily consisted chiefly of domestic products; though commerce supplied the tables of the wealthy with sugar, foreign fruits and wines. Kine and sheep were few during the early years of the colony, but there was such an abundance and variety of game, that the scarcity of beef and mutton was but a small inconvenience. In town, venison brought in by English or Indian hunters was usually to be obtained of the truck-master; and at the farms, wild geese, wild turkeys, moose and deer were the prizes of the sharpshooter. The air in spring and autumn was sometimes perceptibly darkened with pigeons; the rivers were full of fish; on the sea-shore there was plenty of clams, oysters and mussels. Poultry and swine soon multiplied to such an extent, that they could be used for the table; and within ten years from the foundation of New Haven, beef had become an article of export. The abundance of game, of pork, and of poultry, doubtless hastened the exportation of this commodity. Tillage produced, besides the maize, the beans, and the squashes indigenous to the country, almost every variety of food to which they had been accustomed in England.

The diet for breakfast and supper was frequently porridge made of meat and of peas, beans or

other vegetables. Frequently it was mush and milk. A boiled pudding of Indian meal, cooked in the same pot with the meat and vegetables which followed it, was often the first and principal course at dinner. It seems to have been assigned to the first course, in the interest of frugality, to spare the more expensive pork and beef. Of esculent roots, the turnip was far more highly prized and plentifully used than the potato. Tea and coffee had not yet come into general use so as to be articles of commerce even in England, but beer was the common drink of Englishmen at home and in America. A brew-house was regarded as an essential part of a homestead in the New Haven colony, and beer was on the table as regularly as bread.

While the breakfast, dinner and supper described above may be taken as a specimen of the diet frequently appearing on the table of a New England family in the seventeenth century, they are by no means to be regarded as fixed by a rule from which there was no variation. There were flesh-days and there were fish-days in every week; and on Saturday, the oven being heated for baking bread, a pot of beans was put in, which, being allowed to remain for twenty-four hours, furnished a warm supper for the family when they returned from public worship. There was variation from and addition to the ordinary fare on those numerous occasions, when friends, traveling on horseback, stopped to spend the night, or to rest in the middle of the day. Then the table was burdened with variety and abundance according to the means of the family and the providence of the mistress. Feasting reached its acme on the day of the annual thanksgiving, when there was such plenty of roast meats, and so extraordinary an outcome from the oven, that ordinary diet was for some days afterward displaced by the remains of the feast.

No picture of domestic life in New England could be complete which did not exhibit the family observing the annual thanksgiving. Rejecting Christmas, the Puritans established in its place another festival, which became equally domestic in the manner of its observance. Children who had left their parents to prepare themselves for the duties of adult life, or to occupy homes which they themselves had established, were gathered again in the home of their nativity, or under the roof of those whom they had learned since they were married to call father and mother. Here they recounted the blessings of the year, and united in giving thanks to God. If there were children's children, they came with their parents, and spent the hours which remained after worship in feasting and frolic.

Family worship was an important feature of domestic life in a Puritan household. It was important because of its frequency, regularity, and seriousness. Whenever the family came to the table for breakfast, dinner or supper, there was a grace before meat, and when they left it, a grace after meat, every person standing by his chair while the blessing was asked and the thanks were given. The day was begun with worship, which included



the reading of Scripture and prayer, and ended with a similar service, all standing during the prayer. A member of Governor Eaton's family reports:

It was his custom, when he first rose in a morning, to repair unto his study—a study well perfumed with the meditations and supplications of a holy soul. After this, calling his family together, he would then read a portion of Scripture among them, and after some devout and useful reflections upon it, he would make a prayer, not long, but extraordinarily pertinent and reverent; and in the evening some of the same exercises were again attended. On the Saturday morning he would still take notice of the approaching Sabbath in his prayer, and ask the grace to be remembering of it and preparing for it; and when the evening arrived, he, besides this, not only repeated a sermon, but also instructed his people with putting of questions referring to the points of religion, which would oblige them to study for an answer; and if their answer were at any time insufficient, he would wisely and gently enlighten their understanding; all which he concluded by singing a psalm.

In the New Haven Colony the Lord's Day began, according to the Hebrew manner of reckoning, at sunset. Saturday was the preparation day. The diet for the morrow was made ready so far as was possible, and the house was put in order. The kitchen floor received its weekly scrubbing, and the floor of the parlor was sprinkled anew with the white sand from the sea-shore. Before the sun had disappeared beneath the western horizon, the ploughmen had returned from the fields; the mistress and her maids had brought the house-work to a stop. Because "the evening and the morning were the first day," they began their Sabbath observance at evening. It was because Saturday evening was a part of the Lord's Day that the master of a house added to the usual family worship some endeavor to impart religious instruction to his children and servants.

New Haven retained its custom of beginning the Lord's Day at evening through the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Whatever may have been the disadvantages of the custom, they were of a worldly and not of a spiritual nature. Perhaps less labor was accomplished; though it admits of question whether the subtraction of an hour or two from the work-time of Saturday did not, by a more thorough restoration of strength to the laborer, increase rather than diminish the labor accomplished. There can be no question that the custom was more favorable to the religious improvement of the Lord's Day than that which, by exacting extra hours of labor on Saturday, occasions unusual fatigue at the end of the week. It is also indisputable that the custom exerted a refining influence by means of the social intercourse on Sunday evening, for which it afforded opportunity. Every house was then dressed; and every person, even if obliged on other days to delve and drudge, was in his best apparel. Sunday in the New Haven Colony was at once a holy day and a holiday; the Puritan restraint with which it was kept till sunset, giving place in the evening to recreation and social converse.

Though young men were by law forbidden "to inveigle or draw the affections of any maid, without the consent of father, master, guardian, governor or such other who hath the present interest or charge, or, in the absence of such, of the near-

est magistrate, whether it be by speech, writing, message, company-keeping, unnecessary familiarity, disorderly night-meetings, sinful dalliance, gifts," or any other way, yet every respectable young man knew of some house where he might meet on Sunday evening one of the maidens whom he had seen in the opposite gallery of the meeting-house, without fear that her father, master, guardian, or governor would be displeased.

The marriages which resulted from these Sunday evening visits of the young men, were not solemnized by a minister of religion, but, according to the Puritan view of propriety, by a magistrate. The requirement that marriage should be contracted before an officer of the civil authority, was a protest against the position that marriage is a sacrament of the Church. Clandestine marriage was carefully prevented by the requirement that the intention of the parties should be three times published at some time of public lecture or town-meeting, or be set up in writing upon some post of their meeting-house door in public view, there to stand so as it may be easily read, by the space of fourteen days. Although the same statute required that the marriage should be in "a public place," this requirement was sufficiently answered when spectators were present; and usually marriages were solemnized at the home of the bride.

A marriage implied a new home—perhaps a farm to be cut out of the primeval forest, and a house to be built with lumber yet in the log. A portion of the work had preceded the marriage, but a life-long task remained. The people were generally frugal and industrious, and the women in their sphere were as truly so as the men. The mistress and her maids, if she had them, were as busy in the house as the master and his servants in the fields. Besides the house-work, the dairy-work, the sewing, and the knitting, there was everywhere spinning, and in some houses weaving. They spun cotton, linen, and wool. New Haven probably had in its Yorkshire families special skill in the manufacture of cloth. Johnson, speaking in his "Wonder Working Providence" of that part of Mr. Rogers' company which began a settlement in Massachusetts and called it Rowley, after the name of their former home in Yorkshire, says: "They were the first people that set upon making of cloth in the Western World, for which end they built a fulling-mill and caused their little ones to be very diligent in spinning cotton, many of them having been clothiers in England." This industry, so far at least as spinning is concerned, spread through the whole community. Every farmer raised flax, which his wife caused to be wrought into linen; and wherever sheep were kept, wool was spun into yarn for the knitting-needles and the loom. A young woman who could spin between sunrise and sunset more than thirty knots of warp or forty of filling, was in high estimation among sagacious neighbors having marriageable sons. This industry occupied a chamber in the dwelling-house, or a separate building in the yard. The music of the wheel was frequently accompanied with song. Tradition relates that when Whalley and Goffe were



concealed at Milford in a cellar under a spinning-shop, the maids, being accustomed to sing at their work and unaware that any but themselves were within hearing, sang a satirical ballad concerning the regicides, and that the concealed auditors were so much amused that they entreated their friend, the master of the house, to procure a repetition of the song.

The simple, regular life of a planter's family was favorable to health. As compared with the present time there was but little excitement and but little worry for man or woman. As compared with Old England in the seventeenth century, New Haven, during the twenty-seven years in which it was a separate jurisdiction, might be called a healthy region. England was then often ravaged by the plague. While Mr. Davenport was vicar of St. Stephen's, the City of London was visited with a pestilence which swept away thirty-five thousand of its inhabitants. The parish register records the vote of the parishioners that Mr. Davenport shall have of the parish funds, in respect of his care and pains taken in time of the visitation of sickness, as a gratuity, the sum of £20.

In coming to New Haven the planters found a more salubrious, or certainly a less deadly atmosphere than they had breathed in England; nevertheless they were grievously afflicted with sickness, malaria having been more prevalent than in the other New England colonies.

"It is not annual," says Hubbard, "as in Virginia, there being sundry years when there is nothing considerable of it, nor ordinarily so violent and universal; yet at some times it falls very hard upon the inhabitants, not without strange varieties of the dispensations of Providence; for some years it hath been almost universal upon the plantations, yet little mortality; at other times it hath been very mortal in a plantation or two, when others that have had as many sick, have scarcely made one grave; it hath been known also in some years that some one plantation hath been singled out and visited after a sore manner when others have been healthy round about."

Much has been written of the depression which settled upon the town of New Haven in consequence of the failure of its expectations in regard to commerce, and there is no reason to doubt that the planters were so much disappointed in such expectations, that they projected a new plantation on the Delaware Bay, and were willing to listen to proposals that they should remove to Ireland and to Jamaica. But perhaps the prevalence of malaria may have had much to do with the discouragement of the people; for, as this disease in modern times takes away the energy and hopefulness of the patient, so it was then, as Hubbard testifies, "attended with great prostration of spirits."

Mr. Davenport, writing to his friend Winthrop, who included a knowledge of medicine in the encyclopedia of his acquisitions, concerning the great sickness which prevailed in New Haven in 1658 and 1659, mentions such symptoms as gripings, vomitings, fluxes, agues and fevers, giddiness, much sleepiness, and burning. He says, "It comes by fits every other day." He informs him that the supply of medicine he had left with Mrs. Davenport is spent. "The extremities of the people have caused her to part with what she reserved for our own fam-

ily, if need should require." He adds, in a postscript, "Sir, my wife desires a word or two of advice from you, what is best to be done for those gripings and agues and fevers; but she is loth to be too troublesome; yet, as the cases are weighty, she desires to go upon the surest ground and to take the safest courses, and knoweth none whose judgment she can so rest in as in yours."

With all the despondency resting upon the town, there was mingled the same comfort which comforts all communities afflicted with malaria, namely, the conviction that the evil is not so great as in some other places. Mr. Davenport, when writing that "many are afflictively exercised," adds, "though more moderately in this town, by the mercy of God, than at Norwalk and Fairfield. Young Mr. Allerton, who lately came from the Dutch, saith they are much more severely visited there than these parts are. It is said that at Maspeag, the inhabitants are generally so ill that they are likely to lose their harvest through want of ability to reap it."

It is evident that the care of the sick must have been an important part of domestic life in New Haven while these malarial diseases prevailed. With more or less of skill, and more or less of success, every family nursed its sick. With what degree of skill the disease was combated at first, the reader may guess from the declaration of Hubbard that the "gentle, conductitious aiding of nature hath been found better than sudden and violent means by purgation or otherwise; and blood-letting, though much used in Europe for fevers, especially in the hotter countries, is found deadly in this fever, even almost without escaping."

The restraint which the Puritans put upon their feelings appears, perhaps, more wonderful when death entered the house than at any other time. We have a detailed report of the manner in which Governor Eaton carried himself when his eldest son was called to die:

His eldest son he maintained at the college until he proceeded master of arts; and he was indeed the son of his vows and the son of great hopes. But a severe catarrh diverted this young gentleman from the work of the ministry, whereto his father had once devoted him; and a malignant fever, then raging in those parts of the country, carried off him with his wife within two or three days of one another. This was counted the sorest of all the trials that ever befell his father in the days of the years of his pilgrimage, but he bore it with a patience and composure of spirit truly admirable. His dying son looked earnestly on him and said: "Sir, what shall we do?" Whereto, with a well-ordered countenance, he replied: "Look up to God." And when he passed by his daughter, drowned in tears on this occasion, to her he said: "Remember the sixth commandment, hurt not yourself with immoderate grief; remember Job, who said, 'The Lord hath given and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.'" You may mark what a note the spirit of God put upon it—"In all this Job sinned not nor charged God foolishly." "God accounts it a charging him foolishly when we don't submit unto him patiently." Accordingly he now governed himself as one that had attained unto the rule of weeping as if he wept not; for it being the Lord's day he repaired unto the church in the afternoon, as he had been there in the forenoon, though he was never like to see his dearest son alive any more in this world. And though, before the first prayer began, a messenger came to prevent Mr. Davenport's praying for the sick person who was now dead, yet his affectionate father altered not his

course, but wrote after the preacher as formerly, and when he came home, he held on his former methods of divine worship in his family, not, for the excuse of Aaron, omitting anything in the service of God. In like sort, when the people had been at the solemn interment of this his worthy son, he did with a very impassioned aspect and carriage then say, "Friends, I thank you all for your love and help, and for this testimony of respect to me and mine—the Lord hath given, and the Lord hath taken; blessed be the name of the Lord." Nevertheless, retiring hereupon into the chamber where his daughter (in-law) then lay sick, some tears were observed falling from him while he uttered these words, "There is a difference between a sullen silence or a stupid senselessness under the hand of God, and a childlike submission thereunto."

Social life among the planters of the New Haven Colony, had for its basis contemporary social life in England, but was modified by Puritanism and by emigration to a wilderness. Some features of it which seem strange to one acquainted only with the present age, were brought with them across the water and disappeared earlier than in the old country. They brought with them English ideas of social rank, of the relative duties of parents and children, of the reserve and seclusion proper for young women, and of the supervision under which young people of the different sexes might associate. They did not originate the public sentiment or the legislation on these subjects which provokes the merriment of the present age.

Their religious convictions, of course, influenced their social life. It would be impossible that any community as homogeneous and as earnest in religion as they were, should not have some peculiarity springing from this source. A peculiarity of the Puritans was seriousness. Such convictions as they cherished will necessarily produce more than an average seriousness of manner; and if this be true in a prosperous community, whose tranquillity has not been disturbed for a generation, we should expect to find even more seriousness among a people who have expatriated themselves for their religious convictions. If we again take Theophilus Eaton as an illustration, he was a man of gravity when residing in London and in the East countries. He would have been such if the Puritan party had been in power, and he consequently in security. He was probably more so by reason of the annoyances and dangers to which he and his friends were exposed. Having undertaken to establish a new plantation in the wilderness, his greater responsibility would naturally produce a deeper seriousness. A member of his family testifies that "he seldom used any recreations, but, being a great reader, all the time he could spare from company and business he commonly spent in his beloved study." It would be an error, however, to suppose that this seriousness had with it no admixture of gaiety; for Hubbard, who was partly his contemporary, describes him as "of such pleasantness and fecundity of harmless wit as can hardly be paralleled."

Residence in a new country also influenced social life, but not as much as in many other cases of removal to a wilderness. It has been said in modern time that emigration tends to barbarism; but this could not have been true in their case in

any considerable degree. From the first Sabbath they maintained the public worship of God. Before the first year had passed their children were gathered into a school. Laws were as diligently executed as anywhere in the world. Every plantation had in it from the first, some persons of polite manners, to whom those of less culture looked up with respect.

New Haven was from the first a compactly settled town of more than one hundred and thirty families, and some of its inhabitants were not only refined but wealthy. The peculiarity of their social state was not that they were more barbarous than other Englishmen, but it consisted rather in that mutual dependence and helpfulness usually to be found in a new country.

News from home was communicated to the neighbors. "Letters of intelligence," an institution which during the existence of the colony began to give place to printed newspapers, were passed from hand to hand. Corn was husked and houses were "raised" by neighborly kindness. The whole plantation sympathized with a family afflicted with sickness, and the neighbors assisted them in nursing and watching. Families entertained travelers after the manner of Christians of the first centuries, and highly prized their visits as seasons of fellowship, and opportunities for learning the news of the day. The train-band and the night-watch were also peculiar features of the social system incident to a plantation in the wilderness. Comparing the social state in the New Haven Colony with that which now obtains on the same territory, we find more manifestation of social inequality. This appears in the titles prefixed to names. The name of a young man had no prefix till he became a master workman. Then, if he were an artisan or a husbandman, he might be addressed as goodman, and his wife might be called goodwife or goody. A person who employed laborers, but did not labor with them, was distinguished from one whose prefix was goodman, by the prefix Mr. This term, of respect was accorded to elders, magistrates, teachers, merchants, and men of wealth, whether engaged in merchandise or living in retirement from trade. Social inequality was also strikingly manifest in "the seating of the meeting-house," the Governor and Deputy-Governor being seated on the front form, and allowed its whole length for the accommodation of themselves and their guests, while others were disposed behind them and in the end seats according to social position; but a back seat of the same length as those in front was considered sufficiently long for seven men. The women on the other side of the house were arranged with the same consideration of rank. No seats were assigned to persons inferior to a goodman and a goodwife.

Although many of the people were much confined at home during the week by domestic industry, all assembled every Sunday for worship. In but few cases was the attendance perfunctory. They went to the House of God from a sense of duty, but they went with a willing mind. They were interested not only in the worship and in-



struction of the Church, but in the assembly. Their social longings were gratified with the announcement of intended marriages; with "bills" asking the prayers of the Church for the sick, for the recently bereaved, for those about to make a voyage to Boston; or with "bills" returning thanks for recovery from a dangerous illness, or for a safe return from a journey or a voyage. Besides such personal items as reached their ears by way of the pulpit, others came to them in a more private way, as they spoke with acquaintances dwelling in a different quarter or at the farms. It was a satisfaction to persons who during the week had seen only the inmates of their own houses and a few neighbors, even to look on such an assembly.

Let the reader fancy himself entering the Market place while Stephen Metcalf and Robert Bassett, "the common drummers for the town," are sounding the second drum on Sunday morning. The chimney-smoke rises, not only from the habitations of the town, but from as many Sabbath-day houses as there are families dwelling at the farms.\* From every direction families are approaching the square. The limping Wigglesworth, whose lameness was afterwards so severe "that he is not able to come to the meeting, and so is many times deprived of the ordinances," starting early from his house (which was in Chapel street, near the intersection since made by High street), is the first to enter the south door of the sanctuary. Lieutenant Seeley, straight and stalwart in contrast with this poor cripple, stands near, conversing with the Master of the Watch, as the watchmen move away to patrol the town. Following Wigglesworth comes "the Right Worshipful Stephen Goodyear, Esquire," Deputy-Governor, and his neighbor, the reverend Teacher of the church, William Hooke, afterward Chaplain to Oliver Cromwell, wearing gown and bands. On the east side of the market-place the Pastor, also in gown and bands, comes, in solitary meditation, through the passage, which the town had given him, between Mr. Crane's lot and Mr. Rowe's lot, "that he may go out of his own garden to the meeting-house." His family, that they may not intrude upon him in this holy hour, come through the public street. Governor Eaton, with his aged mother leaning on his arm, walks up on the opposite side of the same street, and crosses over from Mr. Perry's corner, followed by his honored guests and the rest of his numerous household. When all but a few tardy families have reached the meeting-house, the drums cease to beat. The squadron on duty for the day march in and seat themselves on the soldiers' seats, near the east

door, which is "kept clear from women and children sitting there, that if there be occasion for the soldiers to go suddenly forth, they may have free passage."

Days of extraordinary humiliation were appointed by the General Court from time to time, in view of public calamities or apprehended danger. On such days there were two assemblies, and abstinence from labor and amusements was required, as on the Lord's day, though with less rigidity of interpretation, the prohibition crystallizing in later times into the formula, "all servile labor and vain recreations on said day are by law forbidden." On Thanksgiving Day, as we learn from Davenport's letter to Winthrop, in which he mentions Governor Newman's sickness and death, there were also two services in the meeting-house. Adding these occasional assemblies to those of the Lord's Day, we find that the whole population were often called together. But there were, besides, convocations on lecture days, occasional church meetings, and, in the several neighborhoods, "private meetings, wherein they that dwelt nearest together gave their accounts, one to another, of God's gracious work upon them, and prayed together and conferred, to their mutual edification." These private meetings were held weekly and in the daytime, as appears from a question which Mr. Peck, the Schoolmaster, propounded to the Court: "Whether the master shall have liberty to be at neighbors' meetings once every week?" Assemblies for worship were certainly a very important feature in social life.

Almost equally prominent were military trainings. Soldiers were on duty every night. One-fourth of the men subject to bear arms were paraded before the meeting-house every Sunday, and were at frequent intervals trained on a week-day. Six times in the year the whole military force of the plantation was called out. A general training brought together not only those obliged to train, but old men, women, and children, as spectators of the military exercises, and of the athletic games with which they were accompanied. Almost as many people were in the Market place on training day as on Sunday, and those who came had greater opportunity for social converse than on the Day of Worship. The enjoyment which each experienced in watching the maneuvers of the soldiers, and the games of cudgel, backsword, fencing, running, leaping, wrestling, stool-ball, nine-pins, and quoits, was enhanced by sharing the spectacle with the multitude, meeting old friends, and making acquaintance with persons of congenial spirit.

Election days were also occasions when the people left their homes and came together. The meeting of a plantation court did not indeed bring out the wives and daughters of the planters as a general training did; but when the annual election for the jurisdiction took place, the pillion was fastened behind the saddle and the goodwife rode with her Goodman, even from the remotest plantation, to truck some of the yarn she had been spinning, for ribbons and other foreign goods, as well as to gather up the gossip of the year. On such

\* A Sabbath-day house was a hut in one end of which horses might be sheltered, and in the other end was a room having a fire-place and furnished, perhaps, with a bench, a few chairs and a table. Here the owners arrived soon after the first drum, and, if cold, kindled a fire. Here they deposited their lunch and any wraps which might be superfluous in the Meeting-house. Hither they came to spend the intermission of worship. The writer remembers such houses in a country parish near New Haven, where he visited when a child. In one of them he spent an intermission, dividing his attention, when in the room devoted to the human inmates, between doughnuts and the open fire-place, with its rusty fire-dogs and large bed of live coals, but preferring the company of the pony behind the chimney to that of the solemn people before the fire. He was born a little too late to remember Sabbath-day houses in New Haven, but his father has told him where this and that family had such accommodations.



occasions a store of cake was provided beforehand, and "election cake" is consequently one of the institutions transmitted from our forefathers.

For several years there were two fairs held annually at New Haven, one in May, and one in September, for the sale of cattle and other merchandise. These, of course, attracted people from all parts of the jurisdiction.

In addition to these public assemblies of one kind and another, there was daily intercourse between neighbors. Women sometimes carried their wheels from one house to another, that they might spin in company. There were gatherings at weddings and funerals. There was neighborly assistance in nursing and watching the sick. There was, as has been already related, social visiting in the evening of the Lord's Day. There were house-raising, when the neighbors assembled to lift and put together the timbers of a new dwelling; and house-warmings, when being again invited, some months later, they came to rejoice with those who had taken possession of a new dwelling. There were huskings in the autumn when the maize had been gathered and brought in; but in the plantation of New Haven single persons were not allowed to "meet together upon pretence of husking Indian corn, out of the family to which they belong, after nine of the clock at night, unless the master or parent of such person or persons be with them to prevent disorders at such times, or some fit person intrusted to that end by the said parent or master."

In view of the frequency with which the planters were convened in greater or less companies, it is evident that, however affected by their Puritanism and by emigration to a wilderness, they were a social people. They did not retire within themselves to live recluse from human converse; but endeavored to purify their social life. In this respect New Haven resembled the other New England colonies; but, contrary to a somewhat prevalent opinion, did not go as far as the other colonies in attempts to control social life by legislation. In Massachusetts, Winthrop writes, about six months after the settlement at New Haven was begun, that "the Court, taking into consideration the great disorder general throughout the country in costliness of apparel and following new fashions, sent for the elders of the churches and conferred with them about it, and laid it upon them, as belonging to them, to redress it, by urging it upon the consciences of their people, which they promised to do. But little was done about it; for divers of the elders' wives were in some measure partners in this general disorder." Some years previously there had been an order of the Court prompted by similar feelings, and having a similar design. Afterward there were in different years several orders designed to restrain extravagance in apparel, especially amongst people of mean condition; one of them expressly providing that "this law shall not extend to the restraint of any magistrate or other public officer of this jurisdiction, or any settled military officer or soldier in term of military service, or any other whose education and employments have been above the ordinary degree, or whose

estates have been considerable, though now decayed."

But nothing similar to this is found on the records of New Haven. Some writer noticing that both Plymouth and New Haven differed from Massachusetts, in that they did not attempt to regulate dress, says that Plymouth was too poor and New Haven too rich for such legislation. Perhaps, however, New Haven was restrained from enacting sumptuary laws more by its mercantile character than by its wealth. Its leading men had been accustomed not only to wear rich clothing themselves and to see it worn by others, but to increase their estates by selling cloth to all comers who were able to pay for it. Their feelings were consequently different from those of a man like Winthrop, who had never been a merchant, and had, like other English country gentlemen, regarded rich apparel as a prerogative of the gentry.

Did space permit, this sketch of New Haven as it was during the lifetime of its first planters might be much amplified; but we must now follow the history of the town as it descends the stream of time. The first generation had, with very few exceptions, disappeared when the seventeenth century came to an end. Meanwhile the General Assembly of Connecticut had passed an order "that from the east bounds of Guilford to the west bounds of Milford shall be for future one county, which shall be called the County of New Haven." In this, as in other counties established about the same time, a court was held semi-annually for the trial of cases which did not put in jeopardy life, limb, or continued residence within the colony. In cases not involving more than twenty shillings, the trial might be in these County Courts before the judges without a jury; but in the Superior Court at Hartford, where were tried appeals from County Courts and all actions involving loss of life or limb or banishment, the law required that a jury should be impaneled.

In 1667 the General Assembly of Connecticut granted to "the town of New Haven, liberty to make a village on the East River if they see it capable for such a thing, provided they settle a village there within four years from May next." In 1670 the same authority incorporated "New Haven village" as a town and named it Wallingford. A few planters were on the ground before this last action; but during the year in which it was incorporated as a town, an organized company removed from New Haven to occupy the New Haven village. A committee appointed by the town of New Haven was vested with power to manage the whole business of commencing the settlement. This committee held the lands as trustees and conveyed them to actual settlers as a free gift from the proprietors of New Haven. They also arranged and directed in all matters of common concern in the new plantation till May, 1672, when the inhabitants being fully organized, assumed the management of their own affairs. The committee then resigned their trust.

Wallingford is the only town whose territory was taken out of that of the town of New Haven before

the incorporation of the city in 1784. The subtraction of fifty families from its census for the settlement of Wallingford made the growth of New Haven appear less than it really was. The inhabitants of Wallingford, though in a different town, were tributary to New Haven in the way of trade; as were the people of Derby, which in 1675 was also incorporated, its territory being taken from that of Milford. It was, doubtless, in hope of some advantage to the trade of New Haven, that its proprietors relinquished their right to the common lands at Wallingford. The following statistics show the fluctuations in the wealth of New Haven from the time of its submission to Connecticut onward. The table shows also the number of taxable persons in 1676 and thereafter. They are taken from the Connecticut Records.

| Estates in New Haven.        | Value.        | Persons. |
|------------------------------|---------------|----------|
| In 1666.....                 | £17,474 ..... | ...      |
| 1667.....                    | 16,580 .....  | ...      |
| 1668.....                    | 15,932 .....  | ...      |
| 1669.....                    | 15,402 .....  | ...      |
| 1670.....                    | 16,140 .....  | ...      |
| 1671.....                    | 13,759 .....  | ...      |
| 1672.....                    | 13,017 .....  | ...      |
| 1673.....                    | 14,200 .....  | ...      |
| 1674.....                    | 14,881 .....  | ...      |
| 1675.....                    | 13,550 .....  | ...      |
| 1676.....                    | 12,993 .....  | 237      |
| 1677.....                    | 12,707 .....  | 214      |
| 1678.....                    | 13,713 .....  | 294      |
| 1679.....                    | 13,973 .....  | 265      |
| 1680.....                    | 14,280 .....  | 268      |
| 1681.....                    | 12,463 .....  | 240      |
| 1682.....                    | 12,367 .....  | 238      |
| 1683.....                    | 12,467 .....  | 248      |
| 1684.....                    | 13,127 .....  | 268      |
| 1685.....                    | 15,428 .....  | 302      |
| 1686.....                    | 15,426 .....  | 303      |
| 1687.....                    | 14,191 .....  | 323      |
| 1688. Usurpation of Andross. |               |          |
| 1689.....                    | 16,286 .....  | 317      |
| 1690.....                    | 15,559 .....  | 322      |
| 1691.....                    | 15,622 .....  | 321      |
| 1692.....                    | 14,546 .....  | 316      |
| 1693.....                    | 14,413 .....  | 262      |
| 1694.....                    | 14,009 .....  | 256      |
| 1695.....                    | 15,101 .....  | 283      |
| 1696.....                    | 15,525 .....  | 290      |
| 1697.....                    | 15,642 .....  | 300      |
| 1698.....                    | 15,800 .....  | 310      |
| 1699.....                    | 16,534 .....  | 315      |
| 1700.....                    | 16,769 .....  | 330      |

A comparison of these statistics with those of Hartford shows that the two towns made progress with nearly equal step.

| Estates in Hartford. | Value.        | Persons |
|----------------------|---------------|---------|
| In 1666.....         | £16,150 ..... | ...     |
| 1667.....            | 17,000 .....  | ...     |
| 1668.....            | 17,940 .....  | ...     |
| 1669.....            | 17,037 .....  | ...     |
| 1670.....            | 17,028 .....  | ...     |
| 1671.....            | 16,402 .....  | ...     |
| 1672.....            | 16,836 .....  | ...     |
| 1673.....            | 16,857 .....  | ...     |
| 1674.....            | 16,334 .....  | ...     |
| 1675.....            | 15,462 .....  | ...     |
| 1676.....            | 14,559 .....  | 241     |
| 1677.....            | 16,577 .....  | 226     |
| 1678.....            | 16,299 .....  | 227     |
| 1679.....            | 16,848 .....  | 239     |
| 1681.....            | 17,189 .....  | 250     |
| 1682.....            | 16,969 .....  | 243     |
| 1683.....            | 17,105 .....  | 246     |

| Estates in Hartford.         | Value.       | Persons. |
|------------------------------|--------------|----------|
| 1684.....                    | 16,730 ..... | 250      |
| 1685.....                    | 17,162 ..... | 255      |
| 1686.....                    | 17,184 ..... | 269      |
| 1687.....                    | 18,118 ..... | 273      |
| 1688. Usurpation of Andross. |              |          |
| 1689.....                    | 19,112 ..... | 298      |
| 1690.....                    | 19,102 ..... | 307      |
| 1691.....                    | 19,211 ..... | 253      |
| 1692.....                    | 16,633 ..... | 274      |
| 1693.....                    | 17,346 ..... | 267      |
| 1694.....                    | 18,115 ..... | 275      |
| 1695.....                    | 17,936 ..... | 285      |
| 1696.....                    | 17,435 ..... | 285      |
| 1697.....                    | 17,453 ..... | 302      |
| 1698.....                    | 16,900 ..... | 293      |
| 1699.....                    | 17,324 ..... | 300      |
| 1700.....                    | 17,844 ..... | 307      |

The records of Connecticut exhibit a list of the freemen in the town of New Haven in 1669, from which one may learn the names of nearly all its principal inhabitants one year before the settlement of Wallingford. The names as returned by the Constables were:

|                                   |                               |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Mr. William Jones                 | James Heaton                  |
| Mr. James Bishop                  | Isaac Beecher                 |
| Mr. Matthew Gilbert               | W <sup>m</sup> Wooden         |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> John Nash        | John Johnson                  |
| Mr. Samuel Street                 | John Clark                    |
| W <sup>m</sup> Andrews            | W <sup>m</sup> Wilmot         |
| Mr. Thomas Yale, Sen <sup>r</sup> | Joseph Mansfield              |
| W <sup>m</sup> Peck               | Rich <sup>d</sup> Sperry      |
| Roger Alling                      | Alling Ball                   |
| John Gibbs                        | Tho: Kimberly                 |
| L <sup>t</sup> Thomas Munson      | Moses Mansfield               |
| Jno Mosse                         | Jonathan Tuttle               |
| Jno Cooper, Sen <sup>r</sup>      | Eliezer Brown                 |
| Nicholas Elsey                    | Joseph Benham                 |
| W <sup>m</sup> Thorpe             | Thomas Tuttle                 |
| Samuel Whitehead                  | Jere: How                     |
| John Bocket                       | Daniel Sherman                |
| James Russell                     | Jno. Cooper, Jun <sup>r</sup> |
| Henry Glover                      | Samuel Munson                 |
| Jere Whitnell                     | Joseph Moss                   |
| W <sup>m</sup> Bradley            | Windle Johnson                |
| Philip Leek                       | John Hall, Jun <sup>r</sup>   |
| John Harriman, Sen <sup>r</sup>   | Jno Thomas, Sen <sup>r</sup>  |
| David Atwater                     | Jno Miles                     |
| Thomas Morris                     | Edward Perkins                |
| W <sup>m</sup> Basset             | Samuel Miles                  |
| John Winston                      | Isaac Turner                  |
| Henry Bristow                     | James Clark                   |
| Joseph Alsop                      | Matthew Moulthrop             |
| Abra: Doolittle                   | Ellis Mew                     |
| John Chidsey                      | John Potter                   |
| John Alling                       | James Dennison                |
| W <sup>m</sup> Payne              | John Osbill                   |
| John Jackson                      | Samuel Hemingway              |
| Nathaniel Merriman                | Mr. John Hodshon              |
| Ralph Lines                       | Mr. Tho: Trowbridge           |
| Ephraim How                       | Thomas Barnes                 |
| Abra: Dickerman                   | George Ross                   |
| Jere: Osborne                     | Timothy Ford                  |
| John Gilbert                      | John Peck                     |
| Mr. William Tuttle                | Joseph Peck                   |
| Mr. Benjamin Ling                 | Samuel Alling                 |
| Tho: Mix                          | Thomas Yale, Jr               |
| John Hall, Sen                    | Thomas Sandford               |
| W <sup>m</sup> Holt               | Joseph Bradley                |

In June, 1675, Philip, of Mount Hope, which is perhaps an Anglicized form of the aboriginal Montaup, or Montop, commenced hostilities against the English in his neighborhood. Other tribes were soon found to be confederate with him and a bloody conflict ensued, known in history by the name of King Philip's War; a conflict too



dreadful, by reason of savage barbarities and tortures, to be told in its details to modern ears. Philip was a son of Massasoit, the Sachem of the Pokanokets and the early friend of the English at Plymouth. Massasoit had two sons, known during his lifetime as Wamsutta and Metacomet. One day, after the death of Massasoit, his eldest son, who had succeeded to his father's authority, came to the Court at Plymouth, and, after having made several other requests which it was not difficult to grant, expressed a wish to have an English name. "In this matter, it cost the Court," says Palfrey, "nothing to gratify him, and they may be supposed to have increased his content by acquainting him with the magnificent import of their choice. They ordered that for the future he should be called by the name of *Alexander Pokanoket*; and desiring the same thing in the behalf of his brother, they named him *Philip*." Alexander's reign was soon terminated by his death, and his brother Philip became the chief Sachem of the Pokanokets.

In one sense King Philip's War may properly be said to have terminated with his death in August, 1676; for not only all the region into which he himself had carried devastation and slaughter was henceforth quiet, but the tribes north and west of the Pokanokets were either driven far away from their homes or had submitted to the English. In another sense, King Philip's War may be said to have continued till 1678, for the English settlers in Maine and New Hampshire were in as great danger of the tomahawk and scalping-knife after the death of Philip as those in Plymouth and Massachusetts and Connecticut had been in 1675 and 1676.

From the outbreak of King Philip's War in June, 1675, till the death of that sachem in August, 1676, New Haven suffered from constant danger and frequent alarms.

At a town meeting on the 2d of July, just twelve days after hostilities were commenced.

Mr. Jones\* acquainted the town that the occasion of calling the meeting so suddenly, was concerning the rising and outrage of the Indians in Plymouth colony at Seakonk and Swansy, which was informed by letters sent from the Narragansett country to the Governor, the copies of which were sent to us, that we consider and prepare in time against the common danger. After the reading of the letters, it was moved that every person now would be quickened to have his arms ready by him for his use and defense. And it was advised that those who live abroad at the farms be careful not to straggle abroad into the woods, at least not yet, till we have further intelligence of the Indians' motions, and that they keep watch in the night to discover danger, and upon intelligence of danger to get together to stand for their defense at the farms or else to come to the town. Mr. Jones further informed that Philip the Indian was a bloody man, and hath been ready formerly to break out against the English, but had been hitherto restrained. But now war was broke forth, and it is likely must be prosecuted.

\*Hannah Eaton, the youngest child of Theophilus Eaton, returned to England with her mother soon after her father's death, and there became the second wife of William Jones, a son of one of the regicide judges. Mr. Jones emigrated with his family to America soon after his marriage to Hannah Eaton, and on the 23d of May, 1662, was made a freeman of New Haven Colony. On the 28th of the same month he was elected a magistrate, and re-elected in 1663. In 1664 he was chosen Deputy-Governor. After the union with Connecticut, he was chosen a magistrate of that colony, and so continued to be chosen annually for thirty-three years.

The town was also informed that the magistrates had had speech with our Indians, and they denied all knowledge of Philip's motions, neither did they like them, and also said that they had no men gone that way, and would give us any intelligence they meet with, and that if any strange Indians come to them they will inform us and not harbor them. The town ordered that an account be taken of the Indians; how many men they are and where they are; and Matthew Moulthrop, who now took the constable's oath, was to warn them and look after them.

At a meeting September 24, 1675,

The town did desire Mr. William Jones, Mr. James Bishop, Capt. William Rosewell, Lieut. Thomas Trowbridge, Lieut. Thomas Munson, Jeremiah Osborne, and Henry Glover, to be a committee to consider of and erect some fortification at the Meeting-house as had been spoken of, as also in any other place or places about the town as they or the major part of them agree.

Also the town by vote desired and appointed Capt. William Rosewell to prepare the great guns, or so many of them as is necessary, to be fit for service.

The town, considering the present commotions and our danger, by vote appointed, whilst these exercises are on us, that all the inhabitants bring their arms and ammunition to the meetings upon the Sabbaths and other public days.

On the 12th of October,

At a meeting of the dwellers in the town, the farms not being warned, Mr. Jones acquainted the town that the cause of calling the town together was the sad tidings that was come unto us of the burning of Springfield and some persons slain by the Indians, and thereupon the committee which was appointed by the town to consider of fortifying for defense, thought it was necessary to call the town together to acquaint them what thoughts they had had; that besides what was doing at the Meeting-house, it might be useful to make some fortification at each street and at the angles of the town and fortify some houses; and also there had been speech about fortifying around the square of the town with a line of palisades or posts on the side of the quarters; and now he desired to consider and speak their minds.

Upon debate of these things, it was propounded and ordered that at the ends of the streets and at the four angles, these fortifications or places of shelter against the shot of an enemy should be set up as the committee shall appoint, and the persons in the town to work freely at it until they were finished.

It was appointed, and by vote ordered, that all small wood, brush and brushwood within half a mile of the town plat should be cut down and cleared away, that it might not afford shelter to Indians to creep in a skulking manner near the town.

On the 18th of the same month there was another meeting, at which

Mr. Jones acquainted the town that the occasion of this meeting was the danger we are in according to the intelligence that cometh unto us as by letters from Major Andross to the General Court, informing that there is a strong confederacy amongst the Indians in these parts against the English, and that our pretended friends are in the plot, and that this light moon they did intend to attack Hartford and some other places as far as Greenwich; as also Major Treat informs that the Narragansetts are in great preparations for war. Also the General Court and Council do advise all the plantations to fortify themselves the best way they can against the common enemy. And therefore it is our duty to use all means for defense and to do it unanimously. Also acquainted them that the Committee had viewed some houses for fortification, and desired that it might be speedily attended.

In the debate upon the matter, some propounded for fortifying some houses first, others propounded and thought it better to fortify with a line about the town. It was put to vote which should be done first, and the vote was to garison some houses first;\* and then in a second vote it was

\* Mr. Harriman's was one of the fortified houses. This was the house built by Deputy-Governor Goodyear on the site where Moseley's New Haven House now stands.



agreed and ordered that there should be a line of fortification made about the town, as had been spoken of from the Committee in a former meeting.

On the 30th of the same month there was another meeting, and further arrangements were made for hastening the fortification.

The Deputy-Governor (Leete, of Guilford) being present in the meeting, spoke much to the encouragement and advising of the inhabitants to go on with the work, and to do it with unanimity, seeking the safety of the whole as far as may be, but especially as in the natural body the hands and all the members seek the securing of the heart.

The success which had attended the sudden and general rising of the savages was succeeded by disaster and great slaughter when the English had had time for military organization. In the course of the autumn an army of 1,000 men was raised by the three colonies of New England for a winter campaign against the Narragansetts, who though at the first uprising they had made a treaty of neutrality with the English, were now confederate with Philip. The quota required of Connecticut was three hundred and fifteen men; but she sent three hundred Englishmen and one hundred and fifty Mohegans and Pequots. These were divided into five companies, one of which had for its captain Nathaniel Seeley, of Stratford, son of the Robert Seeley who, at the first settlement of New Haven, had been second in military command in that plantation.

The whole corps was commanded by Major Robert Treat, of Milford, afterward Governor of Connecticut at the time when the surrender of its charter being demanded, the document so mysteriously disappeared from the table of the General Assembly.

Those who planned this campaign were sensible that an expedition at this season would be most distressful and hazardous. They were not without apprehension that the whole army might perish should the troops be obliged to lie uncovered a single night in the open field. It did not escape their deliberations (says Trumbull) that the snow often fell so deep that it would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, to send any succor to the army in case of any misfortune; but they considered this as the only probable expedient of defeating the enemy and preventing the desolating of the country. Observing that "it was a humbling providence of God that put his poor people to be meditating a matter of war at such a season," they appointed the second of December to be observed as a solemn fast, to seek the Divine aid.

The Connecticut troops formed a junction with those from Massachusetts and Plymouth on Saturday, the 18th of December, and were obliged, as they had been the night previous, to remain uncovered in the open field. On Sunday morning, at the dawning of the day, the whole army commenced to march toward the enemy, who were in a swamp about fifteen miles distant. The troops from Massachusetts led the van; the two Plymouth companies were in the center; the Connecticut men guarded the rear. Wading through the snow until nearly one o'clock in the afternoon, without fire to warm or food to refresh them, they found themselves in the immediate neighborhood of the enemy's seat. It stood upon an eminence in the

center of a large swamp; was fortified with palisades; and compassed with a hedge on the outside of the line of nearly a rod's thickness. The only entrance which appeared practicable was over the trunk of a tree, which had been felled in such a position as to form a bridge across a body of water lying between the fort and the swamp which surrounded it. This log lay from four to six feet above the ground, and was commanded in front by a block-house, and on the left by a flanker.

As soon as the Massachusetts men entered the skirts of the swamp, they discovered an advanced party of the enemy and immediately fired upon them. Returning the fire, the enemy retreated toward the only passage-way into the fort, and the Massachusetts troops, led by their officers, mounted the log and followed the enemy into the fort, without waiting to form themselves or reconnoiter the fort. But there was more of courage than skill in this haste, for before the main body of the army could wade through the deep snow and come up to the aid of the few who had crossed the bridge, these heroes, were all either slain or driven back. But as the troops continued to come up, they continued to cross the bridge, notwithstanding the fire which poured upon them from every part of that side of the fort, as well as from the sheltered batteries of the block-house and the flanker. While the Connecticut troops were thus forcing their way into the fort, three of her five captains were killed, one of them falling from the fatal log, and Seely, so well known in New Haven, being shot down at the head of his company soon after they had achieved an entrance. A fourth received a mortal wound. Possibly the attempt to force an entrance over the log might have proved a failure, if a break had not been discovered in the line of palisades at a distance from the spot where the fight was hottest. A small party of English finding this neglected place, where the only fortification consisted of a high and thick hedge of trees and brush, climbed over it unobserved, and running down between the wigwams, attacked on the rear the Indians, who were crowded closely together in defense of the entrance of the fort. Thus assailed in front and rear, they were driven from the flanker and the block-house, so that the English on the outside had no more difficulty in crossing the bridge. Pressing in with great spirit, they drove the enemy from that part of the fort to the center, and from one covert to another, till, with horrible yells, the savage foe fled out of the fort and into the wilderness. As they retired, the soldiers set fire to the wigwams, about six hundred in number, all of which were instantly consumed, together with great store of corn and wampum.

It was supposed that three hundred warriors were slain, besides many wounded, who afterward died of their wounds and of cold. Nearly the same number of men were captured, and in addition three hundred women and children.

It was nevertheless a dearly-bought victory. Six English captains had fallen in the action; another had been mortally wounded; eighty men in all had been either killed or fatally injured; a hundred







and fifty more were wounded, who afterward recovered. But the sufferings of the army had only just begun. They had too hastily destroyed the wigwams that might have sheltered them during the night; and now, having already marched fifteen miles since daybreak, and fought a battle which lasted more than three hours, they again, as the sun was going down, took up their line of march, and spent the most of the night as they had spent the morning, in wading through the snow. Two hours after midnight they reached shelter at Wickford. The night was very cold and stormy, and the snow was deep. Several of the wounded died of cold and fatigue during the march. Many of the soldiers were frozen and their limbs exceedingly swollen. Four hundred were disabled and unfit for duty. The Connecticut troops suffered more than those from the other colonies. They had spent a night in the open field before they made a junction with their allies, and, in addition, that which immediately preceded the battle. They had sustained a much greater loss in the action, in proportion to their number, because they had entered the fort when the fire of the enemy was deadliest.

The destruction of the Narragansett fort with its stores, though not so utterly and immediately ruinous to the Narragansetts as the similar disaster at Mystic had been to the Pequots in the year preceding the foundation of New Haven, was, however, the beginning of the end of their tribal existence. They were still able to harass the English, scattering themselves in different directions, plundering and burning towns by surprise. But the fortune of war was against them after the destruction of the fort with its stores. They were driven from their own territory in the course of the spring and summer, and so cut off from almost every kind of subsistence, that in July and August of the year 1676 they began to come in to the English in large bodies, and submit themselves to the mercy of their conquerors.

The town meetings at New Haven in which fortification was ordered, were, so far as we have yet noticed the record of them, antecedent to the destruction of the Narragansett fort. The next extract from the town records which we present relates to a meeting held February 7, 1676, when the remnant of the foe, scattered in different directions, were surprising one village after another with conflagration and butchery. These surprises had happened chiefly in Massachusetts, but friendly Indians, sent out "to make discovery of the enemy," had brought back intelligence that they meant soon to fall upon the western line of the seaboard settlements.

At that meeting on the 7th of February,

It was propounded, that now the winter season, which had hindered the finishing of the fortification about the town, wearing off, it might go forward again and be perfected, and that the present state of things as to the war calls for attendance to that work, especially the Narragansetts appearing in such hostility; and the last intelligence from the Council at Hartford was that the enemy doth scatter into several bodies to disperse themselves into the country; and they being hungry will seek for supply, and the consideration of what damage may come should hasten us in our duty to be in the use of means for our safety.

On the 6th of March

Mr. Jones acquainted the meeting that the reason of calling them together was to consider of the fortification, which went slowly forward, and that it were good the inhabitants would be quickened to the work, the season for business coming on, and the war continuing; and there are reports of twenty-one hundred Indians in a body up in the country; and it is said they intend to set out about this time or the middle of this month, and fall upon the towns on the River, and so come down and along the coast as far as New York, and do what spoil they can. Also we hear of killing two men at Springfield. Therefore we had need be quickened into all due means for our safety, and to attend it speedily.

Jeremiah Osborne acquainted the town that the committee for the fortification had met according to former order, and had appointed himself and John Punderson, Junior, to oversee and set the work forward, and that they had gotten in all the wood which was ordered from the inhabitants, or within about fifteen loads; and that to finish the line on their side, they do think there will want one hundred loads; and also there are not gates; and without all be finished it will not be safe. John Cooper, Senior, also, overseer on their side, informed that there would want one hundred loads of wood to finish the line on their side.

It was propounded for a supply of wood to finish the line, and after it had been debated, it was by vote ordered that every team in the town and farms, except those on the east side of the East river, do each of them bring to the work one load of suitable wood (and those that have not teams to help to cut it); and to bring it, at the furthest, on the 8th and 9th days of this month, and to lay it according as the overseers of the work shall appoint; as also the said overseers to see that those who are behind for the time past bring in portions; and any person that shall neglect to attend the work according to this order, to be under the penalty the Council hath appointed.

It was ordered that no Indian be suffered to come into the town to see the fortifications, or take notice of any of our actings and motions; and that, by the constable, warning be given them that not any of them may come into the town, nor unto any English houses; and that if any Indian come into the town, he be apprehended and sent back again; yet, what may be, to avoid any misusage of them.

The gates were spoken of, and it was informed that Mr. Augur and Mr. Trowbridge would give, each of them, twenty shillings toward making of them; and it was left to the committee to get all the gates finished, and all the fortification also.

It was ordered that no person shall plant any Indian corn within two rods of the stockade line.

On the 11th of the same month

Mr. Jones informed that the occasion of calling the meeting was to publish some orders from the Council respecting the towns in the colony, particularly New Haven. The said orders were read.

It was moved, that now there being some quantity of wood brought for the line, that all persons, young and old, that are able to work, should work at it, which was with common consent agreed and ordered to be attended to, as the sergeants in their squadrons shall give notice; and to set out to work when the drum beateth in the morning; and every one that is defaulty herein shall, as a fine for his neglect, pay five shillings, which shall be improved for the benefit of the work.

The Council, in their orders read, appointed that a committee be chosen to regulate the ditching and breast-work; and the town chose and appointed the committee for the fortification to do that work also, or the major part of them. John Nash, who had been of that committee for fortification, desired the town to spare him in this, because he had many occasions, and he might be more beneficial to persons about their arms, which many stood in need of; and it was by some consented unto, and none spake to the contrary.

At a town meeting, April 25, 1676,

It was ordered, after some debate, that the fortification line about the town should be attended and finished as soon as seed could be got into the ground; and that when all the

wood that should be brought from several persons yet behind, is brought in, what is then wanting, the committee to appoint how it shall be supplied, and the line finished.

The records do not give complete proof that the palisade was ever finished. It sometimes happened that orders passed in town meeting were never executed. But as we find the town ordering about a year afterward, when there was a fresh alarm, that all persons should have their arms and ammunition in readiness, and that watches and wards should be attended, without a word about finishing the line, it is probable that the palisade was completed in the spring of 1676. In December, 1678.

On account of the peace, the town ordered that all fortification wood or stuff, whether set up or lying down, which is not quarter-fence, be sold by the townsmen for the good of the town. But the order was not carried into execution, for on the 31st of January, 1681, the townsmen propounded to sell the fortification to those whose fence was and is to be where it is standing, at sixpence a rod. The town ordered that the fortification wood be sold, as it stands, to owners of fence, in the place where it stands, at sixpence a rod, if they will buy it; or else the townsmen to sell it as they can after the 1st of May next. Also further ordered that every person do make his fence in the aforesaid line.

The peace referred to was the end of the war with the Eastern Indians; a war which, beginning immediately after the uprising of Philip, continued two years after his death. The palisade at New Haven, if finished as soon after April 25, 1676, "as seed could be got into the ground," ceased in a few weeks after its completion to have that urgent reason for its existence which had impelled the inhabitants to its erection; but as long as there were any Indians in any part of New England waging war against the English, it was thought prudent to retain a fortification already set up.

That the order to fortify private houses was carried into execution, appears in the record of a meeting held October 18, 1675.

Goodman Harriman acquainted the town that the sentinels going daily upon his house, upon the platform, did do him some damage breaking or removing the shingles (they being decayed), so that the water came the more into the house, and did propound, that if the town did think it for their convenience to make use of his house that way, that they would do something in helping him to cover it. The town having heard what was said, answered to the said Goodman Harriman that what he had said was considerable, and therefore the town did desire and appoint the townsmen to advise about the matter and speak with Goodman Harriman, and so do as they shall see good reason and cause for.

That the order to fortify the Meeting-house was carried out, appears from a record dated December 6, 1685, when the town having voted to build some additional seats in the Meeting-house, "ordered that what of those planks or timbers that were the flankers at the Meeting-house, which are not useful for the aforesaid seats, shall be sold."

In 1680 the third division of lands was arranged and issued. The number of acres to be allotted to each proprietor was determined by the number of persons in his family, and the amount of estate on which he paid taxes. Those who had been "soldiers in the late war," received for that reason a larger portion, two hundred acres being divided among the soldiers. A few young men who had

never before been enrolled as taxpayers, but had served in the army, were allowed to draw "a portion of land for their heads, or what estate they have in the list." The number of acres allotted to a soldier was proportionate to his time of service.

When the number of acres to which each was entitled had been ascertained, the proprietors were enrolled in two companies; one to have their allotments east of the town, and the other on the opposite side. Then lots were drawn to determine which of each company should have his "accommodation" nearest to the town, and in what order of proximity the allotments of the others should be set off to them. Some who desired it were permitted to divide the acres they were to receive into two portions, and thus, by drawing two numbers, increase the chances of having some of their land nearer to their homesteads. The two tables following exhibit the names of all the proprietors in 1680; the number of persons which each had in his family; the amount of his estate; and the number of acres he was entitled to in the new division. Ciphers indicate that the proprietor is non-resident; or, that having divided his lot into two lots, he has connected his family with the other.

Now for the eastern side of the town the persons who are to have land in the third division: Here followeth their names in the order their lots came forth from the first throughout unto the last:

| NAMES.                         | HEADS. | ESTATES. |    |    | ACRES. |
|--------------------------------|--------|----------|----|----|--------|
|                                |        | L.       | s. | d. |        |
| Samuel Bassett.....            | 3      | 14       | 10 |    | 21     |
| Mrs. Gilbert.....              | 4      | 666      |    |    | 149    |
| Widow Talmadge.....            | 4      | 250      |    |    | 66     |
| Thomas Mix.....                | 8      | 124      | 10 |    | 62¾    |
| Widow Hodgkins.....            | 2      | 5        |    |    | 20     |
| Edward Keeley.....             | 1      | 7        | 10 |    | 5½     |
| Widow Rowe.....                | 2      | 28       | 10 |    | 20     |
| Thomas Barnes.....             | 3      | 56       |    |    | 23     |
| Mercy Moss.....                | 3      | 31       |    |    | 20     |
| Isaac Turner.....              | 5      | 362      |    |    | 92     |
| John Stevens.....              | 7      | 11       |    |    | 30     |
| John Cooper, Jr.....           | 7      | 47       |    |    | 37½    |
| Mrs. Tuttle.....               | 2      | 131      | 6  | 8  | 34¾    |
| John Paine.....                | 6      | 51       | 10 |    | 34     |
| James Clarke.....              | 2      | 50       | 10 |    | 20     |
| John Barnes.....               | 6      | 59       | 4  |    | 36     |
| Mr. William Jones.....         | 000    | 1000     |    |    | 200    |
| Nathaniel Yale.....            | 1      | 7        | 10 |    | 7½     |
| Mrs. Miles.....                | 1      | 150      |    |    | 34     |
| Thomas Talmadge.....           | 4      | 10       |    |    | 27     |
| John Davis.....                | 4      | 4        |    |    | 20     |
| William Collins.....           | 5      | 5        |    |    | 21     |
| John Mix.....                  | 4      | 35       | 10 |    | 23¾    |
| Joshua Hodgkins.....           | 3      | 46       |    |    | 26     |
| John Brooks.....               | 7      | 4        |    |    | 29     |
| John Humiston.....             | 1      | 6        |    |    | 5½     |
| John Blaxly.....               | 4      | 23       | 10 |    | 20¾    |
| Thomas Johnson.....            | 2      | 35       |    |    | 20     |
| Christopher Todd.....          | 3      | 240      |    |    | 60     |
| William Bassett.....           | 1      | 49       |    |    | 20     |
| William Miles.....             | 5      | 6        |    |    | 26     |
| Barthole Jacobs.....           | 7      | 28       |    |    | 33     |
| Abraham Bradley.....           | 5      | 41       |    |    | 28     |
| Jonathan Tuttle.....           | 7      | 27       | 10 |    | 33½    |
| James Heaton.....              | 6      | 420      |    |    | 108    |
| William Gibbons.....           | 1      | 18       |    |    | 20     |
| Lieut. Nathaniel Merriman..... | 00     | 25       |    |    | 05     |

| NAMES.                       | HEADS. | ESTATES. | ACRES. |
|------------------------------|--------|----------|--------|
|                              |        | £ s. d.  |        |
| John Holt .....              | 4      | 2        | 20     |
| Widow Morris .....           | 2      | 125      | 33     |
| John Tuttle, Sen. ....       | 7      | 000      | 28     |
| Joseph Tuttle .....          | 6      | 4        | 26¾    |
| Samuel Hodgkins .....        | 3      | 11       | 24     |
| John Cooper, Sen. ....       | 2      | 250      | 54     |
| Richard Newman .....         | 6      | 61       | 36     |
| Mr. James Bishop .....       | 9      | 266      | 89¼    |
| Samuel Clark .....           | 6      | 55       | 35     |
| John Johnson .....           | 7      | 47       | 37     |
| David Atwater, Jun. ....     | 1      | 35       | 11     |
| Mr. Thomas Yale .....        | 6      | 146      | 56     |
| Jonathan Atwater .....       | 1      | 7        | 5½     |
| The School Lot .....         | 00     | 500      | 100    |
| Robert Augur .....           | 5      | 8        | 21     |
| Samuel Johnson .....         | 1      | 00       | 7      |
| John Hill .....              | 1      | 10       | 11     |
| Mr. Fenn's Lot .....         | 00     | 500      | 100    |
| John Todd .....              | 3      | 28 10    | 20¾    |
| George Pardee, Sen. ....     | 3      | 16       | ..     |
| Henry Stevens .....          | 3      | 4        | 20     |
| John Hancock .....           | 1      | 20 18    | 14¼    |
| Mrs. Davenport .....         | 5      | 666 8    | 153    |
| Nathaniel Thorp .....        | 6      | 17       | 27½    |
| Abraham Dickerman .....      | 8      | 86 18    | 49¾    |
| William Bradley .....        | 4      | 120      | 40     |
| John Atwater .....           | 1      | 18       | 14½    |
| Lieut. Thomas Munson .....   | 1      | 500      | 110    |
| Samuel Humiston .....        | 3      | 13 12    | 22     |
| Lieut. Moses Mansfield ..... | 8      | 333      | 106½   |
| Henry Brooks .....           | 5      | 19       | 23¾    |
| John Hodgkins .....          | 5      | 44       | 28¾    |
| Widow Thorp .....            | 1      | 16 10    | 20     |
| David Atwater, Sen. ....     | 6      | 333      | 90½    |
| Widow Ball .....             | 1      | 6        | 20     |
| Mr. James Davids .....       | 3      | 320      | 76     |
| Capt. John Nash .....        | 2      | 110      | 30     |
| Jeremiah How .....           | 4      | 27 10    | 24½    |
| Joseph Bradley .....         | 5      | 81       | 36     |
| John Frost .....             | 7      | 51       | 38     |
| Eleazar Morris .....         | 1      | 6        | 7      |
| John Ball .....              | 2      | 500      | 108    |
| Widow Judson .....           | 1      | 8 10     | 20     |
| Mr. William Jones .....      | 9      | 500      | 136    |
| John Brockett .....          | 4      | 40       | 24     |
| Eleazar Brown .....          | 8      | 33 10    | 38¾    |
| John Thomas, Jun. ....       | 3      | 28       | 20     |
| Widow Brockett .....         | 4      | 19       | 20     |
| Thomas Tuttle .....          | 11     | 51 10    | 54     |
| Samuel Brown .....           | 6      | 44       | 36     |
| Thomas Leeke .....           | 3      | 7        | 20     |
| Thomas Beamont .....         | 2      | 00       | 20     |
| Joseph Mansfield .....       | 10     | 133      | 106½   |
| Daniel Barnes .....          | 1      | 56       | 15     |
| John Pardee .....            | 1      | 00       | 4      |
| Mrs. Coster .....            | 1      | 34       | 20     |
| John Cooper, Sen. ....       | 00     | 250      | 50     |
| John Bassett .....           | 4      | 75       | 31     |
| Joshua Atwater .....         | 00     | 300      | 60     |
| Mrs. Allerton .....          | 4      | 9        | 20     |
| John Morris .....            | 6      | 22 10    | 28½    |
| Richard Little .....         | 8      | 50 10    | 42     |
| Widow How .....              | 7      | 34       | 34¾    |
| Nathaniel Potter .....       | 4      | 71 10    | 30     |
| Nicholas Hughes .....        | 1      | 7        | 5½     |
| John Watson .....            | 1      | 13 14    | 8¾     |
| Mr. James Bishop .....       | 00     | 266      | 53¼    |
| Joseph Jones .....           | 6      | 98       | 43     |
| Thomas Kimberley .....       | 2      | 47 10    | 20     |
| Thomas Powell .....          | 2      | 100      | 28     |
| Samuel Todd .....            | 5      | 64 10    | 33     |
| Thomas Sanford .....         | 7      | 59 10    | 40     |
| Thomas Humiston .....        | 1      | 12 6     | 6¾     |
| William Paine .....          | 2      | 47 6     | 20     |
| David Tuttle .....           | 1      | 12       | 6½     |

The persons that are to have their third division of land on the western side of the town : Here followeth their names in the order their lot came forth from the first throughout to the last.

| NAMES.                      | HEADS. | ESTATES. | ACRES. |
|-----------------------------|--------|----------|--------|
| Henry Bristow .....         | 12     | 79       | 63½    |
| Mr. Thomas Trowbridge ..... | 8      | 394      | 111½   |
| Ebenezer Brown .....        | 8      | 25       | 37½    |
| Jeremiah Hull .....         | 9      | 29       | 42     |
| Daniel Thomas .....         | 6      | 48       | 33½    |
| William Johnson .....       | 10     | 66       | 43     |
| William Trowbridge .....    | 11     | 500      | 144    |
| Isaac Beecher, Sen. ....    | 3      | 95       | 31     |
| Benjamin Bunnell .....      | 6      | 5        | 25½    |
| Widow Thomas .....          | 3      | 45       | 21½    |
| Edward Preston .....        | 5      | 12       | 22½    |
| John Downe .....            | 12     | 58       | 59½    |
| Benjamin Bowden .....       | 7      | 11       | 29¼    |
| Nicholas Elsey .....        | 2      | 70       | 22     |
| Benjamin Bradley .....      | 3      | 38       | 20     |
| Nathan Andrews .....        | 7      | 30       | 34     |
| Joseph Allsup, Sen. ....    | 9      | 100      | 56     |
| Samuel Lines .....          | 4      | 52       | 26¼    |
| Simon Tuttle .....          | 2      | 4        | 20     |
| Eli Roberts .....           | 3      | 4        | 20     |
| Richard Rosewell .....      | 1      | ..       | 4      |
| John Gibbs .....            | 2      | 500      | 108    |
| Thomas Hodgkins .....       | 2      | 26       | 20     |
| John Sperry .....           | 4      | 34       | 22¾    |
| Henry Glover .....          | 2      | 563      | 120½   |
| Jonathan { Fowler .....     | 3      | 533      | 143    |
| Mark { .....                | 3      | 26       | 20     |
| Samuel Smith .....          | 3      | 26       | 20     |
| Henry Glover .....          | 00     | 563      | 104½   |
| Isaac Beecher, Jun. ....    | 2      | 6        | 20     |
| John Chidsey .....          | 10     | 18       | 44     |
| Edmund Dummer .....         | 6      | 46       | 35¼    |
| Mary Hall, widow .....      | 3      | 5        | 20     |
| John Jackson .....          | 4      | 54       | 32¾    |
| Widow Glover .....          | 6      | 29       | 30¼    |
| Jonathan Samson .....       | 1      | 20       | 20     |
| John Harriman, Sen. ....    | 7      | 37       | 44½    |
| Mr. John Harriman, Jun. }   | 7      | 37       | 44½    |
| Eleazar Beecher .....       | 3      | 13       | 20     |
| Nathaniel Kimberly .....    | 7      | 17       | 31¼    |
| Joseph Allsup, Jun. ....    | 2      | 4        | 20     |
| William Peck .....          | 2      | 27       | 20     |
| Joseph Moss .....           | 3      | 32       | 20     |
| Joseph Preston .....        | 1      | ..       | 4      |
| Ebenezer Hill .....         | 2      | 12       | 20     |
| John Sackett .....          | 8      | 83       | 48½    |
| Nathaniel Boykin .....      | 1      | 36       | 20     |
| Samuel Bristow .....        | 2      | 12       | 10     |
| Peter Mallory, Sen. ....    | 8      | 65       | 45     |
| Eliezer Holt .....          | 4      | 11       | 20     |
| William Chatterton .....    | 8      | 35       | 39     |
| Widow Osborne .....         | 6      | 370      | 98     |
| Samuel Fearnese .....       | 6      | 9        | 25½    |
| Peter Mallory, Jun. ....    | 2      | 28       | 20     |
| William Pringle .....       | 10     | 18       | 43½    |
| William Wooden .....        | 11     | 82       | 60½    |
| Jeremiah Whitnell .....     | 2      | 50       | 20     |
| John Clark .....            | 13     | 109      | 74¾    |
| Samuel Ford .....           | 3      | 27       | 20     |
| John Thomas, Sen. ....      | 7      | 45       | 37     |
| John Wolcott .....          | 1      | 4        | 5¾     |
| Ralph Lines, Sen. ....      | 5      | 450      | 110    |
| Mrs. Gregson .....          | 4      | 500      | 116    |
| John Winston .....          | 5      | 69       | 44     |
| Richard Sperry, Jr. ....    | 2      | 7        | 20     |
| Samuel Whitehead .....      | 3      | 363      | 84     |
| Mr. John Hodshon .....      | 6      | 138      | 51¼    |
| Benjamin Ford .....         | 7      | 28       | 33¾    |
| Roger Betts .....           | 1      | ..       | 4      |
| John Alling, Jr. ....       | 5      | 35       | 27     |



| NAMES.                                          | HEADS. | ESTATES. | ACRES. |
|-------------------------------------------------|--------|----------|--------|
| Philip Allcock.....                             | 4      | 200      | 56     |
| Zaccheus Canbee.....                            | 6      | 26       | 29     |
| Ensign John Miles.....                          | 7      | 1        | 28¼    |
| Timothy Ford.....                               | 2      | 23       | 20     |
| William Thompson.....                           | 1      | 60       | 20     |
| John Nash.....                                  | 00     | 390      | 78     |
| John Punderson.....                             | 88     | 180      | 68     |
| Samuel Alling.....                              | 6      | 52       | 34½    |
| Widow Andrews }<br>Timothy Gibbard }            | 4      | 533      | 149    |
| Edward Perkins.....                             | 4      | 306      | 77     |
| John Thompson.....                              | 66     | 150      | 66     |
| Richard Sperry, Sen.....                        | 88     | 74       | 46¾    |
| Joseph Peck.....                                | 5      | 40       | 28     |
| Mrs. Goodyear, widow to Mr. Lam-<br>berton..... | 3      | 666      | 145    |
| John Perkins.....                               | 3      | 18       | 20     |
| Widow Thompson.....                             | 1      | 22       | 20     |
| Mr. Hooke's Lot.....                            | 00     | 500      | 100    |
| John Culver.....                                | 6      | 10       | 26     |
| William Wilmot.....                             | 9      | 84       | 52¾    |
| John Beecher.....                               | 7      | 19       | 31¾    |
| John Umberfield.....                            | 5      | 49       | 29¾    |
| Ralph Lines, Jun.....                           | 1      | 41       | 20     |
| John Alling, Sen.....                           | 7      | 35       | 35     |
| John Smith.....                                 | 4      | 45       | 25     |
| Ebenezer Smith.....                             | 1      | 0        | 4      |
| Henry Gibbons.....                              | 1      | 15       | 20     |
| Edward Granniss.....                            | 8      | 33       | 38     |
| Richard Miles.....                              | 0      | 400      | 80     |
| John Beecher.....                               | 9      | 40       | 42     |
| Daniel Sherman.....                             | 7      | 49       | 38½    |
| Matthew Ford.....                               | 4      | 37       | 23     |

These unwritten were not brought in until after the lots were drawn and were allowed to come in after the former, on the east side.

| NAMES.                       | HEADS. | ESTATES. | ACRES. |
|------------------------------|--------|----------|--------|
| Jeh Tuttle.....              | 1      | 20       | 12     |
| Nath. Tuttle, a soldier..... | ...    | ..       | 2*     |
| Widow Morell.....            | 1      | ..       | 4      |
| John & Thomas Gilbert.....   | 2      | ..       | 8      |
| Joshua Culver.....           | ...    | ..       | 26     |

By order of the Committee of the Third Division.

The atrocities of Philip's War had been followed by dangers and alarms of a different kind. King Charles the Second had graciously granted to Connecticut a charter as liberal as it could be without conceding the independence of the province. During his reign no attempt had been made to retract this royal gift. He became angry with Massachusetts and vacated its charter; but had never expressed displeasure with Connecticut.

King James the Second had no sooner come to the throne than he attempted to unite all New England under one Governor appointed by himself. Sir Edmund Andross accordingly was sent to New England to carry into execution the royal pleasure.

Plymouth having no charter, and Rhode Island submitting at once, the only obstacle was in the Charter of Connecticut. On the thirty-first day of October, 1687, Andross made a formal demand at

Hartford, where the General Assembly were sitting, for the surrender of the charter.  
Trumbull says:

The assembly were extremely reluctant and slow with respect to any resolve to surrender the charter, or with respect to any motion to bring it forth. The tradition is that Governor Treat strongly represented the great expense and hardships of the colonists in planting the country; the blood and treasure which they had expended in defending it, both against the savages and foreigners; to what hardships and dangers he himself had been exposed for that purpose, and that it was like giving up his life now to surrender the patent and privileges so dearly bought and so long enjoyed.

The important affair was debated and kept in suspense until the evening, when the charter was brought and laid upon the table where the assembly was sitting. By this time great numbers of people were assembled, and men sufficiently bold to enterprise whatever might be necessary or expedient. The lights were instantly extinguished, and one Captain Wadsworth, of Hartford, in the most silent and secret manner, carried off the charter and secreted it in a large hollow tree, fronting the house of Hon. Samuel Wyllys, then one of the magistrates of the colony. The people appeared all peaceable and orderly. The candles were officiously relighted; but the patent was gone, and no discovery could be made of it or of the person who had conveyed it away. Sir Edmund assumed the government, and the records of the colony were closed in the following words:

"At a general court at Hartford, October 31, 1687, his excellency, Sir Edmund Andross, knight and captain-general and governor of his majesty's territories and dominions in New England, by order from his majesty, James the Second, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, the 31st of October, 1687, took into his hands the government of the colony of Connecticut, it being by his majesty annexed to Massachusetts and other colonies under his excellency's government.

FINIS."

Before returning to Massachusetts, Sir Edmund made a tour through the colony as far west as Fairfield, and as far east as New London. He spent a Sunday in New Haven, where, as tradition reports, his eye fell upon Dixwell at the morning service in the Meeting-house. At noon he inquired the name and occupation of the person whom he described, and was told that he was a merchant of the name of James Davids. Sir Edmund replied that he knew he was not a merchant, and became particularly inquisitive in regard to him. Probably Colonel Dixwell was informed of the Governor's inquisitiveness, for he was not present at the afternoon service. On the same Sunday the Governor's anger was stirred because the Deacon gave out the fifty-second psalm to be sung. In Sternhold and Hopkins' version, which was then in use, the psalm reads:

"Why dost thou, tyrant, boast abroad  
"Thy wicked works to praise?  
"Dost thou not know there is a God,  
"Whose mercies last always?

"Why doth thy mind yet still devise  
"Such wicked wiles to warp?  
"Thy tongue untrue, in forging lies,  
"Is like a razor sharp.

"Thou dost delight in fraud and guile,  
"In mischief, blood and wrong;  
"Thy lips have learned the flattering style,  
"O false, deceitful tongue."

The tradition is that the new Governor resented the choice of this psalm as a personal insult, but was obliged to subside into silence when told that

\* Sold to Mr. James Pierpont and his heirs by the said Nathaniel Tuttle.

it was the custom of the church to sing the psalms in course.

Sir Edmund's government proved to be unnecessarily and provokingly arbitrary, as well as contrary to the charter which Connecticut so highly valued. One of his tools boasted, in a letter to England, that the Governor and his Council were "as arbitrary as the Great Turk."

All business relative to the settlement of estates must be transacted at Boston, however distant the residence of the heirs might be, and the fee for the probate of a will was fifty shillings, however small the estate. The Governor laid taxes at his pleasure without assembling the representatives of the people, and even in the absence of a majority of his council. He declared that the titles of the colonists to their lands were of no value—that Indian deeds were no more worth than "a scratch with a bear's paw."

Not the fairest purchases and most ample conveyances from the natives; no dangers, disbursements, nor labors in cultivating a wilderness and turning it into orchards, gardens, and pleasant fields; no grants by charter nor by legislatures constituted by them; no declarations by preceding kings nor by his then present Majesty, promising them the quiet enjoyment of their houses and lands; nor fifty or sixty years undisturbed possession, were pleas of any validity or consideration with Sir Edmund and his minions. The purchasers and cultivators, after fifty and sixty years improvement, were obliged to take out patents for their estates. For these, in some instances, a fee of fifty pounds was demanded. Writs of intrusion were issued against persons of principal character who would not submit to such impositions, and their lands were patented to others.\*

The heaviest share of this oppression fell upon Massachusetts and Plymouth. Connecticut, as it was farther removed from the seat of government, was less exposed to the notice of the oppressors. But the people throughout the entire territory which had recently been the Colony of Connecticut, were "in great fear and despondency. They were no strangers to what was transacted in the neighboring colonies, and expected soon to share fully with them in all their miseries. A general inactivity and languishment pervaded the whole public body. Liberty, property and everything which ought to be dear to men, grew every day more and more insecure."

In this state of things, news came in April, 1689, that the Prince of Orange had landed in England to take possession of the government. The people of New England did not wait to see if he would succeed in his enterprise, but rose at once to rid themselves of their oppressors. Boston, seizing and imprisoning the royal governor, appointed a provisional government, which took to itself the name of a "Council for the Safety of the People and Conservation of the Peace."

As soon as tidings of the revolution in Massachusetts reached New Haven, a town meeting was called, and was held on the third day of May. It had been unlawful under the tyranny of Andross to have more than one town meeting in a year. In the preceding year the town had been convened on "the third Monday of that month by order ap-

pointed for town meetings, to choose selectmen and other officers." This year it was held on the third day of the month, and probably as soon as it could be assembled after it was known that Andross was in prison; for the provisional government at Boston was organized on the 20th of April. The record of the meeting is as follows:

After the opening of the town meeting and prayer made for direction from God in this dangerous juncture, the town were informed of the late dissolution of the government at Boston by the Governor, Sir Edmund Andross, his resignation of the same, with surrender of the Castle and Fort into other hands, intrusted till further orders from the present powers in England. And this change hastened by the discovery of a dangerous plot against Boston, to destroy that place as we are credibly informed; which great overture hath occasioned or necessitated the freemen in all or most places in the colony to choose their deputies to meet together in the usual place and at the usual time of election, to consider together what to do, and to have the proxies of the freemen ready, if need be, in order to the reassuming and settlement of government according to charter, to prevent anarchy or confusion and the dangerous effects thereof, especially when we have grounds and cause to suspect Indians or other enemies. And for the better understanding of the premises and our further consideration what to do, the printed Declaration from Boston was publicly read.

It is not improbable that some of the leading men in Connecticut, as well as in Massachusetts, were expecting the movement of the Prince of Orange, for the deliverance of England from the yoke of the Stuarts. It is affirmed by Gershom Bulkley, a writer friendly to Andross, that the "gentlemen of Connecticut" received encouragement from England, by letter, to take their charter government again, "telling them they were a company of hens" if they did not do it. Palfrey inclines to the opinion that there was a conspiracy throughout New England to rise against Andross, and that the landing of the Prince of Orange at Torbay was an unexpected opportunity for the conspirators. He finds support for this theory in the care with which the "printed declaration from Boston is composed, as if it were "a work of time," to which brief mention of the enterprise of the Prince had been added after the news of it arrived. In either case everything favors the supposition that the leading men in Connecticut had made preparation for the resumption of government under the charter. At the town meeting in New Haven, Captain Moses Mansfield and Lieutenant Abraham Dickerman were appointed Deputies to the General Assembly which convened on the eighth day of the same month, and "ordered that all the laws of this colony formerly made according to Charter, and courts constituted in this colony for administration of justice as they were before the late interruption, should be of full force and virtue for the future, and till the Court should see cause to make further and other alteration and provision according to charter." "All the present military officers" were confirmed; Justices of the Peace were appointed for the towns where no magistrates resided; the armament of the Fort at Saybrook was provided for. The Governor was charged to convene the General Assembly, if occasion should require anything to be acted respect-

\* Trumbull.



ing the charter. Then, having appointed a day of fasting the Assembly adjourned.

Upon the 26th of May, a ship arrived at Boston with advice that William and Mary were proclaimed King and Queen of England. The joyous news soon reached Connecticut. A special Assembly was called, which convened on the 13th of June. On the same day, William and Mary, Prince and Princess of Orange, were proclaimed with great ceremony. Never was there greater or more general joy in New England than upon the accession of William and Mary to the throne of Great Britain.\*

So great was the delight with which New England heard of the expulsion of the Stuarts and the accession of William and Mary, that they rushed with enthusiasm into the sacrifices and perils of another Indian war. France, espousing the cause of the Stuarts, invaded England, and sent an army of Canadians and Indians to harass the English planters of New England. Connecticut, less exposed than her neighbors, sent assistance to New York and Albany, and at the same time made preparation to resist invasion, whether by land or by sea. New Haven, at a town meeting March 3, 1689,

Ordered (1) a military watch; (2) the whole body of listed soldiers to bring their arms on the Sabbath-days; (3) mounted scouts to be sent out from day to day; (4) four houses in town and some houses at the farms to be garrisoned, and the water-side to be fortified; (5) committee to manage the whole of this affair, and with the greatest expedition; (6) that for the fitting out of a flying army, as there may be occasion, out of our listed soldiers we will draw forth a tenth part, to be commanded by such officers as the Major-General shall appoint, with the approbation of a major part of said flying army. Also voted, that the inhabitants agree and order, that for the present exigency, and till we may come to a better settlement, the Dragoon company submit their arms to be viewed by Lieut. John Miles, and themselves, in case of any inroad or assault, to be commanded by him, and that all others attend Captain Mansfield's view of Arms and Command, as there shall be occasion, for the common safety of the place.

On the 6th of August 1690, the town meeting present by their vote, recommend to the committee for fortification appointed by the General Court, that with all the speed it may be, the fortification be carried on according to former agreement, viz., the water-side; two of the houses at present, the other two to be further considered at another town meeting.

Not only New Haven, but the whole Colony of Connecticut passed through this French and Indian war occasioned by the expulsion of the Stuarts from England, without invasion. The people willingly bore great burdens of taxation in preparing to repel invasion, and in expeditions to Canada; but were mercifully preserved from such massacres as those at Schenectady, and Salmon Falls on the river which divides New Hampshire from Maine. This war, commencing in 1690, had cost Connecticut, when it came to an end in 1697, twelve thousand pounds sterling. The Legislature had been obliged to levy taxes, amounting in the course of three years to more than two shillings on the pound, on the whole list of the colony. The taxes were not collected in money, for there was not money enough in the colony to pay the taxes of a single year. "Its whole circulating cash amounted only to about two thousand pounds." "The taxes were laid and collected in grain, pork,

beef, and other articles of country produce. These commodities were transported to Boston and the West Indies; and by this means money and bills of exchange were obtained, to pay the bills drawn upon the colony in England, and to discharge its debts at home."

After five years of rest another French and Indian war commenced. It found Connecticut so impoverished, that she was obliged to issue paper money. Hitherto, by heroic taxation, the colony had been able to pay the expenses of its protracted military operations. But when her Majesty, Queen Anne, proposed to send a fleet to Boston with five regiments of regular troops, and required Connecticut to send 350 men, and the governments east of Connecticut 1,200 more, to co-operate with these regulars in an attack on Quebec, and at the same time required Connecticut to furnish her quota toward an army from Connecticut, New York and New Jersey, to make a simultaneous attack on Montreal, the Legislature of Connecticut, at a special assembly voted "that to assist in the expedition, for want of money otherwise to carry it on, there be forthwith imprinted a certain number of bills of credit on the colony, which, in the whole, shall amount to the sum of £8,000 and no more."

It was enacted, says Trumbull, that the bills should be issued from the treasury as money, but should be received in payments at one shilling on the pound better than money. One-half only was to be signed and issued at first; and the other was to remain unsigned until it should be found necessary to put it into circulation. Taxes were imposed for the calling in of one-half of it within the term of one year, and the other at the expiration of two years. The Legislature showed their zeal not only by contracting this debt, but by voting an address of thanks to her Majesty for her royal care and favor to the colonies in devising means for the removal of an enemy by whom the colonies had been so great and repeated sufferers.

But this attack on Canada under Queen Anne was as fruitless as the similar attack under King William had been. A treaty of peace between Great Britain and France, signed March 30, 1713, was proclaimed in Connecticut on the 22d of the following August, and, though the people regretted that the enemy in the rear had not been subdued, they rejoiced greatly in the advent of peace.

There was a third and a fourth French war before Canada became subject to Great Britain. While Canada was held by the French, the English colonists ever felt insecure, and were willing to make unexampled sacrifices of blood and treasure to dispossess the rival nation which had stirred up the red men to fall upon unsuspecting villages with the firebrand, the tomahawk, and the scalping-knife.

But little can now be learned in detail of what Connecticut—of what New Haven—suffered in these Indian wars. The fields of battle were distant from New Haven and outside of Connecticut; but the impoverishment consequent upon so many wars was here felt as well as elsewhere, and almost every family mourned for a son who had died afar

\* Trumbull.







from home. Trumbull, the historian of Connecticut, reckons that in King Philip's War alone, the united colonies of New England lost one-eleventh of their entire militia, as well as one-eleventh of their homesteads. If we add, in imagination, to this destruction of life in a single war, the desolations of five other periods of Indian warfare, we shall, perhaps, better comprehend the heroism of our fathers and the price of our heritage.

There was an interval of just one hundred years between the commencement of King Philip's War and the commencement of the War of the American Revolution. During this period there were thirty years of Indian warfare; and the longest truce was that of the eleven years which preceded the battle of Lexington. But the late Indian wars differed from the earlier, in that they were carried on, not by the unaided colonies, but by the strong arm of Great Britain. The war in which Canada was finally reduced was especially helpful to the colonies in the stimulus it gave to trade.

The extension of settlements (says Trumbull); the increase of cultivation, numbers, commerce and wealth of the colonies, for about ten or twelve years after the pacification of Paris, were almost incredible. During the war, and this whole subsequent period, money was plenty and suffered no depreciation. Provisions of every kind, especially pork and beef, were in the best demand. This called forth the utmost exertions of the husbandman in the cultivation of his fields, and enabled him with facility to pay the taxes which the state of the country demanded. It was the policy of Connecticut, in this favorable period, to tax the people as highly as they could cheerfully bear, providing substantial funds, in short periods, for the payment of their whole debt. To assist them in supporting the war, the Legislature called in all their outstanding debts. Contracts were made with the British commissary, annually, for several years, for provisions to the amount of four thousand pounds sterling. This was paid in money, or in bills of exchange. These contracts were principally for pork. At the same time great quantities of fresh provisions were furnished the armies in droves of fat cattle. The merchants had a safe and prosperous trade. Especially after the peace, an almost boundless scope of commerce and enterprise was given to the colonists. In these favorable circumstances, with the return of thousands of her brave and industrious inhabitants to the cultivation of their fields and the various arts and labors of peace, the colony was soon able to exonerate itself from the debt contracted by the war.

We cannot see how the colonies, without this income of wealth from the old country, could have been prepared for a successful prosecution of war with England. New Haven more than kept pace with the rest of the colony in the increase of wealth. Mr. Trowbridge, in his paper on the "Ancient Maritime Interests of New Haven," quotes Dr. Dana as saying that, in 1740, the whole navigation of New Haven consisted of two coasters and one West India vessel, and adds his own belief that such had been substantially the case for sixty years previous.

With the fall of Quebec, and the subsequent cession of Canada to Great Britain in 1763 (says Mr. Trowbridge), the maritime interests of New Haven may be said to have been successfully established; and so rapidly did the commerce increase, that from almost nothing in the decade from 1740 to 1750, it had, in the following ten years, grown so much, that from 1760 to 1770 some thirty vessels annually left the port on foreign voyages, and during that time commercial relations were initiated between New Haven and the West India Islands, which, with but slight interruption, have con-

tinued to the present time. Trade was also maintained with Great Britain, especially with Ireland, where the flaxseed raised in Connecticut was in demand. In 1764 there arrived here from the City of Dublin the brig Derby, of forty tons, bringing for a cargo twenty tons of coals and thirty-eight Irish servants.

The sums of the estates in New Haven returned for taxation show a large increase of wealth between 1700 and the commencement of hostilities with England. The following schedule, which we copy from the Colonial Records of Connecticut, illustrates this statement, and shows the quinquennial increase:

## ESTATES IN NEW HAVEN.

| Year.     | £      | s. | d. |
|-----------|--------|----|----|
| 1700..... | 16,769 |    |    |
| 1705..... | 18,528 |    |    |
| 1710..... | 17,483 | 6  |    |
| 1715..... | 21,384 | 16 | 2½ |
| 1720..... | 28,316 |    |    |
| 1725..... | 31,160 | 13 | 2  |
| 1730..... | 36,242 |    |    |
| 1735..... | 40,001 | 8  | 4  |
| 1740..... | 41,550 |    |    |
| 1745..... | 43,750 | 6  | 6  |
| 1750..... | 54,448 | 15 | 1½ |
| 1755..... | 45,924 | 9  | 1½ |
| 1760..... | 56,175 | 11 | 6  |
| 1765..... | 55,695 | 19 | 3  |
| 1770..... | 63,335 | 4  | 1  |

The first movement toward the incorporation of a city within the limits of the town of New Haven preceded the Revolution. At a town meeting on the 9th day of December, 1771, the following was put on record:

*Whereas*, a motion was made to the town that this town might have the privileges of a city, and that proper measures might be taken to obtain the same, it is thereupon voted that Roger Sherman, John Whiting, Thomas Darling, Daniel Lyman, David Wooster, Joshua Chandler, James A. Hillhouse, Simeon Bristol, Caleb Beecher, Esq., Samuel Bishop, Jr., and Messrs. James Peck, Benjamin Douglas, Ralph Isaacs, Adam Babcock, Thomas Howell, Joel Hotchkiss, Samuel Clark, Jr., and John Woodward be a committee to take the same into consideration, and judge of the motion what is best for the town to do with regard to the same, and report thereon to the town at another meeting.

As no report of this committee has been found, it is probable that in the excitement preceding the Revolution the project dropped out of sight, and was not again agitated till the war had come to an end.

We have already mentioned that but one new town was taken out of the original territory of New Haven before the city was incorporated. But several distinct parishes, or religious societies, had been instituted besides that in Wallingford. East Haven applied for incorporation in 1707 and received a charter so ambiguous, that it was, and has been ever since, difficult to determine what the General Assembly meant to authorize.

New Haven was quite willing they should be a separate parish, but quite unwilling they should be a separate town, and ordered her townsmen, "with good advice in all proper methods of law," to oppose the endeavor of their "neighbors at the iron works." Mr. Dodd, in his *East Haven Register*, intimates that Governor Saltonstall, who was a neighbor on the other side of the iron-works, used official influence against East Haven, in resentment,



because not a single vote was given for him in that village, the people having become incensed against him for waging war on their geese when they strayed to Saltonstall Lake and the Governor's farm on its bank.

The General's Assembly, in 1710, either with or without the Governor's inspiration, taking into consideration the act of 1707, declared, in interpretation thereof, that there is nothing contained in the said act that concerns property of lands, or that excludes the said village from being within the Township of New Haven, nor that intends to give the said village the liberty of choosing deputies distinct from the Town of New Haven. In 1716 the controversy was renewed, and the General Assembly reiterated its decision of 1710.

Silenced by the terror of lawsuits and "the powers that be," East Haven submitted till "another generation arose that had not known a Saltonstall."

On the 18th of December, 1752, at a meeting of the inhabitants, it was voted, that we will take up the privileges that the General Assembly and the Town of New Haven have formerly granted. On the 6th of December, 1753, the Selectmen that day chosen sent a communication to the inhabitants of New Haven in town meeting assembled, notifying them that East Haven had organized a town government "in order that the said Town of New Haven may hereafter exempt themselves from any further care or trouble respecting the affairs of the said Town of East Haven, the regulation thereof, or the appointment of officers therein."

"These proceedings, however," says Mr. Dodd, "brought upon them once more the broad hand of the General Assembly."

Several other attempts were made, but without avail, till, in 1785, New Haven having given her consent, it was

*Resolved* by the General Assembly, "That the said inhabitants of said parish of East Haven be, and they are hereby constituted a Town, by the name of East Haven."

The controversy had related chiefly to the title to common lands, and was settled by the confirmation of what the village of East Haven had done in the allotment of land to settlers, and the relinquishment on the part of East Haven of claim to all the common land in the other parts of New Haven.

West Haven was, "upon the petition of the West Farmers in New Haven, constituted a separate society to carry on the worship of God among themselves" by an Act of the General Assembly in 1715; and by a similar act the same privilege was granted in 1716 to North Haven upon the petition of the "farmers on the northeast part of the town of New Haven."

About the middle of the century the parish of Amity, now called Woodbridge, was separated from the first society in New Haven; and several years afterward a parish in Hamden was established, part of it being taken from New Haven and part from North Haven.

President Dwight, in the description which he

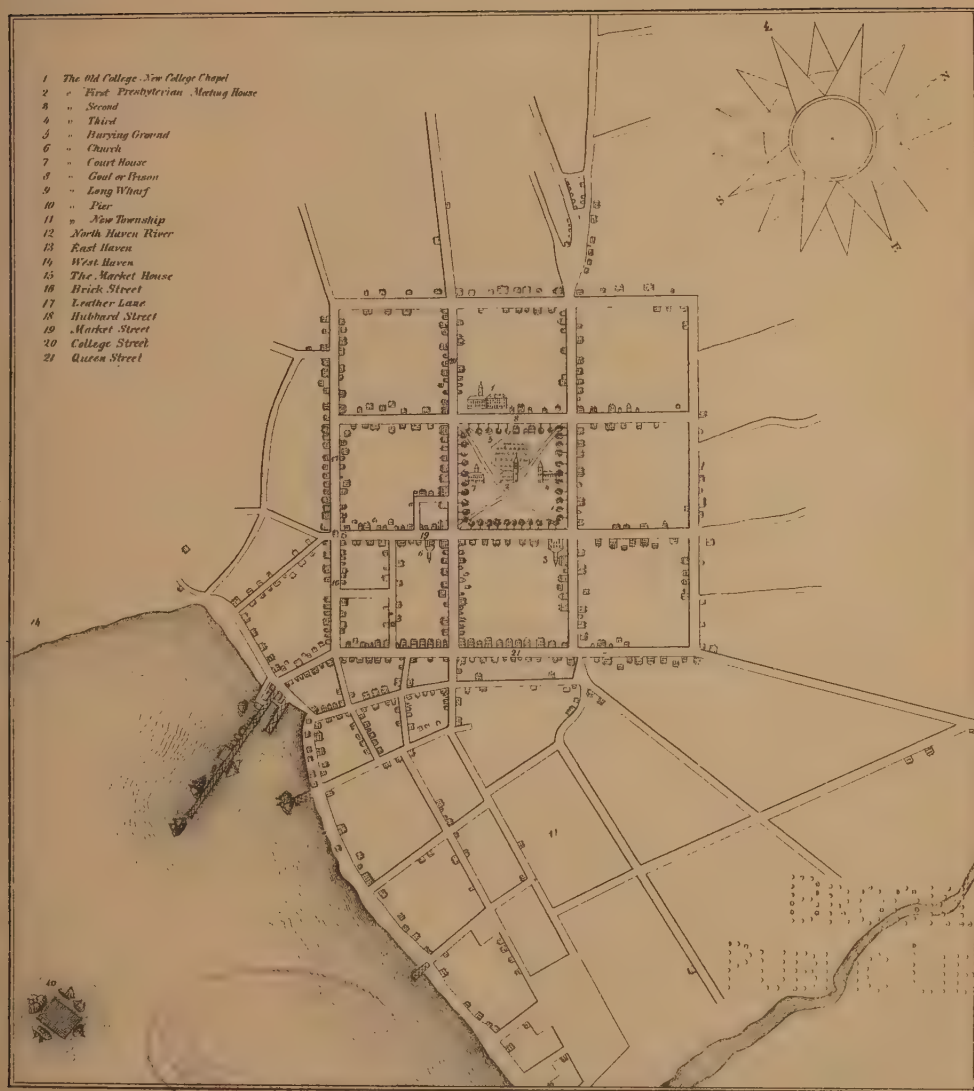
gives of New Haven in the first volume of his travels in New England, states, without referring to his authority, that in 1756 the township of New Haven contained 5,085 inhabitants. He reports also a population in 1774 of 8,295. The latter statement accords with a census taken by order of the General Assembly. The town then included Woodbridge, Hamden, North Haven and East Haven. Dr. Dana, in the notes to his Century Sermon, gives the population of the city in 1787 as 3,364. Of these 1,657 were males and 1,707 females. The number of each age from 1 to 90 stood thus:

| AGE. | NUMBER. | AGE. | NUMBER. | AGE. | NUMBER. |
|------|---------|------|---------|------|---------|
| 1    | 173     | 31   | 45      | 61   | 11      |
| 2    | 113     | 32   | 42      | 62   | 8       |
| 3    | 100     | 33   | 38      | 63   | 9       |
| 4    | 119     | 34   | 33      | 64   | 10      |
| 5    | 107     | 35   | 49      | 65   | 13      |
| 6    | 100     | 36   | 50      | 66   | 8       |
| 7    | 87      | 37   | 31      | 67   | 3       |
| 8    | 96      | 38   | 31      | 68   | 5       |
| 9    | 89      | 39   | 36      | 69   | 3       |
| 10   | 85      | 40   | 52      | 70   | 6       |
| 11   | 70      | 41   | 29      | 71   | 1       |
| 12   | 80      | 42   | 33      | 72   | 2       |
| 13   | 86      | 43   | 29      | 73   | 2       |
| 14   | 95      | 44   | 18      | 74   | 2       |
| 15   | 71      | 45   | 28      | 75   | 3       |
| 16   | 103     | 46   | 22      | 76   | 1       |
| 17   | 62      | 47   | 34      | 77   | 5       |
| 18   | 84      | 48   | 9       | 78   | 2       |
| 19   | 62      | 49   | 12      | 79   | 3       |
| 20   | 74      | 50   | 35      | 80   | 4       |
| 21   | 77      | 51   | 17      | 81   | 0       |
| 22   | 57      | 52   | 14      | 82   | 0       |
| 23   | 58      | 53   | 6       | 83   | 1       |
| 24   | 55      | 54   | 12      | 84   | 1       |
| 25   | 66      | 55   | 17      | 85   | 0       |
| 26   | 51      | 56   | 18      | 86   | 1       |
| 27   | 55      | 57   | 10      | 87   | 1       |
| 28   | 50      | 58   | 11      | 88   | 0       |
| 29   | 40      | 59   | 7       | 89   | 0       |
| 30   | 66      | 60   | 28      | 90   | 1       |

The value of the table is diminished, but not destroyed, by errors which cause a discrepancy of 21 between the total as Dr. Dana gives it and that which is rendered by the addition of the particulars.\*

The progress of the town is illustrated by the four maps which accompany this chapter. The map of 1641 shows the number, names and location of the proprietors at that date. The map of 1724 exhibits the names of householders as they were remembered by Mr. Joseph Brown, and preserved by President Stiles. We are indebted to Gen. Wadsworth, of Durham, for the map of 1748, on which he has inscribed the names of nearly all the householders at that time. The map of 1775 shows the buildings but not the names of the inhabitants.

\* Professor Dexter informs me that this census was a private enterprise, undertaken, as he learns from Stiles' Diary, by Messrs. Josiah Meigs, Isaac Jones, David Daggett, and others, September 8, 1787 and some preceding days. Mr. Meigs published the full result in his newspaper, the *New Haven Gazette*, for September 20th. By comparing the report in the *Gazette* with Dr. Dana's copy, it appears that it was Mr. Meigs' printer who made the mistakes.



PLAN OF NEW HAVEN IN 1775, BY PRESIDENT STILES.





## CHAPTER III.

## NEW HAVEN DURING THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

THE General Assembly of Connecticut at its May Session in 1764, appointed a committee to prepare a State paper setting forth the reasons why the Stamp Act, which the British Ministry proposed to bring before the Parliament, ought not to pass. At the October session the reasons alleged in this report were adopted by the Assembly as their own, and it was resolved that a copy of them should be sent to Richard Jackson, Esquire, the agent of Connecticut in London. Jared Ingersoll, a distinguished citizen of New Haven, whose monument still stands in the crypt of the Center Church, was one of the committee to prepare this document. Ingersoll, soon after its adoption, sailed for England, taking with him one hundred printed copies of the statement of reasons. Soon after his arrival in London he received notice that the General Assembly had associated him with Mr. Jackson as the agent of the colony. But in vain did Ingersoll, Franklin, and other Americans, remonstrate against the passage of the bill. Ingersoll, before he went abroad, had written to a personal friend who happened to be one of the joint secretaries of the treasury, and as such was anxiously studying how the bill might be best shaped:

The people think, if the precedent of a Stamp Act is once established, you will have it in your power to keep us as poor as you please. The people's minds, not only here, but in the neighboring provinces, are filled with the most dreadful apprehensions from such a step's taking place; from whence I leave you to guess how easily a tax of this kind would be collected. Don't think me impertinent, since you desire information, when I tell you that I have heard gentlemen of the greatest property in neighboring governments say, seemingly very coolly, that should such a step take place they would immediately remove themselves with their families and fortunes into some foreign kingdom. You see I am quite prevented from suggesting to you which of the several methods of taxation that you mention would be the best or the least exceptionable; because I plainly perceive that every one of them, or any supposable one, other than such as shall be laid by the legislative bodies here, to say no more of them, would go down with the people like chopt hay. As for your allied plan of enforcing the acts of trade and navigation and preventing smuggling, let me tell you that enough would not be collected here in the course of ten years to defray the expenses of fitting out one, the least, frigate for an American voyage; and that the whole labor would be like burning a barn to roast an egg.

It was Ingersoll who preserved the eloquent protest which Colonel Barre made in Parliament against the passage of the act. One of the ministers had affirmed the right of Britain to tax "the children planted by our care, nourished by our indulgence, and protected by our arms." Colonel Barre, who had served in America as an officer in the army, and knew the history of the colonies, instantly exclaimed:

They planted by *your* care! No! Your oppressions planted them in America. They fled from your tyranny to a then uncultivated and inhospitable country, where they exposed themselves to almost all the hardships to which human nature is liable; and among others, to the cruelties

of a savage foe, the most subtle, and, I take it upon me to say the most formidable of all people upon the face of God's earth; and yet actuated by principles of true English liberty, they met all these hardships with pleasure compared with those they suffered in their own country from the hands of those who should have been their friends.

They nourished by *your* indulgence! They grew by your neglect of them. As soon as you began to care about them that care was exercised in sending persons to rule over them in one department and another, who were perhaps the deputies of deputies to some member of this house, sent to spy out their liberties, to misrepresent their actions and to prey upon them; men whose behavior on many occasions has caused the blood of those *sons of liberty* to recoil within them; men promoted to the highest seats of justice, some of whom, to my knowledge, were glad by going to a foreign country to escape being brought to the bar of a court of justice in their own.

They protected by *your* arms! They have nobly taken up arms in your defense; have exerted a valor amidst their constant and laborious industry for the defense of a country whose frontier was drenched in blood, while its interior was yielding all its little savings to your enrichment. And believe me, remember I this day told you so, that same spirit of freedom which actuated that people at first will accompany them still. But prudence forbids that I should explain myself further. God knows I do not speak from party heat; what I deliver are the genuine sentiments of my heart. However superior to me in general knowledge and experience the respectable body of this house may be, yet I claim to know more of America than most of you, having seen and been conversant in that country.

The people, I believe, are as truly loyal as any subjects the King has; but a people jealous of their liberties, and who will vindicate them if they should be violated. But the subject is too delicate, and I will say no more.

Mr. Ingersoll was present when this unpremeditated eloquence burst from the lips of Barre, and to him we are indebted for its preservation. It was reported by him at the time to a friend in Connecticut, and was first given to the world in a New London newspaper.

The sentiments of Colonel Barre (says Mr. Ingersoll in a letter to Governor Fitch) were thrown out so entirely without premeditation, so forcibly and so firmly, and the breaking off was so beautifully abrupt, that the whole house sat awhile as if amazed, intently looking and without answering a word. I, even I, felt emotions that I never felt before, and went the next morning and thanked Colonel Barre in behalf of my country.

But the ministry were determined to pass the bill, and no argument or entreaty could turn them from their course or prevent them from obtaining a majority in both houses of Parliament. Mr. Ingersoll did, by his personal influence with one of the Secretaries of the Treasury, who had the bill in his hands for revision and amendment, succeed in removing some of the worst features of the bill, as, for example, the tax on marriage licenses. But the bill passed the House of Commons on the 27th of February, 1765; was agreed to by the Lords on the 8th of March; and a fortnight later received the royal assent.

The leading civilians in the colonies, though disposed to prevent the passage of the bill if possible, were expecting quietly to submit to its execution if

it became a law. Mr. Ingersoll therefore did not hesitate to accept the position of Stamp-master for Connecticut. But when he landed in Boston early in August he found the city in a blaze of excitement. As soon as the Bostonians learned that Andrew Oliver was to be the Stamp-master in their city, they hung up his effigy on a stately elm, already known as the Great Tree. In the evening an "amazing" multitude followed the image, laid out on a bier, through the streets, and burned it in front of the Stamp-master's residence. Not long afterward, the newspaper announced that "the Great Tree at the south end of the town upon which the effigies of a Stamp-master was lately hung, was honored last Wednesday with the name of the Tree of Liberty; a large plate of copper with that inscription in letters of gold being fixed thereon."

Seizing upon an expression in Colonel Barre's eloquent speech, those who in all parts of New England demonstrated their hostility to the stamp act by acts of violence, called themselves Sons of Liberty. In Connecticut, many of the leading civilians were very conservative. Governor Fitch having done all he could to prevent the passage of the act, was disposed to submit to its execution till its repeal could be procured by lawful means. A majority of his Council were of the same mind. But Timothy Pitkin, the Lieutenant-Governor, and Jonathan Trumbull, one of the Councillors, were so strongly opposed to acquiescence, that when the Governor was about to take the oath required by the act, they indignantly left the room, refusing even to be present. At the next election, though Governor Fitch had been regularly nominated for re-election, the people chose Timothy Pitkin, Governor, and Jonathan Trumbull, Lieutenant-Governor.

The clergy were leaders of the people in opposition to the Stamp Act. They preached and prayed against it as if it plainly proceeded from the Evil One in opposition to the Kingdom of God. The Rev. Stephen Johnson, of Lyme,\* a descendant of Thomas Johnson one of the first planters of New Haven, wrote for the *Connecticut Gazette*, printed in New London :

The advocates for these measures seem to be counsellors of Rehoboam's stamp. Instead of hearing the cries and redressing the grievances of a most loyal and injured people, they are for adding burden upon burden, till they make the little finger of his present majesty a thousand times heavier than the loins of his good grandfather; and would bind all fast with a military chain. Such counsels ended in Israel in such a revolt and wide breach as could never be healed. That this may end in a similar event is not improbable to the providence of God, nor more improbable to Britons than five years ago this Stamp Tax was to Americans.

But Johnson was moderate compared with the Professor of Divinity in Yale College. In the *Connecticut Gazette*, printed in New Haven, there appeared on the 9th of August, five days before the outbreak in Boston, an article signed "Cato," said to have been written by Professor Daggett. Some

one, arguing that if the Stamp Act must be enforced, it was better that the stamps should be distributed by Americans, had inquired, "Had you not rather these duties should be collected by your brethren than by foreigners?"

"No! vile miscreant! indeed, we had not," answers Cato. "If your father must die, is there no defect in filial duty in becoming his executioner, that the hangman's part of the estate may be retained in the family? If the ruin of your country is decreed, are you free from blame for taking part in the plunder?"

When Ingersoll arrived at his home in New Haven, he found a great and dangerous excitement among the people. Before his arrival, the inhabitants of Norwich, in a regularly warned town meeting, had unanimously voted "that the clerk shall proceed in his office as usual, and the town will save him harmless from all damage that he may sustain thereby." In this early demonstration against the Stamp Act there was nothing personal; for it was not yet known who the distributing officer would be. But, after Ingersoll's return, demonstrations of hostility became not only more frequent, but personal. Sometimes public meetings protested in an orderly and dignified manner against the Act as a violation of natural right and of the British Constitution. More frequently,

Short, pithy sentences, ridiculing the ministry and setting forth the Stamp Act in vivid, though not always refined, language, circulated from sheet to sheet of the colonial newspapers, or passed from neighbor to neighbor in familiar discourse; quaint proverbs, scornful satires, jests, with biting edge, pamphlets all glowing with indignant remonstrance or wailing with the cry of expiring freedom, hand-bills with single sentences of dark warning, posted upon the doors of public offices or hawked about the streets by daylight, moonlight, and torchlight; anonymous letters addressed to gentlemen in high judicial or executive places—all flew hither and thither upon their several errands. The passions and the understanding were also addressed through the eye. Copies of the Stamp Act were carried in procession, and buried with funeral honors as equivocal as could well be conceived. Sometimes it was buried with the effigy of the officer who had been appointed to execute it.\*

"We hear from Norwich and New London," says the *Boston Evening Post*, "that last week the Stamp Master for the colony of Connecticut was hung in effigy at each of those places, and afterwards burnt, amid the shouts and acclamations of a great number of people." These demonstrations took place on the 22d of August. On the 26th there were exhibitions of popular displeasure at Windham and Lebanon, with some variations in the programme. In hope of allaying the excitement, Ingersoll inserted in the *Connecticut Gazette* of August 30th, the following card :

#### TO THE GOOD PEOPLE OF CONNECTICUT.

When I undertook the office of Distributor of Stamps for this colony, I meant a service to you, and really thought you would have viewed it in that light, when you came to understand the nature of the Stamp Act, and that of the office; but since it gives you so much uneasiness, you may be assured if I find (after the Act takes place, which is the first of November) that you shall not incline to purchase or make use of any stamped paper, I shall not force it upon you, nor think it worth my while to trouble you or myself with any exercise of my office; but if, by that time, I shall find you generally in much need of stamped paper and very

\*Mr. Johnson's wife was the daughter of William Diodate, of New Haven, and could trace her descent from a noble Italian family, which removed from Lucca to Geneva in 1575, having previously embraced the doctrines of the Reformation.

\*Bancroft.



anxious to obtain it, I shall hope you will be willing to receive it of me (if I shall happen to have any) at least until another person more agreeable to you can be appointed in my room.

I cannot but wish you would think more how to get rid of the Stamp Act than of the officers who are to supply you with the paper, and that you had learned more of the nature of my office before you had undertaken to be very angry at it.

I am yours, etc.

J. INGERSOLL.

NEW HAVEN, 24th August, 1765.

On the 6th of September "the Civil Authority, Selectmen, and a considerable number of the principal Gentlemen and Inhabitants of the town of New Haven, being occasionally met at the Court House in said town, were informed that there was a report that a considerable number of persons from some of the neighboring towns were expected to assemble in said New Haven, and to be joined by some of the people of the town, to show their resentment against the gentleman appointed Distributor of Stamps for this colony, and that it was said that some of the principal men of the town would countenance the thing. Whereupon the gentlemen present unanimously declared their dislike and disapprobation of any such proceeding as being of dangerous tendency, and resolved to use their endeavors to discourage and prevent any such riotous assembly, and would advise the people of this town not to be concerned therein. They at the same time declared that they were desirous that proper and lawful measures might be taken to obtain a repeal of the late Stamp Act, which occasions so great and universal uneasiness in the country; and they thought the most likely way to effect it would be for the colonies to unite in a dutiful remonstrance to the King and Parliament for relief. And that the wisdom of the Honorable General Assembly (the time of whose session is near at hand) may safely be relied on to conduct the affair on behalf of this colony."

The above is a verbatim report of this law and order meeting, as it was printed in the next issue of the *Gazette*.

In the same issue appeared another card from Mr. Ingersoll, as follows:

In order to show to people on this side of the water how little it was apprehended on the other side, by the most zealous friends of America, that their having anything to do with the stamp appointments would subject them to the censures of their friends, I beg leave to give some account of the manner in which those appointments happened, and in particular that for New York, in doing which I am sure I shall be excused by those gentlemen whose names I shall have occasion to mention.

I ought in the first place to observe, that about the time the Parliament began their session last winter, the agents of the colonies met together several times in order to concert measures for opposing the Stamp Act; in consequence whereof the Minister was waited on by them in order to remonstrate against the same, and to propose, if we must be taxed, that we might be allowed to tax ourselves; a very particular account of which, of the difficulties that occurred upon every proposed plan, and of all the arguments *pro* and *con*, and of the several steps taken in the progress of the bill through the House of Commons, was communicated by me in several letters to the Governor of this colony, and which I understand have been publicly read to the General Assembly.

The merchants of London trading to America also met together about this time and appointed a committee of them-

selves to make all the opposition they could to the Stamp Bill. Of this committee, Mr. Alderman Trecothick was Deputy Chairman.

It is well known to many people of the first figure in Boston and New York, as well as elsewhere, that Barlow Trecothick, Esq., who was brought up at Boston under the late Mr. Apthorp, and whose daughter he married, afterward removed and settled in London, where he has acquired a great estate with the fairest character, and is at this time one of the Aldermen of the City of London, and well known by all who have the honor of his acquaintance, to be a steady, cool, but firm friend to America. This committee of merchants were pleased to invite the agents to a joint conference. They were frequently together and several times before the Minister, upon the Stamp and other bills that related to America, where Mr. Trecothick was always principal spokesman for the merchants.

After the Stamp Bill passed into an act, and the Minister had resolved on the general measure of offering to the Americans the offices of Stamp Distributors in the respective colonies, for reasons, as he declared, of convenience to the colonies, he sent for Mr. Trecothick, and desired him to name some friend of his in whom he could confide for the office of Distributor for the province of New York. Mr. Trecothick said to him, as I am well warranted to assert, to this effect: "Sir, you know that I am no friend to the Stamp Act. I heartily wish it had never taken effect, and fear it will have very ill consequences; however, it is passed, and, I conclude, must have its operation. I take it as a favor that you are willing to put the principal offices into the hands of the Americans, and esteem it an honor done me that you permit me to name a person for New York," and so named Mr. McEvers, and went, I believe, of his own accord, and gave bond for him at the office, and all (most undoubtedly) without the privity or knowledge of that gentleman.

And upon this general plan and principle were all the appointments made, that is to say, the offer was made generally to those who had appeared as agents or friends of the colonists, to take it themselves or nominate their friends, and none of them all refused as I know of. Indeed things were not, I believe, viewed in that very strong light at that time, either there or here, as they now are here.

There happened but three instances of persons then on the spot belonging to the old continent colonies, to whom the offer was made, who were in a condition to accept it themselves; these were Colonel Mercer, from Virginia, and Mr. Meserve, son of the late Colonel Meserve, from New Hampshire (who happened accidentally in London at that time upon business of their own), and myself.

Now upon this view of the matter, will not every unprejudiced mind believe that Alderman Trecothick was, in the first place, a sincere friend to the colonies, and really averse to the passing the Stamp Act, when even his interest as well as his inclination and connections led him that way? for 'tis well known he deals largely with America and could not expect to have his own affairs bettered by the act. In the next place, will anybody suppose that he imagined by this step he should expose a valued friend to the resentments of his country?

Again, when the measure of making the appointments in America was thus general, and come into as generally, will any one think that any one of the persons concerned imagined he betrayed his country by falling in with the measure?

Perhaps at this time, when popular rage runs so very high, some may think the friends of America mistook their own and their country's true interest when they listened to these overtures, but who can think their intentions were ill?

I thought this brief narrative was a piece of justice due to those who have fallen under so much blame of late for meddling with the obnoxious offices above mentioned.

And here I cannot but take notice how unwilling some news writers seem to be, to publish anything that serves to inform the minds of the people of any matters, which tend to abate their prejudices. They even make use of some kind of caution, I observe, to prevent the people from listening to any such cool and dispassionate dissertations and remarks which at any time they happen to publish, and at the same time deal out their personal abuses in the most unrestrained manner, repeating with pleasure the accounts of the most extraordinary libellous exhibitions and practices—practices,



which My Lord Coke describes as being not only the most injurious to individuals, but a scandal to government, tending to the breach of the peace and stirring up sedition, the dreadful effects of which we already begin to see, and which, it appears to me, can answer no other public purpose except so to incense the mother country against us as that they will refuse even to treat with us upon the subject of our burdens. I wish all such persons would bear in their minds those few lines which the facetious poet so aptly applies in his "Hudibras" to the beginning of those civil dissensions which laid England in ruins about a century ago.

When civil dudgeon first grew high,  
And men fell out, they knew not why;  
When hard words, jealousies and fears  
Set folks together by the ears, etc.

NEW HAVEN, September 10, 1765.

J. I.

On the 17th of the same month, there was a town meeting in New Haven, which is thus reported in the *Gazette* of September 20th:

On the 17th inst., the freemen of this town met here. After choosing Roger Sherman, Esq., and Mr. Samuel Bishop to represent them in the General Assembly to be holden next month, they unanimously desired those Representatives to use their utmost endeavors (at the Assembly now sitting at Hartford and also at the ensuing session here) to obtain a repeal of the Stamp Act. The Stamp-Master General of this colony was at the said meeting, where these words were read aloud: "Likewise voted that the freemen present earnestly desire Mr. Ingersoll to resign his stamp office immediately." Numerous were the signs of consent to this vote, when a gentleman condemned it as needless and inconsistent after their former proceedings. The Stamp Officer then arose and declared in the strongest terms that he would not resign till he discovered how the General Assembly were in that respect. It is said he is gone to Hartford to make that important discovery, and he has written to New York requesting that the Stamp Paper may be detained there till it is wanted here.

It was indeed true that Mr. Ingersoll had gone to Hartford. As we have his own account of his journey, we will give it in full.

As the affair of the 19th inst., relative to my renouncing the office of Distributor of Stamps for this colony, is too public to be kept a secret; and yet the particulars of it not enough known to prevent many vague and different reports concerning it, I thought it might be well to give the public a brief narrative of that transaction, which I shall do with all possible impartiality, without mentioning the names of any of the concerned, and without any remarks or animadversions upon the subject.

Having received repeated and undoubted intelligence of a design formed by a great number of people in the eastern parts of the colony to come and obtain from me a resignation of the above-mentioned office, I delivered to the Governor on the 17th at New Haven, on his way to meet the General Assembly at Hartford on the 19th, a written information acquainting him with my said intelligence and desiring of him such aid and assistance as the emergency of the affair should require. On the 18th I rode out with his Honor and some other gentlemen, members of the Assembly, in hopes of being able to learn more particularly the time and manner of the intended attack.

"About eighteen miles hence on the Hartford road, we met two men on horseback, with pretty long, and large new made, white staves in their hands, whom I expected to be part of the main body. I accordingly stopped short from the company and asked them if they were not in pursuit of me, acquainting them who I was and that I should not attempt to avoid meeting the people. After a little hesitancy, they frankly owned that they were of that party, and said there were a great number of people coming in three divisions: one from Windham through Hartford, one from Norwich through Haddam, and one from New London by the way of Branford, and that their rendezvous was to be at Branford on the evening of the 19th, from thence to come and pay me a visit on the 20th; these men said they

were sent forward to reconnoiter and to see who would join them. I desired them to turn and go with me as far as Mr. Bishop's, the tavern at the Stone House, so called. One of them did. Here I acquainted the Governor and the other gentlemen with the matter and desired their advice. The Governor said many things to this man, pointing out to him the danger of such a step and charging him to go and tell the people to return back; but he let the Governor know that they looked upon this as the cause of the people, and that they did not intend to take directions about it from anybody.

"As I knew, in case of their coming to New Haven, there would most likely be an opposition to their designs and most likely by the militia, I was afraid lest some lives might be lost, and that my own estate might receive damage; I therefore concluded to go forward and meet them at Hartford, and accordingly wrote a letter to the people who were coming in the two lower divisions, acquainting them generally with my purposes with regard to my exercising the office aforesaid, and which I had the day before delivered to the Governor to be communicated to the Assembly, which were in substance that I should decline the business if I found it generally disagreeable to the people, and which I hoped would be sufficient; but if not that I should be glad, if they thought it worth their while, to meet them at Hartford and not at New Haven, assuring them that I should not attempt to secrete myself. This done, I got Mr. Bishop to go down to New Haven, with a letter to my family that they and my house might be put in a proper state of defense and security, in case the people should persist in their first design of coming that way.

"Having taken these precautions, I tarried that night at Mr. Bishop's. The next morning, Thursday, the 19th, I set off alone about seven o'clock for Hartford, but just as I was mounting, Mr. Bishop said he would go along and see what should happen, and accordingly overtook me, as I did Major Hall, a member of the Assembly upon the road; and so we went on together until we came within two or three miles of Wethersfield, when we met an advanced party of about four or five persons. I told them who I was, upon which they turned, and I fell into conversation with them upon the general subject of my office, etc. About half a mile further, we met another party of about thirty, whom I accosted, and who turned and went on in the same manner. We rode a little further and met the main body, who, I judge, were about five hundred men, all on horseback and having white staves, as before described. They were preceded by three trumpets, next followed two persons dressed in red, with laced hats; then the rest, two abreast. Some others, I think were in red, being, I suppose, militia officers. They opened and received me; then all went forward until we came into the main street in the town of Wethersfield, when one riding up to the person with whom I was joined and whom I took to be the principal leader or commandant, said to him: "We cannot all hear and see so well in a house; we had as good have the business done here." Upon this they formed into a circle, having me in the middle with some two or three more, who seemed to be principal managers, Major Hall and Mr. Bishop also keeping near me. I began to speak to the audience, but stopped and said I did not know why I should say anything, for that I was not certain I knew what they wanted of me.

"They said they wanted me to resign my office of Stamp Distributor. I then went on to tell them that I had always declared that I would not exercise the office against the general inclinations of the people; that I had given to the Governor, to be communicated to the Assembly, my declarations upon that head; and that I had given orders to have the stamped paper stopped at New York, from whence it should not come until I should be able to learn from the Assembly that it was their choice and inclination to have it come, as I did not think it safe to bring it in without; that I was under bonds to the Stamp Office in England, and did not think it safe or proper for me to resign the office to every one that should ask it of me; and that I only wanted to know the sense of the Government, whether to conform to the act or not, in order to my getting dismissed from my office in a proper manner. And as it had been said that the Assembly would not say anything about the matter, I had now put it upon this fair footing, that if they did not, by some act relative to the affair, plainly show their minds and

inclination to have the stamped paper brought into the colony, I should not think it safe, as times were, to suffer the same to come in, nor take any steps in my office. Also observed to them that the Governor would have power and instructions to put in another if I should be removed; that the step could do them no good. They said: 'Here is the sense of the Government, and no man shall exercise that office.' I asked if they thought it was fair that the counties of Windham and New London should dictate to all the rest of the colony? Upon this, one said: 'It don't signify to parley. Here is a great many people, waiting, and you must resign.' I said: 'I don't think it proper to resign till I meet a proper authority to ask it of me,' and added: 'What if I won't resign; what will be the consequence?' One said: '*Your fate.*' Upon which I looked him full in the face, and said: '*My fate, you say?*' Upon which a person just behind, said '*The fate of your office.*' I answered that I could die, and perhaps as well now as another time, and that I should die but once. Upon which the Commandant (for so, for brevity's sake, I beg leave to call the person who seemed to have the principal conduct of the affair) said: 'We had better go along to a tavern' (which we did), and cautioned me not to irritate the people. When we came against the house, and the people began to alight, I said, 'You can soon tell what you intend to do; my business is at Hartford; may I go there or home?' and made a motion to go. They said, 'No, you shall not go two rods from this spot before you have resigned,' and took hold of my horse's bridle; when, after some little time, I dismounted and went into the house with the persons who were called the committee, being a certain number of the principal persons, the main body continuing without doors. And here I ought not to omit mentioning that I was told repeatedly that they had no intentions of hurting me or my estate, but would use me like a gentleman. This, however, I conclude they will understand was on condition I should comply with their demands.

"When I came into the house with this select committee, a great deal of conversation passed upon the subject and upon some other matters, as my being supposed to be in England when the first leading vote of Parliament passed relative to the Stamp Act, and my not advising the Governor of it; whereas I was at that time in America—and the like, too tedious to relate. Upon the whole, this committee behaved with moderation and civility, and I thought seemed inclined to listen to certain proposals which I made; but when the body of the people came to hear them they rejected them, and nothing would do but I must resign.

"While I was detained here, I saw several members of the Assembly pass by, whom I hailed, acquainting them that I was there kept and detained as a prisoner, and desired their and the Assembly's assistance for my relief. They stopped and spoke to the people, but were told they had better go along to the Assembly, where they might possibly be wanted. Major Hall also, finding his presence not altogether agreeable, went away; and Mr. Bishop, by my desire, went away to let the Governor and the Assembly know the situation I was in.

"After much time spent in fruitless proposals, I was told the people grew very impatient, and that I must bring the matter to a conclusion. I then told them I had no more to say, and asked what would they do with me? They said they would carry me to Windham a prisoner, but would keep me like a gentleman. I told them I would go to Windham; that I had lived very well there, and should like to go and live there again. This did not do. They then advised me to move from the front window, as the sight of me seemed to enrage the people. Sometimes the people from below would rush into the room in great numbers and look pretty fierce at me, and then the committee would desire them to withdraw.

"To conclude: After about three hours spent in this kind of way, and they telling me that certain of their gentlemen, members of the General Assembly, had told them they must get the matter over before the Assembly had time to do anything about it; and that it was my artifice to wheedle the matter along until the Assembly should, somehow or other, get ensnared in the matter, etc. The commandant coming up from below, told me, with seeming concern in his countenance, that he could not keep the people off from me any longer; and that if they once began, he could

not promise me when they would end. I now thought it was time to submit. I told him I did not think the cause worth dying for, and that I would do whatever they should desire me to do. Upon this I looked out at a front window, beckoned the people, and told them I had consented to comply with their desires, and only waited to have something drawn up for me to sign. We then went to work to prepare the draft. I attempted to make one myself; but they not liking it, said they would draw one themselves, which they did, and I signed it. Then they told me that the people insisted on my being sworn never to execute the office. This I refused to do somewhat peremptorily, urging that I thought it would be a profanation of an oath. The committee seemed to think it might be dispensed with, but said the people would not excuse it. One of the committee, however, said he would go down and try to persuade them off from it. I saw him from my window amidst the circle, and observing that the people seemed more and more fixed in their resolution of insisting upon it, I got up and told the people in the room I would go down and throw myself among them, and went down, they following me. When I came to the circle they opened and let me in, when I mounted a chair which stood there by a table, and having pulled off my hat and beckoned silence, I proceeded to read off the declaration which I had signed, and then proceeded to tell them that I believed I was as adverse to the Stamp Act as any one of them; that I had accepted my appointment to this office, I thought, upon the fairest motives; that learning how very obnoxious it was to the people, I had found myself in a very disagreeable situation ever since my coming home; that I found myself at the same time under such obligations, that I did not think myself at liberty peremptorily to resign my office without the leave of those who appointed me; that I was very sorry to see the country in the situation it was in; that I could, nevertheless, in some measure, excuse the people, as I believed they were actuated by a real, though a misguided, zeal for the good of their country; and that I wished the transactions of that day might prove happy for this colony, though I must own to them I very much feared the contrary—and much more to the same purpose.

When I had done, a person who stood near me told me to give 'Liberty and Property' with three cheers, which I did, throwing up my hat into the air; this was followed by loud huzzas; and then the people, many of them, pleased to take me by the hand, and tell me I was restored to their former friendship. I then went with two or three more to a neighboring house, where we dined. I was then told the company expected to wait on me into Hartford, where they expected I should publish my declaration again. I reminded them of what they had before told me, that it might possibly ensnare the Assembly for them to have an opportunity to act or to do anything about this matter. Some inclined to forego this step, but the main body insisted on it. We accordingly mounted, I believe by this time to the number of near one thousand, and rode into Hartford, the Assembly then sitting. They dismounted opposite the Assembly House and about twenty yards from it. Some of them conducted me into an adjoining tavern, while the main body drew up four abreast and marched in form round the Court House, preceded by three trumpets sounding, then formed into a semicircle at the door of the tavern. I was then directed to go down and read the paper I had signed, and which I did within the hearing and presence of the Assembly; and only added that I wished the consequences of this day's transaction might be happy. This was succeeded with 'Liberty and Property' and three cheers, soon after which the people began to draw off, and I suppose went home. I understand they came out with eight days' provision, determined to find me if in the colony.

"I believe the whole time I was with them was better than three hours, during a part of which time, I am told, the Assembly were busy in forming some plan for my relief; the Lower House, thinking to send any force, were it in their power, might do more hurt than good to me, agreed to advise the sending some persons of influence to interpose by persuasion, etc., and communicated their desire to the Upper Board, in consequence whereof certain gentlemen of the House were desired and were about to come to my relief, it being about half an hour's ride; but before they set out they heard the matter was finished. Had they come, I conclude it would have had no effect.



"This, according to the best of my recollection, is the substance of the transaction, and in most of it I have had the concurrent remembrance and assent of the before-mentioned Mr. Bishop. If I have omitted or misreported anything material, I hope it will be imputed to want of memory only, as I mean not to irritate or inflame, but merely to satisfy the curious, and to place facts in a true and undisguised light.

"J. INGERSOLL.

"NEW HAVEN, September 23, 1765.

"P. S.—I perceive these people, the night before this affair happened, placed a guard round the Court House in Hartford, and at my usual lodgings in that town, also securing the passage over the bridge in the town, and all the passes, even by the Farmington road, to prevent my getting into town that night—a needless pains had they known it. The Members of the Assembly arrived in town the same evening.

Copy of the above-mentioned resignation:

"I do hereby promise that I will never receive any stamped papers which may arrive from Europe, in consequence of any Act lately passed in the Parliament of Great Britain, nor officiate in any manner as Stamp Master or Distributor of Stamps within the colony of Connecticut, either directly or indirectly; and I do hereby request all the inhabitants of this Majesty's colony of Connecticut (notwithstanding the said office or trust has been committed to me) not to apply to me hereafter for any such stamped papers, hereby declaring that I do resign said office, and execute these presents of my own free will and accord, without any equivocation or mental reservation.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand.

"J. INGERSOLL.

Tradition reports that some rough jests were given and taken during the ride from Wethersfield to Hartford, the populace reminding their victim that his initials were those of Judas Iscariot; and Mr. Ingersoll, who chanced to ride a white horse, declaring that he had now a clearer idea, than ever he had before conceived, of that passage in the Revelation which describes Death on a pale horse and Hell following with him.

In view of the turbulent and violent proceedings of the 19th of September, Governor Fitch issued a proclamation on the 23d of the same month, warning the people of the colony against such violations of the peace.

Ingersoll's public resignation did not entirely satisfy the Sons of Liberty. Receiving two anonymous letters calling on him to give some further assurance with regard to his intentions, and to confirm them with an oath, and having, as he says, "good reason to think those letters came from a large number of people belonging to this colony," he declared:

1. I never was, nor am now, desirous or even willing to hold or exercise the aforesaid office, contrary to the mind and inclination of the general body of people in this colony.

2. I have for some time been, and still am, persuaded, that it is the general opinion and sentiment of the people of this colony (after mature deliberation) that the Stamp Act is an infringement of their rights, and dangerous to their liberties, and therefore I am not willing, nor will I, for that and other good and sufficient reasons, as I suppose (and which I hope and trust will excuse me to those who appointed me), exercise the said office against such general opinion and sentiment of the people; and generally, and in a word, will never at all, by myself or otherwise, officiate under my said deputation. As I have, so I will, in the most effectual manner I am able, apply to the proper board in England for a dismissal from my said office.

J. INGERSOLL.

NEW HAVEN, ss., Jan. 8, 1766.

Then personally appeared Jared Ingersoll, Esq., and made oath to the truth of the foregoing declaration; by him subscribed before me. DANIEL LYMAN, Just. Peace.

The first day of November, 1765, was the time appointed for the law to go into execution.

Friday, the first morning in November, (says Bancroft) "broke upon a people unanimously resolved on nullifying the Stamp Act. From New Hampshire to the far South, the day was introduced by the tolling of muffled bells; minute guns were fired and pennants hoisted at half-staff; or a eulogy was pronounced on liberty and her knell sounded, and then again the note changed, as if she were restored to life; and while pleasure shone on every countenance, men shouted "Confusion to her enemies." Even the children at their games, though hardly able to speak, caught up the general chorus, and went along the streets merrily carolling: "Liberty, Property, and no Stamps."

The publishers of newspapers which appeared on Friday, (continues Mr. Bancroft) were the persons called upon to stand the brunt in braving the penalties of the Act. Honor then to the ingenious Benjamin Mecom, the bold-hearted editor at New Haven, who, on that morning, without apology or concealment, issued the *Connecticut Gazette*, filled with patriotic appeals; for (said he,) the press is the test of truth, the bulwark of public safety, the guardian of freedom, and the people ought not to sacrifice it.

As the *Gazette* went to press, the editor inserted this notice,

NEW HAVEN, November 1, 1765.

This morning three bells in this town which are near neighbors, began to toll here, and still continue tolling and saluting each other at suitable intervals. They seem to speak the word No-vem-ber, in the most melancholy tone imaginable.

The Americans were perhaps emboldened to resist the Stamp Act by the news which came before it went into execution, that the King had determined to organize a new ministry, and that Lord Chatham was to be at its head. They submitted to all the inconveniences and risks which attended the transaction of business without the required stamps, in hope that legality would soon be restored to the forms of business by a repeal of the Act. After the first day of November no Courts of Justice sat in New Haven for several months; but as spring approached, the inhabitants in town-meeting signified their desire that the Courts, and especially the Honorable the Superior Court, would sit as formerly for the administration of justice. The Courts accordingly resumed their functions, not only before tidings arrived of the repeal, but before the repeal itself. News came to New Haven on Monday the 19th of May, 1766, that King George had approved the Bill repealing the Stamp Act. He had signed on the morning of the 18th of March, among other bills, what afterward he regarded as the well-spring of all his sorrows, "the fatal compliance of 1766."

Mr. Mecom in his *Gazette* of May 23d, announces: Last Monday morning, early, an express arrived here with the charming news; soon after which many of the inhabitants were awakened with the noise of small arms from different quarters of the town; all the bells were rung, and cannon roared the glad tidings. In the afternoon the clergy publicly returned thanks for the blessing, and a company of militia were collected under the principal direction of Colonel Wooster. In the evening were illumination, bonfire and dances; all without any remarkable indecency or disorder.

The repeal of the Stamp Act was not the end of the controversy between the Parliament and the Colonies. Pitt, now created Earl of Chatham, did



indeed form a new Ministry, but of heterogeneous elements, some of which were hostile to America. If the Premier had retained his health he might perhaps have guided the course of events so that the troubles of the next decade would never have occurred. As it was, the *Ship of State*, though nominally commanded by a friend of America, was actually guided by those who believed that Americans should be taxed by Parliament rather than by their own colonial assemblies. Such men might think it a matter of policy to repeal an Act which they found could be enforced only by importing armies into the colonies and retaining them there perpetually; but their views of what was just were unchanged. Charles Townshend, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, was determined to tax America; not so much for the avails of the tax, as to maintain the right to do so. In the absence of Chatham, an Act was passed ostensibly for the regulation of trade, but providing that tea, paints, paper, glass and lead should pay a duty at the colonial Custom-Houses. The colonists on their part resisted this mode of taxation, by non-importation. Leagues were formed in every town, of persons pledged not to use any manufactured articles but such as were of home product, and not to trade with merchants who kept on sale goods imported from Great Britain.

The year 1770 was (says Hollister) one of peculiar interest in Connecticut. The merchants of the colony had kept the articles of agreement entered into with those of New York, in relation to the non-importation of British goods, with singular fidelity. In New York, on the other hand, these articles had been in many instances violated with a shamelessness that elicited such universal indignation that it was resolved that a general convention of delegates from all the towns in the colony should meet at New Haven on the 13th of September, to take into consideration the perilous condition of the country, to provide for the growth and spread of home manufactures, and to devise more thorough means for carrying out to the letter the non-importation agreement.

Preparations for this meeting occupied the minds of the people throughout the colony for months, and the zeal in behalf of home manufactures, and in opposition to trade with Britain, increased as the discussion proceeded. "Frequent town meetings were held, speeches were made, and resolutions were passed; many of which found their way to England, and caused the ears of the British ministry to tingle, and their cheeks to redden with anger." This mode of opposition enlisted women as well as men and "the popular feeling in favor of domestic manufactures grew to be a passion. The women of the colony, without reference to rank, encouraged their husbands, sons and lovers, and vied with them in bringing back the age of home-spun. The sliding of the shuttle, the buzz of the spinning-wheel, the bleaching of cloth upon the lawn that sloped downward from the kitchen door of the family mansion to the rivulet that threaded the bottom of the glade, found employment for the proudest as well as the humblest female in the land."

New Haven appointed its delegates to this convention on the 10th of September. In town-meeting it was "voted that Colonel Nathan

Whiting, Mr. Adam Babcock, Joshua Chandler, Esq., Daniel Lyman, Esq., Mr. Jesse Leavenworth, Mr. Ralph Isaacs, Captain Joel Hotchkiss, and Dea. David Austin, be a committee to meet the gentlemen who may be appointed in the other towns in this colony, to meet on the 13th day of instant September, to consider what may be done toward promoting the commercial interests of the colony."

On the 18th of September, at another town-meeting, a committee of thirty-eight, consisting of Thomas Darling, Adam Babcock, David Wooster, Joshua Chandler, Daniel Lyman, Roger Sherman, John Hubbard, Simeon Bristol, Samuel Hemingway, Benjamin Smith, Andrew Bradley, Thomas Howell, Joseph Munson, William Greenough, Nathan Whiting, Joel Hotchkiss, David Austin, Samuel Bishop, Jr., Ralph Isaacs, Phineas Bradley, John Whiting, Stephen Ball, Jeremiah Atwater, John Woodward, James Thompson, Jesse Leavenworth, Enos Alling, William Gregory, Jacob Pinto, Hezekiah Sabin, Samuel Sacket, Caleb Beecher, William Douglas, Jared Ingersoll, James A. Hillhouse, Isaac Beers, Timothy Jones Jr., and Amos Botsford, was appointed "to take into consideration the present state of the commercial interests of this place, and report their opinion what they judge is best and needful to be done relative thereto."

It does not appear that this committee ever made a report to the town. Not long after its appointment, the Parliament, frightened at the unanimity with which the Americans had joined in and adhered to their non-importation agreement, and moved by petitions from British merchants whose traffic with America had been interrupted, amended the Act for the regulation of trade, so as to remove all duties except that on tea. This was retained at the express command of the King, for the sake of bearing testimony to the right of England to tax the colonies. But as the Americans would not use tea, there was no collision till 1773, when an attempt was made to secure the payment of three-pence per pound at the colonial Custom-Houses, by remitting the duty of nine-pence per pound which had been required when tea was imported into England. The King was willing his subjects in America should purchase tea at a lower price than those in England, if they would pass through the form of paying a duty on it. But when the tea ships arrived in the harbor of Boston, there was a tea-party of an unexpected character, and the tea was thrown overboard. The quietness which had reigned for three years was suddenly terminated by this outbreak of popular indignation. Even those who had stood up in Parliament in defense of the Americans were now ready to support the Ministry. A bill introduced into Parliament in the beginning of 1774, punished Boston for the tea-party by closing its port against all commerce. Another punished Massachusetts by abridging the privileges secured to it by its charter.

The Boston Port Bill contributed more than any other one thing to precipitate the collision between the mother-country and the colonies which had been impending since tidings came of the Stamp

Act. The inhabitants of Boston assembled in town meeting on the 14th of May, and

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this town that if the other colonies come into a joint resolution to stop all importation from and exportation to Great Britain and every part of the West Indies till the Act be repealed, the same will prove the salvation of North America and her liberties; and that the impolicy, injustice, inhumanity, and cruelty of the Act exceed our powers of expression. We therefore leave it to the just censure of others, and appeal to God and the world.

Copies of this vote were transmitted to each of the colonies. The General Assembly of Connecticut being in session at the time, appointed a day of humiliation and prayer; ordered an inventory to be taken of all the cannon, small arms, ammunition, and other military stores belonging to the colony at the battery of New London; incorporated several new military companies, and passed pungent resolutions in censure of the ministry. The several towns throughout the colony held town-meetings in which resolution of sympathy with Boston were passed, and committees of correspondence were appointed to communicate with other towns and especially with Boston. One of the earliest of these town-meetings was at New Haven.

At a legal town-meeting, held at New Haven on the 23d day of May, 1774, Daniel Lyman, Moderator;

*Voted*, That we will to the utmost of our abilities, assert and defend the liberties and immunities of British America, and that we will co-operate with our sister towns in this and the other colonies in any constitutional measures that may be thought most conducive to the preservation of our invaluable rights and privileges.

*Voted*, That Joshua Chandler, Esq., Samuel Bishop, Jr., Esq., Daniel Lyman, Esq., Mr. Stephen Ball, Pierpont Edwards, Esq., John Whiting, Esq., Mr. Isaac Doolittle, Mr. David Austin, Capt. Joseph Munson, Mr. Peter Colt, Mr. Jeremiah Atwater, Mr. Timothy Jones, Jr., Mr. Isaac Beers, Capt. Timothy Bradley, Mr. Silas Kimberly, Simeon Bristol, Esq., Mr. Joseph Woodward, and Capt. Joel Hotchkiss, be a standing committee for the salutary purpose of keeping up a correspondence with the towns of this and the neighboring colonies, and, in conjunction with them, pursuing in the present important crisis, such judicious and constitutional measures as shall appear to be necessary for the preservation of our just rights, the maintenance of public peace, and support of general union, which at this time is so absolutely requisite to be preserved throughout this continent.

*Also, Voted*, That a copy of the above resolves shall be transmitted to the Committee of Correspondence for the town of Boston, in answer to their letter to this town.

This meeting adjourned to the third Monday of June next, at two of the clock in the afternoon.

At a town-meeting held in New Haven, by adjournment, upon the 20th day of June, 1774;

*Voted*, That Samuel Bishop Esq., be desired to inform the Honorable Committee of Correspondence of this colony, that it would be very agreeable to this town to have a General Congress as soon as may be, and that in their opinion a General Annual Congress would have a great tendency to promote the welfare and happiness of all the American Colonies.

*Voted*, That upon the request of the Committee of Correspondence, the Selectmen be desired to call a town meeting.

The time fixed for closing the port of Boston was the first day of June. With only a few days' notice, the inhabitants found their means of subsistence cut off. The immense property in warehouses and wharves became in a measure useless. Persons dependent on wages and salaries were destitute of income. But so deep and wide-spread was the sympathy with Boston, that contributions

flowed in from every quarter. The next town-meeting in New Haven was chiefly occupied with arrangements for the relief of those thus deprived of an opportunity to earn a livelihood.

At a town-meeting held in New Haven, by adjournment, upon the 18th day of October, 1774;

*Voted*, That it is the opinion of this town, that a subscription be set on foot for the relief of inhabitants of the town of Boston that are now suffering in the common cause of American freedom, and that Messrs. Joseph Munson, David Austin, Benj. Douglass, Adam Babcock, Enos Alling, Isaac Doolittle, Henry Daggett, Jonathan Osborne, Isaac Chidsey, Azariah Bradley, Silas Kimberly, Samuel Candee, James Heaton, Jr., Stephen Jacobs, Timothy Bradley, Amos Perkins, Simeon Bristol, Theoph. Goodyear, Isaac Beecher, Jr., Timothy Ball, and Samuel Beecher, be a committee to receive in subscriptions, and transmit what may be so collected to the Selectmen of the town of Boston, to be by them disposed of for the support of the inhabitants of the town of Boston.

No report appears on the records of the amount of these subscriptions, but there is reason to believe that as New Haven was not behind other towns in its zeal for "the common cause of American freedom," so it was not deficient in generous gifts to Boston. In some towns the amount contributed was put on record. The town of Windham sent two hundred and fifty fat sheep; the contributions from Norwich consisted of money, wheat, corn, and a flock of three hundred and ninety sheep. Wethersfield sent a large quantity of wheat.

But arrangements for this subscription were not the only transactions of the town-meeting held on the 18th of October. It was also

*Voted*, That the Selectmen build a suitable house to put the town's stock of powder in, of such dimensions as they shall judge needful, either upon the land of Messrs. Beers, Doolittle or Meloy,

*Voted*, That the Selectmen procure a stock of powder, agreeable to the law in such case provided, as soon as may be, for the town's use.

Adjourned without day.

The action in regard to powder was doubtless occasioned by a resolution passed a few days before by the General Assembly, viz.:

*Resolved* by this Assembly, that the several towns in this colony be and are hereby ordered to provide, as soon as may be, double the quantity of powder, ball, and flints that they were heretofore by law obliged to provide, under the same directions and penalties as by law already provided.

It is evident in the light of history that this resolve of the Assembly, and the corresponding action of the town, meant more than appears in the language used. They were preparing to use powder if necessary; but they spoke with a reserve like that with which the Assembly six months later referred to Lexington and Concord.

*Whereas* it is represented to this Assembly that sundry acts of hostility and violence have lately been committed in the province of Massachusetts Bay by which many lives have been lost; and that some inhabitants of this colony are gone to the relief of the people distressed: It is thereupon.

*Resolved* by this Assembly, that Captain Joseph Trumbull and Mr. Amasa Keyes be and they are hereby appointed a committee to procure all necessary provisions for the inhabitants of this colony who have gone to the relief of the people aforesaid, and that they superintend the delivery out and apportioning the same among them, till this Assembly shall consider what measures are proper to be taken relative thereto, and give orders accordingly.

Meanwhile the General Congress, which the in-



habitants of New Haven at their meeting in June were hoping for,\* had met and recommended as a means of redress for the grievances which threatened the destruction of the lives, liberty and property of his Majesty's subjects in North America, "the non-importation, non-consumption, and non-exportation agreement." They recommended that committees of inspection should everywhere be appointed to see that the articles of agreement were faithfully observed. Three delegates from Connecticut attended and acted in this Congress with delegates from each and every of the other twelve colonies. Roger Sherman, an honored citizen of New Haven, was one of the three delegates from Connecticut. The recommendations of Congress were approved by the General Assembly at the October session; and

At a town-meeting holden in New Haven, upon the 14th day of November, 1774, in pursuance of the resolve of the House of Representatives in October last in New Haven, to choose a committee for the purpose mentioned in the 11th article in the association entered into by the late Continental Congress, held at Philadelphia, it was—

*Voted*, that Roger Sherman, Esq., be Moderator.

*Voted*, that this town will choose a committee for the purpose mentioned in the 11th article of said association, agreeable to the resolve and recommendation of said House of Representatives.

*Voted*, that the major part of the committee be chosen within the limits of the First Society.

*Voted*, that the following persons be a committee for the purpose aforesaid, viz. Jonathan Fitch, Michael Todd, David Atwater, Jr., Samuel Bird, David Austin, Timothy Jones, Jr., Joseph Munson, Peter Colt, Abraham Bradley, Samuel Mansfield, Henry Daggett, John White, Jr., James Gilbert, Robert Brown, Thomas Bills, John Miles, Thomas Green, Daniel Benham, Jonathan Osborn, Stephen Smith, Azariah Bradley, Jonathan Smith, John Benham, Jesse Todd, Giles Pierpont, Timothy Bradley, Enoch Newton, Isaac Beecher, Jr., Joel Hotchkiss, Samuel Martin and Joel Bradley, Jr.

For some reason there was dissatisfaction with this Committee as not being large enough, so that we find this record:

At a town-meeting held at New Haven, by adjournment, upon the 20th day of December, A. D. 1774.

*Voted*, That this town do approve of the association entered into by the late Continental Congress held at Philadelphia.

*Whereas*, The inhabitants of the town of New Haven, at their town-meeting, held on the 14th day of November last, called for the purpose of choosing a Committee of Inspection (according to the advice of the Continental Congress, and a vote of the Lower House of Assembly of this Colony), to carry into execution the resolutions of said Congress, did nominate and appoint a committee of thirty-one persons, named in the records of the proceedings of said town, which committee are now unanimously approved by this meeting; and

*Whereas*, A number of the inhabitants of this town are desirous to have said committee enlarged, in order therefore that there may be peace and unanimity in this town;

*Voted*, That the following persons be added to said Committee, viz.: Messrs. Stephen Ball, Benjamin Douglass, Phineas Bradley, John Mix, William Greenough, Levi Ives, Isaac Doolittle, Elias Shipman, Amos Morris, Isaac Chidsey, Lamberton Painter, Lamberton Smith, Jr., Joseph Pierpont,

\*As early as 1766 Jonathan Mayhew one of the pastors in Boston, being greatly moved by the dangers which threatened the colonies on account of the Stamp Act, wrote to James Otis: Lord's day morning, 8 June, 1766. You have heard of the communion of churches. While I was thinking of this in my bed, the great use and importance of a communion of colonies appeared to me in a strong light. Would it not be decorous for our Assembly to send circulars to all the rest, expressing a desire to cement union among ourselves. A good foundation for this has been laid by the Congress at New York; never losing sight of it may be the only means of perpetuating our liberties.

Joshua Barnes, Amos Perkins, Samuel Newton, Samuel Atwater, Jonathan Dickerman, Timothy Ball, and Amos Hitchcock.

The Committee of Inspection as thus constituted consisted of fifty-one persons, and, like similar committees in the other towns of the colony, had almost absolute power over the comfort and prosperity of their townsmen.

The reader may discover what was expected of the Committee from the following communication to the *Connecticut Journal*.

MESSRS. PRINTERS,—Please to give the following lines a place in your next, and you will oblige your humble servant.

Wednesday evening last, a number of ladies and gentlemen belonging to this town, collected at a place called East Farms, where they had a needless entertainment, and made themselves extremely merry with a good glass of wine. Such entertainments and diversions can hardly be justified upon any occasion; but at such a day as this, when everything around us has a threatening aspect, they ought to be discountenanced, and every good man should use his influence to suppress them. Are not such diversions and entertainments a violation of the eighth article of the Association of the Continental Congress? And is it not expected that the Committee of Inspection will examine into such matters, and if they find any persons guilty of violating said Association, that they treat them according as the rules of it prescribe?

July 19, 1775.

The following extracts from the minutes of the Committee also illustrate the work it was expected to do.

In Committee Meeting, March 7, 1776.

A complaint being made against William Glen, merchant, for a breach of association, by buying tea and selling it at an extortionous price, and also refusing paper currency therefor; said Glen was cited to appear before the Committee and make answer to the foregoing charge; he appeared and plead not guilty, wherefore the evidences against him were called in and sworn, and on motion, voted that the evidence is sufficient to convict William Glen of buying and selling tea contrary to the Association, and ordered that he be advertised accordingly, that no person hereafter have any dealing or intercourse with him.

Also, Freeman Huse, Jr., being complained of for buying and selling tea contrary to Association, was cited to appear before the Committee. He neglecting to appear, or make his defense, the evidences were called in and sworn. On motion, voted that the evidence is sufficient to convict Freeman Huse, Jr., of a breach of the Association, by buying and selling tea, and ordered that he be advertised accordingly, that no person have any further dealing or intercourse with him.

Signed per order of the Committee,

JON'TH. FITCH, *Chairman*.

A copy of the minutes. Test. PETER COLT, *Clerk*.

I, William Glen, merchant, being advertised by the Committee of Inspection in this town, as a violator of the Continental Association, for buying tea, and selling it at an exorbitant price, confess myself guilty of the same, for which I humbly ask their and the public's pardon, and promise for the future, my conduct shall be such as shall give no occasion of offense. Professing myself firm for the liberties of America, I desire the Committee and the public to restore me to my wonted favor.

I am, with sincerity, their most humble and obedient servant,

WM. GLEN.

The confession of Wm. Glen being read, voted satisfactory, and ordered to be published.

JON. FITCH, *Chairman*.

A true copy of minutes, examined by

MARK LEAVENWORTH, *Clerk, pro temp.*

May 1, 1776.



An extract of a letter from New Haven to the printer of a royalist paper in New York, will also illustrate the function of a Committee of Inspection. It is dated April 1, 1775.

Our Committee of Inspection have proceeded to very unwarrantable lengths. They ordered summonses to be served on several persons who had not been altogether complaisant enough to the mandates of the Congress. One of the committee men demanded of a loyal Constitutionalist: "What! do you drink tea? Take care what you do, Mr. C., for you are to know the committee command the mob, and can in an instant let them loose upon any man who opposes their decrees and complete his destruction." But upon his damning the King, the spirit of the gallant royalist grew impatient, and he opened a battery of execrations upon Committees and Congresses of all denominations. This of course occasioned his being ordered before the whole sanhedrim, where he is to be interrogated after the manner of the Spanish and Portuguese inquisitions. To this complexion is American liberty, through the influence of the King-killing republicans, already arrived. But the culprit is true game and will prove as tough a sapling as ever these big-wigs have tried their strength on. If these choose to carry matters to extremity, now is the time to repel force by force, in defense of the constitutional liberty of the colony; and be the strength of the disaffected what it may, the lives and fortunes of many in this country will be freely hazarded in defense of King George Third and the laws of his realm.

Wednesday, April 19, 1775, having been appointed by his Excellency Jonathan Trumbull, Governor of Connecticut, to be observed throughout that colony as a day of fasting and prayer, the people of New Haven were assembled in their respective places of worship "to offer up fervent prayers to Almighty God for his blessing on our rightful Sovereign, King George the Third, that he may have the divine direction in all his administration, and his government be just, benign, gracious and happy to the nation and these colonies."

Very early in the morning of the same day the troops of that rightful sovereign had shed the first blood in a war which ended in the acknowledgment by King George that his American colonies had become independent States. But no telegraph flashed the news to New Haven to disturb the quiet of its worshipping assemblies. When the tidings came on Friday, about noon, Benedict Arnold, Captain of the Governor's Guards, immediately called out his company, and proposed that they should start for the aid and defense of their friends in Massachusetts. About fifty of the company consenting to accompany their commander, he paraded them the next morning, before the tavern where a committee were in session, and applied to the committee for powder and ball.\* Those who had charge of the ammunition declining or delaying to supply him, Arnold threatened to take by force what he needed. Colonel David Wooster, who, a few days later, was appointed Major-General of the Militia of the colony, being present in the meeting of the committee, went out and endeavored to re-

strain the impetuosity of the young man, advising him to wait for orders from the proper authority, before starting for the scene of conflict. Arnold answered the veteran of three-score and four years: "None but Almighty God shall prevent my marching." The committee, perceiving his fixed resolution, supplied him, or did not prevent him from supplying himself with the powder and ball he required; and he with his company marched off immediately, reaching Wethersfield on the next day at evening, and the quarters of the Massachusetts army at Cambridge on the 29th of April.

In Force's "American Archives" may be found "An agreement subscribed by Captain Arnold and his company of fifty persons when they set out from Connecticut as volunteers to assist the provincials at Cambridge."

*To all Christian people believing in and relying on that God, to whom our enemies have at last forced us to appeal:*

Be it known, that we, the subscribers, having taken up arms for the relief of our brethren, and defense of their, as our, just rights and privileges, declare to the world that we from the heart disavow every thought of rebellion to His Majesty as supreme head of the British Empire, or opposition to legal authority, and shall on every occasion manifest to the world, by our conduct, this to be our fixed principle. Driven to the last necessity, and obliged to have recourse to arms in defense of our lives and liberties, and from the suddenness of the occasion deprived of that legal authority, the dictates of which we ever with pleasure obey, we find it necessary, for preventing disorders, irregularities and misunderstandings in the course of our march and service, solemnly to agree to and with each other on the following regulations and orders, binding ourselves by all that is dear and sacred, carefully and constantly to observe and keep them.

*In the first place,* we will conduct ourselves decently and inoffensively as we march, both to our countrymen and one another, paying that regard to the advice, admonition and reproof of our officers, which their station justly entitles them to expect, ever considering the dignity of our own character, and that we are not mercenaries, whose views extend no farther than pay and plunder, whose principles are such that every path that leads to the obtaining these is agreeable, though wading through the blood of their countrymen; but men acquainted with and feeling the most generous fondness for the liberties and inalienable rights of mankind, and who are, in the course of divine providence, called to the honorable service of hazarding our lives in their defense.

*Secondly.*—Drunkenness, gaming, profaneness and every vice of that nature shall be avoided by ourselves and discountenanced in us by others.

*Thirdly.*—So long as we continue in our present situation of a volunteer independent company, we engage to submit on all occasions to such decisions as shall be made and given by the majority of the officers we have chosen; and when any difference arises between man and man, it shall be laid before the officers aforesaid, and their decision shall be final. We mean by officers the captain, lieutenants, ensign, sergeants, clerk, and corporals; the captain, or, in his absence, the commanding officer, to be the moderator and have a turning or casting voice in all debates; from whom all orders shall from time to time issue. Scorning all ignoble motives, and superior to the low and slavish practice of enforcing on men their duty by blows, it is agreed that when private admonition for any offense by any of our body committed will not reform, public admonition shall be made; and if that should not have the desired effect, after proper pains taken and the same repeated, such incorrigible person shall be turned out of the company as totally unworthy of serving in so great and glorious a cause, and be delivered over to suffer the contempt of his countrymen.

As to particular orders, it shall from time to time be in the power of the officers to make and vary them as occasion may require, as to delivering our provisions, ammunition

\* This was probably a committee appointed at a meeting of citizens, who, without previous concert, assembled in the "Middle Brick," as soon as the news arrived. The records of the meeting have not been preserved, but tradition relates that Roger Sherman was appointed Moderator by a majority of one over a citizen of more conservative views. The opposition to taxation by any other Legislature than that of the colony was universal, but the shedding of blood brought on a crisis and a division of sentiment. Many who up to this day had been more or less in sympathy with the Sons of Liberty, and a few weeks afterwards were aiding and abetting the rebels, were not ready instantly to take arms against the King, for whom they had sincerely prayed on the preceding Wednesday.

rules and orders for marching, etc. The annexed order for the present, we think pertinent and agreeable to our mind. To which, with the additions or variations that may be made by our said officers, we bind ourselves by the ties above mentioned to submit.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, this 24th of April, 1775.

[From the date of this document it appears to have been signed while the company were on the march and probably on Monday morning before they left Wethersfield. It was probably copied from a similar covenant drawn by Silas Deane for Captain Chester's company.\*]

It has been stated that as this company passed through Pomfret they were joined by Israel Putnam; but this is an error which ought not to pass uncorrected. Putnam receiving on Thursday at 8 A.M. a despatch from the Committee of Safety at Cambridge, dated Wednesday, 10 A.M., and, at a later hour on Thursday, a second despatch, had mounted his horse, and, riding all night, had reached Cambridge on Friday before Arnold called out his company at New Haven. A letter written by Putnam from Concord, on Friday, to Colonel Williams, soon after appointed to be one of the Connecticut Committee of Safety, was printed in Norwich on Sunday, the 23d, at 4 P.M., in an extra from the office of the *Norwich Packet*.

Not long after the departure of Arnold and his men, Captain Hezekiah Dickerman, with nine members of his militia company, followed their townsmen to the camp at Cambridge.

Both these squads went as volunteers and without assurance of pay from any public treasury, but doubtless with assurances from many of their neighbors of contributions for their support while engaged in the common cause. Perhaps when Captain Dickerman left New Haven, the committee whom Arnold could not wait for, had come to some conclusion what they should do for the maintenance of the volunteers. However it may have been with the town authorities, the General Assembly, at an adjourned meeting which commenced on the 26th of the same month, provided for provisioning "those inhabitants of this colony who had gone to the relief of the people at the Bay;" and at the May Session, directed "all officers who assisted in assembling, or furnishing ammunition to, such of the colony, in the late alarms, who marched East or West, to deliver to the selectmen of their respective towns, their accounts, and the names of those who marched in relief of those in distress and the names of those who supplied, to be laid before the committee of pay table for settlement."

The Selectmen of New Haven received under this resolution of the Assembly, the sum of £238 1s. 11d. for the services and expenses of New Haven men, "in the Lexington alarm."

Benedict Arnold, who thus makes his first appearance on the stage of history, was at this time thirty-five years of age, having been born at Norwich, January 3, 1740. Though regarded as courageous even to recklessness, he was not in high esteem among his townsmen as a man of honor. He had been for some time in business at

New Haven as a druggist, and his sign may still be seen at the rooms of the New Haven Colony Historical Society. He did not confine his traffic however to drugs, as the following advertisement in the *Connecticut Gazette* will make evident.

#### BENEDICT ARNOLD

wants to buy a number of large, genteel, fat horses, pork, oats, and hay.—And has to sell choice cotton and salt, by quantity or retail; and other goods as usual.

NEW HAVEN, January 24, 1766.

The goods which he offered for sale he had himself imported; and those he desired to purchase were doubtless for export to the West Indies. He was part owner of three small vessels; the *Fortune*, of forty tons; the *Charming Sally*, of thirty tons; and the *Three Brothers*, of twenty-eight tons. It appears from a card in the *Gazette*, dated only a few days after the above advertisement, that he sometimes went as supercargo in his vessels, and that he was not careful to comply with the requirements of the Custom-House. In evading customs, however, he probably was not at all singular; as smuggling was one way of opposing the Stamp Act which about two months before had gone into operation. One of his sailors having given information against Arnold, the Custom-House Officer declined to receive it on Sunday and desired the informer to come on Monday; but Arnold having learned early on Monday what was to be done by the seaman, "gave him a little chastisement," and ordered him to leave town. Afterward finding him in town, Arnold, with others—apparently the other seamen in the same vessel—took the informer to the whipping-post "where he received near forty lashes with a small cord and was conducted out of town."

Mr. Horace Day informs me, that many years ago, desiring to ascertain from one of the oldest and most prominent citizens of New Haven what was the social standing of Benedict Arnold while he was living in New Haven previous to the Revolution, he inquired: "How did your father treat him?" The respectable old gentleman replied: "My father bowed to him whenever they met and said: 'Good morning, Captain Arnold.'" "Well! did your father respect him enough to invite him to his house?" "My father invite Arnold to his house? No, sir; the extent of their acquaintance was 'Good morning, Captain Arnold.'"

As the first blood of the Revolution was shed by British troops in the endeavor to capture munitions of war belonging to the Colony of Massachusetts, the first thought of the provincials was to seize upon Ticonderoga, Crown Point and St. John's, the defenses of Lake Champlain, which were known to be provided with abundant munitions of war and extremely small garrisons. Immediately after the skirmishes at Lexington and Concord, some gentlemen in Connecticut, of whom these at least, David Wooster, Samuel Bishop, Jr., and Adam Babcock, were New Haven men, formed a plan for seizing these fortresses without the publicity incident to any mention of it in the General Assembly. Some of these gentlemen giving their individual obligations with security, they were allowed to borrow

\* See Collections of Conn. Hist. Soc., Vol. II, p. 215.



the necessary funds from the public treasury. Sixteen men left Connecticut as secretly as possible, and, as they passed through the Western County of Massachusetts, persuaded about forty yeomen of Berkshire to unite with them in the enterprise. They then advanced to Bennington, where they were joined by Col. Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, and about one hundred Green Mountain boys. At Castleton they received further reinforcements, so that their numbers amounted to two hundred and seventy men.

While this party of sixteen were journeying from Connecticut toward Castleton, and adding to their number as they went, Benedict Arnold was traversing the country from Cambridge to Castleton on a similar errand. Arriving at Cambridge on his March from New Haven, on the 29th of April, he had immediately suggested to the Committee of Safety the importance of seizing Ticonderoga and its tributary fortresses. Whether his mind had spontaneously conceived the idea, or received it as he passed through Hartford and Windham Counties it may be impossible to determine. However that may be, he suggested the adventure to the Massachusetts Committee, and asked that he might himself receive a commission to carry the plan into execution. They gave him the commission and he overtook the Connecticut party at Castleton, arriving there with no companion but a servant. The Connecticut party were already organized, having chosen Ethan Allen, a resident of Vermont, though a native of Connecticut, as chief; James Easton, of Berkshire County, Massachusetts, as second; and Seth Warner, of Roxbury, Connecticut, as third in command.

With characteristic assumption of superiority, Arnold demanded that the whole force should be put under his command. Neither the Connecticut men, who had brought the pay chest with them, nor the hardy mountaineers of the neighborhood, were ready to relinquish the right to choose their own leaders. However, Arnold's commission was examined, and he was, by the choice of those whom he desired to lead, appointed the associate and assistant, of Ethan Allen, the chief commander.

The day before the attack on Ticonderoga was made, Captain Noah Phelps, one of the original sixteen from Connecticut, having disguised himself, entered the fort in the character of a countryman wanting to be shaved. In searching for a barber, he examined everything critically and passed out unsuspected. The story of the capture of the fort at daylight, when Allen meeting the officer in command coming out of his bedroom with his breeches in his hand, demanded the instant surrender of the fort "in the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress," is too familiar to need repetition in all its detail.

The subsidiary fortresses of Crown Point and St. John's were both captured a few hours later, Colonel Warner being sent against the former, and Colonel Arnold against the latter. In one day the Americans gained possession not only of a most important strategic point, but of a large amount of munitions of war not otherwise to be acquired.

The volunteers, who upon the Lexington alarm marched from New Haven to the aid of Massachusetts, remained with the army before Boston only a few weeks. By that time Connecticut had two well organized regiments on the ground, under the command of Generals Spencer and Putnam; and those who did not choose to enlist for permanent service could return to their homes. It is said that about a dozen of Arnold's company enlisted in these Connecticut regiments. One of them, Elias Stilwell, continued in service through the war and rose to the rank of Captain. When the army before Boston was taken into the service of the Continental Congress, Washington, on his way to Massachusetts to take the command, passed through New Haven. The local newspaper, under date of July 5, 1775, announces: "Last Wednesday, his Excellency, General Washington, Major-General Lee, Major Thomas Mifflin, General Washington's *aide-de-camp*, and Samuel Griffin, Esq., General Lee's *aide-de-camp*, arrived in town, and early next morning they set out for the provincial camp near Boston, attended by great numbers of the inhabitants of the town. They were escorted out of town by two companies dressed in their uniform, and by a company of young gentlemen belonging to the Seminary in this place, who made a handsome appearance, and whose expertness in the military exercises gained them the approbation of the generals."

At home, arrangements were made for the defense of the colony, and especially of the towns on the coast. Fifty men, under the command of Captain Joseph Thompson, were employed in building a breastwork and battery at Black Rock, on the eastern shore of New Haven harbor, to repel any hostile attack from British ships. This was done by order of the Governor and Council, and at the expense of the colony, but the work was to be done under the direction of a committee appointed by the town. The Governor was requested by the Council to write to the Committee of the City of New York for the loan of eighteen pieces of iron cannon, and one hundred muskets were ordered to be sent to New Haven from the interior. In December, Captain Thompson and his men being obliged, through the severity of the weather, to discontinue their work, were discharged from further service at Black Rock. In March the work was resumed and was finished in June, when the "colony cannon" \* at New Haven were or-

\* There is reason to suspect that these "colony cannon" were borrowed from King George's storehouse in New York. Force's American Archives contains the following letter from the Selectmen of New Haven to Governor Trumbull.

"NEW HAVEN, May 29, 1775

"SIR,—One of our number waits on your Honor with this to inform the General Assembly, through the channel of your Honor, that we are now in possession of upwards of sixty cannon—nine, six and three pounders—for the use of the colony; out of which a sufficient number may be made use of for the defense of this town, if the honorable General Assembly think proper to order a battery built and carriages made for the guns, with suitable stores of powder and ball to be provided. We refer you to Mr Ball for the particulars of the manner of our being possessed of these cannon, which we think a great acquisition, and shall esteem ourselves happy to receive the directions of the honorable General Assembly how they are to be disposed of.

"We are, with great respect, your most obedient servants,

"JEREMIAH ATWATER,

"ISAAC DOOLITTLE,

"JAMES GILBERT,

"Honorable JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esq.,

"Selectmen."







MAJ. GEN. DAVID WOOSTER.

*David Wooster*

dered to be placed at Black Rock in the care of Captain Thompson, who was directed to build a cheap barrack near Black Rock, doing the labor with his soldiers, and at an expense not exceeding £25. At the same date, £74 10s. 8d. was allowed Captain Thompson toward expenses in building the fort at Black Rock. Also an order was made in his favor for £200 for his company. In October of the same year, Captain Joseph Thompson drew £300 to pay the wages of his company.

An intercepted letter from the Massachusetts traitor, Dr. Church, of a little later date, says:

The people of Connecticut are raving in the cause of liberty. A number from this colony, from the town of Stamford, robbed the king's stores at New York, with some small assistance the New Yorkers lent them. These were growing turbulent. I counted two hundred and eighty pieces of cannon, from twenty-four to three pounders, at Kingsbridge, which the committee had secured for the use of the colonists.

At the end of the war, when it became necessary that borrowed articles should be put back as the borrowers had found them, the gentlemen who, as selectmen, had taken some responsibility in regard to the cannon brought from New York, had to determine what should be done with them.

At a town-meeting December 13, 1784,

*Voted*, That Messrs. Stephen Ball, Jeremiah Atwater, Isaac Doolittle, James Gilbert and James Rice, be a committee to inquire concerning the cannon brought to this city from New York by Thomas Ivers, etc., and make report at the adjourned meeting.

1784, December 27. *Voted*, That Messrs. Jeremiah Atwater, Stephen Ball, James Rice and Hezekiah Sabin be a committee to examine further with regard to the great guns brought from New York, and do what they judge is needful to be done with regard to them, so as to save the town from any loss and charge relative thereto.

At a town-meeting in New Haven, November 6, 1775, it was

*Voted*, That every person who looks upon himself bound either in conscience or choice to give intelligence to our enemies of our situation, or otherwise take an active part against us, or to yield obedience to any command of his majesty King George the Third, so far as to take up arms against this town or the United Colonies—that every such person be desired peaceably to depart from the town. A special committee of fifteen was appointed to call before them “to-morrow, or as soon as may be, every person suspected of harboring the sentiments above mentioned,” and on conviction desire them to depart the town, as soon as may be, in a peaceable way.

On the 11th of December, in the same year, it was

*Voted*, That there be a Committee of Inspection chosen, and that there shall be four persons chosen in each society within the limits of the First Society, and two persons in each of the other parishes in the town.

*Voted*, That Messrs. Jonathan Fitch, Michael Todd, Eneas Monson, Adam Babcock, Peter Colt, Timothy Jones, Jr., David Austin, John McChive, Isaac Doolittle, Joseph Trowbridge, Thomas Bills, Daniel Bonticou, James Gilbert, Mark Leavenworth, Abram Augur, Joel Gilbert, Joshua Austin, Stephen Smith, Lambert Painter, Silas Kimberly, Jesse Todd, Noah Ives, Timothy Bradley, Amos Perkins, Joel Bradley, Jr., Bazel Munson, Isaac Beecher, Jr., and Joel Hotchkiss, be the Committee of Inspection for the year ensuing.

In December, 1776, it was voted that the Selectmen of the town be the Committee of Inspection

for the ensuing year. In December, 1777, a vote similar to the above was passed, but three weeks afterwards the Selectmen were released from being a Committee of Inspection, and Isaac Beers, Peter Johnson, Levi Ives, John Miles, Isaac Chidsey, Silas Kimberly, Stephen Ives, Jesse Ford, Stephen Goodyear, and Jared Sherman, were appointed to that service. In the following March, Messrs. James Hillhouse, Abel Burrit, Timothy Atwater, Newman Trowbridge, and Hezekiah Sabin, Jr., were added to the Committee of Inspection.

In March, 1776, Mr. Babcock, of New Haven, moved the Council of the Colony in behalf of Jeremiah Atwater, Isaac Doolittle, David Austin and himself, for liberty to erect a powder-mill immediately, for manufacturing gunpowder at New Haven. It was reported to the Council, on the 27th of August, next following, that “Doolittle and Atwater had manufactured at this date 4, 100 pounds of powder at New Haven.”

Immediately after the commencement of hostilities at Lexington, the General Assembly of Connecticut set about raising an army. At first it consisted of six regiments, to which two more were soon added. David Wooster, of New Haven, was appointed to the chief command of this colonial army with the title of Major-General. The same summer, he was appointed a Brigadier-General in the continental service.

#### DAVID WOOSTER.

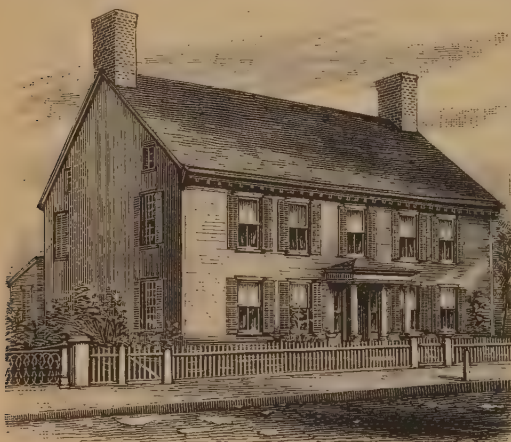
Major-General David Wooster was born in Stratford, Conn., March 2, 1710, and died at Danbury, May 2, 1777. He graduated at Yale College in 1738, and in 1739, when the war broke out between England and Spain, he entered the provincial army as Lieutenant. Subsequently he was appointed to the command of a vessel built and equipped by the colony for the defense of its coast. In 1745 he was a Captain in the regiment of Col. Burr, which participated in the capture of Louisburg, and from that place went in command of a cartel ship to England, where he was received with great favor and made a Captain in the regular British army, to serve under Sir William Pepperell. In the French War, which ended in 1763, he was commissioned by the Governor of Connecticut as Colonel and subsequently as Brigadier-General, and served during the whole war.

Upon the return of peace he engaged in trade in New Haven; first in partnership with his college classmate, Aaron Day, and afterward alone. During his connection with Mr. Day, he resided in a house in George street, which is still standing, and is depicted on the following page by the engraver. Not many years before the outbreak of hostilities with Great Britain, he removed to the new township, where both the dwelling and the warehouse which he occupied are still standing in the street which bears his name, though the gambrel roof which he put upon the house has been removed. This is the warehouse of which Capt. Townsend speaks, in his chapter on the Harbor and Wharves, as the place to which Gen. Wooster conveyed cargoes of



goods, in scows, across fields which are now covered with buildings.

When tidings came of bloodshed at Lexington, Wooster, though less impetuous, was not less prompt than Arnold. In June he had gathered a



Wooster's House.

regiment, and with a commission from the Governor of Connecticut as Major-General, Commander-in-Chief of the six regiments raised by that colony, he was ready to march to New York, where it was expected that a part of the British army which came over in 1775 would land.

Deacon Nathan Beers, himself an officer in the revolutionary army, communicated to the *American Historical Magazine* the following statements concerning General Wooster's departure for New York.

The last time I saw General Wooster was in June, 1775. He was at the head of his regiment, which was then embodied on the Green, in front of where the Center Church now stands. They were ready for a march, with their arms glittering and their knapsacks on their backs. Colonel Wooster had already dispatched a messenger for his minister, the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, with a request that he would meet the regiment and pray with them before their departure. He then conducted his men in military order into the meeting-house and seated himself in his own pew, awaiting the return of the messenger. He was speedily informed that the clergyman was absent from home. Colonel Wooster immediately stepped into the deacon's seat, in front of the pulpit, and, calling his men to attend to prayers, offered up a humble petition for his beloved country, for himself, for the men under his immediate command, and for the success of the cause in which they were engaged. His prayers were offered with the fervent zeal of an apostle, and in such pathetic language, that it drew tears from many an eye and affected many a heart. When he had closed, he left the house with his men in the same order they had entered it, and the regiment took up its line of march for New York.

Before his departure, Wooster with other Connecticut men had concerted the plan for seizing upon the defenses of Lake Champlain, and his signature was affixed to the bond of indemnity to the person who supplied the funds for that service.

From New York, Wooster went with his regiment to Canada, where, after General Montgomery's death, he was chief in command. Returning home in the summer of 1776, he was appointed

first Major-General of the Militia of Connecticut, and was in active service during the whole of the winter of 1776-77, guarding the coast. In the spring he spent a little time at home with his family, where, on Saturday, April 26th, he received information that a large body of the enemy had landed at Compo, in Fairfield. He immediately set off for Fairfield, leaving orders for the militia to be mustered and sent forward as soon as possible. When he arrived at Fairfield, finding General Silliman had marched in pursuit of the enemy with the troops then collected, he followed on with all expedition, and at Reading overtook General Silliman, with a small body of militia, of which he of course took the command, and proceeded the same evening to the village of Bethel. Here it was determined to divide the troops, and part were sent off, under Generals Arnold\* and Silliman. The rest remained with General Wooster, who led them by the route of Danbury, in pursuit of the enemy, whom he overtook on the Sabbath, about 4 o'clock, near Ridgefield. Observing a party of the enemy who seemed to be detached from the main body, he determined to attack them, though the number of his men was less than two hundred. He accordingly led them on himself, ordering them, with great spirit and resolution, to follow him. But, being inexperienced militia, and the enemy having several field pieces, our men, after doing considerable execution, were broken, and gave way. The General was rallying them to renew the attack, when he received a mortal wound. A musket ball, from the distance of fifty rods, took him obliquely in the back, broke his back-bone, lodged within him, and could not be found. He was removed from the field, had his wound dressed by Dr. Turner, and was then conveyed back to Danbury, where all possible care was taken of him. The surgeons were from the first sensible of the danger of the case, and informed the General of their apprehensions, which he heard with the utmost composure. The danger soon became more apparent. His whole lower parts became insensible, and a mortification, it is thought, began very early. However, he lived till Friday, the 2d of May, and then, with great composure and resignation, expired. It was designed to bring his remains to New Haven, to be interred here, but this was found impossible, and they were therefore buried at Danbury.

The above narrative of the death of General Wooster is from the *Connecticut Journal* of May 14, 1777. Hollister thus describes the death scene:

A messenger was immediately dispatched to New Haven for Mrs. Wooster, and the wounded man was speedily removed to Danbury. Inflammation soon extended to the brain, and when Mrs. Wooster arrived he was too delirious to recognize her. For three days and nights he suffered the most excruciating agony. On the morning of the 1st of

\*Arnold was journeying through Connecticut, on his way from Providence, where he was in command, to Philadelphia, when this invasion occurred, and volunteered aid to Wooster and Silliman. In this engagement he showed his usual coolness under fire. Having had his horse shot under him, he sat s ill upon his fallen steed, with his eye upon a British soldier, who was approaching to run him through with a bayonet, till the man being so near that a pistol could not miss the mark, Arnold drew one from his holsters, and shot the man dead.

May the pain suddenly ceased. During that whole day and the next, his wife, who remained constantly at his bed-side, noticed, with the quick eye of a woman's affection, that his mind was laboring with the broken images of scenes that had long ago faded from his recollection, and were now passing in wild review before him. Still, she called vainly upon him for a token of recognition. The paleness of death, the short breathing, the fluttering pulse, at length indicated that the last moment was at hand. She was stooping over him to wipe the death-dew from his forehead, when suddenly he opened his eyes and fixed them full upon her, with a look of consciousness and deep love. His lips trembled. He sought to speak, but his voice was stifled in the embrace of death.

General Wooster was not the only citizen of New Haven who sacrificed his life on that occasion. Against the west wall of the Grove street Cemetery is a brown sandstone, on which is inscribed:

In memory of Mr. David Atwater, a noted apothecary, a valuable member of society, just and upright in his dealings, generously beneficent to the public, diffusively charitable to the poor; a kind and amiable husband, a faithful friend, and a firm advocate for his country; in defense of which he fell a volunteer in the battle at Compo Hill, April 28th, A.D. 1777, æt. 41.

This patriotic volunteer, who, seizing a musket, marched to the defense of his country, was of the Wallingford branch of the Atwater family, but had been for several years in business in New Haven as a druggist. His son, of the same name, his fourth and youngest child, was born in 1777 (the other children having previously died), graduated at Yale College in 1797, and died in 1805. By his death this branch of the family became extinct.

Mr. Atwater's latest advertisement appeared in the *Connecticut Journal* of April 9th:

Just come to hand and to be sold by  
David Atwater, Junior.

Rhubarb, Camphor, Balsam Capivi, Oil of Almonds, Gum Arabic, Licorice Ball, Carolina Pink Root, Linitive Electuary, Cinnamon and Mace by the quantity, and other Medicines as usual.

Also Paper by the ream, large and small, Looking Glasses, Dutch Spectacles, Shoemakers' Awls, Brass and Washed Thimbles, Children's Shoe Buckles by the gross, French Barley in small casks, Oatmeal, Currants, the best French Indigo, Whalebone, Logwood, etc.

The same journal, in its issue of April 30th, thus mentions his burial:

"This day the remains of Doct. Atwater were brought to town and buried with military honors."

Three companies of volunteers went from New Haven, of whom the only private killed was the one mentioned above. Abner Bradley and Timothy Gorham were wounded, though not mortally. Excepting the death wound of General Wooster, the casualties to the New Haven men all took place, at Compo Hill, as the British were re-embarking under the protection of fresh troops.

In December, 1777, Articles of Confederation of the United States having been proposed by the Congress to the consideration of the Legislatures of the several States, the General Assembly of Connecticut submitted them to the towns, and New Haven appointed a committee of thirty-three, who, at the next town-meeting, made a report favorable on the whole to the articles, but indicating a few expressions they could wish otherwise. Among their criticisms is, "objection to furnishing troops in

proportion to the white inhabitants only, as we hope the time may be when a black may be a freeman and the owner of property, and then he ought to contribute his proportion toward furnishing troops."

In March, 1778, a Committee on Measures for the Defense of the Town, appointed at a previous meeting, made a report recommending as immediately necessary the following, viz.:

That two small works should be erected at the West Bridge capable of receiving four pieces of ordnance; which would cost two days' work with a good team, and about seventy days' of other labor.

The other only pass into the town from the westward is on the road by or near the paper-mill. The ground there is very advantageous for defense; the whole of it, by which the enemy could pass between the West Rock and any part of the river which is fordable, being easily commanded by cannon. We are of opinion that a small work or redoubt on the east side of the West River on the road leading to Amity, capable of receiving two or three field pieces, is necessary in order to secure that pass. This probably would cost about half the labor of the work proposed at the West Bridge.

The committee proceed to mention the importance of a field piece at West Haven and another at East Haven, and recommend that the State be asked to establish a camp for recruits in each of those suburbs of the town.

An important measure for the defense of the town had been provided in the first year of the war, viz., a beacon to communicate an alarm to the neighboring towns. We can best inform our readers in regard to the beacon by copying from the *Connecticut Journal* the advertisement of the committee appointed for its erection.

#### BEACON.

The town of New Haven having this day erected a beacon on Indian Hill at East Haven, now Beacon Hill, about a mile and a half southeast of the town, and ordered us, their committee, to give public notice thereof, we now inform the public in general, and the neighboring towns in particular, that the Beacon will be fired on Monday evening next, the 20th instant, at 6 o'clock. All persons are then desired to look out for the Beacon and take the bearing of it from their respective places of abode, that they may know where to look out for it in case of an alarm, which will be announced by the firing of three cannon. If our enemy should attack us, and we be under the necessity of making use of this method to call in the assistance of our brethren, we request that all persons who come into the town will take care to be well armed with a good musket, bayonet, and cartridge-box well filled with cartridges, under their proper officers, and repair to the State House, where they will receive orders from Colonel Fitch what post to take.

The ministers of the several parishes of this and the neighboring towns are requested to mention to their respective congregations the time when the Beacon will be fired.

PHINEAS BRADLEY,  
ISAAC DOOLITTLE,  
JAMES RICE,

Commissioners.

NEW HAVEN, 14th November, 1775.

The invasion of New Haven, which its inhabitants apprehended in 1778, came to pass in 1779. On Sunday evening, the fourth day of July in that year, the Lord's day being kept according to the Puritan custom from evening to evening, and holy time having ceased at the going down of the sun, a public meeting was held to prepare for the celebration of the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. The programme arranged for the morrow has not been preserved to our day, but the



custom of the time authorizes us to believe that there was to have been a public reading of the Declaration of Independence and an oration, followed by a dinner with toasts and speeches. But the order of proceedings was changed by the unwelcome intelligence that the British troops were landing at West Haven.

"The Invasion of New Haven by the British troops, July 5th, 1779," is the theme of a paper read to the New Haven Colony Historical Society, by Rev. Chauncey Goodrich, and published in the Collections of the Society. "The British Invasion of New Haven, Connecticut," is the title of a *brochure* by Charles Hervey Townshend published in connection with the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the invasion. We shall avail ourselves freely of the researches of both these writers, and transcribe their language with or without alteration as may best subserve our purpose.

The British fleet, composed of two men-of-war, with tenders and transports to the number in all of about forty-eight vessels, anchored off West Haven Point at an early hour in the morning. It was commanded by Sir George Collier, Commodore, and had on board some three thousand troops under the orders of Major-General Tryon. Fifteen hundred of these were landed at West Haven under Brigadier-General Garth; and the rest were subsequently landed at South End in East Haven, Tryon himself conducting the movement in that quarter. The appearance of the fleet off West Haven had at first occasioned some excitement, which increased when the vessels came to anchor. Alarm guns were then fired, and Colonel Sabin, of the militia, ordered the drums to beat to arms. In the early light of the summer morning, between four and five o'clock, President Stiles, standing on the tower of the College Chapel, saw with the aid of a spy-glass, the movement of boats conveying troops to the shore. This becoming known, the town was at once full of confusion, excitement and alarm. Many persons began to remove furniture and other articles of value back into the country; important papers were secured; articles of plate were buried or secreted. Numbers of men, women, and children went out to the East and West Rocks or to the adjacent country, some as far as Mount Carmel and North Haven. Some remained quietly in their houses; among them were aged, infirm and feeble folk; also some timid Whigs and some who were, openly or secretly, Tories.

The movements of the British fleet, as it advanced to its anchorage, had been watched by several men on the shore, connected with a military company. One of them, Thomas Painter by name, thus relates what he saw:

About the first of March, in the year 1779, I enlisted in a company of artillery under the command of Capt. Bradley, which had been raised and stationed in and about New Haven for the defense of the town. The company was divided into three portions: one for the East Haven side of the harbor; one for the West Haven side; and one for New Haven itself. My place of service was my native village (West Haven), under the immediate command of Lieut. Azel Kimberly. While I was serving in this company, the enemy paid us a visit early in the month of July, landing at the Old Field shore. The night when they came,

I was upon guard at the house then owned by Deacon Josiah Platt, now the property and residence of Mr. Wilmot. Not far from midnight the news came that a large fleet of the enemy's ships were in the Sound, and it was feared that they were destined for New Haven. Soon I with some others of the guard, extended our walk to Clark's Point. As it was a starlight night, we soon discovered the fleet standing in to the eastward, with a slight breeze on the land. We watched their maneuvers until they came to anchor off the Old Field shore, a little before day. I then hastened up to my Uncle Stevens' to inform them of the impending danger; but they were extremely incredulous and unwilling to believe there was really any danger, for they had become accustomed to frequent and unnecessary alarms. I told them that they must be up immediately and get their breakfast if they intended to have it at home and in peace; and I also advised them to hide their valuables and handy articles of clothing, for fear of the worst. Then, mustering up what ammunition I had, and crossing into the other street, I with three others of the guard obtained permission of an officer to go down to the shore and watch the enemy's landing. We then went to the Old Field shore, where we waited until sunrise, when a gun was fired from the Commodore as a signal for landing; and instantly a string of boats was seen dropping astern of every transport ship, full of soldiers and pulling directly for the shore. It was near high water and a full tide, so that the boats could come plump up to the beach. As soon as they came within point blank shot, we fired into them, and continued to fire until they began to land within a few yards of us. Then I thought it was time either to retreat, or, on the other hand, beg for quarter, rather than run the risk of crossing the open field under the shower of shot which I well knew would be hurled after me. It was an emergency in which I knew not what to do; for after we had been so foolish and impudent as to fire into an army of men, all huddled into their boats, with no opportunity of returning our well-aimed shots, I knew they would soon make short work with us if they once had us in their power. So there was really no alternative but to run and abide the consequences. I therefore instantly started across the fields at the top of my speed and the bullets after me like a shower of hail, which seemed to prostrate all the grass around me. But fortunately I escaped unhurt, and retreating to another good stand on the Rock pasture, I waited the approach of the flank guard. Then I would fire a few shots and retreat to another ambush, and fire a few more and again retreat, and so I continued to do until I got nearly up to the Milford turn-pike road, where there was an adjutant of the enemy killed and left behind.

The British, after landing and forming in line of march, proceeded up the road toward West Haven Green, plundering and destroying on the way. Houses were violently entered, furniture was broken to pieces, beds were cut open to discover any articles of value concealed therein, and many things, as books, papers, and the like, were taken out of doors, heaped up, and set on fire. Tradition tells us that Rev. Mr. Williston, then Pastor of the Congregational Church in West Haven village, was engaged in removing some articles from the parsonage, which stood on the west side of the Green, when the enemy appeared close at hand. Passing out of the back door, he attempted to escape to the woods in the rear of the parsonage, but fell, in climbing over a fence, and broke one of his legs. The Tories of the place and the soldiers, into whose hands he came, threatened to kill him, as he had been active in rousing the patriots to resist British aggression. But Adjutant Campbell, of the British service, rescued him from their violence, had him carried into the house, ordered the surgeon of the regiment to set the fractured limb, and provided that he should be suitably cared for. Mr. Willis-



ton, it is said, "after being saved, sung, and blessed the Lord all the remaining part of the day that he had *broken his leg*, and thus providentially escaped being shot while running from the enemy. He used, in subsequent years, to tell his friends that, though he was suffering bodily pain, it was the happiest day of his life.\*"

The enemy, on reaching the Green in West Haven, made a halt of two hours. Adjutant Campbell, with other officers, breakfasted at a house opposite the northwestern corner of the Green, then a tavern, and by their presence protected it from attempts at pillaging made by the soldiers. After resting about two hours, the troops took up their line of march, moving in a main column of three divisions of ten companies each, General Garth being nearly in the middle of the column. Their flanking parties extended perhaps fifty or sixty rods on either side.

While the British were marching up through West Haven toward West Bridge, Lieutenant-Colonel Sabin and Captain Phineas Bradley, with such of the militia as made their appearance, marched out on the Milford road to prevent the entrance of the enemy into the town across West Bridge. James Hillhouse, then Captain of the Governor's Foot Guards, having assembled such of his company as he could, and accepted the services of several volunteers, some of whom were members of Yale College, went out with the militia; and while the latter halted at the bridge, Hillhouse crossed the bridge and the causeway, and went down the road within a quarter of a mile of the British. Much of the time for a year or two previous, a Connecticut regiment had been stationed at New Haven for the defense of the place, but at this time there were no American troops within reach, except such as lived in the town. In the course of the day, hundreds came in from the country to render such aid as they could, but too late to prevent the incursion of the enemy. Probably the defenders of the town on the west side did not number two hundred, while the British division, which landed at West Haven, contained nearly ten times as many. Mr. Goodrich informs us that one of the volunteers was his grandfather, Elizur Goodrich. "He was then eighteen years of age, a member of the Senior Class in Yale College, and was boarding at the house of his uncle, Hon. Charles Chauncey, which stood in Church street, where the Third Congregational Church was afterwards built. On hearing of the approach of the enemy, he procured a musket and equipments, and started to join the party under Captain Hillhouse. As he was passing along the street, a lady called to him from the window of a house, asking whether he had a supply of bullets. He replied that he had some. She urged him to come in and get more, and, on his entering the house, opened a drawer, full of bullets, which she had been casting. He seized a handful, and hurried on to join the party, already in motion."

The Rev. Naphtali Daggett, Professor of Divinity in Yale College, had been from the first an ardent champion of the rights of the colonists.

Ten years before the outbreak of hostilities, he published in the *Connecticut Gazette* a series of papers in opposition to the Stamp Act, one of which has been already cited in this chapter and may be found in full in the chapter on the periodical press. The Professor was as prompt with his gun as with his pen. Mr. Elizur Goodrich thus relates how he rode past his pupils on his way to meet the foe.

"I well remember the surprise we felt as we were marching over West Bridge toward the enemy, to see Dr. Daggett riding furiously by us on his old black mare, with his long fowling-piece in hand ready for action. We knew the old gentleman had studied the matter thoroughly and settled his own mind as to the right and propriety of fighting it out, but were not quite prepared to see him come forth in so gallant a style to carry his principles into practice. Giving him a hearty cheer as he passed, we turned down toward West Haven, at the foot of Milford Hill, while he ascended a little to the west and took his station in a copse of wood, where he seemed to be reconnoitering the enemy like one who was determined to bide his time. As we passed on toward the south, we met the advanced guard of the enemy and taking our stand at a line of fence we fired on them several times, and then chased them the length of three or four fields as they retreated, till we found ourselves involved with the main body and in danger of being surrounded. It was now our turn to run, and we did for our lives. Passing by Dr. Daggett, in his station on the hill, we retreated rapidly across West Bridge, which was instantly taken down by persons who stood ready for the purpose, to prevent the enemy from entering the town by that road.

"In the meantime Dr. Daggett, as we heard afterward, stood his ground manfully, while the British columns advanced to the foot of the hill, determined to have the battle to himself, as we had left him in the lurch, and using his fowling-piece now and then to excellent effect as occasion offered, under cover of the bushes. But this could not last long. A detachment was sent up the hill-side to look into the matter, and the commanding officer coming suddenly to his great surprise on a single individual in a black coat, blazing away in this style, cried out: 'What are you doing there, you old fool, firing on his Majesty's troops?' 'Exercising the rights of war,' says the old gentleman. The very audacity of the reply and the mixture of drollery it contained, seemed to amuse the officer.

" 'If I let you go this time, you rascal,' said he, 'will you ever fire again on the troops of his Majesty?' 'Nothing more likely,' said the old gentleman in his dry way. This was too much for flesh and blood to bear, and it is a wonder that they did not put a bullet through him on the spot. However they dragged him down to the head of the column, and as they were necessitated by the destruction of West Bridge to turn their course two miles further north to the next bridge above, they placed him at their head and compelled him to lead the way. I had gone into the meadows in the meantime, on the opposite side of the river, half a mile distant and kept pace with the march as they

\* Historical Discourse by Rev. Erastus Colton.

advanced towards the north. It was, I think, the hottest day I ever knew. The stoutest men were melted by the heat."

The following narrative of the treatment of Prof. Daggett by the soldiers, was written by himself and sworn to before David Austin, a Justice of the Peace.

An account of the cruelties and barbarities which I received from the British troops after I had surrendered myself a prisoner into their hands.

It is needless to relate all the leading circumstances which threw me in their way. It may be sufficient to observe that on Monday, the 5th inst., the town of New Haven was justly alarmed with very threatening appearances of a speedy invasion from the enemy. Numbers went out armed to oppose them. I, among the rest, took the station assigned me on Milford Hill, but was soon directed to quit it and retire farther north, as the motions of the enemy required. Having gone as far as I supposed sufficient, I turned down the hill to gain a little covert of bushes which I had in my eye, but to my great surprise I saw the enemy much nearer than I expected, their advanced guard being little more than twenty rods distant; plain, open ground between us. They instantly fired upon me, which they continued till I had run a dozen rods, discharging not less than fifteen or twenty balls at me alone; however, through the preserving providence of God I escaped them all unhurt, and gained the little covert at which I aimed, which concealed me from their view, while I could plainly see them through the woods and bushes advancing toward me within about twelve rods. I singled out one of them, took aim and fired upon him. I loaded my musket again, but determined not to discharge it any more; and as I saw I could not escape from them, I determined to surrender myself a prisoner. I begged for quarter, and that they would spare my life. They drew near to me, I think only two in number, one on my right hand, the other on my left, the fury of infernals glowing in their faces. They called me a damned old rebel, and swore they would kill me instantly. They demanded, "What did you fire upon us for?" I replied, "Because it is the exercise of war." The one made a pass at me with his bayonet, as if he designed to thrust it through my body. With my hand I tossed it up from its direction, and sprung in so near to him that he could not hit me with his bayonet. I still continued pleading and begging for my life with the utmost importunity, using every argument in my power to mollify them and induce them to desist from their murderous purpose. One of them gave me four gashes on my head with the edge of his bayonet to the skull bone, which caused a plentiful effusion of blood. The other gave me three slight pricks with the point of his bayonet on the trunk of my body, but they were no more than skin deep. But what is a thousand times worse than all that has been related, is the blows and bruises they gave me with the heavy barrels of their guns on my bowels, by which I was knocked down once or more, and almost deprived of life; by which bruises I have been confined to my bed ever since. These scenes might take up about two minutes of time. They seemed to desist a little from their design of murder, after which they stripped me of my shoe and knee buckles, and also my stock buckle. Their avarice further led them to rob me of my pocket-handkerchief and a little old tobacco box. They then bade me march toward the main body, which was about twelve rods distant, where some officers soon inquired of me who I was. I gave them my name, station and character, and begged their protection, that I might not be any more hurt or abused by the soldiers. They promised me their protection. But I was robbed of my shoes, and was committed to one of the most unfeeling savages that ever breathed. They then drove me with the main body, a hasty march of five miles or more. I was insulted in the most shocking manner by the ruffian soldiers, many of whom came at me with fixed bayonets and swore they would kill me on the spot. They damned me and those who took me, because they spared my life. Thus, amidst a thousand insults, my infernal driver hastened me along faster than my strength would admit in the extreme heat of the day, weakened as I was by my wounds and the loss of blood, which, at a moderate computation, could not be less than one quart.

And when I failed in some degree through faintness, he would strike me on the back with a heavy walking staff, and kick me behind with his foot. At length, by the supporting power of God, I arrived at the Green in New Haven. But my life was almost spent, the world around me several times appearing as dark as midnight. I obtained leave of an officer to be carried into the widow Lyman's, and laid on a bed, where I lay the rest of the day and succeeding night in such acute and excruciating pain as I never felt before.

NAPHTALI DAGGETT.

NEW HAVEN, July 26, 1779.

Dr. Daggett was for a considerable time in much danger of his life from physical exhaustion and the wounds he received. He recovered, however, so far as to be able to preach in the College Chapel during a part of the next year. But it cannot be doubted that his death, which occurred sixteen months afterward, was hastened by this experience of hardship. His affidavit makes no mention of any intercession in his behalf by persons who were on the British side. But there is a tradition that William Chandler, who acted as guide to the enemy on their march, having formerly been a student in the College, interceded for the Professor and secured that his life should be spared. It is also said that when he reached the New Haven Green, in his exhausted condition, he was recognized by one of the Tories of the town who came to meet the British, and at the request of this Tory was set at liberty. Perhaps in the confusion of the affair, the Professor did not know of these acts of mediation in his behalf.

Not far from the spot where Dr. Daggett was taken prisoner, Adjutant Campbell, who had shown so much generosity to Parson Williston, was killed. On reaching the foot of Milford Hill, the British found the fire from the field pieces at West Bridge so effective as to deter them from an attempt to cross the causeway. These guns, served by Captain Phineas Bradley, threw shot across to the foot of the hill and swept the causeway. It being decided to continue the march northward to the next bridge, the Adjutant riding up the hill, perhaps to give the necessary orders to the flanking companies, was seen by a young man belonging in the neighborhood, who, having been engaged in the skirmish, was now sitting behind a tree or wall. As the officer rode near him, he raised his musket, fired, and saw that his shot had taken effect. He then ran from the approaching enemy, whose balls flew around him, escaping to live through a long life and tell the story of shooting this officer to a son born some years after, from whom the narrative came to our time. Campbell was carried into a house, then standing on the south side of the road, where he died, attended by his servant. When the enemy had passed on, and the people of the neighborhood returned, his dead body was found stripped of clothing. Only a cambric handkerchief which had been pressed into the wound remained. It had his name on it, and was for a long time preserved as a relic. The next day he was carried to a place of interment on the north side of the road. His grave was long unmarked by any memorial, and was in danger of being wholly forgotten, until in October, 1831, Mr. J. W. Barber placed over it



a small rough stone bearing Campell's name and the year of his death. The pocket dressing-case of Adjutant Campbell is in the possession of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, his servant having sold it to a resident of New Haven.

We now return to the march of the enemy from the foot of Milford Hill into town by way of Westville. While most of their New Haven assailants had retired across West Bridge, a number of patriots hung on the left flank of the British column and kept up a constant firing all along the road to Hotchkissstown (as Westville was then called) from behind trees and stone walls. These were for the most part militiamen from the vicinity, and were under the general direction of Aaron Burr, afterward Vice-President of the United States, who, then a young man, was visiting relatives in New Haven. That morning he conveyed his cousin, the youngest daughter of Pierpont Edwards to a place of safety in North Haven and hastened back to aid in repelling the invaders.

Mr. Goodrich has incorporated into his narrative of the invasion, a statement received through Dr. G. O. Sumner from Mrs. Robert Brown. "She was born in 1774, and was consequently about five years of age when the events of which we are speaking occurred. Although of tender years, she seems to have received a very distinct impression of the facts, and to have retained them in a remarkable degree in advancing years. Her father, a Mr. Mix, was a baker by trade and resided in the Hotchkiss-town of that day. On the morning of the invasion, a relative who lived near by, came running into the house and said to Mr. Mix, 'The enemy have landed; you must take your gun immediately and go out to meet them.' He seized his musket, had a few hurried words with his wife, directing her to hide some valuables in the well and to take her children and go to her father's house, which was a mile or more further in the country, and then went out to meet the advancing foe. From an eminence near the house of her grandfather, the child of five years old had a distinct view of the British troops as they marched on. She observed their red coats, the exactness of their march, as though it was all one motion, and thought how small they looked, as being at a distance of a mile or more. On the way to her grandfather's house, the road was full of men hurrying into town with their guns, some on foot, others on horseback. The day was exceedingly hot, and the dust flew in clouds. When they reached the house, she saw her grandfather cutting up great pieces of raw pork and of bread, which she understood to be for the men coming in from the country to defend the town."

Leverett Hotchkiss was in a company of militia which came over from Derby as soon as possible after the alarm was given, and was one of those who annoyed the enemy on their left flank, keeping along the side of the hill, west of the road from Allintown to Hotchkissstown. For a time the attacking party were behind a stone wall crouching down and firing over it. They had fired several times in this way, when the enemy made a move-

ment intended to flank and capture them. The Captain of the company from Derby was behind a large rock and did not perceive the movement of the enemy; but a Lieutenant Holbrook saw it, and jumping up on the rock, urged the Captain to give orders to move so as to escape the danger. He, however, did not appreciate the state of the case, and would not give the order for a change of position. After attempting to rouse the Captain to the emergency of the situation, Holbrook, seeing that the enemy had nearly completed their flanking movement, took the responsibility, and shouted to the men that every one should take care of himself, whereupon they scattered and retreated along the side of the hill. As Leverett Hotchkiss was thus retreating, in company with a man named Bradley, from Derby, the two passed, in crossing a field, under a tree. A limb of the tree hung low, and Hotchkiss bent down his head in passing under it. Just then, a bullet from the pursuing enemy cut off a small branch from the tree, which fell on the neck of Hotchkiss. Bradley was hit and killed at the same time, and, as he dropped, his musket fell on Hotchkiss. The latter escaped, and after the skirmish was over, when inquiries were made about Bradley, he told the story of their experiences, and guided the way to the spot where the body lay.

Later in the fight, one of the British soldiers was captured, and Hotchkiss was appointed to guard him until it was determined what to do with him. As he was watching the prisoner, a man named Humphrey, from Derby, came near them. Having been at first of Tory proclivities, he had enlisted in the service of King George, but had deserted and joined the rebels. The British prisoner seeing him, said, "I know that man; he was in the same regiment, and company, and mess with me." Hotchkiss replied, "Oh! he is not English; he belongs about here." But the prisoner persisted in his statement. The matter was dropped, but afterward Humphrey said to some one, "That man was right, and you see what would have become of me if I had been captured."

The Lieutenant Holbrook referred to, was a man of much courage and efficiency. In the morning, as he was about leaving home, his father said to him, "You are going to fight the enemies of your country; now remember that I had rather see you brought back wounded in front than in running from the enemy." After the enemy gained possession of New Haven, he was in and out of town several times. He saw, as evening came on, how drunk and disorderly they became, and went to the American General in command of the militia who had gathered on the outskirts (General Ward), proposing a night attack on them, asserting that they could easily be captured. When this proposition was rejected, he pleaded hard for a few men to go with him and make an attack, as he was sure that he could greatly alarm them, and probably could capture a large number. But cautious counsels prevailed, and his desire was not granted. He continued in the military service during the war, and became colonel of a regiment.



While the enemy were moving toward Hotchkisstown, Lieutenant-Colonel Sabin, Captain Hillhouse, and Captain Bradley, with the men whom they commanded, went across the fields on the east side of the river, to meet and oppose the enemy at Thompson's Bridge, as that at Hotchkisstown was then called.

Some persons who had fled from New Haven to the houses of friends near West Rock, ascended the rock, and from its front edge viewed the march of the British as they advanced and entered the village. One of the number in after years described the sight as very striking, and even beautiful. The long column of men moving with the regular step of disciplined troops; the mingling color of the uniforms worn, as the bright red of the English Guards blended with the graver hues of the German mercenaries; the waving line of glittering bayonets; the hurried riding back and forth of mounted officers, and the frequent flashes of musketry, no doubt combined to make up a scene which might well attract admiration, were not the occasion so fraught with terror to the spectators.

At the west end of the village was the powder-mill of Doolittle & Atwater, which has been already mentioned. The enemy made a movement in that direction for the purpose of destroying the powder-mill. This being resisted by the patriots, some sharp fighting took place and the attempt was abandoned, and this mill continued to furnish powder throughout the war.

Resuming their march toward the town of New Haven, the enemy's right flank forded the stream a few rods below the bridge, while the main body crossed on the bridge itself. Colonel Sabin, and those who went with him from West Bridge, did not reach the place till the enemy had gained possession of the bridge and the fordable part of the river. They took, however, a position on top of the slight eminence to which the road ascends eastwardly, and gave the invaders a smart fire from the field-pieces till their ammunition failed. The Americans probably availed themselves here, as well as at West Bridge, of the intrenchments thrown up about fifteen months before. An account of the invasion in "Barber's History and Antiquities of New Haven," states that these embankments were quite recently visible; but evidently the writer thought they were cast up on that memorable fifth day of July, not sufficiently considering the difficulty of removing so much earth in a single morning. The Americans being no longer able to use artillery, retreated slowly, continuing to use their muskets as they retired. The tradition is that the enemy came in on Goffe street and on Whalley avenue. Probably the main body moved from Thompson's Bridge, or Derby Bridge, as President Stiles calls it, through Goffe street, skirmishers being thrown out on their right as far as Whalley avenue, and their left flank being protected by the Beaver Pond. When they had passed the Beaver Pond they encountered a body of militia who had come in from the north, and then began the warmest and most protracted fighting which occurred during the day. At Ditch Corner there was, says

President Stiles, "incessant firing on both sides all the afternoon and sundry were slain, and at length the firing ceased in the evening."\*

The *Connecticut Journal* of July 7, 1779, also says: "A body of militia sufficient to penetrate the town could not be collected that evening. We were obliged, therefore, to content ourselves with giving the enemy every annoyance in our power, which was done with great spirit for most of the afternoon at or about Ditch Corner."

Leaving their skirmishers fighting at Ditch Corner, the main body passed on, preserving military order, till they reached the dwellings on Broadway, where they broke ranks, and rushed to the work of cruelty and devastation. They vented their spite on the houses, breaking windows and demolishing furniture. Some of them having caught a flock of geese, did not stay to pluck and dress the geese, but boiled them in a large brass kettle and made a hasty meal at the tavern of Mrs. Eunice Tuttle, where Christ Church now stands. Mrs. Tuttle and her family, with the exception of her son, Elisha Tuttle, who, being insane, could not be persuaded to go with his friends, had fled for safety to the Hubbard Farm near West Rock, now owned by the town. This unfortunate man had, on attaining his majority, married and removed into the wilderness of Northern New York, where, while he was on a visit to New Haven, his whole family had been murdered by Indians, except a little daughter, whom they carried into captivity. After a vain search for his daughter, he came back to New Haven heart-broken and deranged. As his derangement often manifested itself in silence, it is probable that his refusal to speak brought upon him the anger of the soldiers. They beat him cruelly, pried open his mouth with a bayonet, and cut his tongue, injuring him so that he died the same day.

The enemy reached the Green a little before one o'clock P.M. Their dead and wounded were carried across the Green and to Long Wharf in seven chairs, a name given to the old-fashioned chaise without a top, and in five wagons (one of which contained ten men). This fact was reported to President Stiles by an eye-witness, and is recorded by him in his diary.

On entering the town, the enemy distributed printed copies of a Proclamation signed by Commodore Collier and Major-General Tryon, which was as follows:

By Sir George Collier, Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's ships and vessels in North America, and Major-General Tryon, commanding his Majesty's land forces on a separate expedition.

*Address to the Inhabitants of Connecticut.*

The ungenerous and wanton insurrection against the sovereignty of Great Britain, into which this colony has been deluded by the artifices of designing men for private purposes, might well justify you in every fear which conscious

\*Ditch Corner was between what is now known as Munson Park on the east, and the Beaver Pond on the west. Goffe street is here wedge-shaped, and at that time the road to Hamden and Cheshire started from the west end of the wedge, the lower end of Dixwell avenue being of modern origin. Orchard street is a part of this old road, or Long lane, as it was called. But Long lane was, as Mr. Sylvanus Butler informs me, broader than Orchard street; a strip two rods wide having been sold to the adjoining proprietors. The militia from the north coming down Long lane, encountered the British at Ditch Corner.

guilt could form respecting the intentions of the present armament.

Your towns, your property, yourselves, lie within the grasp of the power whose forbearance you have ungraciously construed into fear, but whose lenity has persisted in its mild and noble efforts, even though branded with the most unworthy imputation. The existence of a single habitation on your defenseless coast ought to be a subject of constant reproach to your ingratitude. Can the strength of your whole province cope with the force which might at any time be poured through any district in your country? You are conscious it cannot. Why then will you persist in a ruinous and ill-judged resistance? We hoped that you would recover from the phrensy which has distracted this unhappy country; and we believe the day to be near when the greater part of this continent will begin to blush at their delusion. You who lie so much in our power, afford the most striking monument of our mercy, and therefore ought to set the first example of returning to allegiance.

Reflect on what gratitude requires of you; if that is insufficient to move you, attend to your own interest; we offer you a refuge against the distress which, you universally acknowledge, broods with increasing and intolerable weight over all your country.

Leaving you to consult with each other upon this invitation, we do now declare that whoever shall be found, and remain in peace, at his usual place of residence, shall be shielded from any insult either to his person or his property, excepting such as bear offices, either civil or military, under your present usurped government; of whom it will be further required that they shall give proofs of their penitence and voluntary submission; and they shall then partake of the like immunity.

Those whose folly and obstinacy may slight this favorable warning, must take notice that they are not to expect a continuance of that lenity, which their inactivity would now render blamable.

Given on board his Majesty's ship *Camilla*, on the Sound, July 4, 1779.

GEORGE COLLIER.  
WILLIAM TRYON.

Notwithstanding the promise of protection to those who should remain at their homes, the town was given up to promiscuous pillage by the soldiers, from the time of their arrival till the darkness of night came on. A few houses were exempted as occupied by favorers of the British cause. Buildings were forcibly entered; articles of value, as silver plate, watches, buckles, clothing, money, and the like were taken, often in a brutal manner; nor was this the worst, for personal violence was added in many cases to such robbery, and both aged men and helpless females were shockingly abused.

The invaders did not always discriminate between Whigs and Tories, for many of the latter were badly treated. One lady who felt secure in her loyalty to his Majesty, was compelled to fly to the cellar for safety. She concealed herself in an empty hog'shead, but the rude soldiers found her and rolled the hog'shead with her in it, over and over, till she feared for her life. Before leaving the house, they tore her ear-rings from her ears, as was done in many other cases.

It is said that nine hundred feather beds were carried to New York, and many more wantonly ripped up; some of which were thrown into the harbor. Looking-glasses were generally broken; some few were saved, one of which was in Captain Bradley's house. It appears that on some former occasions Captain Bradley had saved the life of his neighbor, Joshua Chandler, a Tory lawyer, when some furloughed American soldiers in a drunken

frolic had seized him and were threatening to hang him to a neighboring tree. As a return for this kindness, the property of Captain Bradley was protected, though he had been that day foremost in resisting the invaders; a guard being placed at his house by the sons of Chandler, who were officers in the British service.

No buildings were set on fire while the enemy thus had possession of the town. The public buildings, as those of Yale College, the State House, and the churches were injured little if at all. The soldiers dispersed about the town, quartering themselves on the inhabitants and engaging in the work of pillage.

The following incident is given by Rev. Dr. Bacon in his brief memoir of James Hillhouse, published originally in the *American Journal of Education*.

Mrs. Hillhouse, widow of James Abraham Hillhouse, was a member of the Church of England, and her political sympathies were with the British. Hers therefore was one of the few houses to be protected from pillage. Some of the British officers were quartered there and were received with the courtesy due to men who bore his Majesty's commission. Yet the loyal lady was in great danger from the imputation of her nephew's patriotism. It happened that the newspaper containing Captain Hillhouse's patriotic call for recruits came under the notice of the officers almost as soon as they entered the house which was to be protected for its loyalty. The house and its contents would have been immediately given up to the plundering soldiers, had not the lady, with a dignified frankness which repelled suspicion, informed her guests that though the young man whose name was subscribed to that call was a near and valued relative of hers, and was actually resident under that roof, the property was entirely her own, and that the part which he had taken in the conflict with Great Britain was taken not only on his own responsibility, but in opposition to her judgment and her sympathies.

This explanation was accepted and the protection was continued. The "call for recruits" was printed in the New Haven paper of the preceding week, and ends thus:

Who is there that will deprive himself of the pleasure and satisfaction he would derive through his whole life, from reflecting upon his having served a campaign in so important a period of the war. I hereby invite all, and shall make the offer to as many as possible, to engage before the 10th day of July next, when I am to make return to his Excellency. Those who incline to accept, will by making application, receive their bounty in bills, and be kindly treated by their most obedient and humble servant,

JAMES HILLHOUSE.

NEW HAVEN, June 21, 1779.

Another instance in which a dwelling was preserved from pillage by female intervention is told in "Barber's History and Antiquities of New Haven," and in his "Historical Collections of Connecticut." Mr. Amos Doolittle was one of the Governor's Foot Guards who went to Cambridge in 1775, and was no less prompt in his country's service on this occasion. When obliged to retire from Westville, as the enemy advanced, he returned to his house, which was on the west side of College street a little north of Elm street. Throwing his musket and equipments under a bed, he waited the approach of the enemy, and the more anxiously as his wife lay on a sick bed. When the British soldiers came in front of the house, an English lady who was residing with him, went to the door and re-



quested of one of the officers that a guard might be assigned to protect it. The officer with an oath asked who she was. She replied that she was an Englishwoman and had a son in his Majesty's service. On hearing this, the officer ordered a Highlander of his command to protect the house and see that no damage was done to its inmates. It was owing to the address of the same lady that Mr. Doolittle was not carried to New York by the enemy; for some of the soldiers entering the house by the back door and discovering the gun, inquired what it meant, and were for taking the owner prisoner. The lady, with great presence of mind, replied that the law obliged every man to have a gun in his house, adding that the owner of it was as great a friend to King George as themselves.

A musket is in possession of the New Haven Colony Historical Society which was captured with its owner, a Hessian, by Mr. Jonah Hotchkiss, who at the time had his last charge of powder and ball in his own gun. Pointing his weapon at the Hessian he demanded surrender on pain of immediate death. The man surrendered readily, and on searching him, it was found that he had twenty-three charges remaining in his cartridge-box, of which Mr. Hotchkiss availed himself. The Hessian was taken to the dwelling of his captor and remained there several days, being kindly treated. When it became known that the father (Mr. Caleb Hotchkiss) of his captor had been killed in the fight, Jonah Hotchkiss said to him, "If I had known that your people had killed my father, I would not have spared you." The man at last asked permission to go; which, being granted, he left town. This statement came from Mr. Henry Hotchkiss, who deposited with the Historical Society the musket which his grandfather took from the Hessian.

There are in the rooms of the Historical Society four framed maps, not a little defaced by time, two of which are perforated by bullets. They hung at the time of the invasion in the east front chamber of the Mansfield House, which stood between Hill-house avenue and Prospect street as now laid out, and a little north of the spot where North Sheffield Hall now stands. Mr. Nathan Mansfield, the owner and occupant of the house, was a decided favorer of the British side, and was accustomed to offer a petition every morning at family prayers for the success of the arms of King George. Hence he was not among those who resisted the invaders. His sons and sons-in-law were all Whigs, and by their influence saved him from much abuse which he might otherwise have received from the patriots of the town. When the British entered New Haven, the families of his children, and other friends, sought refuge in his house as likely to escape molestation on account of his known sympathies. Then, too, the house was thought to be so far out of town that the enemy would not come to it. In this opinion however, people were mistaken. The enemy advanced in that direction and occupied an old building standing where Sheffield Hall now is, as a guard-house. A strong

guard was stationed there, and the red-coats were soon scattered through the neighborhood. The day was very warm, and the soldiers came to the well in Mr. Mansfield's yard to get water. Some of them entered the house, and one stole a silver tankard belonging to the family, which had been secreted under a bed. Afterward some British officers visited the house, and Mrs. Mansfield made complaint to them of the theft. They promised to make an effort to find and restore the tankard, but she never heard anything more of it. Early on Tuesday morning, as the British were preparing to leave town, some militiamen from an adjoining town came into the vicinity of the house, and seeing the red-coats, fired on them, and then retreated behind the house. The British guard seeing from what direction the shot came, returned the fire, and some bullets passing through the front of the house lodged in the wall. The maps referred to were pierced at the same time.

An account of the injuries and death of Nathan Beers is given in a letter from Isaac Beers, his son, to Nathan Beers, another son, who was a Lieutenant in the American army and on service in Rhode Island. This letter is in the valuable collection of autographs belonging to Prof. E. H. Leffingwell, a grandson of Isaac Beers, who kindly gave Mr. Goodrich permission to copy it.

NEW HAVEN, 16th July, 1779.

Dear Brother,—I suppose long before this that you have heard of the great misfortune that has befallen this town in being plundered by the enemy. As I was taken up in attending on father and was in much confusion other ways, I desired Mr. Hazard, who was then here, to inform you of our situation and that our dear father was then near his end by a wound received from those bloody savages; which letter was sent by last post and I hope came to hand. Our father was wounded in his own house some time after the enemy had been in town; the shot was aimed at his breast, but he pushed the gun so far on one side that it passed through his hip; it was at first thought that the wound was not dangerous; but he had lost so much blood before he could have relief that the wound proved fatal. He lived from Monday afternoon, the time he received the wound, till the Saturday following, the most of the time in great distress, and then left this troublesome world, I hope for one far better. Thus we have lost a kind parent by the hands of these merciless wretches at a time which added greatly to the distress we already had to bear with.

As I suppose you will learn by the papers the particulars of the action while they were here, I shall omit it, only just inform you of their behavior in town. They landed at West Haven about sunrise, but were kept from getting into town till about noon on Monday, 5th July. I was made prisoner, but had the good luck to be released soon. No sooner had the enemy got into town than they began to plunder without any distinction of Whig or Tory, carrying off all the valuable articles they could, breaking and destroying the remainder. In many houses they broke the doors, windows, wainscot-work, and demolished everything inside of the house they possibly could. Some few houses escaped by mere accident: Joel Atwater's, Michael Baldwin's, and five or six others in that neighborhood, although the families had all fled. I had the good fortune to be plundered but little. Elias was not plundered a great deal. Father's house was plundered considerably, but not damaged any. Old Mrs. Wooster stayed in her house and was most shockingly abused; everything in the house was destroyed or carried off by them, not a bed left or the smallest article in the kitchen; Deacon Lyman's shared as bad; also William Lyon's and several others in different parts of the town. They left the town early on Tuesday morning; Chandler, Botsford



and Captain Camp with their families went with them. Bill Chandler was their guide into town, for which the Lord reward him! They have carried off several inhabitants prisoners, among them Captain John Mix, Ezekiah Sabin, Senior, Esq'r Whiting, Thomas Barrett, Jere Townsend, Captain Elijah Foster, Adonijah Sherman, etc. There were killed, belonging to town, Constable Hotchkiss, John Hotchkiss, Ezekiel Hotchkiss, Elisha Tuttle, a crazy man, Captain John Gilbert, Joseph Dorman, Asa Todd and several others from the farms and country round.

Since the enemy left this place they have burned the towns of Fairfield and Norwalk, and we were again alarmed that they were returning to burn this town. A person who made his escape from them at Norwalk, says the officers found much fault with the General for not burning this town when they were here, and they swore it should be done yet. This alarms us so much that we have moved all our effects from the town back into the country, and a great many families have gone out, so that we are almost desolate already. Indeed it is the most prevailing opinion among the most judicious that they intended to burn all the seaports.

So far the letter of Mr. Beers goes and then breaks off abruptly. Another account of the circumstances attending the wounding of Mr. Beers is to this effect: When the alarm spread that the enemy were approaching the town, the family of Mr. Beers made ready to leave their home. But the old gentleman would not go with them, saying that he had never taken up arms against the King, and it was not likely that he would be molested. So he remained quietly in his house, on the corner of Chapel and York streets, and his two negro servants stayed with him. As the British troops came toward the corner, and the noise in the street attracted his attention, he went to the door to look out. While he stood there, three shots in rapid succession were fired on the enemy from the garden attached to the house. The smoke being seen to rise in that direction, three British soldiers rushed toward him, calling out, "You d——d old rebel, why do you harbor men in your house who fire on his Majesty's troops?" He replied, "Gentlemen, no one has fired from this house; I can't control men outside of my house." They persisted in abusing him and aimed their muskets at him; he pushed aside two of these and changed the direction of the third, so that the charge entered his hip instead of his breast, as intended. This history of the transaction was narrated by himself to Dr. Aeneas Munson, Senior, who was his medical attendant, by whose son (who himself, on one occasion dressed the wound of Mr. Beers) it was transmitted, says Mr. Goodrich, to our time.

On another corner of Chapel and York streets, where the Calvary Baptist Church now stands, and diagonally opposite to the residence of Mr. Beers, stood the house of Mrs. Jeremiah Parmelee. Her husband had been a Captain in Colonel Hazen's continental regiment, and having been severely wounded about two years before, in the battle of Brandywine, had since died. On the near approach of the invaders to that part of the town, Mrs. Parmelee prepared to take her departure for the country. But before her arrangements were completed, she was both surprised and alarmed at a volley of musketry near by, which sent the bullets flying about the house. Recollecting that a keg of gunpowder was in the cellar—a most

precious as well as dangerous article—she went downstairs, brought it up, and with her own hands concealed it near the well, having previously saturated it with water. While she was so engaged, a ball occasionally whizzed through the air above her head, giving token of the approach of the enemy. Mrs. Parmelee witnessed the assault on her neighbor Mr. Beers, and at a later hour of the day she saw the unfortunate Elisha Tuttle, after he received his wounds and before he died. While filled with horror at what she had seen across the street, she was alarmed by the entrance of soldiers into her own dwelling. They demanded men's shoes, but she told them she had none, as no man lived there. One of the soldiers who had been covetously eyeing a string of gold beads which she wore on her neck, clutched it with a strong hand; she resisted with so much force and success that the string gave way, and the beads flew into the open fire-place among the ashes. The ruffian, discomfited by his failure, left without further attempts at violence. In searching through the ashes afterward, she recovered all the beads but two. To escape further molestation in her isolated and defenseless condition, Mrs. Parmelee left her house, to seek temporary refuge in that of Deacon Stephen Ball, which was in Chapel street, nearly where the Yale School of Art now stands.

Mr. Ball, as a Deacon of the First Church, had the care of the vessels used at the Lord's Supper and for the administration of baptism. They are of solid silver, and some of them have interesting associations connected with them.\* When the news came that the British were actually marching into town, the good Deacon felt a natural and proper anxiety to save these sacred vessels. The chimneys of those days were large, and in many cases were provided with ledges or recesses for keeping valuable articles. As the chimney of Deacon Ball's house was so constructed, it was determined to deposit the silver there. His daughter, then eight years old, was lifted up into the chimney sufficiently high to put the vessels into the hiding place. As the British came near the house, this daughter, with two playmates (one of whom was Sally Maria Beers, afterward the wife of Mr. William Leffingwell, and the other Anna Atwater, afterward the wife of Mr. Jeremiah Townsend), went down into the cellar. While there, they heard the soldiers enter at the front door, place their muskets in the hall and disperse through the house for plunder. Mrs. Ball, who remained quietly in the house, wore a string of gold beads, which was taken from her neck. The church silver, however remained in safety, and is still in use.

The little girl who hid the silver in the chimney became the wife of Mr. Abraham Bradley.

The house of Mrs. Wooster, which is still standing in Wooster street, was specially obnoxious to the enemy, it being known that she was the widow of an officer in the British army who had espoused

\* The baptismal bowl has on it this inscription: "The Gift of Mr. Jeremiah Atwater to the First Church of Christ in New Haven, A. D. 1735." The history of the bowl is given in the chapter on Churches and Clergymen.

the cause of the rebels. Everything valuable in the house was destroyed or carried away. Among the spoils were a box and two large trunks containing manuscripts. The following correspondence will sufficiently explain their nature and value to New Haven and Yale College.

NEW HAVEN, July 14, 1779.

SIR,—The troops of the separate expedition under your Excellency's command, when they left New Haven on the 6th inst., carried away with them, among other things, the papers MSS. of the Rev. President Clap, the late head of this seat of learning. They were in the hands of his daughter, Mrs. Wooster, lady of the late General Wooster, and lodged in the General's house. Among them, besides some compositions, were letters and papers of consequence respecting the college, which can be of no service to the present possessor. This waits upon you, Sir, to request this box of MSS., which can have no respect to the present times, as Mr. Clapp died in 1767. A war against science has been reprobated for ages by the wisest and most powerful generals. The irreparable loss sustained by the republic of letters by the destruction of the Alexandrian Library and other ancient monuments of literature, have generously prompted the victorious commanders of modern ages to exempt these monuments from ravages and desolation inseparable from the highest rigor of war. I beg leave upon this occasion to address myself only to the principles of politeness and honor, humbly asking the return of those MSS., which to others will be useless—to us valuable.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant.

EZRA STILES, *President*.

His Excellency Major-General Tryon.

Sent by Captain Sabin, August 17, 1779.

NEW YORK, 25th September, 1779.

SIR,—Disposed by principle, as well as inclination, to prevent the violence of war from injuring the right of the republic of learning, I very much approve of your solicitude for the preservation of Mr. Clap's MSS. Had they been found here, they should most certainly have been restored, as you desire; but, after diligent inquiry, I can learn nothing concerning them. The officer of the party at the house where the box is supposed to have been deposited, has been examined, and does not remember to have seen it, nor apprehends that any such papers fell into the hands of the soldiery. I would therefore indulge a hope that better care has been taken of the collection than you were led to imagine at the date of your letter. This however will not abate my attention and inquiry; nor shall I, if I succeed, omit the gratification of your wishes.

I am, Sir, your very obedient servant,

WM. TRYON.

To the Rev. Mr. Ezra Stiles, President of Yale College, at New Haven.

Received Oct. 21, 1779.

YALE COLLEGE, December 14, 1779.

SIR,—The latter end of October last, I received your letter of 25th September. It is unnecessary for you to make any further inquiry respecting President Clap's manuscript. Capt. Boswell, of the guard, while here on the fatal 5th of July last, showed some of them in town, which he said he had taken from Gen. Wooster's house, and it is presumed that he well knows the accident which befell the rest. Your troops carried away from Mrs. Wooster's a box and two large trunks of papers. One of them was a trunk of papers which the General took to Canada; the others were his own and the President's. On the night of the conflagration of Fairfield, three whale boats of our people, on their way from Norwalk to the eastward, passed by your fleet, at anchor off Fairfield (then in flames), sailed through a little ocean of floating papers, not far from your shipping. They took up some of them as they passed. I have since separated and reduced them all to three sorts and no more, viz.: Gen. Wooster's own papers; Gen. Carlton's French Commissions and orders to the Canadian Militia; and Mr. Clap's, a few of which last belong to this College. This specimen, Sir, shows us that the rest are unhappily and irrevocably lost, unless, perhaps Capt. Boswell might have selected some before the

rest were thrown overboard. If so, your polite attention to my request convinces me that I shall be so fortunate as to recover such as may have been saved.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

EZRA STILES.

To his Excellency Gen. Tryon, New York.

Sent by Major Harnage, of the Saratoga Convention troops.

Mr. Ebenezer Huggins resided in the lower part of Crown street in a house which is still standing. The experience of Mr. Huggins and his wife on that memorable day was related to Mr. Goodrich by their granddaughter, Mrs. E. B. M. Hughes.

When the alarm was given in the morning that the enemy were approaching New Haven, Mrs. Huggins, in view of the possibility that her husband might be taken prisoner and carried away, sewed a guinea into the waistband of his clothes. Having occasion to go into the street after the enemy had possession of the town, he took with him a musket for self-defense. This caused him to be made a prisoner on meeting some British soldiers, as "bearing arms against the King of England." He was captured in State street, opposite the spot now occupied by the Mechanics' Bank. Being carried to New York, he was put on board the old prison ship near the Long Island side of the East River. His wretchedness was very great, being uncertain of the fate of his wife and two little children left unprotected in their home. He could neither eat nor sleep, but sat or paced about silently, in anguish insupportable. The commander of the prison ship asked him why he did not eat, and why he appeared so unhappy. He replied, "should you not be wretched had you left a wife and two babes in the midst of the British army?" With compassionate looks and words the officer directed that Mr. Huggins should not be furnished with the ordinary prison fare, but should be supplied from his own table. He was afterward treated with great kindness during the time he remained on the vessel. With the guinea so fortunately sewed into his waistband he managed to purchase a boat, and in this he made his escape at night, crossed the Sound safely and reached New Haven. He brought with him Mr. Robert Townsend, who had also been taken as a prisoner from New Haven. It would seem as if Mr. Huggins were allowed to buy the boat and make his escape; for how otherwise could he have done this under the mouths of British guns?

Mrs. Huggins sat alone in her house on that eventful afternoon, with her two babes, the oldest being about two years old on her knee, and the younger in her arms, her husband gone and no one to advise her what to do—no one to speak to her. A cannon boomed and the ball passed through the room where she was sitting. She heard the tramp of soldiers in the street. Her heart was very desolate as she looked forward to the destruction of herself and her children. She did not ever expect to see her husband again, but already mourned him as dead. She was in momentary expectation that her fate would be decided, when there entered the house a gentleman in the dress of a British officer of the highest rank. Every



word he spoke was polite, kind, and respectful. He told her to fear nothing and wrote on the door of the house, "Let no one enter here. By order of General Garth." She never forgot this kind treatment, and in her old age spoke with gratitude of the fact that there had been human hearts in the breasts of her country's enemies. Later in the day her brother, Mr. Isaac Dickerman, came and took her out to the house of Colonel John Hubbard near West Rock, where she remained during her husband's captivity.

In the early part of the day, this Mr. Dickerman, who lived where Edgewood Farm now is, came into town with an ox-cart to convey persons and things from the house of his father's family in Broadway out to that of the Mr. Hubbard just referred to as a little back of West Rock. He went in the first place down to the residence of Mr. Huggins to bring away some articles for that family. As he passed along the streets with his cart, so many valuable articles were thrown into it by persons endeavoring to save their property, that by the time he reached his father's house, little room was left for the use of those whom he had come especially to help. Some of them climbed on the heaped-up load; others walked by the side of it, driving the cows before them.

John Hotchkiss is mentioned as among those killed in the skirmish on the way from Milford road to Hotchkisstown. He went out in the morning with others to oppose the march of the British, and was shot, among the first of the patriots who fell. He was robbed after being shot, of his silver shoe buckles, knee buckles, stock buckle, sleeve buttons and pistols. Mr. Hotchkiss had married a daughter of Timothy Jones, who was a descendant of Theophilus Eaton by his daughter Hannah. Mr. Goodrich states that Mr. Hotchkiss lived where Alumni Hall now is at the corner of Elm and High streets; that his widow lived there till her death; and that an unmarried daughter occupied the house after her mother's death. The latter part of the statement is probably true; but the *Connecticut Journal* of March 12, 1788, advertises that by direction of the Court of Probate, "the Administrators on the estate of John Hotchkiss, late of New Haven, deceased, will expose for sale, at public vendue, the lot and dwelling-house and other buildings where the deceased dwelt \* \* \* situate in State street."

The house of Michael Baldwin, in George street, mentioned in the chapter on Inns and Hotels as "Mr. Baldwin's Tavern, and near the upper end of Leather lane," is said to have been protected and so to have escaped pillage. The story is that "a British officer who was in this expedition had been a paroled prisoner in the latest French War, and had in some way found a temporary home at this house, which was at that time a sort of country tavern." The writer ventures to correct this tradition by suggesting that this house was in the time of the French War the residence of Colonel David Wooster, and that the recollection of hospitalities received from a brother officer saved the house from pillage.

There was once a house where the Tontine Hotel now is, which some persons still living remember as Ogden's Coffee-house. At the time of the invasion it was the residence of Joshua Chandler, a lawyer of some note in his day. He was a strong Tory and made himself offensive by the advocacy of the British side of the question. Mention has already been made of his rescue from some American soldiers who were threatening to hang him. It is said that the family of Chandler prepared a grand supper in anticipation of the arrival of their British friends, but that, owing to the confusion of the time, and the preoccupation of those for whom it was designed, the expected guests did not appear. Notice was given to Mr. Chandler of the intention of the British to leave on Tuesday morning, and he and his family left with them, never to return. They finally went to Nova Scotia, and on some occasion when most of them were passing from one point on the coast to another by sea, the vessel was wrecked, and, though they reached the shore, they perished miserably by cold and starvation while attempting to make their way through an uninhabited country. The property of Chandler was confiscated and his house passed into other hands. It was variously occupied until removed to make room for the Tontine. It is still standing on Church street further north than when occupied by the Chandlers, and was for many years the home of the Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon. The Hon. Mr. Upham, of Salem, once called on Dr. Bacon and announced that he was a son of a daughter of Joshua Chandler. His mother had escaped the calamity which fell on the rest of her family, and her son came to look at the house from which his mother had gone out at fifteen years of age never again to visit the home of her childhood.

Two sons of Joshua Chandler were guides to the two divisions of the British troops which landed at the mouth of New Haven harbor on the 5th of July, 1779. William Chandler (Y. C. 1773) was with the party which landed at West Haven, and his brother Thomas was with General Tryon's division in East Haven.

The house now occupied by Miss Foster on Elm street, was in 1779 the residence of Mr. John Pierpont, a grandson of Rev. James Pierpont, an early pastor of the First Church. For some time before the invasion, Mr. Pierpont and his wife (who was a daughter of Nathan Beers, Senior) had felt much anxiety as to the probability of such an occurrence. This anxiety influenced him to make arrangements for the transportation of his family to a certain place in Hamden or North Haven, and for their accommodation there if the exigency should arrive. Mrs. Pierpont had also formed her plans to the same end. When therefore the alarm was given, they were soon ready and on their way to the place of refuge. Part of their valuables were buried in the cellar, and part were carried with them. On the return of the family, one of the chambers was found to bear marks of having been occupied as a temporary hospital. The family had left in such haste, that a batch of bread which had been put into the oven to



bake was overlooked. It was not there when the family returned.

Captain William Lyon resided in a house which stood where the Lyon building now is, in Chapel street. While the British held possession of the town, as some of them were passing down Chapel street on the opposite side from this house, a musket shot was fired at them from its windows, which wounded one of them. It would appear that, the family having vacated the house, some person had entered, gone upstairs, and from one of the windows had fired on this party of the enemy, and then fled by some back way. The soldiers came across the street in great rage, and searched the rooms to find the person who fired on them. Not finding him they committed considerable damage in the way of breaking doors and windows, and by ransacking desks, drawers, and other repositories, and by tearing up and scattering papers. Two of the doors, one having a panel replaced where it had been dashed out by the soldiers, and the other pierced by a musket ball, continued in use as long as the house remained.

There is, in the collection of curiosities in the rooms of the Historical Society, a cannon ball, which, being fired from the British fleet just before it left the harbor, lodged in the chimney of a house then standing at the corner of State and Fairstreets. This house, which has given place to a brick block, was built in 1771 by Major William Munson, who died in 1826. It was his residence at the time of which we are speaking, but the family had gone from it when the British entered the town. In the course of the afternoon of Monday, the mother of Major Munson's wife, Mrs. John Hall, who lived a few rods south of the deserted house, went to it to secure some articles of value which had been left there. In coming out of the house after accomplishing her purpose, she was met by two British Officers, one of whom raised his sword in a manner which seemed to indicate to the lady an intention of cutting her throat; but it was only to cut from her neck a string of gold beads which she wore. He also cut the silver buckles from her shoes. It is a tradition, which seems well founded, that after the enemy had finally embarked their troops, and their vessels were leaving the harbor, a gunboat returned up the harbor and fired several times toward the town. The ball in question probably came from one of these discharges. The daughter of Major Munson, Mrs. Grace Wheeler, from whom Mr. Goodrich received the account, remembered to have heard her father say that it came from the harbor, tearing its way through the old Sabin House in Union street, entering his house under a window on the south side, and finally lodging in the chimney near or in the fire-place. She had often seen him when there were visitors at the house, brush off the soot from the exposed surface of the ball, to show it to them.

A brick house is still standing on the corner of West Water and Columbus streets which was in-

habited at that time by Rutherford Trowbridge, an earnest patriot. When the alarm was given that the "Regulars" were coming, he placed his wife and children in a boat at the dike just east of his house, and sent them up the Quinnipiac River to North Haven. The family left in so much hurry that a batch of bread put into the oven to bake was left there. Having thus provided for their safety, Mr. Trowbridge took his musket an old "King's arm," with powder-horn and bullet-pouch, all of which had done good service in the French War in Canada, and went out with the volunteers to West Haven. This musket and equipments are now in the rooms of the Historical Society. He with others went down toward West Haven Green and attacked the British. He was accustomed to say that "after crossing West Bridge, every man seemed to be fighting on his own hook." When the enemy came on in force and were compelled to march up to Hotchkiss town, he went to the hills at their left and aided in annoying them by firing from behind trees and walls. He said that the British kept together and did not attempt to pursue the assailants on the hill sides, but returned the fire whenever they could see the patriots, and that bullets came whizzing abundantly past the heads of those who were behind the trees. After the enemy gained possession of the town, Mr. Trowbridge was in it, but did not dare to go to his own house lest he should fall into their hands. This house was in plain sight from another, since known as the Totten House, at the corner of West Water and Meadow streets. At this latter place, then inhabited by Captain Thomas Rice, who was a Tory, General Garth and other British officers were entertained. Captain Rice was a strong personal friend of Mr. Trowbridge, though they differed diametrically as to public affairs. Some of the British officers noticed the house of Mr. Trowbridge and asked, "Who lives there?" On hearing the name of the owner, and that he was what they called a rebel, and also that he had a brother who was a captain in the "rebel" army, and a near relative who was in command of an armed brig holding a letter of marque and cruising against British commerce, they gave orders to visit the house. Captain Rice, desirous of saving his friend's property, interceded, saying that the family had been gone from town for some time, and that the house was shut up. Whereupon the order was countermanded and the house escaped visitation. On the return of Mr. Trowbridge and family after an absence of two days, everything was found undisturbed, even to the bread in the oven. When Captain Rice was asked, after the British had gone, how he could say that the family had been absent "for some time," his reply was that some time was a very indefinite period.

The house of Captain Caleb Trowbridge, which was across Meadow street from Captain Rice's, did not fare so well. It was furnished with unusual elegance for those days, and was replete with conveniences and luxuries. The cellar was stored with choice wines and liquors. The owner was the relative of Mr. Rutherford Trowbridge already

referred to as commanding a war vessel cruising against British commerce. On learning this fact, the enemy sacked his house, brought his fine furniture out to the street and burned it. Long afterward when the house was undergoing repairs, bullets were found in the ceiling and wainscoting which had been fired into the building by the British.

Not far from this house was one in Whiting street, occupied by Rev. Bela Hubbard, D.D., the Rector of Trinity Church. He was a man of great kindness of heart, and at this time of trouble many of his parishioners came to his house for comfort and protection. A party of British soldiers were pursuing a poor deaf and dumb girl through the street, and she rushed into the house of Dr. Hubbard. He had witnessed the whole affair and both excited and anxious to keep the pursuers from seizing the girl, he called to his wife, "Grace, what shall I do?" She said, "put on your gown." He did so and appeared in the door of the house in his gown with the Prayer Book in his hand. The soldiers as they saw him, said, "Oh! there is a clergyman of the Church of England," took off their caps, bowed and passed along.

John Whiting, Esq., Clerk of the Courts, was also resident in this neighborhood. He was asked, previous to the possession of the town by the enemy, whether he would not make his escape. His reply was that he had not borne arms, that he was loyal to the King, and, pointing to an engraving of King George which hung on the wall of the room, he added, "This will protect me." But when the soldiers came into the house, they did not respect his claim to loyalty. He was holding an office under the rebel government, and moreover, was a Deacon in the First Church. He was carried off a prisoner, and so quickly, it is said, that he had not time to put on his wig.

Among those who had been wounded was Elizur Goodrich, the grandfather of the Rev. Chauncey Goodrich to whom we are indebted for collecting many of the incidents related in this narrative. Mr. Goodrich received a bullet in his leg, but continued in the fight till the enemy entered the town. He then went to his room and lay down on his bed, overcome with excitement and the extraordinary heat of the day. A British soldier entered the room, and, either informed of the part he had taken, or suspecting it by reason of his appearance, stabbed him in the breast. The wound was severe, but not mortal; for he sprang up and, wounded as he was, seized the soldier, pushed him against the wall and handled him so severely that the man begged for his life, and was let off on this appeal. Though exhausted by the struggle and suffering with pain, Mr. Goodrich made his way down Chapel street to the house of Abiathar Camp, originally from Durham, where Mr. Goodrich's father was settled minister of the town. This house stood where the Chapel street Church afterward stood, and where Masonic Temple now is, and was protected, its owner being a Tory. Mr. Camp readily gave all needed assistance to the wounded son of his former pastor; had the wounds cared for; and provided him with food

and shelter for the night. It was the last night that Mr. Camp and his family spent in that house. They left New Haven in the morning with the British troops.

Among those who were wounded were two brothers of the name of Bassett, James and Timothy. They lived with their parents in a house still standing when Mr. Goodrich read his article to the Historical Society, near the station of the New Haven and Northampton Railroad at Hamden Plains. Each of them had served a term of either draft or enlistment in the continental army. Timothy had been under General Gates, and had taken part in the battles near Saratoga which preceded the surrender of Burgoyne. James had served in New Jersey and Pennsylvania; and had come home in broken health. On hearing the alarm, the young men took down their muskets and hurried into town with others from that quarter. They participated in the fight at Ditch Corner, and both were wounded; James being hit by a musket ball, which broke his arm, and Timothy being shot through the body. As the last fell, a British soldier stepped forward, and after appropriating whatever on his person was of value, was about to inflict a fatal blow, when William Chandler interposed, saying that he was well acquainted with the young man; that they had often hunted foxes together; and begged that, as the wound already inflicted seemed likely to prove fatal, no further violence should be used. James reached home in the evening and reported that his brother had been killed. The next morning, the father came into town in search of Timothy, and found that he had been carried into a house and was yet living, though in a condition of extreme exhaustion. With much difficulty he was conveyed home, and after continuing for nearly a year in a feeble state of health, he recovered in a measure, although he suffered to the end of life from the effect of his wound. This statement was furnished to Mr. Goodrich by Mr. George B. Bassett.

Our narrative has dwelt thus far on the movements of that part of the invading expedition which landed in West Haven. We have still to give attention to that detachment which landed on the east side of the harbor.

We have already taken notice that soon after the commencement of the war, a beacon was established on what has since been known as Beacon Hill. In the night of Sunday, July 4th, about midnight, the three guns gave the signal of alarm appointed to accompany the firing of the beacon. Chandler Pardee, then eighteen years of age, was sitting at the door of a friend's house not far distant from Black Rock Fort, engaged in social chat with other young people. It being Sunday evening he was wearing the dress-suit of those days, part of which consisted in short breeches, and shoes with silver buckles. On hearing the alarm guns the young men sprang for their muskets, and hastened to the appointed rendezvous. Pardee with his mind more intent on present duty than on his silver



buckles, did not wait to change his dress shoes for others more suitable for the work before him, an omission which came near costing him his life. The little company of militia proceeded to the point where the old light-house still stands, taking with them, in addition to their muskets, a small cannon or swivel drawn by an old white mare. There they waited for the landing of the enemy, which was delayed till late in the forenoon; the boats being busy in the service of the other detachment. "Before noon, (says General Tryon) I disembarked with the 23d, the Hessian, Landgrave, and King's American Regiments, and two pieces of cannon, on the eastern side of the harbor, and instantly began the march of three miles to the ferry from New Haven east toward Branford. We took a field-piece, which annoyed us on our landing, and possessed ourself of the Rock Battery of three guns, commanding the channel of the harbor, abandoned by the rebels on our approach. The armed vessels then entered and drew near the town."

The landing was effected in two divisions, one of which directed its course so as to reach the shore on the south or Sound side of Light-house Point, the other on the harbor side. Each boat had a gun mounted on the bow, and as it neared the shore, opened fire on the little company that obstructed the landing. Our men replied with their swivel; but being only a handful against so many, they saw that it would be useless to resist the landing of the enemy; and a retreat was ordered. But one of them, more plucky or more rash than the others, declared that he would not go till he had had one shot at them with his musket, and took position behind a tree, waiting till they should come within range. As they drew near the shore, an officer stood erect in the foremost boat, flourishing his sword, and shouting "disperse, ye rebels." Here was an opportune mark for the man behind the tree; of which he took advantage. He fired, apparently with deadly effect, as the officer fell into the bottom of the boat, and it is certain that one of the enemy was buried hastily a little north of the spot where the light-house stands. It was probably Ensign and Adjutant Walkins, of the King's American Regiment whose commanding officer was Colonel Edmund Fanning, a son-in-law of General Tryon and a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1757.

The route our men took in their retreat was along the Cove, where they halted, probably with the idea of making a stand behind some slight breast-works which had been thrown up there. But seeing that the enemy were moving so as to surround them, they again retired.

The first man killed by the British on this side of the harbor was Adam Thorpe, of Cheshire. He had been drinking freely of cider-brandv, and had fired several times on the enemy. When he came to a place in the road opposite the north gate of Raynham, the seat of the family of Townsend, he refused to go any further, declaring that he would not run another step for all Great Britain. He was as good as his word, and consequently was soon pierced by many bayonets. A stone was afterward placed on

the spot where he was killed, bearing the inscription, "Here fell Adam Thorpe, July 5, 1779."

Somewhere along the course of the retreat occurred the affair which nearly proved fatal to Chandler Pardee. In passing through a piece of marshy ground he missed his footing, and stepping into the soft earth, one of his feet sunk in quite deep, so that in pulling it out, he lost his shoe off with its silver buckle attached. Hoping to recover it, he tarried behind. While in a stooping position, feeling in the mud with his hand for the shoe, a musket ball from the pursuing enemy struck him in the lower part of the back, and traversed his body to the breast, where it lodged near the surface. He was able to get to a comfortable place to lie down before the enemy came up with him. They were in three squads, each of which stopped to hold some conversation with him. Those in the first and second of these squads spoke kindly and offered assistance, which he declined. Those in the third were quite abusive and threatened to finish him with their bayonets; but the officer in command restrained them from violence and offered to take him with them. This offer he declined, preferring to take the chance of being found by his friends. After examining his wounds and pronouncing him surely beyond hope of recovery, the squad went on, leaving him to his fate. Some hours passed before he succeeded, by his repeated signals, in attracting friends to his assistance. At last, being heard and discovered, he was carried into a house near by, where surgical aid being procured, the ball was easily extracted. His recovery from so dangerous a wound amazed every one; but none more than the surgeon who attended him. He lived to be the father of several children, and to have many grandchildren. Among the latter were Alfred W. Morris, and the three brothers, Chandler, Luman, and Ruel Pardee Cowles. A subsequent incident in his history is of interest in connection with the story of his wound. About a year passed before he was sufficiently recovered to engage in active employment. Afterward, he engaged in the service of his country, and at the age of twenty was a prisoner of war in New York City. On one occasion he heard some British soldiers on guard over him, in conversation about their exploits at the invasion of New Haven, relating how many rebels they had killed and where they had killed them. He interrupted them by calling in question the accuracy of their statements, and remarked that he thought they did not kill all whom they thought they had killed. But the soldiers were quite confident, and mentioned the case of the man shot in the fresh meadow in East Haven. Said Pardee, "I can convince you that you did not kill that man." Their reply was that they were sure that they killed him. One of them claimed to have fired the fatal shot, to have seen the man on the ground in the agonies of death, and to have examined the wound where the bullet passed through the body. Chandler then by way of convincing them, related the conversation between himself and them as they passed by him. Then, removing his clothing, he showed where the ball entered and



where it was cut out by the surgeon. "Yes," said he, "I am the man you shot in the fresh meadow." "Well," said some one, "have not you got enough of fighting us yet?" "No," he answered, "I hope to kill a thousand of you before I die." "You are a good fellow," was the reply, "come and take a glass of toddy."

Within the Black Rock Fort was a garrison of about nineteen men, including the neighbors who came in to assist. They were, it is believed, under the command of Captain Moulthrop. Mr. Joseph Tuttle, who lived quite near the fort, and his eldest son, a lad of seventeen years, were among the volunteers who had come into the fort in the morning. Mrs. Tuttle, taking six younger children and a few valuables, retired in an ox-cart to the north part of the town, looking back upon her home as the flames rose to heaven. The little garrison held the fort till their ammunition was exhausted, when they left it after spiking and dismounting the guns, hoping to escape along the beach. But they were taken prisoners by the skirmishers and carried off to New York.

A chief object of the invaders was to gain possession of Beacon Hill; and toward Beacon Hill was the retreat of the patriots. To the northeast of the Tuttle House, on the site of the present residence of Hon. A. L. Fabrique, was a clump of bushes, and toward the road a brush hedge. Some of the patriots masked themselves behind this hedge, and poured a destructive fire upon the enemy as they were pursuing at the double quick the rebels whom they saw retreating toward the hill.

While widening Townsend avenue, June, 1870, the tradition of the slaughter of the enemy near the Tuttle House was well sustained, says Mr. Charles Hervey Townshend, by the discovery of human bones found while moving stumps of trees planted by Mr. Townshend's father forty years before.

These bones were proved not to be Indian by Dr. T. Beers Townsend, who was on the spot when the graves were opened, and made a most careful examination. These dead were all probably buried in the ryelands on the west side of the road and just north of the Tuttle mansion; and the spot being burnt over, the locality of the graves was not discovered; and as many wounded soldiers were seen to be taken to the boats and carried to the ships, it was supposed that the dead were also removed in order to hide their great loss. While the doctor was making a careful examination of the bones, the writer with a spade thoroughly searched the graves, and, besides bones, found a number of German silver buttons, and some of lead and composition (white metal) about the size of a dime. A copper coin was also found, which has excited much interest. It was the size of an English half-penny, and known as a stiver. It had a hole in the circumference, and was probably held by means of a string attached to the neck of the wearer. On the face side is the motto: "Dominus Auxit Nomen;" in its center the figure of a man with a mantle about his loins, in a sitting position, left hand on his hip and in his right hand a sword drawn over the head as if to strike; to the right a laurel branch. The figure is represented sitting inside a circular fence with gate in front. The other side is a laurel wreath with the word in center, "Hollandia."

The invaders having possessed themselves of the Rock Fort and Beacon Hill, spread themselves out upon the adjacent heights, where they lay upon their arms during the night. We have little

account of their movements during the rest of Monday and the morning of Tuesday, except that small parties roamed through the neighborhood, taking whatever they could carry away, and destroying whatever they could not carry. General Tryon crossed the ferry to New Haven to confer with General Garth, and returned the same evening to his quarters.

Very early on Tuesday morning, the British began to evacuate New Haven in accordance with the plan determined on by the two Generals in their conference on Monday afternoon. The 54th Regiment marched to Long Wharf, and was sent from the wharf to their transports. The remainder of General Garth's division crossed the ferry and joined General Tryon's division. The militia of the surrounding towns had collected in such numbers that the British Generals probably had some apprehension that their two divisions might be separated, and one or both cut off from their vessels in the harbor. Tryon reports that at half-past one on Monday the plan had been that Garth should commence burning the town as soon as he had secured Neck Bridge, but that "the collection of the enemy in force on advantageous ground, and with heavier cannon than his own, diverted the General from that passage." The great amount of drunkenness among his troops seems to have troubled General Garth. It was this trouble, probably, which caused the embarkation of the 54th so early in the morning, and the transfer of the remainder across the ferry, where they would find less rum while waiting for the boats.

The families of Tories were notified of the intended evacuation, and four families went with the troops who embarked at Long Wharf. A rear guard of one hundred and fifty men set fire to the store-houses on the wharf between six and seven o'clock, and were then conveyed to the ships.

In the course of Tuesday forenoon, Major-General Ward, of the State militia, crossed Neck Bridge with four regiments, which by this time had gradually assembled, and pressed on the enemy, compelling them to evacuate Beacon Hill, which our people immediately occupied, planting a field-piece there, from which a lively fire was kept up on the British vessels. Tryon, in retiring, burnt the barracks at Black Rock, and embarked his troops toward evening. The houses near Light-house Point were, with one exception, burned before the embarkation. As the fleet did not sail till Wednesday, a boat was sent to burn the one house which had thus far escaped. It belonged to Mr. Jacob Pardee, the father of Chandler, whose adventures have been related.

Mr. Townshend gives a list of the names of East Haven residents who went forth to meet the invaders, adding "There were many others which I have no means now of knowing."

Rev. Nicholas Street, Captain Amos Morris, Captain John Moulthrop, Captain Josiah Bradley, Captain Jedediah Andrews, Elam Luddington, John Morris, Dan Bradley, Moses Thompson, Jesse Luddington, Isaac Hotchkiss, Elihu Bradley, Dan Tuttle, John Dennison, Edward Russell, Jr.,

Isaac Chidsey, 1st, Joshua Austin, Israel Bishop, Abram Bradley, Phineas Curtis, Jacob Goodsell, Nathan Luddington, Ambrose Smith, Joseph Russell, Stephen Sheppard, Timothy Bradley, David Grannis, Joseph Tuttle, Matthew Rowe, John Woodward, Jr., John Hughes, Elisha Andrews, Patterson Smith, Stephen Smith, Samuel Holt, John Fillet, Samuel Townsend, Stephen Pardee, Samuel Smith, Jr., Thomas Grannis, Samuel Crumb, Samuel Holt, Abram Chidsey, James Adkin Broton, Isaac Forbes, Moses Hemingway, James Thompson, Asa Mallory, Caleb Smith, Samuel Hemingway, Samuel Sheppard, Eben Roberts, Daniel Wheden, Samuel Thompson, Simeon Bradley, John Hemingway, Eyria Field, Stephen Tuttle, John Barnes, Levi Chidsey, Israel Potter, Joseph Mallory, Jared Bradley, John Goodsell, Stephen Woodward, John Woodward, Sr., Isaac Pardee, Jehiel Forbes, Levi Pardee, Isaac Chidsey, 2d, Gurdon Bradley, Dan Holt, Abijah Bradley, George Londcraft, Asa Bradley, David Eggleston, Ezra Rowe, Amos Morris, Jr., Henry Freeman Hughes, Elias Townsend.

From the "East Haven Register" by Rev. Stephen Dodd, it appears that the enemy burned on the east side of the harbor, eleven dwelling-houses, nine barns, and several other buildings. The value of the buildings thus destroyed, as estimated by a Committee of the Legislature was £4, 154 9s. 5d. The largest individual loss was that of Mr. Amos Morris, being £1, 235 15s. 4d.

Mr. Morris and his son Amos, Jr., residing at the Point, were peculiarly exposed to annoyance from the British and the Tories. They had built a fine new house a few years before the war, and this was among the houses destroyed. On that memorable Monday morning, he with his large family had been busy in the early hours removing articles of furniture and the like, to hiding-places where they hoped they might be secure. All the stock except swine were driven away; small things as tools, pieces of crockery-ware, were concealed in the woods; and a stocking-leg filled with silver coin was thrust into a hole in a stone wall. Much of this property, however, was found and carried off, probably in part at least by Tories. The crockery was broken in pieces. The stocking-leg full of silver remained undiscovered, notwithstanding the fact that the red-coats passed directly over the wall where it was hid, and that one end of the stocking was exposed to view. The women and children were sent away in full time to escape personal danger, while Mr. Morris and his hired man remained at the work of securing the property to the last moment. When it seemed to him quite unsafe to stay longer, he said "Now I will put a tankard of cider on the table and perhaps they will spare my house." He went to the cellar for the cider, and as he came back he caught sight of the enemy, and exclaiming, "Here they are upon us," made a hasty retreat, followed by the man. Moving so as to keep the house between themselves and the approaching enemy, they reached a stone wall. In climbing over this they were seen and a shower of bullets flew over them as they skulked along the

wall with their heads down. Presently they came to the usual gateway in such walls, an open space with rails for closing it. As they passed this opening and were seen, another volley of musketry greeted them, but they escaped unhurt and were soon out of danger. The rails did not escape so well, being riddled by the balls. One of these rails, notwithstanding its perforated condition, continued in use as late as the year 1845, when a relic-hunter saw and coveted it. The perforated part was sawed out and found its way to the rooms of the Historical Society at Hartford.

The amount of property destroyed by the British in New Haven was estimated by a Committee of the Legislature at £24,893 7s. 6d. This includes of course the amount mentioned above as destroyed on the east side of the harbor.

There were, according to the *Connecticut Journal* of the following Wednesday, twenty-seven persons killed and nineteen wounded on the American side. The loss on the British side, as reported by General Tryon to General Sir Henry Clinton, amounted to fifty-two. Of these he reports three killed, thirty-two wounded and seventeen missing.

There is no reason to doubt that it was at first designed to burn the town. General Garth probably changed his mind in consequence of the great amount of drunkenness among his troops, and the strength of the military force which soon assembled. By Monday night so many militiamen had come in, that the British General preferred a quiet withdrawal to the fight which would certainly have followed a conflagration. "The enemy unexpectedly, and with the utmost stillness and dispatch, called in their guards and retreated to their boats," says the *Connecticut Journal*, and the report of General Tryon says: "As there was not a shot fired to molest the retreat, General Garth changed his design and destroyed only the public stores, etc." In concluding the narrative of the invasion, we present the greater part of the letter of General Tryon from which this extract is taken. It was copied into the *Connecticut Journal* from the *London Gazette* of October 6, 1779.

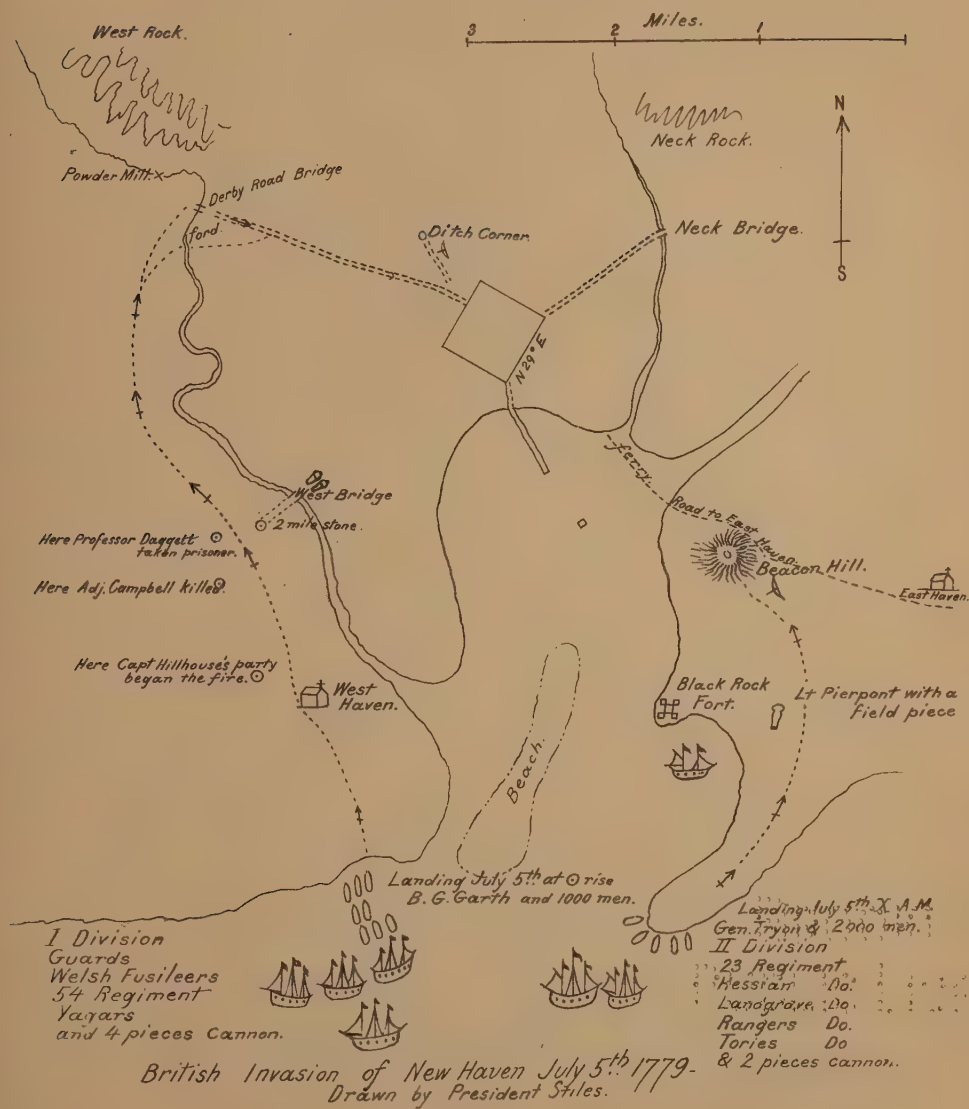
NEW YORK, July 20, 1779.

Having on the 3d instant joined the troops assembled on board the transports at Whitestone, Sir George Collier got the fleet under way the same evening; but the winds being light, we did not reach the harbor of New Haven until the 5th, in the morning. The first division, consisting of the flank companies of the Guards, the Fusiliers, the 54th regiment, and a detachment of the Yagers, with four field-pieces, under the command of Brig. General Garth, landed about 5 o'clock, a mile south of West Haven and began their march, making a circuit of upwards of seven miles, to head a creek on the west side of the town.

The second division could not move till the return of the boats; but before noon I disembarked with the 23d, the Hessian, Landgrave, and King's American regiments, and two pieced of cannon, on the eastern side of the harbor, and instantly began the march of three miles to the ferry, from New Haven East to Branford. We took a field-piece which annoyed us on our landing, and possessed ourselves of the Rock Battery of three guns, commanding the channel of the harbor, abandoned by the rebels on our approach. The armed vessels then entered and drew near the town.

General Garth got into the town, but not without opposition, loss, and fatigue, and reported to me at half-past one that he should begin the conflagration, which he thought it merited, as soon as he had secured the bridge between us

# *New Haven during the War of the Revolution.*







over Neck Creek. The collection of the enemy in force on advantageous ground, and with heavier cannon than his own, diverted the General from that passage, and the boats that were to take off the troops being not up, I went over to him, and the result of our conference was a resolution that with the first division he should cover the north part of the town that night, while with the second I should keep the heights above the Rock Fort. In the morning the first division embarked at the southeast part of the town, and, crossing the ferry, joined us on the East Haven side, excepting the 54th, which were sent on board their transports. In the progress of the preceding day from West Haven, they were under a continual fire; but by the judicious conduct of the General, and the alertness of the troops, the rebels were everywhere repulsed. The next morning, as there was not a shot fired to molest the retreat, General Garth changed his design and destroyed only the public stores, some vessels and ordnance, excepting six field-pieces and an armed privateer, which were brought off.

The troops re-embarked at Rock Fort in the afternoon with little molestation; and the fleet leaving the harbor that evening, anchored the morning of the 8th off the village of Fairfield. \* \* \* The general effect of the printed address from Sir George Collier and myself to the inhabitants, recommended by your Excellency, cannot be discovered till there are some further operations and descents upon their coasts. Many copies of it were left behind at New Haven and at Fairfield.

I have the honor herewith to transmit to your Excellency a general return of the killed, wounded and missing on this expedition.

At the first town-meeting after the invasion, it was voted that the commissioned officers in the parishes call upon those persons who neglected to appear and oppose the enemy, and defend the town in the late invasion, and know their reasons for their neglect, and the same report to the town.

At the same meeting a committee was appointed to examine into the reasons of the conduct of those persons who continued in town at the time when said town was in the possession of the enemy, and report at the next meeting. On the 16th of August that committee reported

That Messrs. Ebenezer Lines, Stephen Munson, Martin Gatter, Ebenezer Chittenden, Abraham Bradley, John Chandler, Theophilus Munson, James Rice, Eli Beecher, Richard Eld, Abel Buel, Joseph Bradley, Benjamin Sanford, Stephen Bradley Thomas Davis, Truman Huse, Joseph Munson, James Lane, Samuel Nesbit, Elizur Brown, James Sherman, James Gilbert, Elias Shipman, Newman Trowbridge, Zephaniah Hatch, Thomas Wilmot, Edward Burk, Jehiel Forbes, Eli Forbes, William Day, Enos Hotchkiss, Jesse Upson, Thaddeus Peritt, John Miles, Jr., Nehemiah Hotchkiss, Noah Tucker and Patrick O'Colley have waited on the said committee and given their reasons for tarrying in town during the time aforesaid; which reasons appear to the committee sufficient to justify their conduct in tarrying in town at said time.

The committee further report that Messrs. Stephen Ball, Thaddeus Beecher, John Townsend, Richard Cutler, Leveret Hubbard, Jr., Ebenezer Huggins, Joel Buck, Josiah Roberts, Gad Wells, Charles Prindle, Edmund French, Isaac Beers, Elias Beers, Thomas Rice, Samuel Chatterton, Nathan Howell, Stephen Trowbridge, William Lyon, Jeremiah Atwater, George Cook, Asa Austin, Miles Gorham, Leveret Hubbard, John Whiting, Thomas Howell, Prout Bonticou, William Mansfield, Joseph Adam, Jeremiah Townsend, Jr., Benoni Pardee, James Thompson and Henry Gibbs have waited on the committee and give their reasons for tarrying in town at the time aforesaid, which reasons do not appear sufficient to justify their conduct in tarrying in town at said time; but the committee taking into their serious consideration the particular situation said persons were in at that time; that the alarm was sudden and the time too short for them to move their families and effects; and that many of them were kept from their own concerns by lending their useful aid and assistance to repel the common enemy; and the most of them being persons who have ever

been accounted good members of the community; the committee think it their reasonable duty to recommend them to the good-will and candor of the inhabitants of the town; hoping they will pass over in silence whatever was wrong in their conduct at that time, as it fully appears to the committee an error in judging what was best for them to do in the hurry and confusion they were in, rather than from any design or predetermination to tarry in town, and submit and put themselves under the protection of the enemies of the United States of America. The committee make the foregoing report in favor of said persons, on condition that they associate themselves with the rest of the good people of this town to repel our merciless enemy, if they should ever invade us again.

The committee further report that they have notified Messrs. Enos Alling, Bela Hubbard, Richard Woodhull, John Alling, David Cook, Edward Carrington, Benjamin Pardee and Daniel Upson of their appointment, and the time when and the place where the committee would wait upon them, but they have either refused or neglected to appear and give their reasons; which refusal or neglect of said persons, the committee judge to be in contempt of the authority of this town.

The committee find that Messrs. Elijah Forbes, William Ward, Oliver Burr, Abraham Bradley, Jr., Samuel Goodin, Zinah Denison, Amos Doolittle, William Brintnall, John Mix, Thomas Burrit, Adonijah Sherman, William Doaks, Benjamin Osborn, Jonah Baldwin, Samuel Tuttle and John Baldwin, were in town when the enemy took possession; but they were either taken off by the enemy or have since moved out, or have otherwise been out of the way, and have never been notified of the appointment of the committee for the purpose aforesaid.

The committee would likewise acquaint the town that they have made up the foregoing report upon the reasons which these persons gave themselves, without calling on any evidence to contradict them; which method of taking their reasons appears to the committee very partial. Moreover the committee are very confident that there are evidences, which if called would contradict the account that hath been given by some of said persons.

All which the committee humbly submit.

By order of said committee,

PHINEAS BRADLEY, *Chairman.*

The report of the committee is to a modern reader in more than one respect inexplicable. For illustration, Amos Doolittle, who upon the first tidings of hostilities in 1775, had marched to Cambridge with the Governor's Guards, and had on the very day of the invasion been in the ranks of the Guards repelling the enemy, is arraigned as recreant to duty and left under reproach. On the other hand some are cleared on their own testimony, when the committee knew of conflicting evidence.

New Haven was not again visited by the enemy. In 1781 New London was invaded by the traitor Arnold, and suffered atrocities compared with which the conduct of Tryon and Garth was honor and chivalry.

The recurrence of the name of Arnold is a temptation to copy from the *Connecticut Journal* a recital of the ceremonies with which the people of New Haven expressed their wrath when they heard of his treason.

OCTOBER 19, 1780.

A concise description of the figures exhibited and paraded through the streets of this city on Saturday last.

A stage raised on the body of a cart, on which was an effigy of General Arnold sitting. This was dressed in regiments, having two faces, emblematical of his traitorous conduct, a mask in his left hand, and a letter in his right hand from Beelzebub, telling him that he had done all the mischief he could do, and he must hang himself.

At the back of the General was a figure of the Devil dressed in black robes, shaking a purse of money at the General's left ear, and in his right hand a pitchfork, ready

to drive him into hell as the reward due for the many crimes which his thirst for gold had made him commit.

In the front of the stage, and before General Arnold, was placed a large lantern of transparent paper with the consequences of his crime thus delineated, *i.e.*, one part, General Arnold on his knees before the Devil, who is pulling him into the flames; a label from the General's mouth with these words, "My dear sir, I have served you faithfully," to which the Devil replies, "And I'll reward you." On another side, two figures hanging, inscribed "The Traitor's Reward," and written underneath, "The Adjutant-General of the British army and Joshua Smith, the first hanging as a spy, and the other as a traitor to his country." On the front of the lantern was written the following: "Major-General Benedict Arnold, late Commander of the Fort West Point. The crime of this man is high treason. He has deserted the important post, West Point on Hudson's River, committed to his charge by his Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, and is gone off to the enemy at New York.

"His design to have given up this fortress to our enemies has been discovered by the goodness of the omniscient Creator, who has not only prevented him carrying it into execution, but has thrown into our hands André, the Adjutant-General of their army, who was detected in the infamous character of a spy.

"The treachery of this ungrateful General is held up to public view for the exposition of infamy, and to proclaim with joyful acclamation another instance of the interposition of bounteous Providence.

"The effigy of this ingrate is therefore hanged (for want of his body) as a traitor to his native country and a betrayer of the laws of honor."

The procession began about four o'clock in the following order:

Several gentlemen mounted on horseback.

A line of Continental officers; sundry gentlemen in a line.

A guard of the City Infantry. Just before the cart drums and fifes playing the Rogues' March. Guards on each side.

The procession was attended with a numerous concourse of people, who, after expressing their abhorrence of treason and the traitor, committed him to the flames, and left both the effigy and the original to sink into ashes and oblivion.

The alarm which the visit of Arnold to the sea-coast of Connecticut occasioned, is the only event in the history of New Haven to which we need call attention before the announcement of peace. On the very day when New London was in flames, and the garrison at Fort Griswold was put to the sword after their surrender, the New Haven paper contained this notice.

NEW HAVEN, September 6, 1781.

On Friday morning last, between one and two o'clock, three of the enemy's vessels, a brig of sixteen guns and two armed sloops, came off to West Haven and landed one hundred and fifty men, who, having secured the sentinels and guards, eleven in all, surrounded several houses, where they fixed guard in such a manner that not the least alarm was given, nor was the invasion generally known in the parish (though compact) till near sunrise; all which time the enemy were collecting cattle, horses and other plunder. Several families knew nothing of the affair, nor missed their cows till they went to milk them. The alarm was not given in town till too late to afford any assistance, the enemy having effected their designs and got on board the vessels. They took off four of the inhabitants and about thirty head of cattle and horses.

The capture of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, in October of the same year, determined the great contest in favor of the Americans. The armies of the two

nations remained in the field for another year; but there was but little fighting, and a well-founded expectation of peace prevailed. The *Connecticut Journal* thus notices the rejoicing over the surrender of Cornwallis:

NEW HAVEN, November 8, 1781.

There have been public rejoicings in this and the neighboring towns on account of the signal and important victory obtained by His Excellency, General Washington, over General Earl Cornwallis. In this town, on Monday last, a numerous assembly convened at the Brick Meeting-House, where the audience were highly entertained with an animating, pathetic, and ingenious oration, delivered by one of the tutors of the college, and a triumphant hymn sung by the students. The clergy and a number of other gentlemen dined in the State House. In the evening, the State House, College, and all the other houses round the Market place, were beautifully illuminated; the whole was conducted with the greatest regularity, good nature, festivity and joy.

On the 30th of November, 1782, provisional articles between the United States and His Britannic Majesty were signed at Paris, in which the United States were declared to be free, sovereign, and independent. On the 19th of April next following, at noon, General Washington proclaimed to the American army the cessation of hostilities. As soon as trustworthy tidings of that announcement reached New Haven, arrangements were made for a celebration. The following notice of the celebration appeared in the *Connecticut Journal*.

NEW HAVEN, May 1, 1783.

Thursday last was observed as a day of festivity and rejoicing in this town, on receipt of indubitable testimony of the most important, grand, and ever memorable event, the total cessation of hostilities between Great Britain and these United States, and the full acknowledgment of their sovereignty and independence. Accordingly, the day, with the rising sun, was ushered in by the discharge of thirteen cannon, paraded on the green for that purpose, under elegant silk colors, with the coat of arms of the United States most ingeniously represented thereon, which was generously contributed upon the occasion by the ladies of the town. At nine o'clock in the forenoon, the inhabitants met in the Brick Meeting-House for divine service, where were convened a very crowded assembly. The service was opened with an anthem, then a very pertinent prayer, together with thanksgiving, was made by Rev. Dr. Stiles, President of Yale College; after was sung some lines purposely composed for the occasion, by the singers of all the congregations in consort. Then followed a very ingenious oration, spoken by Mr. Elizur Goodrich, one of the tutors of the college, after which a very liberal collection was made for the poor of the town, to elevate their hearts for rejoicing. The service concluded with an anthem.

A number of respectable gentlemen of the town dined together at the coffee-house. After dinner, several patriotic toasts were drank.

At three o'clock were discharged thirteen cannon; at four, twenty-one ditto; at five, seven ditto; at six, thirteen ditto; at seven were displayed the fireworks, with rockets, serpents, etc.; at nine o'clock a bonfire on the green concluded the diversions of the day. The whole affair was conducted with a decorum and decency uncommon for such occasions, without any unfortunate accident. A most pacific disposition and heartfelt joy was universally conspicuous, and most emphatically expressed by the features of every countenance.



## CHAPTER IV.

## NEW HAVEN DURING THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

ON the 7th of November, 1860, it was known that Abraham Lincoln had been elected President of the United States. This election was a triumph of the policy of the party which aimed to restrict slavery to the territory in which it already existed. It extinguished in the breasts of those who loved the institution of slavery, all hope of extending it into the virgin soil of the public domain by constitutional measures. Their only remaining hope now lying in illegal and revolutionary expedients, they determined to make war upon the National Government, to prevent, if possible, the inauguration of the President-elect, and to use the months that intervened before his accession to authority, in possessing themselves of the national purse and the national sword. By the aid of traitors in high places, they seized upon forts and arsenals within the States which afterward seceded, having first filled them with arms and ammunition; they scattered the army by sending the soldiers who had garrisoned the fortresses of the South to the forts on the remotest frontier of the West; they dispatched the vessels of the navy to the remotest seas; they emptied the treasury of the public money. By the aid of patriots as watchful to preserve the national life as the traitors were to destroy it, Lincoln escaped the plot for assassinating him on the way to the seat of Government, and was inaugurated on the 4th of March, 1861. On Friday, the 12th of April, the War of the Rebellion began by the bombardment of Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston. Major Robert Anderson, a faithful and loyal officer of the United States Army, having refused to surrender the fortress to the rebels, they commenced to fire upon it at half-past four o'clock on the morning of that memorable day. On Sunday the fort was evacuated, and on Monday, President Lincoln, recognizing the fact that hostilities had begun, issued a call, for three months' service of 75,000 volunteers, and summoned an extra session of Congress to meet on the 4th of July. Saturday, Sunday, and Monday were days of intense excitement in New Haven. The strife of parties had been running high for months. Many citizens of New Haven had blamed the Republican party for exasperating the South by the election of Lincoln, and their sympathies had been with the secessionists more than with the men who had just come into power at Washington. But the bombardment of Sumter excited the indignation of this class of men, so that, with few exceptions, they immediately espoused the side of the Union against those who had fired upon the flag of the nation. Whatever fears had been previously entertained; whatever doubts disturbed the minds of thoughtful men in regard to the fidelity of Northern Democrats to the Union—it was immediately apparent that they were going to bury the issues of the past

and join with those who had elected Lincoln, in maintaining the Constitution and the Union. On Tuesday, the 16th, came the proclamation of the Governor of the State, calling for one regiment of volunteers for immediate service, and immediately enlistments began. On Wednesday, the 17th, about 1,200 of the Massachusetts quota of troops passed through New Haven, and were received at the depot, between Chapel and Wooster streets, by a great crowd, and saluted with cheers and music. On Thursday, the 18th, a second regiment was called for, and New Haven designated as its rendezvous. On Friday, a Home Guard of several hundred men—many of them too old to go to the war—was organized to preserve the peace of the city and prevent insurrection. Sunday was a day of as much excitement as the preceding Sabbath had been, but much less quiet. Another detachment of Massachusetts troops passed through the city in the course of the day. On Monday a large temporary building on Olive street, fronting Court street, built for the Presidential campaign, and named "National Hall," was hired for one year for the use of the Home Guard and other military uses, and here the Guard were drilled on successive evenings. Here also squads of men, who had enlisted in country towns, were quartered for several days, till regimental quarters were provided. Other squads found shelter at the State House. As soon as tents could be obtained the regiment was full, and went into camp on Monday, April 22d, near the hospital, in a field which is now covered with dwellings and gardens. So great was the zeal for enlistment, that within two days after the First Regiment was mustered in, several companies of the Second had arrived in New Haven, and all of its ten companies were making daily progress in filling their ranks. The companies, as they successively arrived, were provided with temporary shelter.

On Monday evening, the 22d of April, a crowded and spirited meeting was held in Music Hall to give voice to the popular feeling. The *New Haven Daily Register* of the next day reports it with the heading:

"GLORIOUS MEETING IN MUSIC HALL.

NEW HAVEN, UNION ALL OVER."

Mayor Welch presided, and men of all parties participated. Addresses were made by Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon, Rev. Dr. Cleaveland, James F. Babcock, James Gallagher, Thomas H. Bond, W. S. Charnley, Thomas Lawton, Charles Ives, C. S. Bushnell, Ira Merwin and Rev. W. T. Eustis; and every patriotic sentiment was cheered to the echo. Resolutions were passed recommending the Common Council to appropriate ten thousand dollars for the families of volunteers. The city

authorities conformed to the recommendation, but doubled the amount. On Tuesday, the 23d, the ladies of the city met in large numbers at the shirt factory of Winchester & Davies, in Court street, to make garments and bedding for the soldiers. At the North Church, at Dr. Cleaveland's Church, and at the rooms of Mr. Shaver, a teacher of drawing, there were also parties of ladies making shirts, bandages and lint. A day or two afterward the Veteran Grays organized themselves as a home guard. Such was the record of New Haven during the last half of the memorable month in which the War of the Rebellion commenced.

Early in May a third regiment was called for, and immediately began to fill up. The greatest enthusiasm prevailed among the young men; and fathers and mothers willingly permitted their sons to enlist for the preservation of the national life.

On Thursday, May 9th, the First Regiment left New Haven for the theatre of war. At 3 o'clock P. M., they were reviewed at the camp near the hospital by Governor Buckingham and staff, and immediately commenced their march, through Davenport avenue, Broad, College, Chapel, Union, and Water streets, to the steamer Bienville, on which they were to sail without knowing whither. The next day, Friday, May 10th, the Second Regiment, under Colonel Alfred H. Terry, left its camp in Brewster Park, now Hamilton Park, about 6 o'clock P. M., and marched down Whalley avenue, Broadway, and Elm street to the Green, where at 7 o'clock a set of regimental colors was presented and received. Prayer having been offered by the venerable Dr. Leonard Bacon, the march was resumed, and the soldiers, accompanied and followed by an immense crowd of sympathizing friends, proceeded through Chapel and State streets, to the Steamer Cahawba, lying at Long wharf. The steamer, casting off its hawser about half-past eleven o'clock, moved away amid the cheers of the multitude. The patriotic enthusiasm of New Haven on that day was not greater than when the First Regiment departed, but there was a deeper and more tender personal interest in the Second, for the reason that so many of its officers and privates were citizens of New Haven. Two companies were entirely made up from the city in which the regiment had been organized, and one of them was the historic "New Haven Grays." The Colonel, Alfred H. Terry, though born in Hartford, had been brought up in New Haven, and three other New Haven men were on his staff.

On the 20th of May the Third Regiment, which had rendezvoused at Hartford, passed through New Haven. Arriving by train, they left the cars at Grand street, and marched to Long wharf, escorted by the Governor's Horse Guard, under command of Major Ingersoll, the Governor's Foot Guard, under Major Norton, and a company from General Russell's School. This was the last of the regiments enlisted for three months of service. Orders came about the time that the Third Regiment passed through New Haven that a fourth regiment should be raised, and that the enlistment should be for three years.

New Haven's first martyr to the war was Theodore Winthrop, who was killed at the battle of Great Bethel, Va., June 10th, 1861. He was born in New Haven, September 22, 1828; graduated at Yale College in 1848; and for the sake of his health visited soon after his graduation, England, Scotland, France, Germany, Italy and Greece. Returning to New York, he became tutor to Mr. W. H. Aspinwall's son, and afterward accompanied his pupil to Europe. On his return he entered the counting-house of Mr. Aspinwall in New York. He resided about two years in Panama, in the employ of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company; visited California, Oregon, and Vancouver's Island; resumed his situation in the counting-house for a short time; and then joined the unfortunate expedition of Lieutenant Strain, to explore the Isthmus of Darien. In 1854 he came home with shattered health, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in St. Louis; but the climate proving uncongenial, he soon returned to New York. When President Lincoln's proclamation calling out the militia was issued, after the fall of Fort Sumter, he joined the famous Seventh Regiment of New York, and went with it to Washington. Before the expiration of its term of service, he became military secretary to General Butler, at Fortress Monroe, with the rank of Major. He volunteered to accompany the expedition to Great Bethel, and when leading a charge upon the enemy's redoubt, leaped upon a log, shouting, "Come on, boys, one charge and the day is ours." A North Carolina drummer, seeing so fair a mark, borrowed a gun, took deliberate aim and buried a bullet in his bosom. He fell dead, "nearer to the enemy's works than any other man." His body was brought to New Haven and buried in the Grove street Cemetery.

Winthrop had fine literary taste, and would, doubtless, if his life had continued, have distinguished himself in literature. He was the writer of an article which appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* of the same month in which he was killed, describing the march of the New York Seventh Regiment from Annapolis to Washington; and he left in manuscript three novels, "Cecil Dreeme," "John Brent," and "Edwin Brothertoft," which, since his death, have been given to the public.

The first regiment of volunteers for three months completed the quota of Connecticut; but three regiments were filled and accepted, and still there were twenty-four companies in different parts of the State and in different degrees of progress toward fullness. The second and third regiments having been accepted by President Lincoln, on condition that Connecticut should send two regiments of men enlisted for three years, and Governor Buckingham having agreed to the condition, well knowing that they would be needed, a call was issued on the 11th of May for the enlistment of men for three years, and in sufficient numbers to constitute two regiments. At the same time the men enlisted for three months were discharged. Most of them immediately gave their names to be enrolled for three years, and were in haste to go to



the front lest, as they said, the regiments already in the field should inconsiderately finish the war without waiting for reinforcements.

The General Assembly of Connecticut having adjourned *sine die* on the 3d of July, Governor Buckingham spent the Fourth at New Haven. In the forenoon there was a review of the volunteer and militia companies; in the afternoon a mass meeting to listen to addresses and the singing of the Children's Brigade.

Some weeks before, Mr. Benjamin Jepson, teacher of music in the public schools, had issued a circular, in which he urged that all children should be imbued with ineradicable love of country by early instruction in our national songs, and invited the children to assemble and rehearse a programme for the Fourth of July. In response to this call, a thousand children had assembled from time to time for practice. At two o'clock on the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, the Children's Brigade assembled at the National Hall in Olive street, and, forming in procession, marched through some of the principal streets to the State House. The line included in the boys' division a representation of the Boston Tea-party in the costume of Indians, the Washington Zouaves, the Wide-awake Fire Engine Company, with a miniature engine, the Marine Guard, and the Infant Rifles; and in the division of the girls, the Daughters of Columbia, the Goddess of Liberty in a floral car, Young America with Continental Guard, Brother Jonathan in full costume, and the Union of the States, represented by thirty-four young ladies. The costumes of the children accorded with the parts assigned them; each carried a flag, and the entire procession was interspersed with banners and various appropriate devices. Arriving at the State House, the children were seated on the steps ascending to the north portico, and thus presented a beautiful tableau to the vast audience of from ten to twenty thousand, who stood below to listen to their songs.

The time of the three-months' men expired in July, and the First and Second regiments were mustered out at New Haven. The First arrived on the 28th of July, and the Second on the 5th of August. As the people had assembled to see them depart, so they now came in equal numbers to welcome their return. The volunteers for three months, almost unanimously re-enlisted for three years. More than five hundred men of these three regiments were afterward commissioned officers. They arrived home just in time to re-enlist and make themselves useful in drilling recruits; for on the 15th of August Governor Buckingham called for four more regiments, to be numbered in the order in which they were mustered in. The Sixth to be commanded by Colonel Chatfield, recently Colonel of the First, and the Seventh, under Colonel Terry, formerly of the Second, were to rendezvous at New Haven. The camp was located on Oyster Point, and there squads and half-formed companies from different parts of the State were received. Many who had been in the three-months' service joined these regiments. The veterans put their awkward comrades

rigidly through the manual, exercising them in company and battalion drill, morning, afternoon, and evening. The Sixth left New Haven on the 17th of September for Washington, and the Seventh followed on the 18th. From Washington they were despatched to the coast of South Carolina.

The Eighth did not pass through New Haven, but left Hartford on a steamboat.

The Ninth, recruited at Camp English, New Haven, was composed of men of Irish birth or parentage. Its commanding officer was Colonel Thomas W. Cahill, a much-respected citizen of New Haven, long connected with our State militia as Captain of the Emmet Guards. The recruits for this regiment came chiefly from the cities and large towns in the lower counties of the State, New Haven contributing about 250 men.

When Governor Buckingham issued orders in September, 1861, for the formation of the Tenth, he reached the limit set by the General Assembly in its May session. He therefore convened the assembly in a special session. In that session a law was passed, authorizing the Governor to enlist, organize and equip, according to his discretion, an unlimited number of volunteers, and directing the Treasurer to provide two million dollars in addition to the two millions already appropriated.

In accordance with this action of the General Assembly, the Eleventh, the Twelfth and the Thirteenth were organized in the autumn of 1861, and the Thirteenth spent the winter in barracks in the carriage factory of Durham & Booth, at the corner of Chapel and Hamilton streets. Their quarters being in the city, they were constantly visited by patriotic men and women, who brought the soldiers not only sympathy and moral support, but many physical comforts and luxuries. Prayer-meetings were numerous attended in the chapel by citizens as well as soldiers; quartets came and sang, and orators discoursed in the hearing of the soldiers. There was more sickness, however, within those brick walls than in the tented field of the Twelfth at Hartford.

Colonel Birge, who commanded the Thirteenth, was a strict disciplinarian. He enjoined neatness, cleanliness, and military bearing. Every belt and every shoe must be polished; every gun-barrel and bayonet must shine like a mirror; every hand must wear a glove of spotless white; every form must be erect. By some the Thirteenth was called "a dandy regiment," and it was thought that the men would never be willing to spoil their clothes in a fight. A year or two afterward, at the close of a hot battle, Colonel Birge being reminded of this prediction, replied: "I notice that they did not run away like some dirty regiments." Life at the barracks ended March 17th, when the regiment embarked on the Granite State for New York, thence to be conveyed by ship to the mouth of the Mississippi.

About the time when the Thirteenth began to appeal to the people of New Haven, by its presence in the midst of them, for personal attention, came also a circular from the National Sanitary Commission, which called for much labor, especially of



women. In the fitting out of the first three regiments, individuals, and especially women, had rendered much aid. The State being unprepared for war, everything for the outfit of soldiers was wanting, and was needed immediately. The ladies of New Haven, as has been already said, met and prepared bedding and clothing for the recruits who came to New Haven in April and May. The Fourth and Fifth Regiments needed less of this aid from private persons, because the State had taken care that the soldiers should be supplied through commissary officers, with clothing and other comforts, such as the earlier recruits had received from the bounty of patriotic individuals. Friends of the three-months' volunteers, however, continued to send to them boxes of comforts and luxuries as long as they were away from home. The Sanitary Commission had been organized at Washington in June, but the responses to its calls were not very liberal till autumn. The need of such an organization became so apparent, that, in October, arrangements were made for forwarding contributions of every kind suitable for hospital use as fast as they might be brought in. At a meeting for making such arrangements, A. C. Twining, Alfred Walker, Charles Carlisle, S. D. Pardee, Thomas R. Trowbridge, and Moses C. White were appointed a committee to aid in furnishing supplies for sick and wounded soldiers. Other members of the committee aided, but Mr. Walker was foremost in the work of this committee. On the 10th of October, he gave public notice that he would receive, pack and forward whatever the people saw fit to contribute for the Sanitary Commission. That he did not expect a large business, either in receiving cash or forwarding goods, is evident from the fact that he began to keep his account on the last leaves of an old ledger, devoting the last two pages to the cash account, and the preceding four to a record of articles received and forwarded. On the 19th he sent the first box; by November 6th he had filled the four pages, ending with box 287. Seeing such an unexpected increase of business, he secured free transportation by steamboat to New York, and thence with Government freight to Baltimore and Washington. The records and accounts were kept gratuitously by himself and those in his employ. The packing was done gratuitously by volunteers, who were for the most part of the sex that cannot fight. By such means the entire cash expenditure for a year was only \$1,242.01, which included boxes and freight. The cash brought in with other articles amounted to \$1,232.03. The record for the first year shows that Mr. Walker had forwarded 371 boxes and barrels to the Sanitary Commission and 44 boxes to Connecticut regiments. The value of the whole was, at a moderate estimate, more than \$25,000.

At the commencement of his second year's work, the ladies of New Haven came to his aid, organizing the New Haven Soldiers' Aid Society, to act mainly in co-operation with the United States Sanitary Commission, but with a special eye to the requirements of Connecticut regiments. The Society was permitted to occupy rooms in the State House,

and here the ladies were constantly employed for three years. Here cloth was cut and delivered to friends from towns in the interior to be made up; here garments were received when made, and packed to be sent to hospitals for distribution to the sick and wounded. The New Haven Society was, soon after its formation, authorized to act for the whole State in behalf of the U. S. Sanitary Commission, and one hundred and twenty towns, through their local associations, became its tributaries. These auxiliaries greatly swelled the list of consignments to Washington.

The officers of the New Haven Society were: *First Directress*, Mrs. A. N. Skinner; *Second Directress*, Miss M. T. Twining; *Third Directress*, Mrs. W. A. Norton; *Managers*, Mrs. William Bacon, Mrs. E. Barrett, Mrs. Bassett, Miss E. Bradley, Miss C. L. Brown, Mrs. L. Candee, Mrs. C. Candee, Mrs. R. Chapman, Miss R. Chapman, Miss C. Collins, Miss Dickerman, Mrs. H. DuBois, Mrs. J. W. Fitch, Miss J. Gibbs, Mrs. J. Goodnough, Mrs. E. S. Greeley, Miss M. Hillhouse, Miss I. Hillhouse, Miss S. B. Harrison, Mrs. C. A. Ingersoll, Mrs. B. Jepson, Miss A. Larned, Mrs. H. Mansfield, Mrs. H. Plumb, Mrs. D. C. Pratt, Miss P. Peck, Mrs. W. H. Russell, Mrs. G. B. Rich, Mrs. J. A. Root, Miss E. Sherman, Mrs. J. Sheldon, Miss M. Storer, Miss A. Thacher, Mrs. A. Treat, Mrs. C. R. Waterhouse, Mrs. William Winchester, Miss D. Woolsey; *Corresponding Secretaries*, Mrs. B. S. Roberts, Miss J. W. Skinner; *Recording Secretary*, Mrs. H. T. Blake; *Treasurer*, Mrs. Emily M. Fitch; *Advisory Committee*, Messrs. Alexander C. Twining, Charles Carlisle, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Alfred Walker, Stephen D. Pardee, and Dr. Moses C. White.

This society received and disbursed in cash between November 1, 1862, and November 18, 1865, the sum of \$27,304.96, of which amount the ladies earned by a Sanitary Fair, in 1862, \$2,912.26. The balance came from various towns and individuals, but New Haven was not behind any town in the State in the generous competition.

The records of the society, and the letters which it received from the U. S. Sanitary Commission and other consignees, are deposited with the New Haven Colony Historical Society. With them are the records which Mr. Walker kept from October, 1861, to November, 1865, of which the following is a summary:

|                                                                                |       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Number of cases sent to the U. S. Sanitary Commission since October, 1861..... | 1,292 |
| Number of cases sent to Connecticut regiments and hospitals.....               | 120   |
| Total.....                                                                     | 1,412 |

The cases forwarded by Mr. Walker contained, of course, contributions from all parts of the State; but the ladies of New Haven not only gave their time and labor at the rooms of the society in the State House, but were zealous contributors and collectors.

The following table exhibits the contents of the 1,412 cases forwarded from New Haven to the U. S. Sanitary Commission and to Connecticut regi-

ments and to hospitals, from October 1, 1861, to November 1, 1865:

| DENOMINATION.                               | QUANTITY.     |
|---------------------------------------------|---------------|
| Dried apples .....                          | 36 barrels.   |
| Other dried fruit (4 barrels) .....         | 323 pounds.   |
| Blackberry and other cordials .....         | 251 gallons.  |
| Wine and spirits .....                      | 346 "         |
| Bay rum and cologne .....                   | 188 bottles.  |
| Jellies and jams (160 pounds) .....         | 1,686 jars.   |
| Farinaceous food .....                      | 1,346 pounds. |
| Crackers .....                              | 8 barrels.    |
| Tea and coffee .....                        | 148 pounds.   |
| Broma, cocoa, etc. ....                     | 260 "         |
| Sugar .....                                 | 266 "         |
| Spices .....                                | 251 "         |
| Fresh fruits .....                          | 8 barrels.    |
| Tomatoes and fruits in cans .....           | 141 cans.     |
| Pickles .....                               | 960 gallons.  |
| Lemons .....                                | 17 boxes.     |
| Condensed milk .....                        | 290 cans.     |
| Catsup .....                                | 22½ gallons.  |
| Tamarinds .....                             | 4 tubs.       |
| Ginger .....                                | 6 jars.       |
| Cider .....                                 | 6 barrels.    |
| Vinegar .....                               | 6 "           |
| Cheeses .....                               | 16.           |
| Onions .....                                | 810 bunches.  |
| Beets .....                                 | 880.          |
| Squashes .....                              | 150.          |
| Vegetables .....                            | 453 barrels.  |
| Groceries in packages .....                 | 556 packages. |
| Miscellanies .....                          | 470 cases.    |
| Shirts—Flannel, 5,291; Cotton, 4,723 .....  | 10,014.       |
| Drawers—Flannel, 4,207; Cotton, 1,765 ..... | 5,972.        |
| Dressing-gowns .....                        | 1,122.        |
| Handkerchiefs and napkins .....             | 15,098.       |
| Socks .....                                 | 10,755 pairs. |
| Mittens .....                               | 1,412 "       |
| Slippers .....                              | 682 "         |
| Towels .....                                | 9,291.        |
| Sheets .....                                | 6,360.        |
| Pillow-cases .....                          | 4,449.        |
| Quilts .....                                | 2,400.        |
| Blankets .....                              | 787.          |
| Pillows .....                               | 3,333.        |
| Pads and cushions .....                     | 2,750.        |
| Bed and pillow-sacks .....                  | 203.          |
| Neckties .....                              | 300.          |
| Fans .....                                  | 250.          |
| Second-hand garments .....                  | 261.          |
| Arm-slings .....                            | 261.          |
| Abdominal supporters .....                  | 219.          |
| Needle-books and comfort-bags .....         | 700.          |
| Bandages .....                              | 31 barrels.   |
| Rags .....                                  | 53 "          |
| Lint .....                                  | 5 "           |
| Crutches .....                              | 36 pairs.     |
| Mosquito netting .....                      | 173 yards.    |
| Books .....                                 | 2,156.        |
| Magazines .....                             | 3,300.        |
| Miscellaneous articles .....                | 1,639.        |
| Cases (contents unknown) .....              | 54.           |

On Thanksgiving Day, 1864, final victory being within the field of vision, the U. S. Sanitary Commission sent to the soldiers in the field a dinner, consisting, among other things, of six hundred tons of turkeys, numbering about 200,000. Connecticut furnished her full share of these; but it having been ascertained that the First Connecticut Cavalry was beyond the reach of those who carried the Thanksgiving dinner, the New Haven Soldiers' Aid Society sent them a dinner for New Year's Day. It was thus acknowledged by their Chaplain:

CAMP OF FIRST CONNECTICUT CAVALRY,  
NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,

January 3, 1865.

MRS. B. S. ROBERTS, *Soldiers' Aid Society, New Haven.*

MADAM,—You will be glad to know that the many good things contributed by our friends in New Haven reached here safely, and were a very considerable contribution to the grand *dinner* which our regiment enjoyed yesterday afternoon. Everything came in good condition—thanks be to excellent cooking and excellent packing. Our tables spread upon the snow, were covered with seventy-eight turkeys, one hundred and twenty-five chickens and with any quantity of mince pies, cakes, cheese, apples, pickles, preserves, etc.—an ample supply, not only for the immediate occasion, but for one or two meals to-day. If you could have heard the "Three cheers for the friends at home," and the many expressions of delight at the practical assurances afforded that, in all the holiday enjoyment, the soldier was not forgotten, you would have been fully repaid for the trouble which our enjoyment has cost you. With the help of your contribution of gloves and mittens, I was enabled to present to the regiment about 350 pairs—a very acceptable New Year's gift to men who had for two cold months done, barehanded, the hardest of cavalry work. \* \* \*

Be good enough to accept our hearty acknowledgment to yourself and the ladies of your association, believing me, in behalf of the command,

Very respectfully and gratefully,

THEODORE J. HOLMES,  
*Chaplain First Connecticut Cavalry.*

The Chaplain's Aid Commission was organized not long after the New Haven Soldiers' Aid Society. Mr. Alfred Walker, who had for a year been very active in forwarding cases to the Sanitary Commission, learning that his son, the Rev. Edward A. Walker, the Chaplain of the Fourth Regiment, which had been transformed from the Fourth Infantry to the First Heavy Artillery, desired a large tent for a chapel and reading-room, collected two hundred and twenty-five dollars and purchased the tent. After it had been exhibited for a day or two on the Green, it was forwarded to the regiment in Maryland, where it was set up, much to the satisfaction not only of the Chaplain, but of the officers and privates generally. The Chaplain soon after wrote:

The Temple of Nature, sufficient in summer, is too chilly in December; and of late it has been too leaky overhead and too wet under foot to be very inviting; and the number of worshipers has been sadly out of proportion to the accommodation. Now we have a church and Divine Service and something more like a Sabbath. We have our prayer-meetings and Bible-class, our lectures, temperance-meetings and musical society. We have also a melodeon; for when the men heard that the tent was coming, they started at once a subscription, declaring that they would now have service in style.

This canvas chapel and reading-room being found so useful, an association was formed of men from all parts of the State to supply Connecticut regiments with chapel-tents, books, magazines and newspapers, and generally to aid chaplains in promoting the moral and spiritual welfare of the soldiers. It was called the Chaplains' Aid Commission. Its officers were: *President*, Governor William A. Buckingham; *Vice-President*, Lieutenant-Governor Benjamin Douglass; *Corresponding Secretaries*, Rev. L. W. Bacon, Rev. A. R. Thompson; *Recording Secretary*, Francis Wayland; *Treasurer*, Stephen D. Pardee. The members of the commission, in addition to those in office, were: President Theodore D. Woolsey, Right Rev. John Williams,



Rev. Robert Turnbull, Rev. Leonard Bacon, Rev. G. W. Woodruff, Rev. P. S. Evans, H. M. Welch, H. B. Harrison, William H. Russell, William B. Johnson, Edward W. Hatch, Richard D. Hubbard, Henry T. Blake, F. J. Kingsbury.

The people responded to the call of the commission with great liberality. Money sufficient to purchase tents for the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, and Thirteenth Regiments was soon collected. Each of the ten regiments in the field was also furnished with a library of from seventy-five to one hundred and twenty-five bound volumes. Mr. Wayland who, his brother being Chaplain of the Seventh, had special facilities for informing himself concerning the value of the aid thus rendered to the chaplains, cheerfully gave not only much time, but the use of his law office to the commission. For each of the libraries he provided a strong portable case, so constructed that by turning the key it was prepared for transportation and as easily prepared for use on its arrival at a new camp. By July, 1, 284 bound volumes and 5,448 magazines had been sent, and an uncounted number of illustrated and religious newspapers. The books sent were of high character and great variety. Many of them were purchased expressly for the purpose by the Secretary, and others were choice volumes culled from their private libraries by friends of the soldiers. The tents and libraries were received with delight by officers and privates. Chaplain Hall, of the Tenth, wrote :

It is the most convenient thing imaginable. I have constructed a long writing-desk, on which I place all the papers which you so kindly furnish me ; at the end of the desk is my library of books. You will always find from ten to fifty men in the tent, reading or writing. The library is just the thing needed. The books are well assorted and entertaining.

The chapel-tents, however, were found to be so liable to seizure for military uses, that only those regiments which have been mentioned were supplied with them, and most of these were either left behind for want of transportation, or converted into hospitals. After about a year of active service, the Chaplains' Aid Commission rested for a time from its labor, till the Connecticut branch of the United States Christian Commission was organized in 1864. The officers of this branch were, with a few changes, the same as the officers of the Chaplains' Aid Commission. The work also was similar in some respects, but included the sending of voluntary Christian workers to the camps and hospitals.

The winter of 1861-62 saw a revolution in the construction of naval vessels. The old dynasty of wooden ships of war passed away, and the new era of iron came in. The Navy Department had determined to build an iron-clad as an experiment, and the contract had been taken by Mr. Cornelius S. Bushnell, an enterprising citizen of New Haven. To assure himself of the stability and buoyancy of the vessel under the stipulated coat of iron, he consulted with Captain John Ericsson, of New York, who showed him the plan of a vessel which was not merely iron-clad, but wholly of iron. Want of money had prevented Ericsson from constructing

a vessel according to his plan, but he believed that the vessel, if constructed, would be a success. Mr. Bushnell became a convert to Ericsson's opinion, and offered to risk his entire fortune in the experiment. A contract between the two was written and signed, and the work of construction commenced immediately. In just one hundred days the monitor was launched and immediately proceeded to Fortress Monroe, just in time to sink the Merrimac, and demonstrate the future worthlessness of "wooden walls." Mr. Bushnell had been much respected in New Haven, but by this achievement he became the hero of the day.

#### CORNELIUS SCRANTON BUSHNELL

was born in Madison, New Haven County, Conn., July 18, 1828. His father, Nathan Bushnell, and his mother, Chloe Scranton, were each descended in direct line from Francis Bushnell and John Scranton, who emigrated from England to the New Haven Colony in 1638, in the company which purchased the Guilford plantation from the Indians, and erected the stone house which may still be seen in good condition just north of the Guilford depot. The boyhood of Mr. Bushnell was spent in the retirement of his native town. Opportunities were few, but work was plenty on the farm and in his father's quarry. In winter he attended the village school, making the best use he could of the meager facilities it afforded. At the age of fifteen his life-work began. Starting out on a coasting vessel, he became, in less than a year, master of a sixty-ton schooner, and, by great effort and economy, succeeded in saving during the next five years the sum of \$2,700. This he invested in a house in New Haven, which henceforth became his home. The day after he became of age he was married to Emily Fowler Clarke. The result of the marriage was the birth of nine sons and one daughter, viz.: Sereno Scranton, Samuel Clarke, Charlotte Beecher, Cornelius Judson, Nathan, Henry Northrop, Ericsson Foote, Winthrop Grant, Edward William, Levi Ives.

Soon after his marriage he entered into partnership with his brother, Nathan Townsend Bushnell, in the wholesale and retail grocery business, establishing what has been, and still is, the largest business of its kind in the State. Early in 1858 he had become interested in the New Haven and New London Railroad, which was greatly embarrassed for want of funds. It had become evident that the running of trains must be abandoned unless a larger earning capacity could be secured; which could only be obtained by extending the road to Stonington. Mr. Bushnell was chosen president, and pushed the new enterprise with such vigor (obtaining assistance on his own notes indorsed by friends, and by securing a contract with Daniel Drew, of the Stonington steamboat line, to advance his notes for \$15,000, as rent of the steamboat dock at Groton) that through trains began to run from Boston to New York in 1860. Great difficulty was experienced, however, by the refusal of the New York road to sell through tick-





Eng'g. & Arch. Koevoets N.Y.



C. S. Burkhell



ets, or check baggage, owing to a contract then in force with the Hartford road. Mr. Bushnell accordingly had recourse to the Legislature, then in session at Hartford, and by the help of Charles R. Ingersoll, representative from New Haven, and afterward Governor of the State, secured the passage of a bill compelling the New York and New Haven Railroad to afford the Shore Line Railroad equal facilities with those granted to any other line. The bill was stoutly opposed by the powerful railroad corporation, which was managed then in Hartford, and not obeyed until the Supreme Court of the State issued a mandatory order after wearisome litigation. Mr. Bushnell's next effort was to obtain recognition of the U. S. Postal Department, and secure through mails over the Shore Line Road, but a long and exciting struggle was necessary before the result was gained. Meanwhile the war had begun, and Mr. Bushnell turned his attention to ship-building, employing the services of Samuel H. Pook, one of the most experienced and scientific naval constructors in the United States, who (after the completion of the steamship *Stars and Stripes*) had matured plans for the iron-plated steamship *Galena*. At the request of Hon. Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Bushnell, greatly aided by Hon. James E. English, Member of Congress from New Haven, had already secured the passage of a bill authorizing the Secretary of the Navy to appoint three naval experts to examine all plans for iron vessels, and adopt whatever might be approved. Under this bill a contract was entered into for the construction of the *Galena*. But many naval officers, doubting the ability of the vessel to carry the amount of armor proposed, the plans were submitted to Captain John Ericsson, of New York, who pronounced them satisfactory, saying that the vessel would easily perform the work that was expected of her. It was at this interview, however, that the plan of the *Monitor* was first brought to light. Mr. Bushnell having gained the information he desired concerning the *Galena*, was about to retire, when Captain Ericsson asked him if he would like to see a battery which would be absolutely impregnable to the heaviest shot or shell, and then placed before him the model of the *Monitor*, which he had invented many years before, but which, owing to the strained relations existing between him and the Navy Department, he had never presented to the United States Government.

Overjoyed at the discovery of the *Monitor*, and receiving *carte blanche* to do with the invention as he thought best, Mr. Bushnell at once called upon Secretary Welles and laid the plans before him, announcing that now the country was safe. He next associated with himself Messrs. Griswold and Winslow, of Troy, N. Y., as partners in the enterprise, offering each of them a quarter interest in the undertaking, retaining a quarter each for Captain Ericsson and himself, and then, with his associates, submitted the plans to the Naval Board. President Lincoln was greatly pleased with the plan, as were two members of the Board, Admirals Smith and Paulding. But Captain Davis declared that he would never sign a report recommending

its adoption. Matters thus had come to a standstill, and would have so remained indefinitely, had not Mr. Bushnell succeeded, by a pardonable subterfuge, in getting Captain Ericsson to come to Washington and plead the case before the assembled Board, which resulted in the adoption of the *Monitor*, though under such conditions as to make her construction the result of the ardent patriotism of her builders; who were under obligation to refund the money advanced by Government on account, in case the vessel should not prove a success on her trial trip. It should be borne in mind, therefore, that the *Monitor* was the property of the gentlemen above named when she went into action at Hampton Roads, and by defeating the *Merrimac*, saved Washington and the Union. Meanwhile other enterprises were on foot. A ship-yard was established at Fairhaven, Conn., from which Mr. Bushnell turned out more steamships for the Government than were furnished by any other builder in the country. In connection with Captain Ericsson and associates, eight monitor batteries, much improved on the original, were constructed, among them the *Puritan* and *Dictator*, either of which could have contended successfully with the navy of any nation in the world.

His relations with the Government necessitated his frequent presence in Washington, and brought him into contact with many public men. One of them, Senator Dixon of Hartford, placed Mr. Bushnell's name in the original Pacific Railroad bill as one of the corporators, and from that time forward this enterprise commanded his closest attention. He attended the meeting for organization at Chicago in 1863, and was appointed on the committee to procure subscriptions to the stock; two millions being required and twenty per cent. paid in, before the company could begin business. Of this two millions Mr. Bushnell secured more than three-quarters, and was himself the largest subscriber to the original stock. He was also largely instrumental in securing the amendment of 1864, without which it would have been impossible to finish the road. He was also the only corporator who remained from first to last in connection with the enterprise; leaving the Company only after it had become a great success, and, unfortunately for himself, embarking in the construction of what is now the Atlantic end of the Southern Pacific Railroad. Owing to the great financial depression of 1873, and the repudiation of Louisiana, the Company, from which Mr. Bushnell was to have received millions of dollars on contract, failed, and so embarrassed him that he was compelled to suspend, losing thus the large fortune which he had spent twenty years in accumulating. Overwork and anxiety prostrated him, and for some years his health was far from good. During 1864 he purchased an extensive iron property, called Iron Ridge, in Wisconsin, and erected a blast furnace, using charcoal as fuel, making pig iron at a lower price per ton than at any other furnace in the country. This property he sold to Byron Kilbourn's Rolling Mill Company for a large profit on the original cost. He also, with



associates, purchased a large lead and silver mine in Utah, which was afterwards sold to English capitalists for over \$300,000 profit. In 1871-72 he erected the Masonic Temple in New Haven, at a cost of more than \$200,000; at the present time not worth half the cost, owing to the removal of the railroad depot. In 1865-70 he built the horse railroad over the Cincinnati and Covington, Ky., great wire bridge, extending for several miles into the latter city. On January 10, 1869, Mr. Bushnell's wife died at New Haven, and was universally mourned.

On the 15th of March, 1870, Mr. Bushnell was married to Mrs. Caroline M. Hughston, widow of Hon. J. A. Hughston, of New York, by whom she had had three children, one son and two daughters. One of these daughters, Annie, has since died; the other has been married to Mr. Bushnell's third son, Cornelius Judson.

On the 9th of June, 1862, the General Hospital of Connecticut at New Haven was, by special arrangement with the War Department, opened for the reception of sick and wounded soldiers. The patients were, like other patients, under the care of the Hospital Society until April 7, 1863, at which time the care of the sick and wounded soldiers was transferred to the War Department. The building was vacated by the Hospital Society and leased to the Government, and thus became an army hospital, under the name of "The Knight Hospital." The name honored a beloved physician of New Haven, and the presence of hundreds of sick and wounded heroes in the city excited sympathy and desire to help in every humane and patriotic heart. Every day the hospital was visited by ladies, who wrote letters, assisted the surgeons in dressing wounds, and in many ways made themselves useful. The clergymen of the city were in turn present every day, to celebrate Divine Service for the benefit of those who were well enough to attend, and to administer the consolations of religion at the bedside of those who sent for them. These visitors brought daily gifts of fruit and flowers. The accommodations of the hospital were supplemented with temporary barracks and tents, so that hundreds could be simultaneously under treatment.

The battle of James Island occurred June 16, 1862. In it fell Captain Edwin S. Hitchcock, who was a private in the New Haven Grays when that company went to the war as part of the Second Regiment. Returning at the end of three months, he was appointed the deputy of the Postmaster in New Haven, but being solicited by Colonel Terry to raise a company for the Seventh, he did so, and received a Captain's commission. Hon. James M. Townsend, a former Captain of the Grays, who had befriended the company in many ways during its three months of service, permitted Captain Hitchcock to organize his company under the name of the "Townsend Rifles," and the popularity of both the patron and the commanding officer accelerated enlistment. The Townsend Rifles were the first company of Union troops that landed on the soil

of South Carolina, in November, 1861. From that time until the following June, Hitchcock participated in the toils and privations of the siege of Charleston. A day or two previous to the battle of James Island, he was sent forward, in command of Companies B and G, to reconnoitre the position of the foe. Preparations were made in accordance with the information thus obtained, and on the morning of the 16th of June an intrenchment of the rebels was assailed, the First Connecticut Battery opening with artillery, and the Seventh charging at double-quick. The official report says: "Captain Edwin S. Hitchcock, of Company G, among the foremost, and enthusiastically cheering on his men, was severely wounded in the thigh. He continued to call out cheerfully, and to fire rifles handed him by his men, until he received a rifle ball straight from the front through his upper lip. Four of his men undertook to carry him to the rear. While they were doing this, two of them—Sergeant W. H. Haynes and Private J. N. Dexter—were wounded by rifle balls, and they were obliged to leave the gallant Captain dying there." He died within the rebel lines, but his conspicuous valor had so stirred the admiration of the foe that they placed his body in a box and buried it with honor. The body was afterward taken home and reburied, with additional honors. A monument was erected to his memory by members of his company, which will be more appropriately described in the chapter on cemeteries.

In August of the same year, the battle of Cedar Mountain saddened every heart in New Haven, for in that fatal engagement she lost two of her noblest sons.

Lieutenant Henry M. Dutton was born at New Haven September 9, 1836. He was a son of the Hon. Henry Dutton, Professor of Law in Yale College, and in previous years Governor of Connecticut. Graduating at Yale College in the class of 1856, he studied law, and when the war burst into flame had acquired a larger practice than usually falls to the lot of lawyers in the first years of their profession. Inducing scores to join him, he left his office in Litchfield, and went to Hartford as a private in the Fifth Regiment. As a reward of success in recruiting, he received a Lieutenant's commission, and his popularity and influence were not less when he was an officer than they had been when he was in the ranks. From August, 1861, to August, 1862, he was on the bank of the Potomac, and learned its fords and ferries for nearly a hundred miles in doing duty as an officer of the picket. Sometimes only four of the twenty Lieutenants of his regiment were on the roll as ready for service, the others being absent or sick; but Dutton was constantly on hand, and found his pleasure in the discharge of duty, even when required to watch every fourth night. At the camp in Hartford and in Maryland, by the camp fire at night and as the regiment halted at noon on the march, Dutton was a favorite with officers and soldiers, on account of the buoyancy of his spirits. None could tell more amusing stories; none could repeat more snatches of poetry; none could better

sing a song; none so good a physician amid discomfort, home-sickness and blues as he. His cheerfulness shortened many a weary mile, and burst forth refreshingly in gleeful laughter and winning story. On Sunday morning, May 25, 1862, the regiment was for the first time exposed to a shower of rebel bullets, and one of Dutton's comrades says:

Well do I recollect amid that wild storm of the rebel charge, when their advance forced itself almost up to our lines, the splendid bearing of Lieut. Dutton as he maintained the line of his company, and with upright form and sword gleaming through the smoke, encouraged his men, until Ewell's whole division fell back repulsed before three scant regiments.

About this time his friends noticed that a change had come over him. He was still as cheerful and occasionally as gay as ever, but he was also at times thoughtful and serious. The same friend who described his bearing at Winchester, says:

From our first crossing into Virginia he had become gradually changed. Books became the companions of his leisure hours, or alone with some esteemed comrade, he gave voice to that thorough religious and heroic spirit that lay beneath the sparkling surface, and told of his glorious aspirations for the future life and his bright hopes for the future of his country. At Front Royal, about the last of June, in company with him I attended the last little prayer meeting which assembled in the regiment previous to his death; and as he did our singing that day, I felt that not the lips only but the heart entered into the spirit of the hymns. Soon after he became for a time a tent-mate of my own, and my interviews with him led me more than ever before to admire in him the man, the hero and the Christian.

The battle of Cedar Mountain was fought August 9th, 1862. Commencing at 5 P. M. it was at first an artillery duel, the two forces being about a mile from each other. Rapidly the enemy multiplied their batteries and concentrated upon the National troops a fire of such intolerable severity that it was determined to silence some of the guns by a charge of infantry. To General Crawford's Brigade, consisting of the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, Tenth Maine, Twenty-eighth New York, and Fifth Connecticut was assigned the duty of capturing an enfilade battery on the right front. It was about six o'clock when the order was given. The troops sprang forward at the double quick into a murderous fire, which came not only from the battery in front, but from the whole line of the enemy. Still they pressed on, leaving in their path a wake of their dead and wounded. With loud cheers they rushed into the woods from which the unseen batteries were belching forth their incessant volleys, when there sprang from the underbrush such an overwhelming force of the rebels, pouring in such a point-blank fire of musketry, that the battery could not be taken. The Fifth Connecticut preserved its ranks till the men reached a small brook that flowed through the field. Here fifty men were struck down in two minutes. Most of the companies lost their leaders and straggled back to the protection of the wood from which they had issued. A large number, borne forward by the impetuosity of the charge, rushed into the midst of the enemy concealed near the battery and were there slain or captured. All the field officers were killed or made prisoners, and all the other officers, except five,

were wounded. After Captain Corliss was wounded, Lieut. Dutton led his company across the field, though but a remnant reached the wood in which the enemy were concealed. He is reported to have seized more than once the regimental flag from some fallen hero and borne it on till he could commit it to some one still able to carry it aloft. His commanding form could not long escape, and he fell, pierced by a volley of musketry. "History," says John S. C. Abbott, "has presented to my view few scenes more sad than the vision of the venerable father of this young man, wandering, a few days after the battle, over this field in the unavailing endeavor to find the remains of his beloved and only son."

Major Edward F. Blake, a son of Eli W. Blake, was born at New Haven, November 25, 1837. Graduating at Yale College in the class of 1858, he was for a time undecided in respect to his career in life, and spent two years in the study of modern languages and general literature. In 1860 he made choice of the law as a profession, and entered the Yale Law School. A few months afterward the war broke out, and though as yet uncertain whether duty called him to the tented field, he began at once to study army tactics and joined a company organized for daily drill. It cost him a severe struggle to decide upon entering into army life, so many phases of which were repugnant to his tastes and feelings. But he was not one to shut his eyes on any duty, and from month to month he approached nearer to the devotion of himself to his country. Accustomed from boyhood to annual camping-out parties and long rowing excursions, he went in the summer of 1861 with a party of friends to spend his vacation in the usual manner. While thus absent from home, he said one day to his companions, "Who would believe, fifty years hence, that we spent a month roving in this way up the Connecticut River, when great armies were fighting for the life of our Government?" In August, soon after his return from this excursion, he tendered his services to the Governor. A friend writes his recollections of a conversation he had with him as they chanced to meet one moonlight evening soon after he had come to a decision.

Although perfectly cheerful, as he always was, he was less gay—not in such exuberant spirits as I had often seen him. He had evidently been thinking very seriously and deliberately. He told me that he had not yielded to a first impulse—to any hasty enthusiasm—which might have prompted him to go at once into the army. He had preferred to wait, to satisfy himself that the war was what it seemed to him, "one of the pivotal wars of the world." I remember his expression perfectly. He had thought about it, he said, calmly, and was sure now that it was so—a war of principles; a war on which immense results for the whole world depended. And he said that with this conviction he was resolved to go as soon as he could, to have his share in it. I wish that I could remember our talk, word for word. I can only recall its general tone, and his manner and expression, so serious, so unselfish, so good, and that particular phrase, "one of the pivotal wars of the world."

In October he was appointed Adjutant of the Fifth Connecticut, then in the field in Maryland, and in the summer of 1862 was promoted to be Major. Shortly after his promotion, he was ordered to Connecticut as bearer of dispatches to the Gov-



enor. It so happened that this detail brought him home on the day of the College Commencement, when classmates and friends were present to join with his family in welcoming his return. It was a dark hour of the war, and his heart was full of solicitude for his country. He said in private conversation, and said again when called up for a speech, "Young men of intelligence and education ought to join the army; they are needed and can do much." The next Sabbath he was at the communion table in the church where his family worshiped, with father and mother, brothers and sisters around him; before the next Sabbath he had returned to the field, had led his men into action, and had led them for the last time. In the heat of the action, as the Fifth was crossing the open field, a few men on the left flank faltered in their advance and sought shelter behind some rocks and bushes. Major Blake, running toward them, shouted, "Never let it be said that Connecticut men wavered to-day," rallied them and led them on to the woods in which the rest of the regiment were gallantly contending against great odds of numbers and position. Here Major Blake was instantly killed by a rebel bullet as he was waving his sword and encouraging his men. His body rests in an unknown grave.

During the winter of 1861-62, it had been thought that the number of enlisted men was sufficient to put down the Rebellion. The War Department issued orders April 3, 1862, discontinuing the recruiting service, and the ardor of the people for enlisting subsided. In May, when the Secretary of War asked Governor Buckingham for 600 men to fill up the Eighth, Tenth and Eleventh, so few responded that the call was modified into an order for the organization of a Fourteenth Regiment to join the 50,000 men designed for the camp of instruction at Annapolis. But the Fourteenth made slow progress in filling up, till in midsummer a new uprising of the people commenced, which was occasioned by disasters to the Union arms. As long as the people believed that there were men enough in the field, they preferred the pursuits of peace; but they were determined to save the country. The Governors of the loyal States united in a letter to the President, urging him to "call for such numbers of men as might in his judgment be necessary to garrison and hold all the numerous cities and military positions that have been captured by our armies, and to speedily crush the Rebellion." In response, the President issued a proclamation on the 1st of July, calling for 300,000 men, and on the 3d of July for the "immediate formation of six or more regiments." The response was speedy and vigorous. A large and spirited meeting was held in New Haven at Music Hall. Commodore Foote presided, and speeches were made by Governor Buckingham, Senator Dixon, Rev. Dr. Bacon, and Charles Chapman, of Hartford. It was resolved to put a regiment (the Fifteenth) into the field immediately. A recruiting committee was appointed, of which the active men were William S. Charnley, H. M. Welch, H. B. Harrison, S. D. Pardee, William H. Russell, A. D. Osborne, P. A. Pinkerman, Francis Wayland, Jr., J. W. King, E. S. Quintard,

D. J. Peck, Luman Cowles, Lucius R. Finch, Wyllis Bristol, C. A. Lindsley, John Woodruff, Lucius Gilbert, E. I. Sanford, Eli Whitney, B. S. Bryan, James H. Lansing, J. C. Hollister, J. D. Candee, D. H. Carr, E. Downes, C. S. Bushnell, Charles W. Elliot, D. C. Gilman, Rev. William T. Eustis, John A. Porter, C. B. Rogers, John W. Farren, R. S. Fellows, L. R. Smith, H. E. Pardee, Alexander McAllister, H. D. White, N. D. Sperry.

Recruiting began immediately, and the committee, meeting daily, pushed the work so rapidly that the regiment was full and ready to move on the 25th of August. Dexter R. Wright was appointed Colonel, Samuel Tolles was Lieutenant-Colonel, and Eli W. Osborne was Major. These gentlemen were all from New Haven.

The camp was at Oyster Point, where the Seventh had rendezvoused, and from this camp the regiment took its departure on the 28th of August for Washington. No sooner was the camp vacated by the Fifteenth than it was occupied by the squads and companies that came for the Twentieth, which was immediately full, and departed on the 11th of September.

The call of the Governor was for six or more regiments, and the response was seven full regiments and a battery of light artillery, with 115 men.

But the call of July 3d was followed by another call from the Governor on the 4th of August for seven regiments of nine-months' men. Many, whose duties at home would not permit them to be absent for three years, cheerfully volunteered for nine months, but before the quota of Connecticut was full, recruiting lagged, and the Governor announced on the 21st of August that there would be a draft on the 3d of September, unless the requisition should be previously filled. Preparations were made for the draft, and among other preparations, four camps were established in different parts of the State, one of which was Camp Terry, at Grapevine Point, in New Haven. Many towns, and among them New Haven, filled their quota. On the day appointed for a draft, a crowd, estimated at from three to five thousand, gathered in the morning at the north portico of the State House. A citizens' meeting was organized, with Thomas R. Trowbridge as Chairman, and Edwin A. Tucker as Secretary. Joseph Sheldon immediately offered, on behalf of Arthur D. Osborne, \$15 each for two volunteers, in addition to all bounties. James Gallagher offered \$15 for one man. I. W. Hine and William A. Beckley each made the same offer. William Franklin offered \$15 for each of ten men; N. D. Sperry \$15 for each of ten more; John Woodruff \$15 for each of twenty more; Thomas R. Trowbridge \$15 each for thirty more; Hiram Camp \$15 for each of ten more. Each announcement was greeted with loud applause. Rev. George De F. Folsom made a short and spirited address, and offered \$15 for each of five men. A call was made for a general contribution, to be equally divided among those who should volunteer. S. T. Parmelee offered \$100; D. J. Peck, \$50; and James Gallagher having called for more, sums



of from \$1 to \$20 were passed up till the sum of \$1,200 for equal distribution had been received. At noon fifty-two men had volunteered, and \$15 each had been offered for eighty-eight more, besides an interest in the fund for equal distribution. Enlistments were continued, but at 3.45 o'clock twenty-five men were needed to fill the quota. The Selectmen then gave notice that the draft would begin at 4 o'clock; but as the number was nearly complete at 4 o'clock they delayed, and at half-past 4, N. C. Hall announced that the quota was full, and that there would be no draft in New Haven. Nine tremendous cheers broke forth, and the crowd dispersed.

The Twenty-third, the Twenty-seventh, and the Twenty-eighth rendezvoused at New Haven at the camp on Grape-vine Point. One of them left for the front in October and the others in November. In the course of two months Connecticut had awaked from the sleep to which she had resigned herself after the departure of the Thirteenth, and had raised fifteen additional regiments. New Haven had furnished her quota, and had been, and still continued to be, one of the chief centers of military activity. Many of her citizens made frequent visits to the camp, and welcomed to their homes the soldiers with whom they became acquainted.

In September, 1862, one of the heroes of the war in whom New Haven felt a special interest, fell in battle. Joseph King Fenno Mansfield was born in New Haven, though his parents removed to Middletown in his infancy. His ancestors had resided in New Haven from the first settlement of the town. Educated at West Point, he had continued in the army till the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he was promoted to be a Brigadier-General in the regular army. While bravely leading on his forces in the battle of Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862, he received a mortal wound, which soon terminated his life. When informed that there was no hope for him, he calmly replied, "If it be God's will, it is well." Middletown was the chief mourner. "No man was better known or loved in Middletown than Mansfield;" but the city of his birth was in sympathy with the city of his residence in the mourning at his burial.

At the battle of Fredericksburg, New Haven lost Captain Bernard E. Schweizer, a brave German soldier; Captain Addison L. Taylor, who being, when the war broke out, a pupil and a military instructor in General Russell's Collegiate and Commercial Institute, had drilled Captain Joseph R. Hawley's Company in the three months' service; Frank E. Alling, a student at Yale when he enlisted; and Sergeant Thomas E. Barrett, a much esteemed and successful teacher in the Eaton School. All these were in the Twenty-seventh Connecticut.

The State election of 1862 had been very quiet. Party excitement had subsided. The peace Democrats had shut their mouths, and the war Democrats were not disposed to displace Governor Buckingham. New Haven, unlike some other towns, had never witnessed any public anti-war demonstrations. Apparently the whole community were

united in the prosecution of the war. There was really, however, among those who were united in the prosecution of the war, a difference of opinion in regard to the manner of conducting it. The Democrats insisted that nothing should in any case be done that was not in accordance with the Constitution. The Republicans, though not disposed to alienate any true patriots, held that in such a struggle for the national life, the rebels had lost their right to that property in men which the Constitution guaranteed, so that whenever military necessity demanded the abduction or emancipation of slaves, the rebels were to be deprived of such auxiliaries. But there was great difference of opinion among Republicans during the year 1862 on the question whether all disloyal masters should be deprived of their slaves. One blow after another was struck at slavery. In March it was abolished in the District of Columbia, Congress appropriating \$1,000,000 for the compensation of loyal masters, and offering to give pecuniary aid "to any State which may adopt a gradual abolishment of slavery." It caused great joy in New Haven that its distinguished son, the Hon. James E. English, voted for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. In June, a bill prohibiting slavery in the Territories was passed. On the 22d of September the President announced by proclamation that on the 1st day of January, 1863, he should, as an act of military necessity, declare all slaves free in every State then in rebellion against the United States. On the 1st day of January the proclamation was accordingly issued. Though approved by Republicans, it awakened some opposition, and a division took place in the ranks of the Democrats of Connecticut, some continuing to act with the Republicans in the support of Governor Buckingham, and others endeavoring, in the State election of 1863, to place Thomas H. Seymour in the gubernatorial chair. Two years of war had not sufficed to restore the Union. It had now become a war against slavery, and no great advantage had resulted to the Union cause from the emancipation of the slaves. The "peace men" of Connecticut rallied under the cry of "No more war," and declared that the Union could be saved only by the cessation of hostilities. So many "war men" were absent from the State, that there was reason to fear that the peace men were in the majority, and furloughs were freely given to soldiers to come home and fight the foe who were in the rear. The soldiers were unanimous in the opinion that the war should continue, and those who could not procure furloughs sent home the most impassioned appeals. This was in New Haven as dark a time as there was during the war. A daily union prayer-meeting was held to express the desire of the people that God would save the nation. The contest was so close, that though the State polled more votes in the absence of twenty-five regiments than she did in the Presidential election of 1860, Buckingham's majority was only 2,637.

While the Assembly was in session, tidings reached New Haven of the death of another of her heroes.

## ANDREW HULL FOOTE

was born at New Haven, September 12, 1806. His father, the Hon. Samuel A. Foote, graduated at Yale College in 1797, and studied law; but the want of health compelling him to engage in active life, he became junior partner with his wife's father, in the West India trade, in New Haven. The trade with the West Indies was unusually prosperous in the latter part of the eighteenth century and the first few years of the nineteenth, but was crippled by the War of 1812. The next year after this war commenced, Mr. Foote removed from New Haven to Cheshire, his native town, and there his home was till his death. He was one of the representatives from Connecticut in the fifteenth and in the sixteenth Congress, a Senator of the United States from 1827 to 1833. He was again elected a representative to Congress, but being also chosen Governor of the State, he soon resigned his seat in Congress. His wife, Eudisia, daughter of Gen. Andrew Hull, of Cheshire, was a woman worthy of her husband. Andrew Hull Foote, the second son of this excellent couple, was bright, strong-willed and amiable, with a full share of that adventurous spirit which prompts boys to "go to sea." His father, instead of urging him to go to college, consented, after he had spent some years at the Episcopal Academy in Cheshire, that he should follow his bent and enter the navy. His first voyage was under the command of Lieutenant Gregory, better known now to New Haven people as Admiral Gregory, and was the occasion of a life-long friendship between the two Admirals. His second voyage was with Commodore Hull, in the Pacific Ocean. His hope was that his next cruise would be in the Mediterranean, trusting that his father's influence would procure for him what all young naval officers covet. But he was disappointed, and found himself assigned to further duty amid the West India Islands, where he had served with Gregory. While he was absent on that voyage, his mother received from him a letter which began with such words as these: "Dear Mother,—You need not be anxious any more about your sailor boy. By the grace of God, he is safe for time and for eternity." From this announcement he proceeded to tell of a great change that had come over him, including the definite purpose, "henceforth, in all circumstances, I will act for God." From that high purpose he never receded. His brothers saw a great change in him when he came home from sea the third time. The natural qualities which made him attractive, and were of themselves a promise of eminence in his profession, were beginning to be exalted and ennobled by this purpose to act for God. In that purpose there was the germ of a new and higher life. Such a purpose, breathed by God's spirit into a manly soul, makes that soul more manly. In eight years from the time he entered the service, during which he had been almost continually at sea, the midshipman became a lieutenant. Twenty-five years more made him a commander. After many years of almost uninterrupted service at sea, he was assigned to duty at the Naval Asylum at Philadelphia, that he might

enjoy a season of rest. Devoting himself to the welfare of the pensioners under his command, he won their affectionate confidence, obtained a beneficial moral influence over them, and by persuading many of them to give up their spirit ration and to pledge themselves for total abstinence from intoxicating drinks, introduced into the navy a new principle—the principle of voluntary self-reformation and self-improvement among the common sailors. That principle was further established in his next cruise. As first lieutenant of the Cumberland, on the Mediterranean, he persuaded the entire crew to abstain from intoxicating drinks. On his return from the two years' cruise in the Cumberland, being disabled by a painful disease of the eyes, he was ordered, after six months' absence, to the Navy Yard at Charlestown, Mass., where he remained through the whole period of the Mexican War. As soon as he was sufficiently recovered, he was put in command of the brig Perry, and sent to the coast of Africa, to serve again under his old friend, Commodore Gregory. Here he did much to promote harmonious co-operation between the British and American squadrons, and thus to break up the slave trade. In the Perry also he persuaded the seamen to forego the liquor ration, and had the pleasure of bringing back his vessel from that sickly coast without the loss of a single man. After another rest he sailed from the Chesapeake Bay in command of a magnificent sloop-of-war, the Portsmouth. Two years afterward he returned, having won the applause not only of his own countrymen, but of all "outside barbarians," by the bombardment and storming of the barrier forts in the Canton river.

His career as a navigator was now ended. He was assigned to duty at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, and when after three years the great rebellion broke out, his naval experience, wonderful promptitude and executive ability were put in requisition to prepare vessels for service. But the hero of the barrier forts of China was thought to be the right man to storm the forts which the rebellion had built on the Mississippi, the Tennessee and the Cumberland, for the protection of the States on the Gulf of Mexico. Foote was sent to Cairo, Illinois, to prepare a fleet of gunboats as speedily as possible. In three months everything was ready, and on Monday, the 2d of February, 1862,\* a combined naval and land expedition left Cairo for the purpose of reducing Fort Henry on the Tennessee River. The land forces were under the command of General Grant. The naval armament consisted of seven gunboats under Commodore Foote. None but the officers knew its destination. It was generally believed that it was to descend the Mississippi. On Thursday of that week Fort Henry surrendered to the gunboats before the arrival of the land forces, which had disembarked nine miles below the fort. Ten days afterward, by the co-operation of army and navy,

\* On Sunday, the day preceding his departure from Cairo, Commodore Foote went to church as usual, and finding that no minister was present, went into the pulpit, read a portion of Scripture, offered a fervent prayer, and in an address pertinent to all, but especially to the soldiers present, recommended that faith in God which he exemplified in his life.



*W. H. L. 1865*





Fort Donelson was captured, General Grant making his neat little speech to the commander who inquired for terms of capitulation: "Unconditional surrender. I propose to move immediately upon your works." Foote was severely wounded at Donelson, but, supported by crutches, he remained on duty till Island Number Ten, the uppermost and strongest of the rebel forts which obstructed the passage down the Mississippi, was captured on the 8th of April. His health was now so impaired by long and close application, by the pain of his wound, and grief at the sad tidings from home that three of his children had sickened and died, that his physicians enjoined him to leave the remainder of the work in other hands. He came home and spent a few months with his family, but before he was physically able reported himself ready for service. He was ordered to Washington to organize a new bureau in the Navy Department, and when his work was so far advanced that other hands could carry it on, he was transferred to the South Atlantic squadron. He accepted the appointment, feeling that his health was so impaired that he should never return, but determined to do his utmost for his country. Promoted soon after the capture of Island Number Ten to be a Rear-Admiral, he left home for his new command with higher rank than ever before; but was not permitted to enter upon his new career. The disease which his strong constitution had so long resisted, obliged him to stay in New York, and there he died, at the Astor House, June 26, 1863.

The time of the nine months' regiments expired in the summer of 1863, and in August the Twenty-third was formally received in New Haven and welcomed in an address by Mayor Tyler; the Twenty-seventh by Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon; and the Twenty-eighth by Alderman Edwin Marble. The greater part of the Twenty-seventh had been captured at Chancellorsville, and had recently been released from Libby Prison; but the seventy-five who escaped capture had fought in the thickest of the fight at Gettysburg, where of the seventy-five, eleven were killed, twenty-four wounded, and four captured. Henry C. Merwin, its Lieutenant-Colonel, was among the dead. He went as Sergeant with the New Haven Grays into the Second Regiment at the outbreak of war. After the muster-out, he remained at home till it became evident that the nation must put forth all its strength. He then gathered around him a full company of men for the Twenty-seventh, and was elected Lieutenant-Colonel.

Along the weary march to Gettysburg he inspired the men with his own indomitable spirit, and on that fated wheat-field, where the missiles of the enemy mowed down the waving grain, he fell mortally wounded, breathing words of noble self-forgetfulness: "My poor regiment is suffering fearfully!"

Though a native of Brookfield, he spent most of his life in New Haven.

In the same battle, Captain Jedediah Chapman, of New Haven, was killed. He also was a member of the Grays, and went with them in the three-months' service.

In the summer of 1863, when the soldiers who had enlisted for nine months were about to return

to their homes, another requisition was made for troops. On the 1st of July, it was ordered by the War Department that there should be a draft; that Connecticut should furnish 7,692 men; and that to cover exemptions 11,539 should be drafted. The draft was in many places opposed with great violence, and hostility to it culminated in New York in a bloody mob, in which the peace men vented their hatred of the war upon the unfortunate race who had been the innocent occasion of the strife. Negroes could not walk the streets in safety, and in several instances were clubbed to death or hung upon lamp-posts. Similar violence was threatened in New Haven, and was only prevented by the vigilance of the Mayor, Morris Tyler, and the co-operation of hundreds of good citizens, who kept themselves in constant readiness to support the right with all their might. Once, when the excitement was at the highest, every house occupied by people of color was vacated, and its inmates were sheltered for a night under the roof of some friendly neighbor.

So many of the drafted men were exempted for one cause and another, and so many deserted, that the gain to the army was of little importance. Another requisition was therefore made in October, and a draft ordered in case the requisition was not filled by January 5, 1864. Large bounties being offered, enlistments multiplied. Nevertheless, a draft would have been inevitable, but for a change of policy and of orders. Other States were already sending as soldiers men of color, and Connecticut in the draft of July had not refused to enroll men of color, or to accept their service if the lot fell upon them. A bill was now passed in the General Assembly authorizing the organization of regiments of colored men, and Governor Buckingham immediately called upon that class of citizens to volunteer, promising the same pay as for other soldiers. A thousand men soon offered themselves, and were organized as the Twenty-ninth Regiment. The Thirtieth Regiment was soon afterward commenced, and during the winter was recruited with material of the same kind, though it never became full. In addition to this expedient for completing the quota of the State, recruiting officers were sent to the three years' regiments in the field to offer a furlough of thirty days and a large bounty to those who would re-enlist. The large bounties attracted also veteran soldiers from Europe, so that, though the call in October for 300,000 men before January 5, 1864, had been modified into a call for 500,000 before March 10th, and the quota of Connecticut thereby increased from 5,432 to 9,053, the requisition was fully met, and there was no occasion for a draft. The next requisition was made March 14th, and the whole number required by the President being 200,000, the quota of Connecticut was 5,260. In two weeks the quota was full by voluntary enlistments, with so large a surplus to be credited on any subsequent call, that no demand was afterwards made upon Connecticut.

The year 1864 was a time of more hopefulness in New Haven than any preceding year since the commencement of hostilities. There were vicissi-

tudes in the fortune of war; but the public mind had settled since the battle of Gettysburg in the summer of 1863, into the belief that sooner or later the Rebellion must collapse. The Southern Confederacy was surrounded by a military cordon so strong, that the utmost its Generals could accomplish was to keep possession of the territory thus surrounded. They could spare no forces for another invasion of the North. The Union armies must, sooner or later, advance their lines inward upon the territory they inclosed, or, by patient waiting and masterly inactivity, exhaust the resources of the foe. As the year advanced, and Sherman marched through Georgia to the sea, the hopelessness of the Confederacy became more and more apparent; and confidence of final success supervened upon the doubt and uncertainty which had burdened the public mind at an earlier stage of the conflict.

But the brighter prospect for the republic did not immediately bring to the soldiers exemption from danger and death, or to their friends an end of bereavement. In every church in New Haven many pews were occupied with families clad in the apparel of mourning, and every month increased the number. In June, Captain William Wheeler was killed while on the march with Sherman through Georgia. He was born in the City of New York August 14, 1836, but when he entered Yale College, his widowed mother removed to New Haven, and the family have, from that time, continued to reside here. When the war commenced he was practicing law in New York, and joined the famous Seventh Regiment. When the Seventh returned, he joined a Battery of Light Artillery, and was in several engagements in 1862 and 1863, including that of Gettysburg, where his battery was actively engaged on each of the three days. On the second and third days it was stationed on the crest of Cemetery Hill at the curve in our convex line, where the hardest fighting took place. He was soon afterward promoted to the Captaincy of his battery as a reward for his faithful and efficient service in a subordinate position. In October, he, with his battery, was transferred to Sherman's army, and arrived at Lookout Mountain a little too late to participate in its capture. At Chattanooga the question of re-enlistment came up, and Captain Wheeler, who had previously determined to leave the army in October, 1864, when the three years for which he had enlisted would expire, finding that all the men in his battery, except two, were willing to re-enlist if he would remain with them, but not otherwise, determined to retain his commission, and thus secure so many more men to the service of the country. But in the battle of Culp's Farm, near Marietta, seeing a vacant space between the First and Second divisions of the Corps, he moved his battery into the gap, and though informed by the General commanding one of these divisions that he could spare no infantry to support him, bravely replied, "Then I will support myself." A few minutes after, as he was sighting a gun, a rifle ball from a rebel sharpshooter pierced his heart, and he died instantly.

Another family in the same congregation mourned the death of Colonel Frank H. Peck. He was born in New Haven in 1836; graduated at Yale College in 1856, and went out to New Orleans in 1861 as Major of the Twelfth. Almost immediately it devolved upon him to be in command of the regiment, Colonel Deming being detailed to act as Mayor of New Orleans, and Lieutenant-Colonel Colburn as Superintendent of a railroad. In January, 1863, Colonel Deming having resigned, Major Peck was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel. During November and December, 1863, the men of his regiment having re-enlisted, the General commanding the division to which they belonged issued the following order:

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST DIVISION,  
19TH ARMY CORPS,  
NEW IBERIA, LA., January 1, 1864.

General Orders, No. 2.—The Twelfth Connecticut Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Peck commanding, having re-enlisted, will comply with Special Orders, No. 1, from headquarters 19th Army Corps, and proceed to New Orleans.

The General commanding this division thinks it due to this regiment, and to the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding it, to express his high opinion of its good conduct, whether in the face of the enemy or in camp, and especially the promptness with which it has come forward to re-enlist under the first call of the President of the United States. His regiment is the first that has been called upon under the law. It has set a good example. The country, and the authorities which represent the country, will not fail to honor the Twelfth Connecticut.

By command of Brigadier-General Emery,  
FREDERICK SPEED,  
A. A. General.

The regiment then returned home on the thirty days' furlough allowed to re-enlisting veterans. Arriving at New Haven on Friday morning, February 12th, in the steamer *Traveler*, the regiment was met at the dock by the city authorities, and, under escort of the Fair Haven Band, Battalion Veteran Reserve Corps, New Haven Grays, a Company from Russell's School, National Blues, Light Guard, city officers in carriages, marched to Music Hall, where a breakfast had been prepared for them. After the repast, Mayor Tyler welcomed the men in a brief and graceful speech, to which Lieutenant-Colonel Peck responded as follows:

In behalf of the officers and members of the regiment I thank you. We have been reminded many times that we were not forgotten by the friends at home. For a long period we have felt we possessed your friendship. But we feel that your generous demonstrations are entirely beyond our deserts. Two years ago this month, we left this city to join the army of General Butler. Since that time we have been in active service in the face of the enemy. How active that service has been, four hundred vacancies on our rolls to-day show. But discouragements and failures have never yet appalled us, we assure you. On the contrary, not to have re-enlisted would have seemed like abandoning the principles which actuated us in entering the service. At a proper time we shall be ready to take the field again. And let me say that it depends upon you who remain at home, as much, if not more than upon us, what the result of this contest will be. You who remain enjoying the blessings of peace should see to it that you are loyal in your legislation, loyal in your conversation, loyal in all things; and we pledge you our lives to carry your flag and our flag with honor into the face of the enemy.

The furlough having been extended, the regiment left New Haven on the morning of May 8th, and



arrived at New Orleans on the 17th of that month.

In the course of the summer, the Army Corps to which the Twelfth belonged was transferred from the Department of the Gulf to the command of General Sheridan in the valley of the Shenandoah in Virginia. On the 26th of August, Lieutenant-Colonel Peck received a commission as Colonel, in consequence of the resignation of Colonel Colburn. About the middle of September, Sheridan advanced up the valley of the Shenandoah, and in an engagement near Winchester on the 19th of the month, Colonel Peck yielded up his life for his country. As the command, "Forward, double-quick" issued from his lips, he was struck by a piece of a shell which exploded within a few feet of his head and severely wounded him. He died the next morning, saying: "I do not regret that I came to the war; it is all perfectly right;" and again, "I do not know how I could die in a better cause."

Still another family in the same congregation was smitten in the spring of 1865, when Major E. Walter Osborn, of the Fifteenth Regiment, having been mortally wounded in North Carolina, and taken prisoner, died in captivity. He was born in New Haven, and was thirty years old at the time of his death. He was for several years Captain of the Grays, and at all times was an active and enthusiastic member of that popular organization, which he commanded at the first battle of Bull Run when the Grays were in the Second Regiment. When the Fifteenth, or Lyon, Regiment was formed, he accepted the position of Major, in which he had nearly served through his three years of enlistment. He was on detached service when his regiment moved to battle, and on his own application obtained leave to join his comrades and share their fortune. His equable and generous temperament, his unselfishness, and his kindly manner, joined with high manly attributes, attracted love and confidence; and his death was sincerely mourned by the brave men who had known him in camp and battle.

These instances of chivalric surrender of life are conspicuous by reason of the military rank of those who died; but there were hundreds of privates who gave their lives to their country with equal unselfishness. New Haven holds the dust of 625 patriot soldiers of the War of the Rebellion. The verse which a poet of New Haven had previously written of soldiers of the Revolution, is equally appropriate when applied to the graves of these heroes of a later day.

Many of them died here in hospital and were interred afar from home and the graves of their kindred. But many of the soldiers whose remains lie in our cemeteries were natives or residents of our city. The soldier of the Revolution was buried on the field where he fell; but increased facilities of transportation have permitted the modern soldier to be gathered to the garnered dust of his fathers.

Here they repose

After their generous toil. A sacred band,  
They take their sleep together, while the year  
Comes with its early flowers to deck their graves,

And gathers them again, as Winter frowns.  
Theirs is no vulgar sepulcher—green sods  
Are all their monument, and yet it tells  
A nobler history than pillared piles,  
Or the eternal pyramids. They need  
No statue nor inscription to reveal  
Their greatness. It is round them; and the joy  
With which their children tread the hallowed ground  
That holds their venerated bones, the peace  
That smiles on all they fought for, and the wealth  
That clothes the land they rescued—these, though mute,  
As feeling ever is when deepest—these  
Are monuments more lasting than the fanes  
Reared to the kings and demigods of old.

Tidings of the evacuation of Petersburg and Richmond reached New Haven on Monday, the 3d of April. Immediately a national salute was fired, and the bells rang out a joyous peal. Flags waved all over the city. At a meeting in Brewster Hall in the evening, to hear the result of the State election, there was great enthusiasm at the announcement of the news from the seat of the war, as well as at the report that the people of Connecticut had given a majority of 11,066 for their War Governor, and were not disposed to acknowledge that the war was a failure.

About this time, so many discharged soldiers were passing through New Haven on their way home, that a Soldiers' Rest was established in Olive street, where they might find food and shelter. The Quartermaster for the post furnishing an immense tent, and the officer in charge of the Knight Hospital a supply of mattresses and blankets, while a committee of citizens made an arrangement with a restaurant in the neighborhood for meals. The institution was put under the charge of Mr. George Buell, a discharged soldier, with instructions to keep it open night and day for all old soldiers returning home through New Haven, and to supply them gratuitously with food and lodging until they were able to proceed on their journey.

News of Lee's surrender reached New Haven on Sunday evening, April 9th. Between nine and ten o'clock the message flashed over the wires, but before the tidings could be extensively circulated, many, if not most, of the citizens had retired to their beds. They were, however, speedily awakened with the noise of bells and a national salute. The people sprang from their slumbers and rushed to the public square. Wood-piles and lumber-yards, and quartermaster's boxes, were appropriated without preliminary arrangements, and huge bonfires glowed in Chapel street, rendering the principal thoroughfare of our city as light as day. The crowd becoming larger and larger, a procession was formed and proceeded to visit the residences of prominent men. His Honor the Mayor first received the congratulations of the rejoicing people. He briefly responded, expressing his thanks for the honor, and his very great joy at the occasion of this demonstration. Hon. E. C. Scranton, Prof. Northrop, Hon. Henry B. Harrison, C. S. Bushnell, Esq., Hon. E. K. Foster, Hon. N. D. Sperry, Hon. John Woodruff, Edwin Marble, Esq., Rev. W. T. Eustis, Hon. E. I. Sanford, Major Pliny A. Jewett, and Major-General Russell were among those who were called upon. As the procession

moved, a blaze of fireworks was kept in the air, gongs were sounded, dinner-bells were rung, and horns added to the general jubilation of the occasion. The John Brown anthem was sung, and from hundreds of strong voices went up the doxology "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." Houses were illuminated from top to bottom; ladies waved their handkerchiefs, and banners and streamers were everywhere displayed. Till daylight, the city was wild with joy. At sundown the thunder of cannon was again heard on the Green, and simultaneously the bells in all the steeples rang forth a joyful peal.

On Tuesday evening, Tyler's Hall was filled with citizens to make arrangements for a celebration. A committee was appointed, and instructed to report at a meeting to be called by them when they were ready. That committee never reported, for the reason that, on the following Saturday morning, a message came on the wire that Lincoln had been assassinated. As soon as the despatch was put on the bulletin board, business was suspended; stores were closed; in less than an hour private and public buildings began to exhibit the drapery of mourning; flags were put at half-mast; the booming of cannon and the tolling of bells proclaimed the mournful tidings to the most secluded citizen. About ten o'clock A. M., a call for a meeting on the Green at noon was bulletined, and at twelve o'clock the largest assemblage ever witnessed in New Haven came together at the south portico of the State House. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Bacon, and resolutions expressive of sorrow for the death of the martyred President, and determination to support the cause of the country against his murderers, were presented by Hon. James F. Babcock. Rev. Dr. Harwood, Hon. James E. English, Rev. W. T. Eustis, Hon. H. B. Harrison,

Judge E. K. Foster, Hon. R. I. Ingersoll, Rev. Dr. Bacon, and Rev. S. D. Phelps addressed the meeting, and the resolutions were adopted.

On Monday, a week later, the following Proclamation was issued:

MAYOR'S OFFICE,

CITY OF NEW HAVEN, April 17, 1865.

Wednesday, the 17th inst. having been officially appointed as the day for public funeral services in honor of our late President, Abraham Lincoln, I hereby request that all places of business be closed, and that no public amusements be permitted; and that the people assemble, at twelve o'clock noon, with their religious teachers, in their respective places of worship, for prayer to Almighty God on behalf of our bereaved country, and for all in authority, especially for him who has been so suddenly called to the executive chair; that he may be enabled to execute the wisdom and virtue of his illustrious predecessor, and to gain for him the confidence and affection of the loyal people of the United States.

By order of the Aldermen.

MORRIS TYLER.

Mayor.

In accordance with the request of the Chief Magistrate of the city, funeral honors were rendered to the Martyr President. It was a day of sorrow, and yet of joy. The people mourned for Lincoln as many a family had mourned for a son slain in battle. But as the joy of such a family was greater than their sorrow, so the rejoicing of the people over the downfall of rebellion, could not be drowned in their mourning for the death of Lincoln. Simultaneous with his death was the restoration of the Union. The joy which otherwise might have been intemperate and forgetful of God, was chastened into seriousness, but was nevertheless a great joy. In the course of four years, from April, 1861, to April, 1865, the War of the Rebellion had many times called the people of New Haven to assemble for prayer or the enlistment of volunteers, or various works in aid of soldiers, but after the solemn obsequies of the 19th of April, 1865, the city was no more disquieted with rumors of war.

## CHAPTER V.

### ANNALS OF THE CITY OF NEW HAVEN FROM ITS INCORPORATION IN 1784 TO ITS CENTENNIAL IN 1884.

BEFORE the War of the Revolution there was some movement, as we have seen, toward the incorporation of a city within the limits of New Haven. But the war was so imperative in its demands, that neither the General Assembly, nor those who desired a city charter, had leisure to attend to anything else than the salvation of the country from the invading armies of the enemy. But within a year after the proclamation of peace, the movement was resumed. If there had been opposition from persons living in remote parts of the township, much of it had been silenced by the erection of three new towns, viz.: East Haven, North Haven, and Woodbridge. A petition for incorporating New Haven as a city was presented to the General Assembly at the October session of 1783, and a bill in accordance with this petition was passed by the Upper House; but as an ad-

journing session was to be held in January, the Lower House deferred the consideration of the subject. In a town-meeting on the 5th day of January, 1784, the representatives of the town in the General Assembly were requested to exert themselves, that the act for incorporating a part of the town of New Haven be passed with all convenient speed. Three days afterward, the General Assembly passed the desired act of incorporation, enacting that all freemen of this State, inhabitants of New Haven, residing within certain limits, "shall be one body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council, and Freemen of the City of New Haven."

The people who asked for the act of incorporation, were moved to do so by the hope that it would promote the revival of trade. We have spoken of



the increase of wealth in the town for several years before the war. Commerce was then in a more prosperous condition than ever before. In the year ending May 1, 1774, the exports amounted to \$142,000. Of the articles which contributed to make up this amount, there were 150,000 pounds of flax-seed, 15,000 bushels of wheat, 20,000 of rye, 33,000 of Indian corn, 2,000 oxen, and 1,400 horses. But the war put an end to commerce, and for about eight years New Haven suffered a paralysis of business and a wasting of its wealth. At the conclusion of the war, the ancient enterprise of the merchants of the place immediately began to reappear in the renewal of their intercourse with foreign countries. The incorporation of a city was one of a system of measures for developing and increasing the business of the place. Another was the removal of the animosities produced by a war in which neighbors had arrayed themselves on opposite sides. In a town-meeting, March 3, 1784, it was, on motion of Pierpont Edwards, Esq.,

*Voted*, That Pierpont Edwards, John Whiting, David Austin, David Atwater, Sam Huggins, James Hillhouse, Jonathan Ingersoll, and Jonathan Dickerman be a committee to consider the propriety and expediency of admitting as inhabitants of this town persons who in the course of the late war adhered to the cause of Great Britain against the United States, and are of fair characters, and will be good and useful members of society and faithful citizens of this State, and that said committee report to this meeting.

The committee immediately brought in a report, which doubtless had been previously prepared, as follows:

We, your committee appointed to consider, etc., beg leave to report that by the Federal Constitution of the United States, each State, as to its internal police, is sovereign and independent to all purposes not specially excepted in the Articles of Confederation, and the power of admitting to inhabitancy is reserved unimpeached to each State, liable to no restriction or limitation but by its own municipal law; that there is no law of this State that forbids the persons pointed out in the vote of the town from coming into or dwelling therein; that by the express provisions of the statutes of this State, each town has the exclusive right and power of admitting its inhabitants; that by the articles of the Definitive Treaty, and the recommendations of Congress founded thereon, a spirit of real peace and philanthropy toward our countrymen of the aforesaid description is most strongly inculcated; that as these United States, by the blessing of Heaven, established their independence and secured their liberties on that basis, to which their wishes and exertions were directed, and as the great national question on which those persons differed from us in sentiment is terminated authoritatively in favor of the United States, it is our opinion, that in point of law and constitution, it will be proper to admit as inhabitants of this town such persons as are specified in said vote, but that no persons who committed unauthorized and lawless plundering and murder, or have waged war against these United States contrary to the laws and usages of civilized nations, ought on any account to be admitted.

With respect to the expediency of such a measure, we beg leave to report that in our opinion no nation, however distinguished for prowess in arms and success in war, can be considered as truly great unless it is also distinguished for justice and magnanimity, and no people can with the least propriety lay claim to the character of being just who violate their most solemn treaties, or of being magnanimous who persecute a conquered and submitting enemy; that, therefore, the present and future national glory of the United States is deeply concerned in their conduct relative to persons described in said vote; for although at the present moment, while the distresses and calamities of the late war are fresh in our recollection, we may consider a persecuting spirit as justifiable, we must, whenever reason assumes her

empire, reproach such a line of conduct, and be convinced that future generations, not being influenced by our passions, will form their ideas of our character from those acts which a faithful historian shall have recorded, and not from our passions, of which they can have no history. That as this town is most advantageously situated for commerce, having a spacious and safe harbor, surrounded by a very extensive and fertile country, which is inhabited by an industrious and enterprising people fully sensible of the advantages of trade, and as the relative and essential importance and consequence of this State depend on the prosperity and extent of its agriculture and commerce, neither of which can alone render it important and happy, we are of opinion that in point of real honor and permanent utility, the measure proposed will be highly expedient.

The report of the committee was accepted and approved, and the Selectmen were directed to act according to it in the admission of inhabitants.

The General Assembly had already provided, in the act incorporating the city, that,

*Whereas*, There are many persons living within said limits, who by law are qualified to be freemen of this State, that have not taken the oath provided by law to be taken by freemen—that all such persons living within said limits, who shall, before the second Monday of February next, procure the major part of the Selectmen of the said town of New Haven, to certify that they are qualified to be admitted and made free of this State, and shall, after procuring such certificate, take, before some Assistant of this State or Justice of Peace within and for the County of New Haven, the oath provided by law for freemen, shall, to all the purposes in this act mentioned, be considered as freemen of this State and freemen of the said City of New Haven.

Dr. Stiles records that the total number in the city qualified to become freemen, as certified by the Selectmen, was three hundred and forty-three. Fifty-five of them were college graduates. Eighty-four of the three hundred and forty-three had not taken the freeman's oath; some being absent, some disabled, and some indifferent. Dr. Stiles judges that there were about six hundred adult males living within the city limits; so that if his estimate was accurate, nearly one-half of the adult males were disqualified. The disqualification may have been owing to the want of the required amount of property or to adherence to the enemies of the United States during the war.

In the same session in which the city was incorporated, the General Assembly had made the cities and ports of New London and New Haven free cities and ports for the term of seven years from the first day of June, A.D. 1784, exempting merchants, whether citizens of Connecticut or not, importing foreign goods to the amount of £3,000, or bringing in £2,000 in money, from taxation on the profits of their business; exempting also their ships, if employed four months in a year in the European, Asiatic, or African commerce, "Provided, nevertheless, that no person, who having adhered to the King of Great Britain in the course of the late war, and under pretext of such adherence has been guilty of lawless and unauthorized plundering or murder, or who has waged war against the United States, contrary to the laws and usages of civilized nations, shall be entitled to the benefit of this act." It was further provided that nothing in the act should be construed to interfere with any laws or regulations of Congress, or to imply countenance or allowance of the slave trade.



If, after such declarations from the General Assembly, those inhabitants of New Haven who had been Tories during the war needed any further assurance that they would be kindly received as free-men of the State of Connecticut and of the new City of New Haven, the action of the town must have given them the assurance they required.

There seems to have been a general disposition on the part of those who had sympathized with Great Britain to accept the situation. Both parties united with equal alacrity in the organization of the city government. That the citizens not only desired the co operation of all residents, however alienated in the time past, but wished also to attract strangers to make New Haven their place of residence, appears in a vote passed at a meeting of the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council and Free-men on the 23d day of September, 1784.

*Voted*, That Charles Chauncey, Pierpont Edwards, James Hillhouse, Timothy Jones, Jonathan Ingersoll, David Austin, and Isaac Beers, Esqrs., be a committee in behalf of this city, to assist all such strangers as shall come to the city for the purpose of settlement therein, in procuring houses and land on the most reasonable terms, and to prevent such persons, as far as possible, from being imposed upon with respect to rent and the value of houses and lands, and to give them such information and intelligence with respect to business, markets and commerce, mode of living, customs and manners, as such strangers may need; and to cultivate an easy acquaintance of such strangers with the citizens thereof, that their residence therein may be rendered as eligible and agreeable as possible.

It appears from contemporary newspapers that there was a particular class of strangers whom New Haven hoped to attract. Articles *contra* and *pro*, appear in the *Connecticut Journal* of May 8th and May 15th, respecting the desirableness of permitting and encouraging the Tory merchants of New York to remove to New Haven. The action of the State, as well as of the town and of the city, doubtless had reference to those New York men who, it was thought, could bring wealth and business to New Haven. At least one wealthy firm did remove from New York to New Haven. The *Connecticut Journal* of August 25, 1874, contains this announcement.

The subscribers, being desirous of availing themselves of the generous laws and invitation of the Legislature of this State at their late session, have removed from New York to the City of New Haven, where they will open and have ready for sale on Monday, the 6th of September next, a large and elegant assortment of European and India Goods, suitable to the present and approaching seasons, which they will sell at the same advance as they do in New York, a mode they mean strictly to adhere to through the course of their trade. Their friends in general, and particularly those of this State, are requested to call upon them at the above day, or any future period; when they will have the satisfaction of being supplied with goods immediately imported from Europe by inhabitants of this State.

We have for sale Madeira and Sherry wines, of the first quality, by the pipe or quarter-cask; also, London Porter in casks and bottles. N.B.—Cash, Pork, Beef, Potash, Butter and Flax-seed will be taken in payment.

BROOME & PLATT.

NEW HAVEN, August 25th.

It is not known to the writer that any other merchants removed from New York to New Haven. New Haven grew by a natural growth, but New York could not be grafted in upon so small a

stock. The firm of Broome & Platt were for a time, or seemed to be, very prosperous, importing in vessels sailing from Great Britain direct to the harbor of New Haven. But after a few years the business was removed back to New York, and the firm finally failed. The partners both died in poverty in New Haven. Twins were born to Mr. Broome, whom he named respectively George Washington and Horatio Gates; and for the twins, he had constructed the double-headed mahogany cradle which is preserved in the rooms of the New Haven Colony Historical Society. It was received with other articles of furniture by Mr. Ezra Lines in payment of house rent when Mr. Broome had become old and impoverished. Mr. Augustus Lines, in his history of the cradle, relates that his father, Mr. Ezra Lines, was accustomed, when a young man, to work as a tailor in the houses of both the partners of this wealthy firm, for "fifty cents a day and his keeping." He also relates that the younger of the twins spent his last years in Hartford, where he earned a meager support in old age by sweeping and making fires in several offices. The last time Mr. Lines saw him, he inquired, being then nearly eighty years of age, about the mahogany cradle.

Reference has already been made to the census taken in 1787, and we repeat in this place the figures which it reported, showing the sum total of the population within the city limits at that time. The total was 3,364; of whom 1,657 were males and 1,707 were females.

Dr. Dana gives us another census taken in 1800 or 1801, just before the printing of his centenary sermon. He reports the population at that time as 1,914 males; 2,086 females. This makes a total of 4,000. Families, 730; dwelling-houses, 524; stores, 110; barns and shops, 337.

Dr. Dwight says that the whole number of houses in the spring of 1808, as he numbered them, was 720, and that 314 of them were built "on the streets forming the squares."

The same authority gives 5,157 as the population of the town of New Haven in 1800; of which 4,049 were included in the city. The United States Census gives New Haven in 1810 a population of 6,967. Dr. Dwight explains that this signifies that there were so many in the town; the number in the city being 5,772.

By the act of incorporation, it was provided that there should be a meeting of said city holden annually in June, at such time and place as by the by-laws of said city shall be directed, for the purpose of choosing all the annual officers of said city. And that the annual officers of said city, chosen at such meeting, shall continue in office until the expiration of the month of June then next, unless others shall be sooner chosen and qualified in their stead. It was also provided that the Mayor, having been chosen by the city assembled in legal meeting, should hold his office during the pleasure of the General Assembly. The Act having also provided that the first meeting of the city should be holden at the State House in New Haven on the 10th day of the next February, at nine of the clock in the

forenoon, for the choice of the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council, and Sheriffs of said city, and minutely defined the method in which the freemen should proceed in their meeting, Roger Sherman was at that meeting elected the first Mayor, and the General Assembly having never intimated that it was their pleasure that he should be removed from the office, continued Mayor as long as he lived.

### ROGER SHERMAN

died in 1793. To this record of his death ought to be added some of the principal events of his honorable and useful life. He was born at Newton, Mass., April 19, 1721. When he was at the age of twenty years, his father died, and consequently the care of a large family devolved on him and an older brother. In 1743 he removed to New Milford, Conn., and became a partner with that brother in a mercantile business. His opportunities of attending school in his boyhood had been very limited; but his clear and strong intellect gathered knowledge from every quarter. In 1745 he was appointed county surveyor, and in 1754 he was admitted to the Bar. While a resident of New Milford he also became a Justice of the Peace and a Justice of the Quorum, a Deacon of the Church, and a representative of the town in the General Assembly. Removing to New Haven in 1761, he was soon appointed Judge of Common Pleas, and an Assistant



Roger Sherman's House in Chapel Street.

or Member of the Upper House in the Legislature. He was annually re-elected to the latter office for nineteen years, and held his judgeship till 1789, the latter portion of the time on the Bench of the Superior Court. In 1774 he was appointed a Member of the first Congress, a post in which he continued till his death; at which time he held a seat in the Senate, having been elected thereto in 1791. In the Congress of 1776 he was one of the committee to draft the Declaration of Independence, and during the war he served on some of the most important committees, and was successively a member of the Board of War and Ordnance and of the Board of Treasury. While so much occupied

with national affairs, he was also during the war a member of Governor Trumbull's Council of Safety. For many years previous to the Revolutionary War he was the Treasurer of Yale College; and, the war being ended, his fellow-citizens in New Haven called him to be the chief officer of the newly incorporated city.

In the *Columbian Register* of August 19, 1845, is "A Plan of part of Chapel Street, showing the Buildings and Occupants about the year 1786."

| CHURCH                                                                                          | STREET.                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Richard Cutler's Dwelling. <input type="checkbox"/>                                             | <input type="checkbox"/> Thad. Beecher's House, Store and Warehouse.   |
| Richard Cutler's Warehouse and Store. <input type="checkbox"/>                                  | <input type="checkbox"/> Timothy Phelps' Dry Goods Merchant.           |
| Hezekiah Beardsley's House and Drug Store. <input type="checkbox"/>                             | <input type="checkbox"/> John Miles' Tavern.                           |
| Eli Beecher's House. <input type="checkbox"/>                                                   | <input type="checkbox"/> Ruth Crane.                                   |
|                                                                                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> John Beecher.                                 |
| John Cook's Dwelling House and Tailor Shop. <input type="checkbox"/>                            | <input type="checkbox"/> Maltby & Fowler, Grocers.                     |
| Samuel Covert's Tailor Shop. <input type="checkbox"/>                                           | <input type="checkbox"/> N. Kimberly, Painter.                         |
| Bishop & Hotchkiss Hat Store. <input type="checkbox"/>                                          | <input type="checkbox"/> An old house where now is the New Haven Bank. |
| Wm. McCracken's House and Store. <input type="checkbox"/>                                       | NOW ORANGE STREET.                                                     |
| Eben. Beardsley's House and Drug Store. <input type="checkbox"/>                                | <input type="checkbox"/> Pember Jocelyn.                               |
| Theophilus Munson's Dwelling House and Blacksmith Shop. <input type="checkbox"/>                | <input type="checkbox"/> Jeremiah Atwater, 2d, House.                  |
| Tree.                                                                                           | <input type="checkbox"/> Atwater & Lyon's Store.                       |
| Watts House, occupied by Messrs. Sherman, A. Bradley, 2d, and D. Cook. <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> Z. Read's House.                              |
| Titus Street's House and Store. <input type="checkbox"/>                                        | <input type="checkbox"/> Z. Read's Saddlery.                           |
|                                                                                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> Mix's Bakery.                                 |
|                                                                                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> Joseph Mix's Dwelling House.                  |
|                                                                                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> Col. Wm. Lyon's House.                        |
|                                                                                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> Nath. Lyon's Tin Shop.                        |
|                                                                                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> Warehouse.                                    |
|                                                                                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> Bradley & Huggins' Store.                     |
| STATE                                                                                           | STREET.                                                                |



It was drawn by Deacon Charles Bostwick, who is said in the context to be the only person remaining who resided or had his place of business in that section of Chapel street in 1786. Probably Mr. Bostwick was at that date an apprentice to a saddler on Chapel street. In an advertisement in the *Connecticut Journal* of November 6, 1794, "Charles Bostwick respectfully informs the public that he has taken a shop opposite the Church in New Haven, where he carries on the saddling and harness-making business in their various branches." Ten years later he was in Chapel street, informing his customers and the public on the 9th of February, 1804, "that he has removed his saddling business to his new shop, nearly opposite Miles' Tavern." At the time which the diagram represents there was not a brick building on that part of Chapel street. The first brick building between State and Church streets was erected by Colonel William Lyon, and was occupied as a banking-house for the New Haven Bank for several years.

At a city meeting, September 22, 1784, it was

*Voted*, That the streets in the City of New Haven be named as follows, viz.: The street from Captain Samuel Munson's corner to Thomas Howell, Esq.'s shop, STATE STREET. The street from Cooper's corner to Captain Robert Brown's corner, CHURCH STREET. The street from Dixwell's corner to Dunbar's corner, COLLEGE STREET. The street from Tench's corner to Andrus' corner, YORK STREET. The street from Captain Samuel Munson's corner to Tench's corner, GROVE STREET. The street from Bishop's corner to Darling's corner, ELM STREET. The street from Rhode's corner to Mr. Isaac Doolittle's corner, CHAPEL STREET. The street from Andrus' corner to Thomas Howell, Esq.'s shop, GEORGE STREET. The street from John Whiting, Esq.'s corner to the head of the Wharf, FLEET STREET. The street from Captain Thomas Rice's to Ferry Point, WATER STREET. The street from Captain Leverett Hubbard's corner to Captain Trowbridge's corner, MEADOW STREET. The street from Mr. Hezekiah Sabin's to Douglas' House, UNION STREET. The street from the Rope Walk to Storer's Ship-yard, OLIVE STREET. The street from Major William Munson's to Captain Solomon Phipps', FAIR STREET. The street from Grove street across the squares, a little west of Pierpont Edwards, Esq.'s house over into George street, ORANGE STREET. The street across the middle squares in front of the Court House and other public buildings, TEMPLE STREET. The street between the dwelling-houses where Mr. Timothy Jones, deceased, dwelt, and where Mr. David Austin, jun., now lives, up through the square to the Green and across the opposite square, near the new Jail, COURT STREET. The street across the upper squares from Grove street to George street, which runs between the dwelling-house and store of Henry Daggett, Esq., HIGH STREET. The street from Mr. Joseph Howell, across the squares, between the old and new houses of Mr. Joel Atwater, CROWN STREET. The street from Mr. Ebenezer Townsend's corner to Captain Moses Ventre's house, CHERRY STREET. The streets or ways from Mr. Josiah Burr's house, out on Mt. Carmel and Amity Roads, BROADWAY.

Test. TIMOTHY JONES,  
Clerk.

We propose to follow, in the remainder of this chapter, the course of events through the century which followed next after the incorporation of the city; avoiding, however, as much as possible, subjects which in our Table of Contents have been designated for treatment in separate chapters.

The first thing, after the organization of the city government, which requires mention, was the visit of the first President of the United States.

Washington, having been inaugurated in April,

had suffered with a severe illness in August. Congress having, in September, taken a recess of three months, the President determined to make a tour through New England for the re-establishment of his enfeebled health; for the pleasure of reviewing the scenes of his first military campaign as Commander-in-Chief; and of meeting the associates who had contributed to lessen his toils and invigorate his spirit in times of peril and despondency.

About the middle of October he left New York, accompanied by his two secretaries, Mr. Lear and Mr. Jackson, and was absent a month. He traveled in his own carriage, and proceeded by way of New Haven, Hartford, Worcester, Boston, Salem, and Newburyport, as far as Portsmouth in New Hampshire. He returned by a different route through the interior of the country to Hartford, and thence to New York.\*

We extract from the *Connecticut Journal* of October 21, 1789, the following narrative of his passage through New Haven.

On Saturday last the Legislature of this State, now in session in this city, having received information of the approach of the President of the United States of America, passed the following resolve, viz.:

#### GENERAL ASSEMBLY, STATE OF CONNECTICUT.

NEW HAVEN, October, A.D. 1789.

In the House of Representatives, Mr. Edwards, Governor Griswold, Mr. Tracy, Major Hart, Mr. Dana, Mr. Larned, Mr. Ingersoll, Colonel Seymour, Colonel Leffingwell, Colonel Grosvenor, Mr. Davenport, are appointed, with such gentlemen as the Honorable Council shall join, a committee to prepare and report an address from this Legislature to the President of the United States, on his arrival in this city, and to meet the President at some convenient distance from said city, and attend him to his lodgings, and to present such address as shall be ordered, and to attend the President on his journey as far as propriety shall in their opinion require.

Test. JAMES DAVENPORT, Clerk.

#### IN THE UPPER HOUSE.

John Chester and James Hillhouse Esquires are appointed to join the Committee of the House of Representatives in the affair above mentioned.

Test. GEORGE WYLLYS, Secretary.

The Legislature also requested his Excellency the Governor to order his Company of Guards in this city to attend the committee in escorting the President.

At the time appointed by the President, the committee presented him with the following address.

To GEORGE WASHINGTON, *President of the United States of America*,

Impressed with the sentiments which animate the millions of our fellow-citizens, We, the Legislature of the State of Connecticut, cannot on this occasion be silent.

Your presence recalls to our admiration that assembly of talents, which with impenetrable secrecy and unvarying decision, under the smiles of Divine Providence, guided to victory and peace the complicated events of the late long and arduous war.

The scenes of perilous horror through which you conducted the American arms, taught your country and mankind to receive you as the greatest of heroes. Your sacred regard to the rights of freemen and the virtues of humanity, inspired the united voice of all America to hail you as the first and worthiest of citizens.

With grateful veneration we behold the father of his country—our friend; our fellow-citizen; our supreme magistrate.

When peace had succeeded to the vicissitudes of war, your ardent desire for retirement was sanctioned by the voice of patriotism.

Your country has again solicited your aid. In obedience to her wishes, you have sacrificed the felicity of dignified retirement, and have hazarded on the tempestuous ocean of

\* Sparks' Life of Washington.



public life, the rich treasure of your fame. This display of patriot zeal gives you a new right to what you before possessed, the hearts of all your fellow-citizens.

While we thus express our sentiments and those of the freemen whom we represent, we beg liberty to assure you of our zeal to support your public administrations.

May the Divine Being, who has given you as an example to the world, ever have you in his Holy keeping; may He long preserve you, the happiness and the glory of your country; may the assurance that the government formed under your auspices will bless future generations, rejoice the evening of your life; and may you be finally rewarded with the full glories of immortality.

In the name and behalf of the Legislature of the State of Connecticut, SAMUEL HUNTINGTON, Governor.

To which address the President was pleased to return the following answer.

*To the Legislature of the State of Connecticut.*

GENTLEMEN,—Could any acknowledgment which language might convey, do justice to the feelings excited by your partial approbation of my past services, and your affectionate wishes for my future happiness, I would endeavor to thank you; but to minds disposed as yours are, it will suffice to observe that your address meets a most grateful reception, and is reciprocated in all its wishes with an unfeigned sincerity.

If the prosperity of our common country has in any degree been promoted by my military exertions, the toils which attended them have been amply rewarded by the approving voice of my fellow-citizens. I was but the humble agent of favoring heaven, whose benign interference was so often manifested in our behalf, and to whom the praise of victory alone is due.

In launching again on the ocean of events, I have obeyed a summons to which I can never be insensible. When my country demands the sacrifice, personal ease will always be a secondary consideration.

I cannot forego the opportunity to felicitate the Legislature of Connecticut on the pleasing prospect which an abundant harvest presents to its citizens. May industry like theirs ever receive its reward, and may the smile of heaven crown all endeavors which are prompted by virtue, among which it is justice to estimate your assurance of supporting our equal government.

G. WASHINGTON.

NEW HAVEN, October 17, 1789.

The President received also the following address from the Congregational Ministers of the City of New Haven.

*To the President of the United States.*

SIR,—The Congregational Ministers of the City of New Haven beg leave to make their most respectful address to the President of the United States. We presume that we join with the whole collective body of the Congregational pastors and Presbyterian ministers throughout these States in the most cordial congratulations of themselves, of their country, and of mankind, on your elevation to the head of the combined American Republic. As ministers of the blessed Jesus, the Prince of Peace, we rejoice and have inexpressible pleasure in the demonstrations you have given of your sincere affection towards that holy religion which is the glory of Christian States and will become the glory of the world itself at that happy period when liberty, public right, and the veneration of the Most High, who presides in the universe with a most holy and benevolent sovereignty, shall triumph among all the nations, kingdoms, empires and republics on earth. We most sincerely rejoice in the kind and gracious providence of Almighty God, who hath been pleased to preserve your life during your late dangerous sickness, and to restore you to such a degree of health as gives us this opportunity to express our joy, and affords us the most pleasing hopes that your health may be firmly established. We pray the Lord of Hosts, by whose counsels and wisdom you have been carried triumphantly and gloriously through the late war, terminating in the establishment of American Liberty, and perhaps in the liberty of all nations, that He would be pleased ever to have you under His holy protection; continue you a blessing to Church and State; support you under your arduous cares; and perpetuate that estimation and honor which you have justly acquired of your country. May this new and rising republic become, under your auspices, the most glorious for population, per-

fection of policy, and happy administration of government, that ever appeared on earth; and may you, Sir, having finished a course of distinguished usefulness, receive the reward of public virtue in the kingdom of eternal glory.

EZRA STILES.

JAMES DANA.

JONATHAN EDWARDS.

SAMUEL WALES.

SAMUEL AUSTIN, JUN.

CITY OF NEW HAVEN, October 17, 1789.

To which the President was pleased to return the following answer.

*To the Congregational Ministers of the City of New Haven.*

GENTLEMEN,—The kind congratulations contained in your address, claim and receive my grateful and affectionate thanks. Respecting, as I do, the favorable opinions of men distinguished for science and piety, it would be false delicacy to disavow the satisfaction which I derive from their approbation of my public services and private conduct. Regarding that deportment which consists with true religion, as the best security of temporal peace and the sure means of attaining eternal felicity, it will be my earnest endeavor (as far as human frailty can resolve) to inculcate the belief and practice of opinions which lead to the consummation of those desirable objects. The tender interest which you have taken in my personal happiness, and the obliging manner in which you express yourselves on the restoration of my health, are so forcibly impressed on my mind, as to render language inadequate to the utterance of my feelings. If it shall please the great Disposer of Events to listen to the pious supplication which you have presented in my behalf, I trust the remainder of my days will evince the gratitude of a heart devoted to the advancement of those objects which receive the approbation of Heaven and promote the happiness of our fellow-men.

My best prayers are offered to the Throne of Grace for your happiness and that of the Congregations committed to your care.

G. WASHINGTON.

CITY OF NEW HAVEN, October 17, 1789.

The citizens of this place were highly gratified by the presence of the President of the United States, who came to town last Saturday afternoon in good health. The next day he attended Divine Service in Trinity Church. His Excellency the Governor, his Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, Hon. Roger Sherman, the honorable the Speaker of the House of Representatives, with the Treasurer, dined with him; and attended the afternoon service at the Rev. Dr. Edwards' Meeting.

Early on Monday morning the President set out from hence for the Eastern States.

Dr. Dutton, in his "History of the North Church in New Haven," relates this anecdote.

President Washington, when passing through this part of the country, spent a Sabbath in New Haven. Appointment was made by or for him to attend the Episcopal Church in the forenoon, and the White Haven Church in the afternoon. Some of Dr. Edwards' people, who were desirous (as often happens in similar cases) that their minister should do credit to himself and them by preaching what is flippantly called "a crack sermon," took care that he should know of the appointment. In the afternoon a great multitude followed Washington to the White Haven Church. When Dr. Edwards rose to deliver his discourse, much to the disappointment of those who were desirous of a specially great sermon, he gave out this text: "Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it," and observed: "In speaking from these words, I shall direct my remarks principally to the children in the galleries." He had designed that discourse for that afternoon, and doubtless thought that the services of the sanc-

tuary of the King of kings should not be changed on account of the entrance of an earthly magistrate. Probably Washington respected him more than he did the minister in Rhode Island, who, in similar circumstances, preached a sermon, the object of which was to compare Washington, as the deliverer of his country, with Christ as the Redeemer of the world.

Washington was everywhere greeted on this occasion with demonstrations of attachment to himself personally, and was pleased to find evidence that the new constitution and the administration of the government under it were acceptable to the public. Mr. Sparks says:

Such was the enthusiasm which was now felt by all classes of the community in regard to Washington—an enthusiasm inspired by his virtues and his fame—that it was impossible for him to move in any direction without drawing around him thousands of spectators, eager to gratify their eyes with a sight of his person, to greet him with acclamations of joy, and to exhibit testimonies of their respect and veneration. Men, women and children, people of all ranks, ages and occupations, assembled from far and near, at the crossings of the roads and other public places where it was known he would pass. Military escorts attended him on the way, and at the principal towns he was received and entertained by the civil authorities. Addresses were, as usual, presented to him by corporate bodies, religious societies, and literary institutions, to which he returned appropriate answers.

This journey was in all respects satisfactory to him, not more as furnishing proofs of the strong attachment of the people, than as convincing him of the growing prosperity of the country, and of the favor which the constitution and the administration of government were gaining in the public mind. He was happy to see that the effects of the war had almost disappeared, that agriculture was pursued with activity, that the harvests were abundant, manufactures increasing, the towns flourishing, and commerce becoming daily more extended and profitable. The condition of society, the progress of improvement, the success of industrious enterprise, all gave tokens of order, peace, and contentment, and a most cheering promise for the future.

On his return from this journey the President spent a night in New Haven, but without any public demonstration. The *Connecticut Journal* of November 11, 1789, contains the following:

Yesterday afternoon the President of the United States came to town from the eastward *via* Hartford, and early this morning set out for New York.

In order to promote the increase of traffic, both foreign and domestic, the Chamber of Commerce was instituted April 9, 1794. At first a by-law rendered the officers ineligible to the same offices for more than two years. It appears to have been forgotten for several years after 1814, and, having been brought to light, was repealed in 1837. In the first year of the history of the Chamber, "in consequence of a contagious fever in this city, many of the members left the place, and no meeting was held from the last of July to the 29th of October." With this exception, monthly meetings were held for several years after the organization of the Chamber. Then the interest declined for some years till 1872, when many new members joined simultaneously, and the organization returned to the position and influence it occupied at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

Its Presidents have been Elias Shipman, 1794-96; Joseph Drake, 1796-98; Elias Shipman, 1798-

1800; Isaac Beers, 1800-2; Elias Beers, 1802-4; Henry Daggett, 1804-6; Joseph Drake, 1806-8; Isaac Tomlinson, 1808-10; Henry Daggett, Jun., 1810-12; Isaac Tomlinson, 1812-14; Elias Shipman, 1814-21; Gilbert Totten, 1821-34; Roger Sherman, 1834-37; Ezra Hotchkiss, 1837, died 1866; Thomas R. Trowbridge, 1872-83; Henry G. Lewis, 1883-86; James D. Dewell, 1886.

The contagious fever mentioned as occurring in the year when the Chamber of Commerce was instituted, was a more severe epidemic than has occurred in New Haven from that time to the present. In the appendix to Dr. Dana's Century Sermon, he observes: "In the former part of the year 1794, the scarlet fever, or putrid sore throat, prevailed. To this succeeded the yellow fever. The dysentery followed in 1795. The mortality by the first was 50; by the second, 63; by the last, 75. Of 140 who had the yellow fever, 77 recovered."

The terror which the epidemic of 1794 inspired, may be better appreciated by reading the following edict of non-intercourse. We copy it from a paper which has evidently been "posted up."

NORTH HAVEN, August 26, A.D. 1794.

At a meeting of the Civil Authority and Selectmen of the Town of North Haven, together with a number of other respectable inhabitants,

*Resolved: First.*—That we heartily sympathize with the inhabitants of the City of New Haven in their present distressed circumstances, and are willing and desirous to assist them every way we are able, consistent with safety.

*Second.*—That it is our earnest desire that the inhabitants of this town should refrain from going into said city until such measures shall be adopted by the said citizens as shall render it safe for us to go in, of which the earliest notice shall be given.

*Third.*—It is our desire that the householders of this town would not receive any individual or family that shall come out of said city into their houses until sufficient proof can be obtained of their being clear of that contagious disorder now among them.

*Lastly.*—That these resolutions be posted up in suitable places, and we will use our influence, and wish all the inhabitants to do the same, to carry them into execution.

JOSEPH PIERPONT,

SAMUEL MIX,

*Civil Authority.*

PETER EASTMAN,

JOSEPH BROCKET,

JOSHUA BARNES,

*Selectmen:*

The first notice in the newspaper of the sickness occurs April 10, 1794:

It is reported in many parts of this State that a disease now rages in this city similar to that which prevailed in Philadelphia last fall, which report is without foundation. The scarlet fever, sometimes denominated the ulcerous sore throat, or canker rash, which has raged in the neighboring towns, has been the prevailing epidemic in this city ever since the 1st of January, 1794. The number who have been affected with this epidemic is 290, of which only 8 have died. The malignancy of the disease has abated, and its symptoms appear comparatively mild.

The following official notice was issued in July, and was followed by weekly reports of the state of the city, published in the *Journal*, by the same committee:

CITY OF NEW HAVEN, JULY 8, 1794.

*To the Public.*

The epidemic disease which has for some months past been prevalent among the inhabitants of this city, and other sickness, has been truly afflicting to many of the citizens



thereof; and as the reports in the country respecting the mortality of this disease have been various, and, as we believe, very much exaggerated: To relieve the minds of our friends in the country, and by order and direction of the authority and the body of the people in this city, we beg leave to submit to the public the following as an exact statement of the numbers who have died within the limits of this city since the first day of January last past in each month, and shall continue to publish the numbers hereafter weekly during the continuance of the disease:

1794.

|                                       |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| From January 1st to February 1st..... | 8  |
| " February 1st to March 1st.....      | 9  |
| " March 1st to April 1st.....         | 13 |
| " April 1st to May 1st.....           | 10 |
| " May 1st to June 1st.....            | 11 |
| " June 1st to July 1st.....           | 26 |
| Total.....                            | 77 |

Forty-three of the above number died with the malignant scarlet fever, eighteen with the consumption, sixteen with erratic diseases. Of the above numbers have died fifty-one persons under twenty-one years of age. Six persons have died since July 1st, one of which was an adult.

ENEAS MUNSON.  
SIMEON BALDWIN.  
DYER WHITE.

A week later the committee report two deaths, and that few persons are now sick in town, and that the epidemic is evidently decreasing. July 23d they report that two deaths only have happened during the week, and that though the epidemic still continues, there are few persons sick with it, and "none of them to our knowledge dangerous." July 30th, the committee report that one person only had died the week past. The next report is dated August 13th. The committee state that having accidentally omitted to publish a list of deaths in this city last week, they now report the names of four persons who died between July 30th and August 5th, and the names of four persons who died between August 5th and August 12th. The next week they report that there have been only four deaths, and certify that they know of but five persons who are now sick with putrid fever, and that some of them are in a fair way of recovery, and they flatter themselves that an observance of the regulations lately adopted will prevent the progress of the fever and remove the apprehensions of their friends in the country.

The next report bears the same date as the poster of the civil authority and Selectmen of North Haven. There had been during the week, nine deaths; all but one of putrid fever.

September 2d.—The committee to make weekly reports of the deaths and state of sickness in this city, certify that the following deaths have taken place since the date of their last publication. [Names of five persons.]

As the committee consider their honor concerned in the faithfulness of their reports, they have felt a degree of mortification to hear that the truth of their reports has in some instances been scrupled; and as they are convinced that a uniform relation of the simple truth is the best mode of correcting the errors of vague and unguarded rumors, they have only to assure the public that in preparing their reports of deaths, their own recollection has always been corrected by the books of the sexton; and they are confident that not a single death in the city has escaped their notice. They are happy further to certify that the scarlet fever, which was the prevailing epidemic at the time they began their reports, is now, they hope, nearly extinct. They do not know of a single patient sick of that disease in the city. They further

certify that they have flattering prospects of a speedy termination of the putrid fever. Several who were sick with it at the date of their last publication have since recovered, and only one has died. We know of but three persons who are hard sick at this time; and four convalescents, some of whom have had the disease very severely. They also certify that no person is now sick of that disease in any part of the city west of the creek dividing the Old from the New Township, nor on the Wharf or its vicinity where the disease began; and that the utmost care has been used for several days past, thoroughly to cleanse the wharf and buildings adjoining, of everything that is thought to aid the progress of the contagion.

September 10th.—The committee report six deaths, and after careful inquiry, further certify that they know of but twelve persons who are any ways affected with the disease, four of whom have had the disease severely and are recovering fast; four or five of the others have the disease slightly, and but one of them is at present considered dangerous. That the sick are still principally in the New Township, two in Fleet street, one in a cross street of the south square, and none on the Wharf; that the disease has evidently within ten days past assumed a milder aspect, and that where a physician has been called on the first appearance of the disease, they have of late been very successful.

September 16th.—The committee report four deaths, and further certify that they know of but seven persons sick of the fever this day; two of these have been very sick and are now convalescing; three are yet hard sick; the others have a prospect of having it lightly.

September 23d.—The committee report three deaths, and further certify that there are fourteen persons sick of the putrid fever; that six of them are better and in a fair way of recovery; that three are dangerous; that the fever has not arrived at a crisis with the others; that the disease still grows milder in its attacks and more readily yields to the power of medicine. They further certify that there is but one person sick in all that part of the city northward of George street and west of Union street, which divides the Old from the New Township; that the public roads leading to and through the city and the principal streets of trade are entirely free from it.

September 30th.—The committee report eighteen deaths, and further certify that there are fifteen persons sick with the putrid fever; eight of whom are getting better, four are dangerous, and the fever has not arrived at a crisis with the other three; and that there is but one person sick with the fever in all that part of the city north of George and west of Union streets.

October 7th.—The committee report seven deaths and further certify that there are twelve persons sick with the fever, three of whom are dangerous; that the fever has not arrived at a crisis with the others, and that one only of the above list has been taken sick within the last three days. They further certify that Dr. Hotchkiss, who is in a fair way of recovery, is the only person sick of the fever within the nine original squares of the city.

October 14th.—The committee report five deaths, and further certify that there are but eight persons in any way afflicted with the disease; that only one



of them has been taken sick within the last six days (with her the fever has not arrived at a crisis); that all the rest, except one whose case is doubtful, are better and in a fair way of recovery.

October 21st.—The committee certify that Mr. Nathaniel Jocelyn, aged 73, who died last evening, is the only person since their last report. He had been sick with the putrid fever, which left him in a declining state. They certify that there are only three persons in any way affected with the fever, one of whom is dangerous, the others recovering; that those sick of the fever are in the new township. They further certify that the families which left the city on account of the sickness, have many of them returned and others are daily returning.

October 29th.—The committee report two deaths, and further certify with peculiar pleasure that the putrid fever (as the late contagious disease has been called) is now wholly extinct, and no remains of it exist in the city. They also certify from their own observation, and particular inquiry of the physicians, that the city at this time, compared with former seasons, enjoys an uncommon degree of health. The committee are happy to find that the alarm of the country has subsided with the cause of it; that the intercourse with the country is again freely opened; and they assure the few of their fellow-citizens who still remain in the country that they may safely return.

Here the work of the committee ends. The *Connecticut Journal* of January 1, 1795, contains the names of persons who died during the year 1794, and of persons who have recovered from yellow fever.

|                                    |    |
|------------------------------------|----|
| The deaths by scarlet fever were.. | 50 |
| “ “ “ yellow “ “ ..                | 63 |
| “ “ “ consumption and              |    |
| lingering diseases were.....       | 51 |
| The deaths by other infirmities    |    |
| and diseases were.....             | 15 |
| Died at sea.....                   | 12 |

191

Census of the city in 1791, souls, 3,471.

The mortality of 1794 is more than one-twentieth part of the souls.

The number who recovered from the yellow fever was 77.

In the above summary of deaths in 1794, one of the epidemics of that year is called the yellow fever; but that name does not occur in any of the weekly reports issued by the committee.

In 1795, New Haven was again afflicted with an epidemic sickness. This time it was the dysentery. There were, according to Dr. Dana's report, seventy-five deaths in that year by dysentery; a greater number than by either one of the epidemics of the preceding year. A Middletown newspaper reported "in New Haven twenty-five have died in one week, which is seven more than in any one week last year." This statement was made in advocacy of Middletown as the place for the autumnal session of the General Assembly, Hartford being also visited with epidemic sickness. The New Haven paper replies:

The fact is New Haven has suffered greatly from the prevalence of the yellow fever last year and the dysentery this; but when it is insinuated that the distress of the present epidemic is greater than that of the fever in 1794, we declare the information false. Last year two-thirds of those who fell victims to the above-mentioned fever were heads of families; this year, of those who have died with the dysentery more than three-quarters have been children. We cannot boast of the health of our city, but we can say with truth that there is not now more than one-third the number of sick that there were three weeks ago; that not more than four persons are deemed dangerous; that the deaths within the last five days have greatly diminished; and that no person has been attacked with the epidemic for four days past. We can also assert that this disease in its former attacks on this city has invariably subsided in the early part of October or sooner, and that the present weather is happily calculated to obstruct contagion and restore health. Thus circumstanced we hope and believe that the inhabitants of Middletown before the 8th of the ensuing October may congratulate this city on a restoration to health.

As the session of the General Assembly was held in New Haven, we may conclude that the frosts of autumn had put an end to the epidemic before the 8th of October. But for some reason a different policy prevailed in 1795 from that which the civil authority adopted in 1794. There were no weekly reports in the newspaper of the sanitary condition of the city. It is only by way of Middletown that we learn that there were twenty-five deaths in one week.

The only other epidemic in New Haven during the century now under review, sufficiently severe to require a notice from the general historian, is the visitation of the Asiatic cholera in 1832, in which there were twenty-six fatal cases. Taking into consideration the increase in population during the thirty-six intervening years, this was an epidemic much less destructive than those of 1794 and 1795. It was in comparison so mild, that, having here mentioned it, we need not again call it to mind. In 1849 there were a few cases of cholera, but they were too few to constitute an epidemic.

In the *Connecticut Journal* of March, 1798, is "an accurate account of the number of inhabitants, buildings, etc., in the city" on the 15th day of February in that year.

|                               |       |
|-------------------------------|-------|
| White males.....              | 1,529 |
| “ females.....                | 1,827 |
| Students of Yale College..... | 124   |
| Whites.....                   | 3,480 |
| Black males.....              | 95    |
| “ females.....                | 130   |
|                               | 225   |

|                                  |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|
| Total number of inhabitants..... | 3,705 |
| Families.....                    | 692   |
| Mean number in each family.....  | 5.3   |

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| State House.....             | 1 |
| Episcopal church.....        | 1 |
| Congregational churches..... | 3 |
| Public school-houses.....    | 2 |
| Colleges.....                | 2 |
| Chapel.....                  | 1 |
| Hall.....                    | 1 |
| Alms-house.....              | 1 |
| Jail.....                    | 1 |
| Jailer's house.....          | 1 |

|                       |    |
|-----------------------|----|
| Public buildings..... | 14 |
|-----------------------|----|

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| Dwelling-houses..... | 596 |
| Stores.....          | 82  |
| Shops.....           | 90  |
| Barns.....           | 176 |

Total number of buildings.....958

Deaths from Jan. 1, 1792, to Jan. 1, 1793..... 51

“ “ “ 1, 1793 “ “ 1, 1794..... 72

“ “ “ 1, 1794 “ “ 1, 1795.....180

“ “ “ 1, 1795 “ “ 1, 1796.....155

“ “ “ 1, 1796 “ “ 1, 1797..... 67

“ “ “ 1, 1797 “ “ 1, 1798..... 58

Number of deaths in six years.....583

Mean number.....96.1

Ditto, excluding two very sickly years, viz., 1794  
and 1795..... 62

Number of inhabitants Sep. 29, 1787.....3,364

“ “ Feb. 15, 1798.....3,705

Increase..... 341

Number of buildings, September, 1787.....893

“ “ “ 1798.....958

Increase..... 65

Number of families in 1787.....614

“ in each family..... 5.4

The number of buildings has increased in a very equal proportion to the number of inhabitants.

Proportion of males to females in 1787; as 1,000 to 1,030; in 1798, as 1,000 to 1,205.

After this unofficial, but apparently careful census, there is nothing which requires notice till we come to the description of New Haven, which President Dwight wrote in 1810.

President Stiles dying in 1795, Timothy Dwight, D.D., was elected the same year to the presidency of Yale College, so that for the remainder of his life he was a resident of New Haven. Entering with zeal into the privileges and duties of local citizenship, he acquainted himself with the statistics and resources of the place, and more than almost any other person wrote out, for the information of his contemporaries living elsewhere, and of subsequent generations of people residing in New Haven, the description of the city as it was during his residence within it. Believing that one who would acquaint himself with the New Haven of that day should see the description of the place as given by Dr. Dwight, we transcribe nearly the whole of it from his “Travels in New England and New York.”

The area occupied by New Haven is probably as large as that which usually contains a city of six times the number of inhabitants in Europe. A considerable proportion of the houses have court-yards in front and gardens in the rear. The former are ornamented with trees and shrubs; the latter are luxuriantly filled with fruit-trees, flowers, and culinary vegetables. The beauty and healthfulness of this arrangement need no explanation.

The houses in this city are generally decent, and many of the modern ones handsome. The style of building is neat and tidy. Fences and out-houses are also in the same style; and, being almost universally painted white, make a delightful appearance to the eye; an appearance not a little enhanced by the great multitude of shade trees, a species of ornament in which this town is unrivaled. Most of the buildings are of wood, and may be considered as destined to become the fuel of a future conflagration. Building with brick and stone is, however, becoming more and more frequent. The mode of building with stone which seems not unlikely to become general, is to raise walls of whinstone, broken into fragments of very irregular form, laid in strong mortar, and then to over-cast them with a peculiar species of cement.

The corners, frames of the doors, arches and sills of the windows, cornices and other ornamental parts, are of a sprightly-colored freestone. The cement is sometimes divided by lines at right angles in such a manner as to make the whole resemble a building of marble; and being smooth and white, is, of course, very handsome. Several valuable houses have been lately built in this manner, and the cement, contrary to the general expectation, has hitherto perfectly sustained the severity of our seasons. This mode of building is very little more expensive than building with wood, and will, I suspect, ultimately take the place of every other. I know of no other equally handsome where marble itself is not the material. Both these kinds of stone are found, inexhaustibly, at a moderate distance.

The public buildings in New Haven are the State House, County House, Jail, Alms-house, three Presbyterian, one Episcopal and one Methodist Churches, the Collegiate Buildings, School-houses and Bridges. The State House is a plain and barely decent edifice, in which the Legislature holds one of its semi-annual sessions. The lower story of this building contains the office of the Secretary of State, a jury room, lobbies, etc., and a convenient hall for the judicial Courts. The second story contains the Council Chamber and the Chambers of the House of Representatives. The churches are of considerable standing, and are barely decent structures. The County House is a good building. The Jail is a strong and decent stone edifice.

A bridge, named the Harbour Bridge, is thrown over the mouth of Wallingford River between this town and East Haven. Three-fourths of this structure are formed of two stone piers, extending from the shores to the channel. The remainder is built on trestles of wood, often styled in this country, piers of wood. It is half a mile in length, is the property of an incorporated company, and cost sixty thousand dollars. This is a useful erection, as it forms a part of the great road from New Haven, through New London and Providence, to Boston, and as it will facilitate several important objects of navigation and commerce. A wharf is already erected from it on the western side of the channel, at which large vessels are moored and repaired, and at which they load and unload with perfect convenience.

The Alms-house is a plain building of considerable size, standing in a very healthful situation on the western side of the town. The mode in which it is conducted is probably not often excelled.

There are two Presbyterian\* congregations in this town, and one Episcopal. Two of these are nearly equal in their numbers, and contain each between two and three hundred families. The third contains probably more. This was formerly divided, and has since been wisely and happily reunited. There is also a small society of Methodists, who, by the aid of their charitable fellow-citizens, have been enabled to build a church for their worship.

New Haven, in the legal sense, is both a city and a township. The city includes the eastern part of the township. The western, which is a much larger tract, is bounded by the township of Woodbridge on the north, by that of Milford on the west, and by the Sound on the south. This tract contains the parish of West Haven; and a collection of families, living chiefly on scattered plantations, about equally numerous. The number of inhabitants in both is probably not less than twelve hundred. The last-mentioned division of these people belong to the congregations in the city. This part of the township lies chiefly on the hills, which have been heretofore mentioned as the southern termination of the Green Mountains. The inhabitants of this tract are principally farmers.

A general view of the state of society in the city is given in the following list, taken in the year 1811. At this period there were in New Haven 29 houses concerned in commerce; 41 stores of dry goods; 43 grocery stores; 4 ship-chandlery stores; 2 wholesale hardware stores; 3 wholesale dry goods stores; 1 wholesale glass and china store; 1 furrier's store; 10 apothecaries' stores; 6 traders in lumber; 1 trader in paper-hangings; 6 shoe stores; 7 manufactories of hats; 5 hat stores; 4 book stores; 3 rope walks; 2 sail lofts; 1 ship

\* Dr. Dwight preferred that construction of the Saybrook Platform which assimilated the Congregationalism of Connecticut to Presbyterianism, and uniformly used the word Presbyterian to denote the ecclesiastical communion to which he belonged.



yard; 17 butchers; 16 schools; 12 inns; 5 tallow-chandlers; 2 brass-founders; 3 braziers; 29 blacksmiths; 1 bell-founder; 9 tanners; 30 shoe and boot-makers; 9 carriage-makers; 7 goldsmiths; 4 watchmakers; 4 harness-makers; 5 cabinet-makers; 50 carpenters and joiners; 3 comb-makers; 4 Windsor chair-makers; 15 masons; 26 tailors; 14 coopers; 3 stone-cutters; 7 curriers; 2 block-makers; 5 barbers; 3 tinner; 1 wheelwright; 1 leather-dresser; 1 nailer; 2 paper-makers; 5 printing-offices; 2 book-binders; 5 bakers; and 2 newspapers published. There were also 6 clergymen; 16 lawyers; 9 practicing physicians; and 1 surgeon.

One of the clergymen is attached to the College; one was the Bishop of the Episcopal Church of Connecticut; one, far advanced in life, was without a cure. Most of the lawyers in the county reside in New Haven. The physicians also practice extensively in the surrounding country.

I have given you this list, partly because it is, on this side of the Atlantic, the only specimen of the same nature within my knowledge; and partly because it exhibits more perfectly in one point of view, the state of society in an American town than it would be possible to derive from any other source.

The commerce of New Haven is divided into the coasting, foreign, and inland trade. The coasting business is carried on with all the Atlantic States from St. Mary's to Machias. With New York an intercourse is kept up by a succession of daily packets. The foreign trade is principally carried on with the West Indian Islands, and occasionally with South America, most of the countries of Europe, the Madeira Islands, Batavia, and Canton. Several of our ships have circumnavigated the globe. The inhabitants of this town began the business of carrying sealskins from Mas-safuero, and, I believe, of carrying sandal-wood from the Sandwich Islands to Canton. The ship Neptune, in the year 1796, fitted out for a sealing voyage at the expense of forty-eight thousand dollars, returned from Canton with a cargo worth two hundred and forty thousand. A considerable part, not far from one-half, of the cargoes imported by the New Haven merchants are sold in New York. A great part also of the produce purchased in New Haven is sold in the same market. This renders it impossible to give an exact account of its commerce. The inland trade consists of an extensive exchange of European, East Indian and West Indian goods, for cash and produce, with the inhabitants of the interior. The following statement, derived from the Reports of the Secretary of the Treasury, will give you the best view of the foreign trade of New Haven which can be obtained:

| Years. | Duties on Imports. | Amounts of Imports. | Tonnage. |
|--------|--------------------|---------------------|----------|
| 1801   | \$172,888.95       | \$950,396           | 597.79   |
| 1802   | 110,007.86         | 439,216             | 710.33   |
| 1803   | 136,429.42         | 545,600             | 657.35   |
| 1804   | 213,196.57         | 581,952             | 857.75   |
| 1805   | 205,323.31         | 821,264             | 867.24   |
| 1806   | 146,548.36         | 586,456             | 595.77   |
| 1807   | 157,590.96         | 630,356             | 720.88   |
| 1808   | 106,358.19         | 425,424             | 578.97   |
| 1809   | 55,335.10          | 224,352             | 623.54   |
| 1810   | 94,617.92          | 378,400             | 650.72   |

| Years. | Exports.  | Domestic. | Foreign.  |
|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1801   | \$650,471 | \$509,173 | \$141,298 |
| 1802   | 483,910   | 347,264   | 136,646   |
| 1803   | 416,773   | 411,621   | 5,152     |
| 1804   | 476,421   | 448,495   | 27,926    |
| 1805   | 608,420   | 490,657   | 117,763   |
| 1806   | 483,477   | 471,202   | 112,275   |
| 1807   | 505,844   | 489,362   | 16,482    |
| 1808   | Embargo.  | .....     | .....     |
| 1809   | 309,862   | 306,650   | 3,212     |
| 1810   | 390,335   | 387,210   | 3,125     |

Tonnage registered and enrolled in 1801....7,252.88  
 " " " " 1810....6,177.12

About one-third of the imports belonging to the merchants of New Haven are landed in New York, and are not included in the above estimate.

The trade of this town is conducted with skill, as well as spirit. Of this the fact that during the last fifteen years the number of failures has been proportionally smaller than in almost any town in the Union, is unequivocal proof. At the

same time it is conducted in a manner fair and honorable. A trick in trade is rarely heard of, and when mentioned, awakens alike surprise and indignation.

It deserves to be mentioned here that the vessels built for the merchants of this town, and intended for foreign commerce, are built with more strength and furnished in a better manner than in most places on this continent. Those who command them are generally distinguished by their enterprise, skill and probity; and are entrusted with the sale and purchase of their cargoes, as well as with the conduct of their vessels, and thus frequently become possessed of handsome property. Several of them also are distinguished by their good manners, good sense, and extensive information. From these facts united it has arisen that very few vessels from this port meet with those accidents which are fatal to others. Indubitable proofs of the enterprise of the inhabitants are seen in the institutions already mentioned; in the formation of turnpike roads; the erection of the bridge described above; and the improvements lately made in the town itself. Of these, leveling and enclosing the green, accomplished by subscription, at an expense of more than two thousand dollars, and the establishment of a new public cemetery, accomplished at a much greater expense, are particularly creditable to their spirit.

The original settlers of New Haven, following the custom of their native country, buried their dead in a church-yard. Their church was erected on the Green, or public square, and the yard laid out immediately behind it in the north-western half of the square. While the Romish apprehension concerning consecrated burial places and concerning peculiar advantages supposed at the resurrection to attend those who are interred in them, remained, this location of burial grounds seems to have been not unnatural. But since this apprehension has been perceived by common sense to be groundless and ridiculous, the impropriety of such a location forces itself upon every mind. It is always desirable that a burial ground should be a solemn object to man; because in this manner it easily becomes a source of useful instruction and desirable impressions. But when placed in the center of a town, and in the current of daily intercourse, it is rendered too familiar to the eye to have any beneficial effect on the heart. From its proper, venerable character, it is degraded into a mere common object, and speedily loses all its connection with the invisible world in a gross and vulgar union with the ordinary business of life.

Besides these disadvantages, this ground was filled with coffins and monuments, and must either be extended farther over the beautiful tract unhappily chosen for it, or must have its place supplied by a substitute. To accomplish these purposes, and to effectuate a removal of the numerous monuments of the dead, already erected, whenever the consent of their survivors could be obtained, the Honorable James Hillhouse, one of the inhabitants to whom the town, the State and the country owe more than to almost any of their citizens, in the year 1796 purchased a field of ten acres near the northwestern corner of the original town, which, aided by several respectable gentlemen, he leveled and enclosed. The field was then divided into parallelograms, handsomely railed and separated by alleys of sufficient breadth to permit carriages to pass each other. The whole field, except four lots given to the several congregations and the College, and a lot destined for the reception of the poor, was distributed into family burying places, purchased at the expense actually incurred, and secured by law from every civil process. Each parallelogram is sixty-four feet in breadth and thirty-six feet in length. Each family burying ground is thirty-two feet in length and eighteen in breadth; and against each an opening is made to admit a funeral procession. At the divisions between the lots, trees are set out in the alleys, and the name of each proprietor is marked on the railing. The monuments in this ground are almost universally of marble, in a few instances from Italy; in the rest, found in this and the neighboring States. A considerable number are obelisks; others are tables; and others, slabs, placed at the head and foot of the grave. The obelisks are placed, universally, on the middle line of the lots, and thus stand in a line successively through the parallelograms. The top of each post and the railing are painted white; the remainder of the post, black. After the lots were laid out they were all thrown into a common stock. A meeting was then summoned of such inhabitants as wished to become



proprietors. Such as attended drew for their lots and located them at their pleasure. Others in great numbers have since purchased them, so that a great part of the field is now taken up.

It is believed that this cemetery is altogether a singularity in the world. I have accompanied many Americans and many foreigners into it, not one of whom had ever seen or heard of anything of a similar nature. It is incomparably more solemn and impressive than any spot of the same kind within my knowledge; and if I am to credit the declarations of others, within theirs. An exquisite taste for propriety is discovered in everything belonging to it; exhibiting a regard for the dead, reverential but not ostentatious, and happily fitted to influence the views and feelings of successive generations.

At the same time it precludes the use of vaults, by taking away every inducement to build them. These melancholy and, I think I may say, disgusting mansions seem not to have been dictated by nature, and are certainly not approved by good sense. Their salubrity is questionable; and the impression left by them on the mind transcends the bounds of mourning and sorrow, and borders at least upon loathing. That families should wish to be buried together seems to be natural; and the propensity is here gratified. At the same time a preparation is in this instance happily made for removing finally, the monuments in the ancient burying ground, and thus freeing one of the most beautiful squares in the world from so improper an appendage.

To this account I ought to add that the proprietors, when the lots were originally distributed, gave one to each of the then existing clergymen of the city. Upon the whole it may, I think, be believed that the completion of this cemetery will extensively diffuse a new sense of propriety in disposing of the remains of the deceased.

The Long Wharf is also a respectable proof of enterprise. Three-fourths of this pier are built of timber and earth, and the other fourth of stone, by an incorporated company, aided in a small degree by lotteries. It is three thousand nine hundred and forty-three feet in length; longer than any other in the United States by more than two thousand feet. On the western side, lots for the erection of stores are laid out and purchased throughout a great part of the extent. On many of them stores are erected.

The inhabitants of New Haven deserve credit for their industry and economy. Almost every man is active in his business; and lives at a prudent distance within his income. Almost all, therefore (with one considerable exception), are in ordinary circumstances, thriving.

The exception, to which I have alluded, is that of the laborers. By this term I intend that class of men who look to the earnings of to-day for the subsistence of to-morrow. In New Haven, almost every man of this character is either shiftless, diseased, or vicious. Employment is found everywhere, and subsistence is abundant and easily obtained; the price of labor is also very high, a moderate day's work being usually purchased at a dollar. Every healthy, industrious, prudent man may, therefore, live almost as he wishes, and secure a competence for old age. The local and commercial circumstances of this town have allured to it a large (proportional) number of these men; few of whom are very industrious, fewer economical, and fewer still virtuous.

The mechanics are in all respects of a different character, and are therefore generally prosperous.

The market in this town is moderately good. The supplies of flesh and fish are ample; and of vegetables sufficient for the demand of the inhabitants, most of whom are furnished from their own gardens. Of fruit, neither the variety nor the quantity is such as could be wished, and might be easily obtained. Indeed this article is fast improving in both respects, and almost every garden yields its proprietor a considerable quantity of very fine fruit; particularly of cherries, pears and peaches; as well as of currants, gooseberries, strawberries and raspberries. The greatest evil which the inhabitants suffer, is the want of a regular system. A few years since, a new market was established in a convenient part of the town and placed under proper regulations. The consequence was that all the customary supplies were obtained abundantly and of the best quality. Unfortunately, however, several respectable citizens opposed the establishment so strenuously and perseveringly, as finally to destroy most of its good effects. There is some-

thing very remarkable in the hostility of the New England people to a regular market. Those who buy and those who sell, manifest this opposition alike; nor has the imperfection and precariousness of the supplies brought in carts to their doors reconciled the former class; nor the superior convenience and certainty of selling at the highest price, persuaded the latter to the adoption of a system so obviously advantageous in all respects to both. A striking example is here presented of the power of habitual prejudice. As the fact is, however, an epicure, may find all his wishes satisfied without much difficulty in this town.

The market prices of beef, round the year, are for the best pieces, by the pound, from 7 to 10 cents; for the poorer pieces, from 3 to 6 cents; of beef, by the 100 lb., from  $4\frac{1}{2}$  dollars to 8 dollars; of pork, by the 100 lb., from  $4\frac{1}{2}$  dollars to 8 dollars; of good veal, mutton and lamb, by the lb., from 5 to 7 cents; of chickens, ducks and turkeys, by the lb., from 7 to 11 cents; of geese, by the lb. from 6 to 8 cents; of sea bass, striped bass, and blackfish, by the lb., from 4 to 6 cents; of lobsters, by the lb., from 5 to 6 cents; of oysters, by the bushel, from 50 cents to one dollar; of long and round clams and scallops, by the bushel, from 75 cents to one dollar; of flour made of wheat, by the barrel, from six to nine dollars; of rye, by the bushel, from 75 cents to one dollar; of Indian corn or maize, by the bushel, from 75 cents to one dollar; of oats, by the bushel, from twenty-five to thirty-seven and a half cents; of apples, by the bushel, from 33 cents to one dollar; of cider, by the barrel, from one and a half to three dollars.

These prices I have set down to give a succinct view of the expense at which the means of living are furnished here. The article of fuel, which is universally wood, is in this town, and a few others, particularly dear; hickory being from seven to eight dollars the cord of one hundred and twenty-eight feet; oak, five; and pine, three. In the interior, even in old and thrifty settlements, the price is often not more than a third part of what I have specified. It ought to be observed that every marketable article bears here an advanced price on account of the easy and regular communication with New York. Nor ought it to be omitted that, antecedently to the year 1793, all these articles were, at an average, sold for half of the sums mentioned above.\*

Dr. Dwight's Table of Exports from 1801 to 1810, placed the word *embargo* opposite the year 1808. The embargo was established by an Act of Congress in retaliation upon Great Britain for the repeated insults which American merchantmen had suffered from British men-of-war. It was thought by the supporters of the act that England would accede to the demand that American vessels should be exempt from search by British cruisers, rather than see her West Indian colonies suffer from the absence of American breadstuffs and provisions. But this was a policy which caused as much distress in the seaports of the United States as in the West Indies. In July, 1808, there were seventy-eight vessels lying idle in the harbor of New Haven. Hundreds of seamen became dependent on charity and were daily fed at a soup kitchen. All along the sea-coast there was indignation, and perhaps nowhere more than in New Haven; for almost all its inhabitants were dependent, in one way or another, on foreign commerce. The merchants, the ship-chandlers, the rope-makers, the block-makers, and the shipwrights, as well as the mariners, found their occupation and means of subsistence taken away. There was not much sale for the produce of the husbandman, nor much employment for the mechanic. A special town-meeting was held on the 20th of August, at which an address to President

\* This description of New Haven may be found in Dwight's Travels, Vol. I. Many of the statistics may also be found in a "Statistical Account of the City of New Haven," by Timothy Dwight, President of Yale College.

Jefferson, prepared by Elias Shipman, Noah Webster, David Daggett, Jonathan Ingersoll, and Thomas Painter, was adopted, praying for a modification or suspension of the embargo. The document closed as follows:

In every view of this subject, your memorialists conceive a continuance of the embargo to be as distressing as it is impolitic, and far more injurious to our own people than to any other nation. We therefore request that—in pursuance of the power vested in you as President of the United States, by an Act of Congress for that purpose—the operations of the several laws imposing an embargo may be immediately suspended.

But it will be more appropriate to speak at length of the distress and indignation felt in New Haven on account of the embargo, in the chapter on Commerce. We allude to this embargo in this connection, because it was so important an event in the general history of the city.

The embargo was removed in June, 1809, and non-intercourse with and non-importation from Great Britain and its dependencies were substituted in its place. The change allowed indirect trade with the British West India Islands, the New Haven vessels landing their cargoes at Dutch and Swedish islands, whence they were transferred to British islands in the vicinity. The *Connecticut Journal* of June 15th, notices the activity and joy which had suddenly returned to the city. In May, 1810, the non-intercourse act was repealed, and the non-importation act ceased to be enforced. From that time, till the War of 1812 with Great Britain, trade with the British West Indies was very active and lucrative. From 1812, till the news of peace arrived in February, 1815, New Haven was of course blockaded by the British fleet in the Sound, and its commerce languished.

But the War of 1812 was so exclusively maritime, that, apart from its influence on commercial prosperity, it added but little to the history of New Haven. The fort which Colonel Thompson built at Black Rock in 1775 and 1776, known during the Revolution as Rock Fort, and afterwards as Fort Hale, being regarded as insufficient for the defense of the town, supplementary works were erected on Beacon Hill, of such extent that hundreds of men were employed for more than a month. The *Journal* of October 4, 1814, says:

This work has progressed with great rapidity, and is now nearly completed. The inhabitants of the neighboring towns deserve and receive the thanks of the public for volunteering their aid in this patriotic labor. On Wednesday and Thursday last, one hundred men from Cheshire, under the direction of Andrew Hull, Esq., labored with great industry and effort at the fortifications for two days. On their return through the city in wagons, with music playing, they were saluted with a discharge of artillery and cheered by the citizens, who had collected in great numbers at the Public Square. On Thursday, one hundred men from the town of North Haven, under the direction of their reverend pastor, Dr. Trumbull, the venerable historian of Connecticut, eighty years of age, volunteered their services, and spent the day in the same patriotic work. This aged minister addressed the throne of grace and implored the Divine blessing on their undertaking. On Friday the same number from Hamden, under command of Captain Jacob Whiting, with great industry labored at the same work, and were saluted and cheered by the citizens on their return. The inhabitants of the town of Meriden, with a patriotism not exceeded by their neighbors, have volunteered their aid for

Wednesday next. It is confidently hoped that our fellow-citizens of other towns in this vicinity, and our own citizens, will in the course of the present week complete the works, which are now nearly finished. Parties who are willing to give their assistance in this preparation for the common defense, are desired to give notice to the committee of the time when it will be agreeable to them to give their attendance. The enemy is hovering on the coast. Where the next blow will be attempted, no one can tell. Preparation to repel invasion cannot too speedily be made.

The earthwork thus thrown up on Beacon Hill was called Fort Wooster. Fortunately peace was proclaimed a few months after the fort was completed, and it encountered no enemy but storms of rain, which have, at length, nearly obliterated its walls.

One of the excitements which the war occasioned in New Haven, followed the capture of the packet Susan the week after the above notice of the fort on Beacon Hill appeared in the *Journal*. The beacon daily signaled to New Haven the passage through the Sound of the blockading vessels, and sometimes when the coast was clear, a packet ventured out on a voyage to New York. Such a signal on Sunday morning, October 1st, tempted Captain Miles, of the packet Susan, who had been waiting several days for a chance to venture out. A week afterward, October 9th, he left New York on the return voyage with a cargo valued at not less than \$15,000. Most of this sum was represented by imported goods of every description. One part of his cargo was several months' supply of paper for the *Connecticut Journal*, the printer of which, in his next issue apologizes to his patrons for giving them an inferior quality of paper. We give the remainder of the story in the language of Mr. Thomas R. Trowbridge, Jr.:

Shortly after passing Stratford Point, in the afternoon of Monday, the Susan observed a sail approaching, evidently from Long Island. The advancing craft was a stranger to all on board, but they did not at all fancy her appearance, and as she continued her course toward him, Captain Miles tacked ship and headed his vessel for Stratford River. The Susan made good headway toward the desired haven, but it was too late. The stranger gained rapidly; and though she had a load of cordwood upon her deck, the practiced eye of Captain Miles perceived through her disguise that she was a vessel in the service of the blockading squadron. He thought, however, that if he could only reach the river, all would be well. He would try at all events; and crew and passengers bent bravely to the sweeps, which had been quickly put out, while visions of Dartmoor and of Halifax Jail presented themselves to their imaginations. The stranger hoisted a British ensign, ran down abreast of them, luffed to the wind, and threw an eight-pound shot across the bow of the Susan. Captain Miles was too old a sailor not to comprehend that marine language, and, with a sigh, he told his helmsman to bring his vessel to the wind. He then dropped his gaff, and in a few minutes a boat came alongside from the cruiser, and out of it a midshipman stepped upon the deck of the Susan, informing Captain Miles that his vessel was a prize to his Majesty's brig Dispatch, and that he would at once relieve him of the further command of the Susan. Several men were immediately sent on board; and, with the passengers and crew, Captain Miles' packet, carrying her rich cargo, was soon standing toward the British fleet off New London.

After a few days, a flag of truce sent out from New Haven returned with Captain Miles and some of his passengers, who were permitted to leave on parole. "The Captain came home," says the



*Journal* of October 18th, "for the purpose of obtaining the means of ransoming the packet and cargo. He has returned to the squadron with the money, and will probably arrive here again with his vessel to-day."

Great was the joy when the news reached New Haven, on the 13th of February, that the Commissioners at Ghent had agreed on terms of peace.

Immediately the church bells were rung and cannon were fired on the Green. Citizens shook hands and congratulated each other as they met on the streets. The ever-busy boy marked the word *Peace* on doors and fences. The cannon from the fortifications at Beacon Hill and Fort Hale proclaimed to the surrounding villages the joyful tidings that peace was once more to reign over our land. At night the city was illuminated; not a house but had a candle at every window. The streets were filled with a happy multitude; and, if report be true, most of the rum which had weathered the gales of non-intercourse, the embargo act, and the blockade, was consumed during the joyful night of February 13, 1815. There was great rejoicing again when it was known that the President had ratified the treaty. The newspaper in its next issue said: Wednesday last, the treaty having been previously ratified (being also the birthday of Washington), was devoted to the celebration of these two great events, the one as the harbinger of our former glory, the other of our future prosperity. A committee had been appointed to make the necessary arrangements. The day was ushered in with the roar of cannon and the ringing of the church bells. The military were called out. The Governor's Horse and Foot Guards, and the Artillery, appeared in their usual brilliancy. At eleven o'clock the military and citizens repaired to the new Brick Meeting-House, where discourses were delivered by Dr. Dwight and the Rev. Messrs. Merwin and Taylor.\*

The years of the war witnessed a great change in the aspect of the Green. Dr. Dwight says in a marginal note to his description of the city:

All the congregations in New Haven voted in 1812 that they would take down their churches and build new ones. Accordingly two of them commenced the work in 1813, the other in 1814. The church of the first congregation was finished in 1814. The other two have been completed the present year (1815). They are all placed on the western side of Temple street, in a situation singularly beautiful, having an elegant square in front. The Presbyterian churches are of Grecian architecture. The Episcopal Church is a Gothic building, the *only* correct specimen, it is believed, in the United States. Few structures devoted to the same purpose on this side of the Atlantic are equally handsome; and in no place can the same number of churches be found, within the same distance, so beautiful and standing in so advantageous a position.

The erection of these three churches, and the obliteration from the Green of the burial ground, by the removal of its monuments a few years afterward, must have greatly enhanced the beauty of a public square, which Dr. Dwight said was the handsomest ground of this nature he had ever seen. As he did not live to see the monuments removed, his commendation must have been pronounced while the Green was still disfigured with grave-stones.

In the same year in which peace with Great Britain was proclaimed, New Haven was for the first time visited by a steamboat. Travel between New Haven and New York had been, before the time of steamboats, chiefly in packets, such as the *Susan*; a round trip occupying a week, or a longer

period as the wind was more or less propitious. The price of passage was from three to five dollars each way. The first steamboat that passed through the Sound was the *Fulton*, Captain Bunker. She made her first trip from New York to New Haven in March, 1815, starting a little past five in the morning and arriving at half-past four in the afternoon. There were thirty passengers on board. On her return she had a large number of passengers, and was fifteen hours on the way, being delayed by a dense fog. The cost of the boat was about \$90,000. The *New York Advocate*, giving an account of the first trip, says, among other things, "We believe it may with truth be affirmed that there is not in the whole world such accommodation afloat as the *Fulton* affords; indeed it is hardly possible to conceive that anything of the kind can exceed her in elegance and convenience." It was then predicted that the time would come when improvements would be made in the machinery and in the model of boats, so that the passage would be made in ten hours. In the course of a few weeks she commenced to make regular trips, the price of passage being five dollars. The following notice of her appeared in the *Columbian Register* of May 13, 1815:

The steamboat *Fulton* arrived here on Monday last at 6 o'clock in the afternoon; she returned to New York the same evening, and arrived here again on Tuesday evening. At 6 o'clock on Wednesday morning she left here with about 80 passengers for Hartford, intending to arrive there on Thursday morning, the day of our great General Election and collection; she arrived at Middletown (a distance of between sixty and seventy miles, one-half of which distance was on the Connecticut River and against a strong current) at 6 o'clock P. M. She stopped there until 4 o'clock on Thursday morning, when she proceeded on and arrived at Hartford in four hours, where she was saluted by the discharge of cannon and the huzzas of the multitudes who were gratified with the sight of a steamboat fifty miles above the mouth of Connecticut River. The steamboat arrived here last night from Hartford and proceeded this day to New York.

In 1817, New Haven was favored with a visit from the President of the United States, James Monroe. Coming from New York in the steamboat *Connecticut*, he arrived at the wharf about 4 o'clock P. M. on Friday, the 20th of June. The President was received by a committee of citizens, and several military companies, and escorted through Wooster, Olive, Chapel, State, Elm and Temple streets, to his lodgings at Mr. Butler's Hotel. On Saturday he visited the gun factory of Eli Whitney, Esq., and the Chemical Laboratory, Library, Mineralogical Cabinet, and Philosophical Chamber of the College. At 12 o'clock he reviewed the troops under arms. After partaking of an elegant dinner, served up in superior style, at Mr. Butler's, in company with the Governor and several other gentlemen he visited the public buildings, the new burying ground, and other places which were deemed worthy of notice. On Sunday morning he attended Divine Service at the Center Church, and in the afternoon at the Episcopal Church. In the evening the Committee, in behalf of themselves and their fellow-citizens, took leave of his Excellency in a short address, expressing the high sense they entertained of his visit, with their sincere

\* Thomas R. Trowbridge's paper on the Ancient Maritime Interests of New Haven, in *New Haven Historical Society Papers*. Vol. III.



wishes for his individual prosperity and his successful administration in his exalted station. The address was reciprocated in a manner honorable to his Excellency, and highly gratifying to the Committee. Early on Monday morning the President and his party, which included Mrs. Monroe, departed for Hartford.

From the absorption of the Colony of New Haven into the Colony of Connecticut, to the year 1701, the General Assembly had met in Hartford. Thereafter, the May Session was in Hartford, and the October Session in New Haven, till the adoption of the new constitution in 1818; which, requiring but one session in a year, ordered that the Assembly should meet alternately at Hartford and New Haven on the first Monday in May, New Haven having the even, and Hartford the odd years. By this requirement of the new constitution, New Haven became equally with Hartford a semi-capital, and remained so, till, by an amendment to the constitution, it was determined that there should be but one place for the annual sessions of the Legislature, and, by a majority of votes, Hartford was selected as the capital of the State. Under the new constitution of 1818, the first meeting of the General Assembly at New Haven was held in 1820. The writer well remembers, though it was a few days before he had completed the fourth year of his age, the military and religious ceremonies which distinguished "Election Day."

New Haven was brushed in the evening of September 3, 1821, by a tornado of so great severity, that some notice of it should be recorded in a history of the city. A large church was then in process of erection on the Green, near its northwestern corner. The Methodists of the city, who at that time were few in number, and, though rich in faith, poor in this world's wealth, had made great sacrifices for the accomplishment of their desire to possess such a sanctuary. The town had allowed them to place it on the public glebe. Members of other churches had for various reasons lent a helping hand. The walls were finished; the roof was nearly, but not quite complete, when the wind prostrated the structure into a heap of ruins. It was a terrible disappointment to those who, as it appeared to human judgment, had already given more than they were able, to build their house of worship. But the Methodists were equal to the trial which it was fore-ordained should befall them, and with redoubled sacrifices they re-erected the house, and worshiped in it till they became able to build the more commodious and costly structure now standing on the other side of Elm street.

Great damage was done elsewhere in the city, to dwellings and other buildings, and to the shipping in the harbor. For more than three hours, families were in painful suspense between remaining in their cracking dwellings and venturing on the dangers without. The "September Gale" was characterized by those who at the time were adult, as exceeding everything of the kind which they could

remember; and by those who were then children, it is remembered as more dreadful in its severity than any storm of wind which has since visited New Haven.

The only other tornado which requires distinct mention, occurred in 1839. It differed from that of 1821, in the instantaneousness with which it came and went, passing with a narrow swath through the northwestern part of the city where houses were few, carrying with it in its course every work of man which it encountered, and vainly endeavoring to do likewise with East Rock.

In 1824, the Marquis de Lafayette, attracted by a natural desire to see with his own eyes the marvelous progress made by the country in behalf of whose liberty he had unsheathed his sword almost half a century before, visited America. Although Washington was no more in the land of the living, there were still many companions in the War of the Revolution whom he desired again to take by the hand. Everywhere he was received with the greatest enthusiasm. As soon as information of his arrival in New York reached New Haven, the public joy was expressed by the discharge of cannon and the ringing of all the bells of the town. A deputation immediately sent to New York to invite him to visit New Haven, received a favorable reply. He was expected in this city on the night of the 20th of August, in consequence of which expectation the whole city was illuminated, and a large and splendid transparency with the words, "WELCOME LAFAYETTE," legible at a great distance, appeared aloft in front of Morse's Hotel, Church street, with American and French flags waving around the legend. Smaller transparencies with the same words were seen over the doors of many houses. The shops were full of people, old and young, ladies and gentlemen, inquiring for the General. Owing to numerous detentions on the way he did not reach the city till 10 o'clock the next day, when his arrival was announced by the discharge of 24 guns, and a procession was formed by which he was conducted to the room of the Court of Common Council, where an address was presented by the Mayor to the distinguished guest of the city. The General was presented to the Governor, those officers of the Revolution who were in New Haven, the civil and military authorities, the Faculty of Yale College, the clergy, and hundreds of the citizens; and as they were presented, the General took them each by the hand. The troops were paraded in front of the hotel and fired a salute. They then marched by in review, followed by a train of three hundred students of the college, two and two, with the badges of their several societies. He addressed them to the following effect:

He thanked them for the very kind reception they gave him. He had passed through the town in 1778. He was now most agreeably surprised at the great improvements since made. To see such very fine troops had given him a particular pleasure; but above all, he should always have the profoundest sense of the cordial welcome here given him. Pressing his hand upon his breast, he said





Eli Whitney



he was delighted with the manner of his reception by every kind of person.

At 11 o'clock, the General, with his suite, sat down to breakfast with the Common Council. Among the guests were his Excellency Governor Wolcott, and all the authorities, civil and military, the Reverend Clergy, the Faculty of the College, the New York Committee and the surviving officers of the Revolution. At the same time refreshments were furnished to the military. While at breakfast, the rooms just left by the gentlemen were immediately occupied by the ladies, more than three hundred of whom, with their children, had the pleasure of a particular introduction to the General. At 12 o'clock the General passed to the Green, and reviewed the troops, consisting of the Horse Guards, commanded by Major Huggins; a squadron of cavalry, by Adjutant Harrison; the Foot Guards, by Lieutenant Boardman; the Artillery, by Lieutenant Redfield; the Iron Grays, by Lieutenant Nicoll; and a battalion of infantry, by Captain Bills; the whole under Major Grannis. The General walked down the whole line, shaking hands with the officers and bowing to the men, making appropriate remarks on the troops; and he observed that such an improvement in the appearance of the troops he had not expected.

Standing in the door of Mr. Nathan Smith, in whose house he was introduced to the family, he received the marching salute of the troops, and while waiting for the barouche volunteered by Mr. Street, he was introduced to the house of David C. Deforest, Esq., where, after partaking of some refreshments, he stepped into the carriage, and riding to the south gate of the College yard, was there received by the President at the head of the Faculty, who conducted him through a double line of students to the Lyceum, visiting the Cabinet and Library. Passing through Chapel and York streets to the new burying ground, he stopped a moment to view it. He was pointed to the graves of Humphreys, the Aid of Washington, and of Dwight, the Chaplain of Parsons, whom he remembered in the War of the Revolution. He then proceeded to the house of Professor Silliman; here he made a short visit to Mrs. Silliman's mother, the widow of the late Governor Trumbull. Returning, the students again met him at the bottom of Hillhouse avenue, and passing through Temple street, he again entered the hotel. In a few minutes, it being past two o'clock, he ascended the carriage to depart. The citizens again shouted their acclamations. A squadron of horse led the way, and a long train of coaches and mounted citizens followed. Fifteen guns announced his departure. The city authorities accompanied him to the East Haven Green, and then took leave. He expressed his thanks in a very touching manner for the kind reception he had met with from the New Haven citizens.

#### ELI WHITNEY.

Not many inventors have been able to anticipate the wants of the future so completely as to prevent the necessity of fundamental changes in their work.

Most machines are produced by evolution, or by the fusion of different ideas from as many minds. Even in this industrial and inventive age, only a few men stand forth as creators in the mechanical arts, as men who have framed their ingenious thought in a model which all their successors must preserve and imitate. Such pioneers were Arkwright, Watt, and one whom New Haven is proud to claim as a citizen, Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton-gin. He was born at Westborough, Worcester County, Massachusetts, December 8, 1765. His father's progenitors, and his maternal ancestors, the Fays, were both of English stock, and among the early settlers of Massachusetts. The bent of Eli Whitney's mind was unmistakable from the earliest years. Before he entered his teens he had made a violin for himself, and had improved a fortunate Sunday morning at home, while the rest of the family were at church, by taking his father's watch to pieces, and putting it together again so dexterously that the operation was not suspected. During the Revolutionary War, when iron and steel goods were in high demand, and when the domestic product was of the crudest kind, Eli Whitney, though yet in his boyhood, engaged in the manufacture of nails, and became expert not only in the use, but even in the construction of tools. Not until the age of nineteen had been reached, did he resolve to obtain, if possible, a collegiate education. He persisted in the purpose, in spite of opposition by some of his family and by intelligent neighbors, who thought it "a pity that such a fine mechanical genius as his should be wasted." Owing however to sickness, and to the time spent in preparation and in acquiring money for the necessary expenses, Mr. Whitney was unable to enter Yale College until May, 1789.

While in college, he seems to have devoted especial attention to mathematics and mechanics. When a tutor regretted that he could not show a philosophical experiment to his class because the apparatus was out of order and could not be repaired in this country, Mr. Whitney undertook the task of restoration, and performed it with complete success.

Soon after graduation, in 1792, he went to Georgia, expecting to obtain employment as a private tutor. Disappointed in this hope, he was invited by Mrs. Greene, the widow of General Nathaniel Greene, in whose company he had sailed from New York to Savannah, to reside in her family and pursue his chosen study of the law. Not long afterward, a company of gentlemen visiting at Mrs. Greene's, fell into conversation about the state of agriculture among them and lamented that the cultivation of cotton was unprofitable on account of the difficulty of separating the cotton from the seed. Mrs. Greene—whose house contained many proofs of Mr. Whitney's mechanical skill—introduced him to the company as one who could discover a more convenient method of cleaning cotton, if such a thing were possible. Mrs. Greene desired only to bring her *protégé* to the notice of her friends, but Mr. Whitney took hold in earnest of the subject under discussion. Having obtained in

Savannah some cotton in the seed, he formed a workshop in the basement of Mrs. Greene's house and devoted the winter of 1792-93 to the construction of a machine for cleaning cotton. None knew his employment beside Mrs. Greene and Mr. Phineas Miller, a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale also, who had now become the husband of Mrs. Greene. When the machine was finished, it was housed in a temporary building and displayed to a number of gentlemen who were invited from various parts of the State. It was acknowledged to be a success, the fame of it was spread abroad, and in the ensuing excitement, some of the populace broke open the building by night and carried off the machine. In this way, before Mr. Whitney could complete his model and secure his patent, there were already a number of machines in successful operation, each constructed with some slight deviation from the original, in the hope of evading the inventor's claim to a patent right. Mr. Miller, who was both zealous and wealthy, foresaw a golden future for the new invention, and, May 27, 1793, formed a partnership with Mr. Whitney under the firm name of Miller & Whitney, for the manufacture and sale of cotton-gins. The junior partner immediately started for Connecticut, where it had been determined to locate the factory. On the 20th of June, 1793, his application for a patent was filed with the Secretary of State, Thomas Jefferson, who evinced an especial interest in this machine.

The firm of Miller & Whitney met with discouragements only. Their purpose was to erect machines in every part of the cotton district, and to secure for themselves the entire business of ginning. But they were embarrassed by unavoidable delays; were obliged to borrow money at exorbitant rates; to sustain losses by fire, by sickness, and by numberless defiant infringements upon their patent; and were even assailed by slanderous attempts to prejudice public opinion against the product of the cotton-gin. Appeals to the law against the Georgian trespassers resulted only in loss and vexation, chiefly because the Georgia juries chose to favor their neighbors rather than Miller & Whitney. In April, 1799, Mr. Miller wrote to his partner as follows: "The jurymen at Augusta have come to an understanding among themselves that they will never give a verdict in our favor, let the merits of the case be as they may." In the opening years of this century, the patentees succeeded in obtaining some compensation for their public services from the Legislatures of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Tennessee, but the relief came too late to cheer Mr. Miller, who died December 7, 1803. In the United States Court in Georgia, in 1807, Mr. Whitney obtained his first verdict for damages against a trespasser upon his patent, and afterwards he won several other suits. But these events availed him very little, for thirteen years of his patent right had elapsed, and more than sixty suits in Georgia had been begun before this first decision upon the merits of his claim was granted. "In prosecution of this troublesome business he had made six different journeys to Georgia, several of which were

accomplished by land, at a time when, compared with the present, the difficulties of such journeys were exceedingly great, and exposed him to excessive fatigues and privations, which, at times, seriously affected his health, and even jeopardized his life."

All this expenditure of time, and toil, and talent was but little better than futile. Nowhere in the South did Mr. Whitney receive the treatment which his inestimable public services merited. He bestowed upon the whole cotton-planting community a benefit which should have evoked a universal tribute of gratitude and generous acknowledgment. His property was stolen, his claims ignored or denied, and he himself was treated rather as a swindler than as a benefactor. Measures were taken to secure to him some profit from his skill. They were foiled by persistent opposition and by a stupid prejudice against patents. With proper spirit, Mr. Whitney endeavored to maintain his rights against the legion of aggressors. From the State of Georgia, into which he first introduced his machine, and which profited most by its use, he received nothing, and that which he obtained elsewhere was doled out with so niggardly a hand, that the whole sum did not equal the product of half a cent per pound on the cotton cleaned with his machines in one year. If one man's labor was worth only twenty cents per day, the whole sum which Mr. Whitney received for his invention was less than the value saved in one hour by his machines then in use.

From that time to this, the South has refused or has failed to do justice to Eli Whitney. Throughout the length and breadth of the land which he immeasurably enriched, there is no public mention of him, no towns bear his name, no monuments are erected to his memory.

In 1812, Mr. Whitney applied to Congress for a renewal of his patent, but the majority of the members from the cotton-growing States opposed the petition and the request was refused. The popular disregard of his just claims in the South was described by the inventor himself to Robert Fulton in these words:

"The use of this machine being immensely profitable to almost every planter in the cotton districts, all were interested in trespassing upon the patent-right, and each kept the other in countenance. In one instance I had great difficulty in proving that the machine had been used in Georgia, although at the same moment there were three separate sets of the machinery in motion so near, that the rattling of the wheels was distinctly heard on the steps of the court-house."

Already in 1798, Mr. Whitney had perceived the necessity of some other financial reliance than his great invention, and with that rare sound judgment and self-reliant daring which always characterized him, he determined to engage in the manufacture of arms for the United States.

Through the influence of the Hon. Oliver Wolcott, of Connecticut, then Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Whitney obtained a contract (January 14, 1798) by which ten thousand stand of arms were to be delivered within a little more than two years,



The works were to be erected, the machinery to be made, and much of it to be invented; the materials were to be collected, the workmen to be instructed, and Mr. Whitney himself was hardly conversant with the proposed manufacture. Ten citizens of New Haven, who knew and valued Mr. Whitney's genius and indomitable spirit, secured for him a loan of ten thousand dollars. The Secretary also, from time to time, advanced money. Mr. Whitney purchased the site at the base of East Rock, now known as Whitneyville, and began operations. The filling of the contract indeed occupied ten years instead of two, but Mr. Whitney's product was so satisfactory, and his improvements were so great, as to win the highest encomiums from the Government officials. He was the most successful pioneer in this branch of manufacture in our country. He applied his ingenuity and industry to every detail of the business, and even gave to each workman his personal supervision. Instead of adopting the English method of giving to different workmen the entire construction of different parts of the gun, Mr. Whitney allotted to several workmen different tasks upon the same limb, each man performing continuously a single operation.

In this way the various parts of the gun were shaped and finished in lots of some hundreds or thousands of each. Foreign officials who had an opportunity to examine Mr. Whitney's method of manufacture, prophesied that each weapon thus made would be a model indeed, but that the cost of its production would be comparatively enormous. The ingenious American had the satisfaction of proving that by his system muskets were made not only better, but cheaper than under the former mode.

His division of labor so commended itself to manufacturers generally, that it gradually gained an universal adoption. Our larger factories now could hardly be conducted on any other principle, and the tendency is to specialize still farther. England adopted this system of uniformity in the manufacture of arms in 1855. In 1870 and 1872, Russia and Prussia followed her example, and other European States are now falling into line.

Much of the machinery in Mr. Whitney's factory was original with him or adapted by him; and since his improvements were useful also in the general manufacture of iron and steel, they became of the widest service. Other contracts were obtained by him from the United States Government, and also from the State of New York, and up to the year 1836, the Government was said to save by his improved methods over twenty-five thousand dollars per annum at the two public armories alone. At the present day the saving which has accrued to the Government and to private individuals from the adoption of Mr. Whitney's methods in the manufacture of arms and machinery, has amounted to millions.

In person Mr. Whitney was considerably above the ordinary size, of a dignified carriage, and of an open, manly, and agreeable countenance. In New Haven he was universally esteemed. Many of the

prominent citizens of the place supported him in his undertakings, and he inspired all whom he met with a similar confidence. Throughout the community, and in foreign lands, he was known and honored as a benefactor of the race. With all the Presidents of the United States, from the beginning of the Government, he enjoyed a personal acquaintance, and his relations with the leading men of the country were unimpaired by political revolutions.

While his information was extensive and his culture many-sided, a great power of mechanical invention remained the most remarkable trait of his character. But he possessed an abundant share of one faculty which most inventors lack, and whose absence has caused frequent ruin—the faculty of reasonable patience. His mind indeed wrought with precision rather than with rapidity. His aim was steady. He never abandoned a half-accomplished effort in order to make trial of a new and foreign idea. No man knew better than himself the value of his conceptions, yet no man was more capable of taking a dispassionate view of the chances of success. His early partner, Mr. Miller, was of a very sanguine nature, and Mr. Whitney's calm and judicial temper was often exercised in restraining his more ardent colleague. Mr. Whitney's experience in Georgia afforded him a wide field for the practice of both patience and perseverance. Habitual caution and painstaking industry aided in preserving the admirable balance of his character. His faithful attention covered the minutest details. He constructed factory, machinery, mill-dam, shops, houses and buildings, not only with due regard to artistic propriety and completeness, but also with a seemingly inexhaustible fertility of resource in devising new conveniences and labor-saving contrivances. Mr. Whitney was fortunate in that he lived long enough to receive in some measure the homage due to his achievements.

"He has changed the state of cultivation and multiplied the wealth of a large portion of the country. Every cotton garment bears the impress of his genius.

"The ships in which the great staple is transported across the waters are the heralds of his fame. The cities that rose to opulence by the cotton trade must attribute no small share of their prosperity to the inventor of the cotton-gin. In mechanical operations generally, he set an example of method and precision which others had not even thought of attempting. His liberal views, his knowledge of the world, his public spirit, and his acts of beneficence, insured him a commanding place in society." Moreover, the gentleness of his manners and the delicate kindliness of his feelings endeared him to a large circle of relatives and friends.

In January, 1817, he married Miss Henrietta F. Edwards, youngest daughter of the Hon. Pierpont Edwards.

Four children were born to them, a son and three daughters; but one of the latter died in infancy. The son, who inherited his father's name, has remained an active and honored citizen of New Haven, and conducts to-day the manufactory which his father founded, but which has been greatly en-



larged and altered to meet the demands of modern improvement.

In September, 1822, Mr. Whitney was first attacked by a dangerous and extremely painful disease which immediately imperiled his life, and which from that time progressed slowly but steadily to the fatal end. He studied his malady composedly and thoroughly; alleviated his sufferings, so far as possible, by ingenious appliances of his own invention; and faced the inevitable result with quiet resignation.

After the 12th of November, 1824, his sufferings were almost continuous until the 8th of January, 1825, when he expired. He was accompanied to the grave with every token of respect and affection from the citizens of New Haven; and the Rev. Dr. Day, President of Yale College, pronounced an eulogy over the remains. His tomb, modeled after that of Scipio, at Rome, stands in New Haven's ancient burying ground, and bears the following inscription:

ELI WHITNEY,

The Inventor of the Cotton-Gin.

Of useful Science and Arts the Efficient Patron and Improver.

In the social relations of life a model of excellence. While private affection weeps at his tomb, his country honors his memory.

Born December 8, 1765. Died January 8, 1825.

It has been shown how quickly the planters of the South appreciated the utility of the cotton-gin, and with what avidity they appropriated to themselves its immediate benefits. But the influence of Mr. Whitney's invention was not confined to one generation nor to any limited community. The men who first beheld and used it, lived to see only the beginning of its grand effects. In 1784 a ship sailed into Liverpool harbor with eight bales of cotton from the United States, and was seized, on the ground that so large a quantity of cotton in a single cargo could not be the produce of the United States. From 1791 to 1793 the production of cotton was nearly stationary, and the amount of exportation actually decreased, the total crop in the latter year being about 12,000 bales (5,000,000 pounds) and the total exportation being 487,600 pounds. In 1845, the cotton crop of the United States amounted to 2,395,000 bales (1,029,850,000 pounds) of which more than two-thirds was exported; while by the census of 1880, fifteen millions of acres in the United States were shown to produce in one year 6,000,000 bales of cotton (about 2,400,000,000 pounds), and the export was almost twice as much as the entire crop of 1845. This enormous quantity has not only supplied a cheap fabric suitable for clothing the world over, but it has also placed our country high in the ranks of the producing nations and enabled us to increase with safety our importations from Europe. These achievements the cotton-gin rendered possible. An estimate of the influence of this wonderful industrial development upon our commercial relations can only approximate to the truth, but it is probable that the cotton-gin has been worth to the United States through the exportation of cotton, over five billions of dollars.

That winter's work of a Yankee schoolmaster in a Georgia mansion helped to clear the way for more than a passing glance reveals. It revolutionized the agriculture of the South and enriched its inhabitants. It assured an active market for the public lands in the southwest, accelerated the development of the United States, and bestowed an immediate and permanent value upon regions that must otherwise have remained for a long time valueless. It aided in the discharge of our obligations to foreign countries. It placed hundreds of factories upon our Northern and Southern streams and in the villages of Old England. It strengthened for a time the institution of Slavery in the South, but to the overweening confidence of the South in the importance of its cotton-staple was partially due the Civil War, and the consequent triumph of Northern Free Labor. Above all it cheapened the clothing of man, and to clothe the naked is secondary only to feeding the hungry. Mr. Whitney by this invention created the prosperity of the South, made England rich, and changed the commerce of the world. Lord Macaulay, in one of his brilliant sentences, placed the cotton-gin at the foundation of our republican prosperity, saying "What Peter the Great did to make Russia dominant, Eli Whitney's invention of the cotton-gin has more than equaled in its relation to the power and progress of the United States."

The battle of Navarino on the 20th of October, 1827, achieved the deliverance of Greece from the Turkish yoke. The people of America had warmly sympathized with the Greeks, and there was great joy in New Haven when tidings came of the destruction of the Turkish and Egyptian fleets in the Bay of Navarino by the combined Christian Powers of Europe. The *New Haven Chronicle*, of December 22, 1827, says:

The intelligence reached New Haven on Tuesday morning, and at 12 o'clock the ringing of the bells, the music from the bands, and the shouts of citizens bespoke the joy that was experienced from the tidings of so glorious a victory—glorious not so much from the merits of the battle as from its bearing on the salvation of the Greeks. On Thursday evening the Tontine Coffee House was brilliantly illuminated and a transparency of the words, NAVARINO, OCTOBER 20, 1827, was placed over the portico of that spacious building. On Wednesday an invitation was circulated by the students of Yale College, requesting the citizens to join them in an ILLUMINATION on the evening of that day. Accordingly at half-past seven, the College Buildings were brilliantly lighted, and also many of the dwellings, stores and shops of the city. A beautiful transparency, representing a Turk's Head, underneath which were the words, THE MOSLEM HAS FALLEN AND GREECE SHALL BE FREE, was exhibited at South College.

#### JAMES HILLHOUSE.

The Hon. James Hillhouse died in 1832. To him New Haven is indebted for much of its thrift and beauty. We have already seen him in the beginning of his manhood, going out to repel the hostile troops who were invading the city. In 1780, the next year after the invasion, "the roll of the House of Representatives in the State Legislature shows the name of "Captain James Hill-

house" as the second representative from the town of New Haven. The next year he was first representative; and thenceforward he was frequently elected by his townsmen to this trust, till the people of the whole State in 1789 called him to a seat in the Council.

In 1790, Mr. Hillhouse was elected one of the five representatives from Connecticut in the Second Congress of the United States, and being successively re-elected, served through the Third Congress and the first session of the Fourth. In 1796 he left the Lower House to enter the Senate, having been chosen to complete the unexpired term of Oliver Ellsworth, who had resigned his seat in the Senate for the seat of Chief Justice in the Supreme Court of the United States. At the inauguration of President John Adams, March 4, 1797, he presented the credentials of his re-election for the full term then commencing. When Mr. Jefferson, after being elected President, withdrew from the presidency of the Senate, Mr. Hillhouse was made President *pro tempore* of that body. He was duly elected to the Senate a third time in 1803, and a fourth time in 1809. The Legislature of Connecticut appointed him in 1810 Commissioner of the School Fund acquired by the sale of lands in Ohio, which Connecticut reserved when she ceded to the United States all her right and title in the land which she claimed under the charter which made "the South Sea" her western boundary. This fund, amounting to \$1,200,000, consisted chiefly of the debts due from the original purchasers of the Western Reserve and those substituted securities which, in the course of a dozen years, had been accepted in their stead by a Board of Managers to whom it was entrusted. From the report of these Commissioners to the Legislature in the October Session in 1809, it appeared not only that a large amount of interest remained unpaid, but that considerable portions of the capital, also, were in danger of being lost by the failure of collateral securities. A committee, of which the Hon. David Daggett was chairman, recommended that the fund should be entrusted to the care and control of one man; and at the next session, in May, 1810, the office of "Commissioner of the School Fund" was created, and the Board of Managers was abolished. Mr. Hillhouse was fore-ordained to be Commissioner of the School Fund. Naturally he was fitted to become a financier, and had had much experience. For twenty-eight years previous to this appointment by the Legislature, he had been the Treasurer of Yale College, giving personal attention to the duties of the office, even when, by reason of his absence from New Haven, an Assistant Treasurer was employed. The committee who recommended the substitution of one manager in the place of five, the Members of the Legislature who changed the mode of managing the fund, and the people of the State who were alarmed for its safety, all had James Hillhouse in mind as singularly competent to a work so laborious and so complicated. With disinterested patriotism and exemplary devotion to the public welfare, Mr. Hillhouse resigned his seat in the Senate and gave his time and his extra-

ordinary strength for fifteen years to the School Fund.

In this period, says Roger Minott Sherman, without a single litigated suit, or a dollar paid for counsel, he restored the Fund to safety and order, rendered it productive of large and increasing annual dividends, and left it augmented to seventeen hundred thousand dollars, of well secured and solid capital. During his administration of the school fund, he attended to little else. At all seasons of the year, however inclement, he journeyed over the extensive country through which his cares were dispersed, guarded the public land from depredation, made himself familiar with every debtor, and the state of his property, and by indefatigable labor, and by kind attention and assistance, improved the circumstances of improvident debtors, through the very measures which he pursued for the security of the Fund.

His extraordinary power of bodily endurance; his superior tact in business; his marvelous patience and perseverance; his sweetness of disposition, perpetually welling up in the presence of unforeseen difficulties and new frustrations, were all necessary elements in the wonderful adaptation he displayed for his work. He had for the first six or eight years of his travels, an assistant almost as extraordinary as himself, in the little mare he called *Young Jin*, which carried his sulky through the States where the School Fund lands lay, sometimes getting over seventy miles in a day. Once he pushed her thirty miles after twilight without stopping, having in a desolate region been dogged by two ruffians who attempted to relieve him of his trunk, containing, though unknown to them, twenty thousand dollars of the public money. Another incident illustrates the multiplicity of perils through which he passed. On one of his school-fund journeys, traversing a forest in Ohio, which for many a long mile had seemed as destitute of human habitations as on the day of creation, there suddenly glided into the path an armed Indian. The apparition was startling, but the rider having nodded to his new companion, kept the sulky moving. The Indian surveyed him earnestly from time to time; and, whether *Young Jin* quickened or slackened her pace, kept at the wheel. After about six miles had been traversed, the sulky drew up, and a fourpence-ha'penny was handed to its persevering attendant. The Redskin received it with a grunt of thanks, turned off into the woods, and was seen no more. James A. Hillhouse, the poet, relating this anecdote of his father, in the notes to his "*Sachem's Wood*," suggests that if any evil purpose was harbored, perhaps his father owed something to the *sachem-marks* which distinguished his person and aspect. By heredity Mr. Hillhouse resembled an Indian. "He seemed," says Dr. Bacon, his pastor, who describes him as "tall, long-limbed, with high cheek-bones, swarthy, lithe in motion, lightness in his step, and strength and freedom in his stride—he seemed a little like some Indian chief of poetry or romance—the Ontalissi of Campbell's Gertrude of Wyoming; the Massasoit or King Philip of our early history, as fancy pictures them." "The Sachem" was the *sobriquet* by which Mr. Hillhouse was known in Congress as well as elsewhere. It used to be said in the Senate Chamber that he kept a hatchet under the papers and red tape in his desk, and that when the debate



waxed personal he took it out and laid it by the side of his inkstand. His favorite toast among friends was, in allusion to the *sobriquet* by which they called him: "Let us bury the hatchet."

It was the good fortune of the First Commissioner of the School Fund that the measures which he was obliged to take for the safety of the fund were as beneficial to the embarrassed debtors in whose bonds and mortgages the Fund was invested as to the Fund itself. Instead of acting against them as the mere attorney of an adverse party, he was their adviser and acted with them and for them. The forbearance which he (with powers almost unlimited, save by his own fidelity to his trust) was able to exercise, the legal and financial advice which he was so well qualified to give; and the aid, which in one way or another he could render when the claims of other creditors were pressed too urgently, were at the service of any debtor, who, when his embarrassments were cleared away, would give good security for what he owed to the Fund. Thus by the manner in which he discharged his official duty he became at once the saviour of the Fund and the benefactor of those who could not have extricated themselves from their embarrassments by any efforts of their own, and in whose final insolvency the State would have been a losing creditor. In one instance a family were so much benefited by the services which Mr. Hillhouse rendered them beyond what the interests of the School Fund required, that they not only willingly went beyond the requirements of law in the settlement of accounts, allowing compound interest where only simple interest could have been legally demanded, but tendered the sum of six thousand dollars to the Commissioner for his extraordinary exertions in clearing their estate from a complication of mortgages and imperfect titles, so that they were able to secure to the Fund, with solid mortgages, the debt of nearly three hundred thousand dollars which they owed. Similar service rendered in another case where the debt was of less amount was acknowledged by a similar testimonial of gratitude, amounting to nearly twenty-five hundred dollars. And in a third instance of similar character, an allowance of more than fifteen hundred dollars was made by one whose estate had been extricated from embarrassment. Did Hillhouse accept these presents and put the money into his own pocket? Let us divide the question into two, and answer them separately. He did accept the offered presents, but instead of devoting the money to his own use, he paid it all into the treasury of the School Fund. He would not accept for his own benefit a present from those with whom he dealt as a public agent.

What Mr. Hillhouse did for the School Fund in the fifteen years of his administration, was in many respects a different work from that of his successors in office. His task was to extricate the Fund from the embarrassed and perilous condition which threatened its extinction. If that magnificent endowment yields any benefit to the people of Connecticut; if it diminishes the weight of their public burdens; if it secures a school in every neighbor-

hood and within reach of every family, it is to James Hillhouse, more than to any other man, that the debt of public gratitude is due.

At the time when Mr. Hillhouse retired from his office as Commissioner of the School Fund, the citizens of New Haven had determined on attempting the construction of a canal from their harbor to the Connecticut River at Northampton, and he was persuaded to take the leadership of that enterprise. The canal was built, notwithstanding many difficulties and discouragements, and might have been a great public benefit, if canals had not been, soon after it was ready for business, superseded by a mode of travel and transportation which, in its present improved condition, had not entered into the imagination of man at the time when Hillhouse threw the first spadeful of earth from the bed of the Farmington Canal.

From youth to old age, Mr. Hillhouse was an active leader in every concerted endeavor to advance New Haven toward its present beauty. He leveled the Lower Green and inclosed the whole square with a fence; thus obliterating the winding cart-path which, from the time of Eaton and Davenport, had traversed the Market Place diagonally from the northwestern corner to the southeastern. He brought from a farm he owned in Meriden, and set out partly with his own hands, the elms that now interlock their giant arms over the famous colonnade of Temple street. The once renowned, but now almost deserted, air-line turnpike road from New Haven to Hartford, though not laid out by him, was by his executive ability brought to completion. It is related in the folk-lore of New Haven, that while Mr. Hillhouse was superintending the construction of this road, he received a visit from General Wade Hampton, of South Carolina, one of his associates in Congress; that it was a part of his hospitality to show his Southern friend the great public work which was in progress; and that the well-trained oxen at work upon it were much admired by the stranger. "See," said Hampton to the negro servant who attended him, "how those oxen work! Why, Tom, they know more than you do." "Yes, massa," responded Tom, "but dem ar oxen has had a Yankee bringing up." Mr. Hillhouse formed and carried into effect the plan of the Grove street Cemetery, which has become so honored with historic graves, his own among the most illustrious. That was the earliest attempt anywhere to provide a public cemetery so arranged that every family might have its own family burial place.

One office Mr. Hillhouse retained to the end of life. Elected Treasurer of Yale College before he was elected to Congress, he never ceased his care of its finances under all his burdens and labors while in public life; and when, in old age, he had relinquished all other offices and public employments, he still remained the Treasurer of the College. About noon on the 29th of December, 1832, as he was reading a letter on College business, he rose from his chair, and, without saying anything went into his bedroom. Only a moment had passed when his son, having occasion to speak to



him, followed. But the old man was asleep. He had lain down quietly on his bed, and a gentle touch of the Angel of Death had released him from his labors.

President Andrew Jackson visited New Haven in 1833, coming from New York in the steamboat *Splendid*, and arriving on Saturday, June 15th. On landing, the President was received with the salutes of the military and the cheers of the citizens. A procession was formed, according to arrangements previously made, which proceeded under military escort, the ringing of bells, and every demonstration of joy and honor, through some of the principal streets to the State House, where the President was received by the Governor of the State, the Mayor and other officers of the city, the Faculty of the College, and the veterans of the Revolution. He was welcomed in addresses by the Governor and the Mayor, and responded in brief and appropriate remarks. After paying his respects to the ladies assembled in the Senate Chamber, he received the congratulations of citizens in the hall.

He was then, says the *Connecticut Herald*, escorted to the Colleges by the Faculty and students, and having visited the Cabinet and other buildings, was again escorted by the whole procession to his lodgings at the Tontine, where the military passed in review. On Sunday, the President, with his suite, attended Trinity Church; and in the afternoon the North Presbyterian and the Methodist Church, the service at the latter being prolonged for the purpose of having the honor of a visit. At an early hour on Monday morning, the President, the Vice-President, and several gentlemen of his suite visited the manufactory of Messrs. Brewster & Collis, coach manufacturers, in the beautiful villa which has sprung up, as if by magic, in that portion of our city called the New Township. The visit was both early and casual, but everything was in operation and in order, and no one that feels a pride in the honor and interests of our town could fail to be gratified at the exhibition of the extent and economy of the establishment, the industry and skill of the operators, and the courtesy and politeness of the proprietors. From the coach establishment he proceeded to the ax factory of Messrs. Harrison & Co., in the same vicinity. He was conducted through the works by Mr. Harrison, was cheered by the workmen, and was evidently gratified by the hasty view which his limited time permitted. He returned to the Tontine to breakfast, immediately after which, at about half-past six o'clock, he departed for Hartford. On his way, two miles from the city, he visited the gun factory of the Messrs. Blake, at Whitteyville.

The morning of November 13, 1833, was rendered memorable by an exhibition of the phenomenon called SHOOTING STARS, more extensive and magnificent than any hitherto recorded. The morning itself was, in most places where the spectacle was witnessed, remarkably beautiful. The firmament was unclouded; the air was still and mild; the stars seemed to shine with more than their wonted brilliancy, a circumstance arising not merely from the unusually transparent state of the atmosphere, but in part, no doubt, from the dilated state of the pupil of the eye of the spectator, emerging suddenly from a dark room; the large constellation Orion in the southwest, followed by Sirius and Procyon, formed a striking counterpart to the planets Saturn and Venus, which were shining in the southeast; and, in short, the observer of the starry heavens would rarely find so much to

reward his gaze as the sky of this morning presented, independently of the magnificent spectacle which constituted its peculiar distinction. Probably no celestial phenomenon has ever occurred in this country since its first settlement which was viewed with so much admiration and delight by one class of spectators, or with so much astonishment and fear by another class. For some time after the occurrence, the "Meteoric Phenomenon" was the principal topic of conversation in every circle, and the descriptions that were published by different observers, were rapidly circulated by the newspapers through all parts of the United States.

Professor Denison Olmsted commences with the above paragraph an article in the *American Journal of Science*, which he entitles "Observations on the Meteors of November 13, 1833." He then reprints a short article communicated by him to the *New Haven Daily Herald*, and published in the evening of the same day on which the meteors appeared. We reproduce his communication to the *Herald* as an excellent, though brief, description of the remarkable phenomenon seen by so many in New Haven as well as elsewhere.

About daybreak this morning, our sky presented a remarkable exhibition of Fire-Balls, commonly called *Shooting Stars*. The attention of the writer was first called to the phenomenon about half-past five o'clock; from which time until sunrise, the appearance of these meteors was striking and splendid beyond anything of the kind he has ever witnessed.

To form some idea of the phenomenon, the reader may imagine a constant succession of fire-balls, resembling rockets, radiating in all directions from a point in the heavens a few degrees southeast of the zenith, and following the arch of the sky towards the horizon. They commenced their progress at different distances from the radiating point, but their directions were uniformly such, that the lines they described, if produced upward, would all have met in the same part of the heavens. Around this point, or imaginary radiant, was a circular space of several degrees, within which no meteors were observed. The balls as they traveled down the vault, usually left after them a vivid streak of light, and just before they disappeared, exploded or suddenly resolved themselves into smoke. No report or noise of any kind was observed, although we listened attentively.

Besides the foregoing distinct concretions, or individual bodies, the atmosphere exhibited *phosphoric lines*, following in the train of minute points that shot off in the greatest abundance in a northwesterly direction. These did not so fully copy the figure of the sky, but moved in paths more nearly rectilinear, and appeared to be much nearer the spectator than the fire-balls. The light of their trains also was of a paler hue, not unlike that produced by writing with a stick of phosphorus on the walls of a dark room. The number of these luminous trains increased and diminished alternately, now and then crossing the field of view like snow drifted before the wind, although in fact their course was toward the wind.

From these two varieties, the spectator was presented with meteors of various sizes and degrees of splendor; some were mere points, but others were larger and brighter than Jupiter or Venus; and one, seen by a credible witness before the writer was called, was judged to be nearly as large as the moon. The flashes of light, although less intense than lightning, were so bright as to awaken people in their beds. One ball that shot off in the northwest direction, and exploded a little northward of the star Capella, left just behind the place of explosion, a phosphorescent train of peculiar beauty. This line was at first nearly straight, but it shortly began to contract in length, to dilate in breadth, and to assume the figure of a serpent drawing itself up, until it appeared like a small luminous cloud of vapor. This

cloud was borne eastward (by the wind, as was supposed, which was blowing gently in that direction in which the meteor had proceeded), remaining in sight several minutes. The light of the meteors was usually white, but was occasionally prismatic with a predominance of blue.

A quarter before six o'clock, it appeared to the company that the point of apparent radiation was moving eastward from the zenith, when it occurred to the writer to mark its place accurately among the fixed stars. The point was then seen to be in the constellation Leo, within the bend of the Sickle, a little to the westward of Gamma Leonis. During the hour following, the radiating point remained stationary in the same part of Leo, although the constellation in the meantime, by the diurnal revolution, moved westward to the meridian nearly 15 degrees. By referring to a celestial globe, it will be seen that this point has a right ascension of 150 degrees and a declination of about 21 degrees. Consequently it was, when on the meridian, 20 degrees 18 minutes south of the zenith. The weather had sustained a recent change. On the evening of the 11th, a very copious southerly rain fell, and on the 12th, a high westerly wind prevailed, by gusts. Last evening the sky was very serene; a few "falling stars" were observed, but they were not so numerous as to excite particular attention.

The writings of Humboldt contain a description of a similar appearance observed by Bonpland, at Cumana, in 1799. It is worthy of remark that this phenomenon was seen nearly at the same hours of the morning, and on the 12th of November.

YALE COLLEGE, November 13, 1833.

The second centennial anniversary of the planting of New Haven was celebrated April 25, 1838. The following narrative, describing the formalities which distinguished the day, was printed with the historical discourse delivered by Professor James L. Kingsley:

Arrangements having been made by a joint committee of the Connecticut Academy, the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the city, and the Selectmen of the town of New Haven for the celebration of this anniversary,—at about half-past eight o'clock in the morning, the citizens began to assemble near the southern portico of the State House. Scholars of both sexes of the several schools of the city, under the superintendence of their respective instructors, were arranged on the public square, from fifteen hundred to two thousand in number. The military escort consisted of the artillery, under the command of Captain Morris Tyler, and the grays, under the command of Captain Elijah Thompson. The procession was formed under the superintendence of Charles Robinson, Esq., marshal of the day, assisted by several others. From the State House, the procession, comprising the various classes of citizens and strangers, proceeded to Temple street, up Chapel street to College street; through College street to its intersection with George street, at which place, under a spreading oak, Mr. Davenport preached his first sermon just two hundred years before. Here the procession halted for religious exercises. Not only the streets were filled, but the roofs of neighbouring houses were partially covered, and some persons had taken their stations in the trees. The number here assembled was variously estimated from four to five thousand. The exercises at this place were commenced by singing four stanzas of the 80th Psalm, in the version of Sternhold and Hopkins. Tune, *St. Martins*.

"O take us Lord into thy grace,  
convert our minds to thee;  
Shew forth to us thy joyful face,  
and we full safe shall be.

"From Egypt, where it grew not well,  
thou brought'st a vine full deare;  
The heathen folke thou didst expel,  
and thou didst plant it here.

"Thou didst prepare for it a place,  
and set her rootes full fast;  
That it did grow, and spring apace,  
and filled the land at last.

"O, Lord of Hoasts through thy good grace,  
convert us unto thee;  
Behold us with a pleasant face,  
and then full safe are we."

Near the spot where the oak tree is believed to have stood, a stage had been erected, standing on which the Rev. Frederick W. Hotchkiss, of Saybrook, attended by the Rev. Leonard Bacon, offered prayer. Mr. Hotchkiss is a native of New Haven. His mother was a direct descendant of Gov. Jones, and thus connected with the family of Gov. Eaton. Mr. Hotchkiss was distinctly heard by the whole assembly, and the prayer was peculiarly appropriate, solemn and impressive. After the religious exercises were closed, the procession was again formed, and moved down George street to State street; up State street to Elm street; up Elm street, by the place where the houses of Gov. Eaton and Mr. Davenport formerly stood, till it reached Temple street; and then down Temple street to the First Congregational Church, where the Society, whose first pastor was Mr. Davenport, worship, and near which spot the first house of worship was erected. At church, the following exercises were performed. The music was a full choir, under the direction of Mr. Alling Brown.

#### 1. HYMN. By William T. Bacon, A.B.

"Lo! we are gathering here  
Now in the young green year,  
And welcoming  
The days which the ocean o'er  
Did, to New England's shore,  
Those noble souls of yore,  
Our fathers bring.

"Here where now temples rise,  
Knelt they 'neath these same skies,  
The woods among;  
And to the murmuring sea,  
And to the forest free,  
The home of liberty,  
Echo'd their song

"Lives not then in our veins—  
Speak not our battle plains—  
A blood like theirs?  
Aye! and from this same sod,  
Fearing no tyrant's rod,  
To the same Father, God,  
Ascend our prayers.

"Make theirs, O God, *our* fame;  
Worthy to bear their name,  
O may we ever be;  
Thus, while each glad some spring  
Comes with its blossoming,  
Loud shall our anthems ring,  
For them and thee.

"Theirs was the godlike part—  
Theirs were the hand and heart—  
Trust tried, though few:  
Grant that our souls be led,  
Thinking of our great dead,  
And by their great spirit fed,  
To deeds as true.

"So doth the eaglet, nursed  
High where the thunders burst,  
Gaze with fixed eye,  
Till, gained its parent's form,  
With the same instinct warm,  
It breasts the same loud storm,  
And cleaves the sky."

2. READING. Isaiah xxxv. By Rev. Lorenzo T. Bennet, Assistant Minister of Trinity Church.

3. PRAYER. By Rev. Leonard Bacon, Pastor of the First Congregational Church.

4. ANTHEM, from Isaiah xxxiv, 17, and xxxv, 1-2. Words selected by Rev. L. Bacon. Music composed by Rev. Prof. Fitch. The LORD, He hath cast the lot for them,



and his hand hath divided it unto them by line; they shall possess it forever. From generation unto generation they shall dwell therein.

The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose.

It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing. The nations, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

5. HISTORICAL DISCOURSE. By Prof. Kingsley.

6. PRAYER. By Rev. Edwin E. Griswold, Minister of the Methodist Church.

7. HYMN. By Rev. L. Bacon.

"The Sabbath morn was bright and calm,  
Upon the hills, the woods, the sea,  
When here the prayer and choral psalm,  
First rose, our fathers' God, to thee.

"Thou heard'st, well-pleased, the song, the pray'r;  
Thy blessing came, and still its power  
Goes onward, through all time to bear  
The mem'ry of that holy hour.

"What change! through pathless woods no more  
The fierce and naked savage roams;  
Sweet praise, along the cultured shore,  
Breaks from a thousand happy homes.

"Law, freedom, truth, and faith in God,  
Came with those exiles o'er the waves;  
And where their pilgrim feet have trod,  
The God they trusted, guards their graves.

"Here peace, beneath thy wings, and truth  
And law-girt freedom still shall dwell;  
And rev'rend age to manly youth  
His treasured stores of wisdom tell.

"And here thy name, O God of love,  
Successive thousands shall adore,  
Till these eternal hills remove,  
And spring adorns the earth no more."

8. BENEDICTION. By Rev. L. T. Bennett.

From this celebration of the second centennial anniversary of the settlement of the town, we pass to the celebration of the first centennial anniversary of the incorporation of the city. Early in the year 1884, citizens began to speak of it as the centennial year, but the celebration was postponed by common consent to the Fourth of July. The act of incorporation passed the Legislature, as we have already related, in the month of January, and the city government was organized in February following. The postponement of the celebration to the Fourth of July, provided a more genial temperature for festivities in the open air, and gave to the national holiday a double gladness.

The day was ushered in with the ringing of bells for one hour and a salute of one hundred guns from the summit of East Rock. At 10 o'clock A. M., his Excellency Governor Waller and staff, were received at the New Haven House, and his Honor, Mayor Lewis, and invited guests at the City Hall, by the second company of Governor's Foot Guards, the second company of Governor's Horse Guards, and the Veteran Grays. At 11 o'clock a procession previously formed, began to move up Chapel street. It proceeded through Chapel to York, York to Broadway, up Broadway and around the triangular Park back to York, York to Chapel, Chapel to Church, Church to George, George to State, State to Eld, Eld to Orange, Orange to Elm, and up Elm

to the north gate of the Green. The procession consisted of eight divisions, all under the direction of Brigadier-General Stephen R. Smith, as Grand Marshal, and each under its own Division Marshal. General Smith was accompanied by his Brigade Staff and many other Aids, and each Division Marshal had a full staff of Assistant Marshals. Between the staff of the Grand Marshal and the head of the first division, was borne the ship Constitution, belonging to the New Haven Colony Historical Society. This miniature man-of-war was picked up in the British Channel in 1764, by the Lark, on a passage from Marseilles to New Haven, and was carried in the procession, at the celebration of peace in 1783, at the celebration of peace in 1815, and at the celebration of the second centennial in 1838.

The first division, led by Division-Marshal General George M. Harmon, consisted of the Second Regiment of the Connecticut National Guard, having all its ten companies in line, followed by a battalion of artillery. Colonel Charles P. Graham, commanding the regiment was accompanied by the officers of his staff. The second division of the procession, led by Division Marshal Colonel Simeon J. Fox, consisted of the Grand Army of the Republic and civic societies. In this division was the Barge Mayflower, containing one young lady representing the "Goddess of Liberty," and thirty-eight young ladies, in appropriate costumes, representing the States of the Union.

The third division, led by Colonel John G. Healey, consisted of civic societies. The fourth division, led by Division-Marshal Captain Jacob P. Richards, consisted also chiefly of civic societies, but was supplemented by a battalion of Antiques and Horribles, which caused much laughter. The fifth division, led by General Edward E. Bradley, contained the invited guests and their military escort, consisting of the second company of Governor's Foot Guards, the Veteran Grays, and the second company of Governor's Horse Guards.

His Excellency the Governor of the State and his staff were on horseback. The Mayor and other officers of the City of New Haven were in carriages attending the Mayors of Hartford, of Bridgeport, of Middletown, of Meriden, of New Britain, of New London, of Norwich, of South Norwalk, of Waterbury. In this division also was the Rev. Thomas R. Bacon, the orator of the day. The sixth division, led by ex-Chief Engineer Hiram Camp, consisted of veteran firemen of New Haven and fire companies from abroad; this part of the procession being so arranged as to show the progress made during the century in apparatus for extinguishing fires. The seventh division, led by Division Marshal Fire Commissioner Luther E. Jerome, consisted of the fire department of New Haven, with all its engines. The eighth division, led by Division Marshal Major Ruel P. Cowles, represented the multifarious industries of the city. The procession was about three miles long, and its rear was later by more than an hour, in passing any given point, than the platoon of police which marched at its head. Its several divisions, having passed over the appointed route,



were dismissed as they passed successively through the Elm street gate into the public square.

The programme of the celebration included two exhibitions of fireworks. The day fireworks at 2.30 p. m., interested a host of people. It was estimated, says the newspaper report, that there were 10,000 people on or surrounding the Green.

At 4 p. m., as many persons as the house could contain, were assembled in the Center Church to listen to the oration of the day. The exercises were introduced by an organ voluntary by Mr. H. P. Earle. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Edwin Harwood. The pupils of the Hillhouse High School sang a Triumphal March from the Oratorio of Naaman. The Declaration of Independence

was read by Rev. Dr. Vibbert, from the same manuscript which he used in the same place fifty years before. After the singing of the hymn, commencing "God ever glorious, Sovereign of Nations," the Rev. Thomas R. Bacon delivered a discourse commemorative of both the Declaration of Independence and the organization of the city government. Afterward was sung the hymn, commencing, "My country, 'tis of thee," and the benediction was pronounced by Rev. Dr. Newman Smyth.

A drizzling rain necessitated the postponement of the fireworks prepared for the evening; and the public celebration terminated at sunset with the ringing of bells and a salute of thirty-eight guns.

## CHAPTER VI.

### CHURCHES AND CLERGYMEN.

NOT only were the first planters of New Haven religious men, but religion was the end they had in view in establishing a new plantation. Naturally, therefore, during the early years of the colony its religious institutions furnish the material for a large part of its history. John Davenport, the clerical leader of the immigrants, had some years before, while vicar of St. Stephen's Church, Coleman street, London, become a Puritan; but he had never, while in England, separated himself from the national Church, and probably never would have done so, if the Puritan party in the Church had been in the ascendant. Forced by circumstances to become a separatist from the Church of England, he adopted the principles of the pilgrims of Plymouth in regard to the true model of a Christian Church; but retained the view in which he had been brought up, that only those whose Christian character was certified by the Church, should have authority in the civil government. The company which he led out of Massachusetts to settle at Quinnipiac, comprised, it is likely, a great variety of opinions. His friend, Theophilus Eaton, the Moses, as Davenport was the Aaron, of the exodus, seems to have agreed entirely with the clerical leader of the colony; but Samuel Eaton, the brother of Governor Eaton, was at the opposite extreme of opinion. He had become, while in England, a separatist, and the pastor of a Congregational Church.

There were others in the colony who, having become Congregationalists either in England or in Massachusetts, leaned to the Plymouth idea of keeping civil government independent of the Church. It was perhaps this divergence of views which obstructed for fourteen months the organization of both Church and State. During these months of abeyance, a discussion in writing was carried on between Davenport and Samuel Eaton, a fragment of which has been preserved in a printed treatise of Davenport entitled, "A Discourse about Civil Government in a New Plantation whose De-

sign is Religion." Ultimately the views of Davenport prevailed, so that when the meeting was held on the 4th day of June, 1639, "to consult about settling civil government according to God, and about the nomination of persons that might be found, by consent of all, fittest in all respects for the foundation work of a church," the action was unanimous, Samuel Eaton being the only dissenter from the views of Davenport, and he, when intreated to give his arguments and reasons whereupon he dissented, refusing to do so, saying "that they might not rationally demand it, seeing he let the vote pass on freely and did not speak till after it was past, because he would not hinder what they agreed upon."

In requiring church membership as a qualification for suffrage, New Haven did not differ from Massachusetts; but she went further than Massachusetts, and incorporated the requirement into her fundamental and unchangeable law; so that, in respect to such requirement, she stood at the end of a list at the other end of which was Plymouth.

The Pilgrim Fathers did not require that a man should profess his faith in Christ before he was elected a free burgess. They conferred the right of suffrage on Miles Standish and others who were not members of their church as willingly as on their deacons. Connecticut stands next to Plymouth in the breadth of her liberality, having no law requiring as a condition of being elected a freeman of the colony, that a man shall be a church member, but exercising such care in the nomination of persons to be elected freemen, that the result was the same as if only church members were eligible. Massachusetts follows next after Connecticut; having at first a law excluding from the freedom of the colony those who were not members of some church, and retaining it till, by command of King Charles the Second, it was expunged from the statute book. After the law was changed, they took care, like the people of Connecticut, that none but satisfactory candidates should be proposed for elec-

tion. Furthest removed from the liberality of Plymouth was New Haven, which, under the leadership of Davenport, undertook to confine the administration of civil government to Christian men, not only for the time being, but for all time.

In this comparison we make no mention of Rhode Island, which was planted by another class of people; but only of the four colonies settled by men who, being ecclesiastically in sympathy, differed in opinion concerning the limitation of suffrage.

We have already related that in the meeting held on the 4th day of June, 1639, to "consult about settling civil government according to God, and about the nomination of persons that might be found by consent of all, fittest in all respect for the foundation work of a church," twelve men were chosen, and instructed to choose out of their own number seven "that shall be most approved of the major part, to begin the church." The seven who were chosen by the twelve were Theophilus Eaton, John Davenport, Robert Newman, Matthew Gilbert, Thomas Fugill, John Punderson, and Jeremiah Dixon. "By these seven persons, covenanting together, and then receiving others into their fellowship, the first Church of Christ in New Haven was gathered and constituted on the 22d of August, 1639."\*

In modern times, a Congregational Church has a Confession of Faith as well as a Covenant. But the First Church of Christ in New Haven had at its institution no such formula as a Confession of Faith. It was constituted "by these seven persons covenanting together." Unquestionably they satisfied one another before they entered into covenant that their opinions were sufficiently accordant to justify them in taking such a step. But so far as appears, it never entered into their thought to require assent to any formula of belief as a condition of being admitted to the church. Mr. Davenport made a statement of his belief which he afterward sent to some friend in London, by whom it was printed in 1642.† The pamphlet is entitled, "The Profession of the Faith of that Reverend and Worthy Divine, Mr. J. D., sometimes preacher of Steven's, Coleman street, London. Made Publicly before the Congregation at his Admission into one of the Churches of God in New England." About the middle of the present century this confession of Davenport was reprinted at New Haven, by request of the church of which he had been pastor; and Dr. Leonard Bacon, in an "Editor's Preface," says of it: "There is no evidence that this confession was drawn up to be imposed on all candidates for admission to the Church, or to be used at all as a test of soundness in the faith. It is to be understood as the form in which John Davenport made

public profession of his own faith, when he and the six others who had been designated to that service, united in constituting the New Haven Church. The others may have adopted the same form, or they may have had each his own form of sound words. 'Few learned men (says Cotton Mather, *Magnalia*, book v, part 1, sec. 3) have been admitted as members of our churches, but what have, at their admission, entertained them with notable confessions of their own composing, insomuch that if the Protestants have been by the Papists called Confessionists, the Protestants of New England have, of all, given the most laudable occasion to be called so.'

The Church thus constituted was of the Congregational order, as distinguished from Independency on the one hand, and from Diocesan or Presbyterian combination on the other. It soon proceeded to the election of officers. John Davenport being chosen pastor, was solemnly inducted into office, Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stone, elders of the church in Hartford, being present to assist in the solemnity. The first deacons were Robert Newman and Matthew Gilbert. The theory of Congregationalism then in vogue required two other officers, a teacher and a ruling elder, who, with the pastor, would form a Presbytery within the Church. Such a board of elders would, according to the theory, originate all motions to be brought before the church for its determination. In some churches the function of the Presbytery was so magnified that the rank and file could not discuss any matter proposed, but only vote yes or no categorically. Mr. Stone, pastor at Hartford, so highly appreciated the office of an elder, that he defined Congregationalism as a "speaking aristocracy in the face of a silent democracy." Others, going to the opposite extreme, refused or neglected to fill the bench of elders, being satisfied when their church had a pastor, or had both a pastor and a teacher. Those who magnified the office of an elder were sometimes called Presbyterians by those who magnified the rights of the brotherhood; but they did not so denominate themselves, maintaining that theirs was the true Congregational way.

The Church at New Haven was at neither of the extremes. For about five years it left the offices of teacher and of ruling elder vacant, and then filled them by the election of the Reverend William Hooke as teacher, and Mr. Robert Newman, ruling elder. "The three elders, one of whom was to give attention chiefly to the administration of the order and government of the Church, while the others were to labor in word and doctrine, were all equally, and in the same sense elders or overseers of the flock of God. The one was a mere elder; but the others were elders called to the work of preaching. The distinction between pastor and teacher was theoretical, rather than of any practical importance. Both were in the highest sense, ministers of the gospel; as colleagues they preached by turns on the Lord's day and on all other public occasions; they had an equal share in the administration of discipline; and if Mr. Davenport was more venerated than Mr. Hooke, and had more influ-

\* Bacon's Hist. Dis., p. 24. Dr. Bacon ascertains the date from the records of the First Church in Milford, which was gathered in New Haven, where its members still resided, and, as the local tradition says, on the same day with the New Haven Church. Mather Mag., book iii., ch. 6, records the tradition somewhat differently, giving to each church one of two consecutive days employed in the formalities of institution.

† It was probably printed for the purpose of proving that Congregationalists were orthodox; English Presbyterians being disposed to question it.



ence in the Church and in the community generally, it was because of the acknowledged personal superiority of the former in respect to age, and gifts, and learning, than because of any official disparity.

"The Cambridge Platform, which was framed in 1648, and with which Mr. Davenport, in his writings on church government, fully agrees, says in defining the difference between pastors and teachers:

The pastor's special work is to attend to exhortation, and therein to administer a word of wisdom; the teacher is to attend to doctrine, and therein to administer a word of knowledge; and either of them to administer the seals of that covenant unto the dispensation whereof they are alike called; and also to execute the censures, being but a kind of application of the word, the preaching of which, together with the application thereof, they are alike charged withal.

"The pastor and teacher gave themselves wholly to their ministry and their studies, and accordingly received a support from the people; they might properly be called clergymen. The ruling elder was not necessarily educated for the ministry; he might, without impropriety, pursue some secular calling, and though he fed the flock occasionally with a word of admonition, the ministry was not his profession. Inasmuch as he did not live by the ministry he was a layman.

"It being the custom then for a minister to preach at his own ordination, Mather relates that Mr. Hooke took for his text those words in the book of Judges: 'Go thou with Phurah thy servant,' and raised from them the doctrine that in great matters a little help is better than none, which he gave as the reason of his own being joined with so considerable a Gideon as Mr. Davenport."<sup>\*</sup>

While Mr. Hooke resided at New Haven, one of his correspondents in England was his wife's near kinsman, Oliver Cromwell, and from that circumstance (says Bacon) as well as from the family alliance, it may be inferred that before he came to this country he was on terms of intimacy with that extraordinary man.

"And when at last his friend Cromwell had mounted to all but absolute power over the whole British empire; when his wife's brother, Edward Whalley, was one of the eight military chiefs who ruled the eight districts into which the Protector had divided the kingdom of England; when the fear of a Presbyterian hierarchy over the Churches of England had been taken away, and Congregational principles seemed likely to triumph—it is not strange that he felt himself drawn toward his native country. The New Haven Colony was at that time greatly depressed and the prospect of its growth was gloomy. Why should he remain here in the woods at this outpost of civilization, preaching to a feeble, disheartened company of exiles in a little meeting-house of fifty feet square—with only slender advantages for the education of his numerous family and with little prospect of accomplishing any great result—when Old England offered to talents like his, and to a man of his principles and connections, so wide a field of action? And besides, how much might he do for New England and

especially for his dear friends and flock in New Haven, if he were at the seat of empire, and at the ear of him who swayed the empire? Accordingly we find that in 1654, 'Mr. Hooke's wife was gone for England, and he knew not how God would dispose of her;' and in 1656, we find Mr. Hooke himself removing to England. We find him not long after his arrival there, writing to Governor Winthrop:

As touching myself, I am not yet settled, the Protector having engaged me to him not long after my landing, who hitherto hath well provided for me. His desire is that a church may be gathered in his family, to which purpose I have had speech with him several times; but though the thing be most desirable, I foresee great difficulties in sundry respects. I think to proceed as far as I may by any rule of God, and am altogether unwilling that this motion should fall in his heart. But my own weakness is discouragement enough, were there nothing else.

"Cromwell's desire to have a Congregational church in his own household at the royal palace of Whitehall, was at least so far carried into effect, that Mr. Hooke became the Protector's domestic Chaplain, in which office he was associated with no less a man than John Howe. He also had conferred upon him the mastership of the hospital called the Savoy in the City of Westminster, a place which in other times had been, and afterward became again, the Bishop of London's city residence—a place of some note in ecclesiastical history, as having received that Synod of Congregational Elders and Delegates which framed the Savoy Confession, and as having been also, after the Restoration, the scene of several of those conferences and debates between some of the dignitaries of the establishment and some leading Nonconformists, by which the court imposed upon the Puritans with hypocritical professions of candor, till it grew strong enough to throw off the disguise and show its hatred.

"In these circumstances, the late teacher of the church in New Haven might very reasonably feel that he had found a much more important field of usefulness than that which he had left behind. Here, indeed, his Sabbath auditory had included the great men of the jurisdiction, the honorable Governor, the Worshipful Deputy-Governor, the magistrates, the deputies; but there he preached to his Highness, the Lord Protector of the three nations, and to one and another of the men whose counsels and agency Cromwell employed in his most politic and energetic administration. Here he had preached with a little array of armed men, commanded by the valiant Captain Malbon, guarding the humble sanctuary against the savages; there he had before him those veteran chiefs whose energy had swept away the king 'and all his peerage,' and whose names were words of terror. Here he felt that he was but 'a little help' to 'so considerable a Gideon as Mr. Davenport;' there he was himself, both by station and by his popular talents, one of the most 'considerable' of the ministers in the metropolis of Protestant Christendom.

"But how imperfectly can we, in our shortsightedness, judge of the comparative importance of different stations and spheres of usefulness. In

<sup>\*</sup>Bacon's Historical Discourses.



less than two years after Mr. Hooke's arrival in England, his great friend, the Protector, died, and immediately the pillars of that uncemented fabric of empire tottered. Within two years more—years of anxious excitement—Richard Cromwell had resigned the iron scepter, which no hand but his father's could wield; and treachery and dissimulation, taking advantage of dissensions among the true-hearted, had restored the monarchy in the person of the ever infamous King Charles the Second."

Reasons similar to those which drew Mr. Hooke back to the mother country, induced the ruling elder to return home when Puritanism had come into power in England. The church did not fill the vacancy created by his removal, and by the continuance of the vacancy to this day the office has become obsolete. Its function is, however, to some extent performed by a standing committee.

Samuel Eaton, though he came from England with Davenport, was never an officer in the New Haven Church. There is evidence that during the year between the arrival of the planters at Quinnipiac and the institution of the church, he had some share in the work of preaching; but in the year following the organization of the church, he returned to England expecting to bring back a company with him to commence a settlement at Branford. But before he was ready to return, affairs in England were so much more pleasant and promising for Puritans, that instead of leading a company to New England, he himself remained in his native land.

The preaching Elders of the Church were maintained from the treasury of *the church* and not of the town, the treasury being supplied by contributions, made every Lord's Day; but these contributions were, if not from the beginning, certainly very soon after the beginning, made in accordance with a pledge, which every inhabitant was required to give, that he would contribute a certain amount yearly for the maintenance of the ministry. The plan did not work smoothly, for on one occasion the Deacons came to the General Court with a complaint that "the wampum that is put into the church treasury is generally so bad that the Elders to whom they pay it cannot pay it away." The court, appointing a committee to inquire further concerning the matter, found that "the contributions for the church treasury are by degrees so much abated that they afford not any considerable maintenance to the teaching officers, and that much of the wampum brought in is such and so faulty, that the officers can hardly, or not at all, pass it away in any of their occasions." The voluntary principle was given up soon after the death of Mr. Street, when, the pulpit being supplied by ministers who were not officers of the church, and not so much beloved as Davenport, and Hooke, and Street, the voluntary plan was less efficient. In March, 1677, a proposition in writing from the church, was presented in town-meeting by Deacon Peck, upon which, "after debate, the town for the encouragement of those that preach the word of God unto us, according as had been propounded,

did by vote order and appoint, that for the ensuing year there shall be levied and paid from the inhabitants two rates and a half," that is, a tax of two and a half-pence in the pound.

Thus the support of the ministry was transferred from the church to the town, but not till the first planters had passed away. By them it seems to have been held as obligatory that the Elders of the Church should be supported out of the treasury of the church.

But though in the first generation the Elders were maintained by voluntary contributions to the church treasury, the meeting-house was owned by the proprietors of the plantation, and was used for meetings of the General Court as well as of the church. This twofold use of the edifice did not offend the religious sentiment of the people; for the Court was composed of church-members, who came together in a religious spirit to serve God in the business of the court as truly as they served him in the ordinances of the church. It was not a temporary expedient such as a people believing in a more thorough separation of Church and State, might adopt in a new plantation till they were able to provide more appropriately for each; but it was in its design a permanent arrangement, befitting a theocratic constitution of society.

Lechford, a Boston lawyer, who being disbarred for talking with a jurymen out of court, returned to England, wrote a book, in which he described the manner in which the Bostonians worshiped God. As there was no great difference among the churches of New England in respect of the ritual of worship, we may take his relation as the best description, within our reach, of Divine Service in the church at New Haven:

Every Sabbath, or Lord's Day, they come together at Boston, by ringing of a bell about nine of the clock, or before. The pastor begins with solemn prayer, continuing about a quarter of an hour. The teacher then readeth and expoundeth a chapter. Then a psalm is sung; whichever one of the ruling elders dictates. After that the pastor preacheth a sermon and sometimes *ex tempore* exhorts. Then the teacher concludes with prayer and a blessing.

Once a month is a sacrament of the Lord's Supper, whereof notice is given usually a fortnight before, and then all others departing save the church, which is a great deal less in number than those that go away, they receive the sacrament; the ministers and ruling elders sitting at the table, the rest in their seats or upon forms. All cannot see the minister consecrating, unless they stand up and make a narrow shift. The one of the teaching elders prays before, and blesseth and consecrates the bread and wine according to the words of institution; the other prays after the receiving of all the members; and next communion they change turns; he that began at that, ends at this; and the ministers deliver the bread in a charger to some of the chief, and peradventure give to a few the bread into their hands, and they deliver the charger from one to another till all have eaten; in like manner the cup till all have drunk, goes from one to another. Then a psalm is sung and with a short blessing the congregation is dismissed. Any one, though not of the church, may, in Boston, come in and see the sacrament administered, if he will; but none of any church in the country may receive the sacrament there without leave of the congregation, for which purpose he comes to one of the ruling elders, who propounds his name to the congregation before they go to the sacrament.

About two in the afternoon they repair to the meeting-house again; and then the pastor begins as before noon, and, a psalm being sung, the teacher makes a sermon. He was

wont, when I came first, to read and expound a chapter also, before his sermon in the afternoon. After and before his sermon he prayeth.

After that ensues baptism, if there be any; which is done by either pastor or teacher, in the deacon's seat, the most eminent place in the church, next under the elders' seat. The pastor most commonly makes a speech or exhortation to the church and parents concerning baptism, and then prayeth before and after. It is done by washing or sprinkling. One of the parents being of the church, the child may be baptized, and the baptism is into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. No sureties are required.

Which ended, follows the contribution, one of the deacons saying: "Brethren of the congregation, now there is time left for contribution; wherefore as God hath prospered you, so freely offer." Upon some extraordinary occasions, as building or repairing of churches or meeting-houses, or other necessities, the ministers press a liberal contribution, with effectual exhortations out of Scripture. The magistrates and chief gentlemen first, and then the elders and all the congregation of men, and most of them that are not of the church, all single persons, widows and women in absence of their husbands, come up one after another one way, and bring their offerings to the deacon at his seat, and put it into a box of wood for the purpose, if it be money or papers; if it be any other chattel, they set it or lay it down before the deacons, and so pass another way to their seats again.

The sermons were much longer than would be endured at the present day, but were not regarded by the hearers as too long, such was the interest which the people felt in the exposition of the Scriptures, and so little else was there to occupy their intellectual and spiritual faculties. Long sermons, however, were not a peculiarity of New Haven or of New England. At that time the churches of the mother country were commonly supplied with hour-glasses, one hour being the ordinary measure of a sermon; but when an able preacher turned the glass to signify that he wished to speak longer, the congregation would give visible, if not audible, expression of their approval.

After the contribution, candidates were "propounded" for admission to the church, or, having been previously announced as candidates, were, on their assenting to the covenant of the church, received into its communion. If there were any matters of offense requiring censure they were then attended to, "sometimes till it be very late." "If they have time, after this is sung a psalm, and then the pastor concludeth with a prayer and blessing."

In the church at New Haven, it was the custom for the assembly to rise and stand while the preacher read the passage of Scripture which he had selected as a text for his sermon. But Hutchinson says that this was a peculiarity of that church, and quotes a letter from Hooker to Shepard, referring to the Sunday when the practice commenced in the afternoon, Mr. Davenport having advocated in his morning sermon such an expression of reverence for the word of God.

The church in New Haven, though not requiring that its members should give assent to any one formula of faith, approved of the confession published by the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, being represented in the General Synod at Cambridge in 1648, which thus recorded its testimony:

This synod, having perused and considered with much gladness of heart and thankfulness to God, the confession of

faith published of late by the reverend assembly in England, do judge it to be very holy, orthodox, and judicious in all matters of faith, and do therefore freely and fully consent thereunto, for the substance thereof. Only in those things which have respect to church government and discipline, we refer ourselves to the platform of church discipline agreed upon by this present assembly.

The Presbyterian party being at that time in the ascendant in England, the Synod adopted the Westminster Confession, instead of framing one for themselves, for the sake of vindicating in the mother country the orthodoxy of New England Congregationalism. They say in their preface:

We who are by nature Englishmen, do desire to hold forth the same doctrine of religion, especially in fundamentals, which we see and know to be held by the churches of England. By this our professed consent and free concurrence with them in all the doctrinals of religion, we hope it may appear to the world, that as we are a remnant of the people of the same nation with them, so we are professors of the same common faith, and fellow-heirs of the same common salvation.

If the Church of England had been at that time Episcopal, the Cambridge Synod would with equal willingness have adopted the doctrinal part of the Thirty-nine Articles. These articles they heartily received according to the interpretation commonly given to them in the reign of Elizabeth, in the first part of the reign of James I, and by the Calvinistic party in the Church of England subsequently. Both the first teacher and the first pastor of the New Haven Church retained the Calvinistic theology in which they had been indoctrinated at Oxford, and believed, as did their theological instructors at the university, that it was consistent with and embodied in the Thirty-nine Articles. After the restoration of the Thirty-nine Articles in the National Church of England, the churches of Connecticut publicly agreed with the dissenters in the mother country, in adopting them as a standard of orthodoxy. The Heads of Agreement which accompany the Saybrook platform say:

As to what appertains to soundness of judgment in matters of faith, we esteem it sufficient that a church acknowledge the Scriptures to be the word of God, the perfect and only rule of faith and practice, and own either the doctrinal part of those commonly called the Articles of the Church of England, or the confession, or catechisms, shorter or longer, compiled by the Assembly at Westminster, or the confession agreed on at the Savoy, to be agreeable to the said rule.

This declaration, though made after the first generation had passed away, would have been uttered by the fathers as willingly as by their children, if justified by an appropriate occasion.

The vacancy caused by the retirement of Mr. Hooke was filled by the election of Rev. Nicholas Street, who had been Mr. Hooke's colleague at Taunton in the colony of Plymouth, to succeed him in the office of teacher in the church at New Haven.

Mr. Street was born at Taunton, England, was educated at Oxford, and was doubtless recommended to the church at New Haven by his former colleague in the town named for his birth-place.

For eight or nine years he was associated here with Mr. Davenport. After the removal of his col-



league, he continued the only elder in the church till his death, on the 22d of April, 1674. Since that time there has been no distinction attempted in this church between the office of teacher and that of pastor.

When the colony of New Haven was absorbed into Connecticut, Mr. Davenport was so severely disappointed by the dissolution of the political fabric which he had devised and helped to build, that he was willing to leave the place where the timbers of the fabric were lying in shapeless and hopeless ruin. Concurrently with this change of feeling toward New Haven came an opportunity of removing to Boston.

As a natural result of the policy which Davenport favored, of confining political power to church-members, a party had come into being and grown to some strength, which advocated the broadening and smoothing of the way into the church. They demanded that all baptized persons not positively scandalous in their lives, should be recognized as church-members, and that their children in turn should be admitted to baptism.

Both the pastor and the teacher of the First Church in Boston were of this "half-way-covenant" party; and when by the death, first of Norton and then of Wilson, the eldership of that church was entirely vacant, many of its members felt that for such a church no young minister, and no minister educated in this country, could be a fit pastor. Mr. Davenport, as by far the most distinguished of the surviving fathers of New England, though he was known to be opposed to the half-way covenant, was invited to the pastorate, September 24, 1667; and a committee was appointed to convey letters to him and to his church. Against this movement, there was within the church which sent the invitation, a strong opposition. Their former ministers had favored the half-way-covenant; the church had been brought to adopt it in practice; its partisans were in the ascendant throughout the colony; a synod of churches had approved it. "The giving of this call to Davenport, the greatest of the 'Anti-Synodists,' was," says Dr. Bacon, "a triumph of the party which in that church had been in the minority; and such a triumph would naturally have a great effect on other churches, and on the politics of the colony, as affected by the chief ecclesiastical question of the day. Opposition on such grounds, though exhibited in the formal 'dissent' of 'thirty brethren,' among whom were many of the principal members 'of that eminent church,' had of course no effect to discourage so strenuous an opposer of the new practice from accepting the call.

"The messengers and letters from Boston found here a much more unwilling reception from the church than from the pastor. Mr. Davenport was beforehand inclined to a removal. The independent jurisdiction of his own colony had been extinguished. The principle, that the trust of government and of electing magistrates, should be committed to none but members of the churches,—for which he had so strenuously contended, and which

he regarded as the only full security for the peaceable enjoyment of the gospel with its ordinances—was here given up. 'In New Haven Colony,' as he expressed himself; Christ's interest is miserably lost! Besides, the great ecclesiastical controversy of the day was to be carried on and decided in Massachusetts; and there his personal influence would bear upon the controversy far more efficiently than if he continued here. Under the influence of such considerations, he determined on removing, notwithstanding his attachment to his people and their unwillingness to part with him.

"This church refused to accept his resignation, or in any way to consent to his removal. The utmost to which they could be brought by his persuasions, as well as by the entreaties of the church in Boston, was, that if he was determined to go, they would no longer oppose his determination, though they still refused to take the responsibility of consenting. Upon this, he considered himself at liberty to act according to his own judgment; and, in 1668, probably in the month of April, just thirty years after the commencement of his ministry here, he removed to Boston with his family. He, and his son, with their wives, were received into the church at Boston on the 11th day of October, and his ordination as pastor there—or, as we should say, his installation—took place on the 9th of December.

"His removal in such circumstances occasioned much difficulty. The minority of the church in Boston charged him and the other elders with equivocation, because they communicated to the church only those parts of the letters from New Haven which seemed to imply a dismission; whereas it was maintained that, if the whole had been read, it would have appeared that there was no dismission. Several letters were written, and messengers were sent from that church to this, in the hope of prevailing on this church to declare their owning of the letter sent from them to be a true dismission of Mr. Davenport. Of that correspondence nothing remains but a fragment of one of the letters from this church. That fragment is so full of reverent affection toward their pastor, even after he had torn himself away from them, and breathes so much of the Christian spirit, that it is well worthy of preservation:

Though you, say they, judge it the last expedient for your relief, and the remedy of some evils growing in the country, as also we might do the same if we had nothing before our eyes but his accomplishments and fitness for high service to God in his church; but being so much in the dark about his way in leaving this church and joining to yours, that we are not without doubts and fears of some uncomfortable issue, we therefore cannot clearly act in such a way as is expected and desired. We are of the same mind as when we returned an answer to your first letter, thus expressing ourselves: We see no cause nor call of God to resign our reverend pastor to the church of Boston, by any immediate act of ours, therefore not by a formal dismission under our hands. It is our great grief and sore affliction that we cannot do for him, whom we so highly esteem in love for his work's sake and profitable labors among us, what is desired, without wrong to our consciences. Anything that we have or are, beside our consciences, we are ready to lay down at his feet. Such is our honorable respect to him, our love to peace, our desire of your supply, that we shall go as far as we safely can in order to his and your satisfaction in this



matter, having before us for our warrant Acts xxi, 14. When he would not be persuaded, we ceased saying "The will of the Lord be done." Therefore, to suppress what we could say touching that passage in our first letter, whereof such hold hath been taken, and what we have said in our last letter to you, of our reverend pastor's making null the liberty before granted, which we doubt not, we are able clearly to demonstrate, yet if this will satisfy (but not otherwise), we are content to waive and bury in silence, and leave both yourselves and him to make what improvement you see cause (without any clog or impediment from us upon that account) of the liberty before mentioned. As he hath been a faithful laborer in God's vineyard at New Haven for many years, to the bringing home many souls to God, and building up of many others, so it is, and shall be, our prayer to God to lengthen his life and tranquillity in Boston, to double his spirit upon him, assist him in his work, and make him a blessed instrument of much good to yourselves and many others. The good Lord pardon, on all hands, what he hath seen amiss in these actings and motions, that no sinful malignity may obstruct or hinder God's blessing upon churches or church administrations. As himself and his son have desired, we do dismiss unto your holy fellowship Mr. John Davenport, Jr., and Mrs. Davenport, elder and younger, desiring you to receive them in the Lord as becometh saints, and imploring Almighty God for His blessing upon them from His holy ordinances, in their communion and walking with you. The God of all grace supply all your and our need, according to his riches in glory through Jesus Christ. Thus craving your prayers for us in our afflicted condition, we take our leave, and rest yours in the fellowship of the Gospel,

NICHOLAS STREET,

In the name and with the consent of the Church of Christ at New Haven.

"Mr. Davenport was at this time more than seventy years of age. What minister so far advanced in life would now be called from one church to another, because of the eminency of his qualifications for usefulness. When was there ever another such instance of competition and controversy between churches for the enjoyment of the ministry of one who, always an invalid, had numbered more than three-score years and ten? How rarely can you find a church who, when a minister has turned himself away from them, retain for him so strong and reverent an affection?"

"Those in the church at Boston who had protested against the call given to Mr. Davenport, were inflexible in their opposition. Having applied in vain for a dismission, they seceded and formed a new church, now known as the 'Old South Church in Boston.' A new impulse was thus given to the controversy then in progress. The two churches, the First and the South, had no mutual communion, and the whole colony of Massachusetts took sides with one or the other. The questions about the recommendations of the Synod had become involved with and, in a measure, superseded by questions about the conduct of Mr. Davenport and the old church on the one hand, and the proceedings of the new church and its adherents on the other. It is not strange then that under his short ministry in Boston, there were no large additions to the church. Nor did he succeed in arresting the progress of the innovation which he so greatly feared. The half-way covenant system prevailed in the churches of New England for more than a century."

Mr. Davenport's ministry in Boston was of short duration. He died March 11, 1670, less than two years after his removal to Boston, and was buried

in the Stone Chapel burial-ground, in the same tomb with his friend, John Cotton.

Immediately after Mr. Davenport's removal to Boston, the good people of New Haven proved that they were not in despair by resolving to erect a new meeting-house. After many delays, on the 3d of October, 1670, the committee appointed for the seating of the people in the new meeting-house, informed the town that they had prepared something that way for a present trial, which was now read to the town. On the 14th of November, the old meeting-house was ordered to be sold "to the town's best advantage."

In April, 1681, "there being a bell brought in a vessel into the harbor, it was spoken of, and generally it was desired it might be procured for the town; and for the present it was desired that Mr. Thomas Trowbridge would, if he can, prevail with Mr. Hodge, the owner of it, to leave it with him until the town hath had some further consideration about it." In August, "the owner of the bell had sent to have it sent to the Bay in Joseph Alsop's vessel"; "and it having lain so long, it would not be handsome for the town to put it off." Thereupon, "after a free and large debate," it was voted to purchase the bell for £17, the price asked. In April, 1682, a year after the bell had been first brought to the attention of the people, they were informed that it was now hanged in the turret, and in November they were told that the townsmen had agreed with George Pardee, for his son Joseph to ring the bell for the town's occasions on the Sabbaths and other meetings, as it was wont to be by the drum; and also to ring the bell at nine of the clock every night."

After the death of Mr. Street, the pulpit was supplied for several years by ministers who were not officers in the church, but either candidates or temporary supplies. It was while the pulpit was thus supplied that the support of the ministry was transferred to the town. "The change," says Dr. Bacon, "seems to indicate not only that the ministers then serving in the pulpit had a much lower place in the affections of the people than Mr. Davenport and his colleagues had possessed; but also that the power of religion itself in the community was declining. The change shows the growth of selfish and narrow feelings, and the decay of public spirit. It shows that one generation was passing away and that another was coming."

After a vacancy of about ten years, an opportunity seemed to open for the church to secure a worthy successor of its former officers. The royal governor of New Hampshire had made an order that the ministers within the province should admit all persons of suitable age and not vicious in their lives to the Lord's Supper, and their children to baptism; and that if any person should desire to have these sacraments administered according to the liturgy of the Church of England, his desire should be complied with. The minister who should refuse obedience to this order was to incur the same penalties as if he were in England, and a



*John Davenport.*





minister there of the Established Church. He then sent a written message to the Rev. Joshua Moody, pastor of the church in Portsmouth, stating that he and two of his friends intended to partake of the Lord's Supper the next Sunday, and requiring that it be administered to them according to the liturgy. Mr. Moody refusing to comply with the demand, was prosecuted, convicted, and imprisoned. For thirteen weeks he was in close confinement, and was then released under threat of further imprisonment if he should preach within the province of New Hampshire.

The church in New Haven hearing that "Mr. Moody was attainable if looked after," and considering him to be "a man, by report, singularly fit for the ministry," sent messengers to treat with him. But Mr. Moody declined to entertain the proposition, feeling himself bound to his former people, "and would try the providence of God, if he might not preach near them, and they have liberty to hear him." The messengers thus thwarted went beyond their commission, and at the advice of some ministers and other friends in Boston, applied to Mr. James Pierpont to come to New Haven, and preach as a candidate for the pastoral office. Mr. Pierpont was then about twenty-five years of age, and had graduated at Harvard College less than three years before. The result was that the young man came in August, and made so good an impression that "the ordination of Mr. Pierpont took place on the second day of July, 1685, after he had been with the people about eleven months as a candidate."

The town provided for the new minister a house-lot with such an amount of meadow and upland as belonged to such a lot by the customary proportion. The magistrates and townsmen were appointed a committee to obtain by free-will offerings, the means of building a house for the minister on the lot provided by the town. The committee were directed to plan the house according to the amount contributed, but to submit the plan to Mr. Pierpont for his approval. When finished, the house was one of the most commodious and stately dwellings in town.

About twelve years after the settlement of Mr. Pierpont, a further change was made in the mode of maintaining the ministry. The town had already taken the place of the church in collecting the funds, but as at first the amount depended on the liberality of the people, so under the second arrangement the amount depended on the proceeds of the rate levied. In 1697, a regular salary was proposed, and "after a long debate, the town by their vote granted to pay the Rev. Mr. James Pierpont annually, while he shall preach the word of God to us, the sum of £120 in grain and flesh," at fixed prices, "also to supply him with firewood annually." Mr. Pierpont seems to have been pleased with the change, but took care to stipulate that "the offering be brought into the house of God without lameness or reflections on the ministry in the respective years." Before, they had paid him what they chose to give, and their gifts measured their esteem and love. Now they had made

a contract with him, and he had a right to expect that they would fulfill their promises, and avoid criticism of what he gave in return.

Contemporaneously with this arrangement for the payment of a stated salary to the minister, the town began to agitate the proposition to build a new meeting-house. Soon after the ordination of Mr. Pierpont, some additional seats had been put in wherever space could be found for them; and there being still need of more, the galleries were brought forward so as to make room for a row of additional seats in front of each gallery. But now, not so much by any extraordinary influx of population as by the growth of children into adults, the meeting-house was too small. February 15, 1696-97, after some preliminary debate at a previous meeting, the town by their vote did declare that they would build a new meeting-house of stone and brick and leave it with a committee chosen by themselves to agree with a person or persons to build a meeting-house of sixty feet long, forty feet wide and twenty feet high, with brick and stone, provided they can have it completely finished for 500 pounds current money of Boston, to be paid in three years; the seats in the present meeting-house to be disposed of by the said committee, and, if need be, added above the 500 pounds."

About three weeks later, "the committee for the meeting-house informed the town that not any person doth yet appear to build the meeting-house."

Some months later at a town-meeting, "Lieut. Abram Dickerman, one of the townsmen, informed the town that the occasion of the town-meeting was principally to consider of either building a new or enlarging the old meeting-house; and, after much debate, the town by their vote declared that they would enlarge the old meeting-house, and by enlargement, by their vote, declare it to be an addition of sixteen or twenty feet on the side next to the burying-place, as shall be thought best by a committee that the town shall chose. The town by their vote did make choice of the civil authority, and the present townsmen, Mr. Thomas Trowbridge, Senior, and Mr. Richard Rosewell, as their committee, or the major part of them, to agree with workmen to enlarge the meeting-house."

The enlargement of the meeting-house seems to have produced an architectural effect analogous to that of enlarging an old garment with new cloth. The people's taste was offended when they saw that the windows in the addition were not of the same size as in the older part of the edifice, and that the new lumber with which it was covered, revealed the defects of clapboards which for thirty years had been exposed to the weather. The town "voted that the old meeting-house be new boarded and that the windows in the old house be enlarged like the windows in the new part of said house."

"The town by their vote desire and appoint the committee formerly chosen for the meeting-house to take the care of doing the outside work of the whole meeting-house. Also the inside work of the meeting-house; as making seats what is needful,

removing the pulpit, plastering the house, and what is needful about doors, and what else is needful. The form of the seats, both for workmanship and placing of them, as the committee hath formerly discoursed of, and was now declared to the town—which is to remove the pulpit back the full breadth of it, or thereabout, and the short seats on each side the pulpit, their length back into the new house, and make one long seat on each side, and one short seat on each side, and the remainder of the new house to be seated on seats placed facing into the house; and a door in the house where George Pardee now sitteth, and another door opposite to it on the other side, so a convenient alley across the house before the Deacons' seat; and the stairs up into the new gallery, behind the pulpit."

The internal arrangement thus ordered was afterward changed. "The town by their vote do now see cause to order that the doors into the new meeting-house be at the place where they were laid out by the carpenters, and an alley be left, next to the wall, to the stairs behind the pulpit."

The date of this last order is March 11, 1700, and as no further orders in regard to the alteration of the meeting-house are on record, we may believe that the carpenters finished their work and delivered over the house to the plasterers a few weeks afterwards.

During Mr. Pierpont's ministry, Yale College was founded; and to him, with the Rev. Samuel Andrew, of Milford, and the Rev. Samuel Russell, of Branford, more than to any other persons, is due the honor of being its founders. These three men, contriving the establishment of a college for Connecticut, were so wise and so magnanimous as not to connect the design at its first proposal with any particular location, though they would naturally prefer New Haven. With much deliberation among themselves and consultation with others, they designated ten ministers in various parts of the colony as trustees for founding the institution. Two of the three who had been most active in the preliminary work, viz., Mr. Pierpont and Mr. Andrew were of the ten. In 1700, the ten designated ministers met and formally organized themselves as a college, though they did not at that time locate the society. Corporate powers having been conferred by the Legislature in October, 1701, the corporation located the school in Saybrook.

During the ministry of Mr. Pierpont, a synod, or general council of the churches, was held at the College in Saybrook, for the purpose of forming a system that should better secure communion of churches than the simple Congregationalism which had come down from the fathers. Some ministers preferred a system more like Presbyterianism; some politicians wanted a way of bringing the churches into subjection to the civil power; all felt the need of more communion and mutual helpfulness. "Of the synod at Saybrook," says Dr. Bacon, "Mr. Pierpont was a leading member. 'The Articles for the Administration of Church Discipline,' which were adopted as the result of the synod, and which

constitute the so famous 'Saybrook Platform,' are said to have been drawn up by him. By the order of the Legislature, the ministers and delegates in each county, at the preliminary meeting at which their representatives were to be chosen for the General Council, 'were to consider and agree upon those methods and rules for the management of ecclesiastical discipline which by them should be judged conformable to the word of God;' and the duty of the General Council was to compare the results of the ministers of the several counties, and out of and from them to draw a form of ecclesiastical discipline." The Saybrook Platform was capable of being interpreted almost into Presbyterianism; and also capable, when taken in connection with the Heads of Agreement which accompanied the Articles, of preserving to the churches their Congregational liberties. The laity generally gave a Congregational meaning to the Articles, while some of the clergy were apt to make the consociation equivalent to a presbytery. For a century or more the Saybrook Platform was a peculiarity of the Congregationalism of Connecticut. At present little remains of it to distinguish the Congregationalism of Connecticut from that of the rest of New England.

Mr. Pierpont was thrice married. When he came to New Haven as a candidate, he was entertained, as the guest of the church, in the house of the widow of the only son of the first pastor of the church. Soon after his arrival, Deacon Peck, in behalf of the church, reported to the town that the church were well satisfied with this man, and were "desirous that the town would concur with them in encouraging him; and that there might be a maintenance provided, he being at Mrs. Davenport's to his content." Some six years after his settlement he was married to Abigail Davenport, the granddaughter of his predecessor in the pastoral office. The bride went to meeting on the Sunday after the wedding in her bridal dress, took cold, and in about three months died of consumption. Two years afterward he was married at Hartford to Sarah Haynes, a granddaughter of Governor Haynes. About two years after her marriage his second wife died, leaving him a daughter, to whom he had given the name of his first wife. This daughter of James and Sarah (Haynes) Pierpont became the wife of the Rev. Joseph Noyes, her father's successor in the pastorate. After another interval of two years Mr. Pierpont was married to Mary Hooker, a granddaughter of the first pastor in Hartford. By her he had several children, one of whom deserves mention, not only as the wife of that extraordinary man, Jonathan Edwards, but as the worthy consort of such a husband. It was Sarah Pierpont, then in her thirteenth year, whom Edwards describes in the following words, which he wrote upon a blank page of one of his books:

They say there is a young lady in New Haven who is beloved of that Great Being who made and rules the world, and that there are certain seasons in which this Great Being, in some way or other, comes to her and fills her mind with exceeding sweet delight, and that she hardly cares for anything except to meditate on Him—that she expects to be received up where He is, to be raised up out of the world,



and caught up into heaven; being assured that He loves her too well to let her remain at a distance from Him always. There she is to dwell with Him and to be ravished with His love and delight forever. Therefore, if you present all the world before her, with the richest of its treasures, she disregards it, and cares not for it, and is unmindful of any path of affliction. She has a strange sweetness in her mind, and singular purity in her affections; is most just and conscientious in all her conduct; and you could not persuade her to do anything wrong and sinful, if you would give her all this world, lest she should offend this Great Being. She is of a wonderful sweetness, calmness, and universal benevolence of mind; especially after this Great God has manifested himself to her mind. She will sometimes go about from place to place, singing sweetly; and seems to be always full of joy and pleasure, and no one knows for what. She loves to be alone, walking in the fields and groves, and seems to have some one invisible always conversing with her.

In less than one year after the death of Mr. Pierpont, at "a meeting of the First Society"—for the town was now by the erection of new parishes in the outlying districts divided into several ecclesiastical societies—the inhabitants were called upon "to nominate a man to carry on the work of the ministry on probation." The people were divided in their preferences between two young men, both of whom had probably occupied the pulpit, but Mr. Joseph Noyes had a majority of votes. Having heard him for two months after this nomination, the society expressed their approbation of Mr. Noyes' labors so far "as they had experienced the same," and engaged to give him, while he should labor in the ministry among them, "one hundred and twenty pounds per annum in money, or in grain and flesh" at certain prices; and two hundred pounds in the same pay as a settlement. Then, the church having elected him to the office of pastor, he was ordained July 4, 1716. Mr. Noyes had spent the three years intervening between his graduation and his first appearance in the New Haven pulpit, as a tutor in the College at Saybrook. The College being removed to New Haven soon after his ordination, the collegians were an important addition to the audience to which he preached. From year to year a succession of men of superior intellect, including such as President Clap, Samuel Johnson, Jonathan Edwards, Eleazar Wheelock, Aaron Burr, and Joseph Bellamy, sat under his preaching. His ministry seems to have been prosperous for a score of years after his ordination; but afterward the church passed through a stormy period, in which it suffered many unpleasant experiences, even to schismatic division.

Spiritual religion had much declined in New England while the second and third generations were passing over the stage. The half-way covenant had gradually come into use, if not in every church, in nearly all; the church in New Haven falling into line when Pierpont came to it from eastern Massachusetts. Some of the churches adopting the belief that the Lord's Supper is a converting ordinance, admitted all who were of decent outward deportment and seekers after inward grace to full communion. The union of Church and State had subjected the churches to the civil power; and in Connecticut the Saybrook Platform had restricted the liberties of individuals and of individual churches, to the detriment of believers and of

churches as the instruments and organs of the Spirit of God.

This declension was so great, that when the reaction came, there came evils with it which balanced and neutralized a great part of the good which there was in the return to spirituality. "The year 1735," says Bacon, "is commonly regarded as the commencement of that great religious excitement and revival in New England which made the middle of the last century so memorable in the history of our churches." The revival began in Northampton under the ministry of Jonathan Edwards. But many other towns in Massachusetts and Connecticut witnessed in the same year phenomena such as Edwards describes as appearing in Northampton.

Presently a great and earnest concern about the great things of religion and the eternal world became universal in all parts of the town and among persons of all degrees and all ages. All talk but about spiritual and eternal things was soon thrown by; all the conversation in all companies was upon these things only, except so much as was necessary for people carrying on their ordinary secular business. The minds of people were wonderfully taken off from the world: it was treated among us as a thing of very little consequence. All would eagerly lay hold of opportunities for their souls, and were wont very often to meet together in private houses for religious purposes: and such meetings when appointed were generally thronged.

Mr. Edwards, who was a brother-in-law of Mr. Noyes, their wives being sisters, says in his narrative of the awakening in Northampton:

There was a considerable revival of religion last summer at New Haven—old town—as I was once and again informed by the Rev. Mr. Noyes, the minister there, and by others. And by a letter which I have very lately received from Mr. Noyes, and also by information we have had otherwise, this flourishing of religion still continues and has lately much increased. Mr. Noyes writes that many this summer have been added to the church, and particularly mentions several young persons that belong to the principal families in that town.

Thus far the revival had brought only unmingled joy to the ministers in general, and to Mr. Noyes in particular. But in 1740 came Whitefield to New England; and the great revival which accompanied and followed his preaching, occasioned trouble for conservative ministers. Born and reared in England, where many of the clergy had entered the ministry without professing to have experienced a change of heart, Mr. Whitefield felt at liberty to assume that the same state of things existed in New England, and to pronounce judgment against any minister who seemed to him to be in an unconverted state. Imitators of Mr. Whitefield assumed to themselves a similar authority of pronouncing judgment against ministers who did not approve of the new methods. This was one of the troubles of conservatives among the clergy. Another, was the intrusion into their parishes of itinerant preachers, who having no flocks of their own, or having left their own sheep without a shepherd, went wherever they could find any to listen to them. Another, was the springing up of lay exhorters, who usurped the functions of the ministry, and put themselves into competition with educated and ordained ministers. Still another, was the occurrence of bodily manifestations of spiritual experience, such as outcries and agitations, visions, trances and ecstasies, wherein women, and some-



times men, of nervous temperament, lost their strength and fell down on the floor, or on the ground.

These accompaniments of the revival divided the community, and especially the clergy, into three parties. One party opposed the whole movement. Another favored it as a whole, but endeavored to preserve it as pure as possible from ingredients which came not from the Spirit of God, but from human weakness or satanic malice. A third party, could see nothing but good in the work, and thought all who criticized or opposed it were children of "The Wicked One."

Mr. Noyes, though not opposed to revivals, as is evident from the way his brother-in-law writes of him in 1736, probably did not give Mr. Whitefield a warm welcome when he came the first time to New Haven. Whitefield having preached in Boston and vicinity with much acceptance, visited Mr. Edwards at Northampton, and stayed there several days. Thence he came to New Haven, where he was received as the guest of Mr. James Pierpont, a son of the pastor of the same name, and a brother-in-law of Mr. Edwards and of Mr. Noyes. Trumbull, who favored the side of Whitefield, says: "Several ministers waited on him, with whose pious conversation he was much refreshed," but does not mention Mr. Noyes.

Mr. Whitefield was followed in his itinerant evangelistic work by Gilbert Tennent and others, under whose preaching there was great activity of mind throughout the country on the subject of religion. Trumbull says that "Connecticut was more remarkably the seat of the work than any part of New England, or of the American colonies. In the years 1740, 1741 and 1742, it had pervaded, in a greater or less degree, every part of the colony. In most of the towns and societies it was very general and powerful." As the work proceeded, more and more that was objectionable appeared. Let us take New Haven as an example. When Mr. Whitefield came here in 1740, he was the guest of Mr. Pierpont rather than of Mr. Noyes; but it does not appear that Mr. Noyes actively used his influence against Mr. Whitefield, or that Mr. Whitefield in any respect, or in any degree, arrayed himself against Mr. Noyes. But in September, 1741, less than a year after Mr. Whitefield's visit, came the Rev. James Davenport to New Haven on a similar errand. He was a son of the Rev. John Davenport, of Stamford, and a great-grandson of the first pastor at New Haven. Dr. Bacon thus describes him and his method of doing the work of an evangelist: "This man, having been educated at Yale College, where he graduated in 1732, had been for several years settled in the pastoral office at Southold on Long Island, and had been esteemed a pious, sound and faithful minister. But in the general religious excitement of 1740, he was carried away by enthusiastic impulses, and without asking the approbation and consent of his people, set out upon an itinerancy among the churches, leaving his own particular charge unprovided for. Wherever he went he caused much excitement and

much mischief. His proceedings were constantly of the most extravagant character. Endowed with some sort of eloquence, speaking from a heart all on fire, and accustomed to yield himself without reserve to every enthusiastic impulse, he was able to produce a powerful effect upon minds prepared by constitution or by prejudice to sympathize with him. His preaching was with the greatest strength of voice, and with the most violent gesticulation. It consisted chiefly of lively appeals to the imagination and the nervous sensibilities; and in the mimicry or pantomime with which he described things absent or invisible, as if they were present to the senses, he appears to have been more daring, if not more powerful, than Whitefield himself. He would make nervous hearers feel as if he knew all the secret things of God, speaking of the nearness of the day of judgment like one from whom nothing was hidden. He would work upon their fancy till they saw, as with their eyes, the agony, and heard, as with their ears, the groans of Calvary, and felt as the Popish enthusiast feels when, under the spell of music, he looks upon the canvas alive with the agony of Jesus. He would so describe the surprise, consternation and despair of the damned, with looks and screams of horror, that those who were capable of being moved by such a representation, seemed to see the gate of hell set open, and felt, as it were, the hot and stifling breath of the pit, and the 'hell-flames flashing in their faces.' And if by such means he could cause any to scream out, he considered that as a sign of the special presence of the Holy Spirit, and redoubled his own exertions till shriek after shriek, bursting from one quarter and another in hideous discord, swelled the horror of the scene. In one instance it is recorded of him as follows—and this I suppose to be an exaggerated description of the manner in which he ordinarily proceeded at the close of his sermon, when he found sufficient encouragement in the state of his audience: 'After a short prayer, he called all the distressed persons (who were near twenty) into the foremost seats. Then he came out of the pulpit and stripped off his upper garments, and got up into the seats, and leaped up and down some time, and clapped his hands, and cried out in these words, 'The war goes on, the fight goes on, the Devil goes down, the Devil goes down!' and then betook himself to stamping and screaming most dreadfully.'

In 1740, Mr. Davenport became unduly excited, and exhibited, within his own parish, such symptoms of derangement as in these days would, doubtless, be regarded as justifying restraint. In 1741 he felt an impulse, which he regarded as a call from God, to leave his parish and go from place to place and preach the Gospel. Crossing the Sound, he commenced at Stonington, and with such success that "the first day he preached, he believed near a hundred were struck with deep distress almost in a moment, inquiring what they should do to be saved? Many of his opposers, among the rest, came trembling and asking forgiveness of God and him for all their hard speeches." Continuing his journey westward, he

tarried awhile in Saybrook and other places, making a great impression upon multitudes of the people, by reason of his intense earnestness, but denouncing those who thought his zeal the result of derangement, especially if they were ministers. As everywhere, there were earnest Christians at New Haven, who, not suspecting that his mind was unbalanced, gladly received a man so earnest in his piety and so magnetic in his preaching. The fact that he was descended from the first pastor of the church, and that his mother was of the New Haven family of Morris, may have added somewhat to the friendliness with which he was received. Though allowed to occupy Mr. Noyes' pulpit, he soon began to denounce the pastor. A contemporary letter to the *Boston Post-Boy*, probably written by President Clap, and cited in "Chauncey's Seasonable Thoughts," says:

Mr. Davenport, in almost every prayer, vents himself against the minister of the place, and often declares him to be an unconverted man; says that thousands are now cursing him in hell for being the instrument of their damnation. He charges all to pray for his destruction and confusion. He frequently calls him a hypocrite, a wolf in sheep's clothing, and a devil incarnate; and uses such vile and opprobrious language as that, had it been done by any other man, he would have been immediately sent to the workhouse. I think that few or none of his greatest admirers undertake peremptorily to justify these things; but they have conceived such an extraordinary opinion of his holiness and success, as that they seem to suppose that he has had some extraordinary assistance or commission to do that which may not be done by any other man.

A week later, another letter to the *Post-Boy* continues this account.

NEW HAVEN, September 21, 1741.—Sundry of the brethren of the church in New Haven, being offended at Mr. Davenport's publicly condemning their pastor, the Rev. Mr. Noyes, as an unconverted man; calling him a wolf in sheep's clothing, with many other like opprobrious expressions, being met together at the house of the Rev. Mr. Noyes, desired Mr. Davenport to give the reasons why he has thus reproached and scandalized their pastor, which he did, as follows, viz.:

1. That a woman came to Mr. Noyes under conviction, and said that she was the greatest sinner in the world, and that Mr. Noyes endeavored to abate her convictions; to which Mr. Noyes replied that he did not remember the instance, but supposed that it might be thus, viz.: That he might tell her that she was a very great sinner, and that she ought to be sensible of it, and more sensible of her own sins than of any other person's in the world, but that he did not suppose she was really the greatest sinner in the world. Upon this, Mr. Davenport declared that Mr. Noyes's saying so was an evidence to him that he was an unconverted man; and afterwards, explaining himself upon the word *evidence*, said that it gave him reason to believe it was so.

2. Another reason was, because Mr. Noyes assumed an honor to himself in the ministry which did not belong to him, because a woman told him that some years ago, she came to Mr. Noyes and brought a *relation*, wherein she mentioned the names of several ministers whom she supposed to have been instrumental of her conversion, and Mr. Noyes asked her if he had not also done something towards her conversion, and asked her why his name was not mentioned. Mr. Davenport also added that several other persons had told him that Mr. Noyes disliked their *relations* because there were so many names in them besides his; to which Mr. Noyes replied,

That he did not remember any such thing, and was confident that it was a misrepresentation.

3. Another reason was that Mr. Noyes was not a friend to this work going on among them; and that he did not countenance *itinerant* preachers, and that several persons had told him that they came to meeting with their affections

raised, and that Mr. Noyes' preaching deadened and discouraged them, and tended to stifle their convictions; to which Mr. Noyes replied, that his preaching and conduct in these things were publicly known, and that every one was capable of judging without his saying anything on the subject.

4. That Mr. Noyes, in private conversation with Mr. Davenport, had said to this effect, that he had been deeply sensible of the vileness and corruption of his own nature, and that every one that turned his thoughts inward might easily have such a sense, and that Mr. Noyes seemed to suppose that it was an easy thing; that Mr. Davenport thence concluded that he had never experienced it himself; to which Mr. Noyes replied,

That he at that time utterly refused to give Mr. Davenport any account of his experiences, but that they had some discourse upon some *doctrinal* points, but he could not think that Mr. Davenport could reasonably understand him to mean or intend that every natural man had a sense of the vileness and corruption of his nature, or that it was an easy thing to have it. Several things were said upon this head, which could not easily be minutely down, but on the whole, there seemed to be a misunderstanding between them.

Upon the whole, Mr. Davenport declared that these reasons were sufficient to justify him in censuring and condemning Mr. Noyes as he had done. Then he said he would make a sort of acknowledgment, and without any notice given, while divers in the room were talking loud and others smoking, and some with their hats on, he began a prayer; but there being so much noise in the room, he was hardly heard at first. Many kept on talking; others cried out "stop him;" the Rev. Mr. Noyes spoke once or twice, and said: "Mr. Davenport, I forbid your praying in my house without my leave;" but he persisted, and went on in the midst of the greatest noise, confusion, and consternation, and declared Mr. Noyes an unconverted man, and his people to be as sheep without a shepherd, and prayed that what he had now said might be a means of his and their conversion, "or else according to thy will let them be confounded;" and after that manner went on near a quarter of an hour. And when he had done, Mr. Noyes forbade him ever going into his pulpit any more; and some declared to Mr. Davenport that his praying in that manner was a-taking the name of God in vain, and so the assembly broke up in great consternation.

This is the truth according to the best of our remembrance; and the substance of the conference was minutely down at the time of it, and publicly read to Mr. Davenport and the rest, immediately after.

THOMAS CLAP, Rector of Yale College,  
JOHN PUNDERSON,  
JOHN MUNSON,  
THEOPH. MUNSON,  
ANDREW TUTTLE,  
SAMUEL MIX,

*Subscribers.*

"From this time," says Rev. Dr. Dutton, speaking of the conference on the 21st of September, "there began to be an *organized* opposition to Mr. Noyes, and parties began to be formed and to run high, which probably then and certainly ere long, took the forms, the one of hostility and the other of friendship to the revival, and the names of New and Old Lights; Mr. Noyes and his friends on the one side, and his opposers and their adherents on the other."

At the next society's meeting, which was on the 28th of December, about three months after Mr. Davenport's visit, the following memorial was presented, signed by thirty-eight men.

*To the First Society in the Town of New Haven.*

Whereas, We the subscribers, have by long and sorrowful experience, found that the preaching and conduct of the Rev. Mr. Noyes has been in great measure unprofitable to us, and that we have also reason to think that he differs from us in some points of faith, we desire (not, as we hope, out of any prejudice to the persons of Mr. Noyes and our brethren and friends of the society, to whom we heartily



wish all good) that they would allow us and others that may incline to join with us, to draw off from them in charity, wishing to be a distinct society, that we may put ourselves under the best advantage to worship God, under such means, as he in his good providence may allow, and we hope will bless, for our spiritual good and edification.

The signers of this petition were Gideon Andrews, Caleb Tuttle, Joseph Mix, Caleb Bradley, Joseph Burroughs, David Austin, Jacob Turner, Caleb Andrews, Enos Tuttle, Obadiah Munson, Stephen Johnson, Samuel Cook, Timothy Mix, Samuel Horton, Thomas Punderson, Jr., Joseph Sackett, Hezekiah Beecher, Joseph Mix, Jr., Enos Thompson, John Bull, Caleb Hotchkiss, Jr., Benjamin Woodin, Caleb Bull, Timothy Jones, Benjamin Wilmott, Daniel Turner, Stephen Austin, Thomas Wilmott, Abraham Thompson, Mercy Alling, Jabez Sherman, Amos Tuttle, Thomas Leek, Ezekiel Sanford, Timothy Alling, Amos Peck.

"To us at this day," says Dr. Bacon, "it seems perfectly obvious that the only wise or reasonable course in regard to such a memorial, and indeed the only course consistent with the principles of religious freedom, was either to take such measures as might conciliate the petitioners and overcome their prejudices; or, if that seemed impracticable, to grant them their request at once. The town, as experience soon proved, was large enough for two congregations. In Hartford there had been two churches, both recognized in law, for seventy years. A controversy not unlike that which was now breaking out here, had commenced in Guilford twelve years before, and had been adjusted, after several years of confusion, only by the interference of the Legislature to erect the minority into a new society. Yet in the face of the lessons taught by the experience of other places, the people here, when the question was proposed to the society whether they would do anything with respect to the memorial of the dissatisfied party, answered in the negative. Contention was now of course to be expected.

"The next step of the dissatisfied party was to prefer to the church, articles of complaint against the pastor, expecting, or at least demanding, that the charges should be investigated according to the strict Congregational discipline, either by the church itself or by a council agreed upon between the parties. In opposition to this demand, it was claimed that the Saybrook articles, which were a part of the ecclesiastical constitution of the colony and of this church, had provided a different and better way for investigating charges against a pastor. By that rule, the ministers of the county in their association were in the first instance to receive charges against a brother pastor, and, if they saw reason, were to direct to the calling of a council of the consociated churches of the county. But such was the standing of Mr. Noyes with the ministers and churches of the vicinity, that the complainants were unwilling to bring their cause before such a tribunal. The question was therefore raised whether the church had ever adopted the Saybrook articles as a rule of discipline; and though the former pastor of the church had been not only a leading member of the synod that framed the platform, but

even the principal author of that instrument; and though the church was present, by its pastor and delegate, in the council which had approved the platform and formed the consociation for the county, and had uniformly acted as one of the confederate churches of the county, it was now maintained by the complainants that, inasmuch as there was no written record of any action of the church formally acceding to the Saybrook continuation, it was still to be considered as under the old rule of strict Congregationalism. And when the church overruled their objection and adopted a vote declaring that in this church the Saybrook articles were to be observed, the ground of complaint was altered. They now professed to be the aggrieved party; they professed that they had always considered themselves as belonging to an unconsociated church; and they insisted that Mr. Noyes and his friends had 'divested them of their ancient ecclesiastical privileges,' and by adopting the Saybrook platform, had formed themselves into another church than that with which they, the complainants, were in covenant.

"Accordingly, considering their relation as members of this church to be at an end, they proceeded, without delay, to take the benefit of the Act of Toleration, and to organize themselves as a religious congregation dissenting from the established worship of the colony.

"On Friday, the 7th of May, 1742, they were solemnly constituted a Congregational Church, by four ministers called for the purpose from the eastern district of Fairfield County, namely, Samuel Cooke, John Graham, Elisha Kent and Joseph Bellamy."

The number of persons uniting in the organization was forty-three—eighteen males and twenty-five females. But in a few weeks the number increased to between seventy and eighty.

Leaving for the present the history of the new church, we follow the history of that which remained, after the secession, as the First Church, or to use the full name by which it has chosen to be called, "The First Church of Christ in New Haven." But for seventeen years the history of the new church was very much mixed with that of the old, for the reason that its members and adherents belonged by law to the First Society. The Act of Toleration permitted them to worship by themselves, but they were still bound to pay taxes for the support of Mr. Noyes as if they had continued to attend upon his ministry, and they still had a right to vote in meetings of the society. Our narrative will first follow the history of the old church to the present day, and then return to the church which separated from it in 1742.

There was unquestionably a dissatisfaction with Mr. Noyes' preaching widely and deeply felt in his society; and this feeling was intensified by the contrast between his cold and dull discourses and the fervent and nervous appeals of the preachers whom the new church brought here to preach for a Sabbath or two in the private house of Mr. Timothy Jones. Mr. Noyes was charged by his opponents with heterodoxy; but this must have been but a partisan accusation. Nothing was heard of it till



the visit of Mr. Davenport, and Mr. Noyes ever professed allegiance to the Westminster standards. Such hard appellations as an Arminian, a Universalist, and even a Deist, were sometimes used in the warfare against him. Probably as the contest proceeded he did become less and less earnest in presenting and enforcing such doctrines as the entire sinfulness of man and the need of regeneration by the Spirit of God. Probably he did oppose what he considered the errors of the Revivalists by sedatives rather than by promoting a pure revival, but it is not established that he departed from the orthodoxy of his time.

Before the organization of the new church, the First Society had resolved, by a full vote, to proceed to the settlement of a colleague pastor, and had requested Mr. Noyes, Deacon Punderson and Captain John Munson to apply to the association at their next meeting for advice and direction in regard to the person that might be suitable to be called as assistant in the work of the ministry. The Separatists did not postpone their separation on account of this proposal, having probably no hope that either the association would recommend, or the old church would receive, a pastor satisfactory to those who were dissatisfied with Mr. Noyes. After the organization of the new church, the First Society continued to talk about a colleague, but nothing decisive was done till Mr. Noyes was fifteen years older than he was at the organization of the second church.

During these years the new church had prospered. They had built a meeting-house, settled a minister, and outgrown the extravagances which naturally resulted from the derangement of the man under whose leadership their secession commenced. Indeed, Mr. Davenport himself, some four years after his visit to New Haven, which precipitated, if it did not occasion, the schism in the church, emerged from his derangement, and bitterly repented of many things which he had done inconsistent, both with a sound mind and with the law of love.

Not only had the new church in New Haven prospered, but throughout the country the New Lights, as the party which favored the revival were called, had greatly increased in number. Yale College, whose President, and Fellows, and Faculty had been strongly opposed to the New Lights, was suffering in its interests from its connection with Mr. Noyes. His preaching had become devoid of interest to both the instructors and the students of the college; and as the New Lights were multiplied in the colony, many parents disliked to intrust their sons to the religious instruction of Mr. Noyes. President Clap, who had been in entire sympathy with Mr. Noyes in his opposition to the revival, became convinced that the welfare of the college required a different preacher for the students, and seeing no prospect of a successor or a colleague to Mr. Noyes, took the bold step of establishing separate worship in the college. The Rev. Naphtali Daggett was appointed Professor of Divinity, and the instructors and students assembled on the Lord's Day in the College Hall for worship, instead of going to the meeting-house of the First Society.

When Professor Daggett had preached in the College Hall about a year, the First Society, "with Mr. Noyes's good liking," made an effort to secure him as colleague pastor with Mr. Noyes, and thus bring back the college to their congregation. When that proposal had been declined, they requested that the professor would preach in their pulpit half the time. But the college corporation being unwilling to recede from the position they had taken, that worship ought to be maintained within a Christian college, there was no deliverance for the First Society out of their troubles by means of Professor Daggett. But the negotiation with so thorough a Calvinist shows that the old church, however opposed to what the New Lights called "the revival," had not departed from their ancient faith. Indeed in the course of this negotiation, they solemnly declared their adhesion to the Confession of Faith owned in the churches of the colony, and to the Westminster Assembly's catechism.

About fifteen years after the organization of the new church, and about six years after the installation of Rev. Mr. Bird as its pastor, it became evident that a majority of the voters in the First Society were New Lights. While they were still in a minority they had made strenuous endeavors to persuade the General Assembly of the colony to set them off as a distinct society, and when their increase threatened a possibility that they might soon outnumber their opponents, the Old Lights became willing to second their endeavors. With a view to a division into two societies, the society ordered that all the inhabitants have liberty to enter their names, declaring to which party they choose to belong, by the general distinction of "Mr. Noyes's party," and "Mr. Bird's party." But when by this enrollment it became evident that the New Lights were the majority, they appeared in a society meeting in sufficient numbers to rescind what had been done with a view to a division, and voted a call to Mr. Bird "to be the minister of this society," and an appointment of the New Light meeting-house to "be the place of public worship for the present."

The settlement of the Rev. Chancey Whittlesey as a colleague with Mr. Noyes so far restored power to the Old Lights, that they were able, in 1759, to secure the division which at first they would not allow and afterward could not obtain. In October of that year, by an act of the General Assembly, the adherents of the First Church were constituted the first society; and the adherents of the new church were incorporated as a new ecclesiastical society by the name of the White Haven Society. "The plate and all the property of the First Church remained undivided. The new brick meeting-house, erected partly by the funds of the church, and partly by donations from individuals was declared the property of the First Society. The old meeting-house, the bell, and all the property which had belonged to the society before the commencement of the difficulties, was declared to belong to the two societies in equal proportions."\*

The mention of the church plate in the Act of the General Assembly, suggests an interesting incident

\* Bacon's Historical Discourses.

which occurred during the ministry of Mr. Noyes. A merchant of New Haven, Mr. Jeremiah Atwater, purchased a keg of nails in Boston in which he found concealed some silver dollars. He wrote to the Boston merchant, acquainting him with the discovery, and inquiring how the money could be restored to the rightful owner. The merchant replied that the nails were imported with many other similar packages; that the keg had passed through many hands, and, having no distinguishing mark, could not be traced back; that as for himself he purchased the goods for nails and sold them for nails, and of course had no claim for the money; and that the present possessor must dispose of it as he saw fit. Mr. Atwater kept the money for the rightful owner till, a few days before his death, he made a will, in which he gave the money to the church of which he was a member. This traditional history, preserved in the family of his nephew and namesake, Jeremiah Atwater, Steward of Yale College, and by his children related to Rev. Dr. Bacon is confirmed by the following facts: That church now possesses and uses a baptismal basin of solid silver, 12 inches in diameter and 3 inches deep, weighing two pounds and one ounce avoirdupois, and bearing this inscription on its broad brim: "The gift of Mr. Jeremiah Atwater to the First Church of Christ in New Haven, A.D. 1735."

In the Probate Office of New Haven is recorded the last will and testament of Jeremiah Atwater, dated New Haven October 21, 1732. In this document he thus disposes of his property: I give and bequeath unto the First Church of Christ in New Haven the sum of fifty pounds, to be improved, for plate, or otherwise, as the Pastor and Deacons for the time being shall direct, as most useful and proper, for the use of said First Church forever. Item: ten pounds for the relief of the poor in fellowship with the church aforesaid, as the Pastor and Deacons aforesaid shall think proper. After a few other items he bequeaths all the residue of his estate to his dear and only child, Lydia Atwater, to her and her heirs forever. Mr. Atwater, died October 27, 1732, six days after the date of the will. The will was probated November 6, 1732. The interval of more than two years between his death and the date inscribed on the basin was the time during which the settlement of the estate and the fabrication of the plate were proceeding.\*

Mr. Noyes died June 14, 1761, a little more than three years after the ordination of his colleague. His tomb, like that of Pierpont, is beneath the edifice where his successors in the pastorate preach the gospel to the descendants of his parishioners.

The Rev. Chauncey Whittlesey, a son of the second pastor of the church in Wallingford, was born October 28, 1717. He graduated at Yale College in 1738, and continued his studies as a resident graduate till he was appointed a tutor in 1739. He remained in this office for six years. President Stiles, who preached the sermon at his funeral, testifies of him:

He was an excellent classical scholar, well acquainted with the three learned languages—the Latin, Greek and Hebrew; but especially the Latin and Greek. He was well acquainted with geography, mathematics, natural philosophy and astronomy; with moral philosophy and history; and with the general cyclopedia of literature. He availed himself of the advantages of an academic life, and amassed, by laborious reading, a great treasure of wisdom; and for literature he was, in his day, oracular at college; for he taught with facility and success in every branch of knowledge. He had a very happy talent of instruction, and communicating the knowledge of the liberal arts and sciences.

About a year after his appointment as tutor, he was "approbated" to preach as a candidate for the ministry, and during his connection with the college was often called to render occasional assistance to Mr. Noyes. His piety was too sober and his manner too calm to please the New Lights. David Brainerd made him famous by saying of him, "He has no more grace than this chair." Brainerd, entering college when Mr. Whittlesey commenced his work as tutor, was so modest and humble in his Freshman year that "on Lord's Day, July 6 (1640), being Sacrament Day, (he) found some divine life and spiritual refreshment in that holy ordinance," and "next Lord's Day, July 13, had some special sweetness in religion; and again, Lord's Day, July 20, (his) soul was in a sweet and precious frame" under the ministry of Mr. Noyes. Having in his Sophomore year grown more "cold and dull" in matters of religion by means of ambition in his studies, he was "much quickened" in the great and general awakening," which, beginning in January, 1741, spread itself over the College. But after the coming of James Davenport to New Haven in September of that year, Brainerd had the unhappiness, as President Edwards expresses it, "to have a tincture of that intemperate, indiscreet zeal, which was at that time too prevalent; and was led from his high opinion of others that he looked upon as better than himself into such errors as were really contrary to the habitual temper of his mind." It once happened that he and two or three of his intimate friends were in the hall together after Tutor Whittlesey "had engaged in prayer with the scholars, no other person now remaining in the hall but Brainerd and his companions. Mr. Whittlesey having been unusually pathetic in his prayer, one of Brainerd's friends on this occasion asked him what he thought of Mr. Whittlesey. He made answer, 'He has no more grace than this chair.'"

One of the Freshman, happening at that time to be near the hall, though not in the room, overheard these words, and reported them to a woman in the town, who communicated them to the Rector of the college. For this offense, aggravated by going to the New Light meeting when forbidden by the Rector, and by saying that he wondered the Rector did not expect to fall down dead for fining the scholars who followed Mr. Tennent to Milford to hear him preach there, he was expelled from college.

"In 1745," says Dr. Bacon, "Mr. Whittlesey resigned his office in the college, and, for reasons which do not appear, relinquished his design of entering into the ministry, and settled in this place

\* See an article on this subject by Rev. Dr. Bacon in the *Journal and Courier* of July 15, 1853.



as a merchant. He continued in business about ten years. During all that time he was an active member of this church and society. He was brought forward by his fellow citizens into political life. He represented this town in the General Assembly of the colony, and 'in a variety of public trusts he discharged himself with fidelity and growing influence.'

"At length, after the affairs of the society had arrived at the greatest perplexity, the members and partisans of the separating congregation having become a majority in all society meetings, and the efforts to obtain the services of the college Professor of Divinity as assistant minister having proved unsuccessful, the church, with entire unanimity, elected Mr. Whittlesey to be colleague pastor with Mr. Noyes. The concurrence of the society, as a legal body, was of course out of the question; for the church and those who adhered to the old pastor had already become a separate meeting, with a place of worship erected by themselves. Instead of this, the members of the congregation worshipping with the church united in a subscription to a paper expressing their preference of Mr. Whittlesey, and pledging him a support in case of his settlement as pastor of the church." Accordingly an ecclesiastical council was convened, by whom Mr. Whittlesey was "separated to the work of the gospel ministry, and inducted into the pastoral office in and over the First Church and Congregation of New Haven."

The place of worship of which Dr. Bacon speaks as erected by the church and its adherents, was the third meeting-house in which the church had worshiped. The first having been poorly built, gave place to the second in 1670, during the ministry of Mr. Street. The second house had a pyramidal roof, which, after 1680, was surmounted by a bell, the bell-ringer standing in the "alley," under the apex of the pyramid. In the course of its service of more than eighty years, it was not only supplied with additional seats and additions to its galleries, but, to meet the requirements of the town, which, though not growing rapidly, made some progress from one generation to another, was enlarged in 1699, by an addition "on the side next to the burying place."

The third edifice was not built by the ecclesiastical society within whose bounds it stood, but by the Church itself; which, in November, 1753, considering that a more decent and comfortable house to worship God in was needful, and the many public stations in this place make it more expedient, judged it is proper for them to promote the building said house." To this end they appointed a building committee, and voting to sell two parcels of land, appropriated the proceeds to the building of the new meeting-house. At subsequent meetings several other appropriations were made for finishing the edifice, the last of which was in June, 1756. At that time, "after prayer to the God of all wisdom, the Church observing the decayed state of the house they now worship in, and in consequence the necessity of finishing the brick house, and having the report of the committee for

building said house, judge it their duty to improve part of what their forefathers laid up for pious uses, for building an house for the Lord and accordingly" gave to that end six several pieces of land to be sold, "to finish the said brick house with, hoping it will prepare the same for our meeting in it next winter."

The brick meeting-house erected in the time of Mr. Noyes by the Church and owned by the Church, was, according to the measurement of Dr. Stiles, 72½ feet long, and 50 feet wide.\* It stood a little east of where its successor was erected in 1812. Its longest dimension was a nearly north and south line; its pulpit was on its west side; its tower or steeple projected from the north end; there were three entrances, one through the tower, one at the south end, and one on the east side, where the steps encroached upon Temple street.

At the time of Mr. Whittlesey's ordination he was, says Dr. Bacon, "in the fortieth year of his age. His ministry, though begun so late in life, and in circumstances so inauspicious, was long, peaceful, and, for the age in which he labored, prosperous. The Church and congregation were perfectly united in him; and during the whole period of his ministry there appears to have been no division among them and no alienation of their affection from him."

Dr. Bacon, in explanation of his remark that Mr. Whittlesey's ministry was prosperous for the age in which he labored, alludes to three respects in which the age was unpropitious. One was the extravagances of the revival which had preceded. President Edwards says in a letter to a friend in Scotland in 1751:

There are undoubtedly very many instances in New England, in the whole, of the perseverance of such as were thought to have received the saving benefits of the late revival of religion, and of their continuing to walk in newness of life and as becomes saints—instances which are incontestable, and which men must be most blind not to see—but I believe the proportion here is not so great as in Scotland. I cannot say that the greater part of supposed converts give reason, by their conversation, to suppose that they are true converts. The proportion may perhaps be more truly represented by the proportion of the blossoms on a tree which abide and come to mature fruit, to the whole number of blossoms in the spring.

Such spurious experiences are exceedingly destructive to true religion, both in those who have been self-deceived and in those who have watched the process and seen the end.

Another respect in which Mr. Whittlesey's age was unpropitious to his work was the prevalence of church quarrels. The revival had resulted not only in the falling off of many blossoms, but in the division of churches, and the bitter alienation, one from another, of those who called themselves the servants of the same master. How bitter this alienation was in New Haven we shall have occasion to see when, going back to the place in our narrative where the second church broke off from the first, we follow another thread of the story.

Then, thirdly, Mr. Whittlesey's ministry was synchronous with the political and social agitations which preceded and accompanied the Revolution—

\*Stiles' Literary Diary.



ary War. The public mind was excited for years by the passage of the Stamp Act, and the measures taken to prevent its operation. Jared Ingersoll, the Stamp-Master for Connecticut, was a leading member of Mr. Whittlesey's church. Then came the shock of arms and the division of the people into Whigs and Tories. Joshua Chandler, the Tory, was an active and influential member of Mr. Whittlesey's church. It is a wonder that the Church was not split into factions and the pastor involved in the social quarrels of the day. It was good success to pass safely through such a stormy period, even though there were few accessions to the church, and no unusual manifestations of interest in the things of the spirit.

But, notwithstanding all the disadvantages of his time of service, his ministry was not without fruit, two hundred and sixty being added to the church while he was pastor. He died July 24, 1787, in the seventieth year of his age and in the thirtieth year of his ministry. His grave, like those of Pierpont and Noyes, is beneath the present church edifice.

"After the death of the venerable Whittlesey," says Dr. Bacon, "the pulpit was supplied for a season, according to one of the most beautiful of the ecclesiastical usages of New England, by the neighboring pastors—each of the thirteen ministers who were present at the funeral volunteering to give one Sabbath's service for the benefit of the widow of their deceased brother and father. Immediately afterwards, the Rev. Dr. James Dana, of Wallingford, being at that time free from the labor of preaching in his own church, was called in to supply the vacant pulpit stately. In January, 1789, the Church and society, with great unanimity, elected him their pastor; and on the 29th of April he was inducted into the pastoral office. Dr. Dana preached the sermon at his own installation, which, I believe, is the latest instance of that ancient usage in New England. Thus, in less than two years after the church's bereavement, another pastor was harmoniously settled."

Dr. Dana's health having failed some years before his removal from Wallingford, he had relinquished his salary and been released from the duties of his office without a dismission from the office itself. Having now regained his health, he was willing, though more than fifty years old, to undertake a new pastorate. He had been, in his youth, a man of suspected orthodoxy. Naturally conservative, as he was known to be, the New Lights had opposed his settlement at Wallingford, thinking that he would set himself against what they regarded as a work of God. But as he advanced in the ministry, he advanced in the respect of ministers and churches. They were "constrained to recognize in him a man of great talents and learning; of great judgment and prudence in the management of affairs; of great fearlessness and conscientiousness in performing what he conceived to be his duty; and of eminent public usefulness." The honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, bestowed upon him by the University of Edinburgh, did not diminish, and perhaps increased, the esteem in which he was held.

Besides, during Dr. Dana's residence in Wallingford, the distinction between "Old Light and New Light" had in some measure given place to the distinction between "old divinity and new divinity." The New Lights had generally gone with Bellamy, Hopkins, West and the younger Edwards for those "improvements," which distinguish New England theology from an older Calvinism. But some of them did not receive these "improvements" and "were willing to acknowledge Dana as orthodox in comparison with these inventors of new divinity, and to forget the heresy and schism of his youth for the sake of the strength with which he could lead them to war against such metaphysical giants as those of Bethlehem, and Stockbridge, and Newport." The Church in New Haven was well acquainted with Dr. Dana, having not only heard him as a candidate for more than a year, but often when he exchanged pulpits with Mr. Whittlesey; for, though eighteen years younger than his predecessor at New Haven, he was ordained in the same year with him, and they had been accustomed to frequent exchanges.

The two younger churches in New Haven were invited to the council called for the induction of Dr. Dana. During the calamities and terrors of the Revolutionary War the churches, which before had had no communion one with another, were drawn together by their common affliction. Dr. Stiles writes in his diary a few weeks after the British had invaded New Haven:

August 12, 1779, TUESDAY.—Last week the ministers of the township of New Haven met voluntarily and agreed to propose to their churches a voluntary Fast, on account of the distressing calamities and peculiar danger of the seaports; proposing Thursday, 12th inst., as the day. This was laid before the churches and congregations last Lord's Day and approved. This day the nine churches in the several parishes in this town observed as a day of solemn fasting, prayer and humiliation. It was observed here with great decency and apparent solemnity, the militia attending divine service. I went to Mr. Edwards' meeting in the forenoon. Mr. Whittlesey's and Mr. Mather's agreed to meet together in Mr. Whittlesey's meeting-house, which they did. As Mr. Mather is in ill-health, it relieved him of one exercise. I attended Mr. Whittlesey's P. M., when he preached upon Isaiah xlviii, 9-11. The presence of God seemed to be with us all the day. Blessed be God that he has put it into the hearts of His people to seek to Him in the hour of distress; especially now that we are threatened with the return of the enemy to lay New Haven in ashes.

Perhaps from the time of this Fast in 1779—certainly for some years before the death of Mr. Whittlesey—there was so much of peace and love among the three Congregational churches within the limits of the First Society, that the monthly lecture preparatory to the Lord's Supper was preached at the three houses of worship in rotation as a united service. But the ministers of the two younger churches were so dissatisfied with Dr. Dana, when he was examined by the council, that they withdrew from this union in the preparatory lecture. In this withdrawal they had the sympathy and perhaps the advice of other new divinity ministers.

Dr. Dana's ministry in New Haven does not show large visible results. "The average annual addition to the number of communicants during his ministry of sixteen years and a half was only

between five and six; ninety-three in all." "Yet it deserves to be noticed," says Dr. Bacon, "that the period of Dr. Dana's ministry in this church, especially the former part of it, was the period immediately following the Revolutionary War, when the disastrous and demoralizing influences of that long conflict were felt most powerfully in all the churches; and when the country in the joy of its new liberty, and in its sympathy with the hopes and horrors of the French Revolution, was continually blazing with intense excitement; the period in which the long darkness that ensued upon the extravagances of 1740 was just the deepest; the period in which the ministry of so gifted and evangelical a divine as the younger Edwards; came to an end in this very town for the want of success; the period just before the commencement of those great, successive, spreading, religious awakenings, which characterize" the early years of the nineteenth century.

"Dr. Dana, by his discretion and his dignified propriety of conduct; by his diligence and courage in visiting the sick, especially in times of pestilence, when some other ministers retreated from the danger; by the venerable beauty of all his public performances, particularly of his prayers; and by his unquestionable reputation for learning and wisdom; continued to hold the affections of the people much longer than most men could have done in similar circumstances." But when, in the winter of 1804-5, during the confinement of the pastor by illness, the people listened to the eloquence of Mr. Moses Stuart, impetuous by reason of his temperament, his youth, and his radical theology, they discovered, and especially the younger portion of them, that Dr. Dana was old and dull. Arrangements were therefore commenced for procuring Mr. Stuart as a colleague, and when he declined to accept such a position, the society signified by vote their will that "Dr. Dana retire from his pastoral labors." The right to do this they had reserved at the time of his settlement. Dr. Dana's relation to the church and society was consequently dissolved by an ecclesiastical council in December, 1805; and Mr. Stuart, being elected pastor of the church and invited to become the settled minister of the society, was ordained March 5, 1806.

With Mr. Stuart's induction there came a great change in the condition of the church and society. His sermons were fitted to awaken activity of the intellect and of the sensibilities in any congregation, but their effect was augmented by the long-continued attendance of the people on the sedative preaching of Dr. Dana. During his brief ministry 207 persons were added to the church.

Mr. Stuart, after having served the church as pastor a little less than four years, was dismissed at his own request, the church and society reluctantly consenting. Having been invited to the Professorship of Sacred Literature in the Theological Seminary at Andover, he considered himself called in the providence of God to relinquish the pastoral office, and to be employed in forming the minds and hearts of others for the service of the spiritual temple.

"For two years after the removal of Professor Stuart, the church was without a pastor. On the 8th of April, 1812, the vacancy was filled by the ordination of the Rev. Nathaniel W. Taylor. In this ordination Dr. Dana officiated as moderator of the ordaining council, joined in the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery, and in the name of the council gave the charge to the candidate. During the ministry of his immediate successor his stern and wounded feelings had forbidden him to unite with this church in public worship. Still more had he felt himself forbidden to sit under the preaching of the man for whom the Society had treated him, in his old age, with what he esteemed great disrespect. He had therefore withdrawn, and at the College Chapel had attended on the ministry of President Dwight. The effect of this had been in one important respect happy. Formerly he had entertained strong prejudices against the President, looking upon him as tinctured with the 'new divinity,' not only of his grandfather, the first Edwards, but also of his uncle and theological teacher, the second Edwards. But his six years' attendance on the preaching of the President, and especially his hearing that four years' course of sermons on the doctrines and duties of religion, which, since it was given to the public, has been read by so many thousands of intelligent men in all evangelical denominations with equal admiration and profit, went far to annihilate his prejudices. He is said to have acknowledged not only that he thought much better of Dr. Dwight than formerly, but also that the preaching of Dr. Dwight had led him to new views of some important subjects. Accordingly he saw with gratification the progress of measures for the settlement of one of Dr. Dwight's favorite pupils over what had once been his own beloved flock. Occasionally he came to the old meeting-house to join in the worship which he had formerly been accustomed to lead. The sight of his venerable form in the old place awakened old affections. The society expressed by vote their pleasure at seeing him, and their desire that he would attend there in future. The gentleman who was appointed to communicate to him this vote lately gave me some account of the interview. 'Dr. Dana,' said he, presenting a copy, 'I have a communication for you from the society.' 'Please to read it, sir,' said the old man in reply, putting the paper back into the hands of the other, and straightening himself up to a little more than his usual dignity. The vote was read distinctly, and with due emphasis. 'Please to read it again, sir,' said the doctor, still sitting in stiff and antique dignity, with his thin, ghastly countenance unmoved, as if he were something between a ghost and a monument. Again the communication was read, with earnest desire that it might make a favorable impression. 'It is well,' said the old man, and his voice quivered and broke as he uttered his reply, 'I know not but that I may say, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace.' On the first Sabbath after Mr. Taylor's ordination, Dr. Dana, at the invitation of the young pastor, took his seat in the pulpit, and there he was seen



thenceforward every Sabbath till his last sickness. He died in August of that year at the age of 77."

Mr. Taylor's pastorate continued about ten years and a half, when like his predecessor, he was drawn away from his parish to fill the chair of a professor in a theological seminary. He was a popular and powerful preacher, a beloved and useful pastor while connected with the First Church in New Haven; but as a teacher of theology he exerted a wider influence than any pastor. The "improvements" distinguishing the New England theology from the old Calvinism, begun by President Jonathan Edwards, and promoted by his son of the same name, and his grandson, President Dwight, were still further advanced by Dr. Taylor, who was a pupil of Dwight's. Not only was Taylor himself a powerful preacher, but the young men whom he trained for the pulpit were able to make an impression upon the public mind greater than the preachers of the preceding generation. Dr. Taylor and his pupils were often misunderstood by those who had been trained in the "old school," and by some were thought to have fallen into dangerous error; but more and more the "natural ability" of man to do what God requires, which Taylor maintained, is assumed by preachers, and the assumption finds response in the conscience of their hearers.

The house of worship now occupied by the First Church in New Haven was built during the ministry of Dr. Taylor. The first mention of it on the records of the society is under the date of November 11, 1812, when William Leffingwell, Henry Daggett, Jr., William W. Woolsey, Isaac Mills, James Goodrich, Gad Peck, and Abraham Bradley, 3d, proposed to build a new meeting-house at their expense, reimbursing themselves by the sale of the pews. The proposition was accepted November 23, 1812. But when it was found that the house as located by the society's committee, under the direction and order of the County Court would cover some of the graves west of the old meeting-house, there was strong opposition to the location of the house. April 10, 1813, the society directed the contractors to proceed as had been ordered, "having due respect to the dead and a regard to decency in the manner of doing the business." Another meeting of the society was held May 3, 1813, "for the purpose of conciliating the differences now subsisting relative to the location of the meeting-house." The greatest opposition to the location came probably from those who had friends buried where a trench must be dug for the foundation of the new edifice; but some objected even to the erection of the house over the graves of their friends. Could this latter class have foreseen what a protection the church would become to the graves and monuments beneath it, they would have been content to see it erected. Some monuments and some human remains were, at that time removed with the consent of survivors, to the new cemetery, and thus the way prepared for the removal, some eight years afterward, of nearly everything which could remind one that there had once been a burial place on the green. The cost

of the new edifice was about \$34,000. It was dedicated December 27, 1814.

As it was necessary to demolish the old meeting-house before laying the foundation of the new, the First Society, in December, 1812, asked and received permission to use one of the two houses which the United Society had acquired by the union of the two societies of White Haven and Fair Haven. At first the use of the Fair Haven house was granted them, but soon afterward the United Society, having voted to build a new meeting-house, and to place it on the site of the Fair Haven house, both the First Society and the United Society used the White Haven or Blue Meeting-house; the United Society going in at 9 and 1 o'clock, and the First Society at 11 and 3. Mr. Charles Thompson, then a child, remembers that when Mr. Taylor was preaching one Sunday afternoon in the Old Blue Meeting-house there was an alarm of fire, which caused the men in the congregation to leave the house; and that after their retirement a woman called out, "Mr. Taylor, Mr. Taylor, where is the fire?"

Dr. Taylor having been dismissed in December, 1822, Rev. Leonard Bacon, previously ordained to the work of the ministry, was installed pastor March 9, 1825. He continued in that office till his death, December 24, 1881, though he was released from active duty in September, 1866, and was thenceforth designated as Pastor Emeritus.

#### LEONARD BACON

was born in Detroit, Mich., February 19, 1802, graduated at Yale College in 1820, and studied theology at Andover. His ministry is so recent that it does not yet need the pen of the historian. The church to which he had so long ministered, adopted and put on its record the following minute: "It having pleased God to remove out of this world the soul of Dr. Leonard Bacon, who for nearly fifty-seven years has been pastor of this church, the surviving members of the church desire to record, for the information of the generations to come, their veneration and love for their departed friend, and their gratitude to God for the natural and spiritual gifts which have rendered his ministry a benediction to our parents and to us;" and the Ecclesiastical Society connected with the church placed in the south wall of its house of worship a tablet bearing this inscription:

*By the Grace of God,*

LEONARD BACON,

a servant of Jesus Christ, and of all men for His sake, here preached the Gospel for fifty-seven years. Fearing God, and having no fear beside, loving righteousness and hating iniquity, friend of liberty and law, helper of Christian missions, teacher of teachers, promoter of every good work, he blessed the city and the nation by ceaseless labors and a holy life, and departed peacefully into rest December 24, 1881, leaving the world better for his having lived in it.

The services Dr. Bacon rendered in many ways to the city of which he was so long an inhabitant, caused him to be regarded in his later years by the whole population of the city with somewhat of the





Leonard Bacon



respect and affection he had received from his parishioners. The bell on the Town Hall aided the church bells of the city in voicing the common mourning at his burial. Belonging to a communion of churches which acknowledges no hierarchy, he was in every ecclesiastical assembly *facile princeps*. In all questions respecting the polity of his denomination in the past and in the present, he was "the Nestor of Congregationalism." His mind was constitutionally progressive, but so deeply rooted in the past by historical studies, that his progress was like the growth of a tree pushing its branches upward with vigor and safety proportionate to the depth of its roots. At an early stage of the battle against slavery, Dr. Bacon espoused the cause of freedom, and his pen continued to be active, both against slavery and those who, in destroying the cancer, would have destroyed the body which it imperiled, till slavery was abolished by Lincoln's proclamation of freedom. Lincoln once said to the Rev. Dr. Joseph P. Thompson that he received his first convictions of the enormity of slavery from the writings of Dr. Bacon.

The personal character of the man is thus depicted by the Rev. Dr. Richard S. Storrs, with whom he had been long associated in the conduct of the *Independent* :

He was a delightful man in social life, earnest in his convictions, catholic in his sympathies with whatever seemed to him true and good, affectionate in his feelings, and very fearless in the expression of his thought. He was a brilliant talker, with a great deal of wit and anecdote and historical reminiscence. He was one of the very ablest debaters among American clergymen, extremely clear and forcible in the expression of his views, and quick in repartee. He was a man of devout religious feeling, thoroughly sincere and earnest in his evangelical convictions. He was extremely appropriate and impressive in all public religious services, especially in prayer. He was a man of the utmost simplicity and truthfulness of character, thoroughly generous and sincere. His personal friends will miss him for his delightful personal qualities, his courage, his affectionate nature, his ardent Christian faith and hope, and his tender interest in whatever concerned them and their welfare.

Soon after the release of Dr. Bacon from active duty, the Rev. George Leon Walker was invited to supply the pulpit, and so acceptable were his services to the church and society, that they called him to the pastorate. He was installed November 18, 1868; but after four years of service he requested a dismission on account of ill health, and the church and society reluctantly yielded to his request.

The Rev. Frederick Alphonso Noble, D.D., was installed pastor November 3, 1875, and was dismissed April 30, 1879, that he might accept a call he had received to become the pastor of the Union Park Congregational Church, in Chicago, Illinois.

The Rev. Newman Smyth, D.D., the present pastor, was installed September 20, 1882.

We now return to the year 1742, when forty-three seceders from the First Church uttered and published the following declaration: .

We, the subscribers, members of the said Church, firmly adhering to the Congregational principles and privileges on which the said Church was founded and hath stood unshaken from the beginning, through successive generations, until the twenty-fifth day of January last, being by the said

innovations hereunto necessitated, apprehend ourselves called of God, in company to vindicate our ancient rightful powers and privileges, and to put ourselves into a proper capacity for the enjoyment thereof upon the ancient footing; and for that purpose do now, under the conduct of Divine Providence, humbly sought by fasting and prayer, assume a church state of the gospel, on the ancient basis of that church, whereof we stood members in fact, as well as of right, until the unhappy period above mentioned, wherein the pastor, and a number of the brethren with him, went off from the ancient foundation as aforesaid.

The claim of the seceders was that they had a right to a mutual council, *i. e.* a council agreed on by the church and its aggrieved members. But Mr. Noyes told them that the church, having adopted the Saybrook Platform, belonged to the Consociation, and could have no council but the Consociation. The complainants did not wish to submit their case to the Consociation, for the ministers and churches belonging to it were known to be opposed to the revival. For the same reason Mr. Noyes and his friends insisted that no other council than the Consociation should investigate and decide the case. On the one side it was claimed that there was no record of a vote of the church adopting the Saybrook Platform; and on the other side the well-known facts were alleged that the former pastor of the church was a leading member of the synod that formed the platform, and indeed the author of that instrument; and that the church was present by its pastor and delegate in the council which had approved the platform and formed the Consociation for the county; and had uniformly sent delegates, from year to year, to the Consociation.

Neither party being convinced that the other had correctly judged the case, Mr. Noyes put the question to the church; but, as moderator, excluded the petitioners for a mutual council from voting. Of course under such ruling the church decided that it was unassociated.

It was this vote, on the 25th of January, 1742, which the aggrieved members regarded as taking those who voted in the affirmative "off from the ancient foundation." Dr. Dutton, in his "History of the North Church," says: "The complainants then—considering their grievances greatly aggravate and declaring that Mr. Noyes and his friends, by voting in the Saybrook Platform, had divested them of their ancient ecclesiastical privileges, and formed themselves into another church than that with which they (the complainants) were in covenant—drew off, affirming that they were the church on the original foundation; and proceeded to take the benefit of the Act of Toleration, which allowed persons, on qualifying themselves by taking a prescribed oath before a magistrate, to organize themselves as a religious congregation dissenting from the established worship of the colony; though it did not free them from taxation by the society from which they dissented."

The new church, claiming to be on the ancient foundation from which Mr. Noyes and his friends had taken themselves off, strengthened their position by using the same Confession of Faith and Covenant which was in use in the old church. Dr. Dutton evidently regarded it as "the confes-



sion of faith and church covenant which had been used in the ancient church of New Haven from the beginning," and probably it was so regarded by the members of the new church. Actually the covenant was the same; but the ancient church at first had no form of confession, every individual at his admission satisfying the church as to his belief by means of such form of confession as he individually brought.

At the outset the new church had to struggle with great difficulties. "The Act of Toleration," says Dr. Dutton, "only gave them the liberty of worshipping by themselves—it did not exempt them from taxation for the support of Mr. Noyes, so that their pecuniary burden was great. This, however, was slight, compared with the violent opposition which they met from the opposers of the revival, the Old Lights, as they were called. These were very numerous and powerful in Connecticut, embracing many of the leading ministers, and generally the magistrates and principal gentlemen. They employed all their art and power to suppress the revival; to keep all ministers from abroad who favored it, out of the colony, and to confine all who favored it in the colony, to their own pulpits. The Old Light party was especially strong and active in New Haven County; and the powerful influence of the First Church and its pastor, and of the President and Corporation of the College, and of the Association of the County, leagued with the government of the commonwealth, was brought to bear upon this infant and feeble church.

"A short time—two or three weeks—after the church was formed, the Legislature of the colony, doubtless urged by ecclesiastical influence, especially from this county, passed a law which would prevent them from employing any minister without the consent of the pastor and the majority of the First Society. According to that law, if any *ordained or licensed* preacher should preach or exhort within the limits of any parish without the consent of the pastor and majority of that parish, if he was from without the colony, he was to be *arrested and carried out of the colony as a vagrant*. If he was from within the colony, he was to be deprived of his salary, and that without any trial, simply upon information, whether true or false, lodged by any person with the clerk of his parish.

"This law also provided that if any person *not licensed* to preach should *exhort* within the limits of any parish, without the consent of the pastor and majority of that parish, he might for every such offense be bound to keep the peace by any assistant or justice of the peace in the penal sum of one hundred pounds.

"For this law, the Association of New Haven County, in their meeting in September, 1742, expressed their thanks to the Legislature, and prayed that it might continue in force. Under this law, a minister as judicious and distinguished as Mr. Pomeroy, of Hebron, was twice arraigned before the Legislature of the colony; obliged to pay costs of prosecution; bound to keep the peace in a penal sum of fifty pounds; and deprived of his lawful salary for seven years. Under this law, Rev. Sam-

uel Finley, afterward President of Princeton College, and whose name is familiar to all who have read the eloquent contrast, by Dr. John Mason, between the death of David Hume and that of Samuel Finley, was arrested and carried out of Connecticut as a vagrant for preaching to a seceding church in Milford. He returned very soon and preached to this church; when he was again arrested and transported as a vagrant. He returned and preached again to this church, when the Legislature, on representation that he greatly disquieted and disturbed the people, passed an additional act, providing that every person transported under the former act should pay the costs of his transportation; and if he should return again and offend in the same way, that it should be the duty of any assistant or justice of the peace to bind him to peaceable behavior in the penal sum of one hundred pounds.

"The Association of New Haven County also took up the matter of Mr. Finley's preaching in Milford and New Haven, and formally resolved that no member of the Presbytery of New Brunswick (a New Light Presbytery) should be admitted into any of their pulpits till satisfaction had been made for Mr. Finley's preaching within their bounds.

"On the 18th of the next January, as we learn from the records of the County Court, the church applied to that Court through a committee, requesting that Mr. James Sprout, a preacher, might be permitted to take oaths and make subscription, according to the Act of Toleration, in order that he might be allowed to preach to them, and was refused. This seems to have been the only attempt to have a stated ministry, after the enactment of the above law, for five or six years. They knew, probably, that they should be refused the privilege of hearing any man of their choice.

"At the same session at which this extraordinary law was enacted, the Assembly advised the faculty of the college to take all proper care to prevent the students from imbibing any of the prevalent errors; and that those who would not be orderly should be expelled. Accordingly, the students were forbidden to attend the meetings of this church; and it was partly for his once disobeying this prohibition, in order to hear Rev. Gilbert Tennent, of New Jersey, that David Brainerd was expelled from college.

"In 1743 the Assembly, in order to suppress enthusiasm, as was said, repealed the Act of Toleration, of which the founders of this church had availed themselves when they seceded; so that thereafter no class of men could be permitted to separate from the established churches, and worship according to the dictate of their consciences, unless leave should be granted by special act of the Legislature; and moreover it was intimated in the Act of Repeal, that *Congregationalists or Presbyterians*, who should apply for such leave, would meet with no indulgence from the Assembly."

Besides persecution from the civil and ecclesiastical powers, the new church suffered from social

proscription. Some of its members were by birth, education, and wealth, equal to any of the Old Lights; but as such were few in number, they could not uphold one another so much as did the dominant party. In some cases families were divided between the parties, and the proverbial bitterness of a family quarrel was mingled with theological controversy. For example, the wife of the Rev. Mr. Noyes was a daughter of Rev. James Pierpont, a former pastor of the old church, and her brother, James Pierpont, was a leader in the secession. Dr. Dutton says, "The father of one of the deacons of this church was a deacon of the First Church. The child of the son died. The father, in a written note, declined to attend the funeral, because the son belonged to the New Light Church." Dr. Bacon used to relate with evident relish a traditional anecdote like this: A family living in the Yorkshire quarter of the town were walking across the Green on Sunday morning in procession, as was the habit, the parents in front, the children following, and the negro servants in the rear. As the procession reached the old meeting-house, it turned toward the door; but a daughter of the family who had recently married a "New Light" passed on with her husband toward the Blue Meeting-house. "Oh!" said an old negro in the rear, who had been long in the family, "Isn't it sad to see young mistress going after strange gods!" After the frame of the New Light Meeting-house was prepared to be raised, the long sticks of timber were cut in two in the night. They were replaced with others, over which the New Lights kept guard every night. The hostility between the two parties was kept alive and aggravated by the collection by force of law of the tax upon the seceders for the support of Mr. Noyes. Dr. Dutton says: "Many went to jail rather than pay it."

The new church began in 1744 to make preparations for building a meeting-house, but probably several years elapsed before it was completed. Meanwhile they met for worship at the house of Mr. Timothy Jones, on the northwest corner of State and Court streets. As might be expected, they were opposed in their efforts to build. They asked permission to place the house on the Green, and were refused. When they had acquired a site at the corner of Church and Elm, one of their members being fortunately the owner of the lot, the First Society, "entering upon the consideration of the separate party's raising a meeting-house on the corner of Mr. Joseph Burrough's home-lot, adjoining to the Market-place, voted that the same is very grievous to the said society, and that they esteem it very hurtful to the public peace of said society; and that Col. Joseph Whiting, Esq., Dr. John Hubbard, and Mr. Jonathan Mansfield be a committee from said society, immediately to represent to said separatists that their doings herein are unlawful and hurtful, and esteemed a public nuisance, and to desire them forthwith to 'desist their work.'" At the same meeting a committee was appointed to appeal to the Legislature, or to prosecute the offenders in the law. But, notwithstanding all the opposition which the New Lights encountered, the

house was at last completed. Its front was on Elm street. Some years afterward, at the expense of individuals wanting seats, it was enlarged by an addition built on the westerly side, the roof of the addition joining the old part at right angles. A steeple, sixteen feet square at the base, was also built in front of the new part. By this addition, the front of the building was changed from Elm to Church street; and the west front was brought, by means of the steeple, so far west as to encroach upon the street. From its color it was called, at least in its later days, the Blue Meeting-house.

In 1748 an attempt was made to secure a stated preacher. "In order the more effectually to provide for his support, as they could not yet hope to procure an incorporation from the Legislature, they formed a society by voluntary compact." Rev. John Curtiss was called to the pastoral office and work of the ministry, and he came and served them in that capacity for two years; but it does not appear that he was formally inducted into office. "On the 11th of March, 1751, the committee of the church, having heard that the Rev. Samuel Bird had been dismissed from the church in Dunstable, Mass., invited him, by advice of one of the council for his dismissal, to visit this church, which he did in the month of May following. Some time in the month of June, he was unanimously invited by the church, with the unanimous concurrence of the society, to become their pastor. He gave them encouragement that he would comply with their invitation, provided that their difficulties with the ancient church could be removed."

"The members of the new church, that there might be no obstacle on their part to a reconciliation, sent to Mr. Noyes a confession to be communicated to his church, acknowledging the informality of their secession and condemning that informality, together with whatever of heat and bitterness of spirit had appeared in any of them, and asking forgiveness therefor. It does not appear how the confession was received by the First Church. Probably they took no action upon it. But the council, which the new church called for the installation of Mr. Bird, were satisfied to proceed. From the time of his installation the new Church grew rapidly. When first instituted, the church suffered in the public estimation from the extravagances connected with it. It was organized the same year in which the crazy James Davenport preached in New Haven, and though the seceders never committed themselves to an approval of his eccentricities, they were compromised by their connection with a man whom the General Assembly of Connecticut, a few months afterwards, ordered to be sent to his home as "disturbed in the rational faculties of his mind, and therefore to be pitied and compassionated, and not to be treated as otherwise he might be," and whom being presented by the grand jury in Boston not long afterward for trial as a slanderer, the petit jury which tried him pronounced *not guilty* for the reason that he was at the time he uttered the slanderous words *non compos mentis*. Probably if Mr. Noyes had retired from



the pulpit at any time before the new meeting-house was built, and his successor had been an acceptable preacher, the seceders would have returned to the ancient church. But after the erection of the Blue Meeting-house and the settlement of Mr. Bird, whose "form and manner were commanding, his voice powerful, his elocution handsome and impressive, his sentiments evangelical," those in the First Society who preferred him constantly increased in number, and those who preferred Mr. Noyes decreased with equal rapidity; till Mr. Bird's adherents, having a majority, gave him a call to settle with them as the minister of the First Society, and at the same time voted that the Blue Meeting-house should be the place of worship for the First Society.

As the new congregation made progress in number and influence, it deviated from the peculiarities in which it had its origin, and came more into harmony with the type and tone of religion generally prevalent in the colony. In about nine years after the installation of Mr. Bird, the half-way covenant was adopted by the vote of "a great majority." Previously only those who professed to have experienced a change of heart were permitted to bring their children for baptism.

Mr. Bird was dismissed in 1767, on account of ill-health, and Mr. Jonathan Edwards, then a tutor at Princeton, was called to the pastorate in the course of the next year. He was ordained January 5, 1769, but not without a protest signed by sixty-eight persons. Mr. Edwards was strenuously opposed to the half-way covenant, and probably made its renunciation by the church a condition of his accepting the call. "For," says Dr. Dutton, "it appears from the church records, that after their presentation, and before his acceptance of their call, the church voted to *abolish the half-way covenant practice.*" Before the end of the year those who had opposed the settlement of Mr. Edwards resolved unanimously to "go off and worship by themselves." They met in the State House till they could erect a house of worship. The house was finished in December, 1770. It stood on the ground now occupied by the North Church, and was called the Fair Haven Meeting-house. In June, 1771, a church was organized in the Fair Haven Society, and, as might be expected, adopted the half-way covenant.

Mr. Edwards continued to labor with unwearied diligence through the discouraging years of the Revolutionary War, and through equally discouraging years which followed, till 1795, when he was dismissed for the alleged reason that his society was unable to sustain him. The author of the memoir prefixed to the works of Dr. Edwards having mentioned the dissensions in the church and society at the beginning of his ministry, and the termination of that trouble by the formation of the Fair Haven Church, proceeds as follows: "After a time, however, and for several years previous to his dismissal, an uneasiness had arisen in the society from another cause. Several members of the church, of considerable influence, had adopted certain principles (by themselves deemed liberal, but

now understood to have been of the school of Dr. Priestly), on some of the most important doctrines of religion. These views were widely different from those of Dr. Edwards, and of the church at the time of his ordination, and widely different also from what had been professed by the very persons who held them in their original covenant with the church.

"This diversity of opinion was undoubtedly the *principal* cause of the separation between him and his people, though others of less moment, and arising from this, had also their influence. The *ostensible* reason, however, assigned by the society was that they were unable to support their minister. He was accordingly dismissed by an ecclesiastical council at the request both of the society and himself. All parties, however—the church, the society and the council—united in the most ample testimonials to his faithfulness and his abilities."

About eighteen months after Dr. Edwards' dismissal, his church and the church in the Fair Haven Society were united under the denomination of the Church of Christ in the United Societies of White Haven and Fair Haven. The name of the society was abbreviated in 1815, by an act of the Legislature, into the "The United Society," and the church was thereafter called the "Church in the United Society." Popularly its house of worship, erected in 1815, has been known as the North Church.

We must return now to the year 1771, and follow the history of the Fair Haven Church till, in 1795, its members came back to the fold from which they went out in 1769. From the time of their secession in September, 1769, till February, 1773, they had no settled minister. Their pulpit was supplied chiefly by Mr. Bird, who, with his family, worshiped with them, and had formerly sustained to most of them the relation of pastor. On the 3d of February, 1773, Mr. Allyn Mather was ordained as their minister. His health failing about eight years after his settlement, he went to Savannah, and there died in November, 1784. Mr. Samuel Austin was ordained pastor, November 9, 1786. The ordination sermon was preached by Dr. Edwards. "This," says Dr. Dutton, "is the first act of communion, so far as I can learn, between the Church of White Haven and its seceding daughter, the church in Fair Haven Society. The reason of the change is obvious. Mr. Austin, the pastor-elect, was a favorite pupil of Dr. Edwards, and fully adopted his sentiments both as to the half-way covenant and the new divinity." "Mr. Austin made a sort of compromise with those in the society who were in favor of the half-way covenant, which at that time was often made in similar circumstances. He consented that those who had already owned the half-way covenant might continue to have their children baptized; not by himself, but by some minister who had no conscientious scruples against the practice, with whom he would exchange, to afford an opportunity for the performance of the rite." But this compromise did not secure unanimity of satisfaction with him, and he escaped from the difficulties of his position by requesting a



dismissal, that he might accept a call from the First Church and Society in Worcester, Mass. After his retirement, which was in 1790, the pastorate was vacant till the church was reunited with the White Haven Church.

As the United Society came into possession, by means of the union, of two houses of worship, they occupied each on alternate months, and continued to do so till the Fair Haven Meeting-house was taken down, in order that the new North Church might be erected on the same site. In December, 1812, twenty members of the society offered terms for building a new meeting-house, which were accepted. The terms were, in substance, that the proposers should build the house at their own expense, and reimburse themselves by the sale of the two old meeting-houses, the land on which the White Haven house stood, and the pews in the new house, reserving one-eighth of the new house for the society. The whole expense of the house, including chandeliers, was \$32,724.58. The sale of the pews and other assets, after reserving an eighth of the pews, produced an excess over the costs of \$5,491.97, which was funded for the support of the gospel ministry in the society, but, unfortunately was lost by the failure of the Eagle Bank in 1824. The persons who generously made this proposal to build a meeting-house at their own risk, were Thomas Punderson, Increase Cook, Hervey Mulford, Timothy Dwight, Jun., Jared Bradley, James Henry, Abel Burritt, Jun., William Stanley, Leman Dunning, William H. Elliott, Hezekiah Howe, Ebenezer Johnson, Jun., William Dougal, Reuben Rice, Nathan Peck, Eleazar Foster, Charles Sherman, Samuel Punderson, Eli Hotchkiss, Luther Bradley. The house was planned entirely by Mr. Ebenezer Johnson, one of the twenty contractors.

The first pastor of the church in the united societies of White Haven and Fair Haven, the Rev. John Gemmil, was installed in November, 1798, and was dismissed in November, 1801, at his own request, but "to the great satisfaction of the society," as Dr. Dutton believed. He was "a man of brilliant talents and a popular speaker," but better fitted for some other calling than for the sacred office. We have had occasion to notice that after the installation of Dr. Dana in the First Church, the two younger churches refused to have fellowship with him. But May 12, 1798, the United Society voted that in case Mr. Gemmil should settle in this society as their minister, it shall be in his discretion to exchange with Dr. Dana, Dr. Dwight, or any of the neighboring ministers, at such times as he may think proper, and as he may find for the spiritual interest of this society. From the time of the above vote, the harmony and co-operation of the two churches on the Green increased, till, during the partially synchronous pastorates of Dr. Taylor and Mr. Merwin, they became almost like a collegiate church.

Mr. Samuel Merwin was ordained on the 13th of February, 1805, and dismissed at his own request on the 29th of December, 1831. During his ministry, over eight hundred were added to the church.

The Rev. Leicester A. Sawyer was installed on the 2d of June, 1835, and dismissed on the 20th of November, 1837.

Mr. Samuel William Southmayd Dutton was ordained pastor on the 26th of June, 1838, and died, much lamented, on the 26th of January, 1866.

Mr. Edward L. Clark was ordained pastor January 3, 1867, and was dismissed July 17, 1872, that he might accept a call to a Presbyterian church in the City of New York.

The Rev. Edward Hawes was installed September 17, 1873, and was dismissed April 1, 1884, at his own request, and with great regret on the part of his people, in order that the way might be prepared for a union of the church with the Third Congregational Church.

The Third Congregational Church, which was thus to be united with the Church in the United Society, was organized in 1826, and worshiped in the Orange Street Lecture-room, belonging to the First Society, till a house of worship, erected at the corner of Chapel and Union streets, with a view of providing especially for the eastern part of the city, was completed in January, 1829. The pulpit was supplied from 1826 to 1830 by the Rev. N. W. Taylor, D.D., Professor of Didactic Theology in the Theological Department of Yale College. The first pastor was the Rev. Charles A. Boardman, a man of popular talents, but without academic training. He was installed March 24, 1830, and was dismissed in September, 1832.

Mr. Elisha Lord Cleaveland was ordained in July, 1833. Under his ministry, the church and society removed from the house of worship they had occupied, surrendering the property to the stockholders who had advanced the funds requisite for its erection. For several years they worshiped at Saunders' Hall, at the corner of Chapel and Orange streets, until, with help from abroad, they built a church in Court street, now occupied as a Jewish Synagogue. Dr. Cleaveland being regarded by old school theologians as more orthodox than other New Haven pastors, his congregation naturally received important accessions of families removing to the city, who were recommended by their former pastors to attend his church. Thus it came to pass that a more elegant edifice, and in a better location, was required; and, with a great effort, the society built a stone church on Church street, between Chapel and Court streets. Dr. Cleaveland was highly esteemed as an able preacher by the whole community, and, during the remainder of his life his church had great prosperity; his congregation being little, if any, inferior in number, wealth and social position to the older churches. He died suddenly February 16, 1866, in the sixtieth year of his age and the thirty-third of his ministry.

After Dr. Cleaveland's death, the Rev. Daniel S. Gregory, since then President of Forest City University, was pastor of this church from January 10, 1867, till April 20, 1869.

Dr. Gregory was succeeded October, 1, 1869, by the Rev. David Murdock, who was dismissed May 15, 1874. The last pastor of the Third Congrega-

tional Church and Society was the Rev. Stephen R. Dennen, D. D., who was installed April 28, 1875.

He resigned in order that the church might unite with the church in the United Society, and was dismissed simultaneously with Dr. Hawes. The two churches, being previously united as one church, commenced to worship together in April, 1884. For a few weeks the congregation occupied the two houses alternately, but with the intention of making the North Church its permanent home. The name of the church, constituted by the union of these two churches, is the United Church, and the name of the society is the same as one of the two societies had borne before the union, viz., The United Society. The reason for their union was, that a cordon of new Congregational churches surrounding the city, at a distance from the center, had drawn away many families, which in the olden time would have come to the Green as their place of worship, and it was thought to be an unwise stewardship to continue to support so many churches on the original nine squares in the center of the city.

When the Third Congregational Church and Society left the house which they had erected at the corner of Chapel and Union streets, some of the congregation remained, believing that a church was needed in that part of the city, and that with a pastor sympathizing with the other pastors of the city, it could be sustained. A new organization was formed, called the Chapel Street Church. Mr. John O. Colton was ordained pastor in November, 1839, but his health failed almost immediately, and he died in April, 1840.

Mr. Joseph P. Thompson was ordained pastor in October, 1840, and under his ministry the church and congregation greatly increased. With reluctance, his people consented to his dismission, when he was called to the Broadway Tabernacle Church in New York in 1845. He was succeeded by the Rev. Leverett Griggs, who was installed in August 1845, and was dismissed in September, 1847. The Rev. William T. Eustis was installed in March, 1848. During his administration, which continued till 1869, the house of worship was enlarged by an addition to the rear end. Afterwards, in consequence of the growth of the city eastward, the site, which in Dr. Cleaveland's day had been thought by some too remote from the center, became too noisy for a place of worship, and the question began to be agitated of building another house in some more quiet location. Mr. Eustis's foresight of the difficulty of securing unanimity in the choice of a new location, and his reluctance to become a partisan in the strife which might ensue, probably influenced him to accept a call to the Memorial Church in Springfield, Mass. The church, soon after his dismission, built a new house of worship on the corner of Orange and Wall streets, and when it removed to the new house changed its name to the Church of the Redeemer. The Rev. John E. Todd was installed pastor before the removal, and has continued in

office till the present time. The church has greatly prospered under his ministry.

In the order of age, the next of the Congregational churches after the Third Church is the Temple Street Church. In the olden time people of color sat by themselves in a corner of the meeting-house. Those of them who became communicants were sometimes enrolled on the catalogue as having a surname, but more frequently without. Among those who were in full communion with the First Church at the time of Mr. Whittlesey's ordination were Pero, Sabina, and Dinah. Among those admitted under his ministry were Phyllis and Pompey. The Second Church had on its list within three months after its organization, the names of Phyllis, servant to James Pierpont; Abigail (Indian); Cuff, servant of Stephen Munson; Ruth, servant of Mr. Mather; Thomas, servant of Mr. Prout; Sanorus, servant of Mr. Mather; and Jane, servant of Mr. Mather.

In 1829, some of the colored people preferring to have a congregation of their own, the Temple street Church was organized, and has continued to the present time with fluctuating prosperity. Its pulpit was supplied from 1829 to 1834 by the Rev. Simeon S. Jocelyn. He has had many successors, but it would be difficult and perhaps impossible to make a complete list. One of the longest pastorates was that of the Rev. Amos G. Beman. The present pastor, the Rev. Albert P. Miller, was installed June 18, 1885. Since his installation, the house of worship in Temple street has been sold, and another has been bought in Dixwell avenue, a large part of the congregation residing in the northwest part of the city.

The First Congregational Church in Fair Haven was organized in 1830. It should not be confounded with the church in the Fair Haven Society, which lost that name by its union with the church in White Haven Society in 1795. The First Congregational Church in Fair Haven derives its name from the village of Fair Haven, in which it was organized before the City of New Haven extended its limits to include the village of Fair Haven. Its first house of worship was the building on Grand street now used as a public school. It was dedicated June 23, 1830, the same day on which the church was organized. The number of original members was 53, of whom thirty were from the church in East Haven, and twenty-three from the North Church in New Haven. Eighteen more were soon after added from the North Church. Its second house of worship, which it still occupies, was dedicated April 20, 1854. The growth of the church was so vigorous, that, besides building a large house for itself, it sent out a colony of 119 members to form the Second Congregational Church in Fair Haven; the history of which, as it is outside of the city, though now within the town of New Haven, does not come within the requirements of our title-page. It may be of use, however, to say that a small number of seceders from the Second Church in Fair Haven formed the Center Church in Fair Haven, which, under the ministry of the



Rev. William B. Lee, had a brief existence and then expired. The pastors of the First Church have been the Rev. John Mitchell, from 1830 to 1836; the Rev. B. L. Swan, from 1836 to 1845; and the Rev. Burdett Hart, who having served from 1846 to 1860, was dismissed on account of failing health, but after several years of rest, returned to his former charge, and, being reinstalled, is now the pastor of the church in which he was ordained in his youth. During the absence of Mr. Hart, the Rev. George De F. Folsom and the Rev. Henry T. Staats were successively pastors of this church.

The College street Congregational Church was formed in 1831. For two years it worshiped in the Orange street Lecture-room; then for three years in a large hall in Exchange Building. A house of worship having been erected in Church street, the church commenced to occupy it in September, 1836. This house being found less convenient and pleasant than had been expected, it was sold in 1848, and another was erected in College street. Previously to its removal to College street, its sittings were free. For the first six years after its organization it had no pastor. The Rev. Henry G. Ludlow was installed in 1837, and was dismissed in 1842. The Rev. Edward Strong was ordained in 1842, and was dismissed in 1862. The Rev. O. T. Lanphear was installed in 1864, and was dismissed in 1867. The Rev. James W. Hubbell was installed in 1869, and was dismissed in 1876. The Rev. William W. McLane D.D. was installed February 13, 1884.

The Congregational Church in Westville was formed in 1832, but as Westville, though in the town of New Haven, is not within the limits of the city, the title of our book does not require us to relate its history.

For a similar reason we may pass by the Second Church in Fair Haven; which by a recent change of town boundaries, is included in the town, but is not in the city.

The Davenport Congregational Church originated in a mission work of the Center Church, which was begun in Wallace street, and thence transferred to a chapel which the Center Church erected for it in Franklin street. This chapel being destroyed by fire May 1, 1864, another was built on Greene street, and occupied till 1874, when the present house of worship was completed. The pastors of this church have been the Rev. Edward E. Atwater, under whose ministry the church was gathered; the Rev. John W. Partridge, whose failing health obliged him to retire after a short pastorate, and the Rev. Isaac C. Meserve, who was installed May 1, 1874, and is still the useful and beloved shepherd of this flock.

The Howard Avenue Church was organized in 1865, by persons who seceded from a church, since defunct, because its minister and some persons who controlled its property were in sympathy with the rebellion against the United States. Its first pastor

was the Rev. Orlando H. White, under whose ministry the church edifice was erected. The Rev. C. H. Williams, as acting pastor, succeeded Dr. White, but was not installed. The Rev. C. W. Park was installed in 1884, and dismissed in 1885. The Rev. William James Mutch was installed in December of the latter year.

The South Congregational Church, built in Columbus avenue, chiefly at the expense of Gerard Hallock, of the *New York Journal of Commerce*, was diverted from the Congregational denomination by the dissensions of the war, and soon after Mr. Hallock's death was purchased by Roman Catholics, by whom it is called the Church of the Sacred Heart.

The Dwight place Church succeeded to the Howe street Church, which, beginning in a room prepared for it in Park street, was at first called the Park street Church, and afterward, having built a church at the corner of Howe and Martin streets, changed its name to that of Howe street Church. The Rev. Leicester A. Sawyer, who had been pastor of the North Church, was the first pastor of the Park street Church. His successors in the office were the Rev. Abraham C. Baldwin, 1842-45; the Rev. William De Loss Love, 1848-52; the Rev. S. Hale Higgins, 1852-55; the Rev. David H. Hamilton, 1855-58; the Rev. John S. C. Abbott, 1861-66; the Rev. George B. Beecher, 1866-68. When the house for the Dwight place Church was finished in 1870, a new organization was effected which succeeded to the Howe street Church, inheriting its property and furnishing its congregation with a new home. The Rev. George B. Newcomb was the first minister of the Dwight place Church. He preached in Howe street when the new edifice was commenced, and in the new house, at the corner of Chapel street and Dwight place, for several years after its completion; but was not installed. The Rev. Thomas R. Bacon was installed pastor December 8, 1880, and was dismissed December 31, 1884. The Rev. J. E. Twitchell is now the acting pastor of this church.

The Taylor Church, now worshiping on Dixwell avenue, at the corner of Division street, originated in a mission, and has been fostered by the Center Church. It is in a prosperous condition, and promises to become in every respect a self-sustaining institution. Several different ministers have been acting or installed pastors of this church. Mr. Henry L. Hutchins was ordained pastor May 27, 1873, and was dismissed January 1, 1880. His successors have been: the Rev. Newton I. Jones, 1881-83; the Rev. Daniel W. Clark, 1883-85; the Rev. John Allender, 1885.

The Humphrey street Church originated in a mission of the Center Church, as did the Davenport at an earlier date. Situated in a part of the city destitute of church accommodation, the chapel was soon filled with those who were capable of managing their own affairs, and a church and



society were organized. The first pastor was the Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, who was ordained to the office in 1870, and dismissed January 1, 1872. He was succeeded by the Rev. R. P. Hibbard, who was installed March 30, 1876, and dismissed

which was to have been covered by the disbanded church.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

There are no records to indicate the exact time when the oldest parish in New Haven, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was organized. When the Rector of Yale College and one of its tutors, and two of the Congregational pastors in the neighborhood of New Haven declared for Episcopacy in 1722, there was neither any Episcopal Church in New Haven, nor any clergyman of the Church of England resident in the town. The movement of these gentlemen originated in their own studies, and not in any effort of Episcopalians to draw them away from the ecclesiastical order in which they had been educated. The College had received from England generous gifts of books, which so far as they were theological or ecclesiastical, were, with few exceptions, written by divines of the Church of England. Those who read them perceived and appreciated the culture of the authors, so much the more by reason of its superiority to any they had seen at home. New England was too new and raw at that time to produce elegant literature, and these books drew those who studied them into admiring and loving concord with the writers. But the movement was among scholars, and not among the people. Other Congregational ministers were more or less interested in it, but drew back when they found what sacrifices they must make if they stepped down and off from the Saybrook Platform, as by law established. These accessions of clergymen to the Episcopal Church adding to the number of missionaries employed in the colony of Connecticut by "The Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts," resulted in later years in the growth of Episcopacy among the people. It was about thirty years after Rector Cutler was "excused from all further services as Rector of Yale College," when in July, 1752, Samuel Mix, of New Haven, executed a deed, conveying to Enos Alling and Isaac Doolittle a certain piece of land "for the building of a house of public worship, agreeable and according to the establishment of the Church of England."

The history of the Protestant Episcopal Church in New Haven may be considered as commencing with the purchase by Messrs. Alling and Doolittle of the aforesaid land; for, though Trinity Parish was not yet organized, the land was designed for its benefit, and was purchased in anticipation of its organization. Missionaries from "The Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts" had indeed sometimes conducted public worship according to the ritual of the Church of England, and one unsuccessful attempt had been made to secure the erection of a church.

In March, 1736, the Rev. Jonathan Arnold, who, having been previously the Congregational pastor in West Haven, received Episcopal ordination in England in the year just mentioned, procured a written conveyance of a piece of land from Will-



Humphrey Street Congregational Church.

March 31, 1879, to accept a call to the New England Church in Brooklyn, N. Y. The Rev. John A. Hanna was installed November 19, 1879, and was removed by death July 30, 1880. The Rev. S. H. Bray has been for several years acting pastor. During his ministry the society has erected a new and commodious church on the north side of Humphrey street, which was dedicated January 18, 1883.

Besides the churches which have been mentioned as becoming defunct by transmigration into some other church—as, for example, the South into the Howard avenue, and the Howe street into the Dwight place—the Wooster place Congregational Church should be mentioned in any catalogue of the Congregational churches in New Haven which claims to be complete. The edifice, now popularly called the Wooster Place Baptist Church, owned and occupied by the First Baptist Church, was built by Mr. Chauncey Jerome, then a prosperous manufacturer, for a Congregational church, and when completed it was occupied for a short time by a church organized for that purpose. But pecuniary reverses thwarted Mr. Jerome's benevolent intentions, and the church was disbanded. The Davenport Church occupies the territory

iam Grigson, of the City of London, in trust for the "building and erecting a church thereupon for the worship and service of Almighty God according to the practice of the Church of England, and a parsonage or dwelling-house for the incumbent of the said intended church for the time being, and also for a churchyard to be taken thereout for the poor, and the residue thereof to be esteemed and used as Glebe Land by the minister of the said intended church for the time being, forever." It is said that when Mr. Arnold went in the autumn of 1738 to take possession and make improvement of this land, "he was opposed by a great number of people, being resolute that no church should be built there, who in a riotous and tumultuous manner, being (as we have good reason to believe) put upon it by some in authority and of the chief men in the town, beat his cattle and abused his servants, threatening both his and their lives to that degree that he was obliged to quit the field."

The land which William Grigson conveyed to Mr. Arnold, he claimed as an heir of his great-grandfather, Thomas Grigson, or, as the ancestor wrote it, Gregson, one of the original planters of New Haven. It had been for more than forty years in the possession of other descendants of Thomas Gregson, he having several daughters who remained in New Haven when their brother, the father of William Grigson, of London, removed to England. These descendants of Thomas Gregson, who were in possession of the land, and claimed exclusive ownership, resisted Mr. Arnold's attempt to take possession. If it was generally known that he intended to build upon it an Episcopal Church, it is not at all unlikely that the crowd which gathered around the contestants made such demonstrations that their sympathies were with those who had been for a long time in possession, as Mr. Arnold would consider "riotous and tumultuous." The case was never brought into a court of law, probably because the conveyance from William Grigson to Jonathan Arnold was legally invalid for want of the acknowledgment of the grantor.

The land which Mr. Arnold claimed and attempted to take possession of, afterward became the property of Trinity Church by purchase from those who derived their title from the daughters of Thomas Gregson. Having thus acquired possession and the inchoation of a title, the parish prudently obliterated whatever defect there might be in their title, by procuring a quit claim deed, properly executed and *acknowledged*, from William Grigson, of Exeter, England, the son of the William Grigson, of London, who had thirty-two years before executed, but not acknowledged, a conveyance of similar purport.

At the time when Mr. Arnold attempted to secure "the glebe land" for the erection of a church, "the members of the Church of England were very few in New Haven. According to the best information that can be obtained, there was then but one churchman in the town."

In relating the history of Trinity Church, we shall avail ourselves of a valuable paper, read to the

New Haven Colony Historical Society, March 30, 1863, by Frederick Crosswell, Esq., to whom we are indebted for the citation in the preceding paragraph.

"The exact time of the organization of the parish of Trinity Church has not been ascertained. But the churchmen of New Haven had become sufficiently numerous in 1752 to contemplate at that time the building of a house of worship. On the 28th day of July in that year, Samuel Mix executed a deed, conveying for the consideration of £200, old tenor, to Enos Alling and Isaac Doolittle, for the building of a house of public worship, agreeable and according to the establishment of the Church of England, a certain piece of land containing twenty square rods, being four rods wide, fronting westerly on what is now called Church street, and being five rods deep.

"Thus far a remarkable fatality seems to have attended the conveyances of land for the benefit of the Episcopal Church. This deed, like that of William Grigson, was not acknowledged by the grantor, who died shortly after its execution. But upon the petition of the grantees to the General Assembly, at the October session of 1756, that body confirmed their title to the land by a *resolve* 'That the petitioners have liberty to record said deed in the Records of the town of New Haven, and the same being so recorded, shall and may be used and improved as the deed of said Mix for the passing of the estate in said lands as fully and effectually to all intents and purposes as if the same had been acknowledged by the said Mix.' The land conveyed by this deed is that upon which the first house of worship of Trinity Church was built. The edifice was completed in 1753. Stiles mentions it in his 'Itinerary' and states its dimensions as being 58 by 38 feet, according to the measurement made by him in 1760. From the same source it appears that the churchmen then residing in New Haven had increased to the number of twenty-four families, comprising eighty-seven souls."

The first minister of the Church of England who resided in New Haven was Ebenezer Punderson, a native of New Haven, and a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1726. He was settled over the Second Congregational Church in Groton, as pastor, from January, 1728, to February, 1734. Soon afterward he conformed to the Church of England, and became an itinerant missionary in Connecticut. In 1753 he was, at his own request, appointed to reside in his native town, and officiate in the church which had been erected, in some considerable degree, by his own benefactions, he having given the greatest part of the timber. In 1762 he received an invitation from the vestry of the church in Rye to become their Rector, and as the church in New Haven was declining under his ministrations, he accepted the call. He died at Rye, September 22, 1764, at 60 years of age. Dr. Samuel Johnson, upon whose advice the Propagation Society seemed to have very much depended, wrote to the Society in December, 1762:

You have herewith a letter from the Church-wardens and Vestrymen of Rye, praying that Mr. Punderson may be ap-



pointed their missionary, which also I earnestly desire, as they are (after much contention) happily united in him, and his removal from New Haven is rendered highly expedient by an unhappy controversy about a house with a dissenter of some note there, by whom he has been very injuriously treated, whereby his life has been most uncomfortable and the Church has much suffered, but I hope it may soon be provided with some other worthy incumbent not liable to the like difficulties. The clergy thought it advisable, though he continues this winter in New Haven, that he should as frequently as might be visit the people at Rye.

In a letter of earlier date to the Archbishop of Canterbury, he had written:

Mr. Punderson seems a very honest and laborious man; yet the Church at New Haven appears uneasy and rather declining under his ministry, occasioned, I believe, partly by his want of politeness, and partly by his being absent so much, having five or six places under his care. I wish he were again at Groton, and some politer person in his place.

The Propagation Society, ignorant that the Church at Rye had invited Mr. Punderson to become their Rector, had appointed the Rev. Solomon Palmer, of Litchfield, to the same post. To alleviate the disappointment of the latter gentleman, it was arranged that he should remove to New Haven, and become the successor of Mr. Punderson. In his report of June 8, 1763, after mentioning that the people had purchased a glebe near the church, and were completing a house for his accommodation, he adds:

They have engaged to give me an annuity of £30, which is as much as they are at present able to do, being in number but sixty families, and more than half of them in low circumstances; yet, after all, though New Haven is a pleasant situation and would be quite agreeable to me, I should, upon my own account, be content to go to Rye; and if all things considered, the Society shall order me there, I shall be well suited. But then I should be concerned for the Church in New Haven, which in the latter part of Mr. Punderson's time there was really in a pining and languishing state; and should he return to them again—though he obtains a good character, and is really a valuable man—I fear he would have the mortification of seeing it expire in his hands.

Some months later, he wrote again from New Haven, and referring to the embarrassments which had grown out of the action of the people at Rye, he said:

As matters now stand, and as Mr. Punderson's return would certainly prove fatal to this church, which was even panting for breath, and just ready to expire when he left it, I shall be well pleased, with the society's approbation and consent, to succeed him, though Rye would have suited me better.

"The exchange of places between the two gentlemen," says Dr. Beardsley, "proved beneficial to the interests of the church. As vigor is added to the tree by transplanting it into a newer and stronger soil, so years and influence are sometimes added to the life of a clergyman by changing his associations and permitting him to breathe in a different atmosphere. Mr. Punderson was eminently blessed in his ministry at Rye, and we leave Mr. Palmer in New Haven at the close of the year 1763 engaged in the zealous discharge of his pastoral office, and toiling successfully to bring back the scattered members of the church." \*

"Mr. Palmer was born at Branford; graduated at Yale College at 1729; was settled over a Congrega-

tional church in Cornwall, where he remained till 1754, at which time he conformed to the Church of England. He died in Litchfield, November 2, 1771, having returned from New Haven to the place of his former residence and labor, for the reason that he could not support his large family in the expensive town of New Haven on his salary."

Rev. Bela Hubbard, the successor of Mr. Palmer, commenced his ministry in New Haven in 1767. He was a native of Guilford, a graduate of Yale College in the Class of 1758, and had officiated three or four years in his native town before he came to reside in New Haven. Up to the commencement of his incumbency, no light is thrown upon the history of Trinity Church from its own records. Mr. Hubbard kept a register, in which is written with his own hand, on the first page, "Trinity Church, New Haven, *Notitia Parochialis*, A.D. 1767. Bela Hubbard, Missionary." This opening sentence shows that the parish had been organized, though no previous record of the event is extant. There is little of general interest in the volume; its contents consisting mainly of the records of marriages, baptisms and funerals, from which he made his periodical reports to the society of which he was a missionary. His relation to that society as their minister continued till 1785, when Trinity parish assumed his entire support. But, though residing at New Haven, he had the care also of Christ Church, West Haven, and, as appears from this "Notitia," his field of labor extended far beyond these two parishes. Services are recorded by him which were performed in Amity, Bethany, Branford, East Haven, Fairfield, Farmington, Foxon, Guilford, Hamden, Killingworth, Milford, New Haven, North Guilford, Stratford, Saybrook, Stratfield, Woodbury and West Haven.

Mr. Hubbard wrote to the society, whose commission he held, in April, 1772:

I am pleased and happy in my situation, kindly treated and respected by my own people and the dissenters in this growing and populous town, many of whom occasionally attend our services on Sundays; and I have the happiness to see the greatest unanimity reigning among us and the denominations with whom we live. My congregation in something less than five years, has increased one-third in number. The souls, white and black, belonging to the church in New Haven are 503, and in my church in West Haven there are 220.

The first record of the choice of officers of Trinity Parish found in the "Notitia" is in the following words:

"At a meeting of Vestry of Trinity Church, New Haven, on Easter Monday, April 16, 1770.

"Chosen: Mr. Isaac Doolittle and  
 "Capt. Stephen Mansfield,  
 "Church Wardens.  
 "Mr. Enos Alling,  
 "Clerk.  
 "Capt. Christopher Kilby,  
 "Capt. Abiathar Camp,  
 "Mr. John Miles,  
 "Vestrymen.  
 "James Powers,  
 "Sexton."

\* History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut. Vol. I, p. 222.



But a list of officers at an earlier date is found in the quit-claim deed, in which Enos Alling conveys to the parish the glebe land which he had purchased of some of the heirs of Thomas Gregson. The deed is dated October 31, 1765, and conveys the land to Timothy Bonticou and Isaac Doolittle, Churchwardens, and Christopher Kilby and Stephen Mansfield, Vestrymen of Trinity Church. This was two years before Dr. Hubbard removed to New Haven.

The "Notitia" records the annual election of Wardens, Vestrymen, etc., on Easter Monday of each succeeding year till 1777, but has no account of their proceedings, or those of the parish. The first record of the parish as a society is dated Easter Monday, March 31, 1777, and is commenced in these words: "The parishioners of Trinity Church convened at the usual place, and chose Enos Alling, Esq., and Mr. Isaac Doolittle, Church Wardens for the year ensuing; Messrs. Charles Prindle, Benjamin Sanford, Daniel Bonticou, Ebenezer Chittenden and Samuel Nesbit, Vestrymen."

Timothy Bonticou, Enos Alling and Isaac Doolittle, the first three Wardens of Trinity Church, deserve especial mention as early and prominent advocates of Episcopacy.

Timothy Bonticou, the son of a French Huguenot refugee, was born in New York City June 17, 1693, and was baptized in the French Church on the 2d of July. In his boyhood he went to France, where he acquired the trade of a silversmith. It is not known when he returned to America, but his wife died in New Haven November 5, 1735, at the age of thirty-three years. He again married September 29, 1736, Mary Goodrich, of Wethersfield. Before the organization of Trinity Church he was a registered communicant in the Episcopal Church at Stratford, and from 1741 to 1748 was a resident there. There is no record that shows him to have been an owner of real estate in Stratford, and it is believed that he removed thither from New Haven on account of greater convenience in the enjoyment of his church privileges. In 1748 he was again a resident in New Haven, and perhaps the only Episcopalian in the town, for Henry Caner, who came here from Boston in 1717 to build the first college edifice, died in 1731. Converts from the "Standing Order" were ready to join with him soon after his return to New Haven in instituting Trinity Church, of which he was probably the first Warden. In the new church edifice he owned and occupied a large square pew, prominently located.

"At the time of the British invasion of New Haven, Mr. Bonticou was an old man eighty-six years of age, a resident of the household of his son Peter, on the corner of Wooster and Olive streets. On this occasion he was the victim of outrage by the British troops. A mob of soldiers visited the house and the old gentleman was robbed of his silver knee and shoe buckles, his daughter-in-law, the wife of Captain Peter, being ordered to pull them off. Personal violence was offered; and on an attempt by the soldiers to bayonet him, she inter-

posed herself between them and saved his life. Infuriated at being baffled in their murderous design, they were ripe for any degree of iniquity, and the daughter of Captain Peter, unfortunately presenting herself at this juncture, she was seized by the soldiers, and her abduction attempted; but her mother, with great tact and courage, interfered, and while entertaining the soldiers with food and drink, secretly sent for assistance; which speedily arrived in the form of a guard of soldiers, obtained through the efforts of an influential Royalist neighbor. This put a stop to their outrageous conduct, but they had well-nigh succeeded in their designs on old Timothy, for he was found by the guard with a rope around his neck, the other end thrown over a beam of the house, and the mob evincing a diabolical disposition to pull him up, which was prevented by the officer in charge.\*

Timothy Bonticou, or else his son, Captain Peter Bonticou, built the large house, afterward known as the DeForest House, on the corner of Wooster and Olive streets. His home-lot, extending through to Chapel street, included the ground on which St. Paul's Church stands. Another son, Dr. Daniel Bonticou, graduated at Yale College in 1757, studied medicine in France, and commenced practice in New Haven in 1771. He was a vestryman of Trinity Church in 1774-75 and 1777-78.

Enos Alling was a native of New Haven; became a communicant in the Church in the First Society, August 19, 1741, under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Noyes, and was one of the seceders who were organized in 1742 as the Church in the White Haven Society. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1746. Soon after his graduation he engaged in commercial pursuits in his native town.

As early as 1752, as appears from the occurrence of his name with that of Isaac Doolittle in the conveyance from Samuel Mix, he was known and trusted as an Episcopalian. From that time till his death, which occurred September 11, 1779, he was an earnest friend and servant of his church. The earliest record shows him to have been Parish Clerk in 1770, and the Rector had chosen him to the same office at the annual meeting of the parish on Easter Monday next preceeding his death. As Clerk of the Parish, his duty was to lead the responses of the congregation and to designate the psalms and hymns to be sung. Being the Clerk of the Parish, and withal a man of liberal education, he probably officiated as lay-reader in the frequent absences of the minister. "It is the occasion of much regret," says Mr. Croswell in the paper which supplies most of our material, "that so little has been preserved concerning the personal history of Enos Alling, whose zeal in the cause of the Episcopal Church obtained for him among his contemporaries the honorary title of 'Bishop' Alling; by which name he is better remembered, and is more frequently mentioned even now, than by his baptismal one. He left no lineal descendants, which may perhaps account for the absence of more per-

\* Bonticou Genealogy. By John E. Morris, Hartford, 1885. But a friend suggests that Timothy Bonticou lived in Milford.

fect memorials of him than can now be obtained." He was a member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, having been elected on the nomination of the Rev. Solomon Palmer, who recommended him as worthy of this honor, "both for his liberal education and affluent circumstances," adding: "He is truly catholic in his temper; has been the greatest benefactor to this church (New Haven); and would, I doubt not, do all he could for the interests of the society and the furtherance of their pious and charitable designs; and as he is childless, though a married man, would at least leave them a legacy." Mr. Alling died September 11, 1779, in the sixty-first year of his age. His first wife, Phebe, daughter of Joseph Whiting, died December 23, 1751. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of Captain Samuel Miles. After the death of Mr. Alling she became the wife of Hon. Jared Ingersoll. She died December 3, 1786, in the fifty-fourth year of her age, the wife of Captain Joseph Bradley, to whom she had been married in April of that year.

In the volume of "Notitia" is a record of the death of Isaac Doolittle, February 13, 1800, age 78. Mr. Doolittle was an enterprising citizen of New Haven. He was a native of Wallingford, but came here to reside at a very early age. The church of which he was so long a member was the object of his warm, zealous and earnest attachment. His contributions of the means necessary for building the first house of worship were more liberal than those of any of his contemporaries.

He was by trade a brass-founder, and a maker of brass-wheel clocks, such as in the olden time stood in the hall or parlor of an aristocratic mansion. He was also engaged in the business of casting bells. In 1774, he advertises that, having erected a suitable building and prepared an apparatus convenient for bell-founding, and having had good success in his first attempt, he intends to carry on that business, and will supply any that please to employ him with any size bell commonly used in this or the neighboring provinces on reasonable terms. His residence was on the south side of Chapel street, between High and York streets, and his bell foundry was on the same street between Park and Howe streets, at the place where Dr. Henry Bronson now resides. During the Revolutionary War, he, in company with Jeremiah Atwater and Elijah Thompson, made large quantities of gunpowder at their powder-mill in Westville. Unlike most of his brethren in his church, he was a Whig, entering into the contest with Great Britain as ardently as he did into the attempt to establish an Episcopal Church in New Haven. In 1778 he was not re-elected a churchwarden; and from that time till 1783 he was passed by at the annual election. The tradition is, that this neglect of one who had been so early and so strong a friend of the church was occasioned by his zeal for the war; but as the church was dependent on the mother country, perhaps its action was prompted by prudence more than by unfriendly feelings towards Mr. Doolittle.

The antagonism between Whig and Tory prob-

ably made more trouble for the Episcopal parish in New Haven than for any other of the ecclesiastical organizations. The little society of Sandemanians seem to have been unanimously Tories, and whatever trouble they had with the civil authority, or with the committee of inspection, they had none with one another. So far as appears, both the "New Light" societies enjoyed a similar unanimity on the other side of the dividing line, there being no Tories in the White Haven or in the Fair Haven Society. They were all zealous in patriotism as they were in religion. In the First Society there was a division of feeling, a few of its members being active Tories, and many more being ready in the first years of the war to submit to King George whenever their more enterprising and, according to their judgment, rash countrymen should become convinced that the rebellion must be unsuccessful. In the Episcopal Society there was a similar division of feeling, but the proportion of Tories was much greater, both of such as were active and of such as avoided overt demonstration. The loyalty of Dr. Hubbard to King George was well known, but he was so discreet and inoffensive that perhaps the most serious consequence of his loyalty which he suffered was the censure of the committee appointed to inquire and report the reasons why he, with others, remained in the town when it was invaded by the British. In other towns some of the Episcopal missionaries were subjected to indignities from mobs, and to constraint from the civil authorities, the measure of punishment or of discipline depending somewhat on the amount of provocation they gave, and somewhat on the subjective condition of those who administered it. Dr. Hubbard's position must have been a delicate one when a warden of his church was manufacturing powder for the rebels, and the persons in London who remitted the Rector's salary, required him to pray that God would strengthen the King to "vanquish and overcome all his enemies." After the Declaration of Independence, the performance of divine service according to the ritual of the English Church, which before had been only an offense to individual Whigs, became an act of disloyalty to the United States, and very few clergymen continued to use the prayers for the King and Royal Family according to the Liturgy. A convention of the clergy was held at New Haven, July 23, 1776, at which, after deliberation, it was resolved to suspend the public exercise of their ministerial functions. There is nothing in his "Notitia" to prove that Dr. Hubbard acted in accordance with this resolve or to indicate when he resumed his ministrations. But President Stiles has supplied in his diary the information which the Rector failed to give. He writes under the date of 1778, December 20, Lord's Day:

In July, 1776, immediately upon the Declaration of Independence, the Episcopal clergy left in New England met, and decided to shut up the churches, that is, to cease the Liturgy and preaching; and only occasionally on Lord's Day, at church or elsewhere, the minister was to read some printed sermon and the Lord's prayer, because they might not pray for the King, and they might not pray for Congress. Mr. Beach and Mr. Newton, however, upheld the Liturgy



and kept up public preaching and service, praying also for the King. All the rest ceased. Correspondingly with them, all the few clergy of Massachusetts and Providence ceased service except Mr. Parker, of Boston. In general, all the churches from Maryland to Nova Scotia have been shut up, while those of the Southern States have been kept open, particularly in Virginia, whose assembly expunged from the Liturgy prayers for the King, and substituted a form or collect for public authority.

This fall the Bishop of London has sent over to all the clergy to open their churches, set up divine service, and use the Liturgy as usual, omitting, however, the prayers for the King and the Royal Family. This day, Mr. Hubbard opened for the first time his church in New Haven.

The Rector at New London being inflexible in his loyalty, would not open his church even upon the Bishop's order, and the parish, longing for the resumption of public worship, "voted that the Wardens call on some reverend gentleman to officiate in the Church of St. James after the manner of the Rev. Mr. Jarvis or *Mr. Hubbard*."

The termination of Mr. Hubbard's relation to the Propagation Society was not voluntary on his part or that of his parish, as may be seen from the following extract from a letter of the Society's Secretary in reply to one from the Right Rev. Samuel Seabury, who had just been consecrated in Scotland, in which the Bishop solicited for himself and his clergy the continuance of the Society's benefactions:

I am directed by the Society to express their approbation of your service as their missionary and to acquaint you that they cannot, consistently with their charter, employ any missionaries except in the plantations, colonies and factories belonging to the Kingdom of Great Britain; your case is, of course, comprehended under that general rule.

In the year preceding that in which Dr. Hubbard ceased to be a missionary of the Propagation Society and began to receive a full support from the parishes of which he was the Rector, an organ was placed in Trinity Church, and at a vestry meeting held December 29, 1784, it was

"*Voted*, That those persons who have been benefactors to the church by contributing for an organ, should, as a tribute of gratitude for their liberality, have their names, with the respective sums of their subscriptions, recorded in this book."

At the annual parish meeting, Easter Monday, March 28, 1785, it was

"*Voted*, That the wardens and vestrymen are the Society's committee according to law, and as such they have been held and regarded ever since—their powers and functions being the same as those of such committees of the other ecclesiastical societies.\* It was also voted that there be no further burials under the body of the church, except those families some members of which have already been buried there—by which is understood the heads of those families and their children—only excepting any person leaving a legacy of thirty pounds and particularly desiring that liberty."

At the regular annual meeting in 1787, Moses Bates was appointed organist, and was allowed to occupy the house in which he then lived, without

being required to pay rent, as a compensation for his services. At the vestry meeting March 31, 1788, Moses Bates was reappointed organist, with the additional office of *Sexton*, and for his services was to have his house rent free as before. At the same meeting it was voted that for the convenience of describing the lots and boundaries of the church lands, the street beginning in Chapel street, between the houses of Robert Fairchild and Abel Buel, be called and known by the name of Gregson street, and that the street beginning in Church street, running between the house of Levi Hubbard and the house at present leased to Moses Bates, westerly until it meets Gregson street, be called and known by the name of School alley." But it was a long time before the new name of Gregson street displaced the older name of Toddy alley, which seems to have been for some reason strongly fixed in the popular mind.

At a special parish meeting November 17, 1788, "a proposition was received from Messrs. William McCracken and Josiah Burr to build an addition of twenty-feet to the rear of the church, and to make such alterations in the position of the pulpit, reading desk and chancel as the proposed addition might make proper, and to have the whole finished in two years, without expense to the church, provided the parish would secure to them and their heirs the possession of all the new pews in the space created by the proposed addition and alterations, to be built and placed under the direction of a committee to be appointed by the parish for the purpose." This offer was accepted by the parish, and a committee was appointed to "negotiate an exchange with Richard Cutler for land on the east end of the church lot belonging to him, for so much of land on the north side of said church lot as may be necessary for extending the rear of the church twenty feet."

Some time in 1793, a bell was procured and hung in the belfry. It was the Puritan custom to ring a bell at 9 o'clock in the evening; but Saturday was an exception, because as holy time had begun at sunset, there was no need to notify the people to cease from their labors and pleasures.

The Episcopal Church having now a bell of its own, some over-zealous partisan disturbed the quiet of the town by ringing the bell on Saturday evening, and a week later repeated the offense. At a meeting of the vestry, September 26, 1793, the following record was made: "It being reported that, without any order or direction of the Wardens and Vestrymen of said Church, the bell has been rung on the two preceding Saturday nights by some person unknown, therefore,

"*Voted*, That in our opinion the ringing of the bell at the above-mentioned time was very improper and irregular, and that we do not countenance the same; and that no person in future be permitted to ring the said bell on Saturday or any other nights, unless ordered by the Society at large."

"At the annual meeting, April 20, 1794, the Wardens were authorized to have the church painted, and to borrow a sum not exceeding £50 to pay for it. And at a vestry meeting in the same year, Mr.

\* In 1877 an Act of the Legislature was procured, enacting that the Ecclesiastical Societies of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Connecticut shall be known as Parishes as well as Ecclesiastical Societies, and that such parishes shall conduct their affairs according to the constitution, canons and regulations of the said Protestant Episcopal Church.



Salter, an organist from England, was engaged to play the organ for six months, to be paid at the rate of twenty guineas per annum. Mr. Salter remained for many years in the situation to which he was at this time appointed. He lived to quite an advanced age, and became wholly blind before he died. By the exercise of his talents he supported his family in a respectable manner; and it is no disparagement to his successors to say that none of them have surpassed him in skillful execution and tasteful performance upon an instrument which is better adapted than any other to the purposes of public worship."

"At the annual meeting in 1795, a committee was raised to inquire into the expediency and probable cost of building a gallery in the church; but as the estimated cost was over £100, the consideration of the subject was postponed, for the reason that the town had been put to great expense in consequence of the sickness that had prevailed the previous year."

"A vote was passed at the annual meeting in 1797, that ten dollars be paid out of the Society's treasury toward the public wells and pumps in this city." At a parish meeting November 27th in the same year, it was voted "That there be a contribution every Sabbath, after church at night, for the benefit of the poor of the Parish, the contributions to continue through the winter." "The custom begun at this time has been continued," says Mr. Croswell, "in Trinity Church to this day; but the collections in late years have been made monthly during the winter, instead of weekly, as then." A similar custom in the Center Church is probably of equal antiquity.

In the course of the same year (1797) after various conferences, estimates, and votes on the subject, a contract was made for building side galleries in the church, and the Wardens and Vestrymen were authorized to borrow six hundred dollars on the credit of the parish to meet the expense.

In 1804, Mr. Hubbard was made a Doctor of Divinity by the Corporation of Yale College.

At a vestry meeting October 20, 1806, there was a vote authorizing the erection of a stove in the church, under the direction of the Wardens and Vestrymen, provided it should be done free of expense to the Society.

In the course of 1807, at the request of Dr. Hubbard, the parish secured the services of Rev. Salmon Wheaton as an assistant minister, the Rector's salary being reduced from \$700 to \$650. Mr. Wheaton's engagement ended about October 20, 1810, and he was paid at the rate of \$200 per annum. At a special parish meeting June 9, 1811, the Wardens and Vestrymen, as the Society's Committee, were authorized to extend a call to the Rev. Henry Whitlock, of Norwalk, to be the assistant minister of the Parish, with a salary of \$800 a year. The call was accepted, and Mr. Whitlock commenced his duties soon afterward.

In the "Register," is recorded the death of Ebenezer Chittenden, May 11, 1812, at the age of 86. Mr. Chittenden had been one of the earliest wardens of the church, having been first chosen in 1779,

to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Enos Alling. He was also appointed Parish Clerk by Mr. Hubbard in 1791, which office he continued to hold until the time of his death, when it expired with him.\* The year 1812 was also made memorable in the annals of Trinity Church by the death of its Rector. Dr. Hubbard died on the 6th day of December, 1812, in the seventy-third year of his age, and the forty-fifth of his ministration to Trinity Church as missionary and rector. An obituary notice says of him:

Dr. Hubbard possessed great vivacity of intellect and genuine goodness of heart. His education, his sentiments, and his manners were liberal. His conversation and deportment were easy and unaffected—courteous and kind. With habits strongly social, he was an excellent companion, a warm friend, a kind brother, a tender parent, and an affectionate husband.

His wife was Grace (Dunbar) Hill, of Fairfield. In a private letter, his grandson, Rev. T. C. Pitkin, D.D., writes, "He was used to say that though he could not subscribe to the five points of Calvinism as a whole, yet he had always held—turning toward his wife—to irresistible Grace."

The subject of building a new church to supersede the old edifice erected in 1753, was first discussed at the annual meeting in 1810, and Elias Shipman, John H. Jacobs and John Hunt, Jr., were appointed a committee "to set a subscription on foot to ascertain the minds of the members of the Society." In December, 1812, application was made to the town for permission to build on the Green, and the town gave its consent. The cornerstone was laid with appropriate solemnities, May 17, 1814; the Rev. Samuel F. Jarvis, of New York, officiating in the absence of the Rev. Henry Whitlock, who, by the death of Dr. Hubbard, had become rector of the parish.

Declining health obliged Mr. Whitlock not long afterward to resign his office, and the Rev. Harry Croswell, being invited to become the rector, commenced his service on the 1st of January, 1815. Having done duty for more than a year in the old wooden edifice on Church street, he was publicly instituted February 22, 1816, on the day after the new edifice, now known as Trinity Church, was consecrated.

Dr. Croswell, after forty years of service, thus addresses his parishioners: "We look back, of course, to comparatively small beginnings. The church in which I commenced the duties of my rectorship, on the 1st of January, 1815, was a comfortable wooden edifice, erected, before the Revolution, on the east side of Church street. But two rectors had preceded me in this cure, the venerable Bela Hubbard, D.D., who had been a missionary, before the Revolution, in the employ of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and the Rev. Henry Whitlock, who had resigned the cure on account of declining health. The parish consisted at this time of about one hundred and thirty families; but as this was the only church-edifice, with the exception of those at East Haven and West Haven, within a distance of several miles, the congregation was

\* Mr. Chittenden was the maker of the two earliest fire-engines in the city. See Chapter on the Fire Department.

gathered not only from the Episcopal families residing in the compact part of the town, but from among the sparse settlements in the neighborhood. In that church we continued to worship until the month of February in the ensuing year, when this building, then in progress of erection, was finished, and consecrated by the name of Trinity Church."

For thirteen years after his settlement, Dr. Croswell continued to discharge the entire duties of the parish, with only occasional and transient aid. But in the year 1828 it was deemed expedient to procure assistance; and the number of families having increased to about five hundred, it was soon perceived that the congregation required increased accommodations. This led to the adoption of measures for erecting a chapel of ease; and in the spring of 1829 the corner-stone was laid for such a chapel (now St. Paul's Church), which was finished and consecrated in the spring of 1830. From that time till 1845, divine service was performed both in Trinity Church and in the Chapel of Ease, Dr. Croswell sharing the duties of the cure with his assistant, and alternating between the church and chapel. The following clergymen were from time to time elected by the parish as assistants to Dr. Croswell, and are designated in the records by diverse titles, such as assistant minister, assistant rector, or associate rector, viz.: Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., 1828-29; Rev. John S. Stone, D.D., 1830-32; Rev. William Lucas, 1832-33; Rev. W. L. Keese, 1833-35; Rev. L. T. Bennett, 1835-40; Rev. W. F. Morgan, D.D., 1841-44; Rev. J. H. Nichols, 1841-46; Rev. T. C. Pitkin, D.D., 1847-56; Rev. S. Benedict, 1856-58.

The first named of these assistants resigned in 1829, before the completion of the chapel, and the Rev. J. H. Nichols was still in office when St. Paul's became a separate parish. As early as 1843 some desire was manifested for a separation of St. Paul's from Trinity Church. At the Easter meeting in that year a committee was appointed to take the matter into consideration, and that committee reported, at the Easter meeting in 1844, that if there was a general desire for such a separation it would be expedient that such a separation take place, and in such event there would be no insuperable legal difficulty. Two weeks later, at an adjourned meeting, the following resolution, offered by Nathan Smith, was passed by a vote of 37 in the affirmative and 32 in the negative.

"Resolved, That the future prosperity of the Parish of Trinity Church would be promoted by a dissolution of the connection which at present exists between Trinity Church and St. Paul's Chapel, provided that the dissolution can be legally effected."

The vote, though so far from being unanimous, availed to secure a separation; the venerable Rector of Trinity doing duty at St. Paul's as a chapel of ease for the last time on the 27th of April, 1845. So rapidly did St. Paul's grow that some thought there was room for still another new parish, and St. Thomas was organized in 1848, Trinity contributing about thirty families toward the commencement of its congregation. In 1853, chiefly by the liberality of a single family in Trinity Church, a

mission chapel was erected on land at the corner of Elm and Park streets, and consecrated in January, 1854, by the name of Christ Church. By the same name it became an organized parish in 1856.

The interval between Dr. Croswell's retirement from St. Paul's and his death, was about thirteen years. In the course of that time he had as his associates the Rev. Messrs. Nichols, Pitkin, and Benedict. He died March 13, 1858, in the eightieth year of his age and the forty-fourth year of his ministry. Commencing in New Haven in a small wooden edifice, he had removed to a building of stone which was then "the largest Gothic structure in New England, if not in the country," and had lived to see it so crowded that more than one edifice of large dimensions was needed to receive the overflow.

In 1859, the Rev. Edwin Harwood was elected rector of Trinity Church, and remains in the office to this day. For almost a quarter of a century he had only occasional and temporary assistance; but in 1883, the Rev. Harry P. Nichols was elected assistant minister. In 1884, the parish having obtained permission from the city to extend its church westward, built a spacious chancel at an expense, including the cost of the additional pews which the new arrangement permitted, of \$23,000.

This relation of the history of Trinity Church must not come to an end without mention of a charitable foundation presented to the parish by Mr. Joseph E. Sheffield in his life time. It comprises three departments: a parochial school, a home for aged women, and a free chapel. The buildings for the three departments are grouped together on a lot in George street. There is a resident minister who regularly performs divine service in the chapel.

St. Luke's Church is a parish of the Protestant Episcopal Church, organized by and for persons of color belonging to that communion. As its organization dates from 1844, and St. Paul's from 1845, it is next in age to Trinity. Divine service was celebrated in the chapel of Trinity parish till the present house of worship in Park street was purchased.

The following clergymen have been rectors of the parish by election, and several others have officiated for long periods. Rev. Worthington Stokes; Rev. Theodore Hawley, who is now Bishop of Hayti; Rev. Wm. F. Floyd; Rev. Alfred C. Brown, who is still in office.

The first rector of St. Paul's Church was the Rev. Samuel Cooke. Elected July 22, 1845, he commenced duty in November of that year. The church edifice was closed in August and reopened in January 1846, having been meanwhile internally renovated and enlarged by the addition of a chancel extending to the south line of the lot. Mr. Cooke was formally instituted January 14, 1846, after the reopening of the church. On the last day of November, 1850, he sent in his resignation, and on the first Sunday in January, 1851, preached his last sermon as Rector of St. Paul's, having accepted an invitation to become rector of St. Bartholomew's,



New York. During his incumbency a new organ was placed in the church, which is still in use, and is regarded as a superior instrument. The Rev. A. N. Littlejohn was elected rector, June 16, 1851. In the first year of his ministry in St. Paul's, a work of church extension was begun which finally resulted in the organization of two independent parishes, St. John's Church and the Church of the Ascension. A voluntary association was formed for the prosecution of city mission work, which in 1854 was incorporated by the name of the Missionary and Benevolent Society of St. Paul's Church. Meanwhile the Rev. Frederick Sill was employed as a missionary, and a chapel was built on the corner of Eld and State streets. This mission prospered so rapidly, that the worshippers at the chapel expressed, in the spring of 1857, an earnest desire to organize a new parish, to be called St. John's Church. Their request was acceded to; a parochial organization was instituted; and the parish was represented in Convention in June, 1857.

The Missionary Society being thus relieved from the support of St. John's, turned their attention to a new field, building a house of worship on Davenport avenue, corner of Ward street, which they called St. Paul's Chapel. In creating these two new congregations, many families were detailed from St. Paul's as helpers in the work. But it was found to be a healthy process which took away members, but not life, while it added both members and life to the new congregations. St. Paul's had never been more prosperous and strong than while giving so many of her own people to other congregations. Dr. Littlejohn resigned in February, 1860, to accept a call to the Church of the Holy Trinity, Brooklyn, N. Y.

The Rev. Edward L. Drown was invited to the rectorship in June, 1860, and commenced duty in September of that year. On Ascension Day, 1868, a new parish was organized, to which the chapel in Davenport avenue was transferred, with promise of aid for four years. The new parish was called the Church of the Ascension. Mr. Drown resigning in 1868, was succeeded by the Rev. Francis Lobdell, who preached his first sermon as rector September 1, 1869, and was instituted on the 29th of the same month. At the annual meeting of the parish in 1873, a vote was passed authorizing the vestry to renovate the church and enlarge the chancel, providing no debt should be incurred in so doing. The previous purchase of the house and lot next south of the church, for a rectory, having made it possible to extend the church in that direction, this opportunity was improved to build a larger and more churchly chancel, extending outward in depth about twenty feet, and upward to the full height of the ceiling. At the same time a new building on the east side of the church was erected for meetings of the vestry and of the parish, and the whole interior of the edifice was renovated. These improvements exceeded in cost the amount expended by Trinity Parish in purchasing the land and erecting upon it St. Paul's Chapel of Ease. Mr. Lobdell, having been invited to the rectorship of St. Andrew's, New York, re-

signed his charge of St. Paul's in 1879, and the present Rector, the Rev. Edwin S. Lines, succeeded him, commencing work in October of the same year.

St. Thomas' Church was organized in 1848, less than three years after the separation of St. Paul's from Trinity. Their first service was held in the Orange Street Lecture-room on Easter Sunday, April 23, 1848, and there they continued to worship till a temporary chapel of brick was erected in Elm street. This was opened for divine service August 12, 1849. The records of the parish and of the vestry for the year 1853, detail the successive steps that were taken to enter upon the erection of a larger building in its place. The last religious services were held in the temporary structure Sunday, March 12, 1854, and soon the walls were leveled with the ground and the trenches were dug for the foundations of the present edifice. The corner-stone was laid April 24, 1854. A large upper room received the congregation while the building was in progress of erection; and when the year came round they returned to consecrate at Easter the edifice of stone which we now know as St. Thomas' Church. The Rev. E. Edwards Beardsley, D.D., was elected rector of St. Thomas' at the commencement of its existence as a parish, and has remained in the office till the present time.

Christ Church was organized, as has been already told, in 1856. It continued to worship in the chapel at the corner of Elm and Park till August 14, 1859. The building was removed across Elm street, and added as a transept to a new building already in progress of construction. The first service in the new edifice was held on the 6th of January, 1860. The Rev. Joseph Brewster was rector from July 1, 1856, to January 17, 1882. His successor was the Rev. William G. Spencer, D.D., who resigned his office on Easter Monday, 1884. The Rev. E. J. Van Deerlin is now the rector of this parish.

St. John's Church originated in a mission chapel belonging to St. Paul's. Since its organization as a parish the following clergymen have been its rectors: Rev. John T. Huntington, Rev. Benjamin W. Stone, Rev. Richard Whittingham, Rev. C. H. B. Tremaine, Rev. Stewart Means.

The Church of the Ascension, originating like St. John's, in a mission chapel belonging to St. Paul's, continued to worship in the building it received from the mother church till July 12, 1883, when its present substantial edifice of stone was consecrated. It has enjoyed since its parish organization was perfected the services of the following rectors: Rev. Charles T. Kellogg, Rev. Elisha S. Thomas, Rev. Arthur Mason, Rev. William W. Andrews, Rev. Edward W. Babcock, Rev. C. E. Woodcock.

Grace Church, Blatchley avenue, corner of Exchange street, was organized April 10, 1871, to provide for the requirements of the rapidly growing village of Fair Haven, now comprehended within



the city limits. Its rectors have been Rev. John W. Leek, Rev. Peter A. Jay, Rev. John H. Fitzgerald, Rev. Herbert N. Denslow, Rev. Elihu T. Sanford.

There are, in addition to those mentioned above, two parishes of the Protestant Episcopal Church whose houses of worship are within the limits of the town, but outside of the limits of the city, viz., St. James', Westville, and St. James', Fair Haven East.

#### SANDEMANIAN CHURCH.

A Sandemanian Church was in existence at New Haven when the Revolutionary War commenced. The Sandemanians are, or were, a sect of Christians which originated in Scotland by secession from the Established Church, or from one of the Presbyterian sects which had already seceded. They were at first called Glassites, from the Rev. John Glass, a native of Dundee, who was the leader of the schism. The Rev. Robert Sandeman was his son-in-law. He was born in Perth in 1723, and, after officiating as a minister in Scotland for about twenty years, joined a party of emigrants and settled in Danbury, Conn., where he died in 1771. Under his influence churches were gathered in the principal cities in Scotland, in some cities of England, and in several towns of Massachusetts and Connecticut in New England. Most of these churches, probably all in America but one, have died out.

The peculiarities of the Sandemanians are their construction of the word "faith," which they interpret as simple assent to the teaching and divinity of Christ; rejection of all mystical or double sense from the Scriptures; prohibition of all games of chance; a weekly love feast, being the dinner eaten by all the church together every Sunday; the kiss of brotherhood, which passes from one member to another at their solemn meetings; strict abstinence from all blood and things strangled; plurality of elders, two at least being required for all acts of discipline and all administration of ritual; denial that college training is a necessary prerequisite to the eldership; the absence of prayer at funerals. Their religious services are mostly confined to the reading and explanation of Scriptures; and where there is no house expressly set apart for worship, the meetings are held in the houses of the brethren, where, indeed, all are at home at all times.

A correspondent in Danbury writes, under date of September 8, 1884, concerning the Sandemanians in that town: "They have a Church of five or six members (one male), and hold regular services in their own meeting-house and have their love feasts in their Sabbath-house adjoining. It amounts to a regular dinner together, the family who rent their Sabbath-house preparing the dinner for them. Formerly, some of the first families of the place belonged to them; but their children, when of age, have gradually left them, until now only a very few remain. There is no Elder of the Church resident, and so they cannot have the Lord's Supper administered, which is a great grief to them. Now and then there is a funeral in some one of

their families, the mode of conducting it being as follows: The friends and neighbors meet at the house at the appointed time, sit for half an hour or more in silence, then quietly form the procession to the cemetery. There is no religious service."

Richard Woodhull was an important and influential member of the Sandemanian Church in New Haven. He was descended from Richard Woodhull, one of the first settlers of Brookhaven, Long Island, then under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. That he had qualifications for leadership appears in his having graduated at Yale College in 1752, and filled the office of a tutor in that institution from 1756 to 1761, and again from 1763 to 1765. He was afterward an attorney and a merchant in New Haven, where he died in 1797, the same year in which the Sandemanian house of worship in Gregson street passed into the possession of the Methodists. Almost all which is now known of the Sandemanians in New Haven comes to us through the record of the civil authorities in regard to the adhesion of the people of this sect to the Tory side, in the strife of the Revolutionary War. The town voted, November 6, 1775, that every person who looks upon himself bound, either in conscience or choice, to give intelligence to our enemies of our situation, or otherwise take an active part against us, or yield obedience to any command of his Majesty, King George III, so far as to take up arms against this town or the United Colonies, every such person be desired peaceably to depart from the town. A committee of fifteen was then appointed and desired to call before them "to-morrow, or as soon as may be," every person suspected of harboring the sentiments above mentioned. Mr. Woodhull and his associates in the Church, for the vote seems to have been passed with reference to the Sandemanians, when examined, gave an answer which did not satisfy themselves when they had had time for reflection, and they sent to the committee a note in which they acknowledged that their answer aforesaid should have been plain and simple, and they should have made answer that "we hold ourselves bound in conscience to yield obedience to the commands of his Majesty, King George III, so far as to take up arms against New Haven or the United Colonies; and avoiding to give a plain answer to so plain a question at a time when the town and country were disavowing their allegiance to the King, and were going into open rebellion against God and the King, was evidence to them that they were influenced in the first answer by fear of man and not of God."

The result of these proceedings seems to have been that the Sandemanians remained in town. The Whigs probably did not feel justified in obliging them to leave, upon a mere statement of their conscientious convictions, as long as they were careful to avoid overt acts of hostility. But in 1777, one of their company was, for some reason which does not appear, imprisoned. Some of the principal Whigs, one of whom was at that time Chairman of the Board of Selectmen, who were also the Committee of Inspection, in an interview with one of the Sandemanians, requested a statement of their

belief touching loyalty to the King, and received the following declaration in reply:

NEW HAVEN, September 14, 1777.

To Messrs. Samuel Bishop, David Austin, and Timothy Jones, Jr.

GENTLEMEN,—Your desire having been signified to us by Mr. Chamberlain, that we would make a declaration of what we profess touching that subjection which we are bound by the word of God to yield to the higher powers, do say: we are bound to hearken to that word: "Be not afraid of them who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do, but I will forewarn you whom you shall fear; fear Him, who after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea I say unto you, fear Him." His word and authority obliges us to be subject to the higher powers—the powers that be—which are ordained of God; to be subject to the King as supreme; and to governors, as those who are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers and the praise of them who do well; to fear the Lord and the King, and not meddle with them who are given to change. These and such like words, by which we must be judged at the last day, bind our consciences to be faithful and loyal subjects to our Sovereign King George the Third, whom God preserve, to whose government we are heartily attached; to give no countenance, aid or assistance to any design formed against this government, but to conduct as loyal subjects; to obey his laws, his commands, and those of subordinate rulers in all things wherein they do not interfere with the commands of our Maker, in which case we ought to obey God rather than man. That as according to the Scriptures, the kingdoms of this world are to be defended by the sword, a command from the Sovereign to his faithful subjects to assist in the defense of his government at the peril of their lives, when they are in a situation that admits of it, is a lawful command; and even in the situation in which we now are, we are bound to a dutiful, loyal, obedient conduct, such as our situation will admit of; and though we earnestly wish to live in peace, and have no inclination to bear arms or become soldiers in a lawful war, yet the exhortation of John the Baptist, and the case of Cornelius oblige us to conclude that the soldiers' calling is a lawful one for Christians as well as other men.

This faith respecting the commands of the Lord touching subjection we have heretofore possessed when it appeared to us that we were, in the course of Providence, called to speak of it, and for this we have suffered; neither can we conceal, or dissemble, or soften the commands before mentioned without being ashamed of Christ and his words before men, and incurring that much-to-be-dreaded consequence, *the Son of Man's being ashamed of us before his Father and before his angels*. We hold ourselves equally obliged, if it be possible, as much as in us lieth, to live peaceably with all men; to do good to all men as we have opportunity; to be inoffensive among our neighbors; to love and pray for our enemies; never to avenge ourselves, nor to bear ill-will to any man; to be no busy-bodies in other men's matters, but with quietness to work and eat our own bread. How far our conduct has corresponded to this we must appeal to our neighbors. Suffering for these sentiments, it must appear to our consciences that we suffer for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ; this we ought to esteem a great honor, of which we were never worthy. Our consciences do not condemn us as suffering for evil doing, or as having done anything against men that will acquit them in the righteous judgment of God for bringing such sufferings upon us.

If we are to be deprived of that liberty which we have in nowise forfeited, happy shall we be if it be given to us from above to suffer with patience. We are able to get a subsistence in this place in our lawful callings without being a burden to our neighbors; if we are removed or confined, this is taken from us; we would be glad, therefore, to be permitted to continue here if we may live in quiet and unmolested. We wish not to be sent into the country, or to be separated to prevent our assembling on the first day of the week, to continue steadfastly in the Apostle's doctrine and fellowship, and the breaking of bread and the prayers. But if we are not to be permitted the free exercise of the Christian profession in this place, as Christians may lawfully wish to enjoy the protection

and blessings of government, that merciful ordinance of God—and as the Lord has, in his tender mercy, permitted His disciples to flee from persecutions, saying: "If they persecute you in one city, flee ye to another"—our wish is that we may be suffered peaceably to retire, with our families, to some convenient place more immediately under the King's protection, that we may seek some place where we may sojourn in peace and worship God according to His word; and that this may be allowed in such a way that we may not be molested by the people in departing. And we wish that our dear brother, Oliver Burr, suffering in prison for hearkening to that command of the Lord which requires us to do good to all men as we have opportunity, may be suffered to go with us, with his family.

We are, Gentlemen, your well-wishers,

JOSEPH PYNCHON,  
THEOPHILUS CHAMBERLAIN,  
BENJAMIN SMITH,  
WILLIAM RICHMOND,  
DANIEL HUMPHRIES,  
TITUS SMITH,  
RICHARD WOODHULL,  
THOMAS GOLD.

### METHODIST CHURCHES.

The history of Methodism in Connecticut dates from 1789. According to the testimony of the Rev. Abel Stevens, in his "Memorials of Methodism," the Rev. Messrs. Cook and Black had preached in Connecticut a year or two previous. But they were only travelers passing through the State. The Rev. Jesse Lee spent three months in 1789, visiting one town after another, wherever the voice of God's providence seemed to call him. New Haven was one of the places where he tarried to preach. His first sermon in this town was delivered on the 21st of June, in the State House, at 5 o'clock on a Sabbath afternoon. He was invited to take tea with a Mr. Jones, and afterward "put up at Parmalee's Tavern." Four weeks later he was again in New Haven, and preached in one of the meeting-houses, the Rev. Jonathan Edwards being among his hearers. This time he was entertained at the house of David Beecher, the father of the Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher. In 1790 he made another preaching tour in New England, spending much time in Connecticut.

A communication in the *Connecticut Journal* of March 31, 1790, from a conservative New Havener probably reveals the feeling with which most of the town-born regarded a Methodist preacher.

MESSRS. GREEN,—I would beg leave through the channel of your paper to ask the serious citizens of New Haven whether it is consistent with reason or the word of God to give encouragement to the itinerant preacher who frequently holds forth in this city? No reflection is intended either upon his principles or abilities. The poorest talents, if rightly improved, are not to be despised. And in this land of freedom every one has his full liberty to think for himself and publish his thoughts on religion or any other subject, provided he does it in a proper manner.

For his errors, if he has any, he is answerable to God alone. Men are not to be blamed for entertaining different sentiments. Yet they may be blamable for attempting an undue mode of propagating them. Though all denominations are and ought to be equally protected, most certainly the Pharisaic rage of compassing sea and land to make proselytes ought to be discountenanced by every lover of order and propriety. Religious societies are apt enough to disagree. The friends of religion, therefore, should not unnecessarily multiply the occasions of disagreement. While they encourage freedom of inquiry on religious subjects, while they cultivate, and by their own example recommend,



a spirit of true candor and catholicism, they ought to frown upon those who, under pretense of spreading a favorite system of doctrines, run about from town to town preaching wherever they can find hearers, poisoning the minds of the vulgar by their intemperate harangues and thus sowing the seeds of discord and faction. Such conduct cannot proceed from the mild temper of the Gospel. The man who purposely promotes a difference of sentiments, merely to excite divisions and separations, to draw off a party of followers and obtain employment or fame for himself at the expense of the community, is, in plain English, a villain, though he wear a face as solemn as Sunday and pretend to as much sanctity as ever an apostle possessed.

I am far from charging the preacher referred to with so foul an intention. On the contrary, I hope he is honest. No man should be condemned without proof. However, let me ask the candid readers and believers of the Bible if his crowding into the congregations of other pastors without an invitation or recommendation, without producing any credentials of character, or any testimonials of a regular admission into the sacred office, and especially his offering his service gratis, are not Scriptural marks of a "wolf in sheep's clothing." False teachers have been frequent in the Church from the days of our Saviour down to the present time, and we are warned to beware of them. We are told that "He who entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber," instead of the true shepherd. Does he who is not regularly introduced according to the order of the Gospel, but creeps in unawares and intrudes himself as a busy-body in other men's matters—does he, I ask, enter by the door? Does he not rather climb up some other way? Let candor decide.

St. Paul directs us to mark them who cause divisions and offenses, and to avoid them, for they serve not the Lord Christ Jesus; but with good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. A common artifice of such deceivers is to demand no reward for their labor at first; although as soon as they have once gained a sufficient party they generally find it written that the laborer is worthy of his hire. Though that kind of preaching which can be had for nothing is commonly known to be good for nothing, yet this is a bait often used to catch the selfish and unwary. Men of small abilities, but high pretensions, are sometimes able by such insinuations to collect a number of disciples from the lower ranks of people, and occasion much mischief.

A zealous profession in a stranger is not indeed always the badge of a hypocrite or a pretender; neither is it by any means an infallible proof of sincerity. For vice very often appears dressed in the lovely garb of virtue. The worst of sinners may for a while assume the appearance of saints. Even Satan himself, to serve a turn, is sometimes transformed into an angel of light, and, to carry on the deception more effectually, can quote texts of Scripture as fluently as any itinerant pedlar of peculiar tenets. Perhaps, however, these itinerants are really zealous and conscientious. I believe many of them are. But is it a breach of Christian charity to suppose that their zeal is not according to knowledge and that their conscience is sometimes, at least, misinformed? This city is furnished with preachers of various denominations, eminent in their several ways for learning, eloquence and piety. We have as numerous a clergy as we are willing to support in a proper style. Why then, in the name of common sense, shall we indulge a silly itch of hearing strangers, whose characters and designs are unknown, and who may insensibly divide us more than we are already? I am informed that some who lately attended one of the itinerant's 5 o'clock meetings, disgusted with the dullness and extravagance of his performance, left him in the midst of his sermon. Perhaps they had sufficient provocation for such a piece of rudeness. But it would be more decent and conformable to the solemnity of the Sabbath to tarry at home, in the humble opinion of

A CITIZEN.

The same year Jesse Lee was appointed Elder of a Conference which covered a large part of New England, and included New Haven among its circuits. The published minutes report New Haven in 1790, with a membership of nine persons, and under the pastoral care of the Rev. John

Lee; "but," says the Rev. George W. Woodruff, in a Historical Sermon which he preached in 1859, "from all I can learn, these nine members were probably persons living in the region round about, since I can find no record of any Methodists in the City till two years afterward." The name of New Haven now disappears from the official record and does not reappear until 1811. In 1792, this city was included in the Middletown circuit, and had for its preachers the Rev. Richard Swain and the Rev. Aaron Hunt; who gave such attention to the work as could be given by them to one of perhaps thirty preaching places, usually preaching once in two or three weeks in such private houses as could be obtained for that use. In this year, Samuel Pool and his wife removed from Farmington to New Haven, and were the first Methodists resident in New Haven. They opened their dwelling in the new township as a regular preaching place to the Methodist circuit riders. In 1793, William Thatcher, who had been converted to God in Baltimore in the year 1790, and had become a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in that city, came and settled in New Haven. Marrying a daughter of Mr. Israel Munson, he and his wife commenced housekeeping in York street, and the Methodist preaching place was soon after transferred from the new township to the house of Mr. Thatcher. "The first fruit of Methodism unto God in New Haven was Anna, the wife of William Thatcher, which happy event took place about the close of the year 1794." In the early part of 1795, the Rev. Daniel Ostrander formed the first Methodist class in New Haven. It consisted of Samuel Pool and Martha, his wife, William Thatcher and Anna, his wife, and Anna Mix. In 1797, the little society purchased, for \$90, the Sandemanian Meeting-house in Gregson street. For ten years this was their place of worship. Here they prayed and preached, and sometimes fought for the right to do so. Lewd fellows of the baser sort gave them much annoyance in their meetings. On one occasion, soon after the society had taken possession of the little sanctuary, some rowdies, offended because they could not have their own way in Toddy alley, determined to put an end to the Methodist meetings by demolishing their house. At eleven o'clock at night, the leader of the gang obtaining entrance to the building, began to hew down the pulpit with a broad ax, intending that the first blow should be a signal for the crowd outside to tear off the siding; but the brethren, getting some word of their design, were waiting in darkness and silence. No sooner had the leader struck the pulpit than a muscular Methodist, who perhaps before his conversion had been an amateur pugilist, knocked him on the head with a hickory cudgel, and thus arrested the further progress of the intended demolition. On the following day the aggressors were brought before a court of justice and fined. The prompt action of the Methodists, supported by the civil authority, was a lesson in behavior to their previously untutored antagonists. After worshipping several years in Gregson street, the society desired larger accommodations, but could find no one



willing to sell them ground on which to build a house. The Methodists were themselves noisy, and their meetings attracted antagonists who were not only noisy, but disorderly and violent. No place for a new church would have been obtained had not a lover of fair play, on whom rested no suspicion of Methodism, purchased a piece of ground on his own account and sold it to the Methodists. The lot thus purchased is on the east side of Temple street, and has been successively occupied by the Methodists, by the Temple street Congregational Church, and by a synagogue of Russian Jews. Here a church, forty by thirty feet, was erected, which was the place of worship for the Methodists of New Haven from 1807 to 1822. It was erected, but not finished. It was inclosed and occupied, but stood through the whole period of fifteen years with unplastered walls. It had a scanty gallery, a very plain pulpit and the cheapest sittings. What was worse than all else, it was burdened with a debt of three or four hundred dollars.

Until 1813 New Haven was only a part of a circuit; but on the 23d of December in that year, under the superintendence of the Rev. N. Bangs, Presiding Elder of the Rhinebeck District, New Haven was set off as an independent station. The first stationed preacher in New Haven was the Rev. Gad Smith. He was appointed to this new station at the Conference in 1814. The Rev. Truman Bishop was the preacher in 1815 and 1816. The Rev. Thomas Thorp succeeded him in 1817. The preacher in 1818 and 1819 was the Rev. Elijah Hebard, so strict a disciplinarian, that at the commencement of his ministry he reduced the number of the society to seventy-one, of whom thirty-six were white and thirty-five were colored persons. That the discipline which reduced the society to so small a number was strict, may be inferred from the fact that one sister was removed from fellowship for conformity to the world in wearing a Leghorn bonnet. But at the end of his second year, Mr. Hebard carried to the Conference the names of one hundred and fifty-eight members, all good and true. In 1820, the Rev. William Thatcher, one of the original members of the society in New Haven, having become a preacher, was stationed in New Haven and remained two years. It was during his pastorate that the society began and completed a new house of worship on the Green. By a vote of the town in July, 1820, the Methodist society were authorized to build a new church on the northwest corner of the Upper Green, in a line with the North Church and twenty feet from College street, provided it should be built of solid materials. On the 15th of May, 1821, the corner-stone was laid, and the work went on with such rapidity that the roof was nearly completed by the 3d of September. On the evening of that day the memorable September Gale demolished the building. Aid being solicited and obtained from abroad, it was immediately rebuilt, and was dedicated May 23, 1822.

The following certificate was furnished to Rev. Mr. Thatcher when he set out on a journey to solicit aid in rebuilding the house:

NEW HAVEN, September 26, 1821.

The Methodist society which appeals to the benevolence of a Christian people, is respectable for numbers and character. Its public services have been edifying and, as we trust, conducive to the great ends of Christian worship and communion. While with very laudable exertions they were building a new church, they met the disaster which has impelled them to seek relief. We commend them to the confidence and aid of those to whom they may address themselves through their pastor, the Rev. William Thatcher.

OLIV. WOLCOTT,  
JONATHAN INGERSOLL, *Lieutenant-Governor.*  
ISAAC GILBERT,  
R. I. INGERSOLL,  
LENT BISHOP,  
JOHN ROWE,

*Selectmen of New Haven.*

ELIZUR GOODRICH, *Mayor of the City.*  
ABRAHAM BISHOP, *Collector of New Haven.*  
WM. BRISTOL, *Judge of the Superior Court.*

The size of the house was 80 by 68 feet. Hundreds of town-born men remember it, for the reason that they attended the Lancasterian School kept in its basement story by Mr. John E. Lovell. The building being very plain, and not at all ornamental to the Green, the city offered in 1848 to give the society five thousand dollars if they would remove it from the public square and build another church elsewhere. To this gift from the public treasury the sum of about three thousand dollars was added by donors not belonging to the Methodist congregation, Yale College contributing five hundred dollars.

The Methodists willingly consented to the arrangement, and built upon the northeast corner of Elm and College streets the commodious edifice now known as the First Methodist Church, at a cost of about \$30,000 for the house and lot.

The preachers in charge while the society worshipped on the Green were Rev. William Thatcher, 1820-22; Rev. Samuel Luckey, 1822-24; Rev. F. Washburn, 1824-25; Rev. Heman Bangs, 1825-27; Rev. T. Spicer, 1827-29; Rev. James Young, 1829-31; Rev. Noah Levings, 1831-33; Rev. William Thatcher, 1833-34; Rev. Robert Seney, 1834-35; Rev. Heman Bangs, 1835-37; Rev. E. E. Griswold, 1837-39; Rev. O. V. Amernan, 1839-40; Rev. G. L. Stillman, 1840-41; Rev. Joseph Law, 1841-43; Rev. Francis Hodgson, 1843-45; Rev. A. M. Osborn, 1845-46; Rev. Daniel Curry, 1846-48; Rev. James Floy, 1848-50.

During the administration of Rev. Dr. Floy, the edifice now occupied by the First Methodist Society, on the corner of Elm and College streets, was erected, and in 1850 Rev. W. H. Norris was appointed pastor of the congregation. He remained from 1850 to 1852.

His successors have been Rev. J. H. Mitchell, 1852-54; Rev. J. Kenneday, 1854-56; Rev. M. L. Scudder, 1856-58; Rev. L. S. Weed, 1858-60; Rev. J. Kenneday, 1860-62; Rev. B. H. Nadal, 1862-64; Rev. T. H. Burch, 1864-67; Rev. C. Fletcher, 1867-69; Rev. W. F. Watkins, 1869-70; Rev. G. W. Woodruff, 1870-73; Rev. J. W. Beach, 1873-75; Rev. L. S. Weed, 1875-78; Rev. B. M. Adams, 1878-81; Rev. C. H. Buck, 1881-84; Rev. D. A. Goodsell, 1884.

The East Pearl Street Methodist Episcopal Church originated in a "class of twelve persons, of which Ammi Mallory was leader" 1831-32.

The first house of worship (a building 24 by 32,) still standing on Exchange street was dedicated January 30, 1833. The ecclesiastical society was organized according to the requirements of the laws of Connecticut, April 25, 1833. A second church edifice was built in 1835. The corner-stone of the present church edifice, the third, was laid April 25, 1871, by Rev. Moses L. Scudder, D.D., and the house was dedicated by Bishop Simpson, May 13, 1873. The pastors have been Rev. Noah Levings; Rev. Th. Bambridge, 1832-33; Rev. Luman Andrus, 1833-34; Rev. Hart F. Pease, 1834-35; Rev. Oliver V. Ammerman, 1835-36; Rev. Hart F. Pease, 1836-38; Rev. John M. Pease, 1838-40; Rev. Edward S. Stout, 1840-41; Rev. J. Burton Beach, 1841-43; Rev. Ira Abbott, 1843-45; Rev. Henry D. Lathom, 1845-46; Rev. Samuel W. Law, 1846-48; Rev. Charles F. Mallory, 1848-50; Rev. George A. Hubbell, 1850-52; Rev. George C. Creevy, 1852-54; Rev. Timothy C. Young, 1854-55; Rev. S. J. Stebbins, 1855-56; Rev. Friend W. Smith, 1856-58; Rev. J. W. Horne, 1858-60; Rev. W. H. Gilder, 1860-61; Rev. John W. Leek, 1861-63; Rev. George Stillman, 1863-65; Rev. R. H. Loomis, 1865-68; Rev. W. F. Collins, 1868-70; Rev. A. S. Graves, 1870-72; Rev. George A. Hubbell, 1872-73; Rev. C. W. Gallagher, 1873-76; Rev. R. H. Loomis, 1876-79; Rev. G. A. Parkington, 1879-81; Rev. S. M. Hammond, 1881-84; Rev. E. Cunningham, 1884.

The St. John street Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1840. For several years it worshiped in a hall prepared for it in an edifice known by the name of Mix's Museum, situated on the east side of Olive street, where Court street was afterward cut through to Wooster square. Its present edifice in St. John street was erected in 1845.

The preachers in charge of it have been Rev. Mr. Wymond, 1840-42; Rev. W. W. Brewer, 1842-44; Rev. Heman Bangs, 1844-46; Rev. Heman Bangs, Supernumerary, Rev. M. C. White, Assistant, 1846-47; Rev. J. Law, 1847-48; Rev. F. W. Smith, 1848-50; Rev. J. E. Searles, 1850-52; Rev. J. G. Smith, 1852-54; Rev. Morris Hill, 1854-56; Rev. J. Pegg, Jr., 1856-58; Rev. G. W. Woodruff, 1858-60; Rev. Benjamin Pillsbury, 1860-62; Rev. Thomas J. Osborn, 1862-64; Rev. C. E. Glover, 1864-67; Rev. Arza Hill, 1867-70; Rev. S. H. Bray, 1870-73; Rev. C. H. Buck, 1873-75; Rev. C. S. Wing, 1876-79; Rev. J. W. Barnhart, 1879-81; Rev. C. E. Harris, 1881-84; Rev. A. H. Wyatt, 1884-.

The George street Methodist Episcopal Church is on the south side of that street, and between State and Meadow. Its house of worship was erected in 1853, but has since been enlarged to accommodate an increasing congregation.

Its preachers in charge have been Rev. J. E. Searles, who gathered a congregation in Brewster's

Hall as a missionary under the patronage of a society of ladies; Rev. William C. Hoyt, 1854-56; Rev. William F. Collins, 1856-58; Rev. C. B. Ford, 1858-60; Rev. A. S. Francis, 1860-62; Rev. J. Simmons, 1862-64; Rev. J. E. Searles, 1864-67; Rev. John Pegg, 1867-69; Rev. Joseph Pullman, 1869-71; Rev. Samuel H. Smith, 1871-73; Rev. William T. Hill, 1873-74; Rev. George L. Taylor, 1874-76; Rev. George A. Parkington, 1876-79; Rev. William H. McAllister, 1879-81.

Mr. McAllister removed from the city before his second year expired, and Rev. William R. Webster filled the unexpired term; Rev. William P. Corbet, 1881-83; Rev. C. B. Ford, 1883-85.

The Howard avenue Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1872. Its pastors have been: Rev. Perry Chandler, 1872-74; Rev. Nathan Hubbell, 1874-77; Rev. W. W. Elder, 1877-78; Rev. S. W. Tolles, 1878-81; Rev. Smith A. Sands, 1881-83; Rev. A. H. Mead, commencing in 1883, is still in charge.

The Summerfield Methodist Episcopal Church is on Dixwell avenue, corner of Henry street. It began as a mission in a carriage-shop at Newhallville in 1871. The present edifice was erected in 1875, under the ministry of the Rev. Nathan Hubbell. The Rev. Perry Chandler was the first regular Conference minister, and he continued in charge till 1874; the Rev. Nathan Hubbell, 1874-77; the Rev. W. W. Elder, 1877-78; the Rev. Smith W. Tolles, 1878-81; the Rev. H. M. Livingston, 1881-83; the Rev. W. R. Rogers, 1883.

Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church was constituted in 1882, by the union of two churches, one of which worshiped in Chapel street, corner of Day, and the other in Davenport avenue. The building in Chapel street was sold to Emmanuel Baptist Church, and the congregation united with the congregation in Wesley Chapel, Davenport avenue. Measures were immediately taken to procure a site for a new house of worship, suitably located, to accommodate all the members of the conjoined congregation. A lot on the corner of Dwight and George streets was purchased, and the commodious edifice which the Church now occupies was erected at a cost of about \$50,000. It was dedicated February 18, 1883. The Rev. D. A. Goodsell was pastor 1881-84, the Rev. J. O. Peck, 1884.

German Methodist Episcopal Church—After the George street Church had ceased to be a mission, the Ladies' Missionary Society turned their attention to the Germans, and by praiseworthy exertions assisted in sustaining German preaching in the city for several years. Out of these exertions grew a German Methodist Society, whose house is on the north side of George street.

There are in the City of New Haven three congregations of colored people who call themselves



Methodists. It is much to be regretted that they are not consolidated into one.

There is also a Methodist Episcopal Church in Westville; but as it is outside of the city limits, our plan does not require us to enumerate it among the churches of the city.

#### BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The First Baptist Church in New Haven was organized October 30, 1816, with twelve members. The public services of institution, the Rev. Elisha Cushman preaching the sermon, were held in the old Episcopal Church, which stood on the east side of Church street, near the Cutler Corner. The first place of stated public worship was a lodge room in the house of Amos Doolittle, located on the west side of College street, a little north of Elm street. The second was the new township Academy, at the corner of Chapel and Academy streets. The first pastor, the Rev. Henry Lines, resigning in 1821, was succeeded by the Rev. Benjamin M. Hill, who commencing his work in April of that year, was formally instituted as pastor in July next following. The Academy being too small for the increasing congregation, the State House on the Green, standing between Center Church and Trinity Church, but much nearer to the latter than to the former, was secured. The congregation still continuing to increase, it was thought best to devise ways and means for erecting a house of worship. The first step taken was to petition the town for permission to build on the Green. The town voted that the Baptist Society might build on the southwest corner of the public square. But, although it does not appear on the Town Record that there was any opposition in the meeting, many citizens were in heart opposed to the proposal, having already repented of giving a similar permission to the Methodists. To avoid possible litigation and conciliate the public mind, the plan of building on the Green was abandoned, and a lot on the south side of Chapel street, between Union and Olive streets, was purchased. The corner-stone was laid September 23, 1822, and a rejoicing congregation assembled at its dedication July 27, 1824. It was built of East Rock stone and coated with stucco. Its dimensions were 50 feet in width and 60 feet in length.

Mr. Hill, having resigned the pastorate, was followed by the Rev. John Pratt. Mr. Pratt was ordained May 12, 1830, and, after a brief pastorate of only about one year, was succeeded by the Rev. Elisha Cushman, who remained here three years. The Rev. Rollin H. Neale, afterward a pastor in Boston, took the charge of this church in May, 1834, and, like his predecessor, continued here three years. During his ministry a baptistry was placed in front of the pulpit, and the edifice was enlarged by the addition of 23 feet to its length. The Rev. Thomas C. Teasdale became pastor in April, 1840, about three years after Dr. Neale's removal, and remained nearly five years. During his ministry large numbers were added to the church, mainly as the result of special efforts, in

which he was assisted by Elder Knapp and other revival preachers. But there was much difference of feeling, interruption of concord, and scattering of the congregation when Mr. Teasdale's pastorate came to an end.

In 1842 a second Baptist Church was formed, forty-nine members taking letters for that purpose. Their meetings were at first held in the Orange Street Lecture-room, and subsequently in the building called the Temple, on a corner of Orange and Court streets. In 1845 they erected a house of worship on the corner of Academy and Greene streets. In 1856 they purchased the spacious and elegant edifice which had recently been erected in Wooster place, for the Congregationalists, by Mr. Jerome. Soon afterward it was thought desirable, if not necessary, that the two Baptist churches should be united in one, and, accordingly, the property was conveyed to the First Baptist Society, and the two churches were united into one, which is sometimes called the First Baptist Church and sometimes, from the location of its house of worship, the Wooster Place Baptist Church. By this union the Second Church lost its organic life, being merged in the older and stronger church which came to unite with it.

Returning now to the history of the First Church as it was after the departure of Mr. Teasdale, we find them inviting Mr. S. Dryden Phelps, then a student in the Theological Department of Yale College, to supply the pulpit, and inviting him after he had supplied the pulpit for about a year, to become their pastor. Accepting the call, he was ordained January 21, 1846. In 1850 the interior of the church was remodeled and beautified, the pulpit being changed from the end nearest the street to the rear end of the building. In 1854 a chapel was erected in the rear. It was in 1865 that the union of the two churches above mentioned took place, Dr. Phelps becoming the pastor of the church and congregation formed by the union. In 1873 Dr. Phelps resigned his pastorate and has since been employed in editorial and other literary work.

The pastors subsequent to him have been: Rev. T. Harwood Pattison; Rev. J. M. Stifler, D.D.; Rev. W. H. Butrick, who is now the pastor.

The Calvary Baptist Church began its history as a mission or branch of the First Church. A small building in Dwight street was purchased and fitted up for a Sunday-school in 1865. It was soon overcrowded, was enlarged, and was again filled with pupils.

About this time Mr. John M. Davies removed hither from New York, became interested in the affairs of the denomination, and was desirous of promoting such a co-operation by the churches as would strengthen the cause. In connection with Rev. B. M. Hill, who had been pastor of the First Church in its infancy, he held such consultation with the churches as resulted favorably to the main object in view. The First and Second Churches were consolidated; the house of worship of the Second Church was transferred to the First Church; that of the First Church was sold, and



with the avails of the sale all the financial obligations of the two churches were cancelled, and by voluntary subscriptions their beautiful house of worship was thoroughly repaired and improved, with no debt remaining.

Immediately after the consummation of this union, a movement was commenced for carrying out other contemplated objects. Meetings were held by members of the church and its friends, in which the subject of church extension was fully discussed and concert of action was decided on. An organization called the Baptist Association, was formed, and a committee was appointed to co-operate with it. After some delay, a suitable building lot was secured at the corner of Chapel and York streets, at a cost of \$19,000, which was about double the amount originally proposed for that purpose. It was transferred to the association in the month of January, 1867.

In the preamble to the Articles of Association, it was declared that, "Regarding a debt upon a church as an unmitigated evil, it is the fixed purpose of this association to conduct the business in hand so that, when the house is completed, it shall be fully paid for before passing it over to the church (hereafter to be formed) for public service." This provision, though admitted as a good and necessary one, and unanimously adopted, caused many long and tedious delays.

To insure more vigorous action, a meeting was held March 16, 1868, when an executive committee of fifteen members was elected, with power to fill vacancies in their own number, to make contracts, raise funds, provide a pastor, and to act in all things necessary to the consummation of the object in view.

A delay of more than a year now occurred in obtaining the necessary subscriptions, but finally ground was broken for the foundation September 29, 1869. The corner-stone was laid on the 30th of November following, by Rev. B. M. Hill, who had performed the same ceremony, about forty-eight years previously, at the foundation of the First Baptist Church. The building was ready for its internal finish in the course of the next summer, when the original plan of preparing a room for public worship was commenced, and would have been followed to an early completion, but for the standing obstacle, the lack of funds as required by the constitution. Notwithstanding the delay, the basement-room was ready on May 14, 1871; and on that day it was opened for public worship, and occupied by a happy company of brethren and sisters from the First Church and its Dwight street branch, and numerous others, who filled it to its utmost capacity. The preacher was Rev. C. E. Smith, who ultimately became pastor of the church.

The monetary embarrassment having been overcome about the time when the basement was finished, work on the main audience-room was commenced and carried forward so that it was ready for use in the following August. A church of 101 members, dismissed by letter from the First Church, was formed August 7, 1871, and the Rev. C. E. Smith became its pastor.

The entire cost of the lot, building and organ was about \$100,000. The furnishing was generously given by Mr. Davies, at a cost of \$8,500 more. The main audience-room was used for the first time in a dedication service, November 22, 1871.

In March, 1882, a fire originating in the edifice destroyed its interior. The damage was appraised at \$24,800 on the building; \$4,000 on the organ, and \$2,500 on the furniture. In repairing the damage, \$7,000 more than the sum received from the insurance companies was expended, and this amount was subscribed by the congregation on the day when the restored building was first occupied for worship.

German Baptist Church.—In 1865, twenty-four members were dismissed from the First Baptist Church to form a church of Germans. The church thus originated has grown to be an active and influential body, with a neat house of worship of its own. It is at the corner of George and Broad streets. The Rev. William Appel is the present pastor.

The Grand street Baptist Church was organized October 24, 1871. Rev. W. C. Walker, missionary of the Connecticut Baptist Convention, was largely instrumental in effecting it. The church depended upon "supplies" for preaching until the Rev. S. M. Whiting became pastor. He entered on his labors July 7, 1872, and his resignation took effect June 30, 1876. He was succeeded by the Rev. A. H. Ball, who was pastor from September 1, 1876, to June 10, 1883. The Rev. T. E. Busfield was ordained September 12, 1883. The house of worship, on the corner of Grand and Poplar streets, cost, including the lot, about \$15,000. It was dedicated December 29, 1874.

Emmanuel Baptist Church.—When Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church was formed by the consolidation of two small churches, the edifice at the corner of Chapel and Day streets, in which one of the two had worshiped, was purchased by a Baptist society of people of color, and denominated Emmanuel Baptist Church. The parish was not a new organization when it began to worship in Chapel street, but removed thither from Webster street. The Rev. James G. Ross was the pastor at the time of the removal.

#### UNIVERSALIST CHURCHES.

The First Universalist Society erected a church in 1850 on the corner of State and Court streets. When the First Baptist Society removed from Chapel street to Wooster place, their house in Chapel street was purchased by the Universalist Society and occupied by them as their place of worship for several years. Afterward they erected a new house of worship, with a parsonage attached, in Orange street near the Church of the Redeemer, and called it the Church of the Messiah.

The Second Universalist Church, having previously worshiped in a hall, purchased, in 1883, a

chapel in Davenport avenue which had been the home of one of the two congregations which united to form Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church. The Rev. Phebe A. Hanaford is pastor.

### SECOND ADVENT CHURCH.

There is a house of worship on Beers street, corner of Elm, called Beers Street Christian Chapel. It is occupied by a church which makes prominent among its articles of faith the speedy second advent of Christ.

### LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church was organized on the 19th of December, 1865, and purchased its present place of worship in 1871. It is in Wooster street, corner of Brewery, in the same building in which the pastor resides. The Rev. C. H. Siebke has been pastor of this church from its beginning to the present time. A second German Lutheran Church was organized in May, 1885. It has hitherto worshiped in Bethany Chapel in Oak street.

Swedish Lutheran Church.—A Lutheran Church in which the worship is conducted in the Swedish language meet in a chapel in Humphrey street. Its name is Swedish Bethesda Evangelical Lutheran Church. Its pastor is the Rev. J. O. Sanstrom.

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

There is so close a resemblance between Presbyterianism and Congregationalism that Presbyterians residing in New Haven have usually been content to worship with and become members of Congregational Churches. During the year 1885, however, a second attempt has been made to establish a Presbyterian Church; the first having been made when the South Congregational Church was rent by the dissensions consequent on the War of the Rebellion. It worships at present in the lecture-room of the edifice vacated by the late Third Congregational Church, and is under the pastoral care of the Rev. J. G. Rodger.

### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

The troubles of the Revolution in France induced a considerable emigration of Frenchmen to America, and in 1796 there were so many Roman Catholic Frenchmen in Connecticut that a priest came to administer to them the rites of their church. The announcement of his intention to reside in New Haven was published in the *Connecticut Journal*, and a copy of it may be seen in the chapter on the periodical press. But for the restoration of tranquillity in France, the Roman Catholic Church might have acquired at that time a permanent home in our city. The construction of the Farmington Canal, a generation later, brought Irish laborers to this neighborhood, and from the time of their arrival occasional missionary visits were made by

clergymen of the Roman Catholic Church. The Rev. James Fitton is believed to be the first priest who regularly ministered to the Catholics of New Haven. In 1834, their first ecclesiastical edifice was erected on the corner of Davenport avenue and York street. A parish had previously been organized and temporary accommodations obtained over a bakery at the corner of Wooster and Chestnut streets. The new edifice, named Christ Church, was consecrated in May, 1834, by Bishop Fenwick, of Boston, to whose diocese it belonged. During the services the organ gallery fell, and a convert to the Roman Catholic Church, by the name of Hardyear, belonging in Derby, and his grandson, a boy of about twelve years, were both killed. This building was destroyed by fire in the year 1848. The parish of Christ Church immediately purchased an edifice in Church street which had been vacated by a Protestant congregation, now known as the College street Congregational Church, and, giving it the name of St. Mary's Church, occupied it as their place of worship.

St. Mary's Church, having worshiped for several years in Church street, removed to the large and beautiful edifice which the parish erected and is now occupying, on Hillhouse avenue. The parish priests have been: Rev. James McDermott, 1832-40; Rev. William Willey, 1840; Rev. James Smith, 1840-48; Rev. Philip O'Reilly, 1848-51; Rev. Edward J. O'Brien, 1851; Rev. Patrick A. Murphy; Rev. P. P. Lawlor; Rev. M. J. Daly; Rev. T. E. Whalen (Assistant Pastor). This parish has recently been placed under the care of the Order of Dominicans.

St. Patrick's Church is a large stone edifice situated on the corner of Grand and Wallace streets. The parish to which it belongs was organized in 1850, and in 1853 the edifice was completed and consecrated by Archbishop Bedini, the Pope's Nuncio.

Its parish priests have been: Rev. Mathew Hart, 1850; Very Rev. James Lynch, 1876; Rev. Jeremiah S. Fitzpatrick, 1876; Rev. John Russell, 1883.

St. John's Church was built on the site of the original Christ Church, and was consecrated in 1858. The parish priests have been: Rev. John Smith; Rev. Hugh Carmody, D. D.; Rev. John Cooney.

Under Father Smith's administration the school-house adjoining the church was erected. The parochial residence on Davenport avenue and St. Elizabeth's Convent were erected during Dr. Carmody's administration. St. Elizabeth's Convent cost \$30,000, and has accommodation for 600 pupils. St. John's Church numbers about 3,500 members, and represents one of the most valuable church properties in the city.

St. Francis' Church, on Ferry street, Fair Haven, is next in the age of its organization, to St. John's.

The site on which St. Francis' Church stands was purchased by the late Rev. Mathew Hart, then pastor of St. Patrick's Church, in 1864. In



1867 the church was commenced by the late Rev. P. A. Gaynor, the first pastor. The corner-stone was laid May, 1868, and the edifice was open for divine service October 1, 1868, though far from being finished. The pastor died May 29th in the following year.

On the 6th of June, 1869, the present pastor, the Rev. Patrick Mulholland, was appointed by Bishop McFarland to take charge of the parish. Since that time a parochial residence has been built, the heavy debt on the church almost paid, a twenty thousand dollar school-house built and furnished, and the valuable property, corner of Ferry and Chatham streets, lately owned by S. N. English, secured for a convent, and a school erected thereon. The parish has increased wonderfully in fifteen years in numbers and strength. Eight hundred children are in daily attendance at the parish schools, and the congregation is contemplating the erection of another school building the coming year. "At present," says the pastor, "there is not room for all the Catholic children who are anxious to come to our schools."

Church of the Sacred Heart.—The edifice of the Church of the Sacred Heart was erected in 1851-52 for a Protestant congregation. In 1875 it was purchased by the Catholics.

The pastors have been: Rev. Stephen P. Sheffrey; Rev. J. A. Mulcahey; Rev. Michael McCune.

St. Boniface Church (German).—This church was organized September 20, 1868. Services were held in various halls until 1873, when the present church edifice on George street was erected at a cost of \$7,500. The first pastor was the Rev. Henry Windelsmidt. He was succeeded in 1872 by the present pastor, the Rev. Joseph A. Schaele. The parsonage adjoining the church was erected in 1883, as a cost of \$3,800. This church numbers about 500 parishioners.

## HEBREW SYNAGOGUES.

Before the incorporation of the city, a few Hebrew families had resided for a time in New Haven. The first of them, says Prof. Dexter, appeared here in 1772. Before the end of the century they had disappeared, preferring to reside in New York or in Newport, where they had synagogues. About 1840 some Hebrews came to New Haven, and in 1842 they bought land for a cemetery between the city and the village of Westville. They then numbered about 15 families and were mostly from Bavaria. Their first place of worship was in the Simpson Block, corner of State and Chapel streets. In 1849 they elected Samuel Zunder their first rabbi, and he remained with them two years. In 1856 they bought the edifice in Court street, which had been vacated by the Third Congregational Society, and converted it into a synagogue. They numbered at that time about 50 families. Another congregation was formed in 1857; the first consisting of those who call themselves Reformed Hebrews and admit that they have deviated somewhat from the customs and opinions of their fathers, and the second consisting of those who claim to be orthodox, and to adhere to the ancient traditions of their race. The proper name of the congregation in Court street is Mishkan-Israel. The second worships in William street under the name of Beni Shulem. Both these congregations consist of German Hebrews. In 1881 a congregation of Russian Hebrews was gathered. They are said to adhere to "orthodoxy" more tenaciously than either of the German congregations. They have purchased the house in Temple street vacated in 1885 by the Temple street Congregational Church, who removed to Dixwell avenue.

The entire Hebrew population of the city now amounts to 850 families.\*

\* The editor is indebted to Mr. Maier Zunder for information concerning the advent and increase of the Hebrews.

## CHAPTER VII.

### SCHOOLS.

THE first planters of New Haven brought with them an excellent schoolmaster. Ezekiel Cheever, born in London, January 25, 1615, was twenty-three years of age when he first saw Quinipiac. Though so young, he was one of the twelve chosen for the foundation-work of the Church and State, and as soon as civil authority was instituted, was chosen a member of the court for the plantation. In 1646 he was one of the deputies to the General Court of Jurisdiction. Dissenting from the judgment of the church and its elders in regard to some cases of discipline, he commented on their action with such severity that he was himself censured in 1649. Soon after this, and probably on account of it, he removed to Massa-

chusetts, and became in the course of his long life schoolmaster at Ipswich, Charlestown and Boston, successively. According to Mather, he "died in Boston, August 21, 1708, in the ninety-fourth year of his age, after he had been a skillful, painful, faithful schoolmaster for seventy years." President Stiles mentions two aged clergymen of his acquaintance, who had been pupils of Cheever, one of whom said that "he wore a long white beard terminating in a point; that when he stroked his beard to the point, it was a sign to the boys to stand clear." Cheever, though never ordained to the ministry, occasionally preached when he was at New Haven, and was an author both in the field of education and the field of theology, hav-



ing written "*A Short Introduction to the Latin Tongue*," which he called an "Accidence," and a book on the millennium, under the title, "*Scripture Prophecies Explained*." The "Accidence" passed through more than twenty editions; the twentieth being dated Salem, 1785, and a subsequent edition having the imprint, "Boston, 1838." Michael Wigglesworth, whose "*Day of Doom*" passed through even more editions than the "Accidence," became a pupil of Cheever in the summer of 1639, being then in the eighth year of his age. He says, in his "Autobiography," "I was sent to school to Mr. Ezekiel Cheever, who at that time taught school in his own house; and under him in a year or two I profited so much, through the blessing of God, that I began to make Latin and to get on apace."

The town record, as redacted by the committee of revision after the impeachment of Fugill, gives the following minute concerning Mr. Cheever's school :

For the better training of youth in this town, that through God's blessing they may be fitted for public service hereafter, either in church or commonweal, it is ordered that a free school be set up, and the magistrates, with the teaching elders, are entreated to consider what rules and orders are meet to be observed, and what allowance may be convenient for the schoolmaster's care and pains, which shall be paid out of the town's stock. According to which order £20 a year was paid to Mr. Ezekiel Cheever, the present schoolmaster, for two or three years at first; but that not proving a competent maintenance, in August, 1644, it was enlarged to £30 a year and so continueth.

The end chiefly in view in providing a school at the public expense seems to have been to qualify persons for public stations in the succeeding generation. The planters had not conceived the idea prevalent among their posterity, that it is the duty of the State to provide schools for all the children within its domain. Mr. Cheever's school was for boys only, and for such boys only as were to be taught to "make Latin." The General Court defined the work they expected of his successor "that his work should be to perfect male children in the English after they can read in their Testament or Bible, and to learn them to write, and to bring them on to Latin, as they are capable and desire to proceed therein." So far as appears, no provision was made at the public expense for the instruction of girls, or of such boys as were not sufficiently advanced to enter the town school. Much to the annoyance of the teacher, such boys were sometimes sent by parents who wished to avoid the expense of a private school. But the teacher was authorized to "send back such scholars as he sees do not answer the first agreement with him; and the parents of such children were desired not to send them."

After the removal of Mr. Cheever from New Haven, no teacher could be immediately obtained to whom the town was willing to pay so large a salary as he had received. Mr. Jeanes, one of the proprietors of the town, was willing to teach, but as he was not a thorough Latin scholar, some doubted the expediency of paying him a salary. "Much debate was about it, but nothing was ordered in it at present; only it was propounded to him, that if

the town would allow him £10 a year, whether he would not go on to teach and take the rest, of the parents of the children, by the quarter; but he returned no answer." On further reflection, Mr. Jeanes concluded to accept the town's offer; so that about two months afterward the town "ordered that he should have £10 for this year." In 1651, a worthy successor to Mr. Cheever was obtained in Mr. John Hanford, afterward settled in the ministry at Norwalk. After about eight months, Mr. Hanford removed to Norwalk, having reserved to himself in his first agreement with the town, the right to do so. In 1653, "the Governor acquainted the town that Mr. Bowers, whom they sent for to keep school, is now come, and that it had been difficult to find a place for his abode; but now Thomas Kimberly's house is agreed upon, and he intends to begin his work next fifth day, if the town please; with which the town was satisfied, and declared that they would allow him as they did Mr. Hanford—that is, twenty pounds a year, and pay for his diet and chamber; and they expected from him that work which Mr. Hanford was to do; and some who had spoken with him, declared that upon these conditions he was content."

Mr. Bowers continued to teach the town school for about seven years. He was at first troubled, as Mr. Hanford had been, with so many children sent to him to learn their letters and to spell, that others, for whom the school was chiefly intended, "as Latin scholars," were neglected. The town, hearing of this, charged two of the selectmen (as such officers are now called, or townsmen, as they were then denominated) to send all such children home, and desired the schoolmaster not to receive any more such. He does not appear to have been hindered in his usefulness, after his first year, by this or any other difficulty, till the last year of his service. He then informed the court, April 23, 1660, "that the number of scholars at present was but eighteen, and they are so unconstant that many times there are but six or eight. He desired to know the town's mind, whether they would have a school or no school; for he could not satisfy himself to go on thus. The reason of it was inquired after, but not fully discovered. But that the school might be settled in some better way for the furtherance of learning, it was referred to the consideration of the court, elders, and townsmen, who are desired to prepare it for the next meeting of the town." At the next meeting "the Governor declared that the business of the school had also been considered by the committee, but was left to be further considered when it appears what will be done by the jurisdiction general Court concerning a colony school." The institution of a colony school at New Haven, a few months later, put an end to the town school, absorbing into itself all the boys in the plantation whose parents wished them to "make Latin."

The town school being chiefly intended for "Latin scholars," and ability to read in the Testament being required for admission, parents were obliged to provide as they could for the instruction

of their daughters and younger sons. There are indications on the records that private schools were sometimes kept by persons resident in the plantation, for instruction in English branches. So early as February, 1646, "Mr. Pearce desired the plantation to take notice, that if any will send their children to him, he will instruct them in writing or arithmetic." There may have been what the English of the olden time call "Dame schools," in which the teacher was of the gentler sex, but there are no traces of them on the records.

Though making no provision of schools for teaching children the first rudiments of learning, the law of the New Haven Colony, even in its earliest years, required parents to take care that all their children, male and female, should be taught to read. The statute is as follows:

It is ordered, that the deputies for the particular court in each plantation within this jurisdiction for the time being, or where there are no such deputies, the constable or other officer or officers in public trust, shall, from time to time, have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors within the limits of the said plantation, that all parents and masters do duly endeavor, either by their own ability and labor, or by improving such schoolmaster or other help and means as the plantation doth afford or the family may conveniently provide, that all their children and apprentices, as they grow capable, may, through God's blessing, attain at least so much as to be able duly to read the Scriptures and other good and profitable printed books in the English tongue, being their native language; and in some competent measure to understand the main grounds and principles of Christian religion necessary to salvation.

As the colony grew in years it required of boys a greater minimum of scholarship; for we find the following minute recorded by the General Court in 1660: "To the printed law concerning the education of children, it is now added that the sons of all the inhabitants within the jurisdiction shall, (under the same penalty), be learned to write a legible hand so soon as they are capable of it." The reader should take notice, however, that the earlier order refers to all children and apprentices, and the later to boys only. The standard to which Mr. Davenport would have brought the people by moral suasion, if not by authority of law, was even higher than that enforced by the court; for, when he delivered up all his power and interest as a trustee of Mr. Hopkins's bequest in aid of a college, he embraced the opportunity to express his desire "that parents will keep such of their sons constantly to learning in the schools, whom they intend to train up for public serviceableness; and that *all their sons* may learn, at the least, to write and cast up accounts competently, and may make some entrance into the Latin tongue." As this communication was made at the meeting when the order was passed requiring that boys should be taught to write, it would seem that the freemen were moved by Mr. Davenport's communication to pass the order, but did not think it expedient to require arithmetic and Latin.

It was designed from the beginning that "a small college should be settled at New Haven," and at several times motion was made for the accomplishment of the plan. The time was not ripe,

however, for setting up a college and these endeavors produced no substantial fruit, except a bequest in aid of the intended college, which Edward Hopkins, formerly Governor of Connecticut, but at this time resident in England, made at the solicitation of Mr. Davenport. In May, 1659, Mr. Hopkins being now deceased, the General Court of the jurisdiction took action for establishing a grammar school for the colony, being probably stimulated thereto by the desire to secure Mr. Hopkins' bequest for such an institution of learning as it was possible for them to establish, since they could not compass a college. More than a year elapsed however, before the colony school went into operation. Meantime, Mr. Davenport, having agreed with the other surviving trustees of Mr. Hopkins, what part of the bequest for the furtherance of learning in New England should inure to the benefit of New Haven, transferred to the Court of Magistrates his rights as a trustee to receive and manage this part of the bequest. From the colony records we extract the following:

At a meeting of the committee for the school, June 28, 1660, there were present the Governor, the Deputy-Governor, Mr. Treat, Mr. Davenport, Mr. Street. It was agreed that Mr. Peck, now at Guilford, should be schoolmaster, and that it should begin in October next, when his half-year expires there; he is to keep the school, to teach the scholars Latin, Greek and Hebrew, and fit them for the college; and for the salary, he knows the allowance from the colony is £40 a year; and for further treaties, they must leave it to New Haven, where the school is; and for further orders concerning the school and well carrying it on, the elders will consider of some against the court of magistrates in October next, when things, as there is cause, may be further considered. Mr. Crane and Mr. Pierson came after the business was concluded, and what is above written was read to them, and they fully approved of it; and after that, being read to Mr. Gilbert, he approved of it also.

At a town-meeting in New Haven, July 25th of the same year, the Governor communicated the action of the committee as above, "and further informed that upon the 11th of July, Mr. Peck coming over, himself with such of the court and townsmen as could be got together, had a treaty with him; who propounded that unto the £40 per annum allowed by the jurisdiction, £10 per year (be added), with a comfortable house for his dwelling, and a school-house, and the benefit of such scholars as are not of the jurisdiction, and such part of the accommodations belonging to the house lately purchased of Mr. Kitchel (at a moderate price), as he shall desire, with some liberty of commonage; all which the town now consented to, and by vote determined to allow to Mr. Peck, which the Governor now promised to give him information of."

According to the arrangement thus made, the colony school went into operation in the autumn of 1660. At the General Court held in May of the following year, there were (says the Record) sundry propositions presented by Mr. Peck, schoolmaster, to this court, as followeth:

*First.*—That the master shall be assisted with the power and counsel of any of the honored magistrates or reverend elders, as he finds need or the case may require,

*Second.*—That *rectores scholæ* be now appointed and established.



*Third.*—What is it that the jurisdiction expects from the master? Whether anything besides instruction in the languages and oratory?

*Fourth.*—That two indifferent men be appointed to prove and send to the master such scholars as be fitted for his tuition.

*Fifth.*—That two men be appointed to take care of the school, to repair, and supply necessities, as the case may require.

*Sixth.*—Whether the master shall have liberty to be at neighbors' meetings once every week?

*Seventh.*—Whether it may not be permitted that the school may begin but at eight of the clock all the winter half-year?

*Eighth.*—That the master shall have liberty to use any books that do or shall belong to the school.

*Ninth.*—That the master shall have liberty to receive into and instruct in the school, scholars sent from other places out of this jurisdiction, and that he shall receive the benefit of them, over and above what the jurisdiction doth pay him.

*Tenth.*—That the master may have a settled habitation, not at his own charge.

*Eleventh.*—That he shall have a week's vacation in the year to improve as the case may require.

*Twelfth.*—That his person and estate shall be rate-free in every plantation of this jurisdiction.

*Thirteenth.*—That half the year's payment shall be made to, and accounts cleared with, the master within the compass of every half year.

*Fourteenth.*—That £40 per annum be paid to the schoolmaster by the jurisdiction treasurer and that £10 per annum be paid to him by New Haven treasurer.

*Fifteenth.*—That the major part of the foresaid payments shall be made to the schoolmaster in these particulars as followeth, viz., 30 bushels of wheat, 2 barrels of pork, and 2 barrels of beef, 40 bushels of Indian corn, 30 bushels of pease, 2 firkins of butter, 100 pounds of flax, 30 bushels of oats.

*Lastly.*—That the honored Court would be pleased to consider of and settle these things this court time, and to confirm the consequent of them; the want of which things, especially some of them, doth hold the master under discouragement and unsettlement; yet these things being suitably considered and confirmed, if it please the honored Court, further to improve him who at present is schoolmaster, although unworthy of any such respect, and weak for such a work, yet his real intention is to give up himself to the work of a grammar school, as it shall please God to give opportunity and assistance.

The Court, considering of these things, did grant as followeth; viz., to the second, they did desire and appoint Mr. John Davenport, Sen., Mr. Street, and Mr. Pierson, to take care and trust upon them; to the third, they declared that besides that which he expressed, they expected he would teach them to write so far as was necessary to his work; to the fourth, they declared that they left it to those before mentioned; to the eighth, they declared that he should have the use of those books, provided a list of them be taken; the ninth, they left to the committee of the school; and the rest they granted in general, except the pork and butter, and for that they did order that he should have one barrel of pork and one firkin of butter, provided by the jurisdiction treasurer, though it be with some loss to the jurisdiction, and that he should have wheat for the other barrel of pork. This being done, Mr. Peck seemed to be very well satisfied.

The school thus established continued only about two years, being discontinued partly on account of the paucity of scholars and partly on account of the poverty of the colony. The vote to discontinue is thus recorded:

At a General Court held at New Haven, for the jurisdiction, November 5, 1662, it was propounded as a thing left to be issued at the next General Court after May last, by the committee for the school, whether they would continue the colony school or lay it down. The business being debated, it came to this conclusion, that, considering the distraction of the time, that the end is not attained for which it was settled no way proportionable to the charges expended, and that the colony is in expectation of unavoidable necessary

charges to be expended, did conclude to lay it down, and the charges to cease when this half-year is up at the end of this month.

How far the school came short of attaining the end for which it was established, may be seen in the light of some remarks made by Mr. Davenport in a town-meeting held the preceding August:

Mr. Davenport further propounded to the town something about the colony school, and informed them that the committee for the school made it a great objection against the keeping of it up, that this town did not send scholars to it, only five or six; now, therefore, if you would not have that benefit taken away, you should send your children to it constantly, and not take them off so often; and further said that he was in the school, and it grieved him to see how few scholars were there.

The colony school being discontinued, the town of New Haven negotiated with George Pardee, one of their own people, to teach the children "English and to carry them on in Latin so far as he could. The business was debated, and some expressed themselves to this purpose that it is scarce known in any place to have a free school for teaching English and writing, but yet showed themselves willing to have something allowed by the public, and the rest by the parents and masters of such that went to the school; and in the issue twenty pounds was propounded and put to vote, and by vote concluded to be allowed to George Pardee for this year out of the town treasury, and the rest to be paid by those that sent scholars to the school, as he and they could agree. This, George Pardee agreed to, to make trial for one year. He was also advised to be careful to instruct the youth in point of manners, there being a great fault in that respect, as some expressed."

Soon after the absorption of the colony of New Haven into Connecticut, the town of New Haven, stimulated by its desire to secure to itself that part of Governor Hopkins' bequest, which, by agreement among the trustees, was in the power of Mr. Davenport, established "a grammar or collegiate school," and invited Mr. Samuel Street to be the schoolmaster. The town appropriated £30 per annum, and the Hopkins estate in the hands of Mr. Davenport yielded by this time £10 more.

A few months afterward Mr. Davenport came into the town meeting, and desired to speak something concerning the school, and first propounded to the town whether they would send their children to school, to be taught for the fitting them for the service of God in church and commonwealth. If they would, then he said that the grant of that part of Mr. Hopkins' estate formerly made to this town stands good; but if not, then it is void, because it attains not the end of the donor. Therefore he desired they would express themselves. Upon which Roger Alling declared his purpose of bringing up one of his sons to learning; also Henry Glover, one of William Russell's, John Winston, Mr. Hodson, Thomas Trowbridge, David Atwater, Thomas Mix; and Mr. Augur said that he intended to send for a kinsman from England. Mr. Samuel Street declared that there were eight at present in Latin, and three more would come in in summer, and two more before next winter. Upon which Mr. Davenport seemed to be satisfied, but yet declared that he must always reserve a negative voice, that nothing be done contrary to the true intent of the donor, and that it be improved only for that use; and therefore, while it can be so improved here, it shall be settled here, but if New Haven will neglect their own good therein, he must improve it otherwise unto that end that may answer the will of the dead.



As this declaration of Mr. Davenport was made in February, 1668, and he removed to Boston some two or three months afterward, having in the previous September received a call to the pastorate of the First Church there, it may be inferred that the people of New Haven had some reason at that time to apprehend that they might lose the benefit of the Hopkins bequest. On the 18th of April, however, Mr. Davenport executed a deed of trust, in which he conveyed, with certain reservations and conditions, unto "William Jones, assistant of the colony of Connecticut, the Rev. Mr. Nicholas Street, teacher of the Church of Christ at New Haven, Mr. Matthew Gilbert, Mr. John Davenport, Jun., and James Bishop, commissioned magistrates, Deacons William Peck and Roger Alling, and to their successors," his interest in the Hopkins bequest.

The Hopkins Grammar School thus established, has, with some intermissions which occurred very early in its history, afforded to the boys of New Haven, from that time to the present day, opportunity to be taught "for the fitting them for the service of God in church and commonwealth." It opens its doors so indiscriminately to the children of all classes of people, Christian, Jewish and Pagan, that the following action of the town may perhaps awaken the risibles of the reader:

At a town-meeting in New Haven, December 9, 1728, *Voted*, That the land lying in the Governor's Quarter in New Haven, called the Oystershell Field, be put into the hand of the school committee in New Haven, commonly known by the name of Hopkins Committee, as they now be or hereafter shall be, according to their constitution or custom; by them to be improved for the upholding and maintaining a grammar school in the first parish in this town, for the educating of children of Congregational or Presbyterian parents only, and no other use whatsoever forever hereafter; and if it shall hereafter be thought most advantageous to make sale of the lands commonly called the Oystershell Field as aforesaid, and the major part of proprietors in this town shall agree thereto, the money thereby produced shall be past into the hands of said committee to be improved as aforesaid, and to no other use whatsoever.

New Haven, by its submission to Connecticut, came under school laws which differed from those which had before been in force. The General Court of Connecticut, as early as 1644,

*Ordered*, That every township within this jurisdiction, after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty householders, shall then forthwith appoint one within their town to teach all such children as shall resort to him, to write and read, whose wages shall be paid either by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general by way of supply, as the major part of those who order the prudentials of the town shall appoint: Provided that those who send their children be not oppressed by more than they can have them taught for in other towns. And it is further ordered, that where any town shall increase to the number of one hundred families or householders, they shall set up a grammar school, the masters thereof being able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the university, and if any town neglect the performance hereof above one year, then every such town shall pay five pounds *per annum* to the next such school till they shall perform such order.

Under this law New Haven was complained of, in 1676, for not having a Grammar School.

The facts in the case were that Mr. Samuel Street having taught the Hopkins Grammar School for several years, removed to Wallingford in 1673, and

the School Committee neglected to provide another schoolmaster till "at a town-meeting, the 18th of December, 1676, the County Marshal acquainted the town that he had a warrant to summon the town to the County Court, for not having a Grammar School; and therefore desired the town to appoint some person or persons to appear the next session of the said Court to answer the complaint."

The good people of New Haven, who in former days, when independent of Connecticut, had under Mr. Davenport's influence always been zealous for the maintenance of a Latin school, were surprised to find that they were living under laws which required them to support such a school, and that by their neglect to find a successor to Mr. Street they were law-breakers. At a subsequent town-meeting, July 31, 1677, the provisions of the law and the present state of things in regard to a school in New Haven were unfolded by Mr. Jones:

When the town now being informed in the state of things about the school, they fell into a loving debate to promote the business that a school according to law might be set up; and therefore it was desired that parents, or such as have children, would be careful to send their children to the school, and so continue them at it, that they may attain to some proficiency, whereby they may come to be fit for service to God in church and commonwealth, and pressed with the custom of our predecessors, and the common practice of the English nation, to bring up their children to learning. So after there had been a large debate of things, the town proceeded to vote and ordered as followeth:

That according to the order of the General Court, there shall be a Grammar School forthwith set up, and that they will allow the sum of twenty pounds *per annum* to be paid out of the town treasury for the encouragement and toward the maintenance of the Schoolmaster; and did leave it with the Committee for the School to provide a sufficient Schoolmaster, who shall not only teach the grammar and the languages, but also perfect the youth in reading English, they being entered in the Primer, and to teach to write a legible hand.

The reader will see in the statute already cited that Connecticut provided in the very beginning of its colonial existence not only grammar schools for training up youth to occupy eminent positions, but schools in which reading and writing were taught. But such primary schools did not customarily furnish instruction without expense to the parents of the scholars, as is sometimes asserted by modern advocates of free schools. The law required that there should be schools for teaching English, and in this respect differed from the New Haven law, but permitted local option as to the payment of the teachers' wages; and in most cases he received a very small, if any part of his stipend, from a tax on the grand list.

After the union of the two colonies, the school laws received from time to time, modifications, but none which would materially affect the condition of the schools in New Haven. Early in the eighteenth century seven townships in Litchfield County belonging to the colony were sold and the money distributed to the towns, to be improved and secured forever to the use of the schools in the several towns. During the last decade of the same century, three millions of the three and a half millions of acres of land in the northern counties of Ohio, which Connecticut had reserved when she

ceded to the United States all her right and title to the public lands, were sold, and the proceeds were invested in a School Fund, the annual revenue from which kept the illiteracy of Connecticut at a very low rate for half a century without heavy taxation for schools.

But the common schools of New Haven, during the first half of the nineteenth century, attempted nothing more than to teach the rudiments of learning. Until 1822, they were, with few exceptions, taught by women, and in many cases, if not usually, in an apartment in a dwelling-house. The scholars, especially those of the male sex, were very young; private schools being the principal provision for the instruction of the rising generation. To the support of such common schools, the School Society devoted its dividend from the State school fund, its income from its local school fund, the proceeds of tuition money, and any tax which its inhabitants might levy upon themselves. Such a tax was seldom levied, however, for any other than extraordinary expenses. In sparsely-settled towns, school-houses were necessary, and these were, of course, paid for by local taxation. But this expense was avoidable in a town where a woman could be hired to teach school in a chamber in her father's house, accessible to all the children in the district; and the number of weeks during which the school continued was carefully adjusted to the revenue of the school from school funds and tuition money.

The common school was "common" in the sense that it was provided by the public and for the public; but it was not a free school in the modern usage of that word. "The committee" had power to remit the charge for tuition in case of inability to pay; but the common school, like the private school, required tuition money of parents who had estates. Private schools, though demanding a larger payment, were usually so much superior in quality, that in New Haven, and probably in other large towns, the common school was left by prosperous families to those less fortunate.

In 1822, a Lancasterian School was opened in the basement of the Methodist Church, which had just been built on the northwest corner of the Green. The teacher, Mr. John E. Lovel, had been a pupil of Lancaster himself, and commenced his career in New Haven very soon after attaining his majority. While the school remained in the basement of the Methodist Church it was a school for boys only. In 1827 the School Society erected a new school-house for the Lancasterian School on a lot offered by Mr. Titus Street for that purpose. The building was so constructed as to accommodate a school in two departments, male and female. Very soon after the removal of the school to the new building, Mr. Lovel left it to accept a very eligible position at Amherst, Mass., as a teacher of elocution. But after an absence of two years and a half, he was persuaded to return to New Haven and resume his former situation, for which no one was so well qualified as he. He remained so long that when he retired he had spent more than thirty years in the school. Town-born citizens remember the dramatic "exhibitions," with which,

at the end of the school year, his skill in teaching the art of elocution was illustrated.

The peculiarity of the Lancasterian system consisted in its employment of the older pupils of a school as teachers of the younger. In New Haven the Lancasterian system under Mr. Lovel's administration was universally considered for many years as a success, and the school as a great advance on any which had preceded it in New Haven. Visitors wondered at the beautiful specimens of penmanship and map-drawing which were shown them, and at the rapidity with which the pupils solved problems in mental arithmetic. But, notwithstanding its success, the Lancasterian system was forced to give place to the system of graded schools, which other cities had been trying, while New Haven was boasting of Lovel's School.

The new system was introduced into New Haven in 1853. In that year the Webster School Building at the corner of George and York streets, having been enlarged for the purpose, was opened as a well-organized and well-graded school, designed to be a model for the entire city. Two years later, the Eaton School was opened, and soon rivaled the Webster. There being no local boundaries to the different schools, these two schools drew to themselves the children of such parents in all parts of the city as appreciated the advantages of the graded system, and thus, having the advantage of choice scholars as well as choice teachers, were conspicuously excellent schools. The evident success of the new system caused it to be adopted for the whole city; and one new building after another has been erected with the design of supplying the entire city with schools equally as good as the Webster and the Eaton. The system of graded schools thus superseded the Lancasterian system; which, in a comparison of the two, had nothing to commend it but its cheapness.

A high school was necessary to the completeness of the plan; and, after a few years of experiment in a hall hired for the purpose, the Hillhouse High School was erected at the corner of Orange and Wall streets, on the site of the Hillhouse School, which was demolished for that purpose. The name of Hillhouse was transferred, however, to the new edifice. The High School Building contains a spacious apartment for the meetings of the Board of Education, which are held regularly on the first and third Friday evenings of each month, and at such other times as the exigencies of the service may require. Here also is the desk of the Secretary of the Board, where he may be found every school day in the year at appointed office hours. The office of the Superintendent of Schools is in a room adjoining that of the Secretary, and is connected by telephone with all the public schools of the city.

The town of New Haven is by State legislation divided into two school districts, viz., the City and Westville. Until recently the City District was bounded by the boundaries of the city; but the annexation of a part of East Haven to the town of New Haven in 1881 added to the City District, as defined by the Legislature of the State, two



school districts of East Haven. The City District is, for convenience, divided into eight sub-districts, having local boundaries. In each of these sub-districts is a large building with twelve or more rooms containing schools of twelve grades. In most cases this central building is supplemented with smaller houses, furnishing additional rooms for the lower grades of the school. Each sub-district being thus provided with its own schools, scholars cannot be sent to schools out of the sub-district in which they reside, except for special reasons and in consistence with the general good.

#### INTRODUCTION OF MUSIC AS A REGULAR BRANCH OF STUDY IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In the fall of 1864 the following petition was presented to the school authorities:

*To the New Haven Board of Education.*

The undersigned, conscious of the great and growing influence of music in every condition of life, but more especially amongst the young; fully realizing the great advantages to be derived from a theoretical knowledge of music, as also the great disadvantages arising from the ordinary rote practice in singing which our children are daily receiving, to the utter neglect of that elementary study which after years may render impracticable;

Believing that in order to insure the successful introduction of congregational singing in our churches we must first instruct our children in the theory of music;

Convinced that the time has arrived when the masses should be educated to read music, and when an elementary knowledge of the science may no longer be regarded as an accomplishment;

And being anxious, also, that the interest accorded to this subject in the public schools of all our principal cities outside of Connecticut should likewise be felt in our own community;

We, your petitioners, would therefore respectfully recommend that the elements of vocal music be at once introduced as a branch of regular study in the public schools of New Haven, and that a competent teacher be employed at a liberal salary, who shall give his whole time to the prosecution of this work.

#### NAMES.

Morris Tyler,  
H. M. Welch,  
E. K. Foster,  
Alfred Blackman,  
C. R. Ingersoll,  
H. B. Harrison,  
M. G. Elliott,  
S. D. Pardee,  
R. Chapman,  
George H. Watrous,  
S. W. S. Dutton,  
N. B. Ives,  
James Brewster,  
Edwin Marble,  
Francis Wayland, Jr.,  
S. D. Phelps,  
N. D. Sperry,  
Cyrus Northrop,  
Charles E. Glover,  
C. E. Judson,  
W. D. Judson,  
Charles F. Hotchkiss,  
John B. Carrington,  
C. T. Grilly,  
H. W. Benedict,  
W. T. Eustis, Jr.,  
Edward E. Atwater,  
Everard Benjamin,  
William Skinner,  
John G. North,  
D. W. Lathrop,  
Amos F. Barnes,  
C. S. Bushnell,

Edwin Harwood,  
W. W. Boardman,  
George F. Smith,  
Lucius G. Peck,  
George F. Gardiner,  
Charles Nicoll,  
Thomas H. Burch,  
D. R. Wright,  
C. A. Lindsley,  
Philip Pond,  
J. W. Mansfield,  
Samuel B. Gorham,  
Minott A. Osborn,  
E. C. Scranton,  
George Olmstead,  
William Fitch,  
Edward S. Rowland,  
Edward L. Drown,  
S. A. Thomas,  
E. A. Park,  
Thomas G. Osborn,  
W. D. Bryan,  
William C. Peck,  
E. Weston,  
Joel S. Smith,  
H. P. Hoadley,  
Henry Lampson,  
Edward Lampson,  
H. A. Gray,  
T. R. Trowbridge,  
Arthur D. Osborn,  
D. W. Buckingham,  
R. S. Bostwick,

L. P. Smith,  
C. K. Russell,  
William O. Armstrong,  
Philander Armstrong,  
George A. Chapman,  
George F. Peterson,  
T. A. Tuttle,  
Henry G. Lewis,  
J. B. Baldwin,  
J. G. Bassett,  
Edward P. Judd,  
W. W. White,  
Paul Roessler,  
Samuel Noyes,  
F. T. Jarman,  
Samuel A. Bassett,  
J. J. Atwater,  
J. H. Mandeville,  
O. B. Leavenworth,  
Evarts Cutler,  
Sylvanus Butler,  
William F. Dann,  
Marcus Merriman,  
Benjamin W. Stone,  
J. H. Klock,  
J. M. Augur,  
Benjamin S. Pardee,  
J. W. Hine,  
D. E. Burritt,  
J. J. Osborn,  
Daniel Merrill,  
Jacob Gould,  
John Woodruff,  
E. H. Frisbie,  
James G. English,  
B. F. Mansfield,  
B. H. Douglass,  
W. A. Ensign,  
Edward Bromley,  
J. Halsted Carroll,  
B. Shoninger,  
R. Blair,  
H. H. Thomas,  
W. Webb,  
W. H. Stanley,  
S. E. Merwin, Jr.,  
Henry Kellogg,  
F. M. Lovejoy,  
Thomas H. Pease,  
Alfred Walker,  
Edward Downes,

Samuel L. Smith,  
Peck Sperry,  
Charles J. Allen,  
B. G. Warner,  
C. E. Dudley,  
R. R. Trench,  
Gustave J. Stoeckel,  
T. D. Woolsey,  
George P. Fisher,  
C. W. Chapman,  
Noah Porter,  
Thomas A. Thatcher,  
Jean W. Freund,  
Frank D. Sloat,  
Silas Galpin,  
D. S. Cooper,  
J. Matthewman,  
G. S. Rice,  
O. F. Case,  
J. E. English,  
James Rowland,  
W. Hooker,  
O. F. Winchester,  
John Lyons,  
F. J. Betts,  
Frederick W. J. Sizer,  
William B. Johnson,  
H. S. Dawson,  
L. Hotchkiss,  
G. Gardner,  
J. K. Bundy,  
Leonard Bacon,  
F. R. Bliss,  
John C. Hollister,  
H. Smith,  
J. E. Searles,  
E. T. Foote,  
Mark Bailey,  
H. C. Kingsbury,  
W. D. Anderson,  
J. Rathgeber,  
H. H. Bunell,  
George N. Moses,  
Luman Cowles,  
P. S. Galpin,  
S. R. Smith,  
J. James Osborn,  
Philip A. Pinkerman,  
O. A. Bill,  
Frank Smith.

In accordance with the objects of this petition, Mr. Benjamin Jepson received the appointment of vocal instructor, and commenced his duties January 3, 1865, in room 8 of what is now known as the Cedar street Training School.

On the morning of July 20, 1866, a "Public Rehearsal" of school children took place at Music Hall. We quote from a morning paper:

His Honor Mayor Sperry presided, and made a short opening address, as also did Mr. Parish, Superintendent of Schools. Then followed a series of exercises which were delightful to all spectators, and which exhibited the musical proficiency of the scholars in a manner highly gratifying to all friends of progress, and complimentary to Mr. Jepson, the musical instructor.

Little folks, hardly a knee high, displayed a knowledge of the notes perfectly surprising, and read them from a staff on the blackboard with the greatest ease.

Hon. J. F. Babcock, James Brewster, Rev. Drs. Bacon, Carmody and others, delivered short addresses, complimentary to the work.

The year following, a second public rehearsal took place, since which time there has been no apparent question in the public mind in reference to the utility of music as a regular branch of instruction,



Within the past twenty years the citizens of New Haven have had many opportunities to witness the progress of music in the schools; but, perhaps, the most notable occasion was the centennial celebration of July 4, 1876. In the afternoon of that day 2,800 scholars, representing every school district, including the Hillhouse High School, took part in the following programme of thirteen pieces. The correspondence explains itself.

#### FOURTH OF JULY CONCERT.

##### *Invitation of Fourth of July Committee.*

NEW HAVEN, May 20, 1876.

Professor B. JEPSON.

SIR,—A committee of the Court of Common Council, empowered to make arrangements for an appropriate celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, to take place on the public Green of our city, desirous of making that occasion one not only of interest to all the adult people of the city, but one which the rising generation in our midst will carry pleasing recollections of for many years to come, wish to add to the other features of the celebration an open-air concert to be given under your direction, by such of the children attending the public schools as may be invited by you to join in the performance of so patriotic a work.

The committee have therefore voted to cordially invite you to engage to arrange for such a concert to be given on the Green, and to embrace in its selections songs of a patriotic and national character. The committee would be highly gratified to receive your assent to such a proposition, and they are confident the public will derive great pleasure from the carrying out of such a programme.

In behalf of the committee,

HENRY G. LEWIS,  
*Chairman.*

*To His Honor the Mayor, H. G. LEWIS.*

DEAR SIR,—Your communication honoring me with an invitation to direct an open-air concert on the Fourth of July, 1876, has been received and duly considered. In reply, I will say that I hesitate only in view of the limited time left for preparation. With the approval, however, of the Board of Education, and with the co-operation of the parents of such children as may be selected to take part, as also the assistance of such voluntary aid as I may receive in carrying out the details, I shall be pleased to undertake the enterprise.

Respectfully yours, etc.,

B. JEPSON.

NEW HAVEN, May 26, 1876.

##### *Vote of the Board of Education.*

"Whereas, The city authorities of New Haven have invited Mr. Jepson, teacher of music in New Haven public schools, to assemble the pupils on the Green, the 4th of July next, to take part in the exercises celebrating the Centennial Anniversary of our National Independence; it is therefore resolved that the Board assure the city authorities of their hearty co-operation in properly celebrating the occasion, and hereby direct the Committee on Schools to afford Mr. Jepson all necessary facilities for preparing pupils in our schools for their part in the celebration."

The above resolution was unanimously passed by the Board of Education at a special meeting held Monday evening, May 29, 1876.

HORACE DAY,  
*Secretary.*

#### GRAND CENTENNIAL CONCERT

*Under the Direction of Professor B. Jepson,*

GIVEN WITH A CHORUS OF 2,800 SINGERS.

##### *The Programme.*

1. The Glorious Fourth of July, Unison Chorus by all the schools.
2. Red, White, and Blue, Full Chorus with Solo, by the scholars of Woolsey School,

3. Rally Round the Flag, Full Chorus with Solo, by the scholars of Dwight School.
4. Union Dixie, Full Chorus with Solo, by the scholars of Washington School.
5. Hail Columbia, Unison Chorus by all the schools.

Selection of Music by the Teutonia Maennerchor.

6. Watch on the Rhine (words written for the occasion) Full Chorus with Solo, by the scholars of Eaton School.
7. Russian National Hymn (American words), Full Chorus with Solo, by the scholars of Webster School.
8. Beautiful Flag, Full Chorus with Solo, by the scholars of Skinner School.
6. My Country 'tis of Thee, Unison Chorus by all the schools.

10. Yankee Doodle, Full Chorus with Solo, by the scholars of Hamilton School.

11. Glory Hallelujah (words written for the occasion), Full Chorus with Solo, by the scholars of Wooster School.

Selection of Music by the Teutoni Maennerchor.

12. Star Spangled Banner, Solo, Duet, and Chorus—with Solo by the class of '76, Duet by the scholars of the High School, and full Chorus by all the schools.

Original Characteristic Song by Bro. Jonathan.

13. Old Hundredth, with "Praise God from whom all blessings flow," by all the schools and assembled people.

*Let all who sing watch the Conductor's Baton*

The schools will rendezvous at points adjacent to the High School, and proceed by a short march to the Green, under the direction of J. D. Whitmore, Chief Marshal, as follows:

|                        | Scholars. | Principals.      |
|------------------------|-----------|------------------|
| High School.....       | 170....   | T. W. T. Curtis. |
| Webster School.....    | 316....   | J. G. Lewis.     |
| Eaton School.....      | 316....   | J. Gile.         |
| Wooster School.....    | 316....   | R. H. Park.      |
| Dwight School.....     | 316....   | L. L. Camp.      |
| Skinner School.....    | 316....   | H. C. Davis.     |
| Washington School..... | 316....   | G. R. Burton.    |
| Woolsey School.....    | 316....   | M. Pitman.       |
| Hamilton School.....   | 316....   | Rev. M. Hart.    |

A terrace platform, fifteen steps high, was erected in the shade at the southern end of the lower green, extending from Temple street to the Church street entrance.

The children were costumed in the national colors, and were so arranged on the platform as to represent the stars and stripes of a huge American flag. It was said that the music and words of the grand chorus were distinctly heard one mile from the Green. The spectacle was certainly one never to be forgotten by the 50,000 people who witnessed it. Mr. Jepson was the recipient of engrossed resolutions of thanks from the boards of Aldermen and Councilmen.

The Centennial of the town of New Haven was duly celebrated on July 4, 1884. On this occasion the pupils of Hillhouse High School filled the entire space in the galleries of Center Church, and under the direction of their Instructor with organ accompaniment by Mr. Harry Earle, interspersed the centennial exercises with choice selections of music.

On the 4th of July, 1855 (ten years prior to his engagement in the schools), Mr. Jepson gave a patriotic concert, the first of its kind in New Haven, from the State House steps. Six hundred boys and girls in the costumes of "ye olden times" took part, and thousands of people were entertained. Six years later on the 4th of July, 1861, and while the reverberations from Fort Sumpter were yet echoing

though the land, he organized a patriotic demonstration on a much larger scale. Hundreds of children, many of whom are now influential citizens in the varied walks of life, took part, and marched in procession from the Old Wigwam on Olive street up Chapel street to the Green. The streets were lined with people who crowded to witness the mimic representation of the Boston Tea Party, Daughters of Columbia, Goddess of Liberty, Flower Girls, Soldiers, Sailors, Fireman, etc.

Arriving at the North Portico of the State House they found a vast concourse of people in waiting. In connection with the musical programme, addresses were made by the War Governor William A. Buckingham, Ex-Governor Dutton, Judge E. K. Foster, Professor Daniel C. Gilman, John G. North, Esq., and others.

Beginning with the two highest rooms of six school buildings viz.: High School (Old Lancasterian), Eaton, Wooster, Webster, Washington (now Cedar street), and Dwight, Mr. Jepson's labors have been gradually extended to 36 buildings, with an aggregate of 237 rooms, being an increase of about twenty fold during his twenty years of service.

In 1865 each class in music consisted of one room, and received from Mr. Jepson two thirty-five minute lessons per week.

In 1885 each class, with two or three exceptions, consists of two rooms, and receives from the vocal Instructor a twenty minute lesson once in two weeks.

A majority of the teachers having received musical instruction in all the various grades from room one to the High School, they are required to give fifteen minutes daily drill in the absence of the Vocal Instructor. Mr. Jepson is thus enabled to enlarge his sphere of labors and to supervise an ever-increasing number of pupils and schools.

As an indication of musical progress we quote the following selections from the Hillhouse High School graduating programmes of the last fifteen years:

Gently Fall the Dews of Eve.....Il Guirmento.  
Prayer from "Moses in Egypt".....Rossini.  
Lift Thine Eyes ("Elijah").....Mendelssohn.  
Protect Us Thro' the Coming Night.....Curschman.  
Let the People Praise Thee ("Eli").....Costa.  
Gloria (12th mass).....Mozart.  
Blue Danube Waltz (Vocal—ladies' voices).....Strauss.  
On the Sea.....Mendelssohn.  
The Heavens are Telling ("Creation").....Haydn.  
Phantom Chorus ("La Sonnambula").....Bellini.  
See, the Conquering Hero Comes ("Joshua").....Handel.  
Come, Gentle Spring ("Seasons").....Haydn.  
Row Us Swift ("Ladies' voices").....Campara.  
Grand Solfeggio.....Handel.  
Chorus of the Priests of Dagon ("Samson").....Handel.  
The Curfew Bell.....Anderton.  
Grand Solfeggio—Arranged from.....Auber.  
The Soldiers' Chorus ("Faust").....Gounod.  
Achieved is the Glorious Work ("Creation").....Haydn.  
Awake! the Night is Beaming ("Elisire d'Amore").....Donizetti.  
On this Day of Joy ("La Pepré Sicilian Vespers")...Verdi.  
I Waited for the Lord ("Hymn of Praise").....Mendelssohn.  
Now Tramp o'er Moss and Fell.....Bishop.  
Tune your Harps ("Judas Maccabæus").....Handel.  
A Spring Song.....Pinsuti.  
Mighty Jehovah.....Bellini.  
Gipsy Life.....Schuman.  
As the Hart Pants.....Mendelssohn.  
Hail Bright Abode (Tannhauser March).....Wagner.

Happy and Light ("Bohemian Girl").....Balfé.  
The Marvelous Work ("Creation").....Haydn.  
Jack and Gill (Humorous Glee).....Caldicott.  
Festival Hymn.....Dudley Buck.  
Inflammatus ("Stabat Mater").....Rossini.  
Damascus Triumphal March ("Naaman").....Costa.  
Awake, Sweet Music ("Les Huguenots").....Meyerbeer.  
Great and Marvelous (Mass).....Farmer.  
Rataplan Chorus ("La Forza del Destino").....Verdi.  
Humpty Dumpty (Humorous Glee).....Caldicott.  
On to Glory ("Lucia di Lammemoor").....Donizetti.  
He Watcheth over Israel ("Elijah").....Mendelssohn.  
Bridal Chorus ("Lohengrin").....Wagner.  
Fixed in his Everlasting Seat ("Samson").....Handel.  
O, for the Wings of a Dove.....Mendelssohn.  
Little Jack Horner (Humorous Glee).....Caldicott.  
Morning is Breaking ("La Fille du Regiment").....Donizetti.  
Thanks be to God ("Elijah").....Mendelssohn.  
Joy in Spring.....Joachim Raff.  
Kyrie (Third Mass in D).....Haydn.  
The House that Jack Built (Humorous).....Caldicott.  
Brightly the Morning ("Euryanthe").....Von Weber.  
Arion Waltz (Vocal).....Vogel.  
Hallelujah Chorus (Messiah).....Handel.

The Board of Education for the year ending August 31, 1885, consisted of Philip Pond, Thomas O'Brien, Horace H. Strong, Harmanus M. Welch, Maier Zunder, Henry F. Peck, Francis E. Harrison, Joseph D. Plunkett, Thomas G. Bennett.

COMMITTEES OF THE BOARD.—Finance: Harmanus M. Welch, Philip Pond, Thomas G. Bennett. Schools: Maier Zunder, Joseph D. Plunkett, Francis E. Harrison. School Buildings: Henry F. Peck, Thomas O'Brien, Horace H. Strong.

Superintendent of Public Schools, Samuel T. Dutton; Secretary of the Board, Horace Day; Treasurer, Harmanus M. Welch; Collector, Theodore A. Tuttle; Auditors, Richard F. Lyon, Francis G. Anthony.

The schools under the charge of the Board are:

The High School, in the Hillhouse High School Building, corner of Orange and Wall streets. T. W. T. Curtis, Principal; James D. Whitmore, Sub-Master; Isaac Thomas, Classical Teacher; E. Theo. Liefeld, German Teacher; and eleven female teachers.

#### WEBSTER DISTRICT.

Webster School, corner of York and George streets, has twelve rooms. John G. Lewis, Principal, and thirteen female teachers.

Oak Street School, corner of Greenwood, has four rooms and four female teachers.

Davenport Avenue School, corner of Asylum, has four rooms and four female teachers.

Whiting Street School. Ungraded. Henry W. Loomis, Teacher.

#### EATON DISTRICT.

Eaton School, Jefferson street, has sixteen rooms and seventeen female teachers. Albert B. Fifield, Principal.

#### WOOSTER DISTRICT.

Wooster School, corner of Wooster and Wallace streets, has twelve rooms and thirteen female teachers. Frederick E. Bangs, Principal.

Hamilton street School, 155 Hamilton street and 156 Wallace, has sixteen rooms and eighteen female teachers.



Fair street School has four rooms and four female teachers.

Woodward School, Annex, has two rooms and two female teachers.

German-English School, 285 Wooster street, has three rooms and three teachers.

#### DWIGHT DISTRICT.

Dwight School, Martin street, corner of Gill, has twelve rooms and thirteen female teachers. Leverett L. Camp, Principal.

Orchard street School has four rooms and four female teachers.

New Haven Orphan Asylum School has three rooms and three female teachers.

#### WINCHESTER DISTRICT.

Winchester School, Shelton avenue, corner of Division, has twelve rooms and twelve female teachers. George B. Hurd, Principal.

Dixwell avenue School has seven room and seven female teachers.

Goffe street School has three rooms and three female teachers.

#### SKINNER DISTRICT.

Skinner School, State street, corner of Summer, has twelve rooms and thirteen female teachers. Joseph R. French, Principal.

Edwards street School has eight rooms and eight female teachers.

Humphrey street School has four rooms and four female teachers.

St. Francis Orphan Asylum School has three rooms and three female teachers.

#### WASHINGTON DISTRICT.

Washington School, Howard avenue, corner of Putnam, has twelve rooms and thirteen female teachers. George R. Burton, Principal.

West street School has four rooms and four female teachers.

Carlisle street School has four rooms and four female teachers.

Greenwich avenue School has four rooms and four female teachers.

Hallock street School has eight rooms and eight female teachers.

Welch Training School, Congress avenue, corner of Vernon street, has ten rooms and twenty or more female teachers, several of whom are employed as substitutes in other schools.

Cedar street Training School has eight rooms and fourteen female teachers.

#### WOOLSEY DISTRICT.

Woolsey School, Woolsey street, corner of Poplar, has twelve rooms and fourteen female teachers. Mark Pitman, Principal.

Grand street School has seven rooms and seven female teachers.

Grand street Ungraded School. Henry A. Loveland, Teacher.

Lloyd street School has four rooms and four female teachers.

Ferry street School has four rooms and four female teachers.

Centre street School has two rooms and two female teachers.

Quinnipiac street School has two rooms and two female teachers.

The above enumeration includes a High School; Graded Schools, in each of which are twelve grades, from primary to the twelfth, out of which pupils pass into the High School; a German-English School, into which children of German parents, who are not sufficiently acquainted with the English language to enter the regular schools, are received; Ungraded Schools, to which are transferred pupils who are habitually insubordinate, or whose attendance is irregular, either from necessity or truancy; and Training Schools, in which graduates of the New Haven High School or of some other school of high grade are taught the art of teaching. Besides the schools enumerated, the Board of Education provides Evening Schools, in different parts of the city, in which illiterate young men, who work during the day, may in some measure obviate their illiteracy by a wise use of winter evenings. During the winter of 1883-84 there were six evening schools in different parts of the city, most of them continuing for 76 nights. Eleven teachers were employed, all of whom were men. The total number of pupils registered was 519, and the number in average attendance was 209.

The whole number of teachers in the school-year 1883-84, including teachers of evening schools, was 274; of whom 29 were males and 245 females. The whole number of pupils registered during the year was 13,320. Average number registered, 10,177. Average number in daily attendance, 9,549.

The following real estate owned by the district is estimated as nearly as possible at its original cost:

|                                                           |             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Webster School, lot and building.....                     | \$23,000 00 |
| Eaton School, lot and building.....                       | 46,300 00   |
| High School, lot, building and furniture.....             | 125,000 00  |
| Dwight School, lot and building.....                      | 27,000 00   |
| Dixwell School, lot and buildings.....                    | 8,500 00    |
| Cedar Street School, lot and building.....                | 7,000 00    |
| Whiting street School, lot and buildings.....             | 2,000 00    |
| Wooster School, lot and building.....                     | 25,000 00   |
| Fair street School, lot and building.....                 | 12,400 00   |
| Skinner School, lot and building.....                     | 46,000 00   |
| Washington School, lot, building and furniture.....       | 49,000 00   |
| Edwards street School, lot, building and furniture.....   | 28,600 00   |
| Oak street School, lot, building and furniture.....       | 15,200 00   |
| Carlisle street School, lot, building and furniture.....  | 7,000 00    |
| Grand street School, lot, building and furniture.....     | 22,000 00   |
| Winchester School, lot, building and furniture.....       | 26,000 00   |
| Woolsey School, lot, building and furniture.....          | 45,000 00   |
| West street School, lot, building and furniture.....      | 18,200 00   |
| Greenwich avenue School, lot, building and furniture..... | 10,350 00   |
| Davenport avenue School, lot, building and furniture..... | 15,200 00   |
| Humphrey street School, lot, building and furniture.....  | 14,350 00   |
| Hallock street School, lot, building and furniture.....   | 14,800 00   |
| Lloyd street School, lot, building and furniture.....     | 11,300 00   |
| Ferry street School, lot, building and furniture.....     | 22,500 00   |
| Woodward School, lot, building and furniture.....         | 8,000 00    |
| Quinnipiac street School, lot and building....            | 3,700 00    |
| Center street School, lot building and furniture.....     | 2,000 00    |
| Orchard street School, lot and building.....              | 16,800 00   |
| Welch School, lot, building and furniture.....            | 60,200 00   |

\$712,400 00



The following table shows the growth of the school system of New Haven in fifteen years:

| Year. | No. School-houses Owned or Rented. | No. School-rooms Occupied. | No. Teachers, excluding Evg. School. | No. Pupils. |
|-------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------|
| 1870  | 21                                 | 121                        | 148                                  | 5,818       |
| 1871  | 22                                 | 125                        | 155                                  | 6,060       |
| 1872  | 25                                 | 150                        | 182                                  | 7,101       |
| 1873  | 24                                 | 155                        | 189                                  | 7,208       |
| 1874  | 26                                 | 159                        | 194                                  | 7,532       |
| 1875  | 25                                 | 163                        | 200                                  | 7,595       |
| 1876  | 24                                 | 158                        | 199                                  | 7,428       |
| 1877  | 24                                 | 165                        | 204                                  | 7,866       |
| 1878  | 26                                 | 169                        | 206                                  | 7,890       |
| 1879  | 25                                 | 174                        | 214                                  | 8,165       |
| 1880  | 26                                 | 184                        | 225                                  | 8,356       |
| 1881  | 29                                 | 192                        | 230                                  | 8,879       |
| 1882  | 34                                 | 203                        | 252                                  | 9,392       |
| 1883  | 36                                 | 217                        | 261                                  | 9,938       |
| 1884  | 37                                 | 239                        | 263                                  | 10,177      |

And the following table exhibits a comparative statement of the current annual expenses, the cost per scholar as based on the average number registered, and an approximate statement of the expenses for building and for improvements on the school property:

| Year.     | Ordinary Expenses. | Average Number Registered. | Cost per Scholar. | Expenses for Building and for Improvements on Property. |
|-----------|--------------------|----------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| 1870..... | \$115,736 26       | 5,818                      | \$19 89           | \$13,734 78                                             |
| 1871..... | 117,998 08         | 6,060                      | 19 47             | 28,666 48                                               |
| 1872..... | 134,874 63         | 7,101                      | 18 99             | 118,074 03                                              |
| 1873..... | 145,100 31         | 7,208                      | 20 13             | 33,119 60                                               |
| 1874..... | 159,930 07         | 7,532                      | 21 23             | 55,405 05                                               |
| 1875..... | 165,333 31         | 7,595                      | 21 77             | 2,332 37                                                |
| 1876..... | 162,045 35         | 7,428                      | 21 81             | 6,839 41                                                |
| 1877..... | 176,779 12         | 7,866                      | 22 51             | 29,637 26                                               |
| 1878..... | 173,059 27         | 7,890                      | 21 93             | 28,427 66                                               |
| 1879..... | 165,270 19         | 8,165                      | 20 94             | 3,703 88                                                |
| 1880..... | 164,019 33         | 8,356                      | 19 03             | 27,874 29                                               |
| 1881..... | 175,678 36         | 8,879                      | 19 79             | 17,965 60                                               |
| 1882..... | 182,605 83         | 9,393                      | 19 44             | 21,987 57                                               |
| 1883..... | 202,360 13         | 9,938                      | 21 00             | 58,683 57                                               |
| 1884..... | 211,226 26         | 10,177                     | 20 75             | 44,672 82                                               |

Not long before the introduction of the system of graded schools, a change was made in the mode of supporting schools, more important, perhaps, than it seemed to the careless observer. Until 1848, a term fee of a fraction of a dollar for each child had been demanded quarterly in all cases where the parents were able to pay; and poverty had seldom been pleaded as an excuse for non-payment. But as a statute of the State provided that "no children shall be denied the privilege of attending school in any school district on account of the inability of their parents" to pay tuition money, some parents resisted the demand in 1848, and many more in 1849. In such conditions, it was impracticable to draw a line between those who must pay and those who might properly avail themselves of the statutory exemption, and no attempt has been made since 1849 to collect tuition money. In this way the principle was established in practice that the State will provide for all children—the children of the rich, as well as of the poor—schools in which tuition is entirely gratuitous.

The money for the ordinary expenses of the public schools in New Haven now comes (1) from the State School Fund; (2) from the Town Deposit Fund; and (3) from school taxation, which, that it may be more equitable, is levied partly by the State,

partly by the town, and partly by the School Society, the more wealthy parts of the town and of the State being thus obliged to help the poorer. The extraordinary expenses are, of course, met by taxation within the School Society. The principle is now firmly established in practice, that common or public schools are free schools, in the sense that no tuition money is to be demanded.

Of the masters of private schools in New Haven during the eighteenth century very little is known. On the Wadsworth map of 1748, the house of Samuel Mix, schoolmaster, is shown as standing where the Battell Chapel now is, at the corner of College and Elm streets. Mr. Mix graduated at Yale College in 1720, and probably inherited this house from his father, as on the map of 1724 it is inscribed Samuel Mix, seaman. In this house the schoolmaster dwelt, and doubtless kept his school, till death removed him. His widow married William Greenough, and continued to reside in this house, which came to be known as the Greenough House. A writer in the *Connecticut Herald* of September 25, 1835, speaks of the building as being at that time in progress of demolition, and says: "One of Mr. Mix's daughters (Elizabeth) married the late Colonel Jonathan Fitch, and the other, Mr. Richard Woodhull, whose daughter married Jehu Brainerd, Esq., nearly forty years ago. James Hillhouse purchased of the heirs of Samuel Mix the above house and land for the use of Yale College." As the Hopkins Grammar School was free to the sons of New Haven families, it is reasonable to believe that Mr. Mix did not prepare boys for college, and as co-education was not yet in vogue, it is improbable that his was a school wherein boys and girls studied and recited together.

The map of 1748 shows the house of Moses Mansfield, schoolmaster, on the home lot at the corner of Church and Elm streets, which had descended to him from the first of his family name in New Haven. Nothing is known to the writer, of schools in New Haven from the time of Samuel Mix and Moses Mansfield to the close of the Revolutionary War. In the autumn of 1783 a school for girls only, was established by Abel Morse. He was a book-seller, and advertised "Webster's New Spelling Book" in the same column with his school. It appears from the advertisement that he was the proprietor, and not the teacher, of the school.

A SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES.—Gentlemen and Ladies are hereby informed that a School is opened in New Haven for the Instruction of Young Misses in the following branches of Female Education, viz.: Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, English Grammar, Geography, Composition, and the different branches of Needle-Work. Said School will be taught by a Gentleman and Lady well qualified to instruct in the various branches above mentioned. Should the Subscriber meet the approbation of the Public in his expensive undertaking, they may expect that said school will be furnished with a suitable Library and other Accommodations, which may render the School profitable and respectable. For further particulars relative to said school, please to inquire of the Public's very humble servant,

NEW HAVEN, October 13, 1783.

ABEL MORSE.

In December another advertisement appears as follows:

The School lately opened in New Haven for the instruction of Young Misses, having succeeded beyond the most

sanguine expectation of the Subscriber, the customers to said School, and the public are hereby informed that he is encouraged to prosecute the plan he has adopted, and proposes to furnish the school with a useful library and every other accommodation which may render it advantageous to its members. Board and lodgings will be provided for Young Misses, who will be under the immediate inspection of their Governess; and the pay made easy by the public's friend and humble servant,

ABEL MORSE.

N. B.—An evening school is opened by the Master of the Young Misses, to instruct young ladies in writing, arithmetic, geography, composition, etc.

The master of the young misses here mentioned was doubtless Mr. Jedidiah Morse, afterward the Rev. Dr. Morse, pastor of a church in Charlestown, Mass., and "the father of American Geography." He was graduated at Yale College in 1783, about a month before the first appearance of the above advertisement. In 1784 he issued a small 18mo Geography, which he had prepared for the use of his pupils. It was the first work of the kind published in America. This was followed by larger works, in the form of systems of geography, and gazetteers, containing full descriptions of the country, from materials obtained by traveling, and extensive correspondence. Jeremy Belknap, the historian of New Hampshire, Thomas Hutchins, Ebenezer Hazard, and others, who had contemplated the same task, gracefully yielded their pretensions in his favor, even contributing to his use the materials they had gathered; and for thirty years he remained without any important competitor in this department of science. From his school he retired in 1785, was a tutor in college for about a year, and in the autumn of 1786 resigned his tutorship; to travel through the States as far as Georgia, collecting material for a new edition of his Geography. On retiring from his school he recommends his successors, Messrs. Barnabas Bidwell and Jonathan Leavitt, "as gentlemen in every respect qualified to instruct young ladies in the above branches of education."

In 1799, Mr. Jared Mansfield was a schoolmaster in New Haven. His advertisement may be found in the *Connecticut Journal* of May 19th of that year:

The subscriber, having resumed the business of instruction, informs the public that he is now ready for the reception of scholars at the place of his residence; where, besides reading, writing, arithmetic, and the Latin and Greek languages, the following useful branches of learning will be taught, viz.: book-keeping according to the Italian form; navigation according to a new and much improved plan of his own, whereby the whole may be learnt in a quarter of the time usually appropriated to it, together with the method of finding the latitude by observations before noon or after-noon, and the longitude by lunar distances; the doctrine of chances, including annuities, reversions and survivorships, a branch of learning very necessary to all who have any connection with assurances, lotteries, or tontines; mensuration, surveying and gauging, or any other branch of the mathematics, from Pike's Arithmetic to Newton's Principia, inclusive.

NEW HAVEN, May 19, 1790. JARED MANSFIELD.

Jared Mansfield, LL. D., was born in New Haven in 1759, and graduated at Yale College in 1777. From the tenor of his advertisement, it would seem that he had taught school in New Haven previous to 1790, and that now, at the age of thirty-one years, he resumes his former employ-

ment. He remained in New Haven several years, and then removed to Philadelphia, where he had charge of a Quaker Grammar School. He was afterward Professor of Natural and Experimental Philosophy in the United States Military Academy at West Point. He published, in 1802, "Essays: Mathematical and Physical." His death occurred in New Haven, February 3, 1830.

In the course of the same year in which Mr. Mansfield resumed his occupation of teaching, there were at least three other private schools advertised. As if these four schoolmasters could not sufficiently compete with one another, a plan was adopted by the citizens for establishing an institution similar to the present grade system of the public schools. It was brought to the attention of the people by Abraham Bishop, who afterward, under the administration of Jefferson, was Collector of the Port of New Haven. In a series of six articles which appeared in the *Connecticut Journal* between March 10 and April 7, 1790, Mr. Bishop explains and advocates his plan. It was put into operation, but doubtless without the advantage of such a building as the plan postulates. It cannot have continued many years, as measures were taken before the nineteenth century dawned, to build the Union School, which is to be presently described. Perhaps, however, the Union School may be considered as a modification of Mr. Bishop's system.

The plan which he proposed is thus expounded in the *Journal*:

#### CITY SCHOOLS.

NEW HAVEN, February 28, 1790.

At a meeting of a number of the inhabitants of this city, at the Dwelling-House of Mr. Abraham Bishop, in consequence of the following subscription, viz.:

NEW HAVEN, February 22, 1790.

The subscribers, impressed with the sense of the importance of establishing a regular system for the instruction of children in this city, do hereby manifest our desire that a plan may be pointed out and formed for that purpose—and do engage to afford our influence to such a one as shall promise to effect so desirable an object.

Signed by the Clergy, the Magistrates, Lawyers, Merchants, and many of the other citizens.

Timothy Jones, Esq., Moderator.

*Voted*, That a general plan for the schooling of children in this city would be beneficial, and proceed to appoint a Committee of seventeen gentlemen to examine a plan which Mr. Bishop should propose, and to make report to them on March 7th.

At an adjourned meeting on the evening of March 7th, was presented the following Report, viz.:

NEW HAVEN, March 6, 1790.

The committee appointed by a number of the respectable inhabitants of this city to take into consideration a system, or regular plan for the schooling and instruction of children, beg leave to report, that having convened and attended on the business of their appointment, the following plan of the establishment of a general school for the more regular schooling and instruction of children was submitted to their consideration by Mr. Bishop, viz.:

1. Convenient accommodation shall be provided for the instruction of as many of the children of the inhabitants of this city, and of those from other places, as may apply.

2. Suitable masters shall be provided to instruct in the different branches, viz., spelling, reading, writing, speaking, arithmetic, English grammar, reading select authors, composition, geography and ethics; as also the Greek and Latin



languages, so far as to fit them for admission into Yale College or any other university.

3. Each scholar shall, in proper rotation, be instructed in those several branches by the masters particularly employed for that purpose, and each master shall be confined to the province of instruction best suited to his abilities.

4. There shall be one apartment particularly appropriated to instruct the scholars in spelling, reading, speaking English, grammar and geography; another to instruct in writing and arithmetic; another for the Latin and Greek languages. In each apartment a principal master, with as many assistants as the number may require.

5. The school for boys shall commence, every day, precisely at 9 o'clock A.M. and end at 12, and precisely at 2 P.M. and end at 5.

6. The reading and writing scholars shall be formed into four distinct classes, the first to consist of beginners or spellers, the other three to be arranged by the master, according to the progress and proficiency of the scholars, and no one to be promoted to a higher class unless he be at the head of the lower.

7. From 9 o'clock A.M. till half past 10, and from 2 P.M. till half-past 3, the first and second classes of reading and writing scholars shall be employed in the writing apartment, and the third and fourth classes shall in the meantime be employed in the reading apartment; then, upon the ringing of a bell, all the scholars shall quit their apartments and change—the 3d and 4th classes to the writing apartment, and the 1st and 2d to the reading apartment till school be dismissed.

8. On the forenoon of every Saturday, instead of this order, all the reading and writing scholars will attend together in the reading apartment, to receive instruction in composition, reading select authors and ethics, at which time the gallery will be open to accommodate the parents and such spectators as may wish to attend for the purpose of seeing the order of the school and the proficiency of the scholars.

9. On Saturday forenoon of each week, the Greek and Latin scholars shall attend the writing apartment to receive instruction in writing and arithmetic.

10. The boys and girls shall not be instructed together, but a different school will be opened from the first of April to the first of December, annually, and through the year, if necessary, for the instruction of girls in as many of the specified branches as may be judged expedient, and under such regulations as the visitors shall appoint.

11. Besides the schools already pointed out, there will be another provided to instruct small children, both boys and girls, till they are qualified to enter the reading and writing apartments.

12. The price of instruction shall not exceed 10s. per quarter for the last mentioned scholars; shall not exceed 15s. for the reading and writing scholars; and for the scholars in Greek and Latin, or the higher branches, not to exceed 20s.

13. No scholar will be received for a term less than one quarter.

14. No scholar shall be dismissed from said school for a fault without the consent of his parent or guardian, except such dismissal be made by the advice and in the presence of three or more visitors.

15. The ministers of the four ecclesiastical societies in said city, for the time being, shall be visitors of said school, with whom shall be associated sixteen laymen, chosen from each of said societies, by such of the promoters of this institution as shall convene at their next meeting.

16. When any vacancy shall happen by the death or resignation of any of the visitors, his place shall be supplied by one chosen by the remaining visitors from the same society to which such person belonged.

17. Such of the visitors as can attend shall, at least once in every quarter, and oftener if they think proper, visit said school, and see that this plan be carried into effect according to its true intent and meaning.

18. Such alterations and amendments shall, from time to time, by and with the advice and consent of the visitors, be made to this plan as may, from observation and experience, be found necessary or beneficial.

Which plan, having been taken into consideration, is approved and submitted by your obedient humble servants.

Signed, per order, STEPHEN BALL, *Chairman*.

Which report, having been read and duly considered, was unanimously adopted, and the following visitors appointed:

*First Society.*

Hon. Charles Chauncey,  
Doctor Eneas Munson,  
Thomas Howell, Esq.,  
Hon. James Hillhouse.

*Fair Haven.*

Henry Daggett, Esq.,  
Doctor Levi Ives,  
Mark Leavenworth, Esq.,  
David Daggett, Esq.

*Second Society.*

Timothy Jones, Esq.,  
David Austin, Esq.,  
Hon. Pierpont Edwards,  
William Hillhouse, Esq.

*Episcopatian.*

Jonathan Ingersoll, Esq.  
John Heyleger, Esq.,  
Mr. Elias Shipman,  
Mr. Isaac Beers.

*Attest, TIMO. JONES, Moderator.*

*This plan will be put into operation early in April.*

This was followed on March 17th by the following notice:

NEW HAVEN, MARCH 17, 1790.

AMERICAN ACADEMY.

This will in future be denominated

ORLEANS ACADEMY,

to distinguish it from other American institutions.

It will consist of an association of schools, in which, under competent masters, the youth of both sexes shall be instructed in various useful branches of education.

The city schools form an important part of the academy. In addition to the plan published in the last paper, it may be proper to add that the regular quarters will commence with the quarters of the year, vacations to be appointed by the visitors. The public celebration of the academy will be annually in the middle of October, and the quarterly exhibitions in the middle of the winter, spring and summer quarters. Though scholars may be entered on any day of the year, the quarter bills will be made out on the 1st of December, March, June and September. It is requested that parents who design their children for the academy this spring, would enter them soon, as all the schools will be organized upon a new and most regular plan early in April.

ABRAHAM BISHOP, *Director*.

On Thursday evening of next week, at the Brick Meeting-house in this city, the scholars of Orleans Academy will exhibit some pieces of oratory. The occasion will be opened with a Lecture on School Education, and closed with an Oration by Mr. Bishop.

*The bell will give notice of the hour.* A general attendance of the inhabitants of the city is most respectfully requested.

Appended to Mr. Bishop's communication of April 7th is the following notice:

The Sandeman Meeting-house is now open for the reception of young misses, and of boys under six years of age, to be instructed by the Masters of this Academy. Applications made to Mr. Bishop or Mr. Russ will be received with attention. A woman will be employed constantly in this school to teach needlework.

On the 3d of May appears this announcement:

ORLEANS ACADEMY,

NEW HAVEN, May 30, 1790.

Complete provision is now made for the reception of scholars of both sexes. Boarding and Lodging will be provided for those coming from abroad. Every facility in point of payment will be adopted; and every possible attention given to orders on the subject of instruction. In the Misses' School is employed a Mistress very capable of teaching needlework of every kind. The school for instruction in the Greek and Latin languages will in future be kept under the particular influence and appointment of

JERE. ATWATER,  
JONAT. FITCH,  
ENEAS MUNSON,  
TIMO. JONES,  
THOMAS HOWELL,  
HON. C. CHAUNCEY, and  
SAM. BISHOP, Esq.,

*Members of Hopkins Committee.*



This school is kept by particular permission at the Academy, and is free to the inhabitants of New Haven as formerly. In the city schools the new arrangement has taken place, and there is room for the admission of thirty scholars in addition to the present number.

A. BISHOP, *Director*.

The Orleans Academy seems to have been a failure. Nothing is seen of it in the *Connecticut Journal* after its commencement in the spring of 1790. In the autumn of that year, Mr. Russ advertises his school for young misses and boys in the Sandeman Meeting-house as if it were an independent institution. Meantime, Mr. Mansfield had successfully resumed his old occupation as a school-master in New Haven, and Abijah Hart, having in March issued a prospectus for a new school to commence on the first Monday of April, gave notice in November of the same year that he had employed an instructor and provided accommodations for another school additional to that which he taught in person. From the prospectus which he issued in March, it may be seen what sort of a school it was which he taught:

#### SCHOOL.

By particular desire, a school will be opened on the first Monday in April next, at the house of Mr. John Cook, in Chapel street; where will be taught, reading, writing, arithmetic, or any branch in the mathematics, book-keeping, geography, etc. The school will open for young Misses at 7 o'clock and continue until 9 A. M., and at half-past 4 and continue until 7 o'clock P. M., and for boys the usual school hours. Proper attention will be paid to the manners and morals of children.

The character and abilities of the subscriber may be learned of Hon. Judge Chauncey, Captain Burritt, and others who have been his employers the winter past in this city; or in the City of Middletown, of many gentlemen who for many years past have committed their children to the care of

ABIJAH HART.

N. B.—The school will not exceed twenty scholars of each sex.

NEW HAVEN, March 23, 1790.

The next movement toward a larger school than those established by individuals was commenced in 1799. A joint-stock company was formed in November of that year, which, by its trustees, purchased a lot on the east side of Little Orange street, and built a school-house. The General Assembly, at its October session, upon the application of Elias Beers, Stephen Alling, and Jeremiah Townsend, Jr., incorporated the company; and the trustees quit-claimed the property to the proprietors of Union School in New Haven. Some features of the Orleans Academy reappear in the Union School. Probably it did not teach Latin and Greek, as the Hopkins School was free to all the inhabitants of New Haven; and it does not appear that the Hopkins School had any organic connection with the Union School, as it had with the Orleans Academy. But the Union School was divided, as the English department of the Orleans Academy had been, into four classes. Fortunately a printed catalogue of the School for the year 1804 has been preserved, and we transcribe it for the benefit of our readers, who may find in it the names of their grandfathers and grandmothers.

#### CATALOGUE

Of the Members of Union School in New Haven,  
November, 1804.

MASTERS INSTRUCTED BY MR. DANIEL CROCKER.

##### *First Class.*

Roger S. Baldwin, New Haven; John Barker, New Haven; Isaac Beers, New Haven; Horace Bragg, New Haven; Henry Crocker, New Haven; Charles Crocker, New Haven; John Daggett, New Haven; Henry Daggett, New Haven; William A. Green, New Haven; Samuel B. Phelps, New Haven; Nathan S. Read, New Haven; George I. Tomlinson, New Haven; William Townsend, New Haven; Daniel Trowbridge, New Haven; Robert Trowbridge, New Haven; William Ward, New Haven.

##### *Second Class.*

William Alling, New Haven; Ebenezer Barney, New Haven; James Conner, St. Croix; William Forbes, New Haven; John B. Hotchkiss, New Haven; John Howell, New Haven; Alfred Hubbard, New Haven; Theodosius Hunt, New Haven; James Lyman, New Haven; Thomas Morrell, Long Island; Riley Nott, New Haven; Henry Oaks, New Haven; Thomas R. Totten, New Haven; Richard Trowbridge, New Haven; Timothy Trowbridge, New Haven; Winston Trowbridge, New Haven.

##### *Third Class.*

Wyllis Benedict, New Haven; William Bills, New Haven; William W. Bromham, New Haven; George L. Butler, New Haven; Joseph Darling, New Haven; Eli Downs, New Haven; Jotham Fenn, New Haven; Harry Harrison, New Haven; William Ingersoll, New Haven; David Norie, New Haven; James Peck, New Haven; Isaac Smith, New Haven; Charles Tomlinson, New Haven; Elias S. Townsend, New Haven; John Ward, New Haven; Francis Watlington, New Haven.

##### *Fourth Class.*

James W. Atwater, New Haven; William Atwater, New Haven; George Atwater, New Haven; Samuel Austin, New Haven; Horace Beers, New Haven; Simeon B. Chapman, New Haven; George Cook, New Haven; William L. Cook, New Haven; William Howard, New Haven; Charles Ingersoll, New Haven; Edward Isaacs, New Haven; George Isaacs, New Haven; William Miles, New Haven; Charles Nicol, New Haven; Benjamin Prescott, New Haven; Thomas Watlington, St. Croix.

MISSSES INSTRUCTED BY MISS EUNICE HALL.

##### *First Class.*

Henrietta Austin, New Haven; Mary Bacon, Roxbury; Rebecca Baldwin, New Haven; Elizabeth Beers, New Haven; Laura Boardman, Wethersfield; Maria Booth, New Milford; Lydia Brintnal, New Haven; Grace Burr, New Haven; Julia Canfield, Sharon; Wealthy Chittendon, New Haven; Grace Daggett, New Haven; Jane Gibbs, Sharon; Maria Gould, Cornwall; Rebecca Hine, New Milford; Mary Isaacs, New Haven; Maria Lane, New Milford; Emily Webster, New Haven.

##### *Second Class.*

Charlotte Beers, New Haven; Eliza Cummings, New Haven; Mary Daggett, New Haven; Lucy Green, New Haven; Maria Hunt, New Haven; Mary Ingersoll, New Haven; Eliza Isaacs, New Haven; Nancy Kirby, New Haven; Fanny Lines, New Haven; Cynthia Lyman, Northampton; Cornelia Norton, Salisbury; Rebecca Prescott, New Haven; Hannah Prescott, New Haven; Grace Thompson, New Haven; Mary Totten, New Haven.

##### *Third Class.*

Jennet Alling, New Haven; Caroline Beers, New Haven; Susan Bills, New Haven; Mary Bradley, New Haven; Nancy Hayes, New Haven; Mehitable Hughes, New Haven; Charlotte Isaacs, New Haven; Eliza McCrackan, New Haven; Eliza Mills, Huntington; Caroline Mills, New Haven; Augusta Nicoll, New Haven; Rebecca Peck, New Haven; Sophia Staples, Canterbury; Julia Tuttle, New Haven; Mary Watlington, St. Croix; Harriet Webster, New Haven; Mary Wyllis, Bath.

*Fourth Class.*

Julia Atwater, New Haven; Eliza Barnes, New Haven; Mary Bragg, New Haven; Catherine Brown, New Haven; Louisa Huggins, New Haven; Adeline Lewis, New Haven; Nancy Miller, New Haven; Eliza Mills, New Haven; Amelia Phelps, New Haven; Caroline Shipman, New Haven; Jane Tomlinson, New Haven; Jane Wall, Savannah; Adah Ward, New Haven; Mary Whittlesey, New Haven; Eliza Woodworth, Troy, N.Y.

It in no way appears how far the two sexes were educated together in the Union School. The building was of two stories; and probably the boys and the girls were in different apartments. Neither does it appear whether the proprietors exercised any supervision or established any rules for the guidance of the teachers. Probably the school was a private enterprise, for which the joint-stock company provided apartments more commodious than could otherwise have been found.

Not many years after the Union School had furnished these accommodations in Orange street, the New Township Academy was erected, at the corner of Chapel and Academy streets, by an association organized for the purpose of providing a school in that part of the city. In this building a school was kept, with many interruptions till, in 1831, the land, with the building, was sold to Mr. Joseph Barber, who erected the dwelling-house now standing thereon occupied by the family of the late Mr. Charles Mullock. William Mix, Beriah Bradley, and Charles Bostwick were a committee duly authorized by a vote of the proprietors of New Township Academy to convey the property to Mr. Barber. The building was removed to the corner of Wooster and East streets, where it still stands.

The Rev. Claudius Herrick retiring from the pastorate of the Congregational Church in Woodbridge, Connecticut, in 1806, established in New Haven, soon after, a school for young ladies, in the house in which about sixty years before Samuel Mix had lived and taught. Mr. Herrick died in 1831 having kept school in this ancient and venerable mansion for about a quarter of a century. Tradition represents him as singularly Christ-like in his character. In an obituary notice of him it is said that "of the sixteen or eighteen hundred young ladies who have been under his instruction, it is believed that as many as one-third of the whole number have united themselves to the Great Head of the Church by a living faith; and to most of these he was immediately or remotely the instrument of their conversion." The *Religious Intelligencer*, in its notice of his funeral, says: "Many of our most respectable ladies who had at different times been pupils of the deceased, followed as mourners, and the long and solemn procession was composed principally of females." Albums of the young ladies who attended Mr. Herrick's school are still extant, preserving the gushing effusions of young gentlemen who are now venerable octogenarians.

The Rev. John M. Garfield established a school for young ladies some ten or twelve years before the death of Mr. Herrick. It was kept first in the

building, erected by the proprietors of the Union School, and afterward in a house on the east side of State street, between Chapel and Court streets.

The same number of the *Religious Intelligencer* which announces the decease of Mr. Herrick contains an advertisement that Miss Sarah Hotchkiss would continue the school which he taught. It is as follows:

SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES.—Miss S. Hotchkiss, of this city, proposes to resume, the 6th of June next, the School for Young Ladies kept by the late Mr. Herrick; to instruct in all the branches of education which he taught, with the addition of languages, should it be desired. Miss Hotchkiss will secure the assistance of gentlemen of the first character as scholars and instructors; and from our knowledge of the attainments, experience and character of Miss Hotchkiss, we have entire confidence in her as qualified to conduct an institution of this kind with respectability, efficiency and success.

SIMEON BALDWIN,  
DAVID DAGGETT,  
JEREMIAH DAY,  
SAMUEL MERWIN,  
ELEAZAR T. FITCH.

Miss Hotchkiss' school was on the south side of Elm street, between High and York streets. Since the time of Miss Hotchkiss there have been many schools for young ladies in New Haven, of which Grove Hall, in Grove street, corner of Whitney avenue, maintained itself in existence and in reputation for the longest period. Successive generations of young ladies resorted to it, and not less than fifty classes in College felt a tender interest in "The Nunnery."

Parallel with the schools for young ladies which have been mentioned, and with many others of shorter duration, were private schools for boys. Rev. Sereno E. Dwight retiring from the pastorate of the Park street Church in Boston, and associating with himself his brother, Henry Dwight, opened a boarding-school, about the year 1830, in the Pavilion, which had been a quiet sea-side hotel, in East Water street. The school was called Dwight's Gymnasium, and was professedly conducted in imitation of schools of that name in Germany. It was for a time popular and prosperous, but did not long continue.

At an earlier date than the Gymnasium, Mr. Charles Barney taught a day school in Elm street. Mr. William Jarman taught a day school in Orange street, on the first floor of a building whose second story was used by the First Church as a chapel, and called the Orange street Lecture-room. About the same time Leonard A. Daggett taught a school in the Glebe Building. Amos Smith had a private school in Crown street a little west of College street; removed to the corner of Chapel and Howe streets, and thence, many years later, to Howard avenue. From Howard avenue he removed to the center of Orange, where he taught a family boarding-school for several years. Returning to another house on Howard avenue, he continued to teach till the infirmities of age were so great that he relinquished the occupation.

In 1885 the private schools for young ladies and misses include the West End Institute, a boarding and day school for young ladies, under the su-



perintendence of Mrs. Sarah L. Cady; Young Ladies' Boarding and Day School, 33 Wall street, Misses Nott, Principals; Misses Bangs' school, 136 Sherman avenue; Miss Eliza P. Hall, 95 Orange street; Miss Mary E. Bradley's school, 81 Wall street; Young Ladies' Day School, 57 Elm street, Misses Orton and Nichols, Principals.

#### WEST END INSTITUTE.

West End Institute, a boarding and day school for young ladies and misses, situated on Howe street, was established by Mrs. Sarah L. Cady in 1870. With the assistance of her two daughters, Mrs. Cady has imparted to the Institute a high reputation and it is to-day of its kind the leading school of the city.

The building is situated so as to be on all sides open to the light; every room in turn receives the sun and it bears throughout a bright and cheerful aspect.

An air of ease and refinement pervades it and surrounds its inmates with influences of culture and comfort.

Upon the right of the lower hall is the main school-room, neatly fitted with desks and apparatus, and an organ to accompany morning and evening devotions. Across the hall are three separate class rooms. Upon the second floor is the kindergarten division, also bright and cheerful. As we advance along the hallway, sounds of guitar float out sweetly from the adjoining room; a passing look discovers a music pupil at her lesson.

Upon the other side, the young ladies' rooms are tastefully furnished and adorned and open through porticos upon the common hall. A second floor above is arranged in similar manner, and in equal style for comfort and convenience. On this floor is the studio and art room, amply furnished with appliances and well lighted from the north and by skylight. The Institute is furnished with an excellent historical and reference library, and has other necessary apparatus for illustration and technical needs. The entire house is adorned by original drawings and paintings, made by Miss C. E. Cady, who has charge of the Art department. Miss Cady has studied in Paris, and at the Yale Art School and follows its methods of teaching.

The course of instruction consists of four grades and departments: the Institute, Intermediate, Primary and Kindergarten. The Institute department comprises a four years course, at the regular completion of which graduates receives a diploma. The studies are the usual branches of a liberal education, ranging through mathematics, science, language, philosophy and art. The other departments are, each in turn, made tributary to the Institute. A preparatory course for entrance to Vassar, Smith or Wellesley College is specially provided; also an optional course of eclectic studies may be pursued, in special cases, under the approval of parents and guardians. Students may enter in advance the second, third and fourth years of the Institute course upon certificates of qualifications brought from other schools. Special lessons

are given in Elocution, and Shakespeare is used as the text book for the reading classes.

The modern languages are very thoroughly taught. French, under a native teacher, is made the language of the family, being used in daily conversation among the pupils. Music is under the charge of an accomplished professor. Art instruction is given in free hand drawing, in crayon and in casts from the antique, as preparatory to oil painting. Attention is given to decorative art and the entire school is taught in pencil drawing. Lectures upon art history are combined with technical instruction, and are amply illustrated by specimens from the most celebrated masters.

The corps of teachers comprises from nine to eleven in the various departments, the whole being under the direct supervision of the principal.

The health of the school has always been excellent and is cared for by regular open-air exercise, thorough ventilation and an observance of sanitary regulations and adaptations.

The Institute is governed by such usages as promote good breeding, kindly feeling and order. The young ladies attend lectures and concerts at intervals, under the care of the teachers. Attendance at church is required in accordance with Christian usage. Pupils come from all parts of the Union, averaging yearly, inclusive of day scholars, not less than sixty.

The school opens in September and closes in June, with a vacation of two weeks at Christmas.

Mrs. Cady refers, by permission, to those, who have personal knowledge of the Institute, among whom are Rev. Theodore D. Woolsey, D.D., LL.D.; Prof. Cyrus Northrop, President of the University of Minnesota; Ex-Governor Bigelow; Ex-Governor Andrews; and many professors of Yale, whose children have been pupils; and others of prominence, among whom are Senator Dawes and Rev. Dr. Buckingham of Massachusetts.

Mrs. Sarah L. Cady, the principal, is a Massachusetts lady, whose ancestors originated in Connecticut, James Ensign, on the paternal side, emigrating from England in 1636.

She is descended from Datus Ensign, who married Lucretia Seymour, of Hartford, Conn., and on the maternal side, from Dr. Samuel Cobb, of Tolland, Conn., a well-known physician of his time, representing the town eight times at the General Assembly of Connecticut. He was also a Justice of the Peace and an acting Magistrate and was so esteemed by the town of Tolland that upon his death, it voted him a monument, which marks his resting place in the old graveyard of that town.

The largest school for boys is the Collegiate and Commercial Institute, Wooster place, of which the late General William H. Russell was the founder.

Mr. Joseph Giles' school for boys is kept in the Insurance Building.

In the Insurance Building is also a Business College, in which instruction is given in all branches of knowledge needful for an accountant. Mr. R. C. Loveridge is the President. There is







Wm. H. Russell

another Business College at 48 Church street, of which Mr. F. A. Cargill is the President.

There is a School of Phonography at 811 Chapel street, of which Mr. F. H. Cogswell is the Principal; another at 87 Church street, of which Mr. W. H. Brown is the Principal; and still another at 49 Church street, of which Mr. J. F. Gaffey is the Principal.

#### WILLIAM HUNTINGTON RUSSELL

Was born in Middletown, Connecticut, August 12, 1809. His first ancestor of the name in this country was William Russell, who came to New Haven from England in 1639. He was a prominent citizen of the place, and lived here until his death. His son, the Rev. Noadiah Russell, was minister at Middletown, where many of his descendants still live. He was a distinguished clergyman and one of the founders of Yale College. William H. Russell was in the sixth generation from the first settler; he received his early education at Captain Partridge's Military Academy, Middletown, where the training gave him that military cast which was so marked a characteristic of his life, and which was directly and indirectly to contribute so much to the service of the country. He was graduated at Yale College in 1833, and was the valedictorian of his class. His influence in the college has been perpetuated in a senior society, known as the Skull and Bones, of which he was the founder. In 1836 he established the school in New Haven with which his name was so long identified, and which is now known as "The Collegiate and Commercial Institute." He early introduced into the school the military drill and discipline which afterwards made it famous. At a time when most men regarded such training as useless because of the great improbability that we should become involved in any war of importance, he clearly saw its value, both as useful discipline and as a preparation for war. At the outbreak of the Rebellion, the value and truth of his views was made evident. Boys from the school were employed to drill the volunteer troops of Connecticut, before they left for the seat of war, and more than three hundred men who had been pupils of General Russell entered the army as officers. At the beginning of the war, Governor Buckingham, of Connecticut, turned to General Russell, as the person best fitted by his knowledge of military affairs, to undertake the work of organizing the militia of the State of Connecticut, and he held the office of Major-General for several years. He gave much thought and work to the subject, and the result is seen in the present system. The work was of the highest importance during the war, for the military preparation of the volunteer troops was included in it.

Unquestionably, General Russell's greatest service was in the impression which he made by his character and influence upon the scholars who were

committed to his charge. His personality was a very remarkable one, and fitted him to train youth for an upright, independent, and conscientious manhood. The testimony of his pupils to the value of his example and influence is remarkable. Under him, they learned habits of order and industry which were lifelong, and his peculiarly kind and firm discipline was successful in teaching manliness to many unpromising boys.

Politically, General Russell was an independent thinker, and did not permit party ties to bind him, but from the time of its formation he commonly acted with the Republican party. He had certain well-defined views upon matters of public policy, and he was guided by them in all his political action. He was a strong abolitionist. He was a personal friend of John Brown, and in the will which Brown made before going to Kansas in 1857 William H. Russell is named as one of the trustees. He represented New Haven in the Legislature in 1846 and 1847, and was once narrowly defeated when he ran as candidate for Mayor. He was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for the second district of Connecticut in 1868, and held the office until it was abolished by the consolidation of districts. He was always active in politics, and took a vigorous part in the presidential campaign of 1884, when he acted with the Independent Republicans.

He was married August 19, 1836, at Clinton, N. Y., to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Prof. Thomas Hubbard of Yale College. He had eleven children, of whom six survived him.

General Russell's chosen work was to train young men to a useful manhood, but this work he understood in a very large sense. His mind was one of remarkable keenness and fertility, and his sympathies were broad. He took the strongest and most active interest in all the questions of the day, whether they were political, social, or religious, and he brought the best he could find anywhere to help him in his educational work. He understood the duties of a citizen in a very profound sense, and thought of them as peculiarly sacred and binding. It was this that gave him the great influence which he exerted in New Haven, and which was always found on the side of what was right rather than on the side of what might be considered expedient. He was uncompromising in his dislike for anything which was mean or which bore the semblance of trickery. His independence and honesty of purpose always compelled the respect even of those who differed with him. There was no citizen of New Haven, of his generation, who was regarded with more reverence for his perfect uprightness than General Russell. He died May 19, 1885, at his home. His funeral was largely attended by his former pupils, more than 4,000 of whom were living at the time of his death. He added luster to New Haven as a center of sound education, and his memory will always be honored by those who knew him as a teacher or as a fellow citizen.



## CHAPTER VIII.

## YALE COLLEGE.

By WILLIAM L. KINGSLEY, Editor of *The Yale Book*.

THE colonists who came from England to New Haven in 1638, came under the inspiration of an idea. They had been induced to seek a home for themselves in the American wilderness by the Rev. John Davenport, who had conceived the idea of laying the foundation of a new and independent Christian State, which should rest on the sure foundations of religion and universal education. They had accepted his ideas, and had left England with the design of here making them a reality. According to Mr. Davenport's plan, not only were the whole body of the children of each successive generation to be taught the rudiments of education, but there was to be a classical school and a college.

On the arrival of the colonists they began at once to carry out the proposed educational system. Within the first year a free school was set up at the public expense "for the better training of youth in this town that, through God's blessing, they may be fitted for public service hereafter, either in church or commonwealth." But the inevitable embarrassments attending a new settlement obliged them to postpone the immediate setting up of a college. This they were the more willing to do, as they found that there was such an institution already in successful operation in Massachusetts. With no narrow spirit they turned at once to this, and made liberal contributions to its treasury. However, in 1647, the tenth year after their arrival, some steps were taken, under the lead of Mr. Davenport, towards founding a college. Land was formally set apart, by the authorities of the colony, for its support. A desirable lot on the public square was offered by Lieutenant-Governor Goodyear; but in consequence of the failure of the commercial plans of the colonists, they were unable to proceed further. During the next few years new attempts were made on various occasions, but they all proved unsuccessful.

At last, in 1660, in consequence of a bequest of Governor Hopkins, obtained through the efforts of Mr. Davenport, it was thought that the favorable time had arrived. Again arrangements were made for the establishment of a college. After a time, instruction was actually commenced. But new difficulties arose. The colony of Connecticut interfered to prevent their obtaining the avails of the bequest of Governor Hopkins, and a part of it had to be sacrificed. The spirit of the New Haven people was broken by the annexation of their colony to Connecticut, which was brought about contrary to their wishes by means of the charter which Governor Winthrop obtained from Charles II. Nor was this all. About this time the fierce Indian war began, which is known as King Philip's War. Then came the alarm consequent upon the arbitrary measures of Sir Edmund Andros; and afterwards,

as English colonists, they were drawn into the vortex of the great European war waged by William III against Louis XIV, and exposed to the incursion of the Canadians and Indians from Quebec and Montreal. The college was indeed set up, and instruction was commenced; but in the general depression which settled down upon the people, it never in reality rose above the grade of a grammar school; but as the "Hopkins Grammar School" it continued to live, and has survived to this day as one of the most important educational institutions of the country.

Towards the close of the century, the prospects of the people of New England brightened. The long war in which England had been opposed to France, had ended with the Peace of Ryswick in 1697. The frontiers were no longer exposed to hostile incursions. With peace returned a measure of prosperity.

At this time the successor of the Rev. John Davenport in the church in New Haven was the Rev. James Pierpont, a man of far-reaching views. He had married the granddaughter of Mr. Davenport, and had thus become acquainted with, and especially interested in, the hopes and plans of that remarkable man. He was settled among a people of unusual intelligence. The town was a small one, numbering scarcely more than five hundred people, but it had a distinctive character. The tradition was still cherished that their fathers had intended from the first that New Haven should be a college town. The importance of the higher education was fully appreciated. The Hopkins Grammar School was instructing young men in the rudiments of a classical education, who were obliged to go to the distant college in Massachusetts to complete their studies. So great was the love of learning among the people of New Haven, that it appeared that one in thirty of all the students who up to this time had graduated at Harvard College had come from this remote town. It was felt to be something of a hardship that their young men should be obliged to go so far from home for an education.

Under the influence of all these considerations, Mr. Pierpont was led to revive the idea of Mr. Davenport of founding a college. On broaching the subject to the neighboring ministers in the old New Haven jurisdiction, he found that they were in full sympathy. There were now frequent meetings and consultations. It was felt that, in carrying out so important an undertaking, it was advisable to interest the whole colony in the project. The co-operation of other prominent men, who lived at a distance, was accordingly invited. But now, when it was known that a college was talked of, the proposition was made that it should be established by a synod of the churches, and be called

the "School of the Churches." This was the plan of those who were desirous of having an ecclesiastical establishment in the colony. These persons seem to have been influenced by the consideration that if a college was set up by a synod, it would help on the plan which appeared so desirable to them. But the original projectors of the college in New Haven were opposed to an ecclesiastical establishment; and, in accordance with their views, it was finally resolved that the college should be founded by a number of ministers selected to act as trustees. Ten were selected: seven who were from New Haven or its neighborhood, and three who were from more remote parts of the colony.

At a meeting of the trustees in New Haven, some time in the year 1700, it was agreed that the next meeting should be in Branford, a village seven miles from New Haven, and that they would attend the meeting prepared to become the legal founders of the college by making a donation of books. At the appointed time it was found that a sufficient number had assembled in Branford to enable them to carry out their design, and they accordingly proceeded to found the college by the formality of presenting a number of books with the declaration, "I give these books for the founding of a college." The question now arose whether it was not advisable to procure a charter from the Legislature. There were some grave objections. It was understood that it was considered in England that the granting of a charter was a part of the royal prerogative. The charter of Harvard College had some time before been taken away; and though several attempts had been made to procure a new charter from the king, the friends of the college had been hitherto unsuccessful. At last the trustees, after due deliberation, thought it "safe and best" to apply for a charter; probably on the supposition that what they did would not be noticed by the government in England. Accordingly, for fear of attracting attention, in the draft of their charter which they submitted to the Legislature they assumed a very humble position. The new institution was not called a college, but a "collegiate school." Its presiding officer was designated a "Rector," although the same officer at Harvard was called a "President." Its fellows were described as "tutors" or "ushers." Its degrees were spoken of as "licenses." The charter was granted by the Connecticut Legislature October 9, 1701.

At the first meeting of the trustees, which was at Saybrook, November 11, 1701, the course of study was determined upon, and, to propitiate the people of the towns on the Connecticut River, the location of the college was fixed in Saybrook, "as the most convenient place at present, unless upon further consideration they should alter their minds." The Rev. Abraham Pierson, who had a high reputation as a scholar, and who was the author of a treatise on Natural Philosophy, was elected rector. He was the minister of the town of Kenilworth, ten miles to the west of Saybrook; and it was understood that, till other arrangements could be made, he was to give instruction to the students at his own house. Before the close of the academic

year eight young men were admitted to the college, and put into classes "according to the proficiency they had antecedently made." The first Commencement was held at Saybrook September 13, 1702.

But scarcely had the college been established, when the state of public affairs became such as to threaten its destruction. In May, 1702, war was declared by England against France, and the war of the Spanish Succession began. The whole frontier of New England was once more exposed to an attack from Canada. Connecticut was obliged to send troops in every direction. All business was at an end. The colony was taxed for men and money to the utmost of its ability. The royal governors of New York and Massachusetts took occasion to use their influence in England to deprive the colony of its charter. It was a time of deep despondency. Yet the trustees managed to keep the college alive, and year after year instruction went on at Kenilworth, and five successive Commencements were held in Saybrook, when, in March, 1707, the death of Rector Pierson exposed the institution to new dangers.

The war which began in 1702 was, at the time of the death of Rector Pierson, still going on, and the general depression which had settled down upon this colony was such that it was impossible to raise funds to support a resident rector in Saybrook. Accordingly, the Rev. Samuel Andrew, the minister in Milford, one of the trustees, was chosen rector *pro tempore*, and the Senior class came to him in Milford, where he superintended their studies. The other classes were left for years almost entirely to the care of two tutors in Saybrook.

It was a time of deep discouragement. In four consecutive years degrees were conferred on only ten students. Yet the history of the college acquires an interest during this period on account of the efforts of those who were desirous of setting up an ecclesiastical establishment in Connecticut, and requiring of the officers of the college a subscription to a prescribed confession of faith. Through the influence of Governor Saltonstall, a synod was summoned by the Legislature to meet at Saybrook the day after the college commencement in 1708. This synod was to some extent under the influence of those trustees of the college from the neighborhood of New Haven who did not look with favor upon the proposed religious establishment. However, a general plan of ecclesiastical government was agreed upon, which is known as the Saybrook Platform. The Legislature at once established it as the constitution of the churches of the colony, and the trustees of the college required that henceforth all the officers should give their assent to it. But the action of the synod is supposed to have been somewhat modified by the New Haven divines, who were among its members; and the subsequent interpretation put upon the Platform was still further modified by the opinions which they afterwards expressed; so that, although the officers of the college were required for more than a hundred years to give their assent to it, the consolida-



tion of the churches of the colony was never secured in any such way as to interfere with their historic independence.

In April, 1713, the Tory party in England having come into power as the party of peace, a treaty was concluded at Utrecht with the ministers of Louis XIV. At once brighter days were seen to dawn. The college began to revive. About this time Sir John Davie made a gift of 170 volumes to the library. Not long after, Jeremiah Dummer, Esq., the agent of the colony in England, sent 800 volumes which he had collected.

But now the institution sustained a great loss by the death, November 11, 1714, of the Rev. James Pierpont, to whom is due the honor of being its founder, and who had ever held the chief place in its counsels, and had never ceased to labor for its welfare. One of the last acts of his life was an effort to secure for it a benefaction from a son of one of the original settlers of New Haven, Governor Elihu Yale, who had accumulated a large estate in India and was then residing in England.

After the death of Mr. Pierpont the affairs of the college fell into a very unsatisfactory condition. The students made great complaints that there were no proper accommodations for them in Saybrook, and that the instruction given by the tutors was very inadequate. Their dissatisfaction is supposed to have been encouraged, from interested motives, by persons residing in the northern part of the colony, in the hope that if the college was removed from Saybrook it might be secured for Hartford or Wethersfield. It had begun to be seen that the college was destined to be of advantage to the place where it should be located. The expressions of dissatisfaction among the students proceeded to such lengths, that at last the trustees, in the summer of 1716, allowed them to go to other places for instruction till Commencement. Upon this the larger part of them went to Wethersfield, and put themselves under Mr. Elisha Williams. A petition from Hartford was now presented to the Legislature that the college might be removed to that town, for the reason that it was "more in the center of the colony," and that the greater number of scholars was from its neighborhood. New Haven began also to assert its claims, and had this advantage over Hartford, that a majority of the trustees were from its neighborhood. At the Commencement in 1716, which was the last Commencement held in Saybrook, the only tutor still connected with the college resigned, and the institution was left without a single permanent officer. The trustees now discussed the question whether it was best to remove the college from Saybrook, and to what place; but, being unable to come to any decision, they adjourned to meet the following month in New Haven. At this meeting it was decided to remove the college to New Haven.

Accordingly instruction was commenced in New Haven at the beginning of the academic year, 1716-17. This was the signal for the commencement of an intense excitement which spread throughout the whole colony. The students who had been at Wethersfield under Mr. Elisha Williams

refused to go to New Haven; and, remaining at Wethersfield, formed the nucleus of a rival college. Complaint was made to the Legislature that the resolution to fix the college at New Haven had not received a majority of the votes of the trustees, as one of those who had voted in the affirmative was not legally qualified. The Legislature, however, refused to interfere. Accordingly the first Commencement was celebrated in New Haven in 1717; and, shortly after, the trustees began to erect a college hall. The excitement now redoubled; and, in October, the Hartford party again attempted to persuade the Legislature to interfere. Under their influence the lower house even proceeded to vote that in their opinion it was best that the college should be located in Middletown. So great was the excitement, that the college would have been hopelessly ruined, had it not been for Governor Saltonstall, through whose influence the Legislature, after "great throes and pangs and controversy and mighty strugglings," fixed the college in New Haven, and passed the following vote, namely: "That, under the present circumstances of the affairs of the collegiate school, the Reverend trustees be advised to proceed \* \* \* and finish the house which they have built in New Haven for the entertainment of the scholars belonging to the collegiate school;" and to soothe the people of Hartford for their disappointment, they ordered that a house for the General Court should be built at the public expense in that town.

Meanwhile the trustees of the college had been much encouraged by receiving several valuable donations, and among them one from Governor Elihu Yale, which was the largest which they had ever received from any one individual. By means of this they were able to complete the College Hall before the Commencement of 1718. This Commencement was a memorable occasion, and was celebrated in a style which far surpassed anything known before in the history of the college. In gratitude to Governor Yale, the new building just completed was called Yale College, and was opened with appropriate ceremonies. This building, which stood on the southeastern corner of the present Green, was of wood, was one hundred and seventy feet long, twenty-two feet wide, and three stories high, with dormer-windows. Besides chambers for students, it contained a dining-hall, library, and kitchen.

The rival college at Wethersfield still maintained itself, and celebrated on the same day a Commencement, at which degrees were conferred by one of the Hartford trustees. But the long disagreement was now drawing to a close. The Legislature recommended that the scholars who had "performed their exercises at Wethersfield should receive degrees at New Haven without further examination;" and ordered that the students at Wethersfield should go down to New Haven. The trustees at New Haven showed every disposition to do all that they could to reconcile the Hartford party, and at last the college was established securely in New Haven.

But the difficulties in which the college had become involved were by no means over. The



Wethersfield students had come to New Haven, in accordance with the order of the Legislature, but they proved "a very vicious and turbulent set of fellows." They made all the mischief they could.

There was a difficulty also about obtaining the library. Lieutenant David Buckingham, in whose charge it had been left, refused to give it up. Governor Saltonstall and the Council repaired to Saybrook, and were at last obliged to call upon the sheriff of the county to take possession of the college property. But the excitement was such, in the town, that the sheriff was resisted in the execution of his duty; and, in order to carry the books out of town, it became necessary "to impress men, carts, and oxen." Even then a mob collected in the night and took off the wheels from the carts, and broke down the bridges on the road to New Haven, so that before the library reached its destination, two hundred and fifty volumes and many valuable papers were lost.

Meanwhile at the college the Wethersfield students were in open rebellion. They complained of the "insufficiency" of the instruction of Tutor Johnson, and at last, early in 1719, they all left New Haven in a body and went back to Wethersfield.

The disorders at the college had now gone so far that it was felt to be very important that its government should no longer be left to the tutors; and that the services of some person of character and experience should be at once secured, who should reside at the college as a permanent rector. The Rev. Timothy Cutler, of Stratford, was accordingly elected, and entered immediately upon the discharge of the duties of the office. Rector Cutler was a man of high attainments as a scholar, and at the same time of commanding presence and of great dignity, and the students were speedily brought under suitable subordination.

The college now seemed to be in a very prosperous condition, when, in the summer of 1722, a rumor began to gain currency that Rector Cutler, Tutor Browne, and some of the neighboring clergymen had made an important change in their religious views. This rumor at last attracted so much attention, that, on the day after Commencement, the trustees, "with no other expectation than that these gentlemen might clear themselves of every unfavorable suspicion," invited Rector Cutler and his friends, whose names the rumor had associated with him, to meet them in the college library. There, it appeared, from a paper that was presented, that some of them entertained doubts as to the validity of their ordination, and others of them were fully persuaded as to its invalidity. They said that this change in their views had come about as the result of their reading the books which had been lately sent over from England. They had been led to examine the points of difference between the Church of England and the Congregational churches of the colony, and some of them had come to the determination to apply for episcopal orders. This announcement was received with the utmost astonishment. Governor Saltonstall, in order, if possible, to stop the movement, proposed

that the matter should be discussed at a subsequent meeting. But the result of the discussion was what might have been expected. Each party claimed to have been victorious in the debate. However, some of the gentlemen were led to give up their intention of leaving the communion of the Congregational churches; but Rector Cutler, Tutor Browne, the Rev. Samuel Johnson of West Haven, and the Rev. James Wetmore of North Haven, remained unconvinced; and shortly after sailed for England, where they were ordained by the Bishop of Norwich. The trustees thereupon voted that, "in faithfulness to the trust reposed in them," they would "excuse the Rev. Mr. Cutler from all further service as Rector of Yale College," and that they would "accept the resignation which Mr. Browne hath made of his office as tutor." They also voted, that in future all the officers of the college, in addition to declaring their assent to the Saybrook Platform, "should give satisfaction of the soundness of their faith in opposition to Arminian and prelatical corruptions." Notwithstanding this course, which the trustees felt obliged to take, it is said that none of these gentlemen ever showed subsequently any hostility to the college, and that some of them gave it signal evidence of abiding attachment.

The trustees found some difficulty in filling the place thus made vacant, and for four years there was no resident rector. At last, in 1726, the Rev. Elisha Williams was elected to that office. He was the same gentleman who had, ten years before, been at the head of the rival college at Wethersfield; and his election may be taken as a proof that the old jealousies between the towns on the Connecticut River and those on the Sound were now extinguished. Henceforth, the whole colony was to be united in taking an interest and pride in the college at New Haven.

Rector Williams was a man who was endowed with great personal magnetism. He had great influence with the students by his peculiarly genial manner, and soon succeeded in repressing the disorders which had begun to prevail in the college during the interval when it had been left to the care of the tutors. He enlarged the curriculum of the academic studies. He paid especial attention to rhetoric and oratory, and labored to cultivate among the students a taste for general literature.

While he was rector, in 1732, a gift was received from the Rev. George Berkeley, the famous Dean of Derry, of a valuable collection of books and a farm of ninety-six acres of land situated in Newport, Rhode Island. The memory of this gift, which connected the institution in its early history with a European scholar of world-wide reputation, and one so honored for his accomplishments and his many virtues, has always been cherished with interest by the alumni of the college. About the time he had been made Dean of Derry he had come unexpectedly into possession of a fortune of £4,000, and immediately determined to carry out a plan which he had been for some time revolving in his mind for the benefit of the red men in

America. He had conceived the idea of founding a college in the "Isles of Bermuda," where young native Indians might be trained to be missionaries among their own people. And now, with money at his command, he began to carry out his plan with all the enthusiasm which characterized him. By the magnetism of his eloquence, he not only gained the sympathy and assistance of his friends, but he obtained a royal charter for his college, and a promise of a government grant of £20,000. Without waiting till the money should be placed in his hands, he set sail for America and landed at Newport. Here he determined to wait for the promised grant. He bought a farm, built a house, occupied himself in literary labors, wrote the "Minute Philosopher" and "Alciphron," but still no tidings of the promised government grant. Nearly three years had passed, when one of his friends sought an interview with Sir Robert Walpole, to ascertain when the money might be looked for, and received the characteristic reply: "If you put the question to me as minister, I assure you the money shall be paid as soon as suits the public convenience, but if you ask me as a friend whether Mr. Berkeley shall continue in America, expecting the payment of £20,000, I advise him by all means to return home to England, and to give up his expectation." It was evident that the favorite scheme on which he had expended so many years of his life had failed, and Berkeley at once acted upon the advice of the prime minister. But during his residence at Newport, he had made the acquaintance of the Rev. Jared Eliot, one of the trustees of the college, and also of the Rev. Samuel Johnson, the Episcopal missionary in Stratford, and through their representations had formed such a favorable opinion of the college at New Haven, that, after his return to England, in consequence of some suggestion from the latter gentlemen, he conveyed to the trustees a deed of his Newport farm. He also, with the assistance of some of his friends whom he interested in the college, sent over a collection of a thousand volumes for the library, valued at £500; "the finest collection of books," according to President Clap, "which had ever been brought to America at one time." The rents of the farm were appropriated to the foundation of three scholarships, which now for nearly one hundred and fifty years have been held by a succession of some of the best classical scholars among the alumni.

During the whole term of office of Rector Williams, the college made gratifying and constant progress; but, in consequence of ill-health, he felt at last constrained to resign, which he did at the commencement of 1739. President Clap says of him, in the quaint language of the times, "he was a man of splendor." After his resignation he lived sixteen years, in which he held many of the highest offices within the gift of the people of Connecticut.

The trustees, on the resignation of Rector Williams, esteemed themselves fortunate in being able to secure, as his successor, the Rev. Thomas Clap,

of Windham, one of the most learned men in the colony. It was known that he had, in addition, uncommon qualifications for the transaction of business. He was installed in April, 1740. This accession marks the commencement of a new era in the history of the college. At once, with a clear comprehension of what was needed, he proceeded to put everything in connection with the institution into the highest state of efficiency. Additions were made to the curriculum of studies, to keep the college abreast with what were thought to be the demands of the age. A part of the time which had been given to Logic was now given to Natural Philosophy and Mathematics. The students received instructions in Conic Sections and Fluxions, in Surveying, Navigation, and the Calculation of Eclipses. They were exercised in "disputations," which were beforehand supervised and corrected by the tutors; and, in order to awaken an interest among them in the questions of the day, the Rector began to give "public lectures upon all those subjects which are necessary to be understood to qualify young gentlemen for the various stations and employments of life." At the same time, Rector Clap undertook a revision of the laws. He made a new arrangement of the books belonging to the college, and prepared a catalogue, that the library might be made of greater practical value. He induced the Legislature to increase their annual subsidy, so that an additional tutor might be employed; and henceforth there was a tutor for each one of the lower classes, while the Rector took charge himself of the Senior class.

But he had hardly entered, in this energetic way, upon the duties of his office, when the college was exposed to danger from an unexpected source. The year had not gone by, when all New England was stirred by the preaching of the celebrated English evangelist, Whitefield. Owing to a variety of causes, there had long been a great declension in religion. There was much outward respect manifested for its ordinances, but it was the common complaint that religion itself had lost its hold on the people. Now, under the preaching of Jonathan Edwards, and more especially of Whitefield, there was a wonderful reaction against the dead formalism which had reigned for so many years. What followed is known as the "Great Awakening." Whitefield passed through the length and breadth of New England during the summer and autumn of 1740, and wherever he went his labors were attended with marvellous results. But, unfortunately, after he left the country he was followed by a crowd of imitators. These self-appointed preachers intruded themselves as a matter of right into the established churches, and did not hesitate to take upon themselves the duties of the settled ministers. They made their own appointments, and adopted their own measures. To a great extent they professed to be governed by supernatural impulses; and, by noise and excited rhapsody, they sought to incite to the utmost the religious enthusiasm of the people. They denounced all who opposed them as "unconverted;" and their course was marked everywhere by



divisions in the churches and the setting up of separate religious assemblies. Their followers, with marked exceptions, were principally among the less educated and more excitable portion of the community. To these "New Lights," as they were called, the greater part of the clergymen of the colony, together with those who by position had been heretofore looked upon as the leaders in the church and in society, strenuously opposed themselves. They in turn were known as "Old Lights;" and, having a decided majority in the Legislature, proceeded in 1742, and again in 1743, to pass stringent laws for the repression of the disorderly practices which had become so common, and for the prevention of divisions in the churches. Rector Clap was not a man to remain neutral or inactive at such a crisis. Eminently conservative as he was, he took sides with the "Old Lights." It was not long, as might have been expected, before the excitement which was manifesting itself everywhere in the colony spread to the college. There had been a division in the parish church in New Haven, very soon after Whitefield had preached in the town, and a separate service had been set up, which the students began to attend. Rector Clap at once forbade their leaving the regularly appointed place of worship, and threatened with expulsion any one who, in accordance with the growing habit of the times, should speak disparagingly of the religious character of the officers of the college. It was for disobedience of this law that, in the winter of 1741-42, David Brainerd, now known as one of the most prominent of American Christians in the eighteenth century, was expelled. He had attended the "separate" church in New Haven, and had also been overheard to say, in the college hall, one evening after supper, to two or three friends, that one of the tutors, who had just conducted evening prayer, "had no more grace" than the chair near which he stood. It was for disobedience of this same law that John and Ebenezer Cleaveland were also expelled in 1745. They had attended, with their parents, while at home, in vacation, one of the irregular "separate" meetings which had been established in their native town.

The expulsion of David Brainerd and the Cleavelands was considered a very severe and arbitrary proceeding by the "New Lights." It created great excitement among them, and brought down upon the college the enmity of this growing party. But this thorough identification of Rector Clap with the "Old Lights" was attended also with some advantages. He was considered, henceforth, one of the pillars of the party which now held the political power in the Legislature, and they could refuse him nothing. It was owing to the popularity which he thus acquired, that in 1745 he was able to procure from the Legislature a new charter for the college, so ample in its provisions that every power and privilege are granted which will ever be needed in the future. It was at this time, also, that the name of Yale, which before had strictly belonged only to the college building, was now unambiguously given to the institution.

Nor was the new charter the only advantage which the college derived from Rector Clap's connection with the "Old Light" party. It was the influence which he had with the leaders of the party which enabled him to induce the Legislature to assist in building a new dormitory, which was then very much needed. The times were very unpropitious. The war which had begun in 1739, and was not concluded till the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748, had borne very hard on the colony, so that it was deeply in debt. But the Legislature, besides other assistance, gave over £1,000 for the new building, and it was, in consequence, on its completion named with appropriate solemnities, "Connecticut Hall." It is the oldest of the buildings now standing upon the college green; the one which is popularly known as South Middle.

The institution was now eminently prosperous. The number of the students had very much increased, and there is evidence of a vigorous intellectual life among them. It was about this time, in 1753, that the Linonian Society was founded by the undergraduates among themselves for purposes of debate and the cultivation of literary studies—a society which for more than a century exerted a marked influence upon the college.

It was about the same time also that one of the tutors, Mr. Ezra Stiles, afterwards the president of the college, began to make experiments with an electrical machine which had been presented to the college by Benjamin Franklin in 1749. They are supposed to have been the earliest experiments of the kind made in New England.

Meanwhile an important change in the feelings of President Clap was becoming manifest. He had, at the beginning of the "Great Awakening," thrown himself with all his characteristic ardor into the ranks of the "Old Lights," in order to suppress what he considered fanaticism. But in the progress of time the "New Light" preachers had in good measure cleared themselves of the dangerous irregularities which had at first marked their course; and, on the other hand, among the "Old Lights" there had been developed a laxity of opinion, and even a positive hostility to what had ever been considered in New England to be religious truth, which excited his alarm. They seemed to be drifting into all sorts of latitudinarian views; while the "New Lights" stood firm for the old doctrines of Calvinism, which, in his opinion, were the foundation of a correct theology. As far back as 1746 he had begun to show dissatisfaction with the preaching of Mr. Noyes, the "Old Light" minister, whose church the students attended. At that time he induced the corporation to pass a vote to the effect that they would provide a preacher for the academic body as soon as they could procure a support for him; and to this end they set apart a small donation, which they had just received from the Hon. Philip Livingston, as the commencement of a fund for the maintenance of a Professor of Divinity. Nothing more was done for six years, till 1752. President Clap had then become still further alarmed on account of the



theological errors which were everywhere rife, and still more dissatisfied with the preaching of Mr. Noyes. This alarm was shared by many of the friends of the college, and the parents of the students began to express their dissatisfaction that their sons should be obliged to sit under such unedifying preaching. Accordingly, in 1753 he withdrew the students from the parish church and commenced public worship on Sunday on college ground.

This was not all. He felt it to be so important, in fidelity to the trust committed to him, to secure the college as a bulwark for orthodoxy in all time to come, that he induced the corporation to require of every officer of the college a subscription to a confession of faith more strict than that required by their act of 1722. This excited at once the indignation of his former friends in the "Old Light" party, who were bitterly opposed to all authoritative formulas of doctrine; and a war of pamphlets commenced which lasted for years. The "Old Lights" were still more exasperated in 1755, when the Rev. Naphthali Daggett was secured as a Professor of Divinity, and a college church was formally established. But the enemies of the president were unable to interpose any obstacle to prevent him from carrying out all his plans, for they were no longer in a majority in the Legislature. The "New Lights," who had at first suffered persecution by reason of the severe ecclesiastical laws passed by the Legislature in 1742 and in 1743, had reaped this benefit—that they had obtained, first, the sympathy, and then the co-operation, of the large class of persons who, in consequence of the growing antagonism of the colonies and the government in England, were demanding "liberty." The "New Lights" were now, accordingly, in the majority in the Legislature, as they were also among the ministers in the colony and in the corporation of the college. So, notwithstanding the enmity of the "Old Lights," and the war of pamphlets, which continued to be waged with increasing bitterness, the college was never in so prosperous a condition. In 1757 President Clap was able to build a house for the Professor of Divinity.

In 1761 the number of students had become so large, that it was felt that it was very important that another building should be provided which could be used as a chapel, and furnish accommodation for the library. The times, however, were more unpropitious than ever. It was near the close of the Seven Years' War. The colony was almost bankrupt. Connecticut had expended £400,000 in the contest, besides all the losses experienced by individual citizens. Yet President Clap, by means of his popularity with the "New Lights," was able to induce the Legislature to assist in the erection of a commodious chapel, which in 1763 was opened for use with suitable formalities.

Still his enemies did not desist. In 1763 they made an attempt to persuade the Legislature to interfere with the government of the college against the consent of the corporation. It was claimed that great abuses existed. The case was argued for the petitioners by two of the most experienced

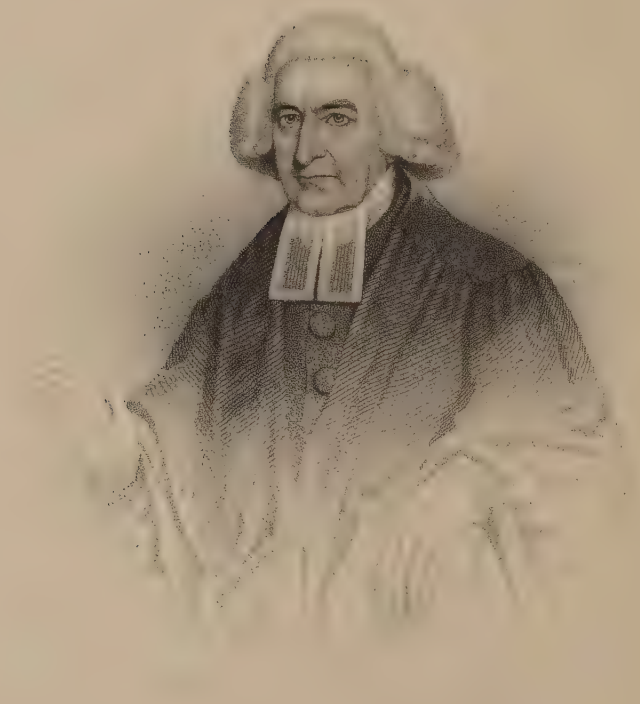
attorneys in the colony, and it was thought that at last the downfall of the president was certain. But, to the dismay of his opposers, he proved himself to be fully equal to the emergency. Their action only gave him an opportunity of displaying his learning and his fearless and self-reliant character in a way which has excited the admiration of every succeeding generation. He proved to the satisfaction of the Legislature that they had no power of visitation or of interference with the concerns of the college.

President Clap had now completely triumphed in what was the great contest of his life; but it is a question whether the very completeness of his success was not a disadvantage to the college in the end. He had proved that the corporation was independent of the Legislature; but the effect throughout the colony was to increase the number of those who looked upon the institution with suspicion. And now the students were encouraged by persons outside of the college to acts of insubordination, and it became more and more difficult to maintain order. Two of the tutors also adopted the theological views of the Rev. Robert Sandeman, which were at that time spreading in Connecticut, and President Clap insisted that they should resign, in accordance with the test laws of 1753. The new tutors who replaced them found their position so uncomfortable that they resigned in the summer of 1766, and the college was at last in a state of anarchy. The enemies of the president had at last triumphed in their turn, and at the ensuing Commencement he felt obliged to offer his resignation. He did not long survive. In less than four months, after a short illness, he died, January 7, 1767, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. Thus ended, after the labors of twenty-seven years, the academic services of one whose reputation will be ever dear to the alumni of Yale. His lot was cast in troubled times. It was well for the college that during so stormy a period its presiding officer was a man of such fearlessness, such energy and decision, and such single-hearted devotion to its interests.

On the resignation of President Clap some difficulty was experienced in finding a successor. Professor Daggett was accordingly elected president *pro tempore*, with the understanding that the greater part of his time was to be occupied with the duties of his professorship. The period of eleven years—1766 to 1777—in which he acted as president was one of intense political excitement. It will be forever memorable for the opening scenes of the American Revolution. Yet, notwithstanding the distraction of the times, everything went on prosperously at the college; owing in great measure to the fact that there was during the whole period a succession of remarkably able tutors, to whom the oversight of the students was principally intrusted. In 1771, however, the corporation founded a professorship of Natural Philosophy, and placed the Rev. Nehemiah Strong in the new chair.

It is interesting to see, during Dr. Daggett's presidency, how the college, in common with all the other institutions of the country, was affected by the democratic tendencies of the times. One





1771. STILES, S.T.D. LL.D.  
1771-1795. College from 1777 to 1795.

*Ezra Stiles*



result was the establishment by the undergraduates of a new debating society among themselves. The Linonian Society was judged to be too aristocratic. Originally no Freshman could be a member. The "Brothers in Unity" was accordingly set up as a rival. Prominent among its founders was David Humphreys, afterwards ambassador of the United States in Spain. Another result of the democratic tendencies of the times was the publication of the laws of the college in English, in conformity with a suggestion from the Legislature. And a still more noticeable result was the alphabetical arrangement of the names of the students in the catalogue, instead of their being placed in accordance with the supposed respectability of their parents.

But the most important event in the history of the college during the presidency of Dr. Daggett, was the growth among the students of a taste for literature. In 1771 John Trumbull and Timothy Dwight were elected tutors. Even before they had entered college they were familiar with the English classics. While undergraduates they had paid special attention to literary studies, and had exercised themselves in original poetical composition. In the first year of their tutorship, Dwight, at the age of nineteen, commenced "*The Conquest of Canaan*;" and Trumbull published the first book of a poem which he called the "*Progress of Dullness*," which was a satire written with a view to expose the absurdities then prevalent in the system of instruction in the college. He claimed that the learned languages, mathematics, logic, and scholastic divinity received altogether a disproportionate amount of the time of the students, while the pursuit of literature, of equal importance, was considered idle and worthless. In the course of the two years that he was tutor he continued his attack upon what he considered the absurdities then prevalent in respect to education, adding two new books to the "*Progress of Dullness*." He then commenced the practice of the profession of the law in New Haven; was, not long after, made treasurer of the college; and, began the first part of "*MacFingal*," which is said to have rapidly passed through thirty editions. There can be no doubt that to the inspiring influence and example of these two men is to be ascribed the commencement of an attention to English literature and rhetoric and oratory among the students. It is said that Mr. Dwight addressed to the Seniors at this time, at their request, a series of lectures on style and composition, similar in plan to the lectures of Blair, which had not then come before the public.

At last, with the breaking out of hostilities between the colonists and the English government, the college became involved in difficulties. Some of the students left to join the army. In the spring of 1777 Dr. Daggett resigned the office of president; and as it was found to be impossible to provide food for the students in New Haven, the trustees made arrangements for the residence of the Freshmen class in Farmington, and of the Sophomores and Seniors in Glastonbury, under their respective tutors. The Seniors were instructed by Tutor Dwight at Wethersfield; and in July they

were dismissed without the usual public Commencement exercises.

The prospects of the college were never more gloomy than at the time of the resignation of Dr. Daggett. In addition to the discouragements already described, the public attention was absorbed by the necessity of repelling a hostile invasion from Canada. General Burgoyne, with a large British force, was aiming to secure command of the Hudson, and thus to cut off New England from New York and the other States to the south. So serious was the danger, that Connecticut, with a population of only 200,000, had that year twenty-two full regiments at the front. But even this absorption of the public attention was not the only source of discouragement to the friends of the college. There was throughout the State a great deal of positive hostility to the institution. Many influential men, to whom it ought naturally to have been able to look for support, were alienated from it on account of the religious test laws of President Clap; while others were jealous of it because he had so triumphantly vindicated its independence of any control by the Legislature. It was fortunate, therefore, that at this critical period the corporation, at their meeting in September, 1777, were able to unite their votes on one of the alumni of the college in whom were combined so many of those qualities which were needed at this time in a presiding officer. They made choice of the Rev. Ezra Stiles, D.D., of Newport, R. I.

#### EZRA STILES

was a New Haven man by birth, and was imbued with all the traditions of the place. Soon after his graduation he had received an appointment as tutor, and had held that position for over six years. During that period he had acquired a high reputation as a college officer. In 1755 he had been called to be pastor of a Congregational church in Newport, where he had become known as the most learned man in America. He was at this time in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, preaching on a temporary engagement, as Newport had become the theatre of military operations, and he had been obliged, with most of his parishioners, to leave the town.

The good policy of the choice thus made by the corporation was at once apparent, in the satisfaction manifested even by many of those who had been the bitter enemies of President Clap. Dr. Stiles was known to be neither a religious nor an ecclesiastical partisan. He was attached to the traditional forms of church organization which had become common in New England from the first; but he cherished kindly feeling for all who gave evidence of Christian character, however much they might differ from him in their scheme of faith. He was also strongly opposed to the imposition of creeds. Accordingly he did not accept the office tendered to him till after he had visited New Haven, and in a conference with the corporation obtained from them a promise to repeal the religious

test act of 1753. He also obtained from them a promise to assist him in an effort to secure, as soon as possible, permanent professors for the college. In addition, he called upon several prominent gentlemen of the town, and satisfied himself that if he came to New Haven he should obtain their co-operation and support.

Everything having been thus arranged to meet his views, he was formally inaugurated president of the college in July, 1778. The number of undergraduates at that time was one hundred and thirty-two; and the instructors, besides the president, were a Professor of Divinity, a Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and three tutors.

The new president set himself to work with all his characteristic enthusiasm. But the War of the Revolution went on, and the unfortunate state of the country for the next six years effectually prevented his carrying out the enlarged views which he had entertained when he accepted the office. Just a year after his inauguration New Haven was visited by a detachment of three thousand British troops under Major-General Tryon, and for some hours the town was given up to the ravages of an intoxicated soldiery. It is said the college buildings were only saved from being burned by the intercession of a Tory officer in the expedition who had received his education in the institution. As might have been expected, the students rendered important assistance in the attempt which was made to prevent the enemy from entering the town. One of the most interesting incidents of the day, also, was the appearance of ex-President Daggett on the scene of action. He was assigned a position on the hill which overlooks the road by which the troops were expected to pass. As the enemy advanced, he was directed to retire to the north, and, as he "turned down the hill to gain a little covert of bushes," he was fired upon by the advance-guard of the British, at a distance of "little more than twenty rods." Gaining the covert at which he had aimed, he imprudently returned the fire. The rage of the soldiers who were just at hand was such, that his excuse for firing that it was in "the exercise of war" had, as might be expected, no effect, and his petitions for quarter, although they availed to save his life, did not protect him from brutal indignities and injuries.

In 1783 the War of the Revolution came to a close; but the difficulties under which the college labored were by no means at an end. The institution was still very unpopular in the State. The repeal by the corporation of the religious test law of 1753 had allayed the hostility of some of those who had become disaffected; but the success of President Clap in asserting the independence of the college of all State control had sown the seeds of discontent and jealousy, which had now ripened and borne fruit. Reports were everywhere in circulation that the affairs of the college were poorly managed. Complaints were made that it was controlled by a board of trustees composed entirely of clergymen; and that the course of instruction was arranged, in the spirit of bigotry, with special reference to the education of those who were to become

clergymen. So strong was the opposition to the college, that it was even proposed to establish a rival institution.

President Stiles had labored from the first to allay this feeling of hostility. Additional funds were absolutely necessary to enable him to carry out his views with regard to the improvement of the college. But as long as there was such a want of confidence in its management among the leading men in the State and in the Legislature, it was idle to expect any assistance from the public treasury. He had, accordingly, repeated conferences with individuals, and with committees of the Legislature, in which he sought to allay their prejudices and to excite their interest in the college. But during nearly the whole term of his presidency he was unsuccessful. At last, however, his long-continued efforts were crowned with success. In May, 1792, a committee of the Legislature, after a conference with the corporation, and a full examination of the condition of the college, made a favorable report, in which they commended in high terms the efficiency with which all the interests of the institution were administered. In connection with this report a plan which had been prepared by the treasurer of the college, Hon. James Hillhouse, was submitted to the Legislature, which was at once adopted. According to this plan, the balances of certain taxes, not yet collected, which were not needed for the original object for which they were imposed, were to be paid into the hands of commissioners and applied to the improvement of the college; and the trustees of the college, in compensation for what was thus done by the State, were to receive into the corporation the Governor, the Lieutenant-Governor, and "six senior assistants in the council of the State for the time being," who were to constitute, with the President and fellows, and their successors, one corporation.

It was in this way that President Stiles succeeded at last in bringing to an end the long estrangement which had existed between the college and the Legislature. A part of the funds thus secured were at once appropriated to the proper endowment of the professorship of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy; and in December, 1794, Mr. Josiah Meigs was inducted into the chair. A new dormitory, which was much needed, was also commenced, and was finished in July, 1794, and received the name of "Union Hall," in commemoration of the "union," now so happily completed, of civilians with the old Board of Trustees. But it was not permitted to President Stiles to carry out further the plan which he had proposed to himself when he accepted the presidency. In less than a year from the completion of the building now called "South College" he was seized with a malignant fever, and died after an illness of only four days, on the 12th of May, 1795, at the age of sixty-eight.

The college, during his administration, had been, on the whole, very prosperous, notwithstanding the difficulties with which it had to contend in consequence of the War of the Revolution, and the depression of business which lasted many years after



peace was secured. But the special claim of President Stiles on the gratitude of the alumni, is his success in bringing the college back into the line of its traditions, and to its historic place in harmony with the Legislature and with all classes of people in the State. It ought also to be stated that his character as a scholar gave the college reputation and dignity at home and abroad. He was an ardent patriot during the Revolutionary War. He took special interest in contemporary history; and the voluminous journals in which he wrote extended accounts of current events, and which are now in the possession of the college, have been a treasure-house from which subsequent historians of the period in which he lived have drawn valuable material. He was ardently attached to the college. He was a truly academic man, thoroughly imbued with the spirit of the place, and disposed to maintain all its traditions. No officer of the institution ever labored with more zeal for its prosperity.

When the corporation met, after the death of Dr. Stiles, they at once proceeded to the choice of the Rev. Timothy Dwight, D. D., as president.

#### TIMOTHY DWIGHT

was the grandson of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, the most illustrious graduate of the college. He had filled the office of tutor with distinguished honor for six years, from 1771 to 1777. He was now pastor of the church in Greenfield Hill, in which town he had established a school of a high standard, which had been in successful operation for several years.

On entering upon the duties of his office, he assumed an amount of labor of which few men would have been capable. The Rev. Dr. Sprague says of him: "He continued, through his whole presidential life, to discharge the appropriate duties of four distinct offices, each of which might have furnished ample employment for an individual." A great variety of public duties unconnected with the college were also intrusted to him, and the admirable manner in which he acquitted himself in all spread his reputation widely through the country, and gave an importance and a character to the institution over which he presided which it had never enjoyed before.

President Dwight came to the presidency at a fortunate moment. The ill-will which had been felt towards it by so many persons in the State, ever since the days of President Clap, had in a measure been removed by the politic course pursued by President Stiles. It had just received a considerable addition to its funds; by no means all it needed, but sufficient to revive the hopes of its friends. The country, too, was just beginning to recover from the prostration which had affected all business operations during the Revolutionary War, and a new era of material prosperity was just about to dawn.

The college, however, though it had been in existence nearly a century, and was one of the most considerable institutions of learning in the country, was still little more than a collegiate school. Its

corps of instructors, besides the president, consisted only of a single professor and three tutors. The instruction, as it would be regarded at the present time, was very meager and defective. The number of the students had fallen off, so that there were little more than a hundred in attendance. The buildings, with the exception of the new dormitory just finished, were in a dilapidated condition; and the funds, notwithstanding the recent addition made to them, did not yield a sufficient sum to meet the general expenses of the college; so that the institution was still dependent in great measure on the fees which the students paid for tuition.

Limited as were the resources which Dr. Dwight had at command when he came to New Haven, he early conceived the idea, and began intelligently to plan to make of the institution which had been placed under his care a true university, where every branch of knowledge should be taught and studied. For some years he was not able to begin to carry his plans into execution. The want of sufficient funds proved an obstacle in his way, as it had been before in the way of his predecessor. But at last this difficulty was in part removed, and he was able to make a commencement. The first need of the college, that which had been so strenuously insisted upon by President Stiles, was a corps of permanent instructors. President Dwight proposed, instead of calling men to be professors who had already achieved distinction in other spheres of labor, to select from the recent graduates of the college those who gave promise of unusual ability, and to place them in the different chairs of instruction. It seemed to him that, in the existing state of the country, it was the best thing that could be done for the cause of education, to induce such young men, before they had entered upon the practice of any other profession, to direct their attention early to the business of instruction in a single branch of knowledge as the occupation of their lives. In this way they would be led to make higher attainments themselves, and to render more valuable service to the institution with which the interests of their whole career would be from the first identified.

In accordance with this plan, early in the present century he had the satisfaction of being able to establish in the college, as his permanent assistants in the work of instruction, three of the recent graduates of the college, whom he had selected as best fitted for the work he proposed for them. These three young men, who were for more than half a century associated with one another in the service of the college, were Jeremiah Day, Benjamin Silliman, and James L. Kingsley.

Mr. Day became Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and entered upon the duties of his office in 1803. At that time the great want of the country in the pure mathematics was adequate text-books. Accordingly Professor Day set himself to work to supply this want, and in a few years brought out a series of mathematical works which were everywhere received with eagerness. For a period of fifty years they held their place in most of the higher institutions of learning in the country, with little diminution of their popularity.



The value of what their author did, by means of them, for the college and for the cause of education, while holding the position of professor from 1803 to 1817, the time when he succeeded Dr. Dwight, was not surpassed by anything in science or literature which he did subsequently during his long term of office as president.

Mr. Silliman was induced by Dr. Dwight, just as he was about to enter upon the practice of the profession of the law, to take the new chair of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology which had been founded by the corporation. At the time little was known of either of these sciences, and there were no text-books. After two years spent in study, he gave his first course of lectures in 1804; and it thus fell to him to introduce the students who came under his teaching to a field of knowledge which was before entirely unknown. By his labors, continued for over sixty years, in the service of the college; by the *American Journal of Science and Art* which he established; and by his brilliant public lectures in many of the larger cities, he will always be remembered as the pioneer who did more than any one else in his day to awaken for science a general interest throughout the whole country.

Mr. Kingsley was appointed to the Professorship of Languages in 1805. Professor Thatcher says that he brought to this office "a love of thorough, substantial learning, united with a habit of great accuracy and exactness in its acquisition, a genuine appetite for the *nutrimentum spiritus*, which eminently fitted him for an academic life." According to the same authority, "he was destined to accomplish as great a work, so far as the literary advancement of the institution is concerned, as has been accomplished by any other person who has ever been connected with it." From the first, his influence was directed to the introduction of improvements in the method of teaching, and in attempts to advance the standard of scholarship. Through a long life he was known as the advocate of thorough work in all departments of instruction; and if the college gained during all that period any distinction for its determined and persistent hostility to all shams in education, and its earnest efforts in behalf of what is exact and elegant in scholarship, to no one person is the honor more properly due than to him.

Thus these three men were not only superior, each in his own department, but through the whole life of President Dwight they ever remained in cordial sympathy with him in all his views respecting education, and gave him their hearty support. After his death, for more than a quarter of a century, they continued to work together harmoniously for the advancement of a true learning. In this way, by their united labors, they built up still higher the reputation of the college, which President Dwight had extended throughout the whole country. Students resorted to New Haven from every State in the Union, and the college became a truly national institution.

The broad views of President Dwight were also manifested in the plans which he adopted for the

material development of the college. On coming to New Haven, one of the first things which he accomplished was the purchase of the whole front of what is now the college square, that there might be ample room for the erection of new buildings, when in the progress of time they should be needed. In 1800, the number of undergraduates having nearly doubled in the five years which had elapsed since he became president, he secured the erection of a new dormitory, now known as North Middle; and of a building to be used for recitation-rooms and other public purposes, to which the name was given of the "Lyceum." A new house was also



President Dwight's House, 1795.

provided for the use of the president; and all the older buildings were put in thorough repair. The library was also enlarged. Additions were made to the philosophical apparatus and to the chemical apparatus. A collection of mineralogical specimens was purchased; and in 1810 Colonel George Gibbs, of Rhode Island, was induced to place on exhibition in one of the college halls a very valuable collection of minerals which he had brought from Europe.

The laws of the college were also revised; and the system of pecuniary fines, on which dependence had been placed in earlier times for securing good order among the students was abolished. The Freshmen were at the same time relieved from the necessity of going on errands, and of rendering other menial services at the bidding of the members of the two upper classes.

Dr. Dwight's efforts for the religious welfare of the students are also deserving of special mention. At the time of his entering upon the duties of his office the whole country was infected with a spirit of unbelief in the divine authority of the Christian religion, which was the result in great measure of the wide-spread introduction of the contemporary literature of France at the time of the Revolutionary War. The bold and fearless manner in which he invited the students to state to him their doubts, and the triumphant manner in which he refuted the common infidel arguments of the time, forms one of the most interesting episodes of his presidency. It was also at this time, in connection with his efforts, that those seasons of religious interest





REV. JEREMIAH DAY S.T.D.L.D.  
PRESIDENT OF YALE COLLEGE

*Jeremiah Day*



commenced among the students which have been one of the marked features in the history of the college ever since the commencement of the century.

But the views of Dr. Dwight extended beyond the enlargement of the curriculum of study in the institution as already organized. He contemplated the establishment, in connection with it, of professional schools with distinct faculties of instruction. From the foundation of the college, one of the special objects kept in view has been the training of "suitable youth" for the work of the ministry. From the time of the appointment of a Professor of Divinity, in 1755, there had been a class of resident graduates who had remained in New Haven for the purpose of pursuing regular theological study under his direction. The teaching of these students had been a part of the recognized special duty of Professor Daggett and Professor Wales. Dr. Dwight, holding as he did the office of Professor of Divinity in connection with that of president, continued to give instruction of this kind. But he early saw the importance of having a separate school, in which a more thorough and systematic course of theological instruction might be given. He made public announcement that, as soon as possible, he should attempt to carry out this original design of the founders of the college by establishing such a school. The want of funds prevented him from seeing his plans realized during his life; but he induced one of his sons to set apart a sum of money for the purpose, which in 1824 became the nucleus of the foundation of the "Theological Department of the College," which was then formally established.

A medical school, also, with an able corps of instructors, he had the pleasure of seeing in active operation as the result of his labors. The first course of lectures was given in 1813, and the school at once took a high rank.

It was a part of his plan also, to make provision for the study of the law. In 1801 a professorship of law was established, and the Hon. Elizur Goodrich was elected to fill the chair. He was expected, however, to read lectures, for the benefit only of the undergraduates, on the leading principles of the science. It does not seem to have been intended at this time to establish a separate department for the purpose of qualifying students for the bar. There was a law school of high character already established in the State, in the town of Litchfield, and in full operation under the charge of Judge Reeve. In process of time, however, the action taken in 1801 was supplemented by the foundation of a distinct department of the college for professional study in legal science.

It was in the midst of efforts for developing and carrying out plans of this far-reaching character that Dr. Dwight was seized, in 1816, with a disease from which he partially recovered, but which, after a few months, resulted in the termination of his life, January 11, 1817, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, while he was still in the maturity of his powers.

As president of the college, Dr. Dwight will always be remembered by the alumni as the organizer

under whose wise guidance the institution, which at the time of his coming to New Haven was little more than a collegiate school, began to be developed into a true university. He will be remembered, also, for the remarkable power which he had of inspiring those who came under his instruction to all noble endeavor. Those of their number who survive—few indeed they are!—still speak of him not only with warm affection, but with an enthusiasm which is revealed at once in the eye and in the voice. After the lapse of more than half a century since his death, the institution whose interests he administered so successfully, still owes much of its renown to the association of his name with its history. The limits of this sketch do not permit us to speak of him except as president of the college. But he was more than this. As a man, as a citizen, as a scholar, as a theologian, as a benefactor of his own and succeeding generations, he is to be ranked among the foremost men of the century in which he lived.

#### JEREMIAH DAY

was born August 3, 1773; he died August 22, 1867, or at the age of over ninety-four years. On his graduation, in 1795, at the instance of Dr. Dwight, he took charge of the large and flourishing academy at Greenfield Hill, which Dr. Dwight had just left to assume the office of President of the College. Here he spent nearly one year, when he received an invitation to a tutorship in Williams College, which he accepted. After two years of service there, he removed to take the same position in Yale College. In this office he served three years, receiving in the meanwhile license to preach from the Association of New Haven West in 1800. On the Sunday before the Fourth of July, in 1801, after having preached twice in West Haven, he suffered a slight hemorrhage, which was followed by such debilitation that under medical advice, from apprehension of tuberculous consumption supervening, he went for trial of a warmer climate to Bermuda, where he remained till the following April. He then returned, without indication of any improvement in health, and spent the following year in his father's house in New Preston, having abandoned all expectation of recovery. Under judicious medical treatment, however, he regained his health to such a degree, that, in the summer term of 1803, he ventured to assume the duties of the Professorship of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Yale College, to which he had been appointed just after his departure to Bermuda two years before. On the 11th of February, 1817, about one month after the death of Dr. Dwight, he was elected by the Corporation to the Presidency of the College, and on the 23d of July following, he was inaugurated in that office and ordained to the ministry of the Gospel. This office he held till 1846, when after having held it for nearly thirty years, and at the age of 73, he tendered his resignation. This step, he had prepared to take at the age of 70, but he delayed in deference to the urgent solicitation of his colleagues.

He was at once elected as a member of the Corporation of the College, and in this office, and also as a member of the Prudential Committee, he continued in efficient service of the institution, till, on the 11th of June, 1867, a little over two months before his death, he asked permission to resign the position he had held in the board for fifty years. The resignation was accepted by the Corporation at the following Commencement in July in resolutions, in which with expressions of sorrow, they recognized "the goodness of God in giving this college for the space of seventy years, first as tutor and professor, then as president, and for just half a century as a member of this corporation, the services and counsels of a man, such as President Day; so pure, so calm, so wise, so universally beloved and honored."

It was understood, on the death of President Dwight, that it had been his wish that Professor Jeremiah Day should be his successor. But it was found that this gentleman was very reluctant to assume the responsibilities of the office; and he was only led finally to consent to undertake them by the urgent solicitations of his colleagues, and with the understanding that he was to be relieved of some part of the various duties that had been discharged by Dr. Dwight. Accordingly, having been ordained to the ministry of the gospel, July 23, 1817, he was, on the same day, inaugurated president of the college. It was not long, also, before the corporation, in accordance with his wishes, proceeded to elect two new professors, to fill the chairs of Divinity and of Rhetoric and Oratory. For the first, they made choice of Mr. Eleazar T. Fitch, and for the second, the Rev. Chauncey A. Goodrich; both of the class of 1810. They also elected Mr. Alexander M. Fisher to the chair of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, which had now become vacant by the elevation of Professor Day to the presidency.

A new era now commenced in the history of the college. For more than a hundred years the government and administration of discipline had been almost entirely in the hands of the President. Even Dr. Dwight had depended, for the preservation of order among the students, for the most part upon his own views of what was advisable, and upon his personal influence and powers of persuasion. It was more in accordance with the character of Dr. Day to consult the other officers of the institution. It was his desire to have all questions with regard to the policy to be pursued discussed and decided in a meeting of the whole faculty of instructors. It seemed to him that such a course would be attended with manifest advantages. Greater harmony would be thus secured among the different officers; and all would be more likely to feel an individual responsibility to assist in carrying out measures which had been adopted after they had themselves been personally consulted, and had an opportunity of expressing freely their opinion and casting their vote. Accordingly, from this time the responsibility for the government of the college rested with the faculty. Henceforth it was understood that no important action of any kind was ever to be taken,

even by the corporation, without the recommendation or assent of the corps of instructors; in particular, that no professor or other officer was to be appointed without the consent of those who were devoting their lives to the daily instruction and government, and with whom any new officer would be associated.

In other respects the administration of the college under President Day was, in general, in accordance with the views of President Dwight, and in the line of the traditions of the institution from the beginning. An effort was made, however, at once to introduce more of regularity and system into every department, and special pains was taken to raise the standard of scholarship among the students. To this end more prolonged and careful work was required of them than ever before in the preparation of daily appointed tasks. These efforts of the faculty for the improvement of the college afforded great satisfaction to its friends, and the institution gave evidence of greater prosperity than ever before. The number of students so increased that it became necessary to build immediately a new Commons Hall in 1819; and an additional dormitory, which was completed in 1821, and which from its location in reference to those erected before, was called North College.

It was not long before the corporation was encouraged to make an effort to carry out the design of Dr. Dwight of establishing a separate department of the college for special theological instruction. In 1822 fifteen students, who were about to graduate, presented a petition that they might be organized as a theological class. Professor Fitch warmly supported their petition, stating that it was a part of his duty as Professor of Divinity to give instruction to graduate students who were preparing for the ministry; but that the demands of theological education were now so much greater than formerly, that it was impossible for him, while discharging his other duties, to give students that superintendence which they needed. He urged, therefore, upon the corporation, and upon his colleagues, the importance of making at once more ample provision for theological instruction. The subject received immediate attention. The fact was recognized that one of the prominent objects of the founders of the college had been to provide for the education of ministers; and that the corporation, in fidelity to the trust committed to them, ought not to neglect to provide for proper theological instruction. It was seen, if a foundation for an additional professorship could be secured, that, with the help of the officers already connected with the college, an able corps of instructors could at once be arranged for a separate theological department. An appeal was accordingly made for the endowment of a professorship of Didactic Theology. This appeal received an immediate response from the friends of the college. Mr. Timothy Dwight, the son of Dr. Dwight, made a subscription towards it of \$5,000, and the required sum was soon made up; and the Rev. Nathaniel W. Taylor, who had been pastor of the First Church in New Haven for ten years, was chosen to fill the chair. At first assistance was



given by some of the academical professors; but in 1826 arrangements were made to secure, as Professor of Sacred Literature, Mr. Josiah W. Gibbs, who had been already for two years giving instruction in Hebrew and Greek. Professor Goodrich was from the first closely identified with the department; but it was not until 1839 that he became formally connected with it as Professor of the Pastoral Charge.

The influence of the body of enthusiastic students who were now attracted by the reputation of Dr. Taylor, had its effect upon the whole college community. The corporation were encouraged to take measures for replacing the old chapel, which had long been found to be insufficient in its accommodations, by a new edifice, which was so constructed as to provide not only a large room for the college library, but also study-rooms for the use of the theological students. The old chapel was remodeled so as to furnish recitation-rooms and rooms for the libraries belonging to the different societies. There were now three of these large debating societies. In 1819 some difficulty had arisen in the Linonian Society, in which was a large number of students from the Southern States, with regard to the election of a president. The candidate of the "Southern party" being defeated, the Southern students in "Linonia" and "The Brothers" withdrew, and formed a society of the same general character, to which they gave the name of "Calliope."

About this time also a marked improvement in the literary taste of the students was brought about by the formation of a society called the "Chi Delta Theta," which was composed of about a third of the members of the Senior class, who were admitted annually by election, and thus honorably distinguished as having displayed special literary ability. The society owed its existence to the efforts of Professor Kingsley, who was for many years its president, and regularly attended its meetings.

In 1825, through the exertions of Professor Silliman, funds were raised for the purchase of the "Gibbs Cabinet of Minerals," which had been deposited in the college some years before, and which was found to be of great value in creating an interest among the students in scientific study.

In 1826 the Hon. David Daggett, a judge of the Superior Court of the State, was appointed Professor of Law. He was at that time associated with Samuel J. Hitchcock, Esq., an eminent counselor-at-law, in the conduct of a private school in New Haven, which had been commenced some years before by Seth P. Staples, Esq. From this time may be dated the practical commencement of a new department of the college for instruction in law. The connection, as Dr. Woolsey says, was at first "somewhat vague," but the names of the professors and students, and the prospectus of the curriculum of studies pursued, appeared henceforth in the official catalogues of the institution.

The years from 1817, when President Day entered upon the duties of his office, to 1831 will ever be memorable in the history of the college. It has already been said that, early in this period,

persistent and systematic efforts were commenced to raise the standard of scholarship among the students. Every year was marked by the introduction of improved methods of recitation and instruction. It was a time when complaints were becoming general throughout the country of the unprofitable nature of the usual college studies. Many of the so-called reformers in education were decrying in newspapers and in pamphlets the study of the "dead languages." Demands were being made that the course of study should be altered to suit what was called "the practical wants of the time." Such pressure was brought to bear upon some of the younger and weaker institutions of learning, that there was danger of their yielding to the clamor. In such a state of public feeling it is not surprising that there was a class of students within the college walls who were led to look with great dissatisfaction upon the attempts which were making to exact from them day by day more and more of the laborious study which we have described. A feeling of antagonism also to the faculty began to gain currency among them. This feeling went so far that on two occasions there was a combination among the students to resist the government of the college. The first was in 1828, known as the "Bread and Butter Rebellion," the immediate cause of which was a complaint of the food furnished in the college commons; and the second, in 1830, known as the "Conic Sections Rebellion," which was a refusal by a part of the Sophomore class to recite in the manner prescribed by college rules. It was owing to the firmness of President Day, and his colleagues in the faculty, in this crisis, that the question was decided that the authorities of the college were not to be overawed by any combination of students, however large, and that the traditions of the institution were to be maintained, that the college was a seat of learning where the highest practical attainment in all liberal studies was to be sought. President Day gave expression to the views which were held by all his colleagues with regard to the character of the education to be given in the college in a report which he made to the corporation on the subject. He stated that the object of the system of instruction in the college is "to lay the foundation of a superior education. It is not to give a partial education, consisting of a few branches only, nor, on the other hand, to give a superficial education, containing a little of almost everything, nor to finish the details of either a professional or practical education; but to commence a thorough course, and to carry it as far as the time of the student's residence will allow."

The enthusiasm which was manifested by the students in the theological department of the college, during all this period, deserves special mention. Dr. Sturtevant, the President of Illinois College, who was one of their number, says: "A more fervent faith in the truth and certain triumph of the Gospel has seldom existed in modern times than in the young men under Dr. Taylor's instruction. Those who distrusted Dr. Taylor's teachings feared that he was undermining fundamental Chris-



tianity. The impression he made on his pupils was exactly the reverse of this. The enlightened and thoughtful that were feeling the influence of his teaching found themselves happily relieved from many philosophical difficulties with which the Gospel had before seemed to them embarrassed and impeded. They were raised to a fervent and undoubting faith—which they had not before experienced—in its truth, its capability of being successfully defended, and its power to overcome and save our country and the world." This was at a time when the interest of Christian people in the Eastern States was especially awakened to the importance of missionary operations in the new States of the West. Nowhere was greater zeal felt for this object than among the theological students of the college. In 1828 an association was formed among them, consisting of fourteen members, who proposed to establish themselves near one another in the State of Illinois, that they might have the benefit in their new homes of mutual co-operation and assistance in laying the foundations of civilization. One of the results accomplished by this "Illinois Association," as it was called, was the foundation of Illinois College. In addition they founded churches; they advocated popular education; they exerted no small influence in bringing into being the public-school system of the State. The results of their labors at the West can hardly be too highly estimated. But the influence of this "Illinois Association" was long felt, also, among the students of the Theological School. During the whole life of Dr. Taylor a large proportion of every class, moved by the example of these pioneers in home missions, continued to follow in the path which they had marked out. These students, with the other alumni of the college who had established themselves throughout the States of the Northwest, make a constituency whose enthusiastic and grateful loyalty to their Alma Mater has helped to make Yale a truly national institution of learning.

In 1831 it was found that the financial condition of the college was truly alarming. As has been shown, the institution with all its departments, had been making gratifying progress. But its permanent productive funds were less than \$20,000, and now, for some years, the college, owing in great measure to its very prosperity, had been running in debt. It was felt to be important that an effort should be made to raise at once the sum of \$100,000, the interest of which might be applied to the general expenses of the institution; and in course of two or three years this sum was obtained.

Now commenced a new era in the history of the college. In 1831, Mr. Theodore D. Woolsey, of the class of 1820, who had been spending three years in Europe—from 1827 to 1830—engaged in various studies, was appointed Professor of the Greek language. Under his teaching a fresh interest was awakened among the students in classical literature. In the same year an arrangement was made by the corporation with Colonel John Trumbull for the purchase of his series of historical paintings, illustrative of the American Revolution; and a suitable building, called the Trumbull Gal-

lery, was erected, where they were deposited, together with the other art collections of the college. In 1836 a building was erected for the accommodation of the theological students. In 1843 Mr. Edward E. Salisbury, an eminent Oriental scholar, was appointed to the chair of Arabic and Sanscrit. In 1844 a building was erected for the library. In the same year, Professor Thomas A. Thacher, who had been appointed assistant-professor of Latin in 1842, returned from Germany, where he had been pursuing his studies for two years, and introduced some marked changes in the method of conducting the recitations in this department.

The whole period of fifteen years, from 1831 to 1846—the year in which Dr. Day resigned the presidency—was a brilliant period in the history of the college. Never before had the students as a body manifested such an interest in study, such *esprit de corps*, such pride in the ability and reputation of their instructors, such affection for their Alma Mater. It was a period marked also by a great degree of literary activity among the students themselves. Magazines of various names were published by them; the best known of which, the *Yale Literary Magazine*, was commenced in 1836, and edited by a committee of the Senior class. It still survives having completed its fifty-first year. The three great debating societies were maintained with great enthusiasm. Various elective societies were formed; prominent among which were the associations known as "Skull and Bones," and "Scroll and Key." Boating began, also, to attract attention, and the first boat club was formed in 1843.

Dr. Day resigned in 1846, after having been president for a longer period than any of his predecessors. He had conferred degrees on thirty successive classes. Professor Kingsley says: "Yale College is thought to have been particularly fortunate in its presidents, and it may be said with truth that it has at no time flourished more than under the administration of President Day."

#### THEODORE D. WOOLSEY.

On the resignation of Dr. Day, the corporation proceeded at once to make choice of Professor Theodore D. Woolsey to be his successor; but it was only with difficulty that he was persuaded to accept the office that was tendered to him. He yielded, however, at last to the solicitations of the friends of the college, and was inaugurated October 21, 1846.

The feeling was very general that President Woolsey was eminently fitted for the position which he was now called upon to fill. After his graduation in 1820 he had first pursued in Philadelphia a course of study in legal science. He had then studied theology for a time at Princeton. The years 1825 and 1826 he had spent in the service of his Alma Mater as a tutor; and had then passed three years in Europe for the purpose of prosecuting his studies still further in various directions. In 1831 he had been appointed to the chair of the Greek Language and Literature, in which he had won distinction as a ripe and finished scholar, and done

good service, not only to the college, but to the cause of classical education throughout the country, by the publication of carefully prepared editions of the works of some of the best writers of the Greek language which had not before been generally accessible.

The anticipations of what would be accomplished by President Woolsey in behalf of the college were fully realized. Its affairs were administered by him for twenty-five years—from 1846 to 1871—with distinguished ability. The period was one of uniform prosperity, and marked by the steady growth of the institution in all its departments.

On entering upon the duties of his position, he assumed at once, in accordance with the custom followed by his predecessors, a prominent part in the instruction of the Senior class. He introduced some important changes in the studies of that year, and made it one of the most laborious and one of the most profitable of the whole college course. The Seniors were carried, under his special direction, through a severe course of study in history, philosophy, and political science; but one of the special advantages which they obtained from being under his immediate instruction was a higher conception of the nature of true scholarship. In fact, one of the things which particularly distinguished his administration, was the advantage to the whole college community of his example as a laborious and conscientious scholar. At the time of his resignation in 1871, a writer in the *Nation* said: "The atmosphere of his presence was a place where superficial acquisitions, conceit of knowledge, and the mere ability to use the tongue glibly when there is nothing valuable to communicate, could not flourish."

One of the methods which he adopted for the purpose of raising the standard of scholarship in the college, which proved very effective, was the introduction, at the end of the Sophomore and of the Senior year, of examinations on the studies of the two preceding years, which were known as the Sophomore and Senior "Biennials." These were in addition to the usual examinations at the close of the college terms, were conducted with great strictness, and became a very marked feature in the college life. He also commenced a system according to which "scholarships" were to be conferred upon those persons in each Freshman class who showed special ability. The emoluments of these scholarships were to be held during the four years of the undergraduate course. Four of these scholarships he founded himself by the gift of a sum of money.

Besides the older officers of the faculty, who still remained for some years at their posts, a number of new professors were appointed from time to time during the administration of President Woolsey, to assist in giving completeness to the work of instruction; and efforts were made to bring the whole body of students under the influences which proceed from a broader culture than any to which they had been subjected before.

The whole period of the administration of President Woolsey was distinguished not only by the

great prosperity of the academical department of the college, but especially by the addition of new departments of instruction, and the expansion of those already established. For some years before he became president he had himself, with others of the faculty, been in the habit of encouraging graduate students to remain in New Haven for the purpose of prosecuting their studies further than they had as yet been able to do as undergraduates. There had been besides, from time to time, students who had entered the laboratory of the elder Professor Silliman, for the purpose of studying chemistry under his direction. In 1842 Professor Silliman, Jr., opened a private school in the laboratory of his father for the instruction of students of this latter class. One of the students of this school, Mr. John P. Norton, had afterwards gone to Europe for the purpose of continuing his chemical studies in Edinburgh and other cities. In 1846 he had returned to this country, and it seemed desirable to secure his services as a teacher of those students who desired special instruction in the applications of chemistry to agriculture. Professor Silliman accordingly proposed to the corporation that a new department of the college should be established for the purpose of giving instruction in the physical sciences; and that Mr. Silliman, Jr., and Mr. John P. Norton should be assigned to it as professors. The plan of the proposed department was, however, so extended by the corporation as to embrace instruction for graduate students in all descriptions of knowledge not already taught in the existing professional schools, and in 1847 "the Department of Philosophy and the Arts" was organized in two sections, one a "School of Applied Chemistry," and the other a school for advanced instruction in philosophy, philology, and mathematics. The "School of Applied Chemistry" was from the first very successful; although in 1849 Professor Silliman, Jr., received an appointment as professor in the Medical College of Louisville, Kentucky; and in 1852 a great loss was sustained by the death of Professor John P. Norton. The school was, however, reorganized under Professors W. A. Norton and John A. Porter. Several new professors were appointed, and in 1854 it received the name of "The Yale Scientific School." In 1860 Mr. Joseph E. Sheffield, who had already assisted it by liberal gifts, provided it with a building and a permanent fund. In recognition of his bounty the corporation at this time gave his name to the school, and it was again reorganized on a more liberal scale. A greater degree of uniformity was now given to the pursuits of the students by arrangements which assigned three years of regular and systematic study to every candidate for a degree; the whole body of students being required to unite in the same studies during the first year of their connection with it. So it came about that this school, which owed its origin to an effort that was put forth in the first place to provide instruction for graduate students, now included not only instruction for them, but also an undergraduate department, which was co-ordinate with the academical department. Mr. Sheffield meanwhile continued his liberal gifts to the



school from time to time, providing still another building, furnishing apparatus and books, and assisting in defraying even current expenses, till his gifts have now exceeded \$350,000.

The expansion of the Theological Department has been scarcely less remarkable. A crisis occurred in its history between 1858 and 1861. In this period all the original professors of the school were removed by death; but as the result of efforts which were made the school was reorganized, a new corps of professors was secured, new buildings were erected at the cost of nearly \$300,000, and the number of students was increased to over a hundred.

The Law Department was also reorganized. The system of law training was enlarged and broadened to a greater degree than ever before. Dr. Woolsey said in 1874: "It is believed that nowhere in the United States are the subsidiary branches of knowledge, of which the special pleader or the drawer of legal formulas can afford to be ignorant, but which, when known, broaden and elevate legal study, bringing it out of the dull routine and dryness of common practice as well as supplying food for thought—I say that nowhere in the United States are these hand-maids to a finished legal education brought more effectually into the service of legal studies, and made more useful than in the Yale Law School, in the latest stage of its development."

The Medical Department, also, as the other professors were removed by death, was supplied with a new corps of instructors.

In 1866 still another department was added to the college, which received the name of the "Yale School of the Fine Arts." At this time Mr. Augustus R. Street, of New Haven, presented to the corporation, for the use of the school, a large and commodious building on the College Green, which he had erected at an expense of about \$200,000. The facilities which this department offers to special art students, with its professors and its art collections, are unsurpassed for system and variety by any art school in the country.

During the same year, Mr. George Peabody, of London, gave \$150,000 for founding "in connection with Yale College" a Museum of Natural History, especially of the departments of Zoölogy, Geology, and Mineralogy, which added still another institution to the group of institutions which had now clustered around the original college.

In 1870 the Hon. O. F. Winchester purchased a tract of land for astronomical purposes, and commenced a foundation for the Winchester Observatory.

During the administration of President Woolsey several important buildings were also erected for the academical department, which were so arranged around the College Green as to form the commencement of a large quadrangle, which it is expected will in time embrace the whole college square. In 1853 Alumni Hall was built. In 1870 a dormitory was erected at an expense of \$125,000, which was called Farnam Hall, in honor of the Hon. Henry Farnam, a generous contributor to

the fund for its erection, and in other ways a liberal benefactor of the college. In 1871 another dormitory was built, at an expense of \$130,000, by Mr. Bradford M. C. Durfee, and named by the corporation Durfee College. In 1869 a large gymnasium was built on Library street, at a cost of about \$13,000.

With the increase of the number of the departments connected with college, and the number of students, there was a corresponding increase in the number of subjects of general interest to the whole academic body; but the number of these subjects is so large that it is impossible within these limits even to mention them. It may be stated, however, that it was during the period of the administration of President Woolsey that the first intercollegiate boat-race occurred. It was between crews composed of the students of Harvard and Yale, and was rowed on Lake Winnepiseogee. It resulted in the victory of the Harvard crew; but in subsequent years the rewards of victory were not very unequally divided between the two colleges. From the time of the first race, however, is to be dated a great increase in the attention given by the students not only to boating, but also to ball-playing, and to all athletic games.

In 1861 commenced the great Civil War, which for four years absorbed the thoughts of the whole nation. Among no class of persons was greater sympathy felt in the efforts which were put forth to maintain the national existence than among the alumni of the college. The names of seven hundred and fifty-eight of them, graduates and undergraduates, were enrolled in the armies of the Union, of whom one hundred and six laid down their lives in the service of their country.

President Woolsey resigned the office which he had held for twenty-five years, in 1871. His last service to the college as president was to secure a change in its charter. This charter had been so amended in 1818, by an act of the Legislature, that the places of the "six senior assistants," who, according to the act of 1792, were to become *ex officio* members of the corporation, were now filled by "six senior senators." But for many years these "six senior senators" had rarely attended the meetings of the corporation, and had shown little interest in their proceedings. Accordingly, in 1866, President Woolsey proposed, in an article published in the *New Englander*, another change; according to which the Legislature should relinquish its right to be thus represented in the corporation, in favor of six graduates who should be elected by their fellow-graduates. This proposition of President Woolsey was taken up in 1871 by Governor Marshall Jewell, and the change recommended to the consideration of the Legislature. It at once received their sanction, and was accepted by the corporation of the college. The arrangement for the terms of office of these six members was so made that there is every year an election of one graduate who is to serve for six years.

These representative graduates at the present time (1886) are Hon. William M. Evarts, Chief Justice







Noah Porter.

Engraved for "The Book Buyer."

Morrison R. Waite, Hon. Frederick J. Kingsbury, Hon. William Walter Phelps, Mr. William W. Farnam and Mr. Thomas G. Bennett.

#### NOAH PORTER,

who succeeded Dr. Woolsey, in the presidency, was graduated in the class of 1831. He had all his life been intimately acquainted with the history of the college, and was in full sympathy with its traditions. At the time that he was elected president he had filled the chair of Metaphysics and Moral Philosophy for twenty-five years. He had during the whole period of his life been known as a voluminous writer, especially on philosophical and literary subjects. He was the author of several volumes, prominent among which was a treatise on the "Human Intellect." He was also the principal editor of Webster's Unabridged Dictionary, which was published in 1864. His election was a guaranty that the college was still to maintain its conservative attitude in respect to all the educational questions which were attracting attention; that it was still to maintain its character as a bulwark of the Christian religion and of all sound learning. He was inaugurated October 11, 1871.

The College enjoyed unprecedented prosperity during the presidency of Dr. Porter. Large additions were made to the corps of instructors, who at the time of his resignation numbered considerably over one hundred. Additional buildings were erected, at a cost of over half a million of dollars—the Battell Chapel, West Divinity Hall, Peabody Museum, North Sheffield Hall, the Observatory, the Sloan Laboratory, Marquand Chapel, Lawrance Hall, and Dwight Hall.

The number of students in attendance in 1885-86 was as follows: Department of theology, 110; department of medicine, 28; department of law, 62; department of philosophy and the arts (graduate instruction, 42; undergraduate academical department, 563; Sheffield Scientific School, 251; School of the Fine Arts, 48), 904; deduct for names inserted twice, 28. Total, 1,076.

Over 13,500 degrees have been conferred by the corporation since the foundation of the college, of which about 1,000 have been *pro honoris causa*. There have been, besides, several thousand students in the academical department who received no degree. The students of the law department before 1843, and of the theological department before 1867, are not included in the catalogue of the Alumni, as till those years degrees were not conferred in law or theology.

According to the report of the Treasurer in 1884, the invested funds were \$1,833,983.47. The annual income from tuition was \$138,815.43. The number of volumes in the several libraries which are open to the students is about 150,000.

It is not proposed to give a particular account of the events which took place during the presidency of Dr. Porter. Mention should be made, however, of the action of the Corporation in the first year of his administration, when recognizing that the College already comprised all the

courses of instruction which are usually found in an institution of the highest rank, they formally organized the University, with the departments of theology, medicine, law, and philosophy and the arts; which last was made to consist of four sections, viz.: (1) for graduates; (2) for academical undergraduates; (3) for undergraduates of the Sheffield Scientific School; (4) for students of the fine arts; each section having a separate organization. In the section for graduates, or those who have already taken a bachelor's degree, there are forty instructors, and the course of instruction occupies two years. In the section for academical undergraduates, there are thirty-two instructors, and the instruction occupies four years. In the Sheffield Scientific School there are three instructors and the course occupies three years. The Street School of the Fine Arts, which is open both to young women and young men, has seven instructors. The course occupies three years. The Faculty of Theology consists of seven instructors, and there are besides eight special lecturers. The course of instruction occupies three years; an additional course for two years is also arranged for graduates. The Faculty of Medicine consists of eight professors and nine special lecturers. The course is arranged for three years. The Faculty of Law consists of six professors and ten special lecturers. The course occupies two years, with a graduate course of two additional years for those who have taken the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The department of astronomy was enlarged in its organization in 1871, when, to the former facilities for instruction in the science, were added ample means of original investigation and research. At present there is a corps of eight astronomers connected with the observatory.

So at last the ancient institution of learning, which, as we have shown, owes its origin to the efforts of the first minister of New Haven, John Davenport, and of his successor in the First Church, James Pierpont, and which was constituted a "collegiate school" by the Legislature of Connecticut in 1701, has become in reality a University. The dream of the exiled Puritan minister of St. Stephen's, Colman Street (London), of planting a "Christian state" in the New World, which should be adorned with all the institutions demanded by the highest civilization—the dream which two hundred and forty years before had roused his enthusiasm in Amsterdam—is fully realized. John Davenport was only the pioneer who prepared the way for those who came after him; but as long as the College stands it will stand as the monument of his far-reaching views and of his heroic courage.

In May, 1886, while these pages were passing through the press, Dr. Porter resigned his office, and the Corporation at once elected as his successor Professor Timothy Dwight, a grandson of the Dr. Timothy Dwight who was President of the College from 1795 to 1817, and whose services in its behalf were conspicuous. It is expected that the inauguration will take place during the coming



Commencement week (1886). Professor Timothy Dwight graduated in the class of 1849, and, after having been a tutor for two years in the academical department, was elected in 1858 Buckingham Professor of Sacred Literature in the Theological Department. The devotion which he has always shown to the interests of the college, his high attainments as a scholar, his reputation as a teacher, and the marked success which has attended his efforts for the advancement of the interests of the Theological Seminary, awaken high hopes for the results of his administration.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### PROFESSOR WILLIAM A. NORTON.

No institution connected with Yale College has won a more general and cordial appreciation from the surrounding community than the Sheffield Scientific School, and it is safe to say that the verdict of popular approval must be ascribed no more to the character of the department as a practical training school, than to the fidelity, eminent worth, and liberal, far-seeing views of the men who have graced its chairs of instruction. One of these honored mentors, whose mature years were all devoted to the service of the Sheffield School, and whose memory is fresh in the hearts of a generation of its graduates, was William Augustus Norton.

He was born in East Bloomfield, N. Y., on the 25th of October, 1810. When about seventeen years of age he entered the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, from whence he graduated with high honors.

In 1831 he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the Fourth Artillery, and was assigned to duty as Acting Assistant-Professor of Natural Philosophy in the Military Academy. This position he occupied for two years, with the exception of a few months, when he served with his regiment in the "Black Hawk War." Resigning his commission in 1833, he abandoned forever the military life, and devoted himself to the study of natural science and to a scholastic career. He was immediately appointed Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in the University of the City of New York, and remained at that post for five years.

In November, 1839, he was chosen to the chair of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at Delaware College in Newark, Del. Here he taught for ten years, serving in the last year (1849) as the President of the College. Thence he was called to Brown University, and for three years he conducted in that institution the Departments of Natural Philosophy and Civil Engineering. In 1852 he was elected Professor of Civil Engineering in Yale College, and in the autumn of that year he began the connection which terminated only with his life. A class of twenty-six students followed him from Brown University to Yale. Yale drew heavily upon Brown in 1852, receiving thence Professor Norton and his pupils, and also his lamented colleague, the late Professor John A. Porter, who had

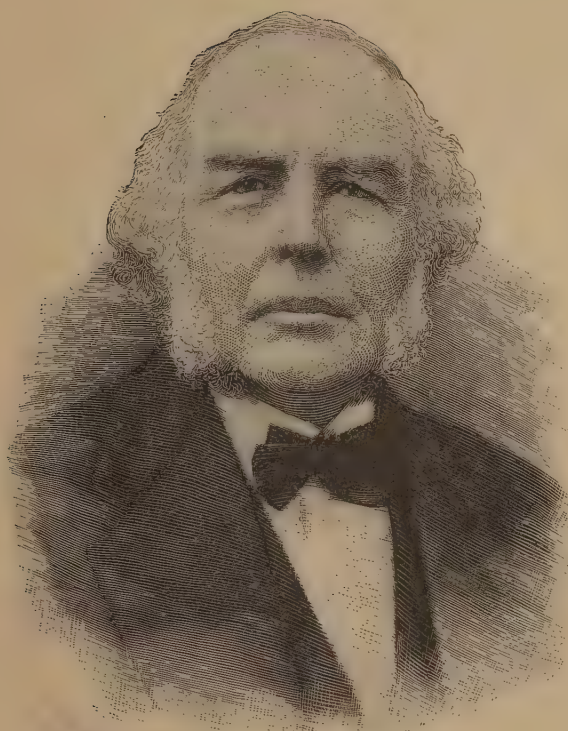
also been at one time connected with the faculty of Delaware College.

Professor Norton was both a student and a teacher. He pursued closely various lines of investigation, and made numerous and important contributions to scientific literature. His earliest elaborate book was a "Treatise on Astronomy, Spherical and Physical," published in 1839. In 1858 appeared another one of his more elaborate works, a "First Book of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy." Among the more noteworthy of his many scientific memoirs, which were published in magazines and in reports of associations, is a series of essays which appeared in the *American Journal of Science* between 1852 and 1876. The first article developed at length a theory of the action of solar repulsion in producing the tails of comets. From this subject he advanced to the consideration of the phenomena of magnetism, discussing not only terrestrial magnetism, but also, as he argued, a similar force in the body of the sun and in the structure of comets.

Subsequently the investigation broadened out to include the whole subject of molecular physics. Many of his views differed from theories of wide acceptance, but whatever the final verdict of science may be concerning their truth, his most daring conceptions were based upon patient, sincere, and laborious investigation, and were formulated with painstaking care and logical completeness. Clearness and conciseness characterized all of Professor Norton's work, whether on the printed page or in the class-room. His experiments upon the set and transverse strength and deflection of bars of wood, iron, and steel, were of great permanent value to the science of engineering. The tests which he applied were most searching, and the results obtained have been incorporated in the standard text-books upon the subject. In 1853 he made a searching and discriminating study of Ericsson's caloric engine, an invention concerning which, at that time, the most extravagant expectations were entertained. So true was Professor Norton's analysis, that his conclusions are quoted to-day as among the best expositions of the actual nature and probable future of the hot-air engine.

In 1859 Professor Norton was appointed to represent this State on a Commission to determine the long-vexed question of the boundary line between Connecticut and New York. The labors of his later years were mainly devoted to the preparation of a work which was intended to embody in systematic form, his views and conclusions about molecular agencies. He was enthusiastic in his task and earnestly desired that he might live to see its completion. It is the cause of profound regret to his friends and co-laborers that his hope was not realized.

Professor Norton married, in 1839, Miss Elizabeth Emery Stevens, of Exeter, N. H., and his home was a nook of peace and pleasure to the many pupils who found him there. With a disposition peculiarly cheerful and sympathetic, a manner in which frankness, courtesy and dignity were blended, and a spirit guided by simple faith



W A Norton





towards lofty aims, Professor Norton, whether by his own fireside or in the instructor's chair, was to each and every one of his scholars a patient, gentle teacher, a guide inspiring to thorough research, and a cordial, judicious friend. Better than all his precepts in science was his example of manly character shaped by worthy ideals. No higher praise can be given him than this tribute from one of his pupils: "No student, however trying or dull, ever heard from him an impatient or sarcastic word." At the services of his funeral, held in the College Chapel, September 24, 1883, President Porter delivered an address, in the course of which he said: "In all his investigations Mr. Norton was animated by the faith and strong in the assurance that scientific conclusions more than admit, that they demand the assumption that man the thinker and God the creator are spiritual forces, superior to the material creation which they interpret and explain. His Christian faith was, like himself, firm, unostentatious, peaceful, charitable, and sweet. It was known and read of all men through his upright and loving life; crowned and finished by a peaceful death; and consummated, as we all believe, by the open vision which is vouchsafed to the consistent and faithful believer."

#### PROFESSOR JOHN A. PORTER

was born at Catskill, N. Y., March 15, 1822. His father, Addison Porter, was the eldest son of Rev. Dr. David Porter, a well-known and widely-respected clergyman, for twenty-eight years pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Catskill. His mother, Ann Porter, was the daughter of John C. Hogeboom, a prominent citizen of Columbia County, N. Y. The early education of the lad was obtained at Catskill, New York City, and Kinderhook. In the academy at the latter place he was noted for excellence in mathematics, and for the promise of rare oratorical powers.

In 1836 the family removed to Philadelphia, and in that city Mr. Porter prepared himself, under private tuition, to enter Yale College with the Class of 1842. Throughout his college course he sought not so much the attainment of scholastic honors as the acquisition of a broad culture and positive knowledge of philosophical truth. With partial accomplishment he was never contented; in thought, as in act, he was conscientious and sincere. With literature he gained a wide acquaintance, and developed within himself a fine poetic faculty, which, like his gift of elocution, remained throughout his life a source of relaxation to himself and of pleasure to his friends.

His class-mates, who knew and admired his commanding qualities, chose him to deliver the valedictory poem upon the "Class Day" of 1842. Mr. Porter had hoped to enter the Christian ministry, and during his senior year he read extensively in metaphysics; but after two years he felt constrained to abandon his cherished purpose, with many regrets on his own part and on the part of his friends. In 1844 he joined the faculty of Delaware College, at Newark, Del., first in the capa-

city of tutor of mathematics, afterwards as professor of Rhetoric.

In the autumn of 1847, after the death of his father, Professor Porter decided to relinquish the study of literature, and to devote himself to the science of chemistry. The labors and influence of Baron Liebig were then investing that science with unusual interest to the student, and in his laboratory at Giessen, Professor Porter spent the latter half of his two years study in Germany. Returning home in January, 1850, he was immediately employed in the Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard, and in the ensuing autumn Brown University elected him Professor of Chemistry as Applied to the Arts. From this position he was called in 1852 to fill the Professorship of Agricultural Chemistry in his own Alma Mater. His unremitting industry soon bore tangible fruit. In 1856 he published his "Principles of Chemistry," a lucid and admirable statement of those fundamental laws which are often deemed so difficult of exposition.

In July, 1855, Professor Porter married a daughter of Joseph Earle Sheffield, of New Haven. His intimate relations with Mr. Sheffield, and his successful zeal in the conduct of the analytical laboratory, for which he was directly responsible, both contributed materially to the establishment and rapid advancement of the Sheffield Scientific School. In the organization of that school, under a responsible Faculty in the determination of a general course of study, Professor Porter was actively and efficiently engaged. In the future of Yale's scientific department, Professor Porter never lost faith, and he was untiring in the arduous work of its successful inception. To his energy and directive skill was due the course of lectures upon agriculture and cognate subjects which was delivered in the winter of 1860. These lectures attracted people from various parts of the country, and to this convention much of the late interest in scientific agriculture throughout the land must be attributed.

Professor Porter joined the Republican party at an early day, and labored earnestly for the election of President Lincoln. Into the struggle to save the Union for freedom, he threw himself with all the ardor of his nature. Nothing but his ill-health prevented his personal participation in the perils of the battle-field. His discriminating perceptions of right and wrong made him keenly alive to the fundamental issues of the war, and with voice and pen he strove to educate and elevate the patriotic sentiment of the community around him. He established, and, while health permitted, edited a monthly publication, called *The Connecticut War Record*, which was intended to preserve the story of sacrifices and achievements by the volunteers from this State. Professor Porter's connection with the Scientific School, so honorable to himself, so fortunate for that institution, was severed in 1864, on account of failing health.

A trip to Europe in quest of surgical counsel and aid afforded only a temporary relief. With quiet courage and Christian resignation, he prepared to face death. Although subjected frequently to the severest suffering, his mind was triumph-

ant over bodily weakness. He delighted especially in literary labor, and rendered into English verse, selected portions of the "*Kalevala*," the national epic of Finland. His version of this poem was afterwards published. He also made translations of Swedish poetry, and wrote verses of his own—often humorous, always sympathetic and cheerful.

But the progress of his disease was very rapid. On the 25th of August, 1866, the summons for which he waited came, and peacefully he fell asleep.

Professor Porter was richly endowed in mind and body. His presence was commanding, his face attractive, his head remarkably large and well-

molded. His fluent utterance, graceful delivery, courteous manners, and warm heart, made him popular and beloved, not only in the class-room, but also in the larger public assemblies of his fellow-men. To scientific pursuits, he brought subtle analytical powers, strong perceptions, and close observation. To the foundation and management of the Scientific School he brought unflagging enthusiasm and boundless energy.

To all men his catholic sympathies went forth, and he preached powerfully the necessity of justice, the beauty of love. His life work is a part of the history of Yale College and of New Haven. His life itself is a fragrant memory to all who knew him.

## CHAPTER IX.

### LIBRARIES OF NEW HAVEN.

#### I.—THE COLLEGE LIBRARY AND ITS AUXILIARIES.

IN any account of the libraries of New Haven, the College Library, which is first in the order of time as well as of importance, naturally claims the first place. It is also, if we may trust the authority of President Clap, the senior department of the college, the first formal act of the founders having been a gift of books for the library. According to the familiar story, preserved in his "*Annals of Yale College*," the ten ministers who had been chosen by common consent to act as trustees, met at Branford, and bringing each a number of books and laying them on the table, said these words, or to this effect: "I give these books for the founding of a college in this colony." Doubt has been thrown upon some of the details of this transaction, but the essential facts of the gift, and its legal purpose, are generally conceded. This meeting, which is placed in the "*Annals*" in 1700, is thought by Professor F. B. Dexter, on other evidence, to have taken place in 1701, shortly before the October session of the General Court at which the charter of the college was granted, the first of the regular sessions held at New Haven after the union with the Connecticut colony.

The books thus given, estimated by President Clap at forty folio volumes, and some others subsequently added, remained at Branford in the keeping of Rev. Samuel Russell in whose house the trustees had met, three years. They were then carried to Killingworth (now Clinton), the home of Rector Pierson, where the few students under his care received instruction. On his death in 1707, they were removed to Saybrook, which had been fixed upon at the outset as the seat of the "Collegiate School," the name which the college then bore. Here, in 1714, was received the first considerable gift, a collection of books sent over by Jeremiah Dummer, the colony's agent in London. Of the seven hundred volumes, nearly one-half folios and quartos, ninety-two were his own gift and the rest obtained by his solicitation. The value of the gift was still further enhanced by the eminence of the donors, among whom were Sir Isaac

Newton, Sir Richard Steele, Sir Richard Blackmore, Dr. Halley, Dr. Bentley, Dr. Calamy, Matthew Henry, Sir Edmund Andros and Sir Francis Nicholson. Governor Yale added thirty or forty volumes, the forerunner of larger gifts to follow. Shortly afterward, two hundred volumes were received from Sir John Davie, of New London, who a few years before had fallen heir to an estate and a title in England. The original lists which accompanied these gifts are preserved among the papers of the college, and some of the books, Sir Isaac Newton's among the number, can still be identified.

The final settlement in 1717 of the vexed question of the location of the college in favor of New Haven, was not reached without opposition from other parts of the colony, and it was hardly to be expected that Saybrook would submit quietly to the removal. When in October, 1718, on the completion of the new college building in New Haven, the trustees demanded possession of the books, which up to this time had been left behind in Saybrook, they were met by a refusal. The aid of the sheriff was finally called in, but his writ was also disobeyed, and he was compelled to force an entrance into the house where the library was kept. The opposition did not stop here. The carts which had been impressed to transport the books, were broken by night, the oxen driven off, and some of the bridges broken down. "In this Tumult and Confusion," says President Clap, "about 250 of the most valuable Books and sundry Papers of Importance were conveyed away by unknown Hands, and never could be found again." The remaining books, about one thousand volumes, reached New Haven in December, 1718, and were here reinforced by seventy-six volumes from Mr. Dummer, and three hundred from Governor Yale, which had arrived some months before. With this date, 1718, properly begins the history of the library as a New Haven institution, and with it the history of New Haven libraries.

More important than any gift that preceded or that followed for many years, was that received in 1733 from Dean Berkeley. This choice collection, pronounced by President Clap, "the finest



that ever came together at one time into America," and judged by him to have cost at least £400 sterling, comprised about nine hundred volumes, of which two hundred and sixty were folios. A list of the books was printed from the original manuscript in 1865, in the Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, Vol. I. During the remainder of the eighteenth century, the library made on the whole no great advance, though down to the time of the Revolution there was a gradual increase. In the first printed catalogue of the library, published by President Clap in 1743, the number of volumes is placed at twenty-six hundred, and in the edition of 1755 at three thousand. In his "Annals" (1766), he says: "We have a good Library, consisting of about 4,000 Volumes, well furnished with ancient Authors, such as the Fathers, Historians and Classics, many modern valuable Books of Divinity, History, Philosophy, and Mathematics, but not many Authors who have wrote within these 30 Years." During the War of the Revolution, the library was removed for greater security to the interior of the State, a precaution which was itself not free from danger, as is shown by the catalogue of 1791, in which only twenty-seven hundred volumes appear.

The first contribution toward a permanent fund for the increase of the library, was a bequest of £10 from Rev. Jared Eliot, of Killingworth, in 1763. A like amount was received from Rev. Thomas Ruggles, of Guilford, in 1777, and \$1,122 from Rev. Samuel Lockwood, D.D., of Andover, Conn., in 1791. Hon. Oliver Wolcott gave \$2,000 in 1807; Eli Whitney in 1822 and Daniel Wadsworth, in 1824, \$500 each; Rev. John Elliott, of Guilford, a gradually increasing fund which now amounts to \$1,500; John T. Norton, of Albany, N. Y., \$5,000, in 1832. In 1836 the library received, by bequest of Dr. Alfred E. Perkins, of Norwich, Conn., \$10,000, the largest gift which up to that time had been made to the college, and still the largest contribution to the library fund. A legacy of \$5,000 was received from Addin Lewis, of New Haven, in 1849, and a gift of \$500 from Professor James L. Kingsley, in 1850. Mrs. William A. Larned gave, in 1861, \$1,100 for a music fund, and on her death, in 1877, left a bequest of \$5,000 for the department of English language and literature. Dr. Jared Linsly, of New York, gave, in 1867-76, \$5,000 for the department of modern European languages, and in connection with this gift a bequest of \$3,000, made to the college by Noah Linsly, of Wheeling, Va., in 1814, was by vote of the Corporation permanently assigned to the library. A gift of \$1,000 was received from Hon. Alphonso Taft, of Cincinnati, in 1869, and the like sum from an anonymous donor in 1870. Charles H. Board, of Edenville, N. Y., who died in 1871, shortly after graduation, left to the library \$2,500 for the department of political and social science. In the same year, Henry W. Scott, of Southbury, Conn., left an accumulating fund, which must reach \$5,000 (it is now \$3,600) before the income can be used. The Class of 1872 gave at graduation and subsequently, \$2,100, and Thomas Hooker,

of New Haven, \$1,000 in 1875. The latest addition to the fund are bequests of \$3,000 from Clarence Campbell, of Bath, N. Y., and \$2,500 from Joshua Coit, of New Haven, both received in 1885. These various gifts, amounting together to about \$57,000, constitute the whole of the permanent fund. Since 1874, Hon. William Walter Phelps has assigned to the library the income of a fund of \$50,000 left in trust for the college by his father, the late John J. Phelps, of New York.

Of gifts, other than contributions to the library fund, during the same period, the following are the more noteworthy.

In 1834 the publications of the Record Commission, in seventy-four folio volumes, were received from the government of Great Britain; and in 1847 a copy of the "Description de l'Egypte" in twenty-three folio volumes, from Dr. William Hillhouse, of New Haven. President Woolsey gave, in 1861, his Greek library of nearly one thousand volumes, and his later gifts have been both frequent and valuable.

The largest benefactor of the library has been Professor Edward E. Salisbury, who, in 1870, in addition to his already precious collection of Oriental books and manuscripts, gave \$6,000 for increasing it, and has since contributed \$2,000 for the same object. The collection, which numbers about four thousand volumes, is especially rich in Arabic and Sanskrit literature, and contains also many large and costly illustrated works and complete sets of the leading Oriental journals.

For special purchases of books the library received in 1871 from Charles Astor Bristed, \$500; in 1873 from Hon. George Peabody Wetmore, of Newport, \$700; from Frederick W. Stevens, of New York, and Professor O. C. Marsh, \$500 each; from Hon. Henry Farnam at various times, \$2,500; from the Class of 1832, at its fiftieth anniversary, \$400.

Hon. James E. English purchased and presented to the library, in 1875, a bound set of the Parliamentary Papers of Great Britain, from 1865 to 1873. They are in seven hundred and forty-two volumes.

The late George Brinley, of Hartford, directed that at the sale of his collection of books relating to America, the most valuable ever disposed of by auction in this country, the library should receive, against purchases which it might make, a credit of \$10,000. By this generous provision the library has been able to secure many useful books, and some rare ones, which but for this opportunity it could never have hoped to possess. A similar credit of \$5,000 at the sale of the library of the late Joseph J. Cooke, of Providence, R. I., in 1883, brought also a very important accession of books.

Yung Wing, late Chinese Minister to the United States, gave in 1878 a valuable collection of Chinese books, in seventeen hundred volumes, to which in 1884, Frederick W. Williams added a thousand volumes from the library of his father, the late Professor S. Wells Williams. To Professor Henry W. Farnam, the library was, in 1882, mainly



indebted for the means of securing a rare collection of Philadelphia newspapers during the Revolutionary War, in twenty-six volumes; further for several important series of economical and statistical publications, amounting together to not less than four hundred volumes, for the continuation of which he still provides. Two important bequests of books were received in 1884: sixteen hundred volumes from the library of Rev. James T. Dickinson, of Middlefield, Conn., and Professor Lewis R. Packard's Greek library of six hundred volumes. Professor James D. Dana's gifts in recent years have been unusually large and valuable, amounting in the aggregate to fully one thousand volumes. To Rev. Edgar L. Heermance, of White Plains, N. Y., to Henry Holt, of New York, to the late Richard S. Fellowes, to John Davenport Wheeler, and to Professor George J. Brush, the library is also indebted for gifts of especial value.

William L. Andrews, of New York, established in 1882, as a memorial of his son, Loring W. Andrews, who met his death by accident when just about to graduate, a loan library of text-books, to which he has thus far given \$1,850.

Acknowledgment should also be made of the important contributions which the library receives from the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences. Since the Academy resumed, in 1866, the separate publication of papers read before it, it has entered into exchange of publications with three hundred publishing societies, more than two-thirds of them foreign. The exchanges received, which are of great value, and amount on the average to two hundred and fifty volumes a year, are deposited by vote of the Academy in the College library.

Thanks to an increased, though still quite insufficient, income, and to more frequent gifts, the recent progress of the library is in striking contrast with the former slow rate of growth. The statistics of the last century we have already given. In 1808 the whole extent of the library was four thousand seven hundred volumes; in 1823, six thousand five hundred; in 1830, ten thousand. The expenditure for books, in 1845, of \$8,000 of accumulated income, the approaching completion of the new library building, and the fact that the librarianship, hitherto attached to some other more engrossing college duty, then became an independent office, make that an important era in the history of the library. In 1850 the number of volumes had risen to twenty-one thousand; in 1860 to thirty-five thousand; in 1870 to fifty-five thousand; in 1880 to ninety-eight thousand. It is now about one hundred and thirty thousand, to which must be added many thousands of unbound pamphlets. For some years past the average annual increase has exceeded the entire growth of the first hundred years. What the number will be a hundred years hence it would be rash to predict.

For a qualitative analysis of the library we have here not the space, but in general it may be said that, while it is not complete, nor nearly complete, in any department, it is reasonably good in a few, and respectable in more. The directions in which it is strongest are the publications of learned

societies and scientific journals, of which it has many complete series, and an unusually large number of current issues; Oriental, classical and comparative philology; American history, both general and local; English and French dramatic literature; the too much neglected English literature of the eighteenth century; literary periodicals; newspapers, of which the library has more than two thousand bound volumes and many unbound files.

Important material for American history between 1755 and 1795 is contained in the manuscripts of President Stiles. They have been freely used by Mr. Bancroft the historian, and others, and it is now proposed to print, under the auspices of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, in a series of volumes, whatever they contain of permanent interest. Contemporary records, twenty-six hundred years earlier, are found on four slabs covered with Assyrian sculptures and inscriptions, obtained from Nimrud in 1855, through the kind offices of Rev. W. F. Williams, of Mosul, brother of the late Dr. S. Wells Williams.

Here also is deposited the numismatic collection of the college. It contains about eleven thousand pieces, and has been formed chiefly by gifts, among which those of Dr. Andrew T. Pratt, of Constantinople, in ancient coins, and of Henry Champion, of New Haven, in modern coins, have been especially large and valuable. A very full and careful catalogue of the Greek and Roman coins, thirty-three hundred in number, was published by the curator, Dr. Jonathan Edwards, in 1880.

The library, when first removed to New Haven, in 1718, was placed in the building erected in part by the bounty of Governor Yale, and named in his honor. It was transferred in 1763 to the Athenæum; in 1804 to the Lyceum; in 1825 to the old chapel (then the new chapel), occupying in each a room on the upper floor. The present building was commenced in 1843, and though not completed till 1846, one room was made ready, and the library removed to it in 1844. The cost of the building was about \$34,000, toward which Professor Salisbury gave \$6,000, President Woolsey, \$3,000, and other subscribers, in smaller sums, \$9,000. It is hardly a matter of surprise that a building erected forty years ago, when the rate of library growth everywhere was so different from that of to-day, should now be overcrowded, and that the most urgent need of the library at present should be more room.

Of the various special libraries grouped about the general one, the Linonian and Brothers' Library stands to it in the closest relation. It perpetuates the name and continues an important part of the work of the once famous public societies of the college. The Linonian library, younger by sixteen years than the society itself, was commenced in 1769. Timothy Dwight, Nathan Hale, and James Hillhouse, the first just graduating, and the others just entering college, made the first contribution of books. The example was soon followed by the Brothers in Unity, but for half a century the growth of both libraries was slow. About 1825 the advance became more rapid, but slackened again

after 1850, when the interest in the societies declined. The Linonian library contained in 1800, four hundred and seventy-five volumes; in 1811, seven hundred; in 1822, twelve hundred; in 1831, three thousand five hundred; in 1841, seven thousand five hundred; in 1846, ten thousand; in 1860, eleven thousand; in 1870, thirteen thousand. The Brothers' library ran an almost parallel course, the mutual rivalry suffering neither to get far in advance of the other. In 1870, by vote of the societies, their libraries were placed under the care of the college library, though still sustained by a tax included in the term bills of the undergraduate students. The following year, from considerations of convenience, no less than of economy, the libraries of the two societies were united. A few hundred volumes were transferred to the college library, and several thousand duplicates set aside for sale and exchange. The number of volumes was reduced thereby to seventeen thousand, but subsequent additions have raised it to twenty-eight thousand. Even before the closer union was formed, these libraries were not merely useful, but indispensable auxiliaries of the college library, which, enabled thereby to employ its slender resources in other directions, scarcely attempted to enter the field, that of general literature, which they occupied. They now form practically one department of the college library, under a common administration, though separately catalogued. So far as the character of their contents is concerned, the relation between the two is not unlike that between the reference and lending departments of some public libraries.

The Calliopean Society, mainly composed of southern students, was organized in 1819, and dissolved in 1854. Its library of six thousand volumes was sold to an association in Bridgeport. The three libraries, before they were removed to the present library building, occupied together the second floor of the Athenæum.

In 1867, a reading room, well furnished with newspapers and periodicals, was opened in South Middle College, four rooms having been thrown into one for this purpose. In 1877, the more suitable room left vacant by the removal of the cabinet to Peabody museum, was occupied. One hundred newspapers, of which forty-five are dailies, and sixty periodicals (in addition to a much larger number at the college library) are received.

The several departments of the University have each a separate library, confined in some cases to the most needful books of reference, in others surpassing in the special department the college library in fullness. In order of age they are:

1. The Medical Library.—The Medical School, organized in 1813, has never possessed a library fund and has received few important gifts of books. The most valuable was the bequest, in 1881, of the medical library of the late Professor David P. Smith, M. D., consisting of upwards of four hundred volumes, mostly recent works. A similar, but smaller, bequest was received in 1882 from Professor Lucian S. Wilcox, M. D. Worthy of mention also is a like gift from Dr. Lewis Hermann, of the

United States Navy, about 1830. A little more than twenty years ago, the library, which had hitherto been kept in the medical college, was transferred to the college library, and such medical books as the latter possesses are united with it. Together they amount to about three thousand volumes.

2. The Law Library.—The Yale Law School was the outgrowth of a private law school, which in 1843 was formally adopted by the college. It was dependent on the private libraries of its instructors until 1845, when, on the death of Judge Samuel J. Hitchcock, his library was purchased and enlarged at a total cost of \$5,000. One-half of the expense was borne by the college, and the rest met by contributions, chiefly from members of the New Haven Bar. The history of the library down to 1873 was one rather of decline than of growth, the additions being insufficient to make good the losses arising from the want of proper supervision. In 1873 a successful effort was made to place the library on a secure foundation. More than \$20,000, contributed mainly by friends of the school in New Haven and New York, was expended on books, and a library fund of \$10,000 was established by Hon. James E. English. The number of volumes in 1873 was eighteen hundred; it is now nearly nine thousand, and the annual rate of growth about two hundred. In 1873, the library, which had been hitherto kept in the old lecture-room, was removed with the Law School, to more commodious rooms in the New County Court House, where the services which it renders to the Courts and the Bar are regarded as a full return for the hospitality which it receives.

3. The Library of the Sheffield Scientific School.—In the enlargement of the Sheffield Scientific School building in 1866, Mr. Joseph E. Sheffield provided a room for the library and gave a fund of \$10,000, which he afterwards raised to \$12,000. At the same time, further sums, amounting to \$2,000, were contributed by friends of the school for immediate purchases of books. In 1869, Mr. Sheffield purchased, at a cost of \$4,000, the valuable mathematical library collected by Dr. William Hillhouse, and presented it to the school. Dr. Hillhouse also not only refused a larger offer from another quarter, but gave \$500 for the needed binding. From Professor Wolcott Gibbs, of Harvard University, also a valuable gift of books has been received. For some years past the fund has been unproductive and the growth of the library in consequence less rapid. The present number of volumes is about six thousand.

4. The Library of the Divinity School.—The Trowbridge Reference Library of the Divinity School was established mainly by the liberality of the late Henry Trowbridge, who, on the completion of East Divinity Hall in 1870, gave \$1,000 for the fitting up of the library room and \$3,000 to provide the most necessary books. This he afterwards supplemented by gifts of \$200 and \$300 from year to year for the purchasing of new theological works. In 1881, a new building was erected for the better accommodation of the library,



by the late Frederick Marquand, of Southport, at a cost of \$10,500. Mr. Trowbridge again assumed the expense of furnishing the room and at his death, in 1883, bequeathed \$5,000 for a library fund. Other gifts deserving of mention are a legacy of \$500 from Mrs. Clarissa B. Butterfield, of New Haven, in 1870; and from Rev. E. Goodrich Smith, of Washington, D. C., at his death, in 1873 and previously, more than one thousand volumes of theological books. The whole number of volumes is about three thousand.

The Lowell Mason Library of Church Music, presented to the Divinity School in 1873 by the family of the late Dr. Mason, occupies a room specially prepared for it in West Divinity Hall. It consists of about eight thousand separate works, many of them in manuscript, about equally divided between sacred and secular music, and is of great value. In it is included the library of the eminent composer Dr. C. H. Rinck, of Darmstadt. The book-cases which hold the library were the gift of the late Atwater Treat.

5. The Library of the Art School.—Hon. Henry Farnam in 1875, at an expense of \$900, furnished the library-room, and about five hundred volumes of books on art have since been gathered, partly by gift and partly by purchase. Among them are included complete sets of the important journals, *Gazette des Beaux-Arts* (the gift of Hon. Charles L. Mitchell) and *L'Art*.

6. The Peabody Museum.—The museum has only a small collection of about six hundred volumes. The want of a separate library is, however, in part supplied by the valuable private collection of Professor Marsh deposited in the building.

8. The Observatory.—The library of the observatory is barely commenced, consisting of only about two hundred and fifty volumes.

9. The Sloane Physical Laboratory, the joint gift of Henry T. Sloane and Thomas C. Sloane, has just received from the latter \$1,000 to be expended in books for a working library.

Together the libraries of the University contain upwards of one hundred and eighty thousand volumes, of which one hundred and sixty thousand are in the College Library Building.

Mention should be made in this place of the library of the American Oriental Society, which, for the past thirty years, has found a home under the roof of the College Library. The society was organized in 1842 in Boston, where, until 1855, the library remained. New Haven members have always taken a leading part in the direction and active work of the society, and the library is held here by still another tie. Hon. Charles William Bradley, of New Haven, who made large and valuable gifts, amounting to several hundred volumes, attached to a portion of them the condition that, in case of the removal of the library from New Haven, they should become the property of the college. Next to Mr. Bradley, the library of the society is most indebted to Rev. Joseph P. Thompson, D.D., who, in 1879, bequeathed about three hundred volumes relating to Egypt and the East. By these and other gifts, and by the exchanges received

for the Journal of the Society, the library has become respectable in size and more than respectable in value. The number of volumes is not far from four thousand, including one hundred and sixty manuscripts.

## II.—CITY LIBRARIES.

The Mechanic Library Society, a body which met for the first time in the State House, February 5, 1793, is the earliest of the city library organizations which has come to our notice. The preamble of the constitution then adopted, "*Whereas*, the establishment of a Public Library in the City of New Haven would advance useful knowledge and literature" is still serviceable, and no less applicable to a city of eighty thousand inhabitants than to one of eight thousand. The library society evidently stood in the relation of parent or offspring (we have been unable to ascertain which) to the Mechanic Society. In the call for the annual meeting in January, 1798, the proprietors of the library are summoned to meet at six o'clock and the members of the society at eight o'clock at the same place. From the slender resources of the library, which consisted of an entrance fee of one dollar and a half, and an annual tax of fifty cents for the first five years, and twenty-five cents thereafter, a rapid growth was not to be expected. In the printed catalogue of 1801, seven hundred volumes are entered; in a later edition, without date, nine hundred. At the annual meeting in January, 1809, "a punctual attendance is requested, as it is probable that the constitution will receive material alterations, or that the society will be dissolved and the library sold." Another library had been recently established, and danger may have been apprehended from that source. This crisis, however, was safely passed, and we find from an advertisement in the *Connecticut Journal* of March 19, 1812, that the number of volumes was then seven hundred, the entrance fee five dollars, and the annual tax twenty-five cents and such further sum as should be agreed upon at the annual meeting. In 1815 it surrendered its name and was united with the Social Library.

The Social Library Company, though not incorporated till 1810, issued in 1808, probably not long after the date of the first organization, a catalogue of two hundred and fifty volumes. In 1812, when another catalogue was printed, the number had increased to five hundred, and in the list of members appended are the names of many prominent citizens. It was provided in the constitution that "no novels, romances, tales or plays shall be admitted into the library, unless by a vote of two-thirds of the members present at any legal meeting." And we find that only Shakespeare among dramatists, and a dozen volumes of fiction, had been able to pass this strict censorship. The Mechanic Library had been more liberal on this point. At the annual meeting in 1794, the directors were given authority to purchase such books as they should judge proper, and a somewhat larger, though by no means dangerous, amount of fiction was admitted.



In 1815 the libraries were united under the name, charter and constitution of the Social Library, with seventeen hundred volumss and one hundred and sixty-six members. From this point it slowly advanced to eighteen hundred volumes in 1822, nineteen hundred in 1826, and two thousand in 1833. Here the growth stopped and the membership declined, until the library came to be practically unused, and passed, in 1840, into the possession of a younger and more vigorous organization. In 1826, and for some years previously, the library occupied, free of expense, a room in the Eagle Block. It afterward enjoyed for some time similar hospitality in the store of George Gabriel in the Exchange Building.

The Young Men's Institute traces its origin to the Young Apprentices' Association, formed August 1, 1826, by eight young men, who met weekly for practice in writing and speaking. In addition to these exercises, in the following year a teacher was engaged to direct them in some branch of study. The association was reorganized, with twenty-four members, November 21, 1828, under the name of the Young Mechanics' Institute, the object of which, as defined by the constitution, was "mutual assistance in the attainment of useful knowledge." Although the gathering of a library was one of the means proposed to this end, the interest of the institute centered chiefly in its lectures and schools or classes. In 1829 the number of volumes reported was only sixty-five; in 1833, two hundred and twenty-five; in 1840, four hundred and twenty-six. The membership was never much above one hundred, and usually below that number. The meetings were held at first in the Glebe Building, later in the room of the General Society of Mechanics. This was a charitable association (apparently the successor of the Mechanic Society mentioned above), incorporated in 1807 and dissolved in 1840. A notice of a library opened by this society for the gratuitous use of apprentices, appears in the newspapers for July, 1827.

Overtures were first made by the Young Mechanics' Institute for the purchase of the Social Library in 1838, but the price demanded was thought too high. They were renewed in 1840, and the agreement reached was that the institute should pay \$500 (which was much less than the estimated value, even at a forced sale) and give to the stockholders of the Social Library, then reduced to thirty-five, the perpetual use of the library for themselves and their representatives. As a part of the plan the institute was reorganized August 5, 1840, on a broader foundation, under the name of the New Haven Young Men's Institute; and in the following May an act of incorporation was procured. These changes, and the increase of membership which followed, gave it not only a new impulse, but also a new direction. From a private it became a public institution. The free public library was then practically unknown. The subscription library was the common substitute for it. From twenty-four hundred volumes, the number after the purchase, the library increased in 1842 to thirty-five hundred. Three hundred volumes,

chiefly periodicals, were received from the New Haven Athenæum, discontinued in 1841. The era of the popular lecture, then just commencing, had a powerful influence in the same direction. The annual courses of lectures were not at first, as they came to be afterward, conducted as a source of revenue, but in the line of the regular work of the institute, to which, being free to the members, they usually brought no profit, but rather a loss. Evening schools were maintained for a number of years, with the attendance in the various classes at times as large as three hundred.

As early as 1852, efforts began to be made to secure a building for the Institute. Among the plans proposed was this, that a lot having been obtained, the city should loan to the Institute its bonds for an amount sufficient to erect on the front part a block of stores with rooms for the Institute above, and in the rear a building to contain city offices and a large hall for the common use of both. The rent paid by the city would gradually extinguish the bonds, the interest on which in the meantime would be met by the rents received from other portions of the building. This proposition was submitted to vote in a city meeting held April 17, 1854, and was carried, but was defeated at a town-meeting the same day and the project abandoned. The lot which it was then proposed to purchase was that where the Third Church now stands, which has recently been urged as a site for the public library. The friends of the Institute thereupon set to work to obtain, by subscription, the funds for building. The whole amount secured was \$12,000, of which Leverett Candee gave \$2,000; Joseph E. Sheffield and Oliver F. Winchester \$1,000 each, and others smaller sums. Mr. Sheffield likewise sold to the Institute, for less than the market value, a lot for the building, and in 1856 gave a library fund of \$5,000. The building (now occupied by the Palladium) was commenced in July, 1855, and completed the following year, at a cost, including the lot, of \$34,000. It was formally opened October 13, 1856, the library having taken possession in July. During the first year it increased from five thousand to seven thousand seven hundred volumes, two-thirds of the accessions being gifts, and the membership rose to six hundred. But this prosperity did not continue. The building on its completion was burdened with a debt of \$22,000. Additional subscriptions had been counted upon, but none came, and the financial depression of 1857 made the prospect still more gloomy. In 1864 the burden was found too heavy to be longer borne, and the building was sold for \$30,000, leaving, after the payment of the debt, \$11,000 to accumulate for a future building. During the ten years from 1869 to 1878, the lecture courses yielded an average annual profit of \$1,100, against a uniform deficit in the receipts of the library and reading-room. At length this resource failed. The Sheffield fund also, after yielding dividends amounting in the aggregate to \$3,600, became unproductive, and the membership steadily sank.

The migrations of the Institute have been as va-

rious as its fortunes. In 1840, after the purchase of the Social library, it occupied rooms in the Street Building, corner Chapel and State; in 1841 it was removed to the Saunders Building, corner Chapel and Orange; in 1845 to the Temple on Orange street; in 1847 to the Phoenix Building on Chapel street; in 1856 to the Institute Building on Orange street; in 1864 to the Phoenix Building again; in 1871 back to the Institute Building; in 1875 to the State House. In 1878 the fund having reached a sufficient amount, the present lot was purchased at a cost of \$23,000, and the building erected at a further cost of \$8,000. When the Institute took possession, October 1, 1878, it was encumbered by a debt of \$3,500. During the past eight years this debt has been paid, and about four thousand volumes have been added to the library. Compared with the years immediately preceding, which were a hard struggle for existence, the present situation of the Institute—with an income from rents and membership fees of \$3,000, and a library of twelve thousand volumes—is full of encouragement. It must not, however, be overlooked that in the meantime the character and work of the Institute have undergone an important change. The lectures, which were once so prominent a feature, were practically abandoned ten years ago, and there is little likelihood that they will be resumed. The evening schools were discontinued still earlier. The Institute has in fact ceased to be a lyceum and has become a library only. Though its position thirty years ago was far less stable than now, it may be questioned whether it was not one of greater influence and importance. This change has, however, come about through no fault of the Institute; it is a result of the changed circumstances of the times.

The New Haven County Bar Association, organized May 18, 1880, under the provisions of an act of the General Assembly approved March 7, 1877, possesses a library of about eleven hundred volumes. The library was commenced as early as 1848, by a subscription from members of the Bar. Another subscription was made some years later, and more recently the County Commissioners made an appropriation of \$300. The law library of Hon. Alfred Blackman was received by bequest in 1880. At present the library is dependent for increase on the fees for admission to the Bar, and is deposited in the County Court House.

The New Haven Colony Historical Society, which was organized November 14, 1862, has gathered by gift and exchange a library of nineteen hundred volumes and six thousand pamphlets. The collections of the society were transferred from the City Hall, where they had hitherto been kept, to the present rooms in the State House, in January, 1881.

The Hillhouse High School has expended, since the erection of the present building in 1871, about \$500 annually upon its library, the State and the city each appropriating an equal sum. The number of volumes is about twenty-five hundred, consisting in part of valuable books of reference, in part of works of a miscellaneous character.

We regret that we cannot bring this sketch to a

close with an account of the Free Public Library of New Haven. That an institution which is becoming almost as familiar a feature of New England scenery as the church and the school-house should be wanting here, demands at least an explanation. Many of these libraries planted around us have been established by the generous act of some one person as a free gift to the place of his birth or his residence. This good fortune has not fallen to the lot of New Haven, though few greater opportunities of good, we may safely say, are placed within the reach of the possessors of large wealth. A noble contribution toward this object has, it is true, been made by one, the later years only of whose life were passed in New Haven. The late Philip Marett, who died in 1869, besides other large bequests to the College and the charities of the city, left one-tenth part of his estate on the death of his wife and of his daughter, who is still living, "to the City of New Haven in trust, the income to be applied by the proper authorities for the purchase of books for the Young Men's Institute, or any public library which may from time to time exist in said city." The value of this bequest is estimated at \$70,000.

The College Library is often assigned as the cause—the innocent cause—of the absence of a public library, and it is no doubt true that had not the wants of a portion of the community been thus supplied, the popular demand would have gathered such force as to compel the city to take action. While the College Library contains little of a popular character, and aims to satisfy the demands of the scholar and investigator rather than the general reader, its resources are freely placed at the service of the public. Nor will its value to the city cease with the establishment of a public library. With that the College Library can co-operate heartily and effectively. Of many costly books, indispensable, and yet not often wanted, the one copy in the College Library will be sufficient for the needs of the city, and the public library, spared this expense, can extend itself in other directions to the general advantage.

There are now indications that this reproach on the fair fame of our city will soon be taken away. The past three years have been fruitful in discussions and plans, out of which doubtless in some shape, possibly not the fairest, will come a public library. In 1883 a Committee of the Common Council, appointed to consider the subject of a public library, reported favorably a plan arranged in concert with the Young Men's Institute. It was proposed to raise by subscription the sum of \$75,000, at least, for a literary building, which which it was hoped that the \$50,000 voted by the city for a Soldiers' Memorial, might in some way be combined. In this would be placed the Institute library, and the income of the other property of the Institute would be devoted to its increase. An elaborate scheme for a general subscription was prepared, but before the time arrived for putting it into execution, the gloomy financial outlook in the summer of 1884, and later the excitement of the Presidential election, caused it to be indefinitely post-



poned. Thereupon a few gentlemen, who thought longer delay unwise, and believed that a public library once started would quickly draw to itself support, resolved to make the experiment. Within a few days subscriptions amounting to \$1,800, and many offers of books, were obtained, and in January, 1885, they presented a petition to the City Government, praying for the establishment of a public library under the provisions of the Act of 1881, and for the assignment of rooms in the State House; the memorialists engaging to maintain, for one year, free of expense to the city, a reading-room furnished with periodicals and books of reference. The proposal met with opposition from two quarters: from those who wished the State House removed, and feared this would be an additional obstacle to the removal; and from the friends of the Institute, who thought the public library should

be built on that foundation. The Board of Councilmen voted to grant the petition, the Board of Aldermen to grant merely the use of the State House, without giving recognition to the library. Both Boards afterwards reconsidered their action, in order to enter into further conference with the Institute. During the last session of the Legislature, special legislation was procured, authorizing the city to issue bonds to the amount of \$100,000 to provide a building and establish a library; to expend \$10,000 a year for its maintenance; and to enter into a contract with the Institute. Whether the city will avail itself of the power thus granted, and in what way, is yet to be seen. In the present division of sentiment on this question, it will be a matter of sincere congratulation if a plan can be found which shall deserve and receive the loyal support of the whole city.

## CHAPTER X.

### CONTRIBUTIONS TO LITERATURE.

NEW HAVEN began early to make contributions to literature. Before John Davenport had provided himself with a permanent dwelling-house, he had written out "A Discourse about Civil Government in a New Plantation, whose Design is Religion." Three years after the author's death it was "published by some undertakers of a new plantation, for general direction and information," and bears the imprint, "Cambridge, printed by Samuel Green and Marmaduke Johnson, 1673." It is a small quarto of twenty-four pages. On its title-page, the name of Mr. Cotton is by mistake put for that of Mr. Davenport; as Cotton Mather, whose father was a son-in-law of Mr. Cotton, testifies. The internal evidence confirms the testimony of Mather. The same year his pen produced "A Profession of Faith, made at his Admission into one of the Churches of God in New England." This treatise having been sent to England in manuscript, was printed by Congregationalists, to vindicate their orthodoxy by exhibiting the views of one of their representative men. Editions printed in London in 1641, 1642, and 1645 are extant. It was reprinted in New Haven in 1853, with a preface by Dr. Leonard Bacon. In 1656, or earlier, Davenport and his assistant in the ministry prepared "A Catechism containing the Chief Heads of Christian Religion," which was printed in London in 1659, and reprinted in New Haven in 1853. "The Saints' Anchor-Hold" was printed in London in 1661, with a preface by William Hooke and Joseph Caryl. It is a small duodecimo of 231 pages, and professes to have been originally preached in sundry sermons. In one of the discourses which were printed in "The Saints' Anchor-Hold," occurs the passage in which it is believed that Davenport appealed to his congregation to sympathize with and help the regicides, Whalley and Goffe.

Brethren, it is a weighty matter to read letters and receive intelligence in them concerning the state of the

churches. You need to lift up your hearts to God when you are about to read your letters from our native country, to give you wisdom and hearts duly affected, that you may receive such intelligences as you ought; for God looks upon every man in such cases, with a jealous eye, observing with what workings of bowels they read or speak of the concerns of his church. \* \* \* \* The Christian Hebrews are exhorted to call to remembrance the former days, in which, after they were illuminated, they endured a great fight of afflictions, partly whilst they were made a gazing stock both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilst they became companions of them that were so used. Let us do likewise, and own the reproached and persecuted people and cause of Christ in suffering times.

Withhold not confidence, entertainment and protection from such, if they come to us from other countries, as from France, or England, or any other place. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, and them who suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. The Lord required this of Moab, saying, "Make thy shadow as the night, in the midst of the noonday," that is, provide safe and comfortable shelter and refreshment for my people in the heat of persecution and opposition raised against them; "hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth; let my outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler!" Is it objected, but so I may expose myself to be spoiled or troubled? He therefore, to remove this objection, addeth, "For the danger is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth; the traders down are consumed out of the land." While we are attending to our duty in owning and harboring Christ's witnesses, God will be providing for their and our safety by destroying those that would destroy his people.

Both in the field of education and in the field of theology, Ezekiel Cheever, the first schoolmaster of New Haven, was an author, having written "A Short Introduction to the Latin Tongue," which he called an "Accidence," and a book on the millenium under the title "Scripture Prophecies Explained." President Quincy, of Harvard University, says of the "Accidence,"

A work which was used for more than a century in the schools of New England, as the first elementary book for learners of the Latin language; which held its place in some of the most eminent of those schools nearly, if not quite, to the end of the last century; which has passed through at least twenty editions in this country; which was



the subject of the successive labor and improvement of a man who spent seventy years in the business of instruction, and whose fame is second to that of no schoolmaster New England has ever produced, requires no additional testimony to its worth.

The eighteenth edition bears the following title-page :

A SHORT  
INTRODUCTION  
TO THE  
LATIN TONGUE :  
FOR THE USE OF THE  
LOWER FORMS IN THE LATIN SCHOOL.  
BEING THE  
ACCIDENCE,  
ABRIDGED AND COMPILED IN THAT MOST EASY AND  
ACCURATE METHOD, WHEREIN THE FAMOUS  
MR. EZEKIEL CHEEVER TAUGHT, AND  
WHICH HE FOUND THE MOST ADVANTAGEOUS, BY SEVENTY  
YEARS EXPERIENCE.  
TO WHICH IS ADDED  
A CATALOGUE OF  
IRREGULAR NOUNS AND VERBS,  
DISPOSED ALPHABETICALLY.

THE EIGHTEENTH EDITION.

PRINTED BY JOHN MYCALL, FOR E. BATTELLE,  
AND SOLD BY THEM AT THEIR SHOPS IN  
BOSTON AND NEWBURY-PORT.  
M.DCC.LXXXV.

The last edition was published in Boston in 1838, and had the following title-page :

CHEEVER'S  
LATIN ACCIDENCE.  
AN  
ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR  
FOR  
BEGINNERS IN THE STUDY  
OF THE  
LATIN LANGUAGE ;  
COMPILED BY  
EZEKIEL CHEEVER,  
WHO WAS SEVENTY YEARS A TEACHER OF LATIN;  
AND USED  
IN THE SCHOOLS OF THIS COUNTRY FOR MORE THAN A  
HUNDRED AND FIFTY YEARS PREVIOUS  
TO THE CLOSE OF THE LAST  
CENTURY.  
CAREFULLY REVISED, CORRECTED, AND STEROTYPED,  
From the Eighteenth Edition.  
Multum in Parvo.  
FOR SALE BY THE PRINCIPAL BOOKSELLERS IN THE  
UNITED STATES.  
BOSTON:  
1838.

It is believed that the "Accidence" was written while he was schoolmaster at New Haven. The other book came from his pen at a later date.

Probably it did not attain to so many editions as the *Accidence*, but it continued to be issued after the death of the author. So late as 1757 an edition was printed with this title-page:

*Scripture Prophecies Explained.*

In three Short

## ESSAYS.

- I. On the RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS.
- II. On St. JOHN'S FIRST RESURRECTION.
- III. On the PERSONAL COMING OF JESUS CHRIST, as commencing at the beginning of the MILLENNIUM, described in the *Apocalypse*.

By EZEKIEL CHEEVER,

In former Days Master of the Grammar School  
in Boston.

*We have a more sure Word of Prophecy, whereunto  
ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a Light that  
shineth in a dark Place.—For the Prophecy  
came not in old Time by the Will of Man: but  
holy Men of GOD spake as they were moved by  
the HOLY GHOST.*

Apostle PETER.

BOSTON:

Printed and sold by GREEN and RUSSELL, at their  
Printing-Office in Queen-street. M.DCC.LVII.

The next author with whom we would make our readers acquainted is Michael Wigglesworth. He came with his parents to Quinnipiac in the autumn of 1638, being then about seven years of age, from Hedon, a village in the East Riding of Yorkshire. The next summer he was sent to school to Mr. Cheever, and in a year or two "began to make Latin," perhaps with the help of the *Accidence* in manuscript. In 1651 he graduated at Harvard College, and after serving for some years as a tutor in that institution, became the teacher of the church in Malden, Mass.

Soon after his settlement at Malden, his mother and sister, the only remaining members of his father's family, removed from New Haven, so that as he was not born here and did not reside here after leaving college, New Haven has but a feeble claim to number him among her sons. However, as it was not his fault that he was born seven years before his parents came to Quinnipiac, we are disposed to claim him. He is the only one in this catalogue of contributors to literature who was not either a native of New Haven or a resident here during some of the productive years of his life.

Feeble health had delayed Wigglesworth's acceptance of the call to Malden; and in a few years feeble health compelled him to suspend his ministerial work. He studied and practiced medicine, and applied himself to literary work. For the benefit of his health he made a voyage to Bermuda. During his absence the church called and settled a *pastor*, the Rev. Benjamin Bunkers, who remained in office till his death, more than six years

afterward. Two other pastors were successively settled, and then the pulpit being vacant by the retirement of Rev. Thomas Cheever, a son of Wigglesworth's teacher at New Haven, and the church being in a state of discouragement, Wigglesworth resumed the functions of an office which he had never demitted, though for almost twenty years he had rested from its labors. From this time onward he was active in the work of the ministry for as many years as he had been at rest—so active, that in the sermon at his funeral we read:

It was a surprise unto us to see a little feeble shadow of a man, beyond seventy, preaching usually twice or thrice in a week, visiting and comforting the afflicted; encouraging the private meetings; catechising the children of the flock, managing the government of the church; and attending the sick, not only as a pastor, but as a physician too, and this not only in his own town, but also in all those of the vicinity.

While he was laid aside from the work of the ministry he wrote, "The Day of Doom; or, A Poetical Description of the Great and Last Judgment, with a Short Discourse about Eternity." The first edition "consisted of 1800 copies, which were sold within a year with some profit to the author." Copies of ten different editions are extant; two of which were printed in the seventeenth century; three in the eighteenth and two in the nineteenth. The other three have lost a part or the whole of the title-page; but one of them was probably of the first edition. "The Bicentennial Book of Malden" cites the following extract from "The Short Discourse on Eternity:"

What mortal can with a span  
mete out Eternity?  
Or fathom it by depth or wit,  
or strength of memory?

The lofty sky is not so high,  
Hell's depth to this is small;  
The world so wide is but a stride,  
compared therewithal.

It is a main great Ocean,  
withouten bank or bound;  
A deep Abyss, wherein there is  
no bottom to be found.

\* \* \* \*

Nought joined to nought can ne'er make ought  
nor cyphers make a sum;  
Nor things finite to Infinite  
by multiplying come;  
A cockle-shell may serve as well  
to lade the ocean dry,  
As finite things and Reckonings  
to bound eternity.

The title of another book by Wigglesworth, is "Meat out of the Eater; or, Meditations concerning the Necessity, End and Usefulness of Afflictions unto God's Children. All tending to prepare them for and comfort them under the cross." The first edition was published in 1669, and three more appeared before the end of the century. At least three editions were printed in the course of the eighteenth century. For a hundred—perhaps for a hundred and fifty years, no poetry was more popular in New England than that of Wigglesworth. "The Day of Doom," however, was more exten-

sively circulated than "Meat out of the Eater." Picturing in lively colors the terrors of the Judgment Day, it appealed to the imagination of the young as well as the piety of their parents, and therefore was welcome in every pious household. A writer in the *Christian Examiner* for November, 1828, speaks of it as—

A work which was taught our fathers with their catechisms, and which many an aged person with whom we are acquainted can still repeat, though they may not have met with a copy since they were in leading strings; a work that was hawked about the country, printed on sheets like common ballads; and, in fine, a work which fairly represents the prevailing theology of New England at the time it was written, and which Mather thought might "perhaps find our children till the Day itself arrives."

In the Bicentennial Book of Malden it is said that the following epitaph is still legible on an ancient gravestone in the old burial ground,

*Memento Mori; Fugit Hora.*

Here lyes Buried y<sup>e</sup> Body of  
That Faithful Servant of  
Jesus Christ, y<sup>e</sup> Reverend  
Mr. Michael Wigglesworth,  
Pastour of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Christ  
at Maulden,        years, who  
Finished his Work and Entered  
Upon an Eternal Sabbath  
Of Rest on y<sup>e</sup> Lord's Day, June  
y<sup>e</sup> 10, 1705, in y<sup>e</sup> 74 year of his age.

Here lyes Interd in Silent Grave Below  
Maulden's Physician of Soul and Body too.

For some reason the number of the years of his pastorate was omitted on the stone; neither does the epitaph recognize that distinction between the pastor and the teacher which obtained when Wigglesworth was ordained.

The first half of the eighteenth century was an unfavorable time for literature, and we cannot point to anything of permanent value which was produced at New Haven till the time of President Clap. His administration of the college covers the period between 1740 and 1767. His first publication was a code of laws for the college; the substance of which he gathered from several sources. This having been adopted by the corporation and translated into Latin, was published in 1748. The first book ever printed in New Haven was an edition of this work, which appeared in 1755.\*

His subsequent publications were "An Essay on the Religious Constitution of Colleges," 1754; "A Vindication of the Doctrines of the New England Churches," 1755; "Essay on the Nature and Foundation of Moral Virtue and Obligation," 1765; "The Annals or History of Yale College, in New Haven, from the first founding thereof in the year 1700, to the year 1766; with an Appendix, containing the present state of the College, the Method of Instruction and Government, with the Officers, Benefactors and Graduates," 1766. His "Conjectures on the Nature and Motion of Meteors above the Atmosphere" was issued posthumously in 1781. He made collections for a history

\* President Clap's Code of Laws is said to have been printed in 1748; but the college possesses no copy of any edition earlier than that printed in New Haven in 1755.



of Connecticut, but his manuscripts, then in the possession of his daughter, the widow of Gen. David Wooster, were carried away by the British when they plundered New Haven in 1779, and thrown into Long Island Sound. A few were picked up some days after by boatmen; but the greater part were lost.

In 1766, when President Clap retired from the administration of the college, the Presidency was offered to the Rev. Ezra Stiles, who had been for more than ten years pastor of a church in Newport, Rhode Island; but as he declined to be a candidate the Rev. Naphthali Daggett was appointed president *pro tempore*. During his administration several young men were in college who in early life attained celebrity in literature. Among them were John Trumbull, who graduated in 1767; Timothy Dwight, who graduated in 1769; David Humphreys, who graduated in 1771; and Joel Barlow, who graduated in 1778. Selecting these four as having some further connection with New Haven than a residence of four years as undergraduates, we propose to write a few lines concerning the literary work of each.

But before we do so, it is opportune to mention again the Rev. Ezra Stiles, who, though he was unwilling to remove from Newport to New Haven in 1766, accepted the presidency of the college in 1777, being then exiled from Newport in consequence of the British occupation of the city, and the use of his church by the enemy, who had "put up a chimney in the middle of it and demolished all the pews and seats below, and in the galleries, but had left the pulpit standing." From 1777 till his death in 1795, Stiles was the president of the college, and during this time was, as he had been before, a voluminous writer. His diary and bound manuscripts preserved in the college library fill forty-five volumes. Of these, fifteen are occupied with his literary diary, embracing the narrative of daily occurrences, public and private notices of the books he read and the sermons he preached and heard. A meteorological record occupies five volumes; an itinerary of his tours, notices of town and church records, tombstone inscriptions and such matters occupy five more; while the remainder are filled with letters and miscellaneous extracts. The following citations illustrate the quality of the diary:

1777. Sep. 19. Received the following letter from the Rev. Mr. Whittlesey. [Here follows the letter announcing that he had been chosen President of Yale College.] My election to the Presidency of Yale College is an unexpected and wonderful ordering of Divine Providence. An hundred and fifty or 180 young gentlemen students is a bundle of wild fire, not easily controlled and governed; and at best, the diadem of a President is a crown of thorns.

1779. Nov. 1. Mr. Guild, Tutor of Harvard College, visited us this day. He has been to Philadelphia, and is planning an Academy of Sciences for Massachusetts. I had much conversation with him upon this as well as upon an Academy of Sciences which I am meditating for Connecticut.

1780. Dec. 19. Mr. Doolittle tells me there has been made at his Powder Mill in New Haven, eighty thousand pounds of powder since the commencement of this war.

1784. June 21. This evening Mr. Whittlesey told me that

he dined here in town with Gen. Washington and his suite in June, 1775, on his way to take command of the army at Boston; when observing to him that he must have been young at the Ohio action in 1753 or '4, Gen. Washington then told Mr. Whittlesey that at that action he was only twenty-two years old.

1784. June 28. Before the war, or A. D. 1775, there were forty sail of vessels belonging to the town of New Haven. They were reduced by the war to a single sloop of 75 tons, belonging to Capt. Fairchild and no coaster left, A. D. 1781. They are so increased that now, June 28, 1784, there belong to this city thirty-three sea vessels using the West India and foreign trade: one of which a ship of 300 tons; four square-rigged vessels or brigs; the rest sloops of 60 to 110 tons. There are four coasters and seven vessels on the stocks. There were seven or eight shops in the war: three of which traded considerably and might have £600 or £800 sterling worth of goods in each. Now, 1784, June, they have counted fifty-six shops in the city: half a dozen of which have £2,000 to £3,000 sterling worth of goods; and the rest £500 down to £200 or £150.

The collection of the 5 per cent. impost began last week.

This day Mr. Tutor Channing brought a piece of ice seven miles, from North Branford, and showed it to all the classes at College.

1786. July, 26. This day Mr. Tutor Russell resigned the tutorship, bade farewell to his class, and left college in the fourth year of his tutorship; in which he has done worthily. Tutor Channing and myself rode out and accompanied him five miles. Returning I introduced Mr. Morse, who was elected tutor at Hartford on Election Day, and gave him the tuition of the freshmen.

1786. June 29. The spirit for raising silkworms is great in this town, Northford, Worthington, Mansfield, etc.

1786. July 8. The German or wheat insects have got into and destroyed Squire Smith's harvest of rye and wheat at West Haven, and that of several of his neighbors, but are not general there. These animalcules, which fix in the joints of wheat, and if no wheat, in rye, have come from the westward and got into Litchfield and New Haven counties.

1786. October 25. Mr. Tutor Morse, desiring to be absent [until] spring in order to make the tour of the States to Georgia, for perfecting a new edition of his Geography—we elected the Rev. Abiel Holmes, Tutor.

1787. July 2. The Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Ipswich, visited us. He is a great botanist, and is traveling on to Philadelphia to inspect all vegetables and plants in their state of flowering, with the view of perfecting his publication upon indigenous American plants, ranged into classes, genera and species, according to the sexual or Linnaean system.

1787. August 27. Heb. Recita. Finished the first psalm. Judge Ellsworth, a member of the Federal Convention, just returned from Philadelphia, visited me and tells me the convention will not rise under three weeks. He there saw a steam engine for rowing boats against the stream, invented by Mr. Fitch, of Windsor, in Connecticut. He was on board the boat and saw the experiment succeed.

1788. January 7. This evening I gave permission to the Freshman class to wear their hats in the college yard after the ensuing vacation. Formerly they kept off their hats the whole Freshman year. About 1775 they were permitted to wear them after May vacation. We now permit them after January vacation.

1794.—Mr. Whitney brought to my house and showed us his machine, by him invented, for cleaning cotton of its seeds. He showed us the model which he has finished to lodge at Philadelphia, in the Secretary of State's office, when he takes out his patent. A curious and very ingenious piece of mechanism.

1794. July 17. This day I was visited by M. Talleyrand Perigord, Bishop of Autun, etc., and M. Beaumez, Member for the District of Arras. \* \* \* Both men of information, literature, calmness and candor: and very inquisitive. \* \* \* The Bishop has written a piece on education and originated the bill or act in the National Assembly for setting up schools all over France, for diffusing education and letters among the plebians. I desired them to estimate the proportion of those who could not read in France. M. Beaumez said, of twenty-five millions, he judged twenty millions could not read. The Bishop corrected it, and said eighteen millions. They were very inquisitive about our mode of diffu-



ing knowledge. I told them of our parochial schools from the beginning, and that I had not reason to think there was a single person of the natives in New Haven that could not read.

Dr. Channing, who was a native of Newport, says of Stiles: "In my earliest years I regarded no human being with equal reverence." Chancellor Kent, who graduated at Yale four years after Stiles commenced his administration of the college, says in his Phi Beta Kappa oration: "Take him for all in all, this extraordinary man was undoubtedly one of the purest and best gifted men of his age. In addition to his other eminent attainments, he was clothed with humility, with tenderness of heart, with disinterested kindness, and with the most artless simplicity. He was distinguished for the dignity of his deportment, the politeness of his address, and the urbanity of his manners. Though he was uncompromising in his belief and vindication of the great fundamental doctrines of the Protestant faith, he was nevertheless of a most charitable and catholic temper, resulting equally from the benevolence of his disposition and the spirit of the Gospel."

Stiles' chief literary publication was, "A History of Three of the Judges of King Charles I: Major-General Whalley, Major-General Goffe, and Colonel Dixwell; who, at the Restoration, 1660, fled to America, and were secreted and concealed in Massachusetts and Connecticut for near thirty years. With an account of Mr. Theophilus Whale, of Narragansett, supposed to have been also one of the Judges."

Of the literary quartette who have been mentioned as in college when Daggett was President *pro tempore*, the youngest graduated one year after Stiles came to the college, and all the four were at New Haven for a longer or shorter period, either a little before or during his administration.

Trumbull and Dwight were appointed tutors in 1771, and during the next two years were very much associated together in literary work, as well as in college duty. John Trumbull, the poet, is to be distinguished from his kinsman, John Trumbull, the painter. John Trumbull, the poet, was born in Watertown, Conn., where his father was the settled minister. He was admitted a member of Yale College at the early age of seven years, having successfully passed the required examination, though his residence at college was postponed for six years.

During this period, the precocious child became acquainted with some of the best English classics. During his college course he became intimate with Timothy Dwight, and the two wrote essays in the style of the *Spectator*, which they published in the newspapers.

During the two years of his tutorship, Trumbull wrote his "Progress of Dullness," a satirical poem in which he indirectly advocates the study of English literature and *belles lettres*, by depicting the career of Tom Brainless, who, having passed through college and stuffed himself with the ancient languages, mathematics and theology, ascends the pulpit.

Now in the desk, with solemn air,  
Our hero makes his audience stare;  
Asserts with all dogmatic boldness,  
Where impudence is yoked with dullness;  
Reads o'er his notes with halting pace  
Masked in the stiffness of his face,  
With gestures such as might become  
Those statues once that spoke at Rome,  
Or Livy's ox, that to the State  
Declared the oracles of fate.  
In awkward tones, nor said, nor sung,  
Slowly rumbling o'er the faltering tongue,  
Two hours his drawing speech holds on,  
And names it preaching, when he's done.

Dick Hairbrain is then introduced. His college course was as dull in point of learning as that of Brainless, but differs in morals to represent the dullness of those students who went to profligacy and French infidelity rather than to the pulpit.

What though in algebra, his station  
Was negative in each equation;  
Though in astronomy surveyed,  
His constant course was retrograde;  
O'er Newton's system though he sleeps  
And finds his wits in dark eclipse,  
His talents proved of highest price  
At all the arts of card and dice;  
His genius turned with greatest skill,  
To whist, loo, cribbage and quadrille,  
And taught, to every rival's shame,  
Each nice distinction of the game.

Not to neglect the ladies and the faults of the system of female education in vogue, he introduces to his readers Miss Simper, who, after vainly laying snares for Hairbrain, accepts the proposals of Brainless.

The parish vote him five pounds clear,  
T' increase his salary every year.  
Then swift the tag-rag gentry come  
To welcome Madame Brainless home;  
Wish their good parson joy; with pride  
In order round salute the bride:  
At home, at visits and at meetings,  
To Madam all allow precedence;  
Greet her at church with reverence due,  
And next the pulpit fix her pew.

The first edition of "The Progress of Dullness" was published in New Haven, and is thus announced in the columns of the *Connecticut Journal and New Haven Post Boy* of Friday, January 8, 1773:

Just published, and to be sold by the printers hereof,

#### THE PROGRESS OF DULLNESS.

*Part First.*

OR, THE RARE ADVENTURES OF TOM BRAINLESS;

Showing what his father and mother said of him; how he went to college, and what he learned there; how he took his degree and went to keeping school; how he afterward became a great man and wore a wig; and how anybody else may do the same.

The like never before published. Very proper to be kept in all families.

*Now in the Press.*

#### THE PROGRESS OF DULLNESS.

*Part Second.*

OR, THE ADVENTURES OF DICK HAIRBRAIN, OF FINICAL MEMORY.

Having studied some law during the two years of his tutorship, Trumbull was admitted to the

bar in 1773, and went to Boston to pursue the study still further in the office of John Adams, afterward President of the United States. He remained in Boston, however, but one year, and seems to have been too much interested in politics and literary work to make the greatest possible advancement in the knowledge of law. During this year he wrote "An Elegy on the Times," a poem of sixty-eight stanzas, which celebrates the Boston Port Bill, the non-consumption of foreign luxuries, and the strength of the colonies. At the end of 1774 he returned to New Haven, and in 1776, in consequence of the resignation of Roger Sherman as Treasurer of Yale College, Trumbull was appointed his successor in that office, and retained it till 1782. In New Haven our poet wrote the greater part of "McFingal," on which his fame chiefly rests. At the end of the war he added a fourth canto, and published the completed work. It is a poem in the style of Butler's "Hudibras," in which the author relates the history of the American struggle for independence, with a particular description of the character and manners of the times, satirizing, as he declares, "the follies and extravagances of my countrymen, as well as of their enemies." The chief butt of his wit is, however, a Tory squire, whom he calls McFingal, and makes as ridiculous as Butler does his "Hudibras." Being a tract for the times, its popularity was very great. There were more than thirty different pirated impressions in pamphlet and other forms. Neither the "Progress of Dullness" nor "McFingal" is without interest to the reader of the present day. The first deserves the attention of those who believe that the curriculum of college studies should include more of modern literature; and the student of history will find in "McFingal" a lively and realistic description of revolutionary days. In 1801 Trumbull was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court, and in 1808 received the additional appointment of a Judge of the Supreme Court of Errors, which he retained till he retired from public life in 1819.

TIMOTHY DWIGHT entered upon his duties as tutor in Yale College at the same time with his friend Trumbull, but continued in that office four years after Trumbull had laid it down. He immediately commenced his "Conquest of Canaan," and worked upon it till it was finished in 1774. But the war coming on, it was not published till 1785. Retiring from his office as tutor in 1777, he was licensed to preach, and became a chaplain in the army, and at the beginning of his military career wrote the national hymn,

Columbia, Columbia, to glory arise,  
The queen of the world and child of the skies.

While he was a settled clergyman at Greenfield Hill, he wrote a poem called "Greenfield Hill." It was in seven parts: I. The Prospect. II. The Flourishing Village. III. The Burning of Fairfield. IV. The Destruction of the Pequots. V. The Clergyman's Advice to the Villagers. VI. The Farmer's Advice to the Villagers. VII. The Vis-

ion; or, Prospect of the Future Happiness of America. In 1795 he succeeded Ezra Stiles in the presidency of Yale College, to which was united the Professorship of Theology. One fruit of his work in the chair of Theology was the well-known series of sermons published after his death, under the title, "Theology Explained and Defended." In 1797 the General Association of Congregational Ministers in Connecticut requested President Dwight "to revise Dr. Watts' 'Imitation of the Psalms of David,' so as to accommodate them to the state of the American churches, and to supply the deficiency of those psalms which Dr. Watts had omitted." After Dwight had completed his task, the Association appointed a committee to examine his alterations and additions; and the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church learning what had been done, appointed some of its members to act with the committee of the association. The joint committee approved and recommended the book which Dwight had prepared, and recommended to him "to select such hymns from Dr. Watts, Dr. Doddridge and others, and annex them to his addition of the psalms, as shall furnish the churches with a more extensive system of psalmody." The book appeared in 1800, and immediately displaced a similar psalter prepared by Joel Barlow, which the churches had been using for about fifteen years.

President Dwight spent his vacations in traveling through the country in a chaise with some chosen companion; and, keeping notes of what he saw and heard, he wrote them out in the form of letters to a friend in England. After his death these letters were published in four volumes, entitled, "Travels in New England and New York." Southey was so much pleased with the description of the New World contained in this series of letters, that in an article in the *Quarterly Review* for October, 1823, he pronounces it the most important of Dwight's writings, "a work which will derive additional value from time, whatever may become of his poetry or his sermons."

Those who are curious to know what New England was when the eighteenth gave place to the nineteenth century, find these volumes very entertaining. Two volumes entitled, "Sermons on Miscellaneous Subjects," were also issued after Dr. Dwight's death. The description of New Haven, which the reader has seen in a previous chapter of this history, was copied from the first volume of the *Travels*. In concluding this brief notice of Dwight's contributions to literature, we transcribe in full his familiar version of the 137th Psalm, that the reader may compare it with the equally poetic, but less lyric, version of the same psalm by his friend Barlow, which will be found a few pages further on:

I love Thy kingdom, Lord,  
The house of Thine abode,  
The Church our blest Redeemer saved  
With His own precious blood.

I love Thy Church, O God!  
Her walls before Thee stand,  
Dear as the apple of Thine eye,  
And graven on Thy hand.



If e'er to bless Thy sons,  
My voice or hands deny,  
These hands let useful skill forsake,  
This voice in silence die.

If e'er my heart forget  
Her welfare or her woe,  
Let every joy this heart forsake,  
And every grief o'erflow.

For her my tears shall fall;  
For her my prayers ascend;  
To her my toils and cares be given,  
Till toils and cares shall end.

Beyond my highest joy  
I prize her heavenly ways,  
Her sweet communion, solemn vows,  
Her hymns of love and praise.

Jesus, Thou Friend divine,  
Our Saviour and our King,  
Thy hand from every snare and foe  
Shall great deliverance bring.

Sure as Thy truth shall last,  
To Zion shall be given  
The brightest glories earth can yield,  
And brighter bliss of heaven.

DAVID HUMPHREYS went to Cambridge with one of the four Connecticut regiments that were sent thither after the battle of Lexington; and being on the staff of Putnam, was soon sought by Washington, and appointed *aide-de-camp* with the rank of colonel. He was so much beloved by the commander-in-chief, that he was invited at the close of the war to reside at Mount Vernon. Accompanying Washington on his journey, he remained in his family more than a year. That he was an agreeable inmate is evident, when we learn that having accompanied Jefferson to Europe in 1784, as Secretary of Legation, he was invited on his return to America, to reside again at Mount Vernon, and continued there till Washington went to New York to be inaugurated as President, when Humphreys was again his traveling companion. In 1794 Humphreys was appointed Ambassador to Lisbon; whence, after several years residence, he was transferred to Madrid, where he remained till 1802. He then returned to America, and resided for the rest of his life at New Haven, or at the village of Humphreysville, in his native town of Derby. He died at New Haven February 21, 1818, and was buried in the Grove street Cemetery.

Humphreys' earliest publication was his "Address to the Armies of the United States of America." It was written in 1782, when the enemy were in possession of New York and Charleston. In it he alludes to the famous passage in a sermon, which President Davies preached in 1755, predicting the future serviceableness of "that heroic youth, Colonel Washington, whom I cannot but hope Providence has hitherto preserved in so signal a manner for some important service to his country."

"Oh! raised by heaven to save th' invaded state,"  
So spake the sage, long since, thy future fate.

The address was translated into French by his companion in arms, the Marquis de Chastellux, who writes to Franklin in 1786:

When you were in France, there was no need of praising the Americans, we had only to say, *Look, here is their representative*. But, however worthily your place may have

since been filled, it is not unreasonable to arouse anew the interest of a kind-hearted but thoughtless nation, and to fix from time to time its attention upon the great event to which it has had the happiness of contributing. Such has been my motive in translating Colonel Humphreys' poem. My success has fully equaled and even surpassed my expectation. Not only has the public received the work with favor, but it has succeeded perfectly at Court, especially with the king and queen, who have praised it highly.

While Humphreys was abroad on his first visit to Europe, he wrote "A Poem on the Happiness of America, Addressed to the Citizens of the United States," which in 1804 reached its tenth edition. Returning to America in 1786, he was chosen to represent his native town in the Legislature of Connecticut, and soon became associated with Dr. Samuel Hopkins, and his old friends Trumbull and Barlow, in a literary club, by whose joint labors a series of papers called "The Anarchiad" were written and printed in the newspapers of Hartford and New Haven, designed to influence public opinion in favor of a new Constitution for the United States, in place of the Articles of Confederation. The plan of the series assumed the discovery of an ancient heroic poem in the English language, of which the papers were fragments. The plan was suggested by Humphreys, who had seen in England a series of essays produced by the joint efforts of Fox, Sheridan, and others, and called "The Rolliad." While on his second visit to Mount Vernon, Humphreys produced a memoir of Putnam, which he entitled "An Essay on the Life of the Honorable Major-General Israel Putnam, Addressed to the State Society of the Cincinnati in Connecticut." Other writings of Humphreys are: "The Widow of Malabar; or, the Tyranny of Custom: A Tragedy," "A Poem on the Future Glory of the United States of America," "A Poem on the Industry of the United States of America," "A Poem on the Love of Country," and "A Poem on the Death of General Washington."

When Humphreys was in Spain, he conceived a design of importing the merino sheep of that country into America.

Oh! might my guidance from the downs of Spain,  
Lead a white flock across the western main;  
Famed like the bark that bore the Argonaut,  
Should be the vessel with the burden fraught!  
Like Cincinnatus, fed from my own field,  
Far from ambition, grandeur, care and strife,  
In sweet fruition of domestic life,  
There would I pass with friends, beneath my trees,  
What rests from public life, in lettered ease.

His wish was fulfilled. He imported a flock and engaged in the manufacture of cloth. So much importance was attached to Humphreys' endeavor to introduce a new industry, that President Jefferson wrote to the Collector of New Haven to purchase for him "as much of his best as would make me a coat," adding in a subsequent letter, dated December 8, 1808, that "a great desideratum will be lost if not received in time to be made up for our New Year's Day exhibition, when we expect every one will endeavor to be in homespun, and I should be sorry to be marked as being in default." Hildreth, in his "History of the United States," mentions that President Madison



was inaugurated March 4, 1809, in a coat made from the fleeces of Humphreys' "white flock."

JOEL BARLOW, the youngest of the Yale literary quartette, was in college when hostilities commenced at Lexington. His home being in Reading, Fairfield County, he was out with the militia in vacations, and fought bravely in the battle of White Plains. His first published poem was "The Prospect of Peace," which he delivered on Commencement Day in 1778, when he took his degree. It was published at New Haven the same year, and was afterward reprinted in a collection of "American Poems," by Elihu H. Smith. From college, Barlow went to the study of law, but the army needing chaplains, he turned to theology, and in six weeks crammed himself sufficiently to obtain a license to preach and a chaplain's commission. Like his friend Dwight, he wrote patriotic songs for the soldiers, to cheer them in camp and battle. He retained his chaplaincy till the end of the war, faithfully and successfully performing its duties, but employing his leisure in the composition of his "Vision of Columbus." At the end of the war he returned to the profession of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1785; and during the same year he was commissioned by the Congregational ministers of Connecticut in their General Association to prepare a revised edition of Dr. Watts' Psalms. Some of the psalms had been adapted by Dr. Watts to the history and constitution of the British empire, and the clergy desired that the book should be purged of these inaptitudes, and fitted to the condition of churches in the free and independent States of America. For some reason, not plainly stated, Barlow's Psalm Book did not give permanent satisfaction, for in 1797 the General Association requested President Dwight to prepare another revision. As Barlow had meanwhile lost his religious faith, perhaps, the eyes of the clergy were more keen to discover in the Psalter defects of unction or of orthodoxy. It does not appear that his volume was submitted to the inspection of a committee of clergymen as Dwight's was, when the association had learned to be wary. Barlow's version of the 137th Psalm is as follows:

Along the banks where Babel's current flows,  
Our captive bands in deep despondence strayed,  
While Zion's fall in sad remembrance rose,  
Her friends, her children mingled with the dead.

The tuneless harp, that once with joy we strung,  
When praise employed and mirth inspired the lay,  
In mournful silence on the willows hung;  
And growing grief prolonged the tedious day.

The barbarous tyrants, to increase the woe,  
With taunting smiles a song of Zion claim;  
Bid sacred praise in strains melodious flow,  
While they blaspheme the great Jehovah's name.

But how, in heathen chains and lands unknown,  
Shall Israel's sons a song of Zion raise?  
Oh hapless Salem, God's terrestrial throne,  
Thou land of glory, sacred mount of Praise!

If e'er my memory lose thy lovely name,  
If my cold heart neglect my kindred race,  
Let dire destruction seize this guilty frame;  
My hand shall perish and my voice shall cease.

Yet shall the Lord, who hears when Zion calls,  
O'ertake her foes with terror and dismay,  
His arm avenge her desolated walls,  
And raise her children to eternal day.

Miss Calkins, in her "History of Norwich," narrates the following anecdote of Oliver Arnold, who had some celebrity in Norwich for extempore verses. "In a bookseller's shop in New Haven, he was introduced to Joel Barlow, who had just then acquired considerable notoriety by the publication of an altered edition of Watts' Psalms. Barlow asked for a specimen of his talents: upon which the wandering poet immediately repeated the following stanza:

You've proved yourself a sinful cre'tur;  
You've murdered Watts, and spoilt the meter;  
You've tried the Word of God to alter,  
And for your pains deserve a halter.

From 1788 to 1805 Barlow was in Europe, where his pen was active in French politics. As an interlude between such writings as "Advice to the Privileged Orders," "The Conspiracy of Kings; or, The Alliance against France," "Letter to the National Convention of France," "A Letter addressed to the People of Piedmont, on the Advantages of the French Revolution, and the Necessity of adopting its Principles in Italy," he wrote "The Hasty Pudding: a Poem in three cantos," which was first published in New Haven in 1796. The design of the writer is set forth in the first sentence of a letter to Martha Washington, with which he prefaces his poem.

"MADAM—A simplicity in diet, whether it be considered with reference to the happiness of individuals or the prosperity of a nation, is of more consequence than we are apt to imagine."

"The Columbiad," the great work of Barlow, appeared in 1807. It is an amplification of his earlier work, "The Vision of Columbus." The discoverer of America beholds, passing before him, the course of events on the new continent. Those who love simplicity of style, who believe that human history is the history of redemption, and is to terminate in the Kingdom of God, will prefer the earlier work to the more elaborate. Barlow having been appointed Minister to France, went abroad a second time, in 1811, and died while on an excursion into Poland, December 22, 1812.

From the heights of poetry to which we have been conducted by Trumbull, Dwight, Humphreys and Barlow we must descend to the prose of "the father of geography," Jedidiah Morse.

Graduating in 1783, Morse immediately became a teacher in a school for young ladies in New Haven. In the *Connecticut Journal* for December 22, 1784, is this advertisement:

On Tuesday next will be published and ready for sale by the author and at the Book Store of Abel Morse, next door to Mr. Scot's Tavern: *Geography Made Easy: Being a short but comprehensive System of that useful and agreeable Science: Exhibiting in an easy and concise view an account of the Solar System; a general description of the Earth; the Boundaries, Extent, Climate, Soil, Produce, &c., of the several Empires, Kingdoms and States in the World; in which is a particular Description of the United States. Taken from a*

*Variety of the best Authors. Illustrated with two correct Maps; one of the World, the other of the United States, together with a number of newly constructed Maps, showing the situation of the Places with regard to each other. Adapted to the Capacities and Understanding of Children. Calculated particularly for the Use and Improvement of Schools in the United States.* By Jedidiah Morse, A. B.

This little 18mo was the first book on geography published in America. Retiring from his school in 1785, he was a tutor in the College for a year. We have already read in Stiles' Diary that in October, 1786, he was about to travel through the States to Georgia, "for perfecting a new edition of his geography." Edition followed edition, so that geography became the author's specialty. He was settled in the ministry at Charlestown, Mass., from 1789 to 1820, and suffered many things in defense of orthodoxy during the theological wars of that period. His health becoming enfeebled, he resigned his pastorate in 1820 and spent the remainder of his life in New Haven, residing in the house in Temple street, now occupied by John S. Beach, Esq.

JONATHAN EDWARDS, 2d, was pastor of the White Haven Church and Society in New Haven from 1769 to 1795. He was born in Northampton, Mass., May 26, 1745, and died in Schenectady, N. Y., August 1, 1801. At the age of six years he went with his parents to reside at Stockbridge, where there was but one school, and that common to the children of both the Indian and the white inhabitants; of the latter of whom there were so few that he was in danger of forgetting the English tongue. He so thoroughly learned the language of the Stockbridge Indians, that, as he tells us, all his thoughts ran in their dialect; and though its pronunciation was extremely difficult, the natives acknowledged that he had acquired it perfectly; which, they said, had never before been done by any Anglo-American. He published in his later years a treatise on this language, which led Humboldt to say that if he had not been the greatest theologian, he would have been the greatest philologist of his age. His "Complete Works," with a memoir of his life, were published in two volumes at Andover in 1842, under the superintendence of his grandson, the Rev. Tryon Edwards, D. D. With the exception of the philological treatise mentioned above, they consist of theological treatises and sermons.

BENJAMIN TRUMBULL was pastor of a church in North Haven from 1760 to his death in 1820. As North Haven belonged to and was a part of New Haven till it was constituted a separate town in 1786, we may claim Dr. Trumbull as in some sense a New Haven man. His principal contribution to literature was his "History of Connecticut." The first volume was published in 1797, and republished in 1818 with the second volume. Between these dates he published one volume of a "General History of the United States of America." The plan of this work required two additional volumes, which have never appeared. Another book by Trumbull was entitled, "Twelve Discourses on

the Divine Origin of the Scriptures." Besides these volumes many brochures appeared containing sermons and other products of his pen. His History of Connecticut is a valuable storehouse of material for future historians. He was an ardent patriot in the War of the Revolution. Serving in the army as a chaplain, he went into the ranks to use a musket at the battle of White Plains. Among those who went out to defend New Haven on the 5th of July, 1779, was Benjamin Trumbull. Continuing on horseback, as the enemy marched from Allentown to Hotchkissstown he annoyed them on their left flank, firing at their skirmishers as opportunity offered, and galloping forward to some new position. He was equally prompt in the defense of New Haven in 1814, when, as we have recorded in a previous chapter, "one hundred men came from the town of North Haven, under the direction of their reverend pastor, the venerable historian of Connecticut, eighty years of age, volunteered their services," and spent a day throwing up an earthwork on Beacon Hill.

JARED MANSFIELD was born at New Haven in 1759, graduated at Yale College in 1777, and died at New Haven February 3, 1830. He was for several years a schoolmaster in New Haven, and afterward Professor of Natural and Experimental Philosophy at West Point. In 1802 he published "Essays: Mathematical and Physical."

#### NOAH WEBSTER

graduated at Yale College in 1778, in the same class with Joel Barlow. He became a resident in New Haven in 1798 and was quite active in public affairs, being chosen an Alderman of the city, a representative of the town in the General Assembly, and appointed a Judge of one of the State Courts. Very early in his career he had begun to issue school books, the need of which he had himself felt when teaching. In New Haven he commenced in 1807 the great work of his life, his "American Dictionary of the English Language." Finding his resources inadequate to the support of his family in New Haven, he removed in 1812 to Amherst, Massachusetts, and remained there ten years while working on the dictionary. He returned to New Haven in 1822, went to Europe in 1824 with a view to perfect the dictionary by consulting literary men abroad, and by examining some standard works to which he could not gain access in this country, and carried the book through the press in 1828. Another edition of the "Great Unabridged" was published in 1840, and numerous abridgements of varying bulk prepared by Dr. Webster, or by some of his family, appeared in the interval between 1828 and 1840. The later years of Dr. Webster were occupied in literary work of another kind. In the beginning of 1843 he published "A Collection of Papers on Political, Literary and Moral Subjects." This was a reproduction of political essays which he had given to the press at different times before he came to New Haven; and of an elaborate treatise "On



the Supposed Change in the Temperature of Winter," which he had read before the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1799.

The philological works of Noah Webster have had a larger sale than those of any other author. Of the "Elementary Spelling Book," in its various editions and revisions, not fewer than 41,000,000 copies had been sold before January, 1862, and during the preparation of the dictionary the entire support of the author and his family was derived from his copyright on this little book. In the earlier years of his residence in New Haven, Dr. Webster occupied the Arnold House in East Water street, but the memory of living citizens does not extend back beyond the time when his home was at the corner of Temple and Grove streets in the house now occupied by the family of the late Henry Trowbridge. Dr. Webster died in that house May 28, 1843.

ABRAHAM BISHOP, graduating at Yale College in 1778, became an active politician in New Haven, where he was made Collector of the Port by appointment of President Jefferson. He published in 1802 an octavo volume of 166 pages, entitled "Proofs of a Conspiracy Against Christianity and the Government of the United States: Exhibited in Several Views of the Union of Church and State in New England."

JEREMIAH DAY, graduating at Yale College in 1795, became a tutor in 1798, and was chosen Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in 1801. On the death of Dr. Dwight, in 1817, he was elected President of the College. While in the professorship he prepared a series of text-books, his "Algebra," appearing in 1814; his "Mensuration of Superficies and Solids," in the same year as the Algebra; his "Plane Trigonometry," in 1815; and his "Navigation and Surveying," in 1817. In 1838 he published an "Inquiry on the Self-Determining Power of the Will; or, Contingent Volition," and a second edition in 1849. In 1841 he published an "Examination of President Edwards' Inquiry as to the Freedom of the Will."

BENJAMIN SILLIMAN, graduating at Yale in 1796, and serving as tutor from 1799 to 1802, was induced by President Dwight to relinquish the profession of law, to which he was looking forward, and accept a professorship of Chemistry, Mineralogy and Geology. These sciences were then in their infancy, and Silliman accepted the appointment with the stipulation that time should be allowed him for preparation. In 1804, he gave a partial course of lectures on chemistry. As soon as he had completed his first full course, in 1805, he sailed for Europe to prosecute his studies in the sciences which he was expected to teach. His earliest publication was a "Journal of Travels in England, Holland and Scotland in 1805-6." This work was in two volumes, and in a subsequent edition, issued in 1820, was enlarged into three volumes. Being one of the earliest accounts of Great Britain by an educated American, it attracted

much attention on both sides of the Atlantic. In 1818, Professor Silliman commenced the *American Journal of Science and Arts*, better known as *Silliman's Journal*. This periodical, which at first was a quarterly, is now issued six times in a year, and shows no abatement of its excellence. In 1820, he published "A Journal of a Journey between Hartford and Quebec," which, like President Dwight's "Travels," increases in interest as the times change and the world changes with them. In 1829 he edited, with notes and appendices, an edition of "Bakewell's Geology," which in the course of ten years passed to a third edition. In 1830 he published a text-book on Chemistry in two large volumes. In 1851 he again visited Europe, after an interval of forty-five years, and spent six months there. The narrative of this journey, replete with scientific observations, was published in 1853, under the title of "A Visit to Europe in 1851," and has passed through several editions.

LYMAN BEECHER was born at New Haven September 12, 1775; graduated at Yale College in the class of 1797; and studied theology under the direction of President Dwight. His publications consisted of a work on "Political Atheism," and numerous sermons and addresses. A collection of his writings in four volumes was made in Boston in 1852.

JAMES MURDOCK was born at Westbrook, Conn., February 16, 1716, and graduated at Yale College in the same class with Lyman Beecher. After being a pastor for thirteen years at Princeton, Mass., he was appointed Professor of Ancient Languages in the University of Vermont at Burlington, whence he removed to Andover, Mass., having accepted the Brown Professorship of Sacred Rhetoric and Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Seminary. In 1828 he removed to New Haven and devoted the rest of his life to study. His principal works are a translation from the German of Münscher's "Elements of Dogmatic History;" a translation of "Mosheim's Institutes of Ecclesiastical History;" an edition of Milman's "History of Christianity," with a preface and notes; "Specimens of Modern Philosophy, especially among the Germans;" a "Literal Translation of the whole New Testament from the Ancient Syriac Version," with a preface and marginal notes; and a translation from the Latin of Mosheim's "Commentaries on the Affairs of the Christians before the Time of Constantine the Great."

He died in 1856, while visiting his son in Columbus, Miss.

JAMES L. KINGSLEY, born in Windham, Conn., August 28, 1778, died at New Haven, August 31, 1852. After having been for a short time a student in Williams College, he removed to Yale College, where he graduated in 1799. During the two years following he was occupied in teaching, first in Wethersfield, and afterward in his native town. In 1805, after being a tutor in Yale College for four years, he was appointed to the newly established professorship



of the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin Languages. He was relieved from giving instruction in Hebrew when a professorship of sacred literature was established in 1824, and in 1831 was further relieved by the establishment of a professorship of the Greek language and literature. In Latin he continued to instruct till he became *Emeritus* in 1851. Professor Kingsley is celebrated in college history for the exactness of his knowledge and the keenness of his wit. His publications, besides text-books, were "A Historical Discourse Delivered by Request before the Citizens of New Haven April 23, 1838. The Two Hundredth Anniversary of the First Settlement of the Town and Colony;" "A History of Yale College" in the *American Quarterly Register*; and a "Life of Ezra Stiles" in "Sparks' American Biography."

SERENO E. DWIGHT, born in Greenfield, Conn., May 18, 1786, died in Philadelphia, November 30, 1850. When between nine and ten years of age, he removed with his parents to New Haven, his father having become President of Yale College in 1795. Graduating at that institution in 1803, he was a tutor from 1806 to 1810. Studying law during the period of his tutorship, he was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession in New Haven from 1810 to 1815. Having in that year experienced, as he believed, a change in the governing purpose of his life, he consecrated himself to the work of the Christian ministry. In 1817 he became pastor of the Park street Church in Boston, where he labored with great zeal and success till 1826, when he was obliged to resign on account of ill-health. Returning to New Haven, he occupied himself in writing the life and editing the works of the elder President Edwards, which were published in 1829. In 1828, he and his brother Henry commenced in New Haven a large school for boys on the plan of the German gymnasium. Afterward Sereno was for a short time President of Hamilton College. He published, besides his "Life of Edwards," a volume on "The Atonement;" a "Life of Brainerd;" and "The Hebrew Wife." A volume of his "Select Discourses," with a memoir of his life, was published after his death by his brother, Rev. W. T. Dwight, D.D., of Portland, Maine.

NATHANIEL W. TAYLOR, a native of New Milford, Conn., graduated at Yale College in 1807, and spent the remainder of his days in New Haven—five years in the study of theology under Dr. Dwight (with whom he resided for two of those years as an amanuensis); ten years as pastor of the First Church and society; and thirty-six years as Dwight Professor of Didactic Theology in Yale College. Dr. Taylor contributed many articles to the periodicals of his day, but was so averse to publication, that with the exception of these contributions and some occasional sermons, he gave nothing to the press during his long life. Since his death four 8vo volumes of his works have been issued; one a volume of "Practical Sermons;" one of "Essays and Discourses upon Select Topics in Revealed Theology;" and two on "The Moral Government of God."

JAMES A. HILLHOUSE was a son of that James Hillhouse who nobly resigned his seat in the Senate of the United States to devote his life to the preservation of the School Fund of Connecticut, and a grandson of that William Hillhouse whom he thus pictures with his graphic pen. "William Hillhouse, of Montville, who, in the days of steady habits, came up on his Narragansett pacer and took his seat in one hundred and six legislatures (then semi-annual) was a tall, spare man, as dark as the Black Douglass himself, and did not particularly fancy being hit upon his reputed Mohegan cross. Being the Patriarch of the eastern section of the State, and with a relish of wit, he usually had a circle round him at his lodgings. On a certain occasion the *Sachem*, who had often in the State Legislature been opposed in argument to his father, but was then a young member of Congress, happened to call on the old gentleman during the Hartford session, at a moment when he was reading with great glee to the whole *mess* a squib upon the Congressmen from a Philadelphia newspaper. It was at the time a library was talked of for Congress. The gist of the pleasantry lay in the adaptation of a book to the private history of each of the prominent members. The old man read on, chuckling, for some time. At last, looking up, he said drily, 'Why, Jemmy, they don't notice you at all.' 'Read on, father.' He did so, and soon came to the volume to be ordered for his son, namely, 'A History of the Aborigines, to aid him in tracing his pedigree.' For a rarity, the old gentleman was floored. Venerable image of the elder day! well do I remember those stupendous shoe-buckles; that long gold-headed cane (kept in madam's, thy sister's, best closet, for thy sole annual use); that steel watch-chain and silver pendants, yea, and the streak of holland, like the slash in an antique doublet, commonly seen betwixt thy waistcoat and small clothes, as thou passedst daily, at nine o'clock A. M., during the autumnal session. One of his little granddaughters took it into her head to watch for her dear 'Black Grandpapa,' and insist on kissing him in the street as he passed. He condescended once or twice to stoop for her salute; but anon we missed him. He passed us no more, having adopted Church street instead of Temple street on his way to the Council Chamber. One of the earliest recollections of our boyhood is the appearance of that Council Chamber, as we used to peep into it. Trumbull sat facing the door—*clarum et venerabile nomen*—and round the table, besides his Excellency and his Honor, were twelve noble looking men, whom our juvenile eyes regarded as scarcely inferior to the gods. And compared with many who floated up afterward on the spume of party, not a man of them but was a Capitoline. As the oldest councillor, at the Governor's right hand sat ever the Patriarch of Montville (a study for Spagnoletto), with half his body, in addition to his legs, under the table, a huge pair of depending eyebrows concealing all the eyes he had till called upon for an opinion, when he lifted them up long enough to speak briefly, and then they immediately relapsed. He resigned his seat

at the age of eighty, in the full possession of his mental powers. The language of the letter before me is: 'He has withdrawn from public life with cheerfulness and dignity.' He was able at that age to ride his Narragansett from New Haven to New London in a day, abhorring 'wheel carriages.' At his leave-taking, I have been told, there was not a dry eye at the Council Board."

The reader will doubtless be pleased to make acquaintance with William Hillhouse, but we present this picture of him rather for the purpose of introducing the grandson, by whose skillful pen the picture was drawn. James Abraham Hillhouse, the poet, is to be distinguished from James Abraham Hillhouse, a brother of the poet's grandfather, who was a lawyer in New Haven before the Revolution. The poet was born at New Haven, September 26, 1789, and graduated at Yale College in 1808. Upon taking his Master's degree in regular course, he delivered an oration on "The Education of a Poet," which was so much admired that it obtained him an invitation to deliver a poem at the next anniversary of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. In fulfillment of this appointment, he delivered at the College Commencement in 1812, a poem entitled "The Judgment: A Vision," descriptive of the last evening of the expiring world. It was immediately published in New York, and secured the commendation of both American and English critics. After leaving college, Hillhouse spent three years in Boston in preparation for a mercantile career; but the War of 1812 interrupting his plans, he employed his enforced leisure in writing "Demetria," "Percy's Masque," and other dramatic compositions. After the war was ended, he engaged in commerce in the City of New York, and in 1819 visited England, where he published "Percy's Masque." It was at once reprinted in this country and received with great favor on this, as it had been on the other side of the Atlantic. Soon after his marriage in 1822 he retired to a country-seat in New Haven singularly combining rural beauty with proximity to the city, and here spent the remainder of his life in literary labor. Here "Hadad: A Dramatic Poem," was written in 1824, and from this appropriate birthplace it was sent forth into the world in 1825. In 1839, having carefully revised his previously published poems, and added to them "Sachem's Wood" and "The Hermit of Warkworth: A Northumberland Ballad," he published the poems, and three prose compositions with them, in two volumes, entitled "Dramas, Discourses and Other Pieces." The prose compositions were a Phi Beta Kappa oration delivered at New Haven in 1826 on "Some of the Considerations which should Influence an Epic or a Tragic Writer in the Choice of an Era;" a discourse before the Brooklyn Lyceum on "The Relations of Literature to a Republican Government;" and a discourse pronounced at New Haven, by request of the Common Council, August 19, 1834, in "Commemoration of the Life and Services of General Lafayette."

"Sachem's Wood" having the scene of its action laid in the author's native town, claims the

attention of those whose home is in New Haven, not only for its poetic merit, but for its description of the landscape in the midst of which it was produced.

Hillhouse first named his home Highwood, but finding that the name had been previously appropriated, he called it Sachem's Wood in allusion to the soubriquet by which his father was known among his associates in Congress.

His little poem announcing the change, begins:

Farewell to Highwood! name made dear  
By lips we never more can hear!  
That came, unsought for, as I lay,  
Musing o'er landscapes far away;  
Expressive just of what one sees,  
The upland slope, the stately trees;  
Oaks, prouder than beneath their shade  
His lair, the valiant Pequot made,  
Whose name, whose gorgon lock alone,  
Turned timid hearts to demi-stone.  
Within this green pavilion stood,  
Of, the dark princes of the wood,  
Debating whether Philip's cause  
Were paramount to Nature's laws;—  
Whether the tomahawk and knife  
Should, at his bidding, smoke with life;—  
Or pact endure, with guileless hands,  
Pipes lit for peace, and *paid-for* lands,  
With men, who slighted frowns from kings,  
Yet kept their faith in humblest things,  
The Pillars of our infant state  
Shafts, now, in Zion's upper gate.

It closes with these lines:—

The *Sachem's* day is o'er, is o'er!  
His hatchet, buried oft before,  
In earnest rusts; while he has found  
Far off, a choicer hunting ground.  
Here, where in life's aspiring stage,  
He planned a wigwam for his age,  
Vowing the woodman's murderous steel  
These noble trunks should never feel;  
Here where the objects of his care,  
Waved grateful o'er his silver hair;  
Here, where as silent moons roll by,  
We think of Him beyond the sky,  
Resting among the wise and good,  
Our hearts decide for SACHEM'S WOOD.

In Sachem's Wood the poet does not attempt to rise higher than the two rocks, which guard our city on the east and the west, which he calls respectively Sassacus and The Regicide, but in "Hadad" he soars to the clouds. It is a highly-wrought dramatic poem employing the agency of the supernatural. The fallen angel who in the imagination of Milton wages war with God and the hosts of heaven, here hides himself in a heathen prince, who seeks the love of a Hebrew maiden, Tamar, daughter of Absalom and granddaughter of David. Hillhouse died January 4, 1841, less than two years after the publication of his collected works.

JOSIAH W. GIBBS, born in Salem, Mass., April 30, 1790, graduated at Yale College in 1809 and was tutor from 1811 to 1815. In 1824 he was appointed Professor of Sacred Literature and assigned to the theological department of the college. His principal publications are a translation of "Storr's Essay on the Historical Sense of the New Testament;" a translation of "Gesenius'



Hebrew Lexicon of the Old Testament;" "Manual Hebrew Lexicon," abridged from Gesenius; "Philological Studies;" "Latin Analyst."

Professor Gibbs also contributed to periodicals many important papers on philology and criticism.

CHAUNCEY A. GOODRICH, born in New Haven, October 23, 1790, graduated at Yale College in 1810, and was tutor from 1812 to 1814. He was ordained pastor of a church in Middletown in 1816, but resigned the office in 1817 to accept the Professorship of Rhetoric and Oratory in Yale College. He continued in this position till 1839, when he was transferred to the chair of Pastoral Theology in the Theological Department. While a tutor he translated the "Greek Grammar" of Hachenberg, which was published in 1814. This he subsequently revised and enlarged with much original material, and published under his own name. It was often reprinted, and for many years was extensively used. About the year 1832 he published "Latin Lessons and Greek Lessons" in which the precepts of grammar are throughout accompanied by practical exercises—a method afterward applied by Ollendorf to modern tongues. He wrote many articles for the *Christian Spectator*, and was editor of the Quarterly Series of that periodical for several years. He was also the editor of several editions of the Dictionaries of Noah Webster, who was his father-in-law. In 1852 he published a large octavo volume entitled "Select British Eloquence: embracing the best Speeches entire of the most eminent Orators of Great Britain for the last two Centuries, with Sketches of their Lives, an Estimate of their Genius, and Notes critical and explanatory."

DENISON OLMSTED graduated at Yale College in 1813, and was appointed tutor in 1815. In 1817 he received the appointment to a professorship in the University of North Carolina, where he distinguished himself by proposing and executing the first State geological survey ever attempted in this country. In 1825 he was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Yale College, and from that time, till his death in 1859, he was a resident of New Haven. In 1831 he published the first volume of a treatise on "Natural Philosophy," which in the next year was followed by the second volume. This work, which was designed as a college text-book, and a "School Philosophy" abridged from it, had a very large sale. In 1839 he published "An Introduction to Astronomy," designed as a text-book for the students of Yale College, and in 1840 a "School Astronomy." In 1842 appeared his "Rudiments of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy," and not long after his "Letters on Astronomy." Professor Olmsted also contributed many articles to *Silliman's Journal* and other scientific journals.

HENRY E. DWIGHT, born in New Haven in 1797, died in 1832. He published, in 1824, "Journal of a Tour in Italy in 1821;" and in 1829, "Travels in the North of Germany in 1825-6."

LOUISA CAROLINE (HUGGINS) TUTHILL, a native of New Haven, was born in 1799, and was married to Cornelius Tuthill (Y. C., 1814) in 1817. Her husband was a person of literary taste, and editor for two years of a periodical called *The Microscope*, in which the poet Percival was first introduced to the reading public. After the death of her husband in 1825, Mrs. Tuthill became an anonymous contributor to magazines. She first appeared under her own name in a volume of selections entitled "The Young Lady's Reader," published in 1839, and soon followed by a collection of tales and essays under the title of "The Young Lady's Home." Her next production consisted of a series of tales for juvenile readers. They are entitled "I will be a Gentleman;" "I will be a Lady;" "Onward! right Onward;" "Boarding-school Girl;" "Anything for Sport;" "A Strike for Freedom; or, Law and Order;" each occupying a volume of about one hundred and fifty pages. They were published at different times between 1844 and 1850. In 1852 Mrs. Tuthill commenced a new series for the same class of readers with a tale entitled "Braggadocio," which was followed by "Queer Bonnets," "Tip Top," and "Beautiful Bertha." Her third series, with the running title "Success in Life," included "The Merchant;" "The Lawyer;" "The Mechanic;" "The Artist;" "The Farmer;" and "The Physician," in six volumes. These were followed by many other stories for the young. Mrs. Tuthill's books of this kind are admirably adapted to their purpose and have had a very large circulation, two of them having reached the fortieth edition. Besides her books for the young, Mrs. Tuthill wrote a novel entitled "My Wife;" "The History of Architecture;" "The Nursery Book," a volume of counsel to mothers on the care of infants; and many others. She compiled a volume of selections from De Quincey and three volumes of selections from Ruskin. It is said that the appellation, City of Elms, was first given to her native city by this writer. She spent the later years of her life in Princeton, New Jersey, but was buried with her kindred in New Haven.

JAMES G. PERCIVAL, a native of Berlin, Connecticut, having graduated at Yale College in 1815, studied medicine and received the degree of M. D. in 1820. In 1821 he published at New Haven a duodecimo volume of 346 pages entitled "Poems," containing the first part of "Prometheus" and a few minor pieces. In 1822 he published an "Oration delivered before the Connecticut Alpha of the Phi Beta Kappa Society;" and the second part of "Prometheus." In the same year he issued at Charleston, S. C., the first number of "Clio," consisting principally of verse; soon afterward the second number, all verse; and later in the same year the first and second numbers of "Clio" in one issue (New Haven, 1822), a miscellany of prose and verse. In 1823 a collection of his "Poems" appeared in New York in one octavo volume, which was republished in London in 1824 in two volumes. In 1824 he received the appointment of



assistant surgeon in the United States Army, and was detailed to West Point as Professor of Chemistry in the Military Academy. In a few months he resigned and was appointed surgeon in connection with the recruiting service at Boston. In 1826 he published at Boston his poem, "The Mind," delivered before the Connecticut Alpha of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. In 1827 he removed to New Haven, which continued to be his residence till his death. In the same year he published the third part of "Clio: a Poem," and commenced a revision, by a comparison with the original French of the English version—adding notes of his own—of Malte-Brun's geography, which was completed in 1832. In 1827-28 he assisted in the preparation of the first half, more especially of the scientific words, of the first quarto edition of Webster's Dictionary. Having been appointed in 1835 to make, in conjunction with Prof. Charles U. Shepard, a mineralogical and geological survey of the State of Connecticut, he published in 1842 his "Report on the Geology of Connecticut." In 1843 he published in New Haven "The Dream of a Day: and other Poems." In 1853 he was engaged by the American Mining Company to survey their lead-mining region in Wisconsin. In 1854 he was appointed by the Governor of Wisconsin, State Geologist, and continued in this office till his death. His first report was published in 1855, and the second was left nearly ready for the press. He died at Hazle Green, Wisconsin, May 2, 1856.

He accumulated more than 10,000 books in a library building in Park place, south of George street, more unique than elegant in its appearance. They were offered *en masse* by his executor for \$20,000, but finally were sold by Messrs. Leonard & Co., at Boston, in April, 1860, and scattered to the corners of the earth.

EDWARD DEERING MANSFIELD was born at New Haven, in 1801. Professor of Constitutional Law in Cincinnati College, Ohio. Author of "Political Grammar," 1835; "Legal Rights of Women," 1845; "Life of General Scott," 1846; "History of the Mexican War," 1848; "American Education," 1850; "Treatise on Constitutional Law," 1835; "Memoirs of Daniel Drake," 1855, with B. Drake; "Cincinnati in 1826."

LEONARD BACON, having graduated at Yale in 1820, and spent the following four years at Andover Theological Seminary, was installed pastor of the First Church in New Haven, March 9, 1825, in which office he remained till his death, December 24, 1881, though released from service in 1866. A catalogue of his publications, to the number of eighty-seven, may be found in the Congregational Year Book for 1882. Some of his more bulky productions are: "Select Practical Writings of Richard Baxter, with a Life of the Author," 1831; "Manual for Young Church Members," 1833; "Thirteen Historical Discourses on the Completion of Two Hundred Years from the Beginning of the First Church in New Haven," 1839; "Slavery Discussed in Occasional Essays from 1833 to

1846," 1846; \* "Christian Self-Culture," 1862; "Genesis of the New England Churches," 1874.

DAVID FRANCIS BACON, graduating at Yale College in 1831, published in New Haven in 1833, "Memoirs of Eminently Pious Women of Britain and America." In 1836 he sent to the press "The Lives of the Apostles of Jesus Christ, Drawn from the Writings of the Early Christian Fathers, and Embracing the New Testament History. Illustrated with Ample Notes, Historical, Topographical, and Exegetical." In 1836 he received the degree of M.D. Though some smaller publications were given to the public, he does not seem to have devoted himself to literature in the later years of his life with as much diligence as in the first four years after he received his first degree.

DELIA BACON, a sister of the preceding, and of Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon, issued in 1831: "Tales of the Puritans," a volume of 300 pages, containing three stories, "The Regicides," "The Fair Pilgrim," and "Castine;" and in 1839, "The Bride of Fort Edward: a Dramatic Story, Founded on an Incident of the Revolution." The incident referred to is the murder of Jane McCrae by a party of Indians, who were commissioned by her betrothed lover, a British officer, to bring her safely within the British lines. In 1857, Miss Bacon issued in London, "Philosophy of the Plays of Shakspeare Unfolded. With a Preface by Nathaniel Hawthorne." In the *Atlantic Monthly* of January, 1863, Hawthorne relates the story of his own connection with this work, which he had never read either before or after he had kindly aided Miss Bacon to bring it before the public. He knew her as a woman of genius, but did not know that her intellect had become disordered. The publication of this book revealed the condition of the author, and she spent the short remainder of life in an asylum.

JOHN S. C. ABBOTT, a native of Brunswick, Maine, and a graduate of Bowdoin College, in its celebrated class of 1825, became a resident of New Haven in 1861, being installed pastor of Howe street Church in June of that year. He retired from that pastorate in 1866 to devote himself entirely to literary work. Some years later he became acting pastor of the Congregational Church in Fair Haven East. Before his removal to New Haven, he had written many books, of which the earliest was "The Mother at Home," which has been translated into nearly all the languages of Europe, and printed in all of the four quarters of the globe. His "History of Napoleon Bonaparte" has been much criticized and much read. His series entitled "Kings and Queens; or, Life in the Palace" has also had a large sale. During his residence in New Haven he wrote his "History of the Civil War in America," and a series of American Biographies.

\* It was to the above collection of tracts, entitled *Slavery Discussed in Occasional Essays*, that President Lincoln attributed his "first convictions of the enormity of slavery."

MARTHA DAY, daughter of President Day, of Yale College, was born in 1813 and died in 1833. She attained great proficiency in mathematics and the languages, and wrote poetry of uncommon merit. In compliance with the wishes of many friends, a collection of her "Literary Remains," with memorials of her life and character, was published at New Haven in 1834.

WILLIAM T. BACON, a native of Woodbury, Connecticut, resided in New Haven several years before he entered college, and again several years at a later period of life. He graduated in 1837, and after a course of theological study, was ordained to the ministry. After a few years, ill-health compelled him to retire from the pulpit. At this period of his life he came to New Haven and engaged in literary and chiefly editorial work. While editor of the *New Englander*, he established the *Morning Journal*, and continued in it three years. He afterward removed to Derby, where he became proprietor and editor of the *Derby Transcript*. There he spent the last years of his life, and there he died May 18, 1881. His grave is in the Grove street Cemetery in New Haven. His literary tastes were marked while he was in college, and soon after his graduation, he issued a collection of poems, which was received with so much favor that it reached a third edition in 1840.

From one of the minor pieces in this volume, entitled "East Rock in Autumn," we give a single stanza:

There spreads the forest silent as the dead !  
There rolls the ocean solemn and sublime !  
There lies the city in the distance spread ;  
So distant that the ear hears not the chime,  
Which from the steeples all the valley fills,  
And sometimes rolls out here to these far hills.

In 1880, he printed for distribution among his college class-mates, but not for publication, another collection of poems, which he entitled "Dawn and Sunset." As a companion to the piece, written by him, which was sung at the Centennial Celebration in 1838, the following is copied from "Dawn and Sunset:"

How peaceful smiled that Sabbath's sun,  
How holy was that day begun—  
When here, amid the dark woods dim,  
Went up the Pilgrim's first low hymn !

Hushed was the stormy forest's roar,  
The forest eagle screamed no more ;  
And far along the blue wave's tide,  
The billow murmured where it died.

The young bird cradled by its nest,  
Its matin symphony repressed,  
And nothing broke the stillness there  
Save the low hymn or humbler prayer.

The red man, as the blue wave broke  
Before his dipping paddle's stroke,  
Paused, and hung listening on his oar,  
As the hymn came from off the shore.

Look now upon the same still scene,  
The wave is blue, the turf is green ;  
But where are now the wood and wild,  
The pilgrim and the forest child ?

The wood and wild have passed away,  
Pilgrim and forest child are clay ;  
And here upon their graves we stand,  
The children of that Christian band.

O ! while upon this spot we stand,  
The children of that Christian band—  
Be ours the thoughts we owe this day,  
To our great fathers passed away.

By prayer and contemplation led,  
Be ours by their brave spirits fed ;  
Be ours their efforts, and their aim,  
Their truth, their glory, and their name !

EBENEZER P. MASON, a native of Washington, Litchfield County, Conn., graduated at Yale College in 1839. He was a young man of extraordinary promise, and but for his speedy death would have distinguished himself in both science and literature. He was the author of "An Introduction to Practical Astronomy;" and after his death Professor Olmsted published, in 1842, "Life and Writings of Ebenezer Porter Mason," in which the editor speaks of Mason as uniting in the finest proportions the qualities of the artist, the mathematician, and the poet." Some of the poetry in the volume justifies the epithet of poet applied to him by his biographer.

JAMES HADLEY, graduating at Yale College in 1842, became tutor in 1845; assistant professor of Greek in 1848; and, when President Woolsey resigned the professorship of Greek in 1851, Hadley was appointed to succeed him. He died in New Haven November 14, 1872, aged 51 years. He published a Greek Grammar in 1866, and an abridgment of the same in 1869. After Professor Hadley's death, two productions of his pen were published—one with a preface by President Woolsey, and the other with an introduction by Professor Whitney. The first is entitled "Introduction to Roman Law." It is commended by President Woolsey as admirably fitted to initiate the student into the mysteries of that store-house of legal learning, to impart great precision and accuracy of definition, and to broaden the foundation of legal studies generally. The other is entitled "Essays, Philological and Critical. Selected from the Papers of James Hadley, LL.D." In the preface to the essays, Professor Whitney bears this testimony: "In extent and accuracy of knowledge, in retentiveness and readiness of memory, in penetration and justness of judgment, I have never met his equal. Whatever others may have done, he was, in the opinion of all who knew him most fully, America's best and soundest philologist; and his death in the maturity and highest activity of his powers is a national calamity—a calamity to the world of scholars."

New Haven has many contributors to literature who have not yet finished their work; but those whose names have been mentioned are all among the dead. Many more might be mentioned who have wrought in periodicals and pamphlets; but these have produced bound volumes of greater or less magnitude and in various departments of literature.



## CHAPTER XI.

## THE FINE ARTS.

BY PROFESSOR J. M. HOPPIN.

IF the situation of a place have anything to do with its artistic development, the site of New Haven cannot be without its influence. There is something striking to the eye of a traveler as he approaches New Haven from almost any direction. The wide plain on which the town is built, opening to the sea, and backed by the wall of East and West Rocks, not indeed lofty, but boldly abrupt, like Salisbury Crags at Edinboro; the winding streams which flow through the plain; the tall elms fairly embowering the city itself in foliage; the avenues of maples, which in autumn are arrayed in scarlet and gold—this scenery calls for whatever is fit in architectural adornment. Strangers from the Old World, and from the university towns of England, have frequently praised the quiet and half rural beauty of our Puritan city seated amid its elms.

Art, as well as wealth, centers in cities. New Haven and Hartford, up to within a short period the capitals of Connecticut, have been the chief seats of whatever of art cultivation there has been in so industrial a State; but as Hartford has absorbed the civil power, in all probability New Haven will become more and more the home of art, as it is already of learning. Here is the College, where the arts and sciences are supposed to flourish, and, in the views of higher education that now prevail, comprehending not only the education of the reasoning powers but of the imagination and taste, forming the soil of a genuine artistic culture which shall exert its influence for good upon national character.

The architecture of New Haven in past times mingled the sober colonial with a more ambitious classic style. But there is a change, and in some respects an improvement going on, in the introduction of more picturesque types of architecture. The first attempt at public building was the old College Hall, erected in 1718 by an English architect, with its prim dormer-windows and belfry and its conspicuous clock-face, as if to remind students of the words of an Italian scholar, "Time is my estate." Then followed South Middle and the other college buildings, now somewhat venerable for age, but remarkable for nothing else than a parsimonious economy of space and ornament. The new college edifices, especially Durfee, have more claims to academic architecture, and when all the contemplated buildings are completed, the college inclosure will resemble an Oxford quadrangle on a larger scale.

The State House on the Green, characteristic as a feature of New Haven for the last half century, though its occupation be now gone, was designed by Ithiel Towne, an architect of learning and taste, after the plan, it is said, of the Temple of Theseus at Athens; and though a windowed edifice com-

posed of brick and stucco, and without peristyle, is a good classic model. New Haven church architecture, varied by ecclesiastical tastes, and ranging from plain Puritanic to modern florid styles, is not of a marked character. The general ornamentation of the city owes much to Mr. Aaron N. Skinner, a former mayor (1850-54), who left the impress of his taste—particularly upon the Green, the old cemetery, and Hillhouse avenue—not perhaps so much in what he himself did, as in giving an impulse to the spirit of improvement, and awakening a desire in the people to harmonize the outward aspect of their city with its intellectual reputation.

In regard to the arts of painting and sculpture, the first gleam of anything like art that visited New Haven was through the influence of Bishop Berkeley, who, following out his dream of founding a seat of learning in the Western World, brought with him, among others, to America a young artist named John Smybert, who had studied under Vandyke, and from whom Benjamin West first received an impulse in his career as a painter. Smybert lived for a while in New Haven, and his large picture of "Dean Berkeley's Family," painted in 1750, came, in 1807, into the possession of Yale College—which work, if not of the highest merit, is respectable, and strong in its portraiture; and, at the time, was undoubtedly the best work of art in America. It was painted while the Dean was living at Newport, R. I., and represents him standing in his clerical dress holding a volume of Plato; his wife, with a child, in her arms; a young lady, Miss Handcock; Sir James Dalton writing at a table. Mr. James, Mr. Moffat, and the artist compose the remaining figures.

But Smybert was the forerunner of greater American-born painters, such as Trumbull, Copley, Leslie, Stuart, and Allston. The name of Trumbull, among the foremost of American artists of any time, belongs in a peculiar manner to Connecticut and New Haven.

Colonel John Trumbull was the son of Governor Jonathan Trumbull, the "Brother Jonathan" of revolutionary memory. He derived his ardent patriotism, it may be, from his father, but his artistic instincts seem to have been peculiarly his own. He was graduated at Harvard in 1773, and early manifested a decided bent for art; and it is worthy of note that, as an artist, he was superior to the poets of that day of struggle and privation, showing that art is a hardy plant and can grow in any soil. Trumbull joined the army and served for two years, 1775-76, as *aide-de-camp* of Washington; and during the war he went to London,



where, though suffering imprisonment for a while as a spy, he pursued his art studies under Benjamin West. Before he was twenty-five he had painted sixty-eight portraits and small miscellaneous pictures. He was smitten with the idea of becoming the painter of the Revolution—of the heroic period of our history—an idea that Polygnotos had, who painted the Battle of Marathon in the Pœcile at Athens, and the Siege of Troy in the Lesche at Delphi. "My son, Connecticut is not Athens," his father said to him, in order to repress his artistic enthusiasm, but he determined to make it so. While in London he produced his first historical picture: "The Death of General Warren at the battle of Bunker's Hill." Many of the portraits for other historical pictures were studied while abroad in England and Paris. In 1789 he returned to America, where he completed his series of portraits and his preparation for further achievements. He spent a great deal of time and effort in traveling through the country, where journeying was slow and laborious, in order to secure correct likenesses from life of distinguished revolutionary characters. In 1816, thirty years after he had painted the "Battle of Bunker's Hill," he was authorized by Congress to execute for the Government other historical pieces. Those which he completed were: "The Death of General Montgomery at Quebec," "The Capture of the Hessians at Trenton," "The Declaration of Independence," "The Death of General Mercer at the Battle of Princeton," "The Surrender of General Burgoyne," "The Surrender of Lord Cornwallis," and "The Resignation of General Washington."

These valuable paintings, made familiar now through good engravings, put him at the head of American historical painters, and made for him a European reputation. He became a witness of no mean authority in historic events. He himself saw the battle of Bunker's Hill, while an adjutant of the first regiment of Connecticut troops stationed at Roxbury; and in his picture he gives to General Putnam that leading prominence in the fight that rightly belongs to him. This painting is justly celebrated. It has unity of motive, dramatic power, and, above all, the stamp of truth and reality. There is also a touch of moral heroism and pathos in the act of the English officer in warding off the bayonet stroke from Warren. "The Death of Montgomery," is a still better painting, and has wonderful fire and action, though perhaps the criticism that was made by Canova of Benjamin West's historical pictures, might be made of his pupil Trumbull's pictures, that "he groups, but not composes." The drawing of these pictures is good (for the time, excellently so), and though their tone is a little hard and flat, there is immense spirit and vigorous life in them. They are well-balanced and harmonious in their coloring. The smaller portraits in the gallery of the New Haven Art School—where Trumbull is far better seen than in the Capitol at Washington, just as Delacroix, the French painter, is best appreciated in the recent collocation of his pictures at the *Ecole des Beaux Arts*—are invaluable, not only in their historic worth,

but from vividness of expression and their clear light caught from life. They are more than miniatures, having, like Greek cut gems, marks of greatness in a small compass. The portrait of Alexander Hamilton, of a larger size, might be particularly mentioned for the life and mind that shine in the countenance. Trumbull's full-length portrait of Washington is undoubtedly the best military portrait of Washington; and the writer, when a school-boy, once heard the old artist in his sharp way, say in explaining this picture: "There you have Washington not in his town-clothes and a set of false teeth, but as he looked on the battlefield in his regimentals. Don't be deceived by other portraits of General Washington, this looks just like him." In the picture of the "Declaration of Independence," the monotony of its composition has been criticised in the popular name of "shin-piece," but it has its peculiar merits also: truth, dignity and earnestness; the solemnity of a great occasion; and the portraits of illustrious Americans with the costume of the time realistically rendered. Trumbull began late in life a new series of copies of his historical paintings on a reduced scale, and these, with many other pictures—original portraits, ideal figure-pieces, and copies from the old masters—that remained unsold, amounting in all to fifty-four, he gave in 1831 to Yale College, as partly a gift and partly as the source of a life-annuity. It might be called a priceless gift, since the money that he received by no means represents their value. He did this while living with his friend and relative, Professor Silliman, in New Haven where he spent his last days, and where he was buried, linking his artistic name and fame with our city. His pictures, removed from the small building erected for them to the gallery of the new Yale Art School building, form the most interesting feature of that collection, illustrative of the beginnings and history of American art.

As to other New Haven artists, it may be said that some who have attained eminence, like Kensett and Huntington, though they did not reside long in New Haven, were either born or educated here; in fact touched New Haven on their way to fame.

Professor S. F. B. Morse's brilliant success as an inventor has outshone his artistic career, but while a student of Washington Allston, he promised well and did some good work as a portrait painter. When he was living in New Haven, a young artist struggling for his livelihood, he gave Yale College five hundred dollars, a princely gift, considering the circumstances, and one in harmony with his liberality later in life, when he presented to the college seven thousand dollars, to secure for it Washington Allston's painting of "Jeremiah in Prison." Daniel Huntington was his pupil.

John F. Kensett studied the engraver's trade at New Haven, which town, it may be said, has always been noted for good engravers. Kensett was a special friend of Thomas P. Rossiter, who was born in New Haven, and who, though deficient in some points, especially color, and, while an industrious painter, was careless and hasty, yet had genius, and had he been able to concentrate his

effort, might have won renown. Nathaniel Jocelyn is more truly a New Haven artist than any of these, having been born and lived here all his life. He was much of his life involved in business troubles and real-estate difficulties, being led into them by his public spirit and desire to beautify his native city. But he left many paintings, especially portraits, of merit, once receiving a gold palette for the best portrait exhibited in the State. Colonel Trumbull, who was usually curtly critical, gave him praise as a young painter. His works are marked by refinement, and he will be remembered for his enthusiasm, his simplicity of character, his graphic power in conversation, made racy by his long experience of art and artists and his love of freedom. He is closely identified with the earliest beginnings of the Yale Art School.

The name of Flagg is another thoroughly New Haven artistic name. Mayor Flagg, of New Haven, was the brother-in-law of Washington Allston, and the artistic instinct seems to have descended to his children and children's children. His oldest son, Henry C. Flagg, was born in New Haven in 1812. He showed skill as a painter of marine views and also of animals; but his life was chiefly devoted to the naval service. George W. Flagg, the second son, began his career as a painter with extraordinary promise of success. He was a pupil of Washington Allston in Boston, and it was thought that he would eclipse his famous relative, and stand at the head of American art. His portrait of Dr. Channing is, even now, the classical likeness of that great man. He also painted an ideal head of "Hester Prynne," and other pieces, more purely of the imagination, in which the coloring aims after that of the Venetian school.

Jared B. Flagg, another brother, has been known chiefly as a portrait painter. But as an active clergyman of the Episcopal Church, his whole mind has not been given to art, although he has taken a deep interest in art matters, and particularly in the formation of the Yale Art School Picture Gallery. His own painting of "Angelo and Isabella" won him an election to the National Academy. His son, Montagu Flagg, born in 1843, and educated in Paris, continues the artistic prestige of this highly gifted family. Charles Noel Flagg, his younger brother, educated also at Paris, is a painter who promises not to let the family reputation, that seems to belong specially to New Haven, die out.

The brothers John and George H. Durrie should also be mentioned as New Haven artists, pupils of Jocelyn, the last of whom has distinguished himself as a painter of farm scenes, and his well-known picture of "Winter in the Country," hangs now in the Yale Art Gallery.

George Edward Candee, the water-colorist; Wales Hotchkiss, pupil of George Flagg, and his friend, Charles Hine, who died in 1871; J. E. Wylie the flower painter, S. S. Osgood the portrait painter and others who might be noticed, have claims to be considered New Haven artists, and as belonging to a group of painters who here received professional impulse and education. And

although a New Haven school of painting can hardly be claimed to have been founded, yet it may be seen that New Haven has heretofore proved to be a fruitful soil for painters, has at least not been unpropitious to creative art; and that though science has overshadowed art, yet as the seat of the Yale School of Fine Arts, New Haven may be expected to become one of the country's chief art centers.

Before speaking of the Art School, I would say a word upon the much less developed branch of sculpture. There is not indeed very much to be said of New Haven art in this form, though there are some pieces of modern sculpture in the city, like the "Abdiel," by Greenough, belonging to Professor Salisbury, and the "Ruth," by Lombardi of Rome, presented by W. S. Thompson, Esq., of New Haven, in the alcove of the Art School gallery. Launt Thompson's bronze statue of Abraham Peirson (fortunately, perhaps, an ideal portrait, as no authentic likeness of the first Yale College President exists), standing in the college grounds, a fine work by a man of genius, was the first of such public monuments that will, it may be hoped, adorn the city where so many men of mark, not only in letters, but science and industry, have lived.

There is however, one rude group in the same alcove with the "Ruth" which shows that the instinct of sculpture has not been wholly wanting. Hezekiah Augur, son of a New Haven carpenter, and born 1791, grew up a mild-tempered and shy boy, much given to "carving and cutting," and not at all to the dry-goods business, or any other in which his careful father wished him to engage. Harrassed and wearied out by trying to be what he could not be, he passed his life in small business ill-successes and struggles with fortune. Sensitive and timid, he shrank from men, and his sole amusement was in carving. Professor Morse urged him to change his wood for marble carving; and he made a marble head of Washington, a figure of Sappho, and a bust of Chief Justice Ellsworth that is now in the room of the Supreme Court at Washington; but his most elaborate work was the statuette group of "Jephthah and his Daughter," which I spoke of as standing in the alcove of the south gallery of the Yale Art School. These figures were carved without model, and are quite rough in technique, but are remarkable considering the circumstances under which they were made, and that their author had received no artistic education, and only practiced wood-carving. They are not mechanical figures or copies of other statues, but are wrought from an original conception. They have expression, and both in the subject and its treatment show that the artistic faculty was present, which might, if rightly cultivated, have produced greater works. In 1833, Mr. Augur was made an honorary member of the Alumni of the college, and died in 1858. He may be called the first Connecticut sculptor in point of time, though far excelled by Bartholomew of Hartford, whose story had also in it something of the pathetic, but who was more heroic in nature and fruitful in execution.



I have now but to speak of the art of music, to which some critical attention has been paid of late years in New Haven.

As to New Haven musical societies, there have been several, which, if not all of them entirely successful, have contributed to the better culture of the people in this noble art.

In 1847 the Musical Association was formed, continuing four seasons with varying fortune, artistically and financially.

In 1858 the Mendelssohn Society was instituted, and lasted ten years. Dr. Gustave J. Stoeckel, the instructor of music in Yale College, became its president and conductor, and the greatest musical achievements of the city were undoubtedly made by it. Besides the great oratorios, the "Seasons," by Haydn, was brought out twice in 1863, and once in 1865, with splendid success. The society falling into other hands, attempted one new oratorio in the next four years, viz.: "Eli," by Costa, an inferior work, after which it gradually died out.

In 1867, the Philharmonic concerts were established, which were well sustained for one season, but were given up after the first concert of the second season for want of support.

Several futile efforts have since been made to create a new society such as the Mendelssohn was or promised to be. It might be stated that, in 1877, the New Haven Oratorio Society brought out the "Elijah."

A new enterprise of Philharmonic concerts has met with unexpected encouragement for one season (1885), and there is much hope for it in the future.

The Beethoven Society in Yale College was established in 1850, and the Yale College Glee Club in 1869. The arrangements for male voices in the college choir, introduced by Dr. Stoeckel in 1853, have been used ever since. The new college chapel was finished in 1876, and its magnificent organ, remarkable both for power and sweetness, which was largely the gift of Mrs. Professor Larned, has aided to make the organ service of Battell Chapel a beautiful one. It might be added here as an historical item, that the first organ in New Haven was placed in Trinity Church soon after the close of the Revolutionary War; and an Englishman by the name of Salter was employed as organist at a yearly stipend of ten guineas. Soon after the erection of the North Church an organ was placed in it, chiefly by the exertions of Daniel Read, a musician of remarkable talent, who had charge of the music of that church as his friend Salter had at Trinity.

The names of Dr. Anderson, Mr. Ensign, Mr. J. Hubbard, Professor Wehner, Mr. Charles Elliott, and Mr. J. Sumner Smith deserve honorable mention with others, in the history of efforts to develop a musical standard of taste in our city.

Dr. Stoeckel, to whom a prominent place is due in any account of the progress of the musical art in New Haven, has kindly furnished me with the following brief remarks, which, coming from an

accomplished and learned teacher, will be read with pleasure and profit:

"Once it was supposed that music was merely a combination of sounds for the purpose of pleasing our sensibilities. No thought or sentiment to dictate these combinations was deemed necessary. Attempts were made to imitate the phenomena of nature, like the lightning and thunder; the musicians delighted also in descriptions of battles and other questionable practices. On such foundations music could never stand. Happily now music is almost universally acknowledged to be the language of the soul; and in the expression of its feelings, sentiments and passions, no other art affords so appropriate a medium.

"Defining music in this latter sense, a careful observer must acknowledge the great progress New Haven has made in this art during the last forty years. Particularly is this true in the appreciation of good classical concerts, and in the cultivation of the best music in the home circle in piano and organ-playing. By these means our community can justly be proud of having acquired that refined taste without which classical symphonic concerts could never be enjoyed.

"Church music has not obtained so high a degree in the scale, although it has risen somewhat from the musical zero where it stood forty years ago. Organ-playing and organ music make a favorable exception. A fine voice is still mistaken for fine singing, or even for fine music, and it may safely be asserted that the modern quartette choir is at the bottom of all the delay in the advancement of church music. The choir should, of course, be the leader in religious musical exercises, but the congregation must take part in it if it shall become worship. The particular desires of the singers, or even of the leader, must be subordinated to the devotional demands of the service; and only when that is done will the congregation be apt to join in worship in the musical portion of it.

"There are two reasons, besides the one already named, why congregational music does not make progress in our churches. The first is the ever-recurring repetition of the very few really good tunes with which everybody is familiar; and the second is bringing into the Lord's house tunes and music with secular and even often immoral associations.

"The remedy is simple. When the large oratorio societies were in prosperous existence, they owed their life and success to true enthusiasm and faithful training, aided by the practice of the best music and much time given to the study of music. Singing by the people in the churches can be introduced successfully only by equally earnest means. When musical committees of the bodies ecclesiastic can be made to see and understand this, then, and then only, will church music make real improvement.

"When all the musical capacities in our city shall be again united under competent management and leadership, then may New Haven regain the position she once had in the day of the Mendelssohn Society."



It remains for me to say a word respecting the Yale Art School, which constitutes, and in the future will probably more and more form, the center of whatever development of art there may be in New Haven. And, judging from the past, the promise is both rich and sure.

Various influences, small when viewed separately, but important in their combination, tended to the final establishment of this institution.

This school may be regarded as the first regular art school ever founded in this country, certainly in connection with a university of learning; and it antedates the School of Art at Oxford, England, which has been made illustrious by the name of John Ruskin. Singularly enough the influence of Trumbull, and more directly of the Trumbull gallery belonging to the college, formed the germ of the Yale Art School. The Trumbull gallery had already given a name and place to the idea of art in the college and the community. In 1858 there was a loan exhibition of pictures at the Trumbull gallery, largely attended, that awakened great enthusiasm, and brought in a considerable sum of money; and a course of art lectures was given by gentlemen of culture, among them Professor Salisbury and Donald G. Mitchell, of New Haven, which also served to strengthen the desire that there should be a distinct school of art established; the way for this, however, was not opened until the year 1863, when Mr. Augustus Russell Street, a citizen of New Haven, made the munificent offer to build an art building at his sole expense. This structure, now an ornament to the college and city, was completed in 1866, its architect being Mr. P. B. Wight, who was the architect of the Academy of Design edifice in New York. The building, which cost originally \$175,000 (but a fraction of what Mr. Street gave to the college), is in the style of revived Gothic and is built of Portland stone, with yellow Ohio-stone ornamentations. Its principal entrance is upon Chapel street, and this is significant of the fact that Mr. Street intended to have his gift, and the Art School which was soon afterwards formally constituted as a department and faculty of the college, to be also a source of education to the community and the people of New Haven. The terms of his gift, which embraced something more than a gallery or museum of art for the college, should not be lost sight of:

\* \* \* and should any portion of said avails remain unexpended for the aforesaid purposes, to apply the same to the furnishing of suitable appliances and instruction in connection with the said building, for a School of Art in Yale College, for the purpose of providing instruction in, and of diffusing a knowledge of, the arts of drawing, designing, painting, sculpture, and other of the fine arts, under such regulations for the admission of pupils of both sexes, and for the method and course of instruction, as said Corporation from time to time shall prescribe, it being among the objects of this gift to provide for those desiring to pursue either of the fine arts as a profession, the means of instruction and improvement, and to awaken a taste for, and appreciation of, the fine arts, among the undergraduates of the college and others.

The Yale Art School was thus designed by its real founder to have a *popular* side, to open to the town its door of whatever privilege and refining

influence it has to bestow. And this fact has not been unappreciated. Numbers of the youth of both sexes from outside the college walls have received artistic instruction; the regular and incidental lectures at the school have been largely attended by the people of New Haven; and the galleries of casts and pictures have afforded a constant source of mental cultivation and enjoyment to the community, keeping before them right standards of art and taste. And this is important for art's sake, which can make little progress in a community or a State where there is no appreciation for it, and where the public taste is still unformed.

It is not within the scope of this paper to give a detailed description of the New Haven Art School, of its collections, and especially of the unique Jarves gallery of Italian painting, numbering one hundred and twenty pictures, in which many characteristic copies, and perhaps some originals, of the early masters from the eleventh to the seventeenth centuries are to be found, and which is so important in an historical point of view; nor to speak of its methods of instruction that pertain more exclusively to that department of college education to which it belongs; but only to bring out this one fact, that here is opened a spring of higher culture to all the people of New Haven, widening ever in its influence through the State and nation, and which is of the greatest value in this formative period of the country's history, when nothing is more needed than to build up a spiritual kingdom in opposition to a kingdom of mere materialism; and every influence which counts on the side of intellectual life, which, like art or science, takes us out of self, and is refining and elevating, is a blessing. The roots of true art are spiritual, even if it require science and severe study to perfect it. Though belonging to the more attractive and pleasing side of the mind, art is as indestructible an expression of the human mind as is science or literature.

I will not speak of the industrial arts, which blend with and draw aid from the fine arts—for art has its useful as well as poetic side, and, as is well known, among the Greeks, all works that called for skill of hand were held to be works of art, and their makers artists—these industries in which New Haven, beyond most cities in the country, is notably rich; but would only say in conclusion that the opening of the new Park upon East Rock promises to summon into use the labor of various kinds of skilled artisans. And as industry has been called a main spring of art, here Art may combine with Nature to create one of the finest public parks connected with any city in the land, and, from its commanding site, reminding of a bit of the Cornici road, or the steep drive and view of San Miniato at Florence.

Why indeed, should not we in this country, where the skies are as blue as those in Italy and the forms of nature as beautiful, have also the wisdom to draw from this Nature kindly and ennobling lessons. The names of Hillhouse and Percival in the field of poetry, combined with the names of those New Haven artists that have been mention-





Engraved by T. Greenough

*Daniel Read*



ed, show us that here a school of American art may exist which shall complete the circle of academic education, and lend to learning a mellower tone and deeper humanity.

So build we up the being that we are;  
Thus deeply drinking in the soul of things,  
We shall be wise perforce; and, while inspired  
By choice, and conscious that the will is free,  
Shall move unswerving, even as if impelled  
By strict necessity, along the path  
Of order and of good. Whate'er we see,  
Or feel, shall tend to quicken and refine;  
Shall fix, in calmer seats of moral strength,  
Earthly desires; and raise, to loftier heights  
Of divine love, our intellectual soul.\*

#### DANIEL READ.

Early in this century there was standing in Attleborough, Mass., at a distance from the main road on a high hill, an ancient farm-house known as the old Read Place. It had originally been painted red, but had grown dingy with the years. A noble oak shaded the doorway, and there was an old-fashioned well-sweep in the side yard with a watering trough for the use of the faithful animals. On this goodly spot Daniel Read was born November 16, 1757. When Daniel was thirteen years of age, his father yoked the oxen to take a load of wood to Providence, some 15 miles distant, and gave Daniel permission to go with him. In asking permission, the boy had a long cherished object in view, of which he said nothing, for he ever had a silent tongue. He had long worked and secretly saved money to buy a singing book. This procured, he rode back in the empty cart happier than a monarch in a golden chariot.

Before he was twenty years of age, Daniel was on the east bank of the Hudson teaching the Dutch lads and lasses psalmody. This was in the region of Sleepy Hollow, the scene of Irving's amusing legend. Early in the Revolutionary War he came to New Haven, and lived in Broadway the remainder of his life. He began business as a comb maker, but soon got into trade, opening a country store, first alone, then in company with his son, George Frederic Handel. About the year 1785, Mr. Read married Jerusha Sherman, called "the Beauty of Stratford." The portrait of her by Jocelyn shows that the appellation was well deserved. The store of the Reads—father, son, George Frederic Handel, son-in-law, Jonathan Nicholson, and grandson, Theodore—continued for many decades a noted trading place for the farming people of the outlying western and northern towns at Woodbridge, Hamden, Cheshire, etc.

In his later years Mr. Read gave up trade entirely. All through life music absorbed him greatly, and it was as a teacher of psalmody, leader of a choir, organist, composer of music, and compiler of music books, that he acquired fame. One of his most intimate friends was Daniel Salter, an Englishman, who, like Handel, was totally blind. Mr. Salter played on the first organ that

was introduced into a church in this city, viz., that of the old Episcopal Church on Church street.

Mr. Read was organist and leader of the choir of the United Society. He got up the subscription for its organ, the second organ introduced into New Haven.

In an old ledger of Mr. Read's, date 1794, is a charge against the "Singing-School Committee of the United Society for 51 days' teaching Singing School." The charge is 6 shillings a day, or 15 pounds and 6 shillings in all. It was in New England currency, not sterling, and was \$3.33 per pound. He credits the committee in full, all in cash, but "half of a cow" at "\$10, or 3 pounds currency." In 1799 he charges the committee "for teaching singing 12 evenings at 6 shillings an evening," and "for room and candles 12 shillings." These charges show that church societies then paid for teaching their people congregational singing. Six shillings currency was \$1.00, so it seems he obtained a dollar an evening for his services. These old-time singing schools were social institutions with the young people; and what began in music often ended in matrimony.

Mr. Read's singing books were highly popular, and ran through many editions. A copy of the second edition is before us, entitled

"The American Singing Book; or, a Sure and Easy Guide to the Art of Psalmody. Designed for the Use of Singing Schools in America. Composed by Daniel Read, Philo-Music. New Haven: Printed for and sold by the Author, MDCC-LXXXVI." Another of his books was the "Columbian Harmonist." Printed by Manning & Loring, Boston, 1810. It contains 103 tunes, of which 23 are of his own composition; one of the latter is a funeral anthem, which is a fair specimen of the old fugue tunes. Of Mr. Read's own composition the most noted were "Winter" and "Windham," both written in 1785. "Winter" opened with

His hoary frost, his fleecy snow,  
Descend and clothe the ground;  
The liquid streams forbear to flow,  
In icy fetters bound.

"Windham," named like most old psalm tunes from a town, soon became famous everywhere; for the music, so sad, so mournful, exactly fitted the opening verse:

Broad is the road that leads to death,  
And thousands walk together there;  
While wisdom shows a narrow path  
With here and there a traveler."

Jonathan Nicholson, born in England August 6, 1796, came to this country when a youth, served his time in Mr. Read's store, married his daughter, Mary W., and about 1820, with Mr. Read's son, succeeded to the business. Mrs. Nicholson, who survives her husband, has in her possession the first family organ which came to New Haven. She inherits her father's musical tastes, and the organ was a present to her from him in 1816, when she was 14 years of age, on her return from New York, whither she had gone to learn its use of its maker, Urban.

\* Wordsworth's Excursion.

She relates an incident complimentary to the reputation of her father, which occurred when she, a young woman, was at a wedding feast, seated by the side of the elder Professor Silliman, to whom she was personally a stranger. Attracted, as we fain must think, to his conclusion by the full bloom upon her countenance, where one can see as yet, at the ripe age of 83 years, the faint lingering tints of what in its prime must have been strongly and pleasingly pronounced, he turned and exclaimed:

"You are an English lady, I presume?" "No, sir," she replied. "I was born here." "Who was your father?" "Daniel Read." Whereupon the Professor, who never neglected to say a kindly word or perform a noble act, to her pride and joy finished with: "One of our best citizens—universally esteemed."

Mr. Read had his private study room, and at one period for two years was engaged there upon some great labor of love; but no one would ask what it was. At the end of that time he produced for their inspection the result; it was a large manuscript book of choice music which he had copied from the old masters, a perfect marvel of beauty from its elegant penmanship. It is still preserved, a most choicely-valued memento.

The modesty and originality of Mr. Read is illustrated by the dedication prefixed to his first publication, "*The American Singing Book*," issued just after the close of the Revolutionary War.

#### TO THE TEACHERS OF MUSIC IN THE UNITED STATES.

GENTLEMEN,—This little Book is presented for your candid Perusal and Acceptance. If at your Bar it should be judged unworthy of your Patronage, let it suffer either Death or Banishment. It carries with it, however, one Request, a request no one will presume to say is unreasonable, viz.: That it may not be condemned without an impartial Examination and a fair Trial. Not doubting your Inclination to do it Justice, I submit it, and am happy in writing myself,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient

And very humble Servant,

THE AUTHOR.

Daniel Read is remembered by the writer, who often, in his boyhood, saw him in the North Church, where both attended. He was of ordinary stature, full, broad figure, with a venerable gray head, mild blue eyes, and a face fresh, healthy, and beaming with benignity. He always supposed Mr. Read was a deacon of the church, because he looked so grave and good. Lately he asked a friend, who not only knew him well, but knew also all the requisites for a deacon, as he himself had been for many years a preacher of "the everlasting Gospel." A slight twinkle lighted his eye as he answered, "No, Daniel Read was too modest a man for deacon."

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE PERIODICAL PRESS.

THE first newspaper published in New Haven was *The Connecticut Gazette*. It was commenced by James Parker & Co. in April, 1755, and its publication by that firm was suspended April 14, 1764. James Parker had been for many years a printer in New York, as his friend Benjamin Franklin had been in Philadelphia. He had taken Benjamin Mecom, Franklin's nephew, as an apprentice, and though he found him wayward, had borne with the faults of the boy for the sake of his friend, the boy's uncle. It was not an unprecedented thing for a printer who had capital, to set up a branch at a distance from his principal office, for Franklin already had an office in Charleston, South Carolina, and another in the Island of Antigua, the profits of which were in each case shared by him with the managing printer. Indeed Parker's printing-office in New York was a branch, Parker himself residing in Woodbridge, New Jersey, where he personally managed a printing office. His New York office was managed by William Weyman, who was associated with Parker in a copartnership, under the name of Parker & Weyman. The establishment of the printing-office in New Haven was intimately connected with the establishment of

a post-office. Isaiah Thomas, in his *History of Printing in America*, says:

At the commencement of the war between England and France in 1754, Benjamin Franklin and James Hunter were joint Deputy Postmasters-General for America. As the principal seat of the war with France in this country was to the northward, the establishment of a post-office in New Haven became an object of some consequence. James Parker, in 1754, obtained from Franklin the first appointment of postmaster in this place. Associated with him was John Holt (a brother-in-law of Hunter), who had been unfortunate in commercial business. Having secured the post-office, Parker, who was then the principal printer in New York, sent a press to New Haven at the close of the year 1754. The first work from his press was *The Laws of Yale College*, in Latin. Holt directed the concerns of the printing-house and post-office in behalf of James Parker & Co. Parker remained in New York. Post-riders were established for the army, and considerable business was done at the post-office and printing-house during the war. Parker had a partner, named Weyman, in New York, who managed their affairs in that city until the year 1759, when the partnership was dissolved. This event made it necessary that a new arrangement should take place. Holt went to New York in 1760; took the direction of Parker's printing-house in that city, and conducted its concerns. The press and post-office in this place were left to the agency of Thomas Green; Parker & Company still remaining proprietors and continuing their firm name to the *Gazette* till 1764, when they resigned the business to Benjamin Mecom.



In the chapter in *The Yale Book*, where Mr. Henry White traces the titles of the land comprised in the College Campus, from the first planters of New Haven to the corporation of the College, Mr. White says:

There had been a correspondence between President Clap and Franklin on the subject of a printing-office in New Haven, and Franklin, in the hope of making an opening for his nephew, Benjamin Mecom, had procured printing materials from England, which were received in the fall of 1754. But Mecom declined to come at that time, and Parker was induced to undertake the printing-office. He accordingly purchased the printing materials of Franklin, for which he gave his bond, and also purchased this lot of Franklin (a lot bought by Franklin of Samuel Mix for 94 Spanish pieces of eight, having a front of 50 feet on the street by the market-place and a depth of 100 feet, and described as being near the Court House), for which he paid 90 dollars in cash. There appears to have been no building on this lot while Parker owned it. He devised the lot to his daughter Jane, the wife of Gunning Bedford, of Wilmington, Delaware. In 1785, Bedford and his wife sold the lot to Jonathan Ingersoll, State Attorney for New Haven County, for the use of the county for a jail, and in 1791, Ingersoll conveyed the lot to the County of New Haven, with the jail which had been erected on it.

In 1790, the heirs of Samuel Mix sold to the county a strip of land eight feet wide on College street, adjoining the county lot, to be used for setting on it a jail and jailer's house.

Before 1799 the town of New Haven had acquired a small piece of land in the rear or west part of this county lot and had erected on it an almshouse. In 1799 the county of New Haven sold to the College for \$1,000, and the building of a new jail, the lot on which the jail and jailer's house stood, bounding it on the west by land of the town of New Haven; and in 1800 the town sold this rear lot and almshouse to the College, describing it as bounded on all sides by the land of the College.

So careful a man as Henry White did not make these statements in regard to the sale of the printing materials and the lot of land without sufficient warrant; so that we may conclude that Franklin had been promised by President Clap the job of printing the laws of Yale College, and had expected that his nephew would, with these materials, do the first printing in New Haven.\*

Till recently New Haven had no file of the numbers of *The Connecticut Gazette* preceding No. 130, which bears the date October 1, 1757. But in that portion of the Brinley collection which recently came into the possession of Yale College, is a well preserved volume containing the early numbers, and thus supplying what was wanting in the collection belonging to the estate of Colonel William Lyon.

As has been already said, in the quotation from Mr. Henry White, there was no building on the lot owned by Mr. Parker. The *Gazette* was printed at first "near the hay-market." The hay-scales and the hay-market were on an open piece of ground at the corner of State and St. John streets. Before No. 130 was printed, the office had been removed to what is now called Custom-house square, that number bearing the imprint: "Printed by J. Parker

and Company at the Post Office near Capt. Peck's at the Long Wharf." The tradition is that the post-office and the printing-house were in a building on the east side of Custom-house square, the lot on which it stood being bounded on the north by East Water street.

Perhaps Mr. Holt, when he became personally acquainted with the town, thought a location near the Haymarket or at the Long Wharf would be more convenient for the business of the printing press and of the post-office than the site purchased of Franklin; or perhaps the setting up of the press elsewhere was a temporary experiment, to be superseded by the erection of a house as soon as the success of the enterprise became assured.

The removal of Mr. Holt to New York is thus noticed in the *Gazette* of June 21, 1760: "The printer of this paper being about to remove to New York, desires all persons whose accounts have been unpaid above the usual and limited time of credit, immediately to discharge them; else he shall be obliged to leave them in other hands to collect; and he hopes they will not be against allowing interest. The business will be carried on as usual by Mr. Thomas Green in New Haven."

John Holt, says Mr. Thomas, was born in Virginia. He received a good education and was instructed in the business of a merchant. He commenced his active life with commercial concerns, which he followed for several years, during which time he was elected Mayor of Williamsburgh, in his native province.

In his pursuits as a merchant he was unsuccessful; and, in consequence, he left Virginia, came to New York, and formed a connection with James Parker, who was then about setting up a press in New Haven. Holt went to New Haven and conducted their affairs in that place under the firm of James Parker & Co., as has been related.

After the business at New Haven was discontinued, Holt, in the summer of 1760, returned to New York, and here, as a partner, had the direction of *Parker's Gazette* about two years. During the four succeeding years he hired Parker's printing materials and managed *The New York Gazette* and *Post Boy* as his own concern. In 1765 he kept a book store, and in 1766 he left Parker's printing-house, opened another, began the publication of *The New York Journal* in the October following, and retained a large number of the subscribers to the *Gazette*.

Holt was a man of ardent feelings, and a high churchman, but a firm Whig; a good writer and a warm advocate for the cause of his country. A short time before the British army took possession of New York he removed to Esopus and thence to Poughkeepsie, where he remained and published his *Journal* during the war. He left at New York a considerable part of his effects, which he totally lost. Another portion of his property, which had been sent to Danbury, was pillaged or burnt in that place by a detachment of the British army; and a part of his types, etc., were destroyed by the enemy at Esopus. In the autumn of 1783 he returned to New York, and there continued the publication of the *Journal*. He was printer to the State during the war; and his widow, at his decease, was appointed to that office. Holt was brother-in-law to Robert Hunter, who was Deputy Postmaster-General with Franklin. Soon after his death his widow printed the following memorial of him on cards, which she dispersed among his friends and acquaintances, viz.:

*A due tribute to the Memory of*

JOHN HOLT,

PRINTER TO THIS STATE,

a native of Virginia, who patiently obeyed Death's awful summons on the 30th of January, 1784, in the 64th year of his age. To say that his family lament him, is needless; that

\* Mr. White found authority for his statements respecting the correspondence between Franklin and President Clap in two manuscript letters of James Parker to J. Ingersoll, dated February 19, 1767, and March 24, 1768. Those letters are extant, but so carefully put away by Governor Charles R. Ingersoll that, after diligent search, he has not been able to find them. He testifies, however, that Mr. White borrowed and returned the letters.



his friends bewail him, useless; that all regret him, unnecessary; For that he merited every esteem, is certain. The tongue of slander can't say less, though justice might say more. In token of sincere affection, his disconsolate widow hath caused this memorial to be erected.

After the departure of Holt from New Haven in 1760, the publication of the *Gazette* in the name of James Parker & Co. was continued by Thomas Green till April 14, 1764, when No. 471 made this announcement: "As the encouragement for the continuation of this paper is so very small, the printers are determined to discontinue it after this week. They request all those that are indebted to make speedy payment."

The printing of the *Gazette*, thus suspended in April, 1764, was resumed July 5, 1765 by Benjamin Mecom, the nephew of Franklin, who had learned his trade of James Parker. Mecom had been sent out by his uncle to Antigua, to manage the printing-office there of which Franklin was the owner, and had annoyed his uncle, first by refusing to work for a share of the profits, as his predecessor had done, and requiring that he should have the right to purchase; and afterward by selling out what Franklin regarded as an office remarkably well situated for a profitable business having a good run of custom and no competition. He returned from Antigua too late to be associated in the New Haven adventure at its inception. After an interval of nine years spent in Boston, he was ready to come to New Haven and undertake the publication of the newspaper which James Parker & Co. had relinquished. He advertised to do so immediately after its suspension, but it was fifteen months before he was able to issue his first number, on the 5th of July, 1765. In it he says: "A year is passed since the printer of this paper published proposals for reviving the *Connecticut Gazette*. It is needless to mention the reasons why it did not appear sooner."

The Mecom family were as different from Benjamin Franklin in capacity for successful business as if there had been no consanguinity. Franklin never ceased to be helpful to his sister, but he could not teach her children the art of success. A glance at the portrait of Benjamin Mecom, as sketched by the pen of Isaiah Thomas, will illustrate the difference between the uncle and the nephew.

Benjamin Mecom was a native of Boston. His mother was the sister of James and of the celebrated Benjamin Franklin. Mecom served his apprenticeship with his uncle, B. Franklin, in Philadelphia.\* When of age, having received some assistance from his uncle, he went to Antigua and there printed a newspaper; but in 1758 he quitted that Island and returned to Boston. In 1757 he opened a printing-house in Cornhill, nearly opposite the Old Brick Church. At the same place he kept a shop and sold books. His first work was a large edition, thirty thousand copies, of the Psalter, for the booksellers. This edition was two years worrying through his press. After the Psalter, Mecom began to print and publish on his own account, a periodical work, which he intended should appear monthly. It was entitled *The New England Magazine of Knowledge and Pleasure*. It contained about 50 pages, 12mo, but he published only three or four numbers. These were issued in 1778, but no date either of the month or year appeared on the title-page or in the imprint. In this magazine were inserted several

articles under the head of "Queer Notions." Each number, when published, was sent about town for sale by hawkers; but few copies were vended, and the work of course was discontinued. His business was not extensive; he printed several pamphlets for his own sale and a few for that of others. He remained in Boston for a number of years; but when James Parker & Co., who printed at New Haven, removed to New York, Mecom succeeded them. Soon after, Dr. Franklin procured Mecom the office of postmaster at New Haven. He married in New Jersey, before he set up his press in Boston. He possessed good printing materials; but there was something singular in his work as well as in himself. He was in Boston several months before the arrival of his press and type from Antigua, and had much leisure. During this interval he frequently came to the house where I was an apprentice. He was handsomely dressed, wore a powdered bob-wig, ruffles and gloves, gentlemanlike appendages which the printers of that day did not assume and, thus appared, would often assist for an hour at the press.

An edition of "The New England Primer" being wanted by the booksellers, Z. Fowle consulted with Mecom on the subject, who consented to assist in the impression, on condition that he might print a certain number for himself. To this proposal Fowle consented, and made his contract with the booksellers. Fowle had no help but myself, then a lad in my eighth year. The impression consisted of ten thousand copies. The form was a small sixteens on foolscap paper. The first form of the Primer being set up, while it was worked at the press, I was put to case to set the types for the second. Having completed this, and set up the whole cast of types employed in the work, and the first form being still at press, I was employed as a fly; that is, to take off the sheets from the tympan as they were printed and pile them in a heap; this expedited the work. While I was engaged in this business, I viewed Mecom at the press with admiration. He indeed put on an apron to save his clothes from blacking, and guarded his ruffles; but he wore his coat, his wig, his hat and his gloves, whilst working at the press; and at case, laid aside his apron. When he published his Magazine with "Queer Notions," this singularity, and some *addenda* known to the trade, induced them to give him the appellation of "Queer Notions."

Mecom was, however, a gentleman in his appearance and manners; had been well educated to his business; and, if "queer," was honest and sensible; and called a correct and good printer.

Mr. Thomas elsewhere thus testifies to the same effect:

Mecom, though singular in his manners and deficient in the art of managing business to profit, was a man of ingenuity and integrity; and as a printer he was correct and skillful. He was the first person in this country, so far as I know, who attempted stereotype printing. He actually cast plates for several pages of the New Testament, and made considerable progress toward the completion of them, but he never effected it.

Such was the man who on the 5th of July, 1765, resumed the publication in New Haven of the *Connecticut Gazette*, which fifteen months before had been relinquished by James Parker & Co. It came to a stop again February 19, 1768, and was never resumed. Under the date mentioned is this announcement: "The printer of this paper now informs the public that he is preparing to remove from this place with his family; and that he chiefly depends on his debtors for something to pay the expense. Since he now discontinues this *Gazette*, it may not be improper to say that all persons may be supplied with a newspaper by Messrs Thomas and Samuel Green, at the Old State House, where other printing work is done and books bound."

The older paper yields to its younger rival so

\* I know not how to reconcile this statement with a letter of Franklin to his sister, in which he speaks of "Benny" as an apprentice to James Parker. Probably Mr. Thomas was mistaken.

gracefully, that one may believe that its proprietor received some consideration for retiring from the race.

The *Gazette* had four pages, and at first each page measured nine inches by six and a half inches exclusive of margin. The page was afterward enlarged to measure fourteen inches by nine and a quarter inches; but sometimes paper of the normal measure not being obtainable, a smaller size was used for one, two or three numbers. There were two columns on a page.

The first number bears the imprint—"New Haven, in Connecticut: Printed by James Parker, at the Post Office, near the sign of the White Horse." It contains also an advertisement of books to be sold "at the Printing Office, near the Hay-market, in New Haven."

Of the following extracts, all but the first are to be found in Barber's "History and Antiquities of New Haven," and were doubtless taken from the copy belonging to the estate of Colonel William Lyon, which is on deposit in the Library of Yale College.

NEW HAVEN, May 17, 1755.

We are credibly informed that on the 16th of March last, the wife of Mr. James Pierpont, of New Haven, was happily delivered of a fine, well-featured son, who the same day was christened by the name of Evelyn, which is the Christian name of the present Duke of Kingston; and as it is said that this child is descended from the eldest branch of the Pierpont family, excepting that of the present Duke, and as the present Duke is far advanced in years and has no heirs of his body, it is possible this young Evelyn may in time succeed to the honors and estate of that ancient and honorable family of Great Britain.

New Haven: Printed by J. Parker and Company, at the Post Office, near Captain Peck's at the Long Wharf, where this paper may be had at 2s. 6d. *Lawful Money*, per Quarter, if sent by the special post; or 1s. 10d. *Half Penny* without postage; the first quarter to be paid at entrance. *Note.* Thirteen Papers go to the Quarter; none to stop but at the end of the Quarter. *Saturday, October 1st, 1757.*

NEW HAVEN, June 16th, 1758.

Next week will be published Proposals for sending, by subscription, a Post to Albany during the summer, and for paying the postage of all letters to the Connecticut soldiers in the army. Toward which the printers of this paper will advance *Five Pounds*, lawful money. This is mentioned now, that gentlemen may be as expeditious as possible in sending in subscriptions.

NEW HAVEN, January 22, 1761.

His Honor, the Governor, having received despatches confirming the accounts of the death of our late most Gracious Sovereign, King George the Second, on the 25th day of October, 1760—and other despatches also, for proclaiming his present Majesty—in pursuance thereof, yesterday issued orders for the Militia to appear under arms.

Whereupon (though many of them from considerable distances), two troops of horse and four companies of foot, with great despatch and alertness, were this day before noon drawn up on the Great Square, before the Town House, on notice whereof, his Honor the Governor, with the Gentlemen of the Council on this occasion convened, with many other Gentlemen of character and distinction, were escorted by Captain Peck's company of foot from the Council Chamber to the place of parade; where in the audience of a numerous concourse, (the severity of the season notwithstanding), with great alacrity convened, His Sacred Majesty was proclaimed by reading and proclaiming aloud the following

#### PROCLAMATION.

Whereas it hath pleased Almighty God to call in his mercy our late Sovereign Lord King George the Second, of

blessed and glorious memory, by whose decease the imperial crown of Great Britain, France and Ireland, as also the supreme dominion and sovereign right of the colony of Connecticut in New England, and all other his late Majesty's dominions in America are solely and rightfully come to the high and mighty Prince George, Prince of Wales—We therefore, the Governor and Company, assisted with numbers of the principal inhabitants of this colony, do now hereby with one full voice and consent of tongue and heart, publish and proclaim that the high and mighty Prince George, Prince of Wales, is now, by the death of our late Sovereign of happy and glorious memory, become our only lawful and rightful liege Lord George the Third, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, Supreme Lord of the said colony of Connecticut in New England, and all other his late Majesty's dominions and territories in America, to whom we do acknowledge all faith and constant obedience, with all hearty and humble affection; beseeching God, by whom Kings and Queens do reign, to bless the royal King George the Third, with long and happy years to reign over us.

Given at the Council Chamber at New Haven, the twenty-second day of January, in the first year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Third, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., *anno que Domini 1761. GOD SAVE THE KING!*

Which proclamation was subscribed by his Honor the Governor, the Deputy Governor and the Gentlemen of the Council, and many other Gentlemen of a Civil, Military, and Ecclesiastical Character. Which was followed by three general huzzas and a royal salute of 21 cannon. The Governor, Deputy Governor, and Council, with members of clergy and other Gentlemen of distinction were again escorted to Mr. Beers; where an elegant entertainment was provided on the occasion; and his Majesty's, the Royal Family's, the King of Prussia's, and other loyal healths were drunk; and the Militia, after proper refreshments, were discharged; and the whole conducted and concluded with great decency and order, and great demonstrations of joy.

To be sold, several likely Negro Boys and Girls arrived from the Coast of Africa.

SAMUEL WILLIS, at Middletown.

Whereas on last Tuesday evening, a number of persons gathered together near the College, and there, and round the town, fired a great number of guns, to the great disturbance and terror of his Majesty's subjects, and broke the College windows and fences, and several of them had gowns on with a design to bring a scandal upon the College; these may certify that I and the tutors several times walked among and near the rioters, and could not see any scholars among them; but they appeared to be principally the people of the town with some few strangers.

T. CLAP.

September 12, 1761.

NEW HAVEN, March 5, 1762.

Last Saturday afternoon, David Slusher and James Daley were cropt, branded with the letter B on their foreheads, and received each of them fifteen stripes on their naked bodies, pursuant to their sentences for some time since breaking open and robbing the shop of Mr. Philo Mills, of Derby.

A Likely Negro Wench and Child to be sold.—Inquire of the Printer.

To be sold by the subscriber, of Branford, a likely negro wench, 18 years of age. Is acquainted with all sorts of housework; is sold for no fault.

June 15, 1763.

NEW HAVEN, July 4, 1763.

We, the subscribers, Selectmen of the town of New Haven, do hereby give notice to the inhabitants of said town, that there will be a Vendue on the 2nd Monday of August next, at the State House in said town, at four of the clock in the afternoon, when those persons which are maintained by the Town will be set up, and those persons who will keep them at the cheapest rate, may have them. Also, a number of



children will be bound out until they are either 14 or 21 years of age, if any persons appear to take them.

WILLIAM GREENOUGH,  
AMOS HITCHCOCK,  
JOHN MIX,  
THOMAS HOWELL,  
*Selectmen.*

JUST IMPORTED FROM DUBLIN, IN THE BRIG DERBY.—A parcel of Irish Servants, both Men and Women, and to be sold cheap by Israel Boardman, at Stamford.  
5th January, 1764.

A year is passed since the printer of this paper published proposals for reviving the *Connecticut Gazette*. 'Tis needless to mention the reasons why it did not appear sooner. He returns thanks to all those who favored him at that time, and hopes they are yet willing to try how far he is able to give them satisfaction. A sample of it is now sent abroad in order to collect a sufficient number of subscribers barely to pay the charge of carrying it on. When such a number appears it shall be printed weekly, and delivered to subscribers in town and country at the rate of *two-pence* for each paper, which is *Eight Shillings and Eight Pence* for one year. And no additions shall be made to the price when the Stamp Act takes effect, if it is then encouraged so as to be afforded at that rate.

Subscribers are not desired to engage for any particular time, so that they can stop it when they please.

A special post is appointed to carry it out of the common post-roads.

Advertisements shall be printed at a moderate price, according to their length.

All kinds of provision, firewood and other suitable country produce, will be taken as pay of those who cannot spare money, if delivered at the printer's dwelling-house, or at any other place which may accidentally suit him.

The printer hereby invites the benevolent of all parties to send him an account of whatever novelties they think may be useful to their countrymen. The shortest hints on such subjects, however written, will be gracefully received and faithfully communicated to the public, if convenient.

Besides the help he hopes to receive from different correspondents in this colony and elsewhere, the printer has sent for three sorts of English Magazines, the Monthly Review of New Books, and one of the best London newspapers. These, together with American intelligence from Nova Scotia to Georgia inclusive, and also from Canada, cannot fail to furnish him with a constant stock of momentous materials and fresh advices to fill this GAZETTE.

July 5, 1765.

BENJAMIN MECOM.  
*At the Post Office, New Haven.*

#### BENEDICT ARNOLD

wants to buy a number of genteel fat Horses, Pork, Oats and Hay.—And has to sell choice Cotton and Salt, by quantity or retail; and other goods as usual.

NEW HAVEN, January 24, 1766.

Mr. PRINTER: SIR,—As I was a party concerned in whipping the Informer the other day, and unluckily out of town when the Court sat, and finding the affair misrepresented much to my disadvantage, and many animadversions thereon, especially in one of your last by a very fair, candid gentleman indeed, as he pretends; who, after he had insinuated all that malice could, adds that he will say nothing to prejudice the minds of the people. He is clearly seen through the grass; but the weather is too cold for him to bite. To satisfy the public, and in justice to myself and those concerned, I beg you would insert in your next the following detail of the affair:

The Informer having been on a voyage with me, in which he was used with the greatest humanity, on our return was paid his wages to his full satisfaction, and informed me of his intention to leave town that day, wished me well, and departed the town, as I imagined. But he, two days after, endeavored to make information to a Custom House officer; but it being holy time, he was desired to call on Monday, early on which day I heard of his intention and gave him a little chastisement, on which he left the town, and on Wednesday returned to Mr. Beecher's, where I saw the fel-

low, who agreed to and signed the following acknowledgment and oath:

I, Peter Boole, not having the fear of God before my eyes, but being instigated by the Devil, did, on the 24th instant, make information, or endeavor to do the same, to one of the Custom House Officers for the port of New Haven, against *Benedict Arnold* for importing contraband goods, do hereby acknowledge I justly deserve a halter for my malicious, wicked and cruel intentions.

I do now solemnly swear I will never hereafter make information, directly or indirectly, or cause the same to be done against any person or persons whatever, for importing contraband or any other goods into this colony or any port of America; and that I will immediately leave New Haven and never enter the same again, *So help me God.*

NEW HAVEN, 29th January, 1766.

This was done precisely at seven o'clock, on which I engaged not to inform the sailors of his being in town, provided he would leave it immediately according to our agreement. Near four hours after I heard a noise in the street, and a person informed me the sailors were at Mr. Beecher's. On inquiry, I found the fellow had not left town. I then made one of the party, and took him to the whipping-post, where he received near forty lashes with a small cord, and was conducted out of town; since which on his return, the affair was submitted to Colonel David Wooster and Enos Alling, gentlemen of reputed good judgment and understanding, who were of opinion that the fellow was not whipped too much, and gave him 50s. damages only.

*Query.*—Is it good policy, or would so great a number of people in any trading town on the continent, New Haven excepted, vindicate, protect and caress an informer—a character, particularly at this alarming time, so justly odious to the public? Every such information tends to suppress our trade, so advantageous to the colony and to almost every individual both here and in Great Britain, and which is nearly ruined by the late detestable Stamp and other oppressive act; acts which we have so severely felt and so loudly complained of, and so earnestly remonstrated against, that one would imagine every sensible man would strive to encourage trade, and discountenance such useless, such infamous informers.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

The narrative which Jared Ingersol, the stamp-master, gave of the treatment he received at the hands of the company of horsemen coming from the eastern counties of Connecticut, and meeting him at Wethersfield on his way to Hartford, was published by him in this newspaper, and from the columns of the *Gazette* was copied into our chapter on the Revolutionary War.

In that chapter we alluded to an article on the Stamp Act, communicated to the *Gazette* by Naphthali Daggett, Professor of Theology in Yale College, That short communication to a weekly newspaper exerted so much influence, that it has seemed worth while to reprint it in a chapter which recounts the history of the periodical press in New Haven. It appeared in the *Gazette*, August 9, 1765. Before the month of August came to an end it had been printed in at least nine other newspapers in different places from Portsmouth to Philadelphia. A correspondent of the *New York Gazette* of August 29th, says: "The piece published, first in the New Haven paper, and since in most of the other papers in America, signed 'Cato,' is universally approved, and contains the unanimous sentiments of all the British colonies on that subject."

NEW HAVEN.

—*Quid non mortalia pectora cogis, auri sacra fames?*—  
VIRGIL.

Since the late impositions on the American Colonies by the Parliament of Great Britain, our papers have been filled



with woful exclamations against slavery and arbitrary power. One would have thought, by this mighty outcry, that all America to a man had a noble sense of freedom, and would risk their lives and fortunes in the defense of it. Had this been really the spirit of the colonies, they would have deserved commiseration and relief. Nothing can fill a generous breast with greater indignation than to see a free, brave, and virtuous people unjustly sunk and debased by tyranny and oppression. But who can pity the heartless wretches whose only fortitude is in the tongue and pen? If we may judge of the whole by those who have been already tampered with, the colonies are now ripe for slavery and incapable of freedom.

Have three hundred pounds a year, or even a more trifling consideration, been found sufficient to debauch from their interest those who have been entrusted with the most important concerns by the colonies? If so, O Britain, heap on your burdens without fear of disturbance! We shall bear your yoke as tamely as the overloaded ass. If we bray with the pain, we shall not have the heart to throw off the load or spurn the rider. Have many already become the tools of your oppression, and are numbers now cringing to become the tools of those tools to flay their wretched brethren? 'Tis impossible! But, alas! if so, who could have thought it! Those who lately set themselves up for patriots, and boasted a generous love for their country—are they now suing (O Disgrace to Humanity!), are they now creeping after the profits of collecting the Unrighteous American Stamp Duty! If this is credible, what may we not believe? Where are the mercenary publicans who delight in nothing so much as the dearest blood of their country? Will the cries of your despairing, dying brethren be music pleasing to your ears? If so, go on! bend the knee to your master horseleach, and beg a share in the pillage of your country. No, you'll say, *I don't delight in the ruin of my country, but since 'tis decreed she must fall, who can blame me for taking a part in the plunder?* Tenderly said! why did you not rather say, *If my father must die, who can accuse me as defective in filial duty in becoming his executioner, that so much of the estate, at least, as goes to the hangman may be retained in the family?*

Never pretend, whoever you are that freely undertake to put in execution a law prejudicial to your country, that you have the least spark of affection for her. Rather own you would gladly see her in flames, if you might be allowed to pillage with impunity. *But had you not rather these duties should be collected by your brethren than by foreigners?* No! vile miscreant! Indeed we had not. That same rapacious and base spirit which prompted you to undertake the ignominious task will urge you on to every cruel and oppressive measure. You will serve to put us continually in mind of our abject condition. A foreigner we could more cheerfully endure, because he might be supposed not to feel our distresses; but for one of our Fellow-Slaves, who equally shares in our pains, to rise up and beg the favor of inflicting them, is intolerable. The only advantage that can be hoped for from this is that it will rouse the most indolent of us to a sense of our slavery and make us use our strongest efforts to be free. Some, I hope there are, notwithstanding your base defection, that feel the patriotic flame glowing in their bosoms, and would esteem it glorious to die for their country. From such as these you are to expect perpetual opposition. There are men whose existence and importance does not depend on gold. When, therefore, you have pillaged from their estates they will still live and blast your wicked designs by all lawful means. You are to look for nothing but the hatred and detestation of all the good and virtuous. And as you live on the distresses, you will inherit the curses of widows and orphans. The present generation will treat you as the authors of their misery, and posterity will pursue your memory with the most terrible imprecations. CATO.

We subjoin to the above notice of the first newspaper in New Haven, a list of newspapers and other periodicals copied from Barber's "History and Antiquities of New Haven," page 166. It is said to have been prepared by Mr. Edward C. Herrick, Librarian of Yale College.

*The Connecticut Gazette.* Printed by James Parker

& Co. Begun in April, 1755; suspended April 14, 1764; revived July 5, 1765, by Benjamin Mecom; and ended with No. 596, February 19, 1768.

*The Connecticut Journal and New Haven Post Boy.* Begun October 23, 1767, by Thomas & Samuel Green. It passed through the hands of many publishers and ended with No. 3,517, April 7, 1835.

*The New Haven Gazette.* By Meigs, Bowen & Dana. Begun May 13, 1784; ended February 9, 1786. Weekly.

*The New Haven Gazette and the Connecticut Magazine.* By Meigs & Dana. Begun February 16, 1786. Weekly.

*American Musical Magazine.* Monthly, 4to. Published by Amos Doolittle and Daniel Read. Ten numbers. About 1788.

*The New Haven Gazette.* Begun January 5, 1790; ended June 29, 1791. Weekly.

*Federal Gazetteer.* Begun in February, 1796; ended August 9, 1802. Weekly.

*The Messenger.* Begun January 1, 1800; ended August 9, 1802. Weekly.

*The Sun of Liberty.* Begun in 1800.

*The Visitor.* Begun October 30, 1802; and became the *Connecticut Post and New Haven Visitor*, November 3, 1803. Supposed to have ended November 8, 1804. Weekly.

*The Churchman's Monthly Magazine.* Begun January, 1804. Four volumes published.

*Connecticut Herald.* Begun 1804 by Comstock, Griswold & Co. Weekly.

*The Literary Cabinet.* Begun November 15, 1806; ended October 31, 1807. Edited by members of the senior class in Yale College.

*Belles Lettres Repository.* Edited and published by Samuel Wadsworth. Begun and ended in 1808.

*Memoirs of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences.* Begun 1810; ended 1813.

*Columbian Register.* Begun December 1, 1812. Weekly.

*The Atheneum.* Begun February 12, 1814; ended August 6, 1814. Edited by students of Yale College.

*Religious Intelligencer.* Begun June 1, 1816.

*The Guardian.* Commenced 1818; ended December, 1828. Monthly.

*The Christian Spectator.* Begun January, 1819; ended in this form 1829; but continued as a quarterly. Monthly.

*The American Journal of Science and Arts.* Conducted by Benjamin Silliman. Begun in 1818.

*The Microscope.* Edited by a Fraternity of Gentlemen. Begun March 21, 1820; ended September 8, 1820. Semi-weekly.

*The National Pilot.* Begun October, 1821; ended in 1824.

*United States Law Journal and Civilian's Magazine.* Begun June, 1822; ended 1823. Quarterly.

*American Eagle.* Begun 1826.

*New Haven Chronicle.* Begun February, 1827; ended about June, 1832.

*New Haven Advertiser.* Begun May 1, 1829; ended October 20, 1832. Semi-weekly.

*New Haven Palladium.* Begun November 7, 1829. Weekly.

*The Sitting-Room.* Edited by members of Yale College. 1830.

*New Haven City Gazette.* Begun April 1, 1830; ended May 7, 1831. Weekly.

*The Miscellany.* Begun November 12, 1830. Semi-monthly.

*The Student's Companion.* By the Knights of the Round Table. Begun January, 1831; ended May, 1831. Monthly.

*The Little Gentleman.* Begun January 1, 1831; ended April 29, 1831.

*National Republican.* Begun June 26, 1831; ended March, 1832.

*The Boys' Saturday Journal.* Begun December 3, 1831; ended February 18, 1832.

*The Literary Tablet.* Begun March 3, 1832; ended March 29, 1834. Semi-monthly.

*The Sabbath-School Record.* Begun January, 1832; ended December, 1833. Monthly.

*The Child's Cabinet.* Begun April, 1832. Monthly.

*Daily Herald.* Begun November 26, 1832

*Watchtower of Freedom.* Begun October 20, 1832.

*Morning Register.* Begun November, 1833. Daily.

*Morning Palladium.* Begun November 15, 1833. Daily, and thrice a week.

*The Medley.* Conducted by an association of the students of Yale College. Begun in March and ended in June, 1833.

*Journal of Freedom.* Begun in May, 1834; ended about May, 1835. Weekly.

*Jeffersonian Democrat.* Begun June 7, 1834, and continued about six weeks. Weekly.

*The Microcosm; or, the Little World of Home.* Begun July, 1834. Monthly.

*The Perfectionist.* Begun August 20, 1834; ended March 15, 1836. The last four numbers bore the title of *The New Covenant Record*. Monthly.

*Literary Emporium.* Begun June 16, 1835.

*Religious Intelligencer and New Haven Journal.* Begun January 2, 1836.

*The American Historical Magazine and Literary Record.* Begun January, 1836. Monthly.

*Yale Literary Magazine.* Conducted by the students of Yale College. Begun February, 1836.

*Chronicle of the Church.* Begun January 6, 1837.

The above catalogue is probably nearly complete from the time of the *Connecticut Gazette* to the year 1837. *The New Havener*, however, was in existence in 1837. It would be difficult, perhaps impossible, to fill the gap between 1837 and 1884 with the names of newspapers which between those dates were born to die. A bound volume in the college library contains the numbers of a tri-weekly called *The New Haven Democrat*. It was commenced in April, 1845, and was continued to April, 1847, when its publication came to an end, for the reason that so many subscribers failed to pay.

Not attempting to furnish a complete list of

periodicals that have been begun, we mention some whose names have been communicated by Mr. Henry Peck, a gentleman long connected with the periodical press of New Haven.

*Loomis's Musical and Masonic Journal; The Home World; The Sea World and Packer's Journal; The Educator*, changed to *Home Cheer*, now extinct; *The Shore Line Times*. Four of these are still extant.

The following are extinct: *Nutmeg Gratings; The Daily Lever*, started by R. W. Wright and Edwin A. Tucker. (Its name was changed more than once, and was at one time *The Elm City Press*.) *The Outsider* was a little sheet originated by the late Frederick Crosswell. *The Observer*, a weekly, and for a short time a daily, was the enterprise of Principal Loomis of the public schools. *The Sunday Times* was started by Henry W. Vail, but did not long survive. Very many College periodicals—too many to be catalogued—were also begun during the last half-century.

We now pass on to present some selections from the paper which followed next after the *Connecticut Gazette*, viz., *The Connecticut Journal and New Haven Post Boy*. The latter part of this title was omitted about the time when our first extract is dated. The *Journal* was started by Thomas & Samuel Green, October 23, 1767, about four months before the publication of the *Gazette* ceased. The name of Thomas Green will be recognized as the youngest partner in the firm of James Parker & Co. Our extracts are from numbers printed before the expiration of the eighteenth century.

The first number contains this announcement:

Friday, October 23, 1767.

To the inhabitants of the Colony of Connecticut, especially in the town of New Haven:

*My Respected Friends,*

The kind treatment I have received during a residence of seven or eight years in this place has particularly endeared it to me. And though I was induced, from the prospect of affairs two or three years ago, to change my situation, which I did with reluctance, it was with singular pleasure and gratitude that I have received repeated solicitations and encouragement to return to a beloved acquaintance and neighborhood; the separation from which my heart has often felt with sincere regret.

THOMAS GREEN.

Friday, January 6, 1769.

The Senior Class in Yale College have unanimously agreed to make their appearance at the next public commencement, when they are to take their first degree, wholly dressed in the manufactures of our own country; and desire this public notice may be given of their resolution, that so their parents and friends may have sufficient time to be providing homespun clothes for them, that none of them may be obliged to the hard necessity of unfashionable singularity by wearing imported cloth.

September 1, 1769.

To be sold by the subscriber, of East Haven, a likely Negro Wench, aged about 23 years, strong and healthy, and well skilled in all business suitable for a wench. As also a Negro Girl between two and three years of age.

NICHOLAS STREET.



October 18, 1771.

## STAGE COACH.

The subscriber, having at great expense furnished himself with an elegant and convenient Stage Coach and four horses, proposes for a low and moderate price, upon suitable encouragement, to drive between Hartford and New Haven once in each week, and to return to Hartford the day after he comes down to New Haven; and as it may greatly tend to increase the intercourse between the two towns of Hartford and New Haven and (if another coach should proceed from Hartford to Boston, as is probable will be the case if that takes place) encourage gentlemen from the Southern Provinces traveling to Boston to pass through this colony, who now generally go by water from New York to Providence. And as he must, for a long time at least, be money out of pocket and risk imposing on himself considerable loss, he humbly desires all gentlemen disposed to countenance the undertaking to leave their names at the Post Office in New Haven, adding such sum for him as their generosity shall dictate. If any gentlemen are disposed to share with him the loss or gain of the undertaking, he is ready to admit them into partnership.

NICHOLAS BROWN.

June 26, 1772.

The public are hereby notified that the Hartford stage Coach will be in New Haven on Thursday evening, the 9th of July next, on its way to New York, when any gentlemen or ladies that may want a conveyance there, or to any place on the road between this town and that city, may be accommodated in said coach by their humble servant,

J. BROWN.

N. B.—The coach stops at Mr. Beers' Tavern.

March 1, 1775.

Wanted to purchase, sixty muskets and bayonets, as soon as they can be made in this colony. Any person who will engage for part or the whole will meet with proper encouragement by applying to

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

NEW HAVEN, March 1, 1775.

Yesterday the ladies belonging to Fair Haven Parish in this town met at the Rev. Allyn Mather's, and presented Mrs. Mather with 109 skeins of well-spun linen. And after having drunk tea as usual upon such occasion, they unanimously came into this resolution (as recommended in the Third Article of the Association of the Continental Congress), that they would drink no more of that pernicious weed till the late oppressive acts of the British Parliament are dissolved.

NEW HAVEN, April 12, 1775.

We are informed from the parish of East Haven that last week the women of that parish, in imitation of the generous and laudable example of the societies in the town of New Haven, presented the Rev. Mr. Street, of said parish, with upwards of one hundred and thirty run of well-spun linen yarn, which was gratefully received by the family; and the generous guests, after some refreshment and taking a few dishes of coffee, agreeable to the plan of the Continental Congress, to which that society unanimously and fixedly adheres, dispersed with a cheerfulness that bespoke that they could be well pleased without a sip from that baneful and exotic herb (tea), which ought not to be so much as once more named among the friends of American Liberty.

NEW HAVEN, April 26, 1775.

As the alarming situation of affairs is such as to gain the most anxious attention of the public, who are desirous to have the freshest intelligence, we intend to publish this paper twice a week. The next paper will be published on Saturday next.

NEW HAVEN, May 10, 1775.

The subscriber informs the public that he has entered into the business of making bayonets of any size, and will warrant them to be equal in goodness to any ever imported into this country. Any gentleman may be supplied with a bayonet fitted to his gun on the shortest notice; and all favors will be gratefully acknowledged by their humble servant,

SAMUEL HUGGINS.

NEW HAVEN, December 6, 1775.

Last evening the Lady of his Excellency, General Washington, and the Lady of Adjutant-General Gates, arrived in town from Virginia, being on their way to Cambridge.

NEW HAVEN, April 17, 1776.

Thursday morning last, came to town from Boston, *via* New London, his Excellency General Washington, accompanied by Adjutant-General Gates and some other officers, who, after tarrying in town a few hours, set off for New York. And last Saturday evening, came to town from the same place, *via* Hartford, the Lady of his Excellency, and the next morning she set off for New York.

Francis Vandale, from Old France, intends to open a Dancing School in this town, and also teach the French Language on very reasonable terms. As he gave entire satisfaction to his pupils, of both sexes, at Cambridge, Boston and Newport (Rhode Island) in these necessary arts, he will acquit himself of his duty in the same manner. He is a Protestant, and provided with good certificates. For further particulars, inquire at Mr. Gould Sherman's, where he lives, in New Haven.

December 13, 1775.

We are very sorry that we cannot procure a sufficiency of paper to publish a whole sheet; but as there is now a paper-mill erecting in this town, we expect, after a few weeks, to be supplied with such a quantity as to publish the journal regularly, on a uniform-sized paper, and to be able to make ample amends for past deficiencies.

July 3, 1776.

*To whom it may concern.*

An express having arrived in this town, on Monday evening last, from General Washington, on his way to Providence, with despatches to Governor Cook and General Spencer; and being in great want of a horse to proceed, application was made to a Justice of Peace for a warrant to impress one, which he absolutely refused granting.

NEW HAVEN, 8th April, 1777.

N.B.—The printers are at liberty to mention the author's name whenever the Justice pleases to call upon them; likewise the names of the persons ready to testify to the above charge.

September 10, 1777.

The printers of the CONNECTICUT JOURNAL are very sorry to inform their customers that the necessity of the times obliges them to advance its price to twelve shillings a year. Those who have paid in advance will have their papers continued to the time they paid for, at the old price; and those who pay in country produce or manufactures at their old prices, may be supplied with the papers as heretofore.

THE PRINTERS.

February 18, 1778.

The price of this paper till further notice will be at the rate of eighteen shillings per annum.

Any gentlemen, farmers or others, that have any juice extracted from corn-stalks, which they are desirous of having distilled into rum, are hereby notified that the subscribers, distillers in the town of New Haven, will distill the same on shares, or otherwise as they can agree. And those who will please to favor them with their employ, may depend on having the strictest justice done them and their liquor distilled to the fullest proof. Or any person that would rather dispose of said juice of corn-stalks, on delivering it at the distillery, will receive the market price; and every favor will be most gratefully acknowledged by the public's very obedient servants.

September 24, 1777.

JACOBS &amp; ISRAEL.

N.B.—Private families may have cider distilled for their own use by Jacobs & Israel.

NEW HAVEN, May 6, 1778.

Monday last came to town, Major-General Benedict Arnold. He was met on the road by several Continental and Militia Officers, the Cadet company and a number of re-



spectable inhabitants from this place, to testify their esteem for one who has by his bravery rendered his country many important services. On his arrival in town he was saluted by a discharge of thirteen cannon.

NEW HAVEN, July 15th, 1778.

On Wednesday, the 8th inst., the Rev. Ezra Stiles, D.D., was inducted and inaugurated into the presidency of Yale College, in this town.

The formalities of this installation were conducted in the following manner:

At half after ten in the forenoon, the students were assembled into the Chapel, whence the procession was formed, consisting of the Undergraduates and Bachelors. At the tolling of the bell they moved forward to the President's house to receive and escort the Rev. Corporation and President-elect, by whom being joined, the procession returned to the Chapel in the following order:

The four classes of Undergraduates, consisting of  
116 students, present.

Bachelors of Arts.

The Beadle and Butler,  
carrying

The College Charter, Records, Key and Seal.

The Senior Presiding Fellow.

One of the Hon. Council, and the President-Elect.

The Reverend Corporation.

The Professors of Divinity and Natural Philosophy.

The Tutors.

The Reverend Ministers.

Masters of Art.

Respectable Gentlemen.

The Rev. Eliphalet Williams, Senior and Presiding Fellow, began the solemnity with prayer. The oath of fidelity to this State was then administered to the President-elect by the Hon. Jabez Hamlin, Esq., one of the Council of the State; which being done, the President-elect publicly gave his assent to the Ecclesiastical Constitution of this Government, and thereupon the Presiding Fellow delivered a Latin oration well adapted to the occasion; in which he committed the care, instruction, and government of the college to the President-elect, and in the name and by the authority of the Rev. Corporation, constituted him *President of Yale College in New Haven, and Professor of Ecclesiastical History*, and delivered to him the charter, records, key and seal of the college. The President being seated in the chair, Sir Dana, one of the Senior Bachelors, addressed him in the Auditory, in a beautiful Latin oration, delivered in a graceful manner. Then the President arose and politely addressed the audience in an elegant, learned and animated oration in Latin, upon the *Cyclopaedia* or general system of universal literature; which for the beauty of classical diction, elevation of thought, and importance to the cause of learning in general, was worthy its author. After which an anthem, the 122nd Psalm set to music, was sung by the students; and the President closed the solemnity with a blessing.

The Rev. Corporation, Officers of institution, Ministers, and other respectable gentlemen, after a short recess in the Library, dined together in the College Hall; an entertainment having been provided for the occasion.

All gentlemen volunteers who are desirous of making their fortune in eight weeks' time, are hereby informed that the fine new privateer called the *New Broome*, mounting sixteen sixes and four pounders, besides swivels, Israel Bishop, commander, is now completely fitted for an eight weeks' cruise near Sandy Hook and in the Sound, where she will be under the protection of his Most Christian Majesty's fleet, and will have the best chance there has been this war of taking prizes; she only waits for a few more men and then will immediately sail on her cruise. All those who are desirous of entering for the cruise are requested to apply soon on board said brig, now lying in Connecticut River, or on board her in New London harbor, where she will be on the first of August.

WETHERSFIELD, July 25, 1778.

NEW HAVEN, November 18, 1788.

The privateer *New Broome*, from Connecticut River, commanded by Israel Bishop of this town, is taken and car-

ried into New York. We are told that several of her crew were prisoners on board the *Somerset* man-of-war, lately stranded on Cape Cod.

YALE COLLEGE, January 29, 1779.

The students of Yale College are hereby notified that the present winter vacation is extended a fortnight from the 4th of next month. As this is occasioned by the difficulty which the steward finds in procuring flour or bread, it is earnestly requested of the parents that they would assist in furnishing the necessary supplies.

EZRA STILES, *President*.

NEW HAVEN, May 9, 1779.

Wanted to purchase immediately.—Two negro or mulatto boys, or men, from 14 to 24 years of age. Also wanted, a second-hand Sulkey. Inquire of the printers,

NEW HAVEN, August 18, 1779.

Yesterday a Cartel Ship sailed from this port with a number of prisoners, to be exchanged for those who were taken by the enemy from this town, and by them considered as prisoners of war.

The Steward of Yale College wants to purchase a quantity of butter and cheese, for which he will pay the best kind of Rock Salt, Molasses, Continental or State's Money, or part in hard money.

November 2, 1780.

We, the subscribers, being, by the Court of Probate for the District of New Haven, Conn., appointed Commissioners to receive and examine the claims of the several creditors of Benedict Arnold, late of New Haven, in New Haven County, now joined with the enemies of the United States of America, whose estate hath been in due form of law confiscated, give notice to all concerned, that we shall attend to the business of our said appointment at the dwelling-house of Pierpont Edwards, Esq., in said New Haven, on the second Monday of December next, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon; on the second Monday of January next, at the same time of day; and on the third Monday of February next, also at the same time of day.

ISAAC JONES,

MICHAEL TODD,

*Commissioners.*

NEW HAVEN, November 29, 1781.

All persons who were indebted to the said Arnold at the time he joined said enemies, are requested by the subscriber, who is by said Court of Probate appointed Administrator on said Arnold's estate that was the property of said Arnold at the time he joined as aforesaid, are requested to deliver the same to the subscriber, or account with him therefor.

PIERPONT EDWARDS.

NEW HAVEN, November 29, 1781.

NEW HAVEN, February 16, 1791.

Number of inhabitants in New Haven, 4,510; of whom 3,471 are within the limits of the city. The number of families, 860; of which 665 within the city. In the town and city are 129 free negroes and 78 slaves included in the above.

NEW HAVEN, December 21, 1791.

A Xmas ox will be distributed on Saturday next, and the needy are requested to apply. WILLIAM HILLHOUSE.

NEW HAVEN, January 28, 1796.

The Roman Catholics of Connecticut are informed that a Priest is now in New Haven, where he will reside for some time. Those who wish to make use of his ministry will find him by inquiring at Mr. Azel Kimberly's, Chapel street.

The printers of this State are desired to insert this advertisement:

Les Francois sont avertis qu'il y a un Pretre Catholique en ville On le demandera chez Monsieur Kimberly, Rue de la Chapelle, New Haven.





*Wm. B. Harrington.*



We now take leave of these periodicals of the olden time to enumerate those of the present day.

There are in New Haven, five dailies, viz.: *The Journal and Courier*; *The Evening Register*; *The Daily Palladium*; *The Daily Union*; and *The Morning News*.

The history of *The Journal and Courier* extends back to October 23, 1767, when *The Connecticut Journal and New Haven Post Boy* was begun by Thomas and Samuel Green. The latter part of the title was omitted in 1775, and the paper was published as the *Connecticut Journal* till 1799, when for a few months *Weekly Advertiser* was added to the title. Afterward for a few months in 1809 the word *Advertiser* was again added. From this newspaper we have given above copious extracts illustrative of the history of New Haven. After passing through many changes of ownership, it became the property of Woodward & Carrington, who were already proprietors of *The Connecticut Herald*, a weekly, commenced by Comstock, Griswold & Co. in 1804. Thomas Green Woodward had long been connected with the *Herald*, and while its sole proprietor he started *The Daily Herald*, November 26, 1832. John B. Carrington, who had learned the printer's art in the office of Mr. Woodward, was received into partnership with him January 1, 1835. It was not long after the formation of this partnership that the subscription list and the name of the *Journal* passed into the hands of this firm. In 1846 the name of the *Journal* was attached to their daily issue. Mr. William T. Bacon came into the firm in 1846, Mr. Woodward being now deceased, and edited *The Morning Journal and Courier* till 1849. The name had its origin partly in the *Connecticut Journal* first published in 1767 and partly in the *Morning Courier*, a paper originated by Winthrop Atwell, a few years before, and now purchased by the proprietors of the *Journal and Herald*. Mr. John B. Hotchkiss was the successor of Mr. Bacon, and until his death the firm bore the name Carrington & Hotchkiss. By the death of Mr. Carrington, February 11, 1881, the paper passed into the management of his sons, Mr. John B. Carrington, Jun., and Mr. Edward Carrington. The younger of the two sons dying soon after the decease of his father, the *Journal and Courier* came into the hands of Mr. John B. Carrington, the present manager and chief proprietor. It has always been conservative in tone and has aimed to be the family paper of the city. It has given a steady and consistent support to the principles of the Republican party, but is not illiberal or unduly partisan. Its present editor is William G. Pratt.

Besides the daily, a weekly is issued, bearing the name, *The Connecticut Herald*, which it has borne since 1804; to which *Weekly Journal* is now added.

#### JOHN B. CARRINGTON.

The local history of New Haven for half a century brings prominently into view no single name of greater influence in the wealth and prosperity of

the city than that of John B. Carrington. He was born in the village of Bethany, in this State, in 1811, and at the time of his death was in the seventieth year of his age. In youth he was studiously inclined, and it was expected that he would enter the profession of the ministry; but, being of an active temperament, he left his home in 1824 and came to New Haven, where, with the exception of a short period, his useful life was spent. Entered as an apprentice in the newspaper office managed by Thomas G. Woodward, one of the ablest Whig editors of New England, he served his full time in the mechanical department of the business, finding time however to write for publication various articles on the topics of the day. His long and honorable connection with the Press may be dated from this happy choice of a career which was eminently successful in a moral as well as pecuniary sense.

While a young man Mr. Carrington spent about two years in Macon, Georgia, engaged in a newspaper enterprise, but liking his New Haven associations better, he returned to this city, and, in connection with Mr. Woodward, commenced publishing the *Daily Herald*, the first daily newspaper in Connecticut. He was the sole publisher in 1845. No newspaper enterprise ever had more difficulties to overcome than the *Journal and Courier*, the outgrowth of the *Herald*, at particular seasons of competition and general depression in business, and it was owing to the personal popularity of Mr. Carrington, and to his energy and foresight, that it is to-day more firmly established than any of the four principal cotemporary daily papers.

In 1849 a partnership was formed by Mr. Carrington and John B. Hotchkiss, who published the *Journal and Courier*. The partnership ceased by the retirement of Mr. Hotchkiss, when a company was formed, with John B. Carrington as manager and the largest owner; and Abner L. Train; President E. C. Scranton, of the New York and New Haven Railroad; Hon. N. D. Sperry, formerly Secretary of the State of Connecticut and postmaster at New Haven for twenty-five years; Hon. William W. Boardman, an ex-congressman; and the late Morris Tyler, as stockholders. In 1875 Mr. Carrington purchased the interest of all the other owners and admitted his two sons—Edward T. and John B. Carrington, Jr.—into partnership. By the death of the eldest son further change became necessary, and the paper is now published by a company, of which John B. Carrington, son of the subject of this sketch, is the president and treasurer.

Fifty years ago the acrimony engendered by political differences was reflected in the organs of party, and too often the editorial article was simply an instrument favoring personal discord. Mr. Carrington introduced into New Haven journalism a spirit of forbearance and courtesy toward men and newspapers of differing political faith or adverse views in all measures of public interest. The personal affability of Mr. Carrington, his considerate treatment of all agitating matters, and his fair presentation of all sides of a question in dispute

made the *Journal and Courier* acceptable in the homes of different classes of people. He recognized that while "all men have their foibles" it was no part of a high-minded newspaper to expose them, except in the extreme necessity of some great public good. His editorial letters while in Europe in 1871 and 1872, were characterized by a rare blending of polished diction and an agreeable faculty of telling in a straightforward manner all those things which came under his trained observation.

In politics, from being a supporter of Henry Clay, he became a member of the American party which succumbed under the assaults first made by William H. Seward, and from that time he was a Republican. In 1849 and for some years he published the *New Englander*, then edited by Theodore D. Woolsey, of Yale College, and Rev. Leonard Bacon, having some interest in that publication as late as 1856.

Editor, manager and publisher of one of the most successful and respected journals in Connecticut, Mr. Carrington, who had acquired more than a competence invested, in 1848, in the manufacture of malleable iron, being among the first to see the value of this material. When the war broke out, the *Journal and Courier* was constant and unflinching in its vigorous support of the Government, and its editorials, written without passion, were permeated with loyalty to the American union. There was hardly an enterprise started in New Haven, either a few years before or after the war, that Mr. Carrington was not asked to assist with his money and advice. He was never afraid of a business project because of its novelty or in the hands of young, rather than older and more experienced business men. He was a member of the Bigelow Manufacturing Company, and a director of the first horse railroad company in the city and State; of the New Haven County National Bank, the Grilley Screw Company, the Mansfield Elastic Frog Company, the New Haven Gas-Light and Water Companies, the New Haven *Palladium*, and other companies. There were many instances when he lent his money to promote some business affair in which he had no other interest than its success.

Mr. Carrington made the most use of the pleasant things of life consistent with temperance and good principle. He was always fond of travel and of seeing nature in every aspect. From Europe, the West Indies and Utah, his letters to his newspaper were filled with the best spirit of journalistic correspondence, and in the city of his adoption he was ever alert and sympathetic in every public improvement.

The Carrington homestead on Elm street, one of those fine old-fashioned houses, such as suggest the New England thanksgiving, has been for years the home of elegant refinement and true hospitality. Mr. Carrington was a member of the Society's committee of the First Congregational Church. At the time of his death the city newspapers united in paying honors to his memory, printing many tributes to his good qualities as a citizen, neighbor and friend.

He was married in 1838 to Miss Harriet Hayes Trowbridge. Eight children were born to them. The wife did not long survive her husband and there have seldom been married lives more united in affection than theirs.

The publication of *The Columbian Register* was begun December 1, 1812, by Joseph Barber, and until now it has been issued without interruption. The history of New England, and particularly of Connecticut, during more than seventy years, has been told in its successive numbers, and the influence it has exerted is beyond computation. Mr. Barber was an earnest Democrat, and a strong supporter of the course of President Jackson, during the troubles of the old United States Bank, which led to a removal of the Government deposits from this institution. The *Register* was started for the purpose of giving the earliest and most reliable news regarding the proceedings of Congress and the course of events in the Old World. It also gave attention to matters affecting the interest of the city and the commonwealth where it was published. In its columns were freely discussed whatever subjects were at the time of public interest or importance. Those were days when obedience to constituted authority partook largely of subservience to the dominating class of citizens, and liberty in political discussion was oftentimes construed as a sort of impiety. New Haven was a village of less than 7,000 inhabitants, the local government being generally in the hands of Congregationalists. In 1818 the Democratic party secured an ascendancy in the State and the adoption of a new constitution.

The *Register* was then printed at the rate of 250 sheets an hour, the ink being applied to the types by means of cushions or balls manipulated by boys. There were two other papers in the city—*The Connecticut Herald* and *The Connecticut Journal*—both devoted to the policy of the Federalists.

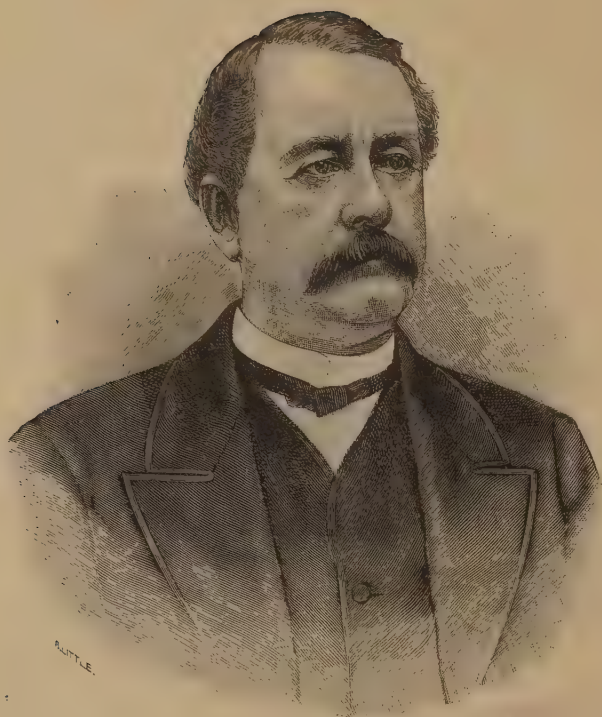
In 1817 the paper was published on Church street, below Chapel street. In 1826 it was removed to Chapel, below Orange. In 1884 a large brick building was erected in Crown street, where the *Register* is provided with every convenience and is permanently located.

Minott A. Osborn, who entered into the service of the *Register* in youth, had written many articles for its columns while in subordinate positions, and in accordance with the wish of leading men in the city, became a partner with Mr. Barber in 1834, and so continued till 1838, when Mr. Barber disposed of his interest, Mr. Osborn becoming the sole editor. He had for a partner the late William B. Baldwin, who supervised the mechanical department. In 1842 the *Register* was firmly established in a large daily and semi-weekly edition, its weekly edition reaching every town in the western part of the State. The first stenographic reports were published in 1840, and in 1848 news was received by telegraph from the large cities.

The firm of Osborn & Baldwin was dissolved in 1866, Mr. Osborn and one of his sons thenceforth







Wm. A. Osborn

managing the business. After the death of Minott A. Osborn, in 1877, the paper was conducted by two of his sons, one of whom, Colonel Norris G. Osborn, is the present editor, and has been for some time in entire charge. Daily, weekly, and Sunday editions are published, the latter having a large circulation in many other States besides Connecticut.

#### MINOTT AUGUR OSBORN.

The editor of an influential newspaper occupies in these days a position comparable only to that formerly held by the village parson. Daily the editor mounts his pulpit; every day the worshippers assemble to hear him. To the public, which grows up around him, he becomes in politics a teacher and an oracle; in society a mentor; in religion a critic; in business matters an indispensable assistant and adviser. If, in addition to all this, he is gifted with graces of body and of mind, which fit him to become a genial comrade, a sympathetic counselor, esteemed by the community, beloved in his home—his character is such as New Haven knew and delighted to honor in the person of Minott Augur Osborn, for forty-three years an editor of the *New Haven Register*.

He was born in this city, April 21, 1811, in a house in Cherry (now Wooster) street, near the corner of Union street. His father, Eli Osborn, was a merchant tailor, whose place of business was on State street, near the store now occupied by E. G. Stoddard. His family had been identified with the fortunes of the New Haven settlement from the beginning. During all the years of Mr. Osborn's life, he was rarely away from his native city for more than a week at a time, and he ever rejoiced to return to it rather than to leave it. He was unable to obtain more than the ordinary advantages of education, and at the age of fourteen quitted Mr. John E. Lovell's famous Lancasterian School, in order to learn the art of printing. For this purpose he entered the office of the *Columbian Weekly Register*, which was owned and edited by his uncle, Joseph Barber. At the type-setter's case his receptive mind developed rapidly, and his fitness to do better, higher work was speedily recognized by his uncle, who admitted him to full partnership in 1834. The infusion of young blood and quick wit into the editorial columns of the *Register*, gave new life to the paper. Bright, sharp paragraphs began to attract wide attention, and gave rise to many a political tilt. Mr. Osborn's lance was keen, and his thrust severe, but he ever tried to heal the wounds that he had made, by a generous touch of kindly humor.

In the course of time, some differences of political opinion sprang up between Mr. Barber, who was a staunch old-school Jeffersonian, and the nephew, who was a zealous adherent of President Jackson. The disagreement culminated in the winter of 1837-38, over the Sub-Treasury scheme, which Mr. Barber opposed, but which Mr. Osborn as strongly favored. The senior editor found that the majority of his party in this neighborhood was opposed to him and sided with Mr. Osborn. Fi-

nally the latter proposed that one or the other should retire from the paper. Mr. Barber thereupon determined to withdraw, and, about the 1st of January, 1838, Mr. Osborn and Mr. W. B. Baldwin, under the firm name of Osborn & Baldwin, succeeded to the control of the paper. Mr. Barber published a sort of farewell address on Saturday, December 30, 1837, in which he introduced his successors as follows:

"The young men named above are well qualified for the responsible position which they have assumed—so much so, that if the whole printing fraternity of the country had been presented to us from which to make the selections of our successors, we should have named the two who have purchased the establishment."

Osborn & Baldwin conducted the *Register* for twenty-eight years with unvarying success. The *Register* nailed its colors to the masthead, and, if it was strongly partisan, was always frankly and honestly so. It grew with the city. The weekly was supplemented by a tri-weekly edition, and finally a daily evening paper was issued. The subscription list increased, and the enterprise yielded a handsome income to its proprietors.

In 1866 Mr. Baldwin retired. Mr. Osborn associated with him his eldest son, and the business was continued under the firm name of M. A. Osborn & Co. But in 1875 the company was transformed into a joint-stock corporation, bearing the name of "The Register Publishing Co.," and such it still remains.

When a young man, Mr. Osborn was a popular member of the New Haven Grays, and he was a non-commissioned officer of that company when he was elected Major of the 2d Regiment, at the same time that Gardner Morse was chosen Colonel. He served in the militia for about two years, and thus obtained that military title by which he was popularly known throughout the State.

In the councils of the Democratic party in State and nation, Mr. Osborn held naturally a prominent place. He did not desire office for himself, preferring to support the candidature of other good men rather than to join personally in the race for office. He was once a member of the Common Council; was Collector of the Port of New Haven under Presidents Pierce and Buchanan; was appointed Railroad Commissioner by Governor Ingersoll, and Road Commissioner of this city by Mayor Lewis. He was among the first to advocate the introduction of water into the city, and did more than any other man to organize the present Water Company. At the time of his death he was treasurer of that company, and also a director in the New Haven Gas Light Co., and in the Connecticut Savings Bank.

In the domestic circle was his greatest joy. He was twice married. His first wife, Caroline McNeil, of this city, died in 1838, after bearing him two children, one of whom, a daughter, survives. In 1841 he married Catherine Gilbert, daughter of the late Ezekiel Gilbert, of Humphreysville (now Seymour). Nine children, of whom seven are now living, were the fruit of this marriage. Among

his children and grandchildren he spent his last days, cheered by the ministrations of a devoted wife. For some months the grasp of disease upon him slowly tightened, until, on the 24th of October, 1877, in the 67th year of his age, the end came, and the tireless worker, the good citizen, the beloved husband and father, was no more on earth.

*The New Haven Palladium* was founded by Charles Adams, and was first published as a weekly, its initial number bearing date of November 7, 1829. Late in 1830, James F. Babcock assumed the editorship and general management, beginning a connection with the paper which continued uninterrupted for nearly thirty-two years. It was largely due to Mr. Babcock's vigorous personality that the *Palladium* early achieved a leading position among the newspapers of New England, a position which it has steadily maintained. In 1839 Mr. Babcock began the publication of a tri-weekly edition, which at that time was looked upon as a rash venture for New Haven. It proved a success, however, and paved the way for the *Daily Palladium*, the first number of which was issued February 23, 1841. Mr. Babcock bade a final adieu to journalism in 1862, and was succeeded in the editorial chair by Cyrus Northrop, who retired a year later to accept an appointment to the Professorship of Rhetoric and English Literature in Yale College. Among the more prominent journalists who have since been connected with the *Palladium* are A. H. Byington, Colonel William M. Grosvenor, Abner L. Train, and Herbert E. Benton. The *Palladium* was originally Whig in politics, but was among the first newspapers of the country to espouse the principles of the Republican party, to which it has steadfastly remained true. While largely devoted to the dissemination of local news, it is well equipped as a general family newspaper in all its departments, and the best evidence of its success lies in the fact that it has had a continuous and prosperous existence for more than half a century.

*The New Haven Union* was established July 23, 1871, in the Stafford Building on State street, and was the outcome of a movement made by a number of printers to have an organ for the promulgation of the interests of working men. There had been a strike of compositors in the office of the *Journal and Courier*, and among the speakers who in public meetings addressed the working men on the rights of labor was Alexander Troup, then a practical printer working in New York. He, together with James A. Peck and Jefferson J. Young, issued the first number of the paper, publishing it on Sunday mornings, it being the first Sunday newspaper in Connecticut. Mr. Troup was the editor and manager from the outset, and he so continues. He has been recognized as a power in politics, and has represented the town in the Connecticut Legislature. In the earliest numbers of the paper were printed, as a declaration of principles, the platform of the National Labor party.

Efforts were made to discourage the enterprise,

and an early failure was generally predicted. In October the *Union* was issued Saturday afternoon instead of Sunday, the name being changed to *The Saturday Evening Union*.

On July 1, 1873, the paper took its place as a daily, in competition with the three other dailies of the city, and a stock company was formed with a capital stock of \$20,000. The first president was George W. Goodsell. Charles Atwater was treasurer, and Horace Day was a director. The paper was thereafter issued six evenings of the week and Sunday morning, and was a four-page sheet. In January, 1876, it was published with eight pages. In 1874 the Potter drum press was exchanged for a Hoe double-cylinder. The office for several years was at 263 and 265 Chapel street, but on May 1, 1883, it was moved into a new building on Chapel, below Union street, built expressly. A Hoe web printing, pasting and folding machine was purchased.

The *Union* never printed less than 2,000 copies for a daily edition, and has sometimes printed 12,000 in seasons of special excitement. Under the editorial management of Mr. Troup, the paper for some years advocated the principles of the Greenback reformers, and upon the decline of interest in the greenback financial theories, the *Union* became a Democratic organ. It has a uniform and satisfactory circulation, and has been a profitable institution since its foundation.

*The New Haven Morning News* first saw the light on the 4th of December, 1882. It was stated in the prospectus that the new paper was a continuation of the *Observer*—a small sheet which had been issued since October 12th of that year. The *Morning News* was, however, to all intents and purposes an entirely new journal, it having simply bought out, for a small sum, the subscription list and the few other assets of the *Observer*.

The *News* was conducted at that time, and in the main owned, by Mr. Reuben B. Davenport, of New York; Mr. Henry Allaway, of New York; and Mr. James Craig, of New Haven. Mr. Davenport was editor-in-chief; Mr. Allaway, news editor; and Mr. Craig, business manager. It was established distinctly as an independent newspaper, not connected with either of the political parties, but aiming to give all the news in a condensed form; to discuss public events impartially; and finally, in the words of the prospectus, to "identify itself unmistakably with the best interests of New Haven, and in every way possible to promote the growth and prosperity of the city."

The new paper seemed to meet with public favor from the start, and grew rapidly. Its original five columns were increased to six on the 1st of January, 1883, and these again to seven in March of the same year. The dimensions of the sheet thus became 23 x 17 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches—a size which has been maintained ever since.

In the spring of 1883 a number of new stockholders took an interest in the paper, and the capital was at the same time increased. The intention of those who thus lent their support to the



paper was to insure it a character and stability which it might not otherwise have maintained.

The circulation of the *Morning News* grew rapidly during the year 1883, and amounted to over 9,000 a day at the beginning of the year 1884. On the 5th of November, 1884, the day after the election, its edition was over 16,000, a figure unprecedented in the history of journalism in New Haven.

At the beginning of 1884 a change took place in the editorial management, Mr. Davenport selling his stock to Messrs. Baldwin & Farnam, and withdrawing from the paper. In February, 1884, Mr. Clarence Deming, formerly of the New York *Evening Post*, was appointed to take his place, and under his management the *Morning News* has continued the independent policy which characterized it at the beginning. In July, 1884, the telegraphic service of the paper was strengthened by the dispatches of the New England Associated Press. In May, 1885, Mr. Craig retired from the position of business manager, and Mr. John S. Fowler, of New Haven, was appointed to take his place.

The *Morning News*, though independent of political parties, is always outspoken on public questions, and never hesitates to advocate the side that it believes to be for the interest of New Haven. During the legislative campaign of 1883, for instance, it advocated the election of Mr. William H. Law of the Democratic ticket, and the Hon. Henry B. Harrison of the Republican ticket, and had the gratification of seeing both its candidates elected, though in a town which usually gives a clear majority to the Democratic party. Again, in 1884 the paper strongly advocated the nomination of the Hon. Henry B. Harrison as Governor. The Republican convention actually did nominate him, and the *Morning News* strongly supported him during the campaign that followed, and had the satisfaction of seeing him installed in office, though he did not gain a majority of the popular vote. During the presidential campaign of 1884 the *News* advocated the election of Mr. Cleveland, and supported him vigorously, though being careful to avoid abuse or unjust criticism of his opponent.

At the close of the Legislative session of 1884, the *Morning News* required its reporter to return to the State the sum of \$200, which he, together with the other newspaper reporters, had received for doing the Legislative work. It also returned two sums of \$50 each, voted to its reporter by the Selectmen and the Court of Common Council of New Haven, and from that time has waged a vigorous warfare upon the whole system of subsidies to reporters. This had in the course of time proved to be an abuse of considerable magnitude in Connecticut, the newspapers practically sending their reporters to Hartford at the public expense, and thus causing an annual drain upon the treasury of several thousand dollars. At the beginning of the Legislative session of 1885, the *Morning News* carried on its attack upon this abuse with renewed vigor, and though the whole movement was treated with silence by the other New Haven papers, and received very little journalistic support throughout the State, the Legislature voted to repeal the act

providing for the subsidy. In 1885 the Court of Common Council and the Selectmen of New Haven refused to make an appropriation for the subsidies to their reporters. It is believed that this action of the Legislature and of the Local Boards was due entirely to the efforts of the *Morning News*, as the system had been unassailed before its time, and as none of the other papers gave any real support to the agitation for repeal.

These facts from the history of the paper indicate its aims and policy. It endeavors to attack and expose all abuses in the administration of the Government, regardless of the interests that may be affected thereby. It advocates economy and purity in politics, and a reform of the civil service. It tries, in particular, to further the special interests of New Haven without making itself the organ of any party, corporation, or clique. In its news department it aims to neglect nothing, though presenting everything in a concise form, and it endeavors, whenever it has occasion to attack any person, system, or party, to carry on the fight in a dignified and fair manner, without malice or misrepresentation.

The price of the *Morning News* has always been two cents, which has thus made it the popular paper of New Haven and made its street sales very large. It has endeavored to benefit, as far as possible, the working classes, and for that purpose has, from the very start, printed without charge the advertisements of those who were seeking employment. The other morning papers followed its example as regards price in 1884, and one of them has also adopted its plan of giving free advertisements to people who are out of work.

Besides the five daily papers which have been enumerated, there is one in German, called *Der Republikaner*, edited by Paul Gebhard. It has also a weekly edition. Two other weekly papers are issued in German entitled respectively *Der Volksblatt* and *Der Boischafter*.

The *Shore Line Times* is a weekly published in Fair Haven.

Other periodicals are: *The American Journal of Science*, established in 1818, by the first Professor Silliman. It is a bi-monthly, and maintains the high reputation of its early years.

*The New Englander*, established in 1843, is also a bi-monthly.

*Loomis' Musical and Masonic Journal*, established in 1867, is published monthly.

Among the College periodicals are *The Yale Literary Magazine*, established in 1836; *The Yale Courant*, established in 1865; and *The Yale News*.

The pupils of the Hopkins Grammar School have a paper called *The Critic*, and the pupils of the Hillhouse High School publish *The Crescent*.

Members of Trinity M. E. Church publish a paper called *The Lyceum*.

Among papers recently, but not now, published in New Haven may be mentioned *The Gospel Union News*, which has been merged in a paper printed in New York, and *Der Anzeiger*, a German paper established in 1877.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE BENCH AND BAR OF NEW HAVEN.

BY LYNDE HARRISON, ESQ.

## THE PERIOD FROM 1639 TO 1664.

WHILE New Haven existed as an independent colony, and for many years after, there was neither a Bench nor a Bar in the sense that these words are taken to-day. In the hard struggle for existence which the early colonists went through, there was no room for a small body of men devoted to the study and practice of the law who could form a Bar. Controversies between the people concerning personal rights and wrongs were of such a simple character that they could be easily heard and determined by and before magistrates chosen from year to year from the body of the people. The complicated system of tenure under which real estate was held in England never existed in Connecticut. The land, as it was purchased from the Indians, was allotted to the different settlers, passed by inheritance to their children, or was conveyed by a simple form of deed and record. Personal property, except live stock, was scarce, and the time of the magistrates was generally occupied in disposing of petty questions concerning trespass or debt, and punishing minor offenses, many of which are rarely noticed by the prosecuting officers of to-day.

On the 4th day of June, 1639, the free planters of New Haven assembled, and all legislative and judicial powers were vested in a Court consisting of twelve Free Burgesses. None but church members were eligible. To this Court was given the power of appointing magistrates. On the 25th of October, 1639, the Court proceeded to the choice of a magistrate and four deputies, "to assist in the public affairs of the plantations." At this time the first legislative caucus for the appointment of judicial officers was held in New Haven, and the Rev. Mr. Davenport, who was one of the Free Burgesses, began by reading the 13th verse of the 1st chapter of Deuteronomy, and the 2d verse of the 18th chapter of Exodus, because in these verses there is a description of magistrates "according to the mind of God." After this reading, Mr. Theophilus Eaton was unanimously appointed Magistrate for the term of one year. Mr. Robert Newman, Mr. Mathew Gilbert, Mr. Nathaniel Turner and Mr. Thomas Fugill were appointed Deputies, or Assistant Magistrates. Mr. Thomas Fugill was at the same time appointed a Notary Public and Clerk of the Court. Mr. Robert Seeley was appointed Marshal or Sheriff, and he was given power to appoint a deputy.

The first reported case before this Court was that of the Colony against Nepaupuck, who was charged with the murder of Abraham Finch at Wethersfield, a year or more before that time. Nepaupuck had been accused of murdering the Englishman, and came into the town voluntarily. A warrant was is-

sued, and the Marshal arrested him. He attempted an escape, but was recaptured on the 26th of October, 1639. The evidence against him consisted of the testimony of several Indians, and Nepaupuck finally, on the 28th of October, confessed his guilt, and on the 29th of October was sentenced to be executed. The following day his head was cut off, and pitched upon a pole in the Market Place.

The Court of Magistrates held sessions as occasion demanded, either once or twice a month, for several years. They exercised advisory powers in many instances, and endeavored to bring about agreements between parties without going through the formalities of a trial. The following illustrations show their methods of dispensing simple justice according to their lights. On the 4th of December, 1639, Thomas Saule and Goodman Spinage were ordered to agree with each other before the next Court, "or else the Court will determine the difference between them." It does not appear from the records what was the nature of the disagreement, but on the 5th of February, 1640, as they had not agreed together, the Court ordered Thomas Saule to pay five shillings in every week to Mr. Evance, who was instructed to hold the same for the benefit of Goodman Spinage. Roger Duhurst and James Stewart stole five pounds and seventeen shillings out of the chest of their master, John Cockerill, on the Lord's Day, and in the meeting-time; doubtless Mr. Cockerill had gone to the meeting and had left the servants at home. For this offense they were whipped and ordered to make double restitution to their master. Mr. Perry had two servants, Thomas Manchester and Nicholas Tanner. Both of them having become intoxicated, used uncomely language to their master, who administered personal correction to Manchester, but for some reason failed to serve Tanner in the same way. Both the servants were brought before the magistrates, and these facts all appearing, upon the charge of drunkenness and using abusive language, the Court ordered Tanner to be whipped, but as Manchester had already received his whipping from his master, they only caused him to be set in the stocks.

The principle of the foreign attachment process was practiced quite early in New Haven. On the 5th of February, 1639, the Court having found that one Robert Campian was indebted to Mr. Mulliner, ordered Brother Andrews to detain so much of Campian's wages in his hands as might be necessary to secure the debt of three pounds due from him to Mulliner.

Indemnification in kind was sometimes ordered. Mr. Wilkes owned some hogs; Thomas Buckingham had a corn-field. Mr. Wilkes' hogs trespassed in the corn-field, and upon complaint before the



Court made by Mr. Buckingham, Mr. Wilkes was ordered to pay him five bushels and a half of Indian corn.

Intoxication upon the Sabbath was considered at that early day a more aggravated offense than upon other occasions. Isaiah, the servant of Captain Turner, was fined five pounds for being drunk on the Lord's Day. But William Broomfield, for a similar offense was set in the stocks; and David Anderson for being drunk was whipped.

These old Puritan magistrates did not convict except upon clear proof, for Mr. Mulliner, who was accused before the Court of being drunk, was respited because the offense was "not clearly proved." Nor did they fail on some occasions to temper justice with mercy. John Jenner was accused of being drunk "with strong waters," but he was acquitted because it appeared to be on account "of his infirmity, and was occasioned by the extremity of the cold."

The Court knew how to dispose of those who set a bad example. Goodman Love was whipped and sent out of the plantation, not only because he was disorderly himself, but because he encouraged others to gather at disorderly drinking meetings. George Spencer, who was profane and disorderly in his whole conversation, and "abetted others to sin," was also whipped and sent out of the plantation.

The General Court of Magistrates exercised probate jurisdiction. Mrs. Higginson died intestate in February, 1640, and left eight children. An inventory of her estate was taken, and the Court made the distribution with the consent and approbation of the oldest son, saving a bill for administrator's and probate fees.

Committees were sometimes appointed by this Court to hear the evidence between parties in controversy, and to certify to the Court the facts in the case, unless they could bring about a settlement "on the grounds of difference betwixt the parties."

These Magistrates were properly jealous of the dignity of their Court. Edward Banister was fined twenty shillings "for contempt of the Court, and therein the Ordinance of God."

The Court had a summary way of disposing of gossipers and scandal-mongers which might be effective in modern times. Edward Woodcliff was whipped severely for slandering his master's wife and sent out of the plantation, "being a pestilent fellow and a corrupter of others."

The time of the Court was frequently occupied in controversies between masters and servants. One of the principal cases reported was between Mr. Wilkes and his servant, John Davis. Wilkes seems to have been a man of a grasping disposition and somewhat quick-tempered. He was accused by his apprentice, Davis, with endeavoring to hold him for a longer time than he, Davis, had been bound by his father. John thereupon became stubborn and refused to work faithfully, and Mr. Wilkes struck him upon the head with a hammer. The parties coming before the Court, it was ordered that John should be whipped for his stubborn

carriage, and that Mr. Wilkes forfeit two months of the time for which John had been bound to him. Several months later the parties were again before the Court, on account of the same controversy about the length of time for which Davis had been apprenticed. Neither Davis nor Wilkes could satisfy the Court, and the case was continued for a year, upon an order that if Mr. Wilkes should fail to prove the contract to be as he alleged, that he should pay Davis twenty shillings a month for every month he should work for him beyond the time claimed by Davis to be the correct period.

In 1641 the business of the Court had increased to such an extent that it became necessary to choose two Magistrates, with four Deputies, as above. Although there was no society for the prevention of cruelty to animals, Matthew Wilson was fined twenty shillings for killing a dog belonging to Mr. Perry, and he was also ordered to pay Mr. Perry twenty shillings for the loss of the dog. As Wilson was unable to pay the fine and judgment, Edward Copperfield gave bonds for its payment within three months.

In February, 1641, one George Spencer, a servant of Henry Browning, was charged with the unnatural crime of bestiality. After many interviews with the Rev. Mr. Davenport, Marshal Seeley, and others, in prison, he confessed the crime. Upon his own confession he was convicted in March, 1642, and sentenced to be executed. This sentence being approved by some of the Massachusetts authorities, Spencer was hanged upon a gallows April 8, 1642.

The first record of the appearance of a member of the Bar in the Colony is on the 7th of September, 1642, when one Thomas Pell, as attorney for the executor of Richard Jewell, demanded the remainder of the term of nine years which Thomas Tobey was under covenant by indenture to serve the said Jewell. The matter was referred to a committee, consisting of Captain Turner and Mr. Evance, to set down what damage should be paid the estate of Richard Jewell out of the wages of said Thomas Tobey. This Mr. Pell did not continue long in the colony. About two years later, Richard Malbon, of New Haven, who was one of the principal first settlers, practiced before the Court as attorney for Richard Bellingham, of Boston, in a suit against Owen Rowe, of London. The Court in New Haven took jurisdiction of the case, because goods of the defendant were attached within the New Haven jurisdiction. The process of attaching goods before trial seems to have been practiced from the very first within the New Haven jurisdiction.

Business before this simple Magistrate's Court increased so rapidly, that in 1643 it became necessary to make a reorganization of the Courts in New Haven and the towns adjacent that were under the same jurisdiction. It was provided that magistrates should be appointed in each town by the resident church members, who should have civil jurisdiction in all cases where the matter in dispute did not exceed in value twenty pounds, and in all criminal matters "according to the mind of God,



revealed in His Word, touching such offenses, that do not exceed stocking, whipping, or, if the fine be pecuniary, that it exceed not five pounds." From all decisions of this local Magistrate of the Plantation Court, or Particular Court as it was called, an appeal could be taken, by any party aggrieved, to the Court of Magistrates for the whole jurisdiction. This latter consisted of the magistrates of all the towns, and they held two sessions annually at New Haven. It had power in all matters above the jurisdiction of the Plantation Courts, but an appeal could be taken from it to the General Court for the jurisdiction, which met at New Haven on the first Wednesday in April and last Wednesday in October. The General Court consisted of the Governor, the Deputy Governor, all the Magistrates within the jurisdiction, and two Deputies for every plantation or town in the jurisdiction. It had conferred upon it all the legislative power for the whole colony, which before that time had been vested in the Court of Free Burgesses. Taxes were assessed and collected under its authority. For the next few years many of the controversies before the General Court grew out of the division of lands and disputes about the boundaries of the same. In 1646 it became the common practice for plaintiffs and defendants to employ some friend to appear as counsel or attorney for them, to present the testimony to the Court, but the parties so employed were not skilled in the intricacies of the law, and in the next century were not recognized as attorneys or lawyers were.

At a meeting of the General Court held on the 3d of April, 1644, it was ordered "that the judicial laws of God, as they were delivered by Moses, and as they are a fence to the moral law, being neither typical nor ceremonial, nor had any reference to Canaan, shall be accounted of moral equity and generally binding on all offenders, and be a rule to all the Courts in this jurisdiction in their proceedings against offenders, until they be branched out into particulars hereafter." Notwithstanding this rule as to the method of proceeding against offenders, the magistrates generally followed the practice and customs of which they had acquired more or less familiarity in England. To protect the colonists from the Indians, stringent rules were made for the keeping of arms and ammunition in good order; but frequent complaints were made against parties who were not properly equipped, and fines were imposed very rigorously against delinquents in this respect.

At the Magistrates' Court held in New Haven on the 2d of October, 1644, Mrs. Stollion brought an action against Goodman Chapman upon a note given by him for three pounds eight shillings and six-pence. Several witnesses were examined and judgment was finally given for the plaintiff. In 1645, Richard Catchman practiced before the Magistrates' Court as attorney for several parties.

Before the same Court, in October, 1645, James Russell brought a complaint against John Walker for damage done to his corn by hogs; but John Walker pleaded that the fences were defective, whereupon he was advised "to warn those whose fences were defective." At the same session of the

Court, Joseph Brewster and Joseph Cox were complained against for drinking to excess. Brewster confessed that they had drunk sack out of his father's cellar, through the bung with a tobacco pipe, and after that they went to the Ordinary and drank a quart of beer. Sister Linge testified that she saw them, and she asked whether Cox were drunk, whereupon Brewster let him go, and then she saw him stagger and reel, and he sit down upon a block, but could not sit like a sober man, whereupon she concluded, "because he could neither go nor stand, that he was drunk." Other witnesses testified that when they saw Cox they perceived nothing that ailed him. The Court found, upon the testimony of Sister Linge, that they were drunk, and that they had told numerous lies and deserved to be severely whipped, but referred them to their masters for correction.

On the 4th of November, 1645, Banfield Bell was singing profane songs, and being reproved by William Paine for doing so, Bell said to Paine, "You are one of the holy brethren that will lie for advantage." Bell was brought before the Court and several witnesses testified to the facts. Mr. Evance said that it was the constant practice of Bell to reproach those that walked in the ways of God. Bell was thereupon sentenced to be severely whipped. Before the same Court, John Beach and Ambrose Sutton, being set forth to walk the watch at night, and having gone into a house and laid down to sleep, were fined five shillings apiece for their neglect of duty.

On the 3d of December, 1645, the Court imposed a fine of forty shillings upon James Robinson for removing landmarks from the meadows of Mr. Hooks and Mr. William Fowler. Before the same Court, at the same time, Mrs. Stollion was heard upon the complaint of Captain Turner, that she had made uncomplimentary remarks about a bargain they had, in which he had bought cloth of her in consideration of two cows. The trial soon drifted into an inquiry concerning the prices Mrs. Stollion had charged other customers for cloth. Mrs. Stollion had sold cloth to William Bradley at twenty shillings a yard for which she had paid only twelve shillings; she had sold English mohair at six shillings per yard in silver which could be bought in England for three shillings and two-pence per yard at the utmost; she had sold thread at the rate of twelve shillings per pound which cost not over two shillings and two-pence in England. For this, and divers other instances of overcharging, the case of Mrs. Stollion was referred to the General Court of Magistrates at the next session.

On the 8th of December, 1645, George Ward was arrested and brought before the Court for slandering the Rev. Mr. Davenport in New Haven and other places in connection with the trade with Delaware. The slanderous words being proved against Ward, the magistrates found that it was of "So high a nature, considering the person slandered," that it should be referred to the Court of Magistrates to be held in April next.

Mr. Thomas Fugills, after being Secretary of the Court for five or six years, was charged with making

false entries in the Book of Records in the allotment of land to himself, and after a full investigation by the members of the General Court and a feeble defense, he was removed and a new Secretary was chosen. Four months later he was ordered to come before the Court of Magistrates for the several miscarriages and offenses committed by him, but from time to time he made the excuse that he was suffering from severe indisposition of body. He finally put in an appearance on the 7th of July, 1646, but his defense was so weak and frivolous he was fined twenty pounds for falsifying the records and for contempt of Court. Fugill soon after turned over lands of his in payment of his fine and left the town.

On the 2d of June, 1646, the Particular Court was occupied with a very long hearing, growing out of the slanders by Mrs. Brewster, Mrs. Moore, and Mrs. Leach, and about certain gossip concerning Mrs. Eaton's trouble with the church and the sermon of the Rev. Mr. Davenport. The gist of the charge against Mrs. Brewster was that she said the sermon and prayer had made her sick at the stomach, and that when she went home she told her son to make waste paper of it. The well known controversy of Mrs. Eaton with the church concerning the validity of baptism by sprinkling had evidently affected the mind of Mrs. Brewster. After hearing all the witnesses, the Particular Court referred it to the General Court of Magistrates at its next session. One of the witnesses at that hearing testified that Mrs. Brewster's son had said that he would rather fall into the hands of the Turks or be hung, than be whipped as persons had been whipped in New Haven for sundry offenses. In addition to criticising her pastor, by using improper language, Mrs. Brewster was in disfavor on account of her familiarity with Widow Potter, who had been excommunicated from the church. Mrs. Brewster denied any familiarity, whereupon the Widow Potter testified that Mrs. Brewster drank with her. Mrs. Brewster then answered that she only put the cup to her mouth, but that "none of the sap went down." To this Widow Potter replied that from the carriage and outward appearance of Mrs. Brewster she apprehended she drank, but could not say what quantity went down. Mr. Edward Parker testified at that trial that Mrs. Brewster said Mr. Malborn, who was one of the magistrates, was a liar, "which being spoken against the magistrate in a whispering way, besides the reference to the ninth commandment, is an offensive and sinful miscarriage against the fifth commandment." One of the complaints against Mrs. Moore at this same trial was sustained by the evidence of Job Hall, who testified that Mrs. Moore in prayer had said "Lord, thou hast brought us indeed into the wilderness, the wilderness of Sinai, where we are in bondage with Hagar and her children, but let never a soul of us have any fellowship with them."

On the 7th of July, 1646, Pawquash, an Indian, was brought before the magistrates charged with two offenses. The first was that he had left open the oyster-shell field gate, so that damage had been done. The second complaint was that about four

years prior to that time he came into Mr. Crane's house and did blaspheme the name of Christ, and said that an Indian in Mantoises' plantation had ascended into heaven. The sentence of the Court was that he should be severely whipped for blasphemy, and informed that if he should do so hereafter, or now, as it had been against the law, it would hazard his life; and for the damage by means of the gate being left open, he was to pay five shillings to Thomas Knowles.

On the 4th of August, 1646, William Ball was arrested for not having his gun charged with powder as well as bullets, and for informing the watch that the gun was properly loaded, "for which direful carriage of his and untruthfulness unto the watch," Ball was fined forty shillings, and to pay the charges of those that had attended upon the Court. This addition to the fine imposed seems to have been the first record of "costs." The controversy between Mrs. Eaton and the church produced further business for the magistrates. On the 1st of September, 1646, Richard Perry was fined ten shillings for being mixed up with Goody Ball and Mrs. Brewster in scandalous gossip about Governor and Mrs. Eaton. On the 2d of February, 1646, George King was whipped for profane swearing.

Offenses against cleanliness, decency and morality were frequently brought before the Court, and received lectures as well as punishment. James Hayward, a man of some standing in the town, was called to answer for the sin of drunkenness. The charge against him being that he went aboard a Dutch vessel, and did there drink strong waters in such excess that he made himself drunk by it, "so that he had not the use of his reason, nor his tongue, hands or feet, and so that there was all the character of a drunken man about it." This was so fully proved that he was cast out of the church. The Governor, when he was brought before the Court, declared to him how greatly his sin was aggravated with many circumstances, especially that he being a member of the church, with whom the Lord had dealt so kindly, and that he to so regard the Lord was a sinful, foolish thing.

Hayward answered the Governor, "I own my sin, and take the shame and do confess the name of God hath been dishonored and blasphemed through me, for my sin hath many circumstances which makes it grievous, for which the hand of the Lord is justly out against me, so that I have nothing to say, but do justify the proceedings of the Court in what God shall guide their hearts to do." Upon this answer being given, the Governor opened the case to the Court as follows: "Drunkenness is among the fruits of the flesh, to be witnessed against both in the church and in the civil court, and it is a brutish sin and so to be witnessed against. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. And his sin is more heinous as he was a member of the church. But it hath not been brought to me that this man hath been given to drunkenness, nor is it found that it was at an appointed meeting for drinking, but he being



called (invited), did drink an excessive quantity which caused these effects. I leave it therefore to the Court's judgment whether they shall find it a disposition to drunkenness, or an act only." After this address, which was in the nature of a charge of a judge to the jury, the Court considered what had been said, and found that it was not a disposition to drunkenness in Hayward, nor was it at a match or meeting appointed for the purpose of drinking. They therefore thought it not fit to punish him with corporal punishment, but only with a fine. The sentence of the Court therefore was that Hayward pay fifty shillings to the town for this one act of drunkenness.

One Thomas Osborne was employed to drive the cows to the public pasture, and upon one occasion, it being a rainy day, Osborne protected himself for some time in a wigwam for shelter. When night came, the cow of Edward Banister had disappeared, and Osborne vainly searching for her, but failing to find her, was brought before the Court upon complaint of Edward Banister, for negligently losing his cow. Several witnesses being examined, it was found by the Court, that as Osborne only sought shelter for three-quarters of an hour, and as the day was exceedingly wet, and as the cows were not far from the house at the time, and as Osborne, with the help of Seely and George Smith and Richard Osborne, sought for the cow in the swamp, therefore Osborne was not guilty of gross neglect, and that Osborne should be free from payment of damage, and that Goodman Banister must bear it as an afflicting providence of God cast upon him.

All men capable of bearing arms were required to be at the Meeting-house on the Lord's day with their guns in good order, and duly charged with powder and bullet, so that there might be military inspection for protection against the Indians, and at the same time a strict attendance upon religious worship. William Blayden was arrested upon a complaint for getting late to the meeting on two Lord's days. The defense of Blayden was that on the first day he did not hear the drum, and on the other day he having been wet the day before, in the evening, when it rained, was not able to make a fire to dry his clothes, therefore was forced to lie abed on the Lord's day. These excuses were not satisfactory to the Court, and he was fined two shillings and ordered to appear before the next Court, "to hold forth the sight of his sin in profanely neglecting the ordinances." Before the next Court, one of the magistrates made an examination into the truth of Blayden's defense, and at the next session it was found that the truth appeared to be no other than a profane neglecting on the part of Blayden, and the despising of the ordinances of Christ through slothfulness, whereupon the judgment of the Court was that he be publicly whipped for profanely breaking the Sabbath, worshiping not God, nor watching for the blessing of God on himself.

In September, 1647, William Pert was before the Court charged with taking watermelons on the Lord's day out of the lot of Mr. Hooks. Pert made answer that his master sent him into the quarter to

see if any hogs had got within the fence, and he was bid by his master to go that way through Mr. Hook's lot and bring home a watermelon with him after the Sabbath. It is probable that his master intended that he should do it after sunset. Pert said it was the first act of this kind and he hoped it would be the last. The Court decided that for his unrighteousness of spirit to do it so soon after sunset he should be publicly corrected, but yet moderately, because his repentance had appeared.

Governor Eaton had a negro servant named Anthony. Mr. Evance had a negro servant named Matthew. Anthony having been sent to the house of Mr. Evance for some sugar, Matthew asked him to drink, and gave him some strong water in a beer pot, and Anthony drank much and became intoxicated publicly. Governor Eaton having had him brought before the Court, stated that because it was openly known he thought the matter should be heard by the Court, as if it had been kept within the compass of his own family he might have given him family correction for it. Anthony's defense before the Court seemed to be that he did not know it was strong water, that he disliked liquor, and thought from the look of the vessel in which the liquor was offered to him that it might be beer. The Court considered that as this was the first time they had heard anything of this kind of Anthony, and that possibly he might not know what he was drinking, it being given to him in such a vessel as he used to drink beer from, and hoping it will be a warning to him, thought it fit not to inflict any public corporal punishment on him; but as the Governor's zeal and faithfulness hath appeared in not conniving at sin in his own family, the Court leaves it to the Governor to give Anthony such correction which he in his wisdom should judge meet.

The magistrates were very strict in enforcing the observances of the Lord's day. Stephen Reekes was the master of a vessel that came from the Barbadoes. He was brought before the Court charged that he did, contrary to the law of God and of this place, haul up his ship toward the Neck bridge upon the Sabbath, which is a labor proper for the six days, and not to be undertaken on the Lord's day. Captain Reekes answered that his ship lay on the ground and did not float for several days before, but on that day the wind came up at the southeast and brought in a great tide and the ship floated, and all that he did with his crew was to keep her from running on the bank or driving upon her anchor. The Court told him that he should have provided for that before, for it was the duty of all men to remember the Sabbath, and to provide so beforehand that nothing may disturb them upon the Sabbath, unless it be in cases of mercy or works of such necessity as could not be provided for the day before, nor set aside until the day after.

Mr. Larehe, a seaman on the Phoenix, was before the Court charged that he with others went aboard that vessel on the Sabbath, and did haul the vessel up and empty some stones out of a canoe, to which Larehe answered that he conceived



the work was a work of charity, to preserve the vessel that it might not perish, for there was some danger of her oversetting; and beside Mr. Perry came to him and said it was proper somebody should go down for that purpose. At this state of the hearing, Mr. Malbon, one of the magistrates, said that Mr. Perry was at his house and he was speaking of some danger the vessel might be in, whereupon he advised Mr. Perry to go to Mr. Davenport and ask his advice. This was done, and Mr. Davenport told him he should leave it to God's mercy, the Sabbath was a day of rest and therefore he ought to rest. Then Mr. Malbon told him that he should give orders that nothing should be done, only he might go down and look at the vessel to see what state she was in; but that nothing should be done without apparent necessity, yet Mr. Larehe, with others, went and worked, contrary to the law of the Sabbath. The Court having considered both the cases of Reekes and Larehe, found them to be much alike, but considering that they were strangers, and thinking that they did not do it out of contempt, but ignorantly, "and they acknowledging their failing and promising amendment for the time to come," concluded to pass it by, but the Court said: "If any of our own take liberty hereby, the sentence will be heavier on them."

A case which created much feeling in the colony was the somewhat fully reported shoe and leather case of John Meigs against Henry Gregory. Meigs was a trader and shop-keeper. Gregory was a shoemaker. Meigs furnished Gregory leather and made a contract by which Gregory was to make for him fourteen dozen pairs of shoes, for which Gregory was to receive twelve-pence a pair for making and Meigs was to furnish the leather ready cut out. Gregory made thirteen dozen pairs and Meigs complained that they were so badly made that the shoes fell in pieces, some in a week and some in fourteen days' time, and that he, Meigs, had been damaged in his good name as a merchant throughout the colony, and he had been unable to furnish others with merchantable shoes as he had agreed. The plaintiff further complained that Gregory not only made the shoes badly, but spoiled the leather by leaving it in the sun, and further, that he had not put on wooden heels to the shoes as he had promised, and also that he had marked some of them with an X when the size was only IX. Gregory, the defendant, said that Meigs furnished him with poor leather, and when he called his attention to it, promised to furnish better leather, and that he agreed to furnish hemp from Connecticut to sew the shoes with, but he had not furnished the hemp, and so the defendant was forced to buy flax and sew them with that. From time to time he told him the leather he furnished for the shoes was worse than the first, and that the tanner who tanned it ought to be hung for it, because he cheated the country; and that when he told Meigs this, the plaintiff replied that they were obliged to take the leather out before it was tanned enough, because people were in haste for their shoes. When the defendant said to the plaintiff he ought

to have hemp, the plaintiff replied "the thread would last as long as the leather." As for marking the IX with an X, Gregory said he marked them in that way because the plaintiff told him to, and the plaintiff had not cut them long enough to make X's. After the parties had told their stories, witnesses were called and examined, first for the plaintiff and then for the defendant. Among the witnesses for the plaintiff was Jonathan Sargent, who testified that he bought a pair of russet shoes of Goodman Meigs, and that he wore them two or three times to a neighbor's house and twice to meeting, and then he walked about sixty rods to the waterside, and brought home the soles of the shoes in his hand. Afterwards he got them sewed again and wore them now and then, but not constantly, for a week or a fortnight, and then the insoles and outsoles all fell from the upper leather, and he could not remember that he wore them any more after that. Thomas Whiteway testified that he bought a pair of russet shoes of Meigs, of New Haven; that he wore them three or four days and the outsoles ripped; then he sewed them again and wore them three or four days more, and then the insoles and welts all came off and he sewed them together again; and shortly after the upper leather, seams, heels and sides all ripped, so that they would not hang upon his feet, and to such an extent that he thought Goodman Meigs should be put in prison. John Parmelee, of Guilford, testified by a deposition taken before Mr. Disbrowe, that he bought a pair of shoes which came from Goodman Meigs, of New Haven, and that in six or seven days the soles ripped from the upper leather. Samuel Nettleton, of Totoket, testified, upon deposition taken before the Governor, that he bought a pair of shoes of Goodman Meigs, of New Haven, for his wife; that she put them on on the Lord's Day and the next Thursday morning they were ripped, but that the soles were together as he thought. Mark Meigs testified that he saw the shoes made by Henry Gregory lying in the sand by Gregory's house; that he saw the old man working on them with a very great awl, a small thread, and with very little wax, and he blamed him for it. Witnesses for the defendant were called to prove that it was the badness of the leather that made the shoes so unmerchantable. Mrs. Blackman said that after two or three days' wearing the leather was like the flaps of a shoulder of mutton. Mr. Blackman testified that his son had a pair of the shoes which lasted two or three weeks and then the leather broke through. Judah Gregory testified that he saw his father at work upon the shoes, and the leather was so horny that no man could make shoes of it. Moses Wheeler testified that he saw some of the leather, and his wife took it up and tore it between her hands with ease. Mrs. Crocker testified that she heard Goodman Meigs say that he would go to Connecticut (the colony at Hartford) and get some hemp, but he thought the flax would last as long as the leather; and further she said that Meigs told her father he could not blame the tanner so much, for he was obliged to take it out before it

was tanned, and that she saw the leather tear in pieces when Gregory put it on the last. At this stage of the trial the Court found there was fault on both sides and that the country was much wronged, therefore it was concluded to have some expert testimony. Some of the shoes were sent for and they were delivered to Lieutenant Seeley and Goodmen Dayton and Grove, who were shoemakers, and to Goodmen Osborne and Sergeant Jeffrey, who were tanners, to examine and report their opinions to the Court. These experts, after examination, made this report: "We apprehend this, that the leather is very bad, not tanned nor fit to be sold for serviceable leather, but it wrongs the country, nor can a man make good work of a great deal of it. And we find the workmanship bad also. First, there is not sufficient stuff put in the thread, and instead of hemp it is flax; and the stitches are too long and the threads not drawn home; and there wants wax on the thread; and the awl is too big for the thread. We ordinarily put in seven threads, and here is but five, so that, according to our best light, we lay the cause both upon the workmanship and the badness of the leather."

After this report of the experts, additional witnesses were heard. Goodman Gregory testified that while he had not done his part of the work, the fault was with Goodman Meigs, who said to him, "Flop them up, they are to go far enough." William Hook testified that he heard Meigs say to Gregory, "Flop them up together, they are to go far enough." John Gregory corroborated Hook, and said that he told Goodman Meigs to be cautious, because his father was old and his eyesight failed him, and he durst not employ him himself, for he could not do as he had done. The Court decided, after hearing all the evidence, that both the parties were faulty. "Goodman Gregory had transgressed rules of righteousness, both in reference to the country and to Goodman Meigs, though his fault to Goodman Meigs is the more excusable, because of the encouragement Goodman Meigs gave him to be slight in his workmanship, though he should not have taken any encouragement to do evil, and should have complained to some magistrate, and not have wrought such leather in such a manner into shoes, by which the country, or who-soever wears them, must be deceived. But the greater guilt and fault lies upon Goodman Meigs for putting such untanned, horny, unserviceable leather into shoes, and for encouraging Goodman Gregory to slight workmanship, upon motive that the shoes were to go far enough, as if rules of righteousness reached not into other places and countries." The Court then ordered Meigs to pay a fine of ten pounds to the jurisdiction, with satisfaction to every particular person as damage shall be required and proved; and that none of the faulty shoes be carried out of the jurisdiction, but sold within it, if they were sold with information to the buyer that they were deceitful ware. They ordered Goodman Gregory, for his bad workmanship and fellowship in the deceit, to pay a fine of five pounds and the charges of the Court, and that

he require nothing of Meigs for his loss of time in the work, whether it were more or less. It will be noticed that the judgment of the Court went beyond the issues raised by the original pleadings, and this is a fair illustration of the summary way with which the Courts of New Haven Colony rendered justice to all parties interested.

Several persons appeared from time to time as attorneys for parties who had civil causes before the Court, but it does not appear that there was any rule regulating the right to appear, nor that any of them ever appeared to defend persons charged with crime. Mr. Abraham Frost, of Stamford, appeared as attorney for some people of that town. John Cowper, Anthony Waters, Joseph Mead, Joseph Alsop, Sergeant Fowler, Joseph Gunner, James Bishop, William Leat and Mr. Gordon were among those who appeared, at one time and another, between 1645 and 1664, as attorneys for parties having civil causes, and some of them had more or less knowledge of the English common law. The two last named appeared on two or three occasions as attorneys for the town of Guilford, to collect from Mr. John Ceffinch, of New Haven, certain rates due upon a lot held by Mr. Ceffinch in Guilford. Mr. Ceffinch claimed that he had settled the matter with Mr. Disburowe, the minister of Guilford, but after a continuance in Court for about two years, the town of Guilford succeeded in collecting the rates from Mr. Ceffinch.

In 1649 Lancelot Fuller brought complaint against Francis Newman and his wife for defamation. In the absence of Mr. Fuller from town, Mrs. Newman had said that Mrs. Fuller had entertained a young man by the name of Stone and made a feast or breakfast for him. Thereupon Mrs. Fuller went to Mrs. Newman for private satisfaction. Mrs. Newman said she was sorry for it, and Mrs. Fuller requested her to go and correct her statement where it had been spoken and to go to her husband when he came home. Mrs. Newman said she did not know how to do it, and Mrs. Fuller then told her she must learn. Upon this Mrs. Newman told her she would best hold her tongue and say no more about it, for if she did not it would bring out worse. Lancelot Fuller, when he came home, desired to know what that worse is which it will bring out. The witness before the Court testified to much gossip that had been going on among the good wives of the town concerning Mrs. Fuller, and as there seemed to be no foundation for it, they ordered Mr. Newman to pay Lancelot Fuller and wife five pounds, and they also found that Mr. Newman fell short of his duty in not keeping the tongue of his wife under better control.

#### WITCHCRAFT IN THE NEW HAVEN COLONY.

The first settlers of New Haven believed in witchcraft and its punishment by law. Goodwife Knapp had been hung at Fairfield in the New Haven jurisdiction, and Mrs. Brewster, who had married Lawyer Pell, had made herself quite busy with others in trying to induce Goodwife Knapp to



charge other women in the colony as witches. Several were suspected, including Goodwife Staples and Mistress Elizabeth Goodman. Goodwife Laramore reported that on one occasion when she saw Mistress Goodman come into the house of Goodman Whitnells, as soon as she saw her she thought of a witch. This being reported through the town, Mistress Goodman brought Goodwife Laramore before the Court for defamation of character. Goodwife Laramore denied having said this at the house of Whitnells, but admitted that she had so spoken at the house of Mr. Hooke, and that her ground was because Mr. Davenport about that time had occasion in his ministry to speak of witches, and said that a froward, discontented frame of spirit was a subject fit for the devil to work upon in that way, and that she, Goodwife Laramore looked upon Mistress Goodman to be of such a frame of spirit. Goodwife Laramore further said that Mistress Goodman had had a hearing once before the Governor for this, and the Governor asked her if she thought Mistress Goodman was a witch, and she answered no. Mistress Goodman was then asked what she had warned other persons to the Court for, and she said that they had given out speeches that made folks think that she was a witch, and she believed Mistress Atwater was the cause of it all, and she desired that a certain examination, put in writing three months ago before the Governor, might be read. She said that Mrs. Atwater had stated that she thought she was a witch, and that "Habbamocke" was her husband, but that she, Mrs. Atwater, could not prove it. The evidence taken before the Governor was then read, and it appeared that several persons had testified before the Governor that Mistress Bishop and others had been taken suddenly sick after Mrs. Goodman had been in their houses. Children had heard Mistress Goodman talking softly to herself in her bed. Mrs. Goodyear testified that she told Mrs. Goodman that if there were any such persons as witches she was persuaded God would find them out and discover them, "for," said she, "I never knew a witch died in their bed." Mrs. Goodman answered, "you mistake, for a great many die and go to the grave in an orderly way." After hearing several witnesses called by Mrs. Goodman on this occasion, the sentence of the Court was that she had unjustly called Goodwife Laramore and other persons before the Court, because she could not prove anything against them, and that her carriage doth justly render her suspicious of witchcraft, "which she herself, in so many words, confesseth," therefore the Court advised her to look to her carriage thereafter, "for the further proof these things will not be forgotten;" and she was charged not to go in an offensive way to folks' houses in the railing manner, as it seemed she had done, but that she keep her place and meddle with her own business.

About a year later, in May, 1654, Thomas Staples, of Fairfield, brought complaint against Roger Ludlow, of Fairfield, declaring that Ludlow had defamed the wife of Staples, by reporting to Mr. and Mrs. Davenport that Mrs. Staples had laid

herself under the suspicion of being a witch, because she had caused the body of Mrs. Knapp to be new searched after she was hung, and when she saw the breast, she said, "if them were the marks of a witch then she was one, for she had such marks;" and further, Mr. Ludlow said, Knapp told him that Goodwife Staples was a witch, and also that Ludlow had said that Mrs. Staples made a trade of lying. Mr. Byrne, as attorney for Mr. Ludlow, desired the charge to be first proved to him. Mr. Davenport being called, said he hoped what he had written in the letter would be received as evidence. But as the Court required his oath, and as he "looks at an oath in a case of necessity having confirmation of truth to end strife among men as an ordinance of God, according to Hebrews 6, 16," he decided to take the oath and testify. Mr. and Mrs. Davenport said Mr. Ludlow had in substance told them that Knapp's wife, the witch, came down from the ladder at the time of her execution and told them Goodwife Staples was a witch. Other witnesses testified that Mr. Ludlow had charged Goodwife Staples with getting on the track of lying. At this stage of the trial the attorney of Mr. Ludlow presented several depositions, some of which were taken before Mr. Ludlow himself. The plaintiff objected that the deposition taken by Mr. Ludlow ought not to be read, as he was an interested party, and they were not attested by the hands of any public officer. The Court admitted them however, to be read for such use as they should think proper. These depositions were of some length, and while they tended to show that Mrs. Staples had been under suspicion, and had made unfortunate remarks about Goodwife Knapp not being a witch, the defendant failed to prove that Mrs. Knapp ever charged Goodwife Staples with being a witch, and after hearing all that the witnesses for the plaintiff had to say, the Court found "that they see no cause to lay any blemish of the witch upon Goodwife Staples, but must judge that Mr. Ludlow hath done her wrong." The defendant was therefore ordered to pay ten pounds for reparation and five pounds more for costs.

#### PUNISHMENT FOR THEFT.

The Deputy Governor, Mr. Goodyear, had a very troublesome servant, George Wood. He stole a knife and two silver spoons, and erased the goldsmith's marks from the spoons by filing them off. When charged with the offense he hid the knife and spoons in one place and another, and desperately denied that he had taken them, even cursing himself if he had. When he was arrested he threatened to kill himself and refused to go to prison; then he broke the prison at night, but was caught by the watch before he escaped. When he was brought before the Court, however, he seemed sorrowful, and confessed all that was charged upon him to be true, and said that his sin had been very great, and he blessed God that he had thus discovered him and afflicted him, for by it he saw his condition and hoped it would be a warning to him. His penitence and confession had but little effect upon the Court.



He was sentenced to be first set in the pillory for an hour, with a paper fixed to it declaring his offenses, after that he was to be severely whipped and then banished out of the jurisdiction, and if he is found within it again, "death is to be executed upon him without any further sentence," but as Mr. Goodyear had laid out some money on him which should be repaid, Wood was put in the prison in irons for fourteen days and the Deputy Governor was authorized during that time to sell him into any of the other colonies.

#### QUAKERS.

At the meeting of the General Court held in April, 1657, it was ordered "That no Quaker, Ranter, or other heretic of that nature be suffered to come into or abide in this jurisdiction, and if any such be raised up among ourselves, that they be speedily suppressed and secured for the better prevention of such dangers."

One of the first persons to suffer after the passage of this law was Edmond Barnes, a sailor and Quaker, who, being found ashore, was called before the Court and examined. The Court, however, found that he was weak in his way, and it was not proved that he had preached tenets of the Quakers on shore, and he was committed to the Marshal to be carried aboard the vessel, and not to come again on shore without license. The Marshal was also ordered to search for and seize any Quaker books he should find and bring them to the Court. It was also demanded of the master of the ship, why he brought Quakers amongst us contrary to the law. The master, having pleaded his ignorance, and promising to endeavor to keep Barnes on board the vessel and to carry him out of the jurisdiction, was not further proceeded against at this time. The town of Southhold, on Long Island, was in 1659 within the jurisdiction of New Haven Colony, and Arthur Smith, of that place, was sent over to New Haven to be tried on the charge of being corrupted with notions of the Quakers. Smith answered that he knew not that he was corrupted. To satisfy Smith that he was mistaken in relation to this, the Court then read to him several depositions which had been taken at Southhold.

Joseph Horton, Jr., deposed that Arthur Smith told him if man would attend to the light that is within him, it would lead or bring him to heaven; and second, that there was neither devil there before nor in Adam's time; and third, that either infants had no sin or were charged with no sin till they had sinned actually; and fourth, that he had no governor or teacher but God.

Thomas Mapes deposed that Smith asserted he had no governor or teacher but God, and that men's laws were corrupt, and that the seven churches in Asia were the seven vials, and that there was no such thing as seven churches in Asia. Mapes further deposed that having demanded of Smith why the Quakers looked into the faces of men and women, he answered him that by looking on men they could tell whether they had the mark of the beast, to be seen on the forehead and right hand, and that he himself could discern it. Charles

Grover deposed to the same statements as Mapes, and Philemon Dickerson testified to similar declarations made by Smith. Barnabas Winds deposed that Arthur Smith said in his hearing that the three friends of Job which came to visit him were the three persons in the Trinity.

After these depositions, Arthur Smith was required to give answer to these peculiarities. The Court found his answers to be profane, absurd, conceited and ridiculous. He was warned to take heed of dealing with the fundamental truths of God, and was told that the Court looked upon him as a man of profane spirit and disorderly way, that would overthrow the order and government God had established; and as he was one that had spoken profanely at the best, and blasphemously as testified by one witness, it was ordered that he be whipped and be bound in a bond of fifty pounds for his good behavior, and if he did not, he should be removed out of the jurisdiction.

#### DIVORCE.

The first code of laws passed by the General Court was compiled by Governor Eaton, and printed in London in 1656. By that code divorces were allowed, first for violation of the seventh commandment, secondly for fraudulent contract, and thirdly for desertion long continued, and after due means had been used to convince and reclaim the deserter. To justify divorce for desertion, the code made the reference to the fifteenth verse of the seventh chapter of the first Corinthians. When divorce was granted for violation of the seventh commandment, the innocent party had liberty to marry again. The first application for divorce seems to have come in 1658 from John Bartram, who sought to obtain a divorce from a wife which he said he had in the Barbadoes. While making this statement to the Court he was caught in a lie, for which he was fined ten shillings, and the Court then told him that it would not meddle with the business of his divorce, but advised him to prosecute the matter, if he should see cause, "Where the state of the question had been understood."

In 1661, Mary Andrews, the wife of William Andrews, Jr., came into Court and asked for a divorce, because her husband was married to another woman that lived in Ireland. Witnesses were produced to testify that Andrews had admitted to them in the Barbadoes that he had married a woman in Ireland. Some letters written from England corroborated this testimony, and the Court granted Mary Andrews a divorce with full liberty to marry again.

In 1665, the Court amended the divorce law of 1663, so as to permit a divorce after seven years' desertion and absence unheard of, and in such cases authorized the deserted party to marry again in the same manner as in cases of willful desertion.

#### MINISTERS AS SUITORS IN COURT.

The ministers were frequently witnesses in lawsuits, and on some occasions were parties to them. In 1658, Rev. Abraham Pierson brought a case

against John Cowper and Matthew Moulthrop to recover a dun mare and her colt, which he alleged had been taken up from the common fields and kept by them, and which mare he believed to be his. It was the practice with the early settlers to brand their horses and stock and let them run at large through the summer in the common fields. Sometimes by mistake, and sometimes from base motives, parties would take up in the fall of the year stock which did not belong to them, and suits on account of such mistakes were not uncommon. When this case was first called in October, 1658, Mr. Pierson opened it by stating that he did not deem it unlawful for a minister of the Word to present his case to the judgment of the magistrate for the determination of such civil controversies as may arise betwixt themselves and others, for were it so then they would be in worse case in that respect than other men; but he had not been forward this way, but had offered to those two brothers to put the matter in question to arbitration and not be brought to public trial, but they told him it concerned an absent man, therefore they thought it needful to be determined by the Court. In the prosecution of the action the plaintiff found himself not prepared in point of testimony, and at his desire it was continued. At the session of the Court in May, 1659, Mr. Pierson produced his witnesses. Richard Harrison upon oath stated that as he was seeking a mare that winter, when the iron work began, he saw a brown mare with a small colt of the same color, and on the same day he saw going to the water-side another brown mare with a colt. Thomas Harrison said when he came to Mrs. Gregson's Farm, that mare had a bay colt with her, and that mare with another mare and colt he drove to South End. Josiah Colt affirmed that he saw the same mare that Thomas Harrison saw, and other witnesses were of opinion that this mare was Mr. Pierson's mare. Mr. Pierson swore to the mare as his own, and said that he had known the colt from the first year that he saw it with the mare. Several witnesses testified to matter which was irrelevant. Mr. Cowper testified that when Mr. Pierson saw this mare on one occasion he said, "what mare is this?" as if he had not as much knowledge of her as he now speaks of. To this Mr. Pierson answered it was his great desire to see this mare, because they had said theirs was marked. After more contradictory evidence of this character, the Court found that after what had been alleged by both parties, and what had been testified to by the witnesses, the question who owned this mare remains doubtful, and the Court desired them to choose a man who might examine the mare and more fully inform the Court, or else bring the mare so as it might be seen by the Court, and that the issue might be put to this business. The case was then continued one year and the mare was presented to the Court, at which time additional contradictory testimony was offered concerning what the parties and the witnesses had said at different times about the color of Mr. Pierson's mare and another mare. The Court then viewed the mare, and after waiting until the defendant declared that he had nothing

more to say unless he should ask for a review, the Court decided "that they do not apprehend any clear evidence by either party presented," but the case had been pending long and they hoped the matter might have been issued betwixt themselves, or by the help of some friends with them in way of arbitration; but the defendant apprehending himself not in a fit capacity to so end it, the Court according to evidence presented and compared, decided that the mare now she hath been viewed, "they do at present judge that the most probable right falls on the plaintiff's side, and that he shall have the mare and what increase she hath in his possession." As for the costs which have been expended about this business, the Court ordered them to be divided between them. It does not appear in this case that the Court paid much attention to the rule concerning the burden of proof, but as the plaintiff was a minister, and the case was a "horse controversy," probably the prejudices of the Court inclined it toward the plaintiff.

An action was brought at the October term of the Court, 1659, by Joseph Alsop against John Thompson, in an action of debt upon the forfeiture of a bond for the payment of sixty pounds, the sum named in the bond being one hundred and twenty pounds. The plaintiff seemed to have a good case, and the Court by way of sentence declared that they looked upon the obligation as formed for one hundred and twenty pounds, but they would not be for extremities but for furtherance of righteousness, and they therefore gave judgment for only sixty pounds.

At this early day the Courts of New Haven united equity and law jurisdiction and administered both from the same Bench without much regard to the form of the action. The simple, sometimes rude, system of procedure in the days when New Haven existed as an independent colony seemed to give general satisfaction to the people, although on many occasions the decisions were somewhat arbitrary, and evidence was received contrary to the usual rules. The magistrates, whether sitting alone or together in the General Court, were honest God-fearing men, who intended to do what they considered the right thing between the parties.

#### AFTER THE CHARTER OF 1660 AND THE UNION OF THE TWO COLONIES.

After the union with Connecticut in 1664, the Plaintiff or Justice Courts were continued in the several towns with about the same jurisdiction they had exercised before. The County Court was established by the General Assembly of Connecticut at New Haven in October, 1665. This Court was the only Court at New Haven until October, 1701, when a Superior Court was held at New Haven for the first time. With the establishment of the County Court in October, 1665, the practice of the English Courts was introduced, and then for the first time a jury was impaneled in New Haven. In 1673 a new Code of Laws was approved, and printed at Cambridge, for the united colony. All of the judicial powers necessary for the management of the affairs of the



colonists, including all probate business, was transacted by the County Court until 1716, when special Probate Courts were authorized for each county. By subsequent legislation, many of the towns of New Haven County were cut off from New Haven for probate purposes, and only a few towns of the county are now attached to the New Haven Probate District. During a period of 150 years after 1701, all the civil and criminal business of New Haven was disposed of in the County and Superior Courts. In 1784, when New Haven became a city, the charter granted at that time provided for the establishment of a City Court. Very little civil business was transacted in that Court until a recent period, and criminal jurisdiction was not conferred upon it until 1865. For many years the City Court of New Haven consisted of the Mayor of the City and the two Aldermen first chosen at the annual city meeting, the Mayor being the Chief Judge and the Aldermen being the Assistant Judges of the Court. The Mayor or the Senior Assistant Judge could hold a special City Court alone on motion of any party interested. At a later period however, the charter was so amended as to provide for the appointment of the City Court Judge, or Recorder, by the Common Council of the City, who was the sole Judge of the City Court.

Soon after the union of the colonies had been perfected, the General Assembly provided for the Courts regular Judges and assistants in the various counties. The General Assembly also appointed for the several counties, Justices of the Peace, who held their Courts in the several towns, performing the work done in the old Plantation Courts by the Magistrates. In 1704, the County Courts were directed to appoint in each county and separate district a religious person to be attorney for the Queen, to prosecute all criminal offenses and to do all other things necessary or convenient, as an attorney, to suppress vice and immorality. The Judges and Magistrates appointed by the General Assembly were men of intelligence and character, and always had more or less knowledge of the common law of England. The population of New Haven was only about one thousand as late as 1724. Trade had been dull; the commercial enterprises in New Haven in the preceding century had resulted generally in failure; and there was neither the wealth, the business, nor the population in New Haven to encourage or support a body of men devoted to the business of the legal profession. Therefore during the eighteenth century there were few regular lawyers in New Haven; only a few names appeared upon the records, and a still smaller number made any reputation for themselves as students or lawyers. A sufficient number of men learned in the law were found upon the Bench or practiced at the Bar to maintain a practice in conformity to the common law of England, except as far as it was modified by the statutes of the General Assembly. Among those whose names stand foremost as regular practitioners in the last century may be especially mentioned Jared Ingersol, James Abraham Hillhouse, and Roger Sherman.

JARED INGERSOL was born in Milford in the year 1722. He graduated at Yale College in 1742. Soon after graduation he commenced the practice of law in New Haven and early acquired a reputation as an advocate. His eloquence was remarkable; he made the cause of his client clear to the jury by his power of explicit statement, and his logical method of reasoning. He was a man of open, frank and engaging manner, and in those days, when nearly all causes were tried by the jury rather than the Court, his eloquence and skill made him very successful in the management of the business of his clients. In 1757 he went to Great Britain as the agent of the colony, receiving the special appointment from the General Assembly. He went again to England in 1764, and while there was appointed to the office of Stamp-master.

There is little doubt that he accepted this office for the purpose of making the law as easy in its operation to his fellow countrymen as possible. Party feeling ran so high however, that he did not receive credit for the good motives that actuated him, and it made him personally unpopular throughout the colony. It was not a wise act on his part, and he gladly laid down the office after taking the famous ride from Wethersfield into Hartford, when he is reported to have said that he felt like the Angel of Death described in the Book of Revelations.

In 1770, Mr. Ingersol was appointed by the Crown, Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court in the Middle District of the Colonies. Having accepted this office, he went to Philadelphia to reside, and continued to live there until the office was abolished by the beginning of the Revolution, when he returned to New Haven, where he lived quietly until his death.

JAMES ABRAHAM HILLHOUSE was born at New London. He graduated in 1749, was a tutor in Yale College, and soon after that time opened a law office in New Haven. He was very successful as an advocate and jury lawyer, and was for many years a member of the Legislative Council of the colony. He died in 1775.

ROGER SHERMAN was born at Newtown, Mass., April 19, 1721. He received a common school education, and in 1743 settled at New Milford, Conn. Here he studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1754. In 1761 he came to New Haven, opened an office in the town, and continued to reside in the home of his adoption until his death in 1793. He was a member of the lower branch of the General Assembly before the Revolution.

In 1776 he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court and continued on that Bench for many years. While he held this office he was also chosen a member of the Continental Congress, and as such he was one of the committee that drew up the Declaration of Independence. He was also a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1787, and was immediately chosen a representative to the first Congress. In 1791 he was elected to the United States Senate. Mr. Sherman was in many respects the strongest man in public life New





*Roger Sherman*



Haven had during the last century. His mind was powerful and his habits of industry were remarkable. He not only studied the books of his profession closely and carefully, but he ranged over the whole field of natural, moral and metaphysical philosophy, and history, logic and theology. He was a broad-minded, far-seeing statesman, and had great influence in the convention which framed the Federal Constitution.

When the Federal Courts were established, after the adoption of the Constitution, the Circuit and District Courts for Connecticut were directed to be held alternately at New Haven and Hartford. For many years one term of the Circuit Court and two of the District Court in each year have been held in New Haven. Until the completion of the Federal Building on Church street, about 1858, the United States Courts were always held in such rooms as were from time to time occupied by the Superior Court for New Haven County. Since 1858 the Circuit and District Courts of the United States have been held in the third story of the Post Office Building on Church street.

In 1855, the County Courts, which had been held continuously for nearly two centuries at New Haven, were abolished, and all the civil and criminal jurisdiction of these Courts was given to the Superior Court. This Court has always been a Circuit Court, and to provide a force that could dispose of the additional business, four additional Judges of the Superior Court were appointed by the General Assembly of 1855. The Judges of the County Courts had been appointed annually, but the Judges of the Superior Court, prior to 1855, were appointed until they arrived at the age of 70 years. Those appointed in 1855, and since that time, hold office for the term of eight years only. In 1869 a County Court was re-established in New Haven, under the title of the Court of Common Pleas, but with jurisdiction only in civil causes where the matter in demand does not exceed five hundred dollars. At the present time there are in New Haven—First, Justice of the Peace Courts, with jurisdiction in civil causes only where the matter in demand does not exceed one hundred dollars and with the right of appeal to the Court of Common Pleas; second, the City Court, with unlimited jurisdiction within the City of New Haven in civil causes, subject to a right of appeal to the Superior Court where the matter in demand exceeds five hundred dollars, and with a criminal jurisdiction, without a jury, to the extent of imprisonment for six months or a fine of two hundred dollars, but subject to appeal to the Superior Court; third, a Court of Common Pleas, with jurisdiction as stated; and fourth, the Superior Court, which is in session almost continuously from September until June and having unlimited jurisdiction in civil and criminal causes. Appeals may be taken from the City Court, the Court of Common Pleas and the Superior Court, upon all questions of law that may arise, to the Supreme Court of Errors, which holds a session at New Haven in June and December of each year.

#### COURT BUILDINGS.

No regular place was provided for the location of the Courts of New Haven until 1717. It is believed from references in some of the colonial records, that on some occasions the Meeting-house was used for Court purposes, but generally the particular Courts were held in convenient rooms in the houses of the magistrates.

The first State House at New Haven was built in 1717, and was located near the northwest corner of the Green. A room in this State House was used for the sessions of the County and Superior Courts until 1763, when a fine brick building was erected for the State House. This building was located between the location of Trinity Church and the Centre Church, the entrance facing upon Temple street. The Court and Jury-rooms for the County of New Haven were on the first floor of this building.

When the Courts were removed from the old timber building on the corner of Elm and College streets to the New State House in 1761, the business had so increased, owing to the increase of population and wealth, that the docket of the April term of the County Court for 1765 contained 757 cases, but many of them must have been causes of little importance. The jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace was at that time more limited than now. The old brick State House was used during the Revolution, and also during the first third of this century, for all Court and legislative purposes in New Haven. Many of the older inhabitants of New Haven at this time remember the substantial looking building as it stood just south of the then cemetery grounds upon the Green.

At the June term of the County Court in the year 1827, the following vote was put upon the record:

"Whereas, The General Assembly of the State of Connecticut, at its session in May, 1827, resolved that it is expedient and necessary that a new State House for the accommodation of the General Assembly should be built in the City of New Haven, and that the same building contain accommodations for the various Courts which by law are to be held at New Haven, provided one-third of the expense is paid by the City, Town and County of New Haven; it is by this Court ordered that the Clerk forthwith issue notices to the several representatives last chosen to attend the General Assembly belonging to the respective towns in this county, to assemble with the Judges of this Court at the State House in said New Haven, on the fifth day of July, 1827, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, for the purpose of taking into consideration the subject of said resolve, and, if deemed expedient, to lay a tax upon the inhabitants of said county to carry the same into effect."

On the 5th day of July, 1827, the Judges of the County Court, Hon. Bennet Bronson, Noyes Darling, and Hon. Jared Bassett, together with Representatives Denis Kimberly, Charles A. Ingersoll, of New Haven; Jonathan Rose, of Branford; William Todd, of Guilford; John B. Reynolds, of Wallingford; Erastus Welton, of Waterbury; Abijah Car-



rington, of Milford; and the other representatives of New Haven County, met at the old Brick State House and passed the following vote:

"*Voted*, That it is expedient for the County of New Haven to unite with the State and with the City and Town of New Haven in erecting a State House, pursuant to the resolve of the General Assembly in May last, and that said State House contain a suitable Court-room, Jury-room and two Lobbies for the accommodation of the Courts and of the Bar, and also a room and a fire-proof vault for the use of the Clerk of the County and Superior Courts; and to effect said object, this county will assume and agree to raise and pay such a sum as shall accrue from the taxes of one cent on the dollar on the list of the polls and ratable estate of the inhabitants of the county and no more."

This State House, which was soon after erected, continued to be used as a Court House until 1861, and as a State House by the Legislature until 1874. Since 1874 it has been the property of New Haven, but it has not been used for public purposes to any great extent. The Court-room was on the first floor, and upon the east side. In this room the celebrated *Amistad* slaver case was tried before Judge Judson, of the United States District Court. The notorious divorce case of *Bennett vs. Bennett* was also tried in this room. In 1860 the City and Town of New Haven erected the present City Hall on Church street, upon the site of the old county jail, which had been purchased for that purpose, and, upon motion of the Bar of New Haven County, steps were taken to remove the Courts from the State House to the City Hall.

At a Bar meeting held in April, 1861, Messrs. Alfred Blackman, John S. Beach, Charles R. Ingersoll, Norton J. Buel, Dexter R. Wright and William B. Wooster were appointed a Committee of the Bar to act with the County Commissioners of New Haven County in the selection of suitable rooms for Court purposes. A contract was made by these gentlemen with the city authorities to use these rooms at an annual rental of five hundred dollars. In 1870 the city authorities notified the County Commissioners that the lease expired May 1, 1872, and would not be renewed by the city. The Court-rooms in the City Hall were used by the county, however, from December, 1862, until January, 1873. They were convenient, well lighted, and well ventilated, and, except in the summer months, were used almost continuously for Court purposes by the Superior Court and the Court of Errors. In these rooms the divorce case of *Judd vs. Judd*, and the case of the State *vs. Mrs. Lydia Sherman* were tried; and the investigation into the election frauds of 1871, by the Legislative Committee on Contested Elections, was held.

The representatives of New Haven County met in the Superior Court-room of New Haven on the 2d of June, 1871, and authorized the Commissioners to purchase a lot and erect a Court House in New Haven, and laid a tax of two mills upon the dollar for that purpose. The Committee of the Bar, consisting of Messrs. Alfred Blackman, Dexter R. Wright, Arthur D. Osborne, John S. Beach

and Luzon B. Morris, was appointed to confer with the County Commissioners on the subject of providing the new Court House. The Commissioners at that time were Messrs. Rice, Dibble and Brocket. Messrs. James E. English and Morris Tyler acted with the other committees in the selection of the site. After the examination of several proposed locations on Church, Elm and Orange streets, it was unanimously agreed to purchase the lot next north of the City Hall, then belonging to the heirs of the late Dr. Jonathan Knight. The sum of forty-eight thousand dollars was paid for the site. The contracts were immediately entered into for the erection of the present County Court House, which was completed in January, 1873. The cost of this building, with its furniture, was about one hundred and thirty-four thousand dollars. The lower floor has upon it the offices of the County Commissioners and the rooms for the Court of Common Pleas. Upon the second floor are the Bar Library and the Superior Court-room. The Superior Court-room on this floor is also used for the Sessions of the Supreme Court of Errors. In it there have been tried a large number of civil cases of magnitude. The case of the State against Herbert H. Hayden was tried in this room from October, 1879, to January, 1880, and here also was tried the case of the State against Walter and James Malley, which was begun in May and concluded in July, 1882. On the third floor of this building are the rooms of the Yale Law School, the use of which is given by the county, and in consideration of that use, the valuable Law Library of this school is free for the use of the Bar and Courts of New Haven County. This library is one of the finest in the country, and it will continue to be kept well supplied with all the valuable textbooks and reports in the English language, because of the permanent endowment fund of ten thousand dollars, which was given in 1873 by Ex-Governor James E. English.

The increasing business of the Superior Court in this county, and the separation of the criminal business from the civil side by the establishment of separate criminal quarterly terms, required additional accommodation. In 1883 the Bar appointed a Committee, consisting of Messrs. Lynde Harrison, Simeon E. Baldwin, John W. Alling, Jonathan Ingersoll and William A. Wright, to confer with the County Commissioners and Representatives with reference to an extension of the County Court House. At a meeting of the County Commissioners and Representatives, called for the purpose, the Commissioners were authorized to purchase the property of the late George Hoadley next north of the County Building. The lot and house were purchased and the erection of the present Criminal Court accommodations was at once commenced. This building was first occupied at the October Term, 1884. It contains upon the first floor offices for the Sheriff, a Grand Jury-room, a lock-up for prisoners, rooms for male and female witnesses, and a room connected by a private stairway directly with the Superior Court-room, for the use of the petit jury. This floor is especially ar-

ranged for the seclusion and lodging of a petit jury during the whole of a criminal trial if it shall be deemed necessary at any time. Upon the second floor of this building are the offices of the State Attorney and Clerk, and a Court-room with a well-ventilated gallery for the accommodation of spectators. The Hoadley House, now standing upon the front portion of the lot, is the property of the county, is rented for law offices, and will be ready for the erection of additional Court accommodation when it is needed. This property, with the building and furniture, cost the county about one hundred thousand dollars. The City Court of New Haven occupied a small Court-room on the first floor of the City Hall from 1863 until 1874. In 1872 the City of New Haven erected on Court street the building known as the Police Court Building. On the first floor are the headquarters of the Police Force and the City Lock-up. On the second floor there are the Court-rooms of the City Court and the offices of the City Attorney and the Clerk of that Court. On the third floor are additional accommodations for the use of the Police Force. The second floor of the City Hall, the two County Court Buildings, and the Police Court Building are connected in the rear by external iron bridges. There are also open drive-ways passing round the rear of these buildings for the ingress and egress of prisoners in vans, without carrying them in or out of public entrances. In the City Hall, on the first floor, are the vaults and rooms of the Probate Court for the District of New Haven, and on the second floor all of the city and town records are kept, together with all the offices connected with the management of the town and city government. It is doubtful whether any city in the country has such a convenient arrangement of all its public offices as the City and County of New Haven. The buildings are well arranged, no taint of jobbery has been connected with the erection of any of them, and the property is worth to-day far more than it cost.

#### CELEBRATED CASES IN NEW HAVEN.

It would be impossible to enumerate within the limits of this article the important cases that have been tried in New Haven during this century. Many of them, involving important principles of law or large sums of money, naturally attracted public attention at the time. But several, by the peculiarity of the circumstances surrounding them, had a wide newspaper celebrity at the time of their trials. The most important of all, and the one attracting attention throughout the world, was the *Amistad* case, which was tried in 1840 in the United States District Court. The first acts of this drama were in the wilds of Africa, in the Island of Cuba, and upon the Atlantic Ocean. The last act was performed in the quiet town of New Haven. The republic of the United States and the monarchy of Spain were interested in the result. The friends of humanity and liberty all over the world, and the advocates of slavery in this country and the Spanish colonies, were deeply interested spectators.

The slave trade was prohibited by the laws of Spain, and Africans introduced into Spanish territory in violation of those laws were declared to be free. A slaver sailing under Portuguese colors, in June, 1839, landed a cargo of kidnapped Africans upon the coast of Cuba, near Havana, and they were soon afterward sold as slaves. All this was done upon Spanish soil, in violation of the laws that made them free; but these laws were seldom enforced. Fifty-two of these slaves were purchased by two Spaniards, named Ruiz and Montes, who obtained a license to transport them on a vessel, the *Amistad*, from Havana to Principe. They had no opportunity to present their case to the Captain-General of Cuba, to vindicate their claims to freedom. Failing to secure their liberty by legal process, after they had been out at sea for five days, the Africans arose upon the captain and crew, under the lead of Cinque, a stalwart and intelligent negro. They all belonged to a warlike tribe in Africa, and after succeeding in killing the captain and cook of the vessel, they spared the lives of the other whites upon the vessel, including those of their so-called masters, Ruiz and Montes. They then ordered the vessel to be steered for Africa, and during the daytime compelled the crew to sail easterly by the sun. In the night season, however, Ruiz and Montes sailed the vessel toward the north. After pursuing this zig-zag course for about two months, they reached the easterly end of Long Island Sound, and on the 26th of August, 1839, the vessel was boarded by Lieutenant Gedney, of the United States brig *Washington*, and taken into New London, Conn. Here the Africans were seized and committed to the jail in New Haven by the United States Marshal, on a warrant issued from the District Court of the United States for Connecticut, to answer the charge of murder upon the high seas. A libel was brought, as in Admiralty proceedings, by Lieutenant Gedney and some Long Islanders who assisted him in arresting some of the negroes who had gone ashore for water, against the vessel, and also against the negroes themselves, as if they were so many bales of goods, claiming them as salvage. Ruiz and Montes also brought a libel in the District Court against the negroes, as their owners. The Spanish minister at Washington, seemingly oblivious of the violation of Spanish laws, demanded the vessel and cargo under the treaty of 1795, and claimed that the negroes should be sent to Havana to be tried for the murders they had committed. Upon this claim of the Spanish minister, the United States intervened in behalf of the Spanish government, and also suggested that if his claim was not well founded, the Africans should be delivered up to the President of the United States to be transported back to Africa. The District Attorney of the United States for Connecticut at that time was Mr. Holabird, of Winsted; the United States Government authorized him to employ counsel to assist him, and he retained Hon. Ralph I. Ingersoll. All of these formidable legal preparations in the interest of slavery, and against the poor friendless Africans, aroused a profound feeling among humane and generous men in the North. The Abolitionists



took hold of the case, and a committee, consisting of Lewis Tappan, Joshua Leavitt and S. S. Jocelyn, was appointed in New York to solicit funds, employ counsel, and see that the rights of the Africans were faithfully protected. This committee immediately retained Hon. Roger S. Baldwin and Seth P. Staples, of New Haven; and Theodore Sedgwick, Jr., of New York. Mr. Baldwin took up the case with his accustomed zeal and industry. The Africans were confined in the New Haven Jail, but were daily taken out on to the New Haven Green, under guard, for exercise. They could not speak the English language, and no one in New Haven could speak theirs. Mr. Baldwin sought the assistance of his friend and kinsman, Professor Gibbs, of Yale College, the eminent linguist and philanthropist. He obtained from the Africans something of their vocabulary. Taking these words and sounds he went to New York, and by visiting the crews of the foreign ships in that city he at length found a young man by the name of James Coley, who was acquainted with both the English language and the dialect of these Africans. He brought him to New Haven, and valuable communication was at once begun between the Africans and their counsel. On the 17th of September, 1839, they were taken before the Circuit Court of the United States to be tried for murder, but Judge Thompson decided that the Africans could not be held for trial in the United States for a murder committed on the high seas on board a Spanish vessel. Judge Thompson however refused to discharge them, on the ground that they were held in custody by the District Court as merchandise, in consequence of the libels against them. The Spanish minister now complained to the Secretary of State that the Courts of the United States should not take cognizance of the libels, but give up the negroes at once to the Spanish authorities, not as slaves, but as assassins. The Secretary of State informed him that when the District Court should meet on the 7th of January, 1840, it might order the restitution of the vessel, cargo and negroes, and that it would be necessary for the Spanish government to take charge of them as soon as the Court should announce its decision. This minister also requested the President to order the transportation of the negroes in a government vessel to Cuba on their release. Accordingly, such a vessel was anchored off the harbor in New Haven three days after the District Court assembled, to be in readiness for that purpose. In the meantime Lewis Tappan and other friends of the negroes had arranged with the authorities of the underground railroad to run them off to Canada, if, after release, any effort should be made by the Government to send them to Cuba. The case was thoroughly tried before the District Court by the eminent counsel engaged, and the fact that Judge Judson had no political sympathy with the anti-slavery party of that day, encouraged the hopes of the Spanish claimants, but the Court decided that the papers of Ruiz and Montes were fraudulent; that the negroes were native Africans illegally imported into the United States; that they were not slaves, but *free men*;

that no libels could lie against them as merchandise; and that they should be sent back to Africa according to the provisions of the treaty of 1819. The Secretary of State then ordered the District Attorney to take an appeal to the Circuit Court and this was done, but Justice Thompson of that Court affirmed the decision of the District Court. An appeal was then taken to the Supreme Court of the United States. Ample preparations were made for the trial before the Supreme Court, and the Hon. John Quincy Adams, the venerable ex-President, "the old man eloquent," was retained as senior counsel. The arguments in behalf of the Africans before the Supreme Court were made by Mr. Adams and Mr. Baldwin. Mr. Baldwin as junior counsel made the first argument. The laboring oar in the preparation of this case naturally fell upon Mr. Baldwin. Mr. Adams had not practiced law for many years. As he stated in opening his argument, it was thirty-two years since he had appeared in any case in the Supreme Court, and he said pathetically in his closing words, "Not one of the Judges of that day now remains." The case is fully reported in the 15th *Peters Reports*, page 579. When Mr. Adams rose to present the case, he said "The rights of my clients to their lives and liberties have already been defended by my learned friend and colleague [meaning Hon. Roger S. Baldwin, of New Haven] in so able and complete a manner as leaves me scarcely anything to say, and I feel that such full justice has been done to their interests, that any fault or imperfection of mine will merely be attributed to this cause." Mr. Baldwin argued the case exhaustively, and upon broad principles. He said: "This case is not only one of deep interest in itself—it affects the destiny of the unfortunate Africans whom I represent, contending for freedom and for life, with two powerful governments arrayed against them—but it involves considerations deeply affecting our national character in the eyes of the whole civilized world, as well as questions of power of the Government of the United States, which are regarded with interest and alarm by a large portion of our citizens; it presents for the first time the question whether that Government which was established for the promotion of justice, which was founded on the great principles of the Revolution, as proclaimed in the Declaration of Independence, can, consistently with the genius of our institutions, become a party to proceedings for the enslavement of human beings cast upon our shores, and found in the condition of freemen within the territory and limits of a free and sovereign state." Chancellor Kent said of the argument of Mr. Baldwin: "It is very logical, and absolutely unanswerable in all the points taken. His forensic performance alone would give its author high professional eminence." The Court-room was crowded during the arguments, and the argument for the United States was made by Hon. John Gilpin. The excitement was intense. Mr. Adams spoke for two days. On the night following, Mr. Justice Barbour, of Virginia, one of the members of the Court, was stricken down and suddenly died. A week later the opinion of the Court was delivered by Justice Storey. So much of



the decision of the District Court as allowed salvage to Gedney and others for the vessel and cargo was allowed; but the Court held that the Africans were kidnapped and unlawfully transported to Cuba; that they were purchased by Ruiz and Montes with a knowledge of the fact that they were free men; that they did not become pirates and robbers in taking possession of the *Amistad* and attempting to regain their native country; that there was nothing in the Treaty of 1819 that justified the claim for their surrender; and that the United States was bound to respect their rights as much as those of Spanish subjects. The decree of the Circuit Court affirming that of the District Court was affirmed by the Supreme Court, except that so much of the decree as directed the negroes to be transported to Africa was reversed, and the negroes were declared "to be free, and to be dismissed from the custody of the Court, and to go without day." The Africans were then released. Mr. Tappan and his friends had most of them reconveyed to Africa, where they became the center of the Mendi Mission of the American Missionary Society.

One of the most important murder cases ever tried in Connecticut was that of the State against Willard Clark. Clark was a small storekeeper in New Haven, and had been in love with a young girl named Henrietta Bogert, who had married a young man named Wight. In 1854, and a short time after her marriage, Clark who had brooded over his disappointment, went to the house where the young man lived, and shot him with a pistol through the head. He was indicted for murder in the first degree, and soon retained for his defense Hon. Charles Chapman, of Hartford, and Hon. Henry B. Harrison, of New Haven. The State Attorney at that time was Hon. E. K. Foster. The defense was insanity, caused by undue brooding over this and other love affairs. Depositions were taken for Clark in various parts of the country showing his conduct with women on other occasions. No one had suspected before that time that Clark was an insane man within the ordinary meaning of the word. As junior counsel, Mr. Harrison went into the preparation of the case with his usual thoroughness and ability. The young woman was about seventeen years of age, and Clark was past thirty. He had courted her with assiduity, and she had repulsed most of his attentions with disdain and disgust. Clark insisted that, notwithstanding her apparent want of affection for him, she was deeply in love with him, and that her negatives were intended to be understood by him as affirmatives. He seemed to believe that after her marriage with Wight she was dumbly pleading with him to rid her from a hateful alliance. At that time the defense of insanity upon a single subject, monomania, had not received the general favor with juries which it has since acquired. The eloquence of his counsel, and the careful preparation of the evidence, convinced the jury that he was not legally responsible for the crime he had committed, and he was acquitted on the ground of insanity. The verdict was not generally ap-

proved at the time, but the subsequent conduct of Clark in prison satisfied all who studied his case, that while this was one of the first of the so-called cases of emotional insanity, Clark was fairly entitled to the benefit of the doubt concerning his legal or moral responsibility. Judge Ellsworth, who presided over the Court, did not approve the verdict, and, as the law authorized him to provide proper custody for prisoners acquitted on such grounds, he ordered him to be confined in the county jail, and subsequently in the State's prison. Clark remained there for more than twenty years, when he was transferred to the State Insane Asylum, and died there about 1880.

In the year 1859, the celebrated divorce case of Mary A. Bennett against Dr. George Bennett was tried in the Superior Court-room of the old State House. A divorce was sought for under what was known as the omnibus clause of the old statute, that is, on account of "such misconduct as permanently destroys the happiness of the petitioner, and defeats the purposes of the marriage relation." Dr. Bennett had made a large fortune by the manufacture of pills. He occupied a very handsome house, and drove his horses and carriage about the streets. Mrs. Bennett was a very handsome lady, many years younger than her husband. The Counsel for Mrs. Bennett were Messrs. Alfred Blackman, Ralph I. Ingersoll and Joseph Sheldon. The Counsel for Dr. Bennett were Ex-Governors Roger Baldwin and Henry Dutton and Mr. George H. Watrous. The case was carefully prepared and thoroughly tried by both sides. Witnesses were examined for nineteen days. The newspapers of New Haven and other places served up the gossip of the trial for the entertainment of thousands of readers. Mrs. Bennett was granted a divorce, the custody of her children, and obtained by way of alimony about fifteen thousand dollars.

A similarly interesting divorce case was tried in the Superior Court-room in the City Hall about 1866, being the case of Elizabeth Judd against Rev. O. B. Judd, Jr. Rev. Mr. Judd was the somewhat popular pastor of a young church in this city, but he combined with his theological teachings the business of a New York speculator during the week. Mrs. Judd was a bright and intelligent lady, fond of society. Misconduct and several other causes were alleged and a cross bill was filed by the respondent alleging the same grounds for divorce as those in the petition. The Counsel for Mrs. Judd were Messrs. Dutton and Watrous, and Alfred Blackman and Henry B. Harrison appeared for Rev. Mr. Judd. The case was fully reported in the newspapers in the same manner as had been the case of *Bennett vs. Bennett*. The divorce was finally granted to the respondent on his cross bill.

One of the most remarkable poisoners in the country was Mrs. Lydia M. Sherman, of Derby. She killed two husbands and several children by arsenic. The number of sudden deaths in her

family finally produced so much suspicion that her last husband was disinterred, and after a *post mortem* examination she was arrested and indicted for murder in the first degree. There was great excitement over the case in the Naugatuck Valley, and she was advertised throughout the country as the Lucrezia Borgia of the century. She was prosecuted by State Attorney E. K. Foster and Mr. William B. Wooster, who was retained by the people of that town. She was defended by Mr. George H. Watrous and Mr. William C. Robinson. Professor George Barker, of the Sheffield Scientific School, made a decided reputation for himself by his testimony as an expert, he having made the chemical examination of the stomach of Mr. Sherman. Mrs. Sherman was convicted of murder in the second degree, and was sentenced to State's prison for life, where she died a few years later. The feeling against hanging a woman in Connecticut probably saved her from a conviction of murder in the first degree.

In May, 1871, a Legislative Committee of the General Assembly sat in the Superior Court-room for the purpose of determining what frauds, if any, had been perpetrated in the preceding State election in the Fourth Ward of New Haven. When the box was opened only about four hundred ballots were found for Marshall Jewell in the box. It was claimed by the Republicans that one hundred Republican ballots had been abstracted from the box after the election, for the purpose of making the number of ballots tally with the check list, and thereby prevent the discovery of the manipulation of the box in the interest of the Democratic candidate. For the purpose of proving that over five hundred Republicans had voted for Marshall Jewell for Governor, the managers of that candidate's case produced within two or three days in the Court-room five hundred qualified voters of the Fourth Ward, who testified that they voted on the first Monday of April, 1871, for Marshall Jewell for Governor. This was considered at the time a novel method of inquiry into a disputed election, but the evidence was admitted by men of both parties to be unanswerable. It produced much interest and excitement at the time.

On the 2d of September, 1878, Mary Stannard was found in North Madison in a piece of woods near her father's house, dead, with her throat cut. Suspicion pointed to Herbert H. Hayden, a lay preacher of the Methodist Church. He was arrested, and in October was indicted by the Grand Jury for murder in the first degree. A *post mortem* examination of the body of the girl showed that a short time before her throat was cut she had had a large dose of arsenic administered to her. An examination into Hayden's movements showed that the girl had formerly been a servant in his house; that he had had two or three secret interviews with her just before the murder; and that on the morning of her death he went to Middletown and purchased an ounce of arsenic. Hayden accounted for the arsenic he purchased, by producing, through

one of his friends, an ounce of that poison which he said he put upon the beam in his barn on the noon of the day of the murder. The accused accounted for his disappearance on the afternoon of the murder, by stating that he was at work in a secluded wood lot near his house. The claim of the State in relation to the arsenic produced was that some person in the interest of Hayden had put an ounce of arsenic in his barn several days after his arrest, and after Hayden knew that the body had been disinterred for the purpose of having the stomach examined for poison. The Sheriff of the county obtained possession of the substituted arsenic, and the State authorities afterwards procured samples of arsenic from the jar in Middletown whence Hayden purchased his on the day of the murder. The trial of Hayden began in the present Superior Court-room in October, 1879, Chief-Justice Park presiding. Hayden was defended by Mr. George H. Watrous, Mr. Samuel Jones and Mr. L. M. Hubbard. The State was represented by its Attorney for New London County, Mr. T. M. Waller, Mr. Lynde Harrison, who was appointed Special State Attorney at the time of the resignation of the former Attorney for New Haven County, Hon. O. H. Platt, and Mr. Edmund Zacher. The special feature of this case which attracted attention, was the evidence of Professors Dana and Brewer, of Yale College, and Professor Wormley, of the University of Pennsylvania, all of whom were eminent microscopists, and authorities in chemistry and crystallography. These gentlemen examined specimens of the arsenic in Mary Stannard's stomach and from the jar from which Hayden purchased the arsenic in Middletown, and from the substituted or barn arsenic. Their testimony occupied several days, and they all agreed that the arsenic produced by Hayden in his barn was not the arsenic which he purchased on the 2d of September, and further that the specimens of undissolved arsenic in the girl's stomach were precisely like those which he purchased. Hon. George Watrous cross-examined these gentlemen at great length and with great shrewdness, and by his ability in this cross-examination so confused the minds of the jury that he probably saved his client from conviction. The case was given to the jury in January, 1880, and resulted in a disagreement. It was one of the most remarkable cases of circumstantial evidence reported in recent years. The State proved clearly that Hayden had had the time, the opportunity and the means in his possession to commit this murder, and Hayden was the only person in the vicinity who could not account for himself during the hour when the murder was committed. But the State was unable to show clearly the motive that caused the deed.

Upon a Saturday morning in August, 1881, Jennie Cramer, of New Haven, was found floating in the water at Savin Rock, not far from there. On the preceding Wednesday night she had been in close companionship with Walter and James Malley, of New Haven, and Blanche Douglass, of New York. The relations between them had been



of a criminal nature and they were together beyond doubt on part of Thursday. It was not certain that they were together after that time, nor was it certain that Jennie Cramer was ever seen alive after Thursday evening. The Malley boys and Blanche Douglass were arrested, and a few months later they were indicted for murder in the first degree. A *post mortem* examination revealed some traces of arsenic in her body. It was claimed by the accused that she had taken arsenic for her complexion, and that the cause of her death was accidental drowning, and that they knew nothing of her movements after Thursday noon. The theory of the State was that she had been killed by the accused for the purpose of covering the evidence of a violent crime. The theory of the defense was suicide by drowning. The trial was commenced in the present Superior Court-room in May, 1882, and concluded in July. Judge Granger presided. State-Attorney Doolittle and Mr. C. K. Bush conducted the case for the State. The defendants had several Counsel, including Mr. William C. Case and Mr. L. M. Blydenburgh for Walter Malley, Mr. William B. Stoddard and Mr. Dow for Blanche Douglass, and Mr. Eugene Cassidy, of Philadelphia, for James Malley. As in the case of Hayden, the trial was reported by representatives of New York as well as New Haven papers. There was no evidence to show that the accused had arsenic in their possession, but the State showed clearly that the accused had time and opportunity to commit the murder. But, as in the Hayden case, the evidence of motive was not strong and clear, nor could the jury or public be satisfied it was not a case of suicide. The prisoners were acquitted after a short deliberation by the jury, and the mystery whether Jennie Cramer's death was caused by the administration of arsenic to hide the felonies perpetrated, or by accidental drowning or suicide, will never be solved.

#### NOTED LAWYERS OF THIS CENTURY.

No city of the Union has furnished, in proportion to its population, a larger number of industrious, well-read, able lawyers of integrity and learning than New Haven. In the ranks of the Bar of New Haven there is to-day a body of lawyers devoted to their profession, who would take leading positions in the largest cities of the country if they had commenced the practice of the law in those places. Many of them are men noted for their ability, integrity, faithfulness, and that becoming modesty which is so often associated with culture and learning. These men are the trusted counselors of families and corporations. Much of their best work is done in leading their clients into the paths of peace and settlement, rather than into ways of litigation, yet they are men who do not fear prolonged contests in the Courts when they find the interests of their clients require it. Many of them have taken but little, if any, part in public affairs, and when they are gone their names will only be found in the body of the Connecticut Reports. But those they leave behind them will cherish as

their best inheritance the reputation of a father's work in life faithfully and well done. The local historian of the future will name them with pride, and the City of New Haven will mourn their loss.

New Haven has not furnished from its Bar so large a number of its members to the Bench of the higher Courts as some other cities of the State, but this is partially due to the fact that the emoluments of the profession have been greater than the salaries offered by the State to its judges. David Daggett and Henry Dutton became Judges of the Supreme Court of Errors while residents of New Haven. Charles I. Ingersoll was made a Judge of the United States District Court. Clark Bissell and Joel Hinman became residents of New Haven after they were made Judges of the Supreme and Superior Courts. Edward I. Sanford and Henry Stoddard, who now grace and adorn the Bench of the Superior Court, were appointed to that Bench while residents of New Haven. The Bar of New Haven has furnished from its ranks several judges for the County Court, the Probate Court and the City Court of New Haven, most of whom have given general satisfaction to the public and the profession.

It is obviously impracticable to furnish within the limits of this article suitable biographical notices of those judges and lawyers who are now living in New Haven.

Among the able lawyers who have practiced at the New Haven Bar since the adoption of the Federal Constitution, but who are now deceased, there stand more or less prominently the names of Pierpont Edwards, Roger Sherman, Nathaniel Smith, David Daggett, Dyer White, Jonathan Ingersoll, Simeon Baldwin, Eleazer Foster, John Hart Lynde, Seth Staples, Samuel Hitchcock, Isaac H. Townsend, William W. Boardman, Dennis Kimberly, Roger S. Baldwin, Alfred Blackman, Ralph I. Ingersoll, Charles Ingersoll, Clark Bissell, Henry Dutton, Jonathan Stoddard, Henry White, Eleazer K. Foster, William Bristol, John Beach, Charles Ives, Thomas B. Osborne, and Dexter R. Wright.

#### PIERREPONT EDWARDS.

For more than thirty years, no man took a higher rank at the Bar of New Haven County than Pierrepont Edwards, who began his professional life in New Haven in 1771. He was the third son and youngest child of the celebrated theologian, Jonathan Edwards. His father was for many years a resident of Northampton, Mass., and in that place all his children were born. The subject of this sketch was born April 8, 1750, and graduated at Princeton College in 1768. The following year he married Frances Ogden, of New Jersey, and soon afterward moved to New Haven. Like all the active young men of New Haven, he took an efficient part in favor of the movements which led to our National Independence, and was for a short time a member of the army, taking part in two battles, including that of Danbury. After the War of the Revolution he became earnestly interested in political affairs, and represented New Haven several times in the General



assembly, holding the office of Speaker of the House at the May Sessions of 1789 and 1790, and also at the October Session of 1789. He was a member of the Connecticut Convention held at Hartford, January, 1788, which ratified the Constitution of the United States. After the formation of the Republican party, he became one of its leaders with Abraham Bishop and others, and a few years later he took great interest in the work of the Toleration party, as it was called, which carried the State for the first time in 1817. It is to this party that the State owes its present Constitution, and Mr. Edwards was a member of the convention which assembled at Hartford on the fourth Wednesday of August, 1818, as a representative at that time from the town of Stratford. As a lawyer, Mr. Edwards was especially successful before juries. In 1806 President Jefferson appointed him Judge of the United States District Court of Connecticut, which position he held until his death on the 5th of April, 1826. While Judge of the District Court he attempted to revive the old Federal doctrine of the common law jurisdiction of the United States Courts. Under his instructions a grand jury found bills of indictment against sundry obnoxious persons, and among them against the publisher of the *Connecticut Courant*, for having charged Jefferson with sending two millions to Paris as a bribe to France. This case went to the Supreme Court of the United States, and in 1811 that Court held that the Courts of the United States have no criminal jurisdiction not expressly conferred upon them by statute. Judge Edwards in this matter held views as a jurist which were not entertained by his fellow-members of the Republican, or Democratic, party, as it was called a few years later. Among the descendants of Judge Edwards there are living to-day in New Haven, Mr. Eli Whitney and Mr. Eli Whitney, Jr.

#### DAVID DAGGETT.

Hon. David Daggett was born in Attleborough, Mass., December 31, 1764, and died in New Haven, April 12, 1851, at the age of 86.

When sixteen years old he came to Yale College, and graduated in 1783 in the same class with John Cotton Smith. He studied law in the office of Charles Chauncey, and was admitted to the Bar at the age of twenty-one. For many years he enjoyed an extensive practice, not only in New Haven, but throughout the State, and because of his high character as a citizen and ability as a lawyer, in 1826 he was chosen a Judge of the Superior Court, which office he held until 1832, when he was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. He held the latter office until December 31, 1834, when he retired by reason of the constitutional limitation of age. His success as a lawyer was due to his innate knowledge of human nature, his sound judgment, and his strong common sense. He abounded in wit and humor, and had at command a fund of anecdotes to illustrate his positions and arguments. His manner of speaking was calm and deliberate. His knowledge of the law was thorough and eminently practical. He had no patience with hair-

splitting technicalities, which were the delight of many lawyers in the days of the older common law practice. His punctuality was extraordinary, and his integrity was thorough, stern and exact. He was very familiar with the Bible, and frequently used its strong and popular language in his arguments, and even in his charges to the jury when he was a Judge. Early in life he took deep interest in public affairs, and became an active member of the Federal party. He represented New Haven in the General Assembly for several years, and was Speaker of the House in 1794. For many years he was a Member of the Upper House of the General Assembly, which under the old charter corresponded with the Senate of to-day. In 1813 he was elected a Senator in the Congress of the United States, and he held that office until 1819, when he gladly left public life to attend to the practice of his profession. For a few years he was one of the instructors in the Law School of New Haven, as an associate with Judge Hitchcock.

#### JOHN HART LYNDE

was born in Saybrook in 1777, and graduated at Yale College in 1796. He studied law in New Haven, and commenced his practice in the year 1800. During the same year he married Elizabeth D. Nicoll, of New Haven.

For several years he devoted himself to the practice of probate law, and was a trusted counselor in the settlement of estates and family affairs. Soon after his admission to the Bar he was appointed Clerk of the County and Superior Courts, which office he filled to the satisfaction of the Bar until his death in 1817. In those early days of this century the lawyers of New Haven generally had their offices in their houses. The office of Mr. Lynde was in the house which he built on the corner of Temple and Wall streets, which is now the parsonage of the Centre Church. Mr. Lynde was an active member of the Federal party, and was deeply interested in the principles of Freemasonry, of which order he was a prominent member.

#### ELEAZER FOSTER.

The subject of this sketch was born in the little town of Union, in Tolland County, in 1778, and graduated at Yale College in 1802. Soon after graduation he was admitted to the Bar of New Haven County, and early acquired a prominent position in the profession. He especially devoted himself to probate law and occupied the position of a counselor in family matters requiring integrity and discretion. He was frequently selected to be an executor of wills, an administrator of the estates of deceased persons, an assignee of insolvent debtors, and to fill other positions of trust requiring industry and capacity. He was a Federalist in politics, and in April, 1817, was elected from New Haven as a representative in the Legislature. In that capacity he devoted himself to the best interests of his constituents. He was ever kind, attentive and generous to the poor, the humble, and the

helpless. As a friend he was sincere, and to those intimately associated with him he was invariably affectionate and faithful. He was an exemplary and useful member of the Church, and always lived under the steady influence of religious principles. Before he reached middle life however, he was attacked by a fatal disease, which terminated his useful life in May, 1819. One of his sons was Eleazer K. Foster, a sketch of whom is given elsewhere. Another, Pierpont B. Foster, is still a resident of New Haven. A grandson, Dr. J. P. C. Foster, graduated at Yale College, and now practices medicine in New Haven. Another grandson, William Law Foster, son of Mr. P. B. Foster, was a member of the New Haven County Bar for several years, and was also a Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas. He died at an early age in May 1881, leaving one son and a widow.

Hon. E. K. Foster, Jr., of Sanford, Fla., a Judge of the Circuit Court of that State, is another of his grandsons.

#### JONATHAN INGERSOLL.

The Hon. Jonathan Ingersoll, who died at New Haven on the 12th of January, 1823, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, was one of the purest statesmen Connecticut has ever seen. He was born at Ridgefield, in the county of Fairfield, and graduated at Yale College in 1766. For many years he practiced law in New Haven with industry, fidelity, and success. He always enjoyed the friendship, esteem, and confidence of his professional brethren. Before he had reached middle life, by the unsolicited suffrages of his fellow citizens he entered public life. For years he was a Member of the General Assembly, and was then appointed a Judge of the Superior Court and of the Supreme Court of Errors. He was once elected to the Congress of the United States, but declined to accept the position. In the latter years of his life he became a prominent leader in the Toleration movement, and in 1817 was elected by that party Lieutenant-Governor of the State, upon the same ticket with Oliver Wolcott, of Litchfield. Judge Ingersoll held this office, after the adoption of the present Constitution, till his death. He was the father of Hon. Ralph I. Ingersoll and Judge Charles A. Ingersoll.

#### SIMEON BALDWIN.

Judge Simeon Baldwin was born in Norwich, December 14, 1761. His ancestors were all of Puritan Connecticut stock from the first settlement of the colony. His great-grandfather, John Baldwin, was one of the first planters of Guilford, in 1646, and removed from that plantation to Norwich in 1660. During the Revolutionary War, although but a boy, young Simeon Baldwin was deeply interested, in connection with his brother, Rev. Ebenezer Baldwin, in ministering to the sick and suffering soldiers, and in conveying intelligence from the army to friends at home. He entered Yale College in the year 1777, and graduated with honor in 1781. During his college life he was one of a company of students who resisted the attack

upon New Haven by the British troops under General Tryon. In 1786 he was admitted to the Bar of New Haven County and entered on the practice of his profession. In 1790 he was appointed Clerk of the United States Courts, and performed the duties of that office until 1803, when he was elected a representative from Connecticut to the Eighth Congress of the United States. In 1806 he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court, and he held that office under the charter, by successive annual elections, until 1817, when the Federal party went out of power. The intellectual qualities of Judge Baldwin were such as eminently fitted him for the duties of that office. His judgment was uncommonly sound, thorough, and well balanced. He had a power of clear and exact statement which enabled him to communicate his opinions accurately to others. His memory was ready, capacious, and retentive. He was candid, impartial and uninfluenced by prejudice to a degree rarely witnessed. Except for the violence of party feeling he would have continued upon the Bench which he adorned for many years. He died in New Haven on the 26th of May, 1851. One of his sons was the Hon. Roger Sherman Baldwin.

Judge Baldwin was a man of public spirit, and during the years that followed his retirement from the Bench, while he enjoyed a large practice, he devoted much of his time to the construction of the Farmington Canal and other matters in the interests of the commerce of New Haven. In 1826 he was chosen Mayor of the City of New Haven. After 1830 he declined to hold public office, and confined his practice to that of a counselor and adviser in his own office.

#### ISAAC H. TOWNSEND.

Professor Isaac Henry Townsend was born in New Haven April 25, 1803. He graduated at Yale College in 1822, and immediately afterward commenced the study of the law under Judge Hitchcock. In due time he was admitted to the Bar and commenced the practice of the law in his native city. In 1834 he represented the town of New Haven in the General Assembly, but thereafter declined to hold political office. In 1842 he became connected with the Law School as an instructor, and in August, 1846, was formally elected a Professor of Law in Yale College. He was an earnest, faithful student, zealously devoted to his profession. His mind was discriminating, accurate and exact.

His cases were always thoroughly prepared, and his arguments were exhaustive. He was particularly strong in the presentation of questions of law before the Court of Errors, and his opinions upon intricate legal questions were often sought by men older than himself. He died on the 11th of January, 1847, at the early age of 44.

#### DENNIS KIMBERLY.

General Dennis Kimberly was born in that part of New Haven which is now a portion of the town of Orange, on the 23d day of October, 1790. He graduated at Yale College in 1812, and com-



menced the practice of law in the City of New Haven in 1814. For more than forty years he was engaged in an extensive and lucrative practice, to which he devoted himself with but little interruption. He was well read in his profession and a master of its principles, and also had a thorough knowledge of human nature. His insight into character gave him a great advantage in the examination of witnesses, and made him especially strong in the trial of cases before court or jury. He was a graceful speaker, with an easy command of chaste language. He had a decided taste for military affairs, and was one of the first Captains of the New Haven Grays. He was repeatedly promoted, and in 1824 was appointed Major-General of the State. He represented New Haven in the General Assembly on several occasions between 1826 and 1835.

In 1838 he was chosen by the General Assembly United States Senator, but, preferring to devote himself to his profession and his personal affairs, he declined the great honor. He also held the offices of Mayor of New Haven and State Attorney for New Haven County. He died on the 14th of December, 1862.

#### ROGER S. BALDWIN.

Hon. Roger Sherman Baldwin was born in New Haven January 4, 1793. He was the second son of Judge Simeon and Rebecca (Sherman) Baldwin. His mother was the daughter of Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and one of the members of the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States. The subject of this sketch graduated at Yale College in 1811, and was admitted to the Bar in 1814. From that time until his death he was devoted with unremitting energy to the pursuit of his profession, except for those periods when he was engaged in the service of the public. As a lawyer he was earnestly devoted to the right, and when convinced the cause of his client was that of justice, nothing could shake his confidence in the righteousness of the claims he presented to the court. He was bound to present the strongest view of his client's case as an advocate, yet nothing could cause him to violate what he believed to be the truth. He had a remarkable power in the use of words and the construction of sentences, and his language was always pertinent. While his practice brought him many cases of importance, he would frequently for the sake of justice devote his great knowledge to the management of comparatively small cases. This was especially true when his sympathies were aroused. He espoused warmly the cause of fugitive slaves, and on one occasion procured by *habeas corpus* the release of a colored man claimed to belong to Henry Clay. The successful termination of the cause of the Africans in the Amistad case was due to his great industry and devotion. In 1826 he was a member of the Common Council of New Haven, and in 1837 and 1838 he was a member of the State Senate; in 1840 and 1841 he was elected a representative from New Haven to the General Assembly, and in 1844 was

chosen Governor of Connecticut. In 1845 he was re-elected, and from 1847 to 1851 was a member of the United States Senate. He would have been elected for the full term, ending in 1857, had it not been for the defection of three or four pro-slavery Whigs, who did not like the strong anti-slavery feelings of Governor Baldwin. While in the United States Senate he took an active part in the discussions growing out of the admission of California.

On the 26th of September, 1850, he made a caustic speech in the Senate of the United States in reply to Mr. Mason, of Virginia, who had attacked Connecticut for her course in relation to the cession of her claims in the northwest territory. Mr. Mason had reflected upon the motives of Connecticut in reserving a portion of the western domain, and in reply, Mr. Baldwin said:

"Sir: This reservation was not made for any mere private objects; it was not made to aid her in the discharge of her revolutionary responsibilities or the payment of her civil expenditures; but for the noble purpose of providing for the education of every child within her limits, and of peopling, as well, the magnificent territory which she ceded, as that which she reserved, with an educated, enlightened, and enterprising population."

Governor Baldwin was an earnest Federalist and Whig until the formation of the Republican party in 1856. He was deeply interested in the anti-slavery movement, and was one of the early and trusted counselors in the organization of the party which elected Abraham Lincoln. Mr. Baldwin was a presidential elector in 1860, and in the winter of 1861 was appointed by Governor Buckingham a member of the celebrated "Peace Congress," in which he occupied a prominent and influential position. He died at New Haven on the 19th of February, 1863.

#### HENRY DUTTON.

Governor Henry Dutton was born at Plymouth, in Litchfield County, February 12, 1796. He graduated at Yale College in 1818, and commenced the practice of law in Fairfield County, where he remained until 1847. In that year he was appointed Professor in the Yale Law School, and opened a law office in this city, where he lived till his death in 1869. He was a very successful corporation lawyer, and had a lucrative practice, till he was elected a Judge of the Supreme Court of Errors in 1861. In 1854 he was elected the last Whig Governor of the State, by a coalition in the Legislature of the Whigs, Free Soilers, and Maine Law representatives. His only son, Henry M. Dutton, was a Lieutenant in the Fifth Connecticut Regiment, and was killed at the battle of Cedar Mountain. His grandson, George Dutton Watrous, a son of Hon. George H. Watrous, is now practicing law in the office occupied for many years by his grandfather.

A more extended notice of the services and ability of Governor Dutton will be found in another part of this volume.



## RALPH I. INGERSOLL.

Hon. Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll was born in New Haven February 8, 1789. He belonged to a family of lawyers, many of whom have achieved distinction in the walks of the profession. His father, Jonathan Ingersoll, and his uncle Jared Ingersoll, have been mentioned in this chapter. A junior brother was Hon. Charles A. Ingersoll, who practiced law in New Haven for many years and was Judge of the United States District Court at the time of his decease. Two of his sons, Hon. Colin M. Ingersoll and Governor Charles R. Ingersoll, are members of the New Haven County Bar. His nephew, Jonathan Ingersoll, is Clerk of the Superior Court for New Haven County. Another nephew, Charles D. Ingersoll, has been a judge in the City of New York, and now practices law there.

Mr. Ingersoll graduated at Yale College in 1808, and in 1810 opened a law office in New Haven. For many years he was leader of the Bar of the State, and devoted nearly all of his time to the profession he loved and honored. He had a vigorous, well-balanced intellect, equipped with everything needed to adorn it. He was a hard student and had a profound practical knowledge of human nature. He was a graceful, agreeable speaker, earnest, clear, logical and complete. Upon public questions he was impetuous, eloquent and convincing. In his early years Mr. Ingersoll was a Federalist, but when his father took up the cause of the Toleration party in 1817, he joined him, and for several years was actively interested in the success of that party, which became, in process of time, after the second election of President Jackson, the Democratic party of Connecticut. From the organization of the Democratic party, Mr. Ingersoll was one of its shrewdest and most trusted leaders. He represented New Haven in the General Assembly for several years, and was Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1824. From 1825 to 1833 he was a representative in Congress. For the first four years he was a follower of Henry Clay, and supported the administration of Mr. Adams. In Congress he afterwards became a supporter of the administration of President Jackson. In 1835 he was offered the position of Senator from Connecticut, but declined. While in Congress he became an intimate friend of Mr. Polk, and when that gentleman was elected President of the United States he appointed Mr. Ingersoll minister to Russia. He held this office for two years and then gladly returned to his profession, and practiced it for twenty years with unabated vigor. He died in New Haven on the 26th of August, 1872.

## HENRY WHITE

was born in New Haven in 1803. He was a son of Hon. Dyer White, who was for years a prominent lawyer in New Haven and Judge of the County Court. Mr. White graduated at Yale College in 1821, and in 1828 was admitted to the New Haven County Bar. In this city he practiced law from that time till his death, on the 7th of October, 1880. During the fifty years that he was a member of the

Bar, he probably tried more cases, as a Committee or Arbitrator, than any other member of the Bar. He devoted himself to probate and real estate practice, and in a few years was an acknowledged authority in this part of the State on all matters pertaining to these specialties of the profession. But few lawyers in Connecticut have ever succeeded so well as Mr. White in deliberately selecting a special line of professional practice. His knowledge of probate law led to his selection as executor, administrator, guardian and trustee of estates, and his opinion in all such cases was in demand by the profession of the whole State. Several of his sons studied law, and four of them now practice the profession in the building where their father had an office for many years; they are Henry D., Charles A., Oliver and Roger White.

## ELEAZER K. FOSTER.

Hon. Eleazer Kingsbury Foster was born in New Haven May 20, 1813. He was the son of Eleazer Foster, at that time a practicing lawyer in New Haven. He graduated at Yale College in 1834, and commenced the practice of his profession in New Haven in March, 1837. He was State Attorney of New Haven County for more than twenty years, and filled that office in a remarkably successful manner. His tact, his ready wit, his quick perception, his knowledge of men, made him a formidable antagonist before the jury. As a cross-examiner he was remarkably skillful. In the administration of his office he sought to do justice rather than to exact the extreme penalty of the law. His management of causes was honorable and manly, and he always remembered that the public prosecutor should temper justice with mercy. In politics he was a Whig until 1854, and then became one of the founders of the Republican party. From 1845 to 1849 he was Judge of Probate for the district of New Haven. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln. He represented New Haven several times in the General Assembly, and was Speaker of the House in 1865. In 1861 he would have been nominated and elected Governor of Connecticut, but he appeared before the convention and declined the honor in favor of the renomination of William A. Buckingham. From 1867 till his death, June 13, 1877, he was the Registrar in Bankruptcy for the Second Congressional District.

## ALFRED BLACKMAN.

For thirty years no more smiling face or courtly figure was seen upon the streets and in the Courts of New Haven than the subject of this sketch.

Hon. Alfred Blackman was born in Newtown, Fairfield County, Connecticut, on the 28th of December, 1807. In that town he received a good common-school education and grew in health and sturdiness. He graduated in the Class of 1828 at Yale College. About two years after graduation he was admitted to the Bar of New Haven County, and opened an office in that part of Derby which

is now the town of Seymour. Here he began the work of his profession, and his rare qualifications for its successful practice soon brought him clients from the several towns of the Naugatuck Valley. In the year 1842 he moved his office to Waterbury and became intimate with such lawyers as Joel Hinman and Norton J. Buel.

Mr. Blackman was warmly attached to the principles of the Democratic party, and for many years took an active part in the contests between the Whig and Democratic parties. The Naugatuck Valley strongly supported the Whig principles of protection, but Mr. Blackman's personal popularity was so great, that in the year 1842 he was nominated and elected as a Democrat to the State Senate from the Fifth Senatorial District. The General Assembly held its session in New Haven that year. The Judges of the Superior and Supreme Court of Errors were at that time elected by the General Assembly and held their offices until the age of seventy. The Whig party was then suffering from Tylerism. Chauncey F. Cleveland had been elected Governor by the Democrats, and that party had control of both branches of the Legislature. Joel Hinman was a Democratic representative from Waterbury.

There was a vacancy upon the Bench of the Superior Court caused by the resignation of Judge Roger Minott Sherman. Joel Hinman was a friend of Alfred Blackman, and the influence of the latter was so great with the Democratic party, that he succeeded in securing the election of Mr. Hinman to the vacant judicial position.

Soon after the adjournment of the General Assembly, Mr. Blackman opened an office in New Haven, and continued to practice there until he retired from the active work of his profession in 1871.

In 1853, Mr. Blackman was appointed Clerk of the United States District Court, which office he filled with marked courtesy and ability for about twenty years, serving under Judges Ingersoll and W. B. Shipman. He also held for two or three years the office of Judge of Probate and Judge of the County Court. In 1855 he was elected, with James E. English, a representative from New Haven. This was the year of the Know-Nothing success in Connecticut; but, notwithstanding the fact that he was in a small minority in the House, Mr. Blackman was a leader in all matters of general legislation. A year later he was elected Mayor of the City of New Haven, and at that time, as always, took a deep interest in the growth and prosperity of New Haven. During the last nine years of his life he did not appear as a practitioner in the Courts, but his valuable advice and counsel was sought by many of his old clients.

Mr. Blackman was never known as a case lawyer, but was thoroughly grounded in the general principles of the common law, and knew almost by intuition its modifications as made by the decisions of the American Courts. His command of plain Anglo-Saxon was remarkable. He never failed to make himself understood by clear and concise language. His knowledge of human

nature was remarkable, and in the cross-examination of witnesses he frequently showed his deep penetration into human motives. His arguments before the jury, or a Committee of the Superior Court in a highway case, were convincing, adroit, and generally successful. He was a man of large heart and kind impulses; had a keen sympathy with his fellow men in all walks of life; and was loved and respected by his brothers of the profession. His death occurred in New Haven on the 28th of April, 1880. His portrait is one of the few, with those of Judge E. K. Foster and Governor Baldwin, that grace the walls of the Superior Court-room in New Haven. He left a widow and one son, Mr. Charles Blackman, who reside in Judge Blackman's old residence on Church street.

Ex-Governor Charles R. Ingersoll, at a Bar meeting held upon the occasion of Mr. Blackman's death, paid an eloquent tribute to the services and legal abilities of his deceased friend, by saying: "It is not easy for me, Mr. Chairman, to discriminate between the professional and the moral personal character of Judge Blackman. He had such a strong individuality, that, to those who knew him well, he was the same man whether within or without his office. But he had a large acquaintance and many associations in this community that were not professional. I need not speak of the respect which his sterling qualities command as a citizen, and which led him, without his seeking, into many positions of public trust. No one was better known upon our streets, and his affable presence, companionable ways, and shrewd and lively conversation, brought to him from all pursuits warm personal friends. It was my good fortune to be among them. He came to New Haven about the time I came to the Bar, and we happened to become office neighbors, and so continued as long as he practiced. The association soon brought us into relations of friendship. It led me to see much of him since his infirm health compelled him some years ago to lay aside his armor and retire to the quiet of his home and library. The shades of life's evening have been slowly, but very surely, clouding about him for much of this time, and he has suffered much, occasionally very much. But it has brought no gloom to his clear conscience and cheerful spirit. And the same bright disposition, kind air, and buoyant temper that distinguished him in the heat of life's battle, have in mercy attended him as he has drawn the drapery of his couch about him."

#### JOHN BEACH.

Among the lawyers of sterling worth who practiced at the New Haven County Bar in the first half of the century was John Beach.

He was a grandson of the Rev. John Beach, of Newtown, who was one of the founders of the Episcopal Church of Connecticut, and famous for his brave and unflinching loyalty to the crown during the War of the Revolution.

Mr. Beach was admitted to the New Haven



County Bar in 1814, and continued in the practice of the law until age and infirmity prevented him. He was City Attorney of New Haven from 1821 to 1824, and Clerk of the Superior Court, which office he filled with ability and satisfaction to the Bar, from 1824 to 1844. For several years after that date he was Judge of the City Court of New Haven. One of his sons, Daniel B. Beach, practiced his father's profession in New Haven for several years, and is now living in Rochester, N. Y. Another son, John S. Beach, is, and has been for several years, a leading member of the Connecticut Bar, especially noted for his skill and ability in the conduct of patent causes. Two of his grandsons, John K. Beach and Francis G. Beach, are members of the New Haven Bar. Mr. Beach died in New Haven in 1869, at the age of eighty.

At a meeting of the New Haven County Bar, held on Tuesday, April 13, 1869, the following resolution was unanimously adopted.

*"Resolved,* That we have heard with deep regret of the death of John Beach, Esq., formerly and for many years Clerk of the Superior and County Courts; and though latterly, from his advanced age and bodily infirmities, retired from active business, yet universally and deservedly honored and respected as one of the most upright and exemplary of our professional brethren, and for his Christian virtues and private worth as a citizen."

#### THOMAS BURR OSBORNE.

Judge Thomas B. Osborne was born in Easton, Fairfield County, July 8, 1798. He graduated at Yale College in 1817, and was admitted to the Bar at New Haven in 1820. From that day until 1854, he practiced law in Fairfield County, but in the latter year he returned to New Haven, and for several years was Professor of Law in Yale College. He died here on the 2d of September, 1869. While his practice was never extensive, he was widely known for his admirable personal and social qualities. As an instructor in the law, no one could have served with greater fidelity and acceptance to the College and the students. He was a Whig and Republican in politics. He represented Fairfield in the General Assembly for several years, and was its representative in Congress from 1839 to 1843. He was for several years Judge of the County Court of Fairfield County, which office he filled with great ability. His son, Arthur D. Osborne, was for many years Clerk of the Superior Court in New Haven County, and is now President of the Second National Bank. A grandson is a member of the New Haven County Bar, and is Executive Secretary to the son-in-law of Judge Osborne, Governor Henry B. Harrison.

#### CHARLES IVES.

Hon. Charles Ives was born on the 18th of September, 1815. He commenced the practice of law in New Haven in 1846, and continued it unremittently and successfully till his decease on the 31st of December, 1880. For many of the earlier years of his life he suffered from rheumatic and

other troubles, against which he struggled with determination and nervous energy, and by his indomitable will and courage partially recovered his health, and then built up a successful and lucrative practice. He had a large clientage in New Haven and vicinity, and devoted himself with untiring faithfulness to the interests of all of them. His mind was active and clear, and he had an incisive use of the English language which made him a strong antagonist. His literary taste was excellent, and his extensive reading furnished him with a large store of illustrations and arguments to add to the effectiveness and strength of his arguments, which were always listened to with interest by the court or jury. In early life he was a Democrat, but his strong anti-slavery views led him early into the Republican party, of which he was a member until his decease. He represented New Haven in the General Assembly of 1853, and East Haven in 1865, 1867, 1868. In the latter year he was speaker of the House of Representatives. He had one son, Charles Ives, who studied law with his father and gave promise of equal success, but he died in 1883, leaving no one to bear his father's name.

#### DEXTER R. WRIGHT.

A sketch of the life and services of Colonel D. R. Wright will be found on another page of this work.

Since its preparation, and on the 23d of July, 1886, Mr. Wright died in New Haven, after an illness of a few weeks, aged sixty-five.

A largely attended meeting of the Bar of New Haven County was held on the afternoon of his death in the Superior Court-room.

Judge Lynde Harrison presented the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted.

*"Resolved,* That members of the Bar of New Haven County have received with profound sorrow the intelligence of the death of their brother, Dexter R. Wright, who for forty years has been conspicuously associated with that Bar in honorable and faithful practice; and who, by the ability, industry and courtesy which have characterized his professional life, now leaves a memory to be esteemed and cherished by his brethren.

*"Resolved,* That in token of our regard for his memory, this Bar will attend the funeral of the deceased in a body.

*"Resolved,* That the Superior Court be requested to cause a statement of these proceedings to be entered on its record and that the Clerk be requested to transmit a copy of the resolutions to the family of the deceased."

After speaking of Mr. Wright's life and successful practice, Mr. Harrison said:

"Colonel Wright was a man of commanding presence and extremely courteous manners, deeply impressing all who saw him in the Court-room or on public occasions.

"Always faithful to the interests of his clients, he was a man of very great industry. Because of that constant industry, I fear he has gone from us be-



fore the allotted years of the Psalmist had passed over his head.

"During the thirteen years I was associated with him in business, I never heard an angry or impatient word escape from his lips. If injured he never permitted the sun to go down upon his wrath.

"He was slow to anger, ready to forgive, and he had that rarer gift of charity, the ability to forget."

Honorable T. E. Doolittle, the State Attorney for New Haven County, said: "I was associated with Colonel Wright during the first quarter of a century of our practice in Meriden, where we tried about every case that came up before the Courts. On all these occasions he was either associated with me or opposed to me, but never did any words drop from his lips or from mine that either of us had any occasion to regret. I feel his loss as that of a life-long friend. The wound is too deep and fresh to allow me to discourse on his manifold good qualities, and yet I may say that his most notable characteristic was his fidelity to his clients. The doors of the court of justice were opened by him to the poor as well as the rich. I am confident he will be kindly remembered, not only by those who came to the Bar at the same time with him, but by all who have had the pleasure of knowing him."

The funeral of Mr. Wright was attended from Trinity Church, on Monday, July 26th, by the Bar, Admiral Foote Post, of the G. A. R., and many citizens. The bearers were Chief-Justice Park, of the Supreme Court; Governor Henry B. Harrison; Judge Carpenter, of the Supreme Bench; Judge Sanford, of the Superior Court; State Attorney Doolittle, Arthur D. Osborne, Judge John C. Hollister, Luzon B. Morris, Henry D. White, Judge Lynde Harrison, Judge W. B. Stoddard, and Jonathan Ingersoll.

#### MEMBERS OF THE NEW HAVEN COUNTY BAR HAVING OFFICES IN NEW HAVEN.

John W. Alling,  
S. W. F. Andrews,  
Edward A. Anketell,  
E. P. Arvine,  
Harry W. Asher,  
William W. Bailey,  
Simeon E. Baldwin,  
Frederick W. Babcock,  
John K. Beach,  
John S. Beach,  
William L. Bennett,  
Stuart Bidwell,  
Curtiss S. Bushnell,  
James Bishop,  
Henry T. Blake,  
C. C. Blatchley,  
Levi N. Blydenburg,  
Charles F. Bollman,  
John W. Bristol,  
Louis H. Bristol,  
Samuel L. Bronson,  
Charles K. Bush,  
Julius C. Cable,

William C. Case,  
Wilson H. Clark,  
James G. Clark,  
L. W. Cleaveland,  
James F. Colby,  
George R. Cooley,  
Hugh Dailey,  
Lucius P. Deming,  
George L. Dickerman,  
T. E. Doolittle,  
Edwin C. Dow,  
Cornelius T. Driscoll,  
Jacob E. Emery,  
Charles H. Fowler,  
John S. Fowler,  
Timothy J. Fox,  
John C. Gallagher,  
Charles K. Gorham,  
Edward B. Graves,  
George M. Gunn,  
E. Edwin Hall,  
Charles S. Hamilton,  
Henry B. Harrison,

Lynde Harrison,  
Charles A. Harrison,  
James I. Hayes,  
John C. Hollister,  
Hobart L. Hotchkiss,  
L. M. Hubbard,  
Savillan R. Hull,  
Charles R. Ingersoll,  
Francis G. Ingersoll,  
Jonathan Ingersoll,  
Abel B. Jacocks,  
William H. Kenyon,  
Patrick F. Kiernan,  
Charles Kleiner,  
William H. Law,  
Edward L. Linsley,  
Seymour C. Loomis,  
Burton Mansfield,  
Charles B. Matthewman,  
John B. Mills,  
William J. Mills,  
Eli Mix,  
Luzon B. Morris,  
Charles T. Morse,  
Joseph B. Morse,  
Albert H. Moulton,  
Lyman E. Munson,  
Henry G. Newton,  
William P. Niles,  
Arthur D. Osborne,  
Arthur S. Osborne,  
Henry E. Pardee,  
William S. Pardee,  
Albert D. Penney,  
L. L. Phelps,  
John P. Phillips,  
Rufus S. Pickett,  
James P. Pigott,  
Henry C. Platt,  
Johnson T. Platt,  
Joseph D. Plunkett,  
Walter Pond,  
Edwin Purrington,  
A. Heaton Robertson,  
William C. Robinson,

John A. Robinson,  
Edward H. Rogers,  
Henry Rogers,  
Henry D. Russell,  
Talcott H. Russell,  
Bernard J. Shanley,  
Joseph Sheldon,  
Siegwart Spier,  
David Strouse,  
William W. Stone,  
John P. Studley,  
Charles L. Swan,  
William E. Talcott,  
Jason P. Thompson,  
James S. Thompson,  
William K. Townsend,  
Dwight W. Tuttle,  
Grove J. Tuttle,  
John H. Tuttle,  
Julius Twiss,  
Morris F. Tyler,  
George A. Tyler,  
Charles L. Ullman,  
S. Harrison Wagner,  
John B. Ward,  
George M. Wallace,  
George D. Watrous,  
George H. Watrous,  
Francis Wayland,  
James H. Webb,  
Charles R. Whedon,  
Alfred N. Wheeler,  
Charles A. White,  
Henry C. White,  
Henry D. White,  
Roger S. White,  
Oliver S. White,  
John H. Whiting,  
Charles W. Willett,  
James A. Wood,  
Arthur B. Wright,  
William A. Wright,  
Samuel A. York,  
Edmund Zacher.

#### ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

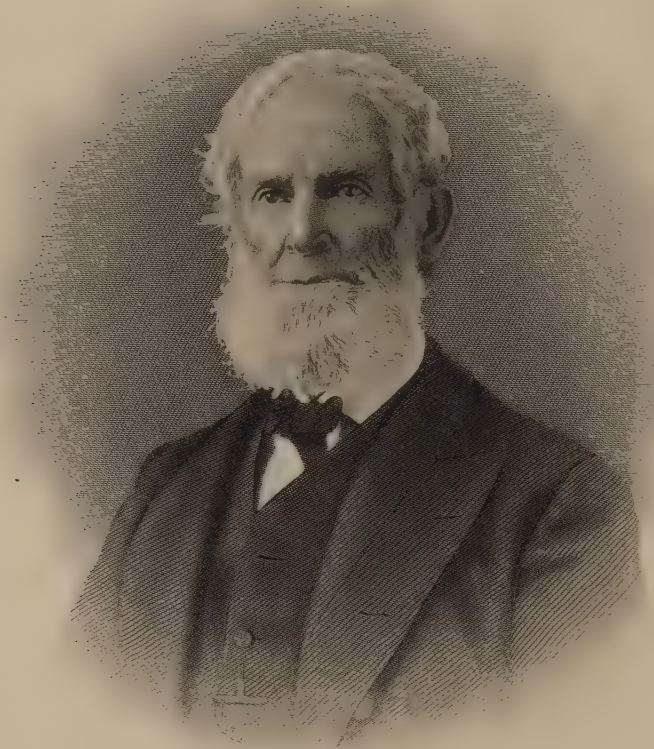
Page 232, line 27. Mr. Disburowe was *not* "minister of Guilford," but a lawyer.

Page 232, line 4 from bottom of page. For New Haven read *Connecticut*.

Page 233, line 6 from bottom of page. Mrs. Goodman's case:

Dr. Leonard Bacon, commenting in his Historical Lectures on this case, attributes Mrs. Goodman's escape, as he does the fact that there was "never any execution or condemnation for witchcraft within the bounds of the New Haven jurisdiction," to the peculiarities of its civil constitution. He says (Hist. Lect., p. 99): "Under almost any other jurisdiction of that age, this woman, instead of dying as she did in her bed, would have died upon the gallows or have been burned alive. The reason of her escaping here must be found, I apprehend, in the fact that here, according to their interpretation of the 'judicial laws of God,' nothing was considered as proved but by the testimony of two or more witnesses to the same particular, and in the fact that there was no jury here to determine the question of guilt or innocence according to their impressions received from the testimony as a whole. The trial by jury is invaluable as a security for liberty against a strong government, but it is not the surest way of excluding popular prejudices and passions from the administration of justice."—EDITOR.





Samuel Miller







Joseph Sheldon

## BIOGRAPHIES OF PROMINENT LAWYERS OF NEW HAVEN.

## HON. SAMUEL MILLER \*

was born at Williston, Vt., March 9, 1801 (the sixty-ninth day of the nineteenth century), and graduated from Middlebury College in 1822. In 1823 he went to Rochester, N. Y. (then a village of 2,000 inhabitants) to study law in the office of Ashley Sampson, the first Judge of the new County of Monroe, in which Rochester is situated. He was honored by his fellow citizens by choice to several elective offices, and while practicing at the Bar was appointed Judge of Monroe County Courts, which office he held for five years. Subsequently he was elected to the Senate of the State of New York, from the district embracing Rochester. In 1860 he removed to the City of New Haven to superintend the education of his children, occupying a furnished house as a temporary residence. After three years' enjoyment and appreciation of its advantages as a residential city, and being engaged in no active business which demanded his presence elsewhere, he sold his home in Rochester and purchased another here, where he has since resided.

## MRS. SAMUEL MILLER,

*Founder of the First Fellowship in Yale College.*

The Douglas Fellowship, with an income of six hundred dollars a year, was founded in 1873 by Mrs. Samuel Miller, of New Haven, and named in memory of her brothers, Rev. Sutherland Douglas (Yale College, Class of 1822) and George H. Douglas (Yale College, Class of 1828). The incumbent, who must be a recent graduate of the Academical Department, pursuing non-professional studies in New Haven, is elected annually, but no person shall hold the fellowship for more than three years.

Mrs. Miller was born in 1807, married Hon. Samuel Miller in 1833, and died in 1882.

## JOSEPH SHELDON

was born January 7, 1828, at Watertown, Jefferson County, N. Y., the fourth son of Colonel Joseph Sheldon. He worked on a farm and attended a country district school until he was fourteen years old. For three successive winters (1842-45) he taught school himself with flattering success. In the spring of 1845 he began to prepare for college, intending then to enter Hamilton College at Clinton, N. Y. He studied at the Union Academy in Rodman, N. Y., and afterwards at the Black River Literary and Religious Institute at Watertown, then under the principalship of Rev. J. R. Boyd, a Presbyterian clergyman. His health failing, Mr. Sheldon abandoned his plan of going to college, but continued to study at the Union Academy in Belleville, N. Y. During the years 1846-47 he alternated study and teaching at various places in

New York State. In May, 1848, much against the wishes of his patrons, he relinquished the charge of his large school in Watertown, and started for New York, New Haven and Cambridge, intending to learn what help the newly-established scientific and agricultural schools could possibly bring to practical agriculture and to the position of farmers. He found the expense of the proposed course of study too great for him to undertake. Accidentally meeting the late Dr. Taylor on the street, Mr. Sheldon engaged in conversation with the good Doctor, who persuaded him to enter the undergraduate department of Yale College. In the fall of 1848 he entered the Sophomore Class, and graduated in 1851, having distinguished himself in debate and in English composition. He at once began legal studies, first in Watertown, N. Y., but afterwards in the Yale Law School, where he graduated in 1853. Yale has also bestowed upon him the Master's degree. In the winter of 1852 Kossuth visited this country. Mr. Sheldon, by invitation, prepared the address which the students of all departments of the University sent to the Hungarian patriot. Both before and after graduation from the Law School, Mr. Sheldon was an inmate of the law office of Hon. E. K. Foster, and he soon found a considerable business on his hands. In 1854 he was employed as a teacher in the schools of the late Mayor Skinner and General Russell. At the same time he instituted, and conducted very successfully for two years, "The People's Lectures," chiefly with a view to aid the anti-slavery agitation, but partly to excite among the people a more stirring intellectual life.

In the presidential campaign of 1856 he took an active part in behalf of Fremont. For two or three years afterwards, invitations to lecture multiplied upon him, till he found that he must abandon either his public speaking or his profession, and thereafter he declined all invitations to lecture.

Mr. Sheldon speedily won professional reputation and a remunerative practice. He formed a law partnership with Mr. Lyman E. Munson, which endured until the latter was appointed by President Lincoln a District Judge of Montana. During all of Mr. Sheldon's professional work, the ordinary chivalry of the profession in regard to meritorious cases for the friendless and hopelessly poor was rather specially emphasized, particularly in regard to people of color. Among the active abolitionists of the city, Mr. Sheldon was one of the few who never shrank from assisting the fugitive slaves. In several cases Dr. Dutton, of the North Church, was his most efficient coadjutor. Soon after Lincoln's election, for which Mr. Sheldon labored zealously, the latter was employed by several of the leading carriage-makers of New Haven upon the perilous undertaking of settling their claims in the Southern States. Mr. Sheldon went South by way of Baltimore, Norfolk and Weldon. At the little town of Wilson, forty miles

\* Judge Miller has resided so long in New Haven, that, though he has retired from the practice of his profession, we include him among the lawyers of New Haven.



below Weldon, he was finally compelled to turn back by a drunken mob, a guard being placed over him to make sure that he actually did leave the State. On his return to New Haven, he addressed, by invitation, a large audience in Music Hall in regard to his Southern experiences, which had an amusing as well as a more serious side. During the war, Mr. Sheldon assisted in sustaining an advanced public sentiment and in procuring enlistments. He believed that the negro must eventually be employed as a soldier, and at a time when negro orphan asylums were being sacked in New York, Mr. Sheldon quietly got together a company of thirty or forty colored men, and at midnight, in the basement of Music Hall, instructed them in the military drill, all hands being pledged to secrecy. When the negroes were called for, almost every man of this company became a non-commissioned officer in the 29th or 30th Regiments, and inspired confidence by his military knowledge and aptness.

Mr. Sheldon was connected with several business enterprises, particularly in the Griley Company, and he devoted a great deal of time, care and capital to the development of real estate. He became the owner of the foreign patents for a singularly ingenious machine for the manufacture of brushes. The perfecting of this and the other requisite machinery, and the establishment in London of the business of manufacturing and selling machine-made brushes, occupied most of his time for six years. In 1874 he sold out to a joint-stock corporation, which has continued and enlarged the business on the lines originally laid out by him, till it has become the largest, most perfect, and profitable brush-making establishment in the world.

On his return to the United States, Mr. Sheldon vigorously opposed the financial policy of our Government, which was leading towards the "resumption," that finally prevailed. In the fall of 1875 he began a series of public meeting in New Haven to resist the destruction of the greenbacks, and to favor the demonetization of silver. In May, 1876, by invitation of the New Haven Chamber of Commerce, he delivered before that body an address on "The Currency," which was published. Judge Sheldon served the municipality through two terms as an Alderman (1879-82). He was chairman of the committees to which were referred the project of the Western Boulevard sewer and the retention and repair of the State House. The reports of the committees upon those subjects were drawn by him. In 1881-83 he held the judgeship of the City Court. In the year 1881 Governor Bigelow appointed him to represent the State in the Tariff Convention in New York, where he delivered an address. In 1884 Judge Sheldon was delegated by the Government of the United States, and also by the National Association, of the Red Cross, to a conference of the treaty nations of the societies of the Red Cross held at Geneva. He drew up and delivered the address of the American delegation on one of the most important controverted questions before the conference,

and the question was carried unanimously, in accordance with the views urged in that address.

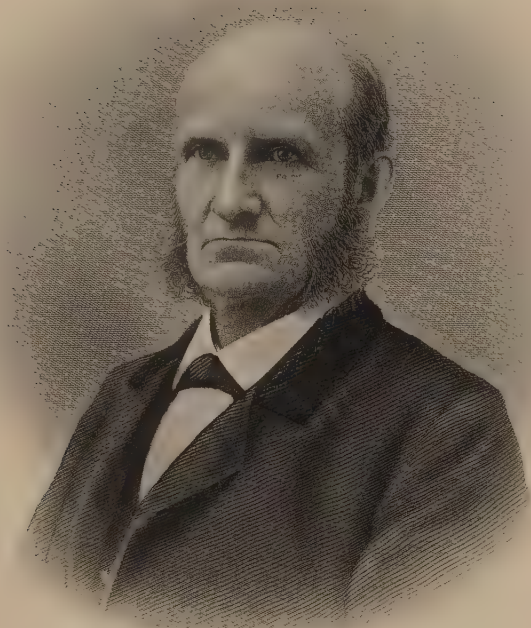
In September, 1861, Judge Sheldon married Miss Abby Barker, daughter of Samuel Elbridge Barker, of Onondaga County, N. Y., who was a grand-nephew and namesake of Hon. Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts. Mrs. Sheldon, as well as her father, was a co-worker, on terms of special friendship with the early abolitionists of Central New York, Gerrit Smith, Samuel J. May, and Frederic Douglass. To Mr. and Mrs. Sheldon two daughters have been born.

Judge Sheldon has long been known as an efficient advocate of temperance and of woman suffrage. He has commonly acted with the Republican party, but has frankly differed from that party on several important questions of public policy, and he heartily supported Horace Greeley for the Presidency. He joined the Masonic order in 1883, and, in the ensuing year became a member of the Connecticut Society of Arts and Sciences. As a public speaker, aside from his political efforts, he is best known by his Fourth of July and Memorial Day addresses, and by his oration upon the death of President Garfield, which was delivered upon the invitation of certain citizens of New Haven, and was afterwards repeated by request. He has always been a Unitarian; has been long associated with the Universalist Society of New Haven; and for some years has taken an active part in its Sunday-school and conference meetings, and has supported all its ministrations.

Every department of thought or action to which Judge Sheldon has turned his attention has felt the power of searching criticism and of a vigorous personality. He has attained a good position as a lawyer; has been remarkably successful as a manager of business enterprises; but, above all, as a thinker he is far-sighted and consistent, and an undaunted opponent of evil. Every great reform of the century has found in Judge Sheldon a zealous and able champion. In all stages of the unceasing contest against oppression; against hypocrisy and sham; against the stubborn inertia of stolid conservatism; Judge Sheldon has openly pleaded for true independence of thought and action, and at times when men's hearts were failing them for fear, he has stood firm.

#### LUZON B. MORRIS.

Judge Luzon B. Morris is a type of that class of manhood which the people especially delight to honor, for he has made his way to honorable distinction unaided, save by the strength of his own hands and the resources of his own mind. On the 16th of April, 1827, Luzon Burrill Morris was born at Newtown, in Fairfield County, Conn. His early years were years of toil and of struggles with poverty, but he was determined to acquire an education, and persevered against all obstacles. He attended the Connecticut Literary Institute at Suffield until the preparatory classical education was obtained, and he entered Yale with the Class of 1854. After graduation he chose the profession



Engraved by J. H. Hather Bklyn NY

*Luzon B. Morris*









of law, and pursued the study of that calling partly in the Law School and partly in an office. In 1856 he was admitted to the Bar, and two years later received the degree of A. M. from Yale College. Every step in his educational pathway was made possible by his own labors and sacrifices. He studied and worked alternately, being employed a part of the time as superintendent in a factory at Seymour. In the latter town he began the practice of his profession, but after a short interval he removed to New Haven, where he has since remained. He engaged at once in political life, identifying himself with the Democratic party, and from the outset was ranked among the leaders. He represented the town of Seymour through two sessions of the General Assembly (1855-56), and was elected Judge of Probate in the New Haven district for six successive terms (1857-63). The town of New Haven has four times chosen him as its representative in the Legislature (1870, 1876, 1880-81), and in 1874 he served a term in the State Senate. Throughout this long period of public service he has gained a thorough knowledge of our legislation and administration. His experience, probity, and faithfulness to trust have commanded for him an influential place in his profession and in the public councils, and have assured to him the esteem of his fellow-citizens without regard to partisan differences. He filled the chairmanships of the Judiciary Committee, of Committees on Corporations and on Railways, and was chosen President, *pro tem.*, of the Upper House. A most beneficial service to the Commonwealth was the part that he took in 1880 towards settling the controversy about the boundary line between New York and Connecticut.

The commission to which the dispute was referred, agreed to fix the line in the middle of the Sound, a decision which preserved to this State lands of immense value to the oyster producers along our coast. In the Legislature of 1884, Judge Morris was made chairman of a Committee to revise the Probate Laws of the State. His report was accepted by the Legislature of 1885, and is now embodied in our statutes. His interest in the schools has been active and productive of good. He has served one term on the New Haven Board of Education, and two terms on the similar Board at Westville. In each Board he held the office of President. He was influential in securing for Westville the erection of the present graded school building.

As the agent of Mr. Daniel Hand he has also been instrumental in the building of the Hand Academy at Madison, Conn.

Among his many important business trusts is the office of Vice-President of the Connecticut Savings' Bank, which he has held for about twelve years.

In view of these meritorious services and varied interests, it is not surprising that his name was prominently mentioned a few years ago as a desirable candidate for Governor. No member of his party would fill the gubernatorial chair more satisfactory to all classes of our citizens than Judge Morris.

Judge Morris married, in 1856, Miss Eugenia L. Tuttle, of Seymour. Their six children are all living. One son, Robert T. Morris, is now a surgeon in New York City. He is quite noted for his aptitude for natural history and for his attainments therein. He studied at the Hopkins Grammar School, took a natural history course at Cornell, then entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City; was in Bellevue Hospital for a time, and also served in an hospital at Hamburg, Germany. Two of Judge Morris's daughters have graduated from Vassar, and the elder of them is married to Charles M. Pratt, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Judge Morris has risen to eminence by sheer force of character. He is known as a clear-minded and conscientious lawyer. The story of his municipal services reveals him as an honored citizen; and even those who are numbered in the ranks of his political opponents are among the first to acknowledge his honesty and ability as a politician and a statesman.

#### HON. LYNDE HARRISON.

To the public service of his native town and State, Judge Lynde Harrison has devoted, for nearly a generation, the best efforts of an active and honored life.

He was born in New Haven on the 15th of December, 1837. His education was obtained in New Haven at the Hopkins Grammar School and at General Russell's Collegiate and Commercial Institute. Having chosen the vocation of the law, he entered the Yale Law School and graduated therefrom with the Class of 1860. For a short time afterward he taught school, but in December, 1863, he opened a law office in New Haven, and has ever since remained in the practice of his profession at this place.

Mr. Harrison's first step in political life had already been taken. In 1862-63 he served as Clerk of the House of Representatives, and was promoted in 1864 to be Clerk of the Senate. In the following year he returned to the Senate, not as its Clerk, but as a member. He sat in that body for two years (1865-66), being especially instrumental in assisting the project for the Shore Line Railway Bridge across the Connecticut River at Saybrook. After a short interval of private professional labor, Mr. Harrison re-entered public life and has scarcely quitted it until this day. In 1871 he was chosen by the State Legislature to be Judge of the recently established City Court of New Haven. He left the Bench in 1874, and took his place in the House of Representatives as a delegate from the town of Guilford, at which place he had a residence from 1871 to 1883.

To this position he continued to be chosen by the suffrages of his fellow-townsmen from 1874 to 1877, and in the latter year he occupied the Speaker's chair, discharging ably and faithfully the difficult duties of that position. From July, 1877, to July, 1881, he sat upon the Bench again as Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for New Haven County.



In the latter year he returned to the House once more, and was the leader of his party upon the floor and the Chairman of the Judiciary Committee.

In the councils of his party his voice has been potent alike in State and Nation. For several years he has been a member of the Republican State Central Committee, was its chairman in 1875-76, again in 1884 to 1886, and, therefore, now holds that office. He was a delegate to the Republican National Conventions in 1876 and in 1880. During this long and varied political, judicial, and legislative career, Judge Harrison has been even more than a prominent, influential man and public leader. As a jurist and a statesman he has been enabled to leave a deep impression upon the statute and fundamental laws of Connecticut. Of the existing twenty-seven amendments to the Constitution of this State, thirteen have been added within the last twelve years, and for these Judge Harrison is largely responsible. He is the author of the amendment changing the time of the State elections from the spring to the fall; of the amendment forbidding the representation of new towns in the General Assembly unless the new and the parent town shall each have at least 2,500 inhabitants; of the amendment extending the terms of judges; of the amendment prohibiting any county or municipality from incurring debt in aid of any railway corporation, and from subscribing to the capital stock of such corporations; and of the amendment forbidding any extra compensation or increase of salary for any public officer, to take effect during the term of an existing incumbent. Judge Harrison also drafted the Biennial Session Amendment of 1884; the present State Election Law; and the well-known Specific Appropriations Bill, by virtue of which specific estimates must be made for every appropriation, and through which many thousand dollars are annually saved to the State.

In 1877, Judge Harrison took a vigorous and decisive stand in favor of the bill allowing to married women equal rights with men in the disposition and ownership of property. This measure had been proposed in previous sessions, but had been defeated: Judge Harrison left the Speaker's chair to deliver an address in advocacy of the proposed law, and the bill was adopted.

No question of public importance fails to arrest his attention and to enlist his energies upon the one side or the other. Not the least among his good works have been his services in thwarting the various schemes for building "straw" railways for speculative purposes through our State.

May 2, 1867, Judge Harrison married Miss Sara F. Plant, of Branford. They have had three children, William L., Paul W., and Gertrude, all of whom are now living; but Mrs. Harrison died on the 10th of March, 1879.

#### DEXTER R. WRIGHT.

Among the granite hills of Vermont and New Hampshire, on either side of old Dartmouth and

of the Connecticut River, lies the region which once aspired to the name of "New Connecticut." Cleared and settled by many sturdy pilgrims from the land of steady habits, New Connecticut preserved the purest strain of our English Puritan blood, and has been no whit behind the rest of the Green Mountain country in the production of its best exports, brawn and brains.

Prominent among the strong men with whom New Connecticut has paid back its debt to Old Connecticut, is Dexter Russell Wright. His ancestors were among the pioneers of Vermont, and the ready zeal with which Colonel Wright has joined deeds to words is a quality partly due perhaps to the perilous border-life of his sires. One of them met death during some bloody struggle in the French and Indian Wars. Colonel Wright's own father, Alpheus Wright, was engaged in the War of 1812, held an officer's commission, and was severely wounded at the battle of Plattsburg. Alpheus Wright married Miss Anna B. Loveland of Rockingham, Vt., and their son Dexter was born to them in the flourishing town of Windsor, Vt., June 27, 1821. Within a few years the family removed to the northern part of New York State, where Mr. Wright established a milling and lumber business, together with a woolen factory. All of his sons were employed in these various branches of business, and each learned some useful trade. But the youthful Dexter displayed a predilection for books and study, and desired a collegiate education. With characteristic independence and energy, he prepared himself for the preliminary examinations. He chose as his Alma Mater the Wesleyan University at Middletown, then under the personal inspiration of President Stephen Olin. From that institution he graduated in 1845, in a class comprising several eminent names besides his own, such as Judge R. C. Pitman, of Massachusetts; Professor M. C. White, of the Yale Medical School; the Rev. Dr. J. W. Beach, now President of the Wesleyan University; and the late Rev. Dr. D. A. Whedon.

In the year of his graduation, Mr. Wright became Principal of the Academy at Meriden, Conn., and taught there with marked success for nearly a year and a half. But the law was the vocation to which he had destined himself, and in 1846 he began his legal studies in the Yale Law School and in the office of E. K. Foster, a prominent lawyer of New Haven. For two years he devoted himself faithfully to the arduous labor of familiarizing himself with both the theory and the practice of law. Throughout all this period of preparation he gave great promise of the eminence which he has since attained in his profession, and especially in that branch of it pertaining to advocacy.

In 1848 he received from Yale the degree of LL.B., and commenced the practice of his profession at Meriden. In February of that year he married Miss Maria H. Phelps, daughter of Colonel Epaphras L. Phelps, of East Windsor, Conn. The years 1848-49 mark the beginning of a period of unparalleled development in our country's history—development of ways and means of transporta-

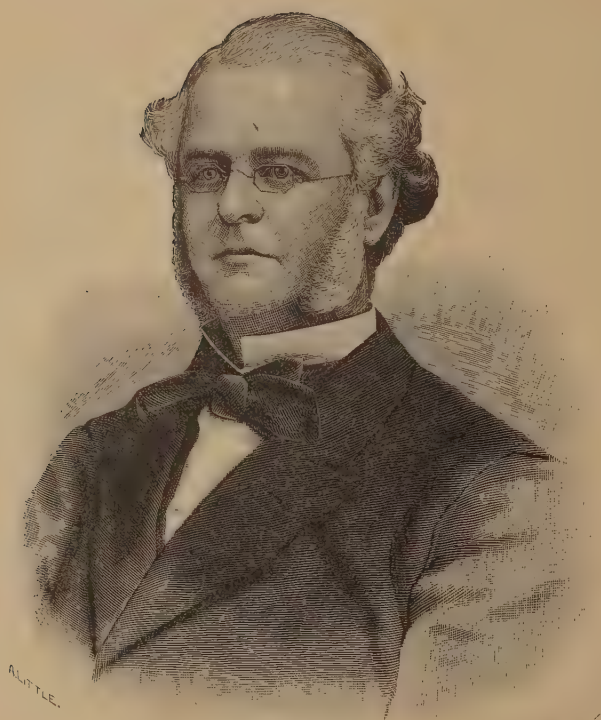


Dexter V. Wright.









*C. R. Hyman*

tion, of our vast Western territory, and of intense political strife. Mr. Wright's versatile and well-disciplined mind readily appreciated the various exigencies of the hour. His fellow-citizens were as ready to recognize his worth, and he became known at once as a leader among men. Political honor sought him in 1849, and he was elected to the State Senate by the Sixth District, being the youngest man who had ever been chosen Senator from that district. The gold discoveries in California were just then introducing us to a new world beyond the Rockies, and Mr. Wright, always marching in the van, determined to visit the new El Dorado. Relinquishing the prospect of political distinctions that awaited him, he turned his face toward the setting sun, and for two years practiced law in the Territorial Courts of California, engaged in land speculation, and aided in shaping the plastic materials of the future State.

In 1851 he returned to Meriden, and during the next eleven years continued singly in the practice of his profession, which soon became large and lucrative. His honesty, legal ability, and warm public spirit won for him the esteem of all classes in the community. Active in every good work, he led the way in efforts for local public improvements, and to him the people of Meriden are largely indebted for the tasteful beauty of their city.

Mr. Wright's earliest political affiliations were with the Democratic party, but he was always the master, never the slave, of his opinions. When the arm of revolt was raised to destroy the national existence, Mr. Wright promptly cast in his lot with the Republican party and with supporters of the Government. His name became a tower of strength to the loyal cause in Connecticut. At a meeting of Meriden citizens in April, 1861, immediately after the attack upon Fort Sumter, he was one of the principal speakers, and he declared the necessity of speedy and vigorous action. The Meriden company was the first that reported to the Governor. Mr. Wright obeyed his own precepts, and labored continually in the work of recruiting and organizing regiments. He spoke in different parts of the State, kindling the fire of patriotic feeling, and recruiting companies for every regiment that Connecticut raised during the years 1861 and 1862.

In the summer of 1862 he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the 14th Regiment. On the 1st of July, President Lincoln issued his call for three hundred thousand more volunteers, and in forty-five days Connecticut was putting seven additional regiments into the field. Of the first of these, the 15th Connecticut Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Wright was made Colonel by Governor Buckingham. The commission was bestowed upon Colonel Wright without his previous knowledge, and on account of his superior fitness and ardent patriotism. In a very short time his personal exertions, aided by his great influence and popularity, had recruited his regiment to its full number and six hundred in excess. In August, 1862, Colonel Wright went with his regiment to Virginia, where for several months he commanded a brigade. The regiment received its baptism of fire in the

terrible battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.

After about a year's service in the field, Colonel Wright's health gave way, and he was granted an honorable discharge upon the surgeon's certificate of disability.

He returned home, but he had only shifted his battle-field; for, by Governor Buckingham's special request, he was appointed Commissioner on the Board of Enrollment for the Second Congressional District. In 1863, also, he was elected to represent Meriden in the Connecticut General Assembly, where he was at once recognized as the Republican leader. As chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs he waged effective warfare against those who desired to assert State sovereignty against the national supremacy. In the summer of 1863 he was one of those who stood quietly ready to strike down with armed force any riotous resistance to the draft. In the autumn session of the Legislature, Colonel Wright was the author and sponsor of the bill which authorized the Governor to organize regiments of colored infantry in Connecticut.

Having served the Government in the field and at home at a great pecuniary cost to himself, Colonel Wright removed to New Haven near the close of the war, and resumed there the practice of law, in which he has continued to the present time. The people, however, have not been willing to leave him free from public trusts. The municipality in which he lives has frequently profited by his ripe experience. In 1868, and in 1872-73, he was a member of the Council, and in the latter years was President of the Board. From 1872 to 1874 he was a Police Commissioner of the City of New Haven, and during the same time he held for a year the responsible post of Corporation Council. From 1877 to 1881 he was an Alderman of the city. Also for a term of four years (1865-69) he served as Assistant United States District Attorney for Connecticut. Finally, in the legislative session of 1879 he represented the town of New Haven, and was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives, which position he filled with signal courtesy, ability, and success.

Colonel Wright's forceful character has made his life an eventful one. A wide range of activities is included within the career of a California "Fortyniner," a colonel in the civil war, a leader of political parties, and a successful and influential lawyer. Yet, although he has responded manfully to so many calls upon his energies, and although his devotion to the law has been for so long a period conscientious and unremitting, he has found time to acquaint himself with literature and science. With medical studies he is so familiar, that the honorary degree of M.D. has been given to him by a medical college. He has also received the degree of Master of the Arts from his Alma Mater, and Trinity College has bestowed upon him the degree of A.M. *Causa Honoris*.

Of the six children who have been born to him, four survive. Holding the first rank among his professional brethren, honored in society and in the State, distinguished as a sincere patriot and as



a public-spirited citizen, Colonel Wright adorns, while he enjoys, the eminent position that he has so honorably won.\*

#### CHARLES ROBERTS INGERSOLL

is the son of Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll and Margaret Vandenheuevel, and was born in New Haven September 16, 1821. He was educated at the Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven, and Yale College, where he was graduated in the Class of 1840. Subsequently he studied law in the Yale Law School, and in 1845 was admitted to the Bar of New Haven County and has ever since been actively engaged in New Haven in the practice of his profession, having been for several years associated in such practice with his father.

In 1856-58, 1866 and 1871, he was a representative of New Haven in the General Assembly of Connecticut, and in 1873 was chosen by popular vote, as the candidate of the Democratic party, Governor of the State. He was re-elected in 1874-76, declining a renomination at the next election. He was a presidential (Tilden) elector of Connecticut in 1876.

His wife is the daughter of Rear-Admiral Francis H. Gregory, U. S. N., of New Haven, and four children of the marriage are now living.

#### HENRY DUTTON

was born in Plymouth, Conn., February 12, 1796. He died at his residence in New Haven, April 26, 1869. He was the son of Thomas Dutton, a soldier of the Revolution (his mother was from New Haven), a lineal descendant from John Punderson, one of the "seven pillars" of the church first established in New Haven.

The family home had been in Watertown, and, after a short period in Plymouth, was removed to Northfield. His early life was spent on his father's farm. At the age of twenty he entered the Junior Class in Yale College and graduated with honor in 1818. He supported himself in his educational course by his own efforts, aided only by a legacy of one hundred dollars left him by his mother's brother. On leaving college he took charge of the Academy in Fairfield, pursuing in his unoccupied hours legal studies under the direction of Hon. Roger Minot Sherman. In 1821 he accepted an appointment to a tutorship in Yale College.

After a service of two years as tutor, he commenced practice at the Bar in Newtown. Here he remained fourteen years, and in 1837 removed to Bridgeport. In 1847 he was appointed Professor of Law in Yale College and took up his residence in New Haven, continuing the practice of his profession and also discharging from time to time divers public trusts. He was elected representative to the General Assembly from each of the towns of Newtown, Bridgeport, and New Haven, five times in all, and was once elected a member of the State Senate. He was appointed by the Legislature a Commissioner for the Revision and Compilation of

the Statutes of Connecticut in 1849, 1854, and 1866. In 1854 he was elected Governor of the State, which office he filled for one term. In this year he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Yale College.

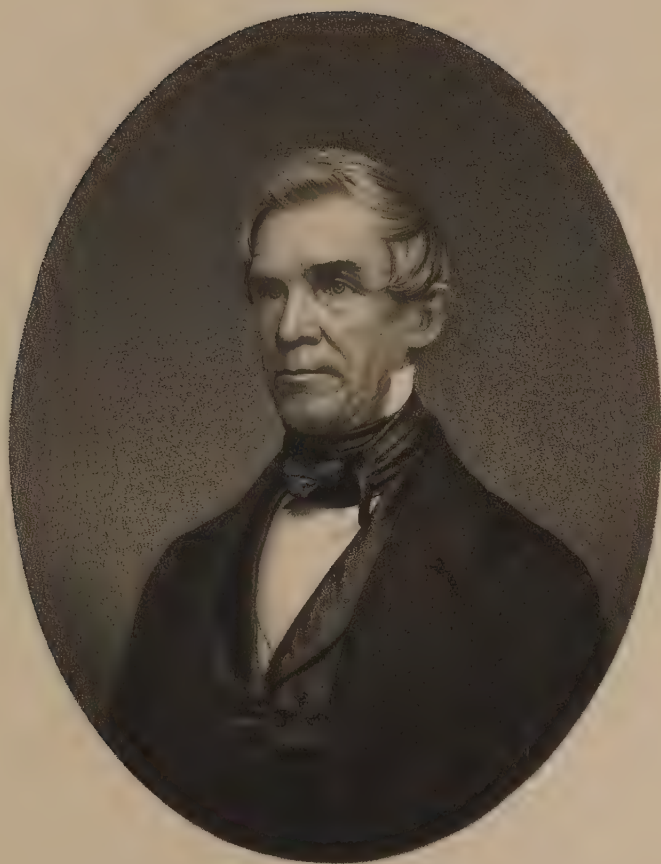
In 1861 he was elected Judge of the Supreme Court of Errors and of the Superior Court, having previously served one year as Judge of the County Court for New Haven County. He remained on the Bench of the Supreme Court till February 12, 1866, when he reached the constitutional limit of seventy years of age. He now resumed his legal practice, continuing also his connection with the Law School, in which, on the retirement of Judge Bissell in 1855, he was the senior Professor. Besides these official and professional labors, he prepared an Analytical Digest of the State Reports, which was published in 1833, and in 1848 he published a revision of Swift's Digest of the Laws of Connecticut. After about three years from his leaving the Bench his health began to fail, and in a few months a severe access of lung fever terminated his long life of useful and honored service, at the age of a little over seventy-three years.

Mr. Dutton married Miss Elizabeth E. Joy, daughter of Captain Melzor Joy, of Boston, Mass. Their children were three daughters and one son. The eldest daughter, Ann Eliza, became the wife of William F. Keeler, of Plymouth. The second daughter, Mary Eliot, married Henry B. Graves, of Plymouth, afterwards of Litchfield; she died February 6, 1865. The third, Harriet Joy, married George H. Watrous, of New Haven, and died January 2, 1873. The only son, Henry Melzor Dutton, born September 9, 1838, graduated at Yale College in 1857, and entered upon the practice of the law in Middletown. He enlisted as a private on the first call for volunteers in the Civil War, and rose by gradual promotion to the first lieutenantcy in his company. In the hotly contested battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862, he was pierced by a ball through the heart, and was buried on the field.

In person Judge Dutton was in stature tall, somewhat above the average, spare in body, bold in feature. A slight stoop in posture betokened a man of modest spirit, of thoughtful habit, and of earnest purpose. He was affable, gentle, and courteous in manner, both in private and official life, and of a kind and generous disposition. His intellect was naturally bright and active, and became strong by diligent and careful culture. He took an active interest in all social matters. His professional life was characterized by unsparing devotion to the interests of his clients.

His keen, discriminating intellect, which enabled him at once to seize the principle involved in a complexity of facts and relations, gave him great power as an advocate, and made him a formidable opponent in argument. As a judge he was courteous and accommodating, while careful to insure all reasonable dispatch of business. He was largely instrumental in effecting, besides other improvements, that change in the law of evidence which permitted parties in interest to testify. He attained a high

\* Colonel Wright died while these pages were going through the press. See page 249, Hon. Lynde Harrison's chapter on the Bench and Bar.



HENRY DUTTON, LL.D.

*Henry Dutton*









*Charles C. Eves.*

rank in his profession as an able and sound expounder of the law, and a successful practitioner.

His more private life was in all relations exemplary. Pure and upright in all morality; of thorough-going integrity; loyal to every principle of truth and duty; yet gentle and kind, he won to an unusual degree the confidence, the respect, the affectionate esteem of all with whom he became associated. His name stands deservedly high among the honored ones of New Haven.

#### CHARLES IVES

was born in New Haven September 18, 1815. Bereft of his father at the age of one and a half years, he fortunately possessed a mother of rare character. Her uncommon qualities of mind and heart well fitted her for the training of her gifted son, and won from him an appreciation and reverent affection which he cherished throughout his life. At an early age he was sent to Mr. Lovell's famous Lancasterian School, where he remained until he was sixteen years old, passing from grade to grade until he attained the highest rank, and became "monitor general of order, time and place."

After leaving school he entered a printing-office, expecting to fit himself in time for an editor. All his tastes and ambition led him towards a literary life. While in the printing-office he often worked over hours in order to be better able to assist his mother, whose means were limited. During this time he also read and studied in all leisure hours, self-improvement being ever his watchword.

On attaining his majority, life looked bright before him. He was in perfect health; tall, handsome, with a frame as lithe and wiry as an athlete's; a cultivated mind, and a determined purpose to be a success in the world. While on a visit to the country he took a severe cold, and rheumatism, combined with unskillful medical treatment, caused a long illness. As he was recovering, he went for a drive, was thrown from the carriage, seriously injured, and carried home with but few chances of ever again going forth into the sunlight. Rheumatism resumed its sway, and for nearly seven years he was bedridden. Friends despaired, and the mother's heart often failed her as she saw the apparent shattering of all her proud hopes, but his sunny courage never failed. He knew he should live; he knew he should yet act his part among the world's busy workers, and he began to prepare himself for that time. He read much and widely, laying the foundations for that broad knowledge on many topics which he had in later life. He took up stenography and made himself master of it at a period when its acquisition was rare. He began the study of law. Meanwhile his pen was not idle. He wrote articles for different literary societies of which he was a member, contributed largely, under different signatures, to newspapers and magazines, and in 1843 published a volume of poems, entitled "Chips from the Workshop." This little book had a large sale, and realized for the author a good profit. Still, although many of the poems were of real merit, he did not value the

work highly in later life, knowing that he was then able, if time could have been commanded, to produce something of more lasting fame.

After the long weary years of illness, he at length gained sufficient strength to leave his sick room, walking with crutches. He visited Sharon Springs, White Sulphur Springs, and other places in search of health, and returned to New Haven somewhat improved, but appearing to all observers as though holding on to a very slender thread of life. His own courage, however, was still undaunted, and his wonderful will nerved him on to fresh efforts. He entered the Yale Law School, from which he was graduated in 1846.

In the same year he was admitted to the Bar, opened an office, and commenced at once that career of successful achievement which ever widened with each added year. It was always a source of great gratification to him that his mother's life was spared long enough to see him in the midst of busy professional work, and to be a little repaid for all her self-sacrificing efforts in his behalf. It was not his intention at first to devote his whole life to the practice of law, his inclinations leading him towards literary pursuits. Once in the harness, however, he found it difficult to break away, and continued in full practice until his death, a period of thirty-four years, during the latter part of which time he was President of the New Haven County Bar. Of his career as a lawyer, John W. Alling, who was in his office for many years, speaks as follows in a memorial sketch he prepared for the Connecticut Reports:

"The cases in which Mr. Ives was engaged in the Supreme Court, scattered through more than twenty-five volumes of the Connecticut Reports, and the public positions he held, have already made him known to the Bar of the State as a man of professional ability, and but few words are needed on this point. It must go without question that no man in the legal profession can greatly succeed unless he greatly work, and Mr. Ives' success furnished no exception to this rule. It may be well, however, to notice briefly the special qualities of mind and character which largely contributed to his special success.

"First should be mentioned his natural fitness for literary work. From the outset of his professional career Mr. Ives could always readily and aptly express his ideas, whether to his client at the office, or to the court or jury. Facility of expression, an easy command of language, sometimes so difficult for others to attain, was with Mr. Ives his birthright.

"In the next place he was thoroughly honest and candid in dealing with his clients. He never encouraged the litigious spirit. He was not always able to control or restrain it, but he always made a client feel that he was as truly working for him as if he himself had been the client.

"Again, Mr. Ives was a very confident man in the advocacy of his opinions. He thoroughly believed his client to have the right of the cause, and that the right would prevail. He could hardly argue any interlocutory motion without adverting



to the merits of the case. No judge or jury was ever in doubt about the sincerity of his opinions.

"He also possessed great versatility of mind. He was quick to see the answer to the arguments from the other side, quick to see the mental reservations of a reluctant witness, and to detect the inconsistencies of a swift witness. After the professional labors of the day he could readily apply his mind to other subjects, especially those of a literary character, which were his delight.

"Mr. Ives was always very kind and generous to the junior members of the Bar, especially to those who had been compelled to rely upon themselves for their education. No such young lawyer went to his office in vain. At the Bar meeting called to do honor to his memory, the most touching professional tribute there paid was the ready and hearty utterance from many young lawyers who had had occasion to appreciate his kindness, of their feeling of personal affection and gratitude."

Not only to young lawyers was he kind, but to all who needed assistance or counsel. During the latter part of his life especially he gave his time and strength freely to a large number of the poor and oppressed, sometimes charging a small pittance to save wounding pride. His family have received since his death many testimonies, uttered in faltering tones, of the friend he had been to numerous troubled souls whose gratitude was all they had to give in return.

In his law practice he found the knowledge of shorthand, which he had acquired during his illness, to be of invaluable assistance to him. He was about the only expert stenographer in the city for a long time, and could not be excelled in the rapidity and ease with which he wrote, even when new improved systems were introduced and students of the art were numerous. By its aid he reproduced, for the entertainment and instruction of the members of his home circle, any anecdotes or interesting facts which he heard elsewhere, or abstracts of speeches or lectures which would have otherwise been lost to them. He was not contented to simply absorb knowledge for his own mental growth, he delighted to learn in order that he might impart it again for the enrichment of other minds. His conversation was never idle, one always heard what was worth hearing, and learned almost without realizing it, charmed by his pleasant manner and the graceful flow of words which brightly clothed even humble facts.

His command of language was truly remarkable, and came partly as a natural gift, partly from constant reading of the best authors, both of ancient and modern times, and partly from a habit he formed in early life of always expressing his thoughts in the best language he knew. He often tried to impress on young people the importance of forming this habit, urging that though at first it might be more trouble to choose fitting words than to take those which carelessly presented themselves, in time a vocabulary would be gained which, ever enlarging, would always be ready for use, not stored away to be unpacked with great effort on holiday occasions.

His love of debate and happy faculty for extemporaneous speaking served him well aside from his profession, more especially in the General Assembly, of which he was an active member at different times. He first represented the town of New Haven in that body in 1853. Afterwards, when he had moved with his family (he had married Catharine M. Osborn, of New Haven, in 1852) to his beautiful home at Iveston on Fair Haven Heights, he was sent to represent the town of East Haven in 1865, 1867 and 1868. In 1867 he was Chairman of the Judiciary Committee, and in 1868 was Speaker of the House. He was fond of politics, and doubtless would have entered into them more extensively had it not been for his lameness. This trial, modified somewhat from its first severity, in that for many years he was able to discard crutches and use a cane, was rarely mentioned by him, and all the many inconveniences and deprivations to which it subjected him were borne with uncomplaining patience. Indeed his long illness seemed to have refined and purified his whole nature, and the result was a character so noble and unselfish as to be most appreciated by those who knew him best and saw him in the beauty of his daily home life. In his home he found his chief enjoyment. Here it was he rested after his toilsome days of professional work; rested, not in inaction, but in change of occupation. Throwing off business cares when he entered the home circle he loved, he gave to it the best of himself. Happy were the evenings when he read aloud from the old poets and essayists in whom he delighted; gave his children lessons in shorthand and elocution; explained to them knotty problems; gave them in concise, clear form the gist of his scientific readings; or charmed with his genial wit the friends who sought him by his fireside. Almost the only occasions on which he was ever away from home evenings were when he attended the monthly meetings of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences, of which he was a member, and the fortnightly gatherings of a literary club to which he had belonged for over twenty years. This literary club met at the houses of its members, who assembled between five and six o'clock, had supper, and then discussed topics of interest. One person was appointed each time to open the subject, and a general debate followed, always ending by ten o'clock. This club numbered among its members such men as Rev. Dr. Bacon, Professor S. Wells Williams, Professor Twining, Ex-President Woolsey, President Porter, Professor Fisher, Professor Dwight, and many others. He enjoyed this club thoroughly; always attended, unless absolutely impossible; and took an active part in its discussions.

In 1874, Yale College conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.A.

During the winters of 1878-79, 1879-80, he went, accompanied by his wife, to Nassau, N. P., Bahama Islands, partly for health and rest, partly for pleasure. There, strengthened by the mild climate and the soft winds which were wafted to the island from those Southern waters, and enchanted by the tropical beauty of land, sea and sky, he wrote a long





Very Truly Yours  
H. B. Harrison



series of letters to the *New Haven Journal and Courier*. When remonstrated with for working and taxing himself instead of resting, he replied with his usual unselfishness, "It seems a pity to enjoy all this and not give the benefit of it to those who cannot come."

The letters were received with delight by all who read them, and were written in the author's happiest vein, having the same bright sparkle which characterized his conversation: and under the sparkle, and along with it, flowed the deep stream of complete and accurate information. On his return home from his second visit to Nassau, late in the spring of 1880, he was met on all sides by the requests of those who had read his letters that he would publish them in book form. Therefore, in the fall of that year, in addition to his professional labors, he undertook the task of revising, rewriting, adding to, and arranging the letters in book form. Besides this labor, he assumed the cares of publishing the book himself, and was worried by the delays caused by printers, engravers and binders. All promised it should be ready for the holiday trade, all broke their promises, and the author never saw his book.

Overworked, he was stricken down with paralysis of the brain, and after a two days' illness he was at rest. He died on the morning of December 31, 1880. He left a wife, a son, who bore his name, and two daughters, Kate M. Ives, wife of Otis H. Waldo, of Chicago, Ill., and Marie E. Ives. The son, Charles Ives, also a lawyer, in whom were centered the hopes and love of his family, and who, for a young man, had already attained a high position at the Bar, died of typhoid fever August 31, 1883.

"Isles of Summer" or "Nassau and the Bahamas," the book for which its author spent his last strength, arrived the day after his death. It has become too well known to need any words of description. It will continue to be considered by all who read it, worthy to have been the final work in Charles Ives' life of endeavor and achievement.

#### HENRY BALDWIN HARRISON,

*Governor of the State of Connecticut.*

No citizen of New Haven is more closely associated with its daily business life than Henry B. Harrison. Upon all of its thoroughfares his slight active figure is a familiar one. For sixty-five years, as boy and man, he has lived in the community and grown with it, yet one who sees only the elastic step and vigorous look, would almost deny to the Governor his first half-century, and would count him (where indeed he belongs in feeling) among the young men of New Haven.

Nevertheless he first saw the light so long ago as September 11, 1821, in this city. He was among the pupils of John E. Lovell at the famous Lancasterian School, and while, continuing his studies in the Academic Department of Yale College, he was Mr. Lovell's assistant. Many residents of New Haven are now fond of recalling memories of attendance at that old-time school when the present Governor

conducted its classes. It is certain that the tuition was of good quality, for Henry B. Harrison graduated from Yale at the head of the Class of 1846. He entered upon the study of law and began its practice with Lucius G. Peck, Esq. Mr. Peck was a prominent Whig, and Mr. Harrison engaged actively in politics upon the same side. In 1854, the Whig party elected him State Senator from the Fourth District by a vote of 2,597 against 1,718 for Charles Atwater, Jr., who was the Democratic candidate. Mr. Harrison was now fairly embarked upon the political sea, and he shaped his course fearlessly. Northern anti-slavery sentiment was then seeking to devise means for evading the duties imposed by the recent Fugitive Slave Law, and Mr. Harrison framed the personal liberty bill, which tended to nullify that law in Connecticut.

The penalty for pretending that a free person was a slave, was fixed at a five thousand dollar fine and a term of five years in State's prison. There were severe punishments for perjury and ample provisions for the rigorous enforcement of the new law.

After the Kansas-Nebraska Bill was enacted, Mr. Harrison joined the Free Soil party, and remained with it until it was merged in the Republican host. Of the latter party in Connecticut he is one of the fathers. In the winter of 1855-56, he was one of the handful of men who organized the Republican party, and in the following spring he was its nominee for the office of Lieutenant-Governor. Gideon Welles was the candidate for the Governorship. When finally victory rested upon the Republican banners, Mr. Harrison refused to take office, and turned to his law practice. To that he devoted himself with unremitting attention, and his efforts were crowned with fortune and fame.

His legal reputation is second to none in the State. He is conscientious in his methods, clear in his statements of fact, and tireless in clearing away the rubbish which rhetoric and subtle cunning may have piled up to conceal fact. One of the most noted cases with which his name is connected was the trial of Willard Clark, at New Haven, for murder. Messrs. Harrison and Charles R. Chapman were associated together in the defense. The plea was insanity, and Clark was acquitted upon that ground. During the Civil War, Mr. Harrison was a zealous supporter of Lincoln's administration and gave continual aid to the loyal cause. In 1865 he was elected, together with Eleazer K. Foster, to represent New Haven in the Lower House of the Legislature. The latter became Speaker of the House, and the former Chairman of the House Committees on Railroads and Federal Relations. Chairman Harrison offered a bill to insure low rates of commutation on railways, which was successful in the house, but was defeated in the Senate.

In the same session he won distinguished honor by a magnificent speech in favor of amending the State Constitution by erasing the word "white" from the eighth amendment and thus opening the ballot box to the colored man.\* In the ensuing political campaign (1866) he might have received

\*The amendment which authorized the erasure of this objectionable word was not actually adopted until 1876.

the Gubernatorial nomination but the friends of General Hawley urged the latter's claim to recognition on account of service in the field. Mr. Harrison was ever ready to do honor to the loyal soldier, and, without solicitation, of his own motion, wrote a letter positively withdrawing in General Hawley's favor.

In 1873 he was again a representative from New Haven to the Legislature, and was a member of the Judiciary Committee. He was also chairman of the Committee on the Constitutional Convention, and in that capacity reported a bill which called such a body together. He supported the proposal with an elaborate argument, but the bill was defeated in the House.

In the next year Messrs. Harrison and John T. Wait were the Republican candidates for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor respectively, but the ticket was defeated by sectional animosities within the party. Again in 1883 New Haven chose him as its representative by over eleven hundred majority. He was at once, by a unanimous public opinion, designated for the Speakership. He was elected to that office, and presided with marked ability and to the general satisfaction. In the campaign of 1884 he became again the standard-bearer of the Republican party in Connecticut under peculiar adverse circumstances. His immediate opponent, Governor Waller, was a very popular man, and was supported by the moral force of a previous triumphant election and of a not unsuccessful ad-

ministration. It seemed probable also that the Presidential campaign would assist the Democratic rather than the Republican forces. Governor Harrison threw himself into the contest with characteristic zeal and indomitable persistence. The Cleveland electoral ticket was indeed successful, but Governor Harrison had the satisfaction of seeing the opposing majorities of two years before wiped out, the most of his State ticket elected, and the rest practically tied with their Democratic competitors, so that election by a Republican legislature was certain.

In all political contests Governor Harrison has been found in the front ranks of his party. One of its founders, he has never failed to be its champion and leader, yet his political foes have always been ready to acknowledge his fairness, his sincerity, his unimpeachable honesty, and they have rejoiced, as neighbors and fellow-citizens, in his many honors. What services Henry B. Harrison has rendered to New Haven, to his acquaintances and friends, there is no room here to tell. The evidences of his public spirit, of his interest in private and public enterprises, of his charity and courtesy, of his activity in behalf of New Haven's institutions, of Yale College, in whose corporation he has been enrolled since 1872—all these should be rehearsed.

But all these must be implied in the description of him as a citizen worthy in every way of the community which esteems and respects him, and of the State which honors him.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

BY FRANCIS BACON, M.D.

[Dr. Henry Bronson, by his personal recollections, extending over many years, by his familiarity with local traditions, by his careful study of such documents as survive, as well as by his literary facility, is better qualified than any one else to write a history of the medical profession in New Haven. That he could not be persuaded to undertake the business is a cause of sincere regret to the writer of the following pages, and must be so to all who read them, especially if they are familiar with the work Dr. Bronson has already done in that direction in his "History of the Intermittent Fever in the New Haven Region," and in the numerous biographical sketches he has contributed to the publications of the New Haven Historical Society and the Connecticut Medical Society.

These productions show everywhere a conscientious industry in the collection of obscure materials, an intelligent skill in the use of them, and an unswerving justice in estimates of character that make them models for that kind of work.

The writer of this chapter will have constant need to help himself from these historical sketches, and will do it with the less scruple in that the quality of Dr. Bronson's work cheapens that of any successor he is likely to have in the same field.]

IT must be counted as a somewhat exceptional thing in the history of New Haven, that at no time, even during the early days of the colony, did the ministers of religion add the practice of medicine to their function of spiritual guides and instructors. Doubtless in those days of hardship

there was sharp and frequent need of medical help. For a while the people were ill sheltered from a climate new and untried, and often inclement. Some of them were lodged in poor huts, some in half subterranean burrows.\* The perilous change of old habits for new and unfamiliar modes of life, and the stress of such manifold privations as are inevitable in the subduing of a wilderness, must certainly have made themselves felt as the cause of unusual sickness. No such terrible mortality as that which disheartened the first pilgrims at Plymouth, or later ravaged the companies of Endicott and Winthrop in "the Massachusetts," ever afflicted the New Haven colonists. But very early certainly, and probably from the outset, they felt the withering touch of that morbid cause to which our later ignorance gives the name malaria.

There is nothing however to show that either

\*Like the "cellar" wherein poor little Michael Wigglesworth so nearly caught his death, when the "great rain brake in upon us and drencht me so in my bed, being asleep, that I fell sick upon it." The first trace of sanitary legislation to be found in the Records (it was probably in the interest of health as well as of morality) is directed against these "cellars." "2d Decr, 1640. It was ordered yt all thatt live in cellars and have familyes, shall have liberty for three months to provide for themselves, butt all single persons are to betake themselves forthwith to some familyes except the magistrate see cause to respite them for a time."

This were a wholesome order still, if it could be enforced in some neighborhoods which might be pointed out.



the Rev. John Davenport, or the Rev. Samuel Eaton, or the Rev. William Hooke, learned men and university-trained scholars as they were, ever were credited with any more medical skill than their fellow adventurers possessed. Had they not been town-bred gentlemen, accustomed to live within easy call of physicians, or had they very long anticipated the emergencies of an abode in the wilderness, it is probable that they, like many English clergymen of their time, and many New England clergymen after them through the following century, might have studied medicine as a part of their education, and practiced it as a useful and acceptable adjunct to their spiritual vocation. The essential elements of medical science in those days were not so bulky but that they might be tacked on as an ornamental and, in case of emergency, a useful appendage to that more sacred learning which was to vanquish the spiritual enemy of mankind. The first American contribution to medical literature was "A Brief Rule to Guide the Common People in Small-pox and Measles, 1674," by the Rev. Thomas Thacher, first minister of the Old South Church in Boston. "He that for his lively ministry was justly reckoned among 'the Angels of the Churches,' might for his medical acquaintances, experiences and performances, be truly called a Raphael," says Cotton Mather, who lets not his reader escape without much more about Ægidius Atheniensis and Constantinus Afer, and other like practitioners of "the angelical conjunction" of physics and divinity, in the style so sadly familiar in the pages of the "Magnalia."

The physicians themselves of that day, if they were learned, as some of them were, found their learning for the most part in a certain debatable ground outside of the strict limits of medical literature. The admirable Sir Thomas Browne, for instance, was a learned physician, and so, in less degree and in a different line, was his son, Edward. Sir Thomas was copious in Latin and Greek, and had more Hebrew than most theologians of his day have time to get or need to use. Their natural science was that of Aristotle and Pliny, with some recent additions in chemistry from Paracelsus and Van Helmont. Doubtless it was well for them to be learned. What more comforting for a patient roaring in a fit of the gout than that his doctor should have the "Encomium Podagræ" of Cardanus at his tongue's end? How tranquilizing in the delirium of fever to show the mystical correspondence of the signs of the zodiac with those of the twelve tribes of Israel! But with all our admiration for the devout eloquence of the *Religio Medici*, we must admit that it is less likely to be helpful to the sick man than to soothe the grief of his surviving friends.

Though the most skillful physician of that period would cut but a poor figure among the average of his brethren of this day for the paucity of his resources, yet the seventeenth century was one of great progress in medical science and art.

My Lord of Verulam's pregnant suggestions were quickening inquiry in every branch of knowledge, and thoughtful men were asking of every fact if it

were not a key that might unlock some never yet opened door.

The great epoch-making discovery of the circulation of the blood, which had stopped short of completeness seventy-five years before in Geneva, owing to the irresistible warmth of John Calvin's argument with poor Michael Servetus, was carried to its inevitable result by William Harvey.

The century through the first third of which Van Helmont dreamily groped after truth, was able to show at its close the work of Thomas Sydenham as its gain in the way of accurate observation, sagacious experiment and sound reasoning.

New Haven Colony managed to be born and to pass some years of life without the help of any doctor of its own. Neither was there a conveniently neighboring practitioner who could run in upon occasion or periodically and do a compendious stroke of medication and phlebotomy, as good Dr. Samuel Fuller, of Plymouth, Mayflower pilgrim and deacon in John Robinson's church, and "the first regularly educated physician that visited New England," used to do. "I have been to Matapan," he writes to Governor Bradford, "and let some twenty of those people blood." "What disease prevailed among those people that required the loss of blood in the warm season of June, we are unable to determine," says the judicious Dr. Thacher ("Medical Biography") in recounting this incident. Probably it was a proceeding *nunc pro tunc*, like some of the discipline in Dotheboys Hall. Matapan was an outlying corner of the Doctor's field, and who could tell what distemper might get afoot and make headway before his next visit.

In sore straits as our ancestors often found themselves, it is certain that they never thought of availing themselves of the skill of those Indian "medicine men" who could not have been far to seek, and concerning whose powers the unlearned in these later days have entertained such strange conceits. To receive the ministrations of a "medicine man," with his somewhat crude and limited resources in the way of *materia medica*, and his unlimited *armamentarium diabolicum*, whooping, rattling, dancing, steaming and stenchful, by all accounts could have been little short of a personal interview with Hobbamocke himself, a personage between whom and the old orthodox Apollyon there was no greater room for choice than is afforded by the eccentricities of individual taste. And yet, frankly admits William Wood ("New England's Prospect," 1634), "sometimes the Devill for requitall of their worship, recovers the partie, to nuzzle them up in their divellish Religion."\*

\* If these simple thaumaturgists were now to reappear in the pomp of bears' claws, catamounts' heads, eagles' talons, rattlesnakes' skins, and the like, which served instead of diplomas to establish their claims to the confidence of the public, and were to take their place with their legitimate successors among the irregular practitioners of the present day, their special Satanophany would at least add a picturesque vivacity to a somewhat monotonous waste of ignorance and imposture. And, as there is absolutely nothing in the existing statutes of Connecticut, and less than one could wish in the state of public opinion, to prevent it, it is probable that they would secure a share of that imperishable *clientele* which is not for a day but for all time, and which, believing that recovery from disease or injury is due not to natural law, but to supernatural interference, consequently prefers that its physician shall be ignorant, and insists that he shall be irrational, sometimes withal reckoning it a crowning grace if he is tipsy at off times.



The earliest allusion to any medical matter in the New Haven Records is of date December 3, 1645, when Mr. Pell appeared to testify to the Court concerning a wound which he had treated, inflicted by the bursting of a gun, whereby Stephen Medcalf, a cutler, had one of his eyes destroyed. He speaks of "the great chardge of the cure, affirming it was worth £10." From this time, until about 1654, Mr. Pell is occasionally mentioned in the Records as engaged in medical practice. He was in New Haven as early as 1642. It is probable that he had some qualifications, according to the standard of that time, to be a physician, both by education, for he was a gentleman by birth, of a good English family,\* and by experience, for he had been surgeon to the Saybrook Fort in 1636, and had gone in the same capacity with Captain Underhill to the Pequot War in 1637. Mr. Pell's name, however, appears much oftener in connection with various business affairs than with medical matters, and it seems probable that he did not devote himself thoroughly to the work of a physician. He was a man of enterprise, not to say intrepidity, for not only did he engage in that risky Pequot War, but he married the Widow Brewster. After this latter event it is perhaps not surprising that in a matter of certain accountings he should have persisted in maintaining a contumacious attitude towards the New Haven Court, with which his bride had, during her previous widowhood, waged so lively a controversy. There are domestic experiences in the light of which the terrors of the law grow pale.

Mr. Pell removed from New Haven about 1654, and became, by purchase, the first proprietor of that estate in Westchester County, N. Y., which has ever since borne the name of Pelham Manor. He died in Fairfield in 1669. The inventory of his property shows nothing of a medical character, except "Culpeper's Dispensatory," which was rather a work for popular use than a scientific authority.

The name of Nicholas Auger first appears in the Records in 1643, as grantee of that desirable lot "reserved for an Elder," which is now occupied by the St. John Block on the corner of Church and Elm streets. Mr. Auger (his name is always accompanied with that respectful prefix) seems to have followed the practice of medicine with more assiduity than Mr. Pell, and to have prospered correspondingly less in his worldly affairs. Although, like Mr. Pell, Mr. Auger was much occupied in other business, probably the main dependence of New Haven in medical matters was upon him, except at some intervals when other help was at hand, until 1676, when he sailed upon a voyage from which he never returned. There is some reason to suppose that his medical career was not wholly satisfactory either to himself or to the public. He experienced great difficulty in collecting his dues, a difficulty not entirely peculiar to himself or to the time in which he lived. He was discouraged nearly to the point of throwing up his

practice, or at least of threatening to do so. It is interesting to his successors of the present day to find that the General Court took the trials of this ill-starred pioneer seriously to heart, and gave him what comfort they could by "witnessing against" the delinquency of his patients "as an act of unrighteousness," on one occasion. And again, January 29, 1660: "Mr. Auger declared that (it having pleased God to visit the town sorely by sickness the two last years) his stock of physic is gone, and how to procure more out of his returns he saw not, being disabled by the non-payment of some and the unsuitable payment of others. To get supplies, those that were Mr. Auger's debtors were called upon to attend their duty. It was also declared that if Mr. Auger see cause to bring any of them to the Court it will be witnessed against as a wrong to the public that a physician should be discouraged."

Earlier than this, February 4, 1650, the Court ordered "that Mr. Auger should be paid his claim of 44s. 10d. for physic to Mr. Malbon's servants, and for something to a man that was bitten by a rattlesnake."

It does not clearly appear from the Records that the rattlesnake bit the man by way of warning for his share in the prevailing slackness of Mr. Auger's debtors; but if, as the medical mind is fain to believe, that is the true explanation of the matter, it is much to be deplored that this reptile, so useful as a persuader to pecuniary punctuality, has long since disappeared from this region.

June 17, 1650, the Governor mentions to the General Court that one Mr. Besthup, "a surgeon or physician that was lately passed through the town to the Dutch," "had lived some time in Plymouth patent, and hath been of good use there." And the Governor suggests that as "Mr. Pell is now going away, whether it may not be good for this town to use some means that he may be staid here." "The Court liked well of what was done, and by vote declared that they desire he should stay here. Mr. Besthup, on this encouragement, staid." In a few days he and Mr. Auger had a surgical case on their hands. Wash, an Indian, had been beaten and had his arm broken by a sailor "that went in Michael Taynter's vessel," and he appealed for justice to the Court, and would not be bought off with wampum, which was urged upon him, "but said he desired it might be healed at the man's charge." It is pleasant to read that the Court sustained this very reasonable demand. Poor Wash was turned over to the care of the surgeons, and the arm-breaker was sent to mend his ways in prison.\* Mr. Besthup's stay in New Haven seems to have been brief, for he makes no further appearance upon the Records.

In the next year, November 14, 1651, "The

\* That the early New England authorities did not hold the belief recently formulated in the statement, "No good Indian but a dead Indian," there are numerous instances to show.

"There is £28 charged to account which is for an Indian whose skull and jawbone was broken by the fall of a piece of timber as he was sawing for the meeting-house (this was John Eliot's meeting-house), sorely bruised and wounded, lying senseless many days; for which cure the chirurgeon hath £20, and his diet and attendance £8." —Records of the United Colonies, September 10, 1652.

\* His brother, the Rev. John Pell, D. D., eminent as a mathematician, was appointed by the Lord Protector, in April, 1654, ambassador to the Swiss Cantons, and resided at Zurich in that capacity.

Governor acquainted the Court that there is a physician come to the town, who, he thinks, is willing to stay here, if he may have encouragement. He is a Frenchman, but hath lived in England and in Holland a great while, and hath good testimonials from both places." This was Dr. Chais, a real Doctor "from the University of Franeker," and the earliest person in New Haven to bear that title, which in those days had some significance, and was used with scrupulousness accordingly. Mr. Davenport had examined him and said "that his abilities answer the testimony given," and the townspeople were moved to extraordinary efforts to secure so valuable an accession to their community. £10 in money was voted him, together with a house, and he was to be "encouraged in provisions."

Thereupon Dr. Chais remained, but it soon appeared that he was not satisfied with his subsidy. He wanted more money and a better house. March 11, 1652, the Court was informed what "sundry of the Brethren of the Church have proposed to do concerning the Doctor, namely, to give him £25 to provide him of Physical things necessary for his calling." "After much debate they agree to let him have Mr. Malbon's house if it can be got." This must have been one of the better sort of houses. It was afterward offered by the town to John Winthrop as a gift, and became his home while he abode here.

Poor Mr. Auger must have felt himself suffering eclipse. At the same Court he sought to know on what terms his house was given him, if he can dispose of it if he goes away. To whom the Court soothingly replies; "It was given him freely as other men's lots were given them at first," and "The Town would not have him discouraged in his way." The French Doctor did not discourage him very long. After about a year, during which time there was some chaffering between him and the authorities, they complaining of his high charges "for his visiting of sick folk," the graduate of Franeker betook his skill and his title elsewhere, and Mr. Auger was left in possession of the field.

In 1654, when "the undertaking against the Dutch" was on foot, Mr. Auger and John Brocket were appointed surgeons to the New Haven contingent. They were afterward remunerated for the trouble and expense they were at "in providing things for the soldiers if they had gone out to war." This John Brocket was a surveyor, and probably his medical qualifications were of the slightest. At any rate, in 1647, when Mr. Pell and Mr. Auger\* were freed from watching and warding, an immunity due to them as practicing medicine, "John Brocket propounded that he might be freed," "but the Court saw no cause to grant it."

The story of Mr. Auger's death, as told at length by Cotton Mather ("Magnalia," vi, 1), is a tragic one. He sailed from New Haven August 25, 1676, with Ephraim How and his two sons "in a

small ketch of about seventeen tons" for Boston. Attempting to return in September, they were driven far out of their course and, after drifting helplessly about for seven weeks, were wrecked upon "a dismal, doleful, rocky island" near Cape Sable, and Mr. How, Mr. Auger and a lad (the rest of the party having perished), got ashore and prepared for starvation with "a barrel of wine and half a barrel of mollosa's." Mr. Auger died after twelve weeks of this wretchedness, the lad some months later, and solitary Mr. How was at last rescued and made his way home to New Haven the next summer.

Mr. Auger's small property went mainly to his sister, Mrs. Ellen Costar, and that explains why Guilford held a special town-meeting "July 3, 1679, to consider whether the inhabitants would buy Mrs. Cosster's Physic and Physicall drugs," which by that time, it may be feared, had grown musty enough to make it a dubious bargain for "the inhabitants" to give all the beef and peas for them which they unanimously voted in payment.

When, in 1655 or 1656, the worshipful John Winthrop, Esq., came to live in New Haven, it was the fulfillment of hopes which had often been urgently expressed by Governor Eaton and Mr. Davenport, and which had long been entertained by many other people. Beside all the other admirable qualities which made him so desirable a citizen, Mr. Winthrop was very widely known as unusually learned and skillful in medical affairs, and, at his home in Pequot, his advice and medicines had for years been sought for by patients from long distances on every side. It seems likely, from his education and from his pursuits, that he was more familiar with the chemistry of that day, such as it was, than any other man on this side of the ocean. He kept eyes of observation open for important facts in the New World around him, gathering interesting specimens for the Royal Society, of which he was one of the earliest Fellows. He sent them stones and shells and silk-weed pods and "a humming-bird's nest with two eggs in it" upon which the sacred eyes of the King's Majesty rested with gracious approval. He sent them a horse-foot crab, which seems to have filled them with mingled emotions of perplexity and delight, for the combined force of the Society was brought to bear upon the humble crustacean, with the result of misinterpreting his tail and accusing him of strabismus.\*

He searched diligently for mines among the rocky hills of Connecticut, and set iron-works afoot; he invented a wind-mill which he hoped would help out the short-handed young colony in its work.

He corresponded with philosophers in the old country; with the great Robert Boyle and with Sir Kenelme Digby, from the latter of whom he got that dainty device for curing agues which, in the dearth of Jesuit's bark, he had opportunity enough

\*And Mr. William Westerhouse, the Dutch merchant, who also at another time had a fine for selling "stronge water" remitted, "the courts considering how usefull hee hath bine in the towne by giving physicke to many persons, and to some of them freely."

\* "What you call the sharp tail of the horse-foot, is rather the fore-part and nose of the fish; \* \* \* having also found that two of the knobs on the shell, now dried up, had been the places of the eyes, and did still by the manner of their ductuss express that they had looked towards the said nose when the animal was living."—Henry Oldenburg to John Winthrop, Jr., Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Series, Vol. X.



to test in those days at New Haven had he been so minded.\*

It is to be regretted that he never put hand to that work which was repeatedly urged upon him by some of his learned correspondents in England as "an undertaking worthy of Mr. Winthrop and a member of the Royal Society"—the writing of a natural and political history of his adopted country. An intelligent and authentic account, such as he would have given, of the first acquaintance made by the white men with the wild nature which surrounded them in their new homes, would have possessed an interest constantly increasing as the experience it recorded recedes into the past.†

The Winthrop Papers, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, contain numerous allusions to the medical practice of Mr. Winthrop. There is also extant, in his own manuscript, a collection of cases treated by him, mostly while he was Governor of Connecticut and living at Hartford. From these materials Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes ("Medical Essays—The Medical Profession in Massachusetts") has produced a sketch of the therapeutics of Mr. Winthrop and of his contemporaries, to which all who desire to see that subject presented in the most charming way may be referred.

He seems to have had a fair command of the *materia medica* of the period, showing special favor to two or three articles, as most doctors fall into the habit of doing after a few years of trial. Nitre he dispensed with a free hand, sharing herein the preference of so illustrious a valetudinarian as Lord Bacon, who dosed himself almost daily for many years with that salt. Antimony he prescribed very often, in a combination to which he gave the alluring name of "rubila," and which seems to have been an imitation of the old "Jovial Diaphoretic" or "Antihectic of Poterius," and to have been potent by virtue of at least one of its ingredients. "Rubila," forsooth! But "Look you, the worm will do his kind." Governor Newman tried it once and was shy of it afterward, and the Rev. Nicholas

Street, in his quotidian ague, would not so much as hear of it.\*

Beside these, and some other chemical substances which were then comparatively new in the list of medicines, Mr. Winthrop often used some of the old Galenical preparations, theriaca, mithridate and the like, which were then universally regarded with the respect due to their ancient origin and long renown. And whatever help there was to be got from a unicorn's horn, he was able to afford his patients. That picturesque article he seems to have tried for Mrs. Eaton, the Governor's wife, or widow, with what success is not recorded; judging from the story of her contentions at home and in the church, there were times when nothing short of "the voyage to Anticyra" would have helped the poor lady.

Though Mr. Winthrop did not leave to us that history so greatly desiderated by the Royal Society, there is at least one bit of his manuscript extant that reflects credit upon him, to wit, a broad line of erasure which he drew through the name of a brother medical practitioner mentioned with expressions of distrust by Mr. Davenport in one of his letters. Mr. Winthrop was a gentleman conspicuously amiable and noble, and it is probably due to his early example that from that day to this there are no traces of that unhappy vice, the *odium medicum*, among the physicians of New Haven. This is the more remarkable in that he dwelt here only about two years, removing then to Hartford, where, for the rest of his life, as Governor of the commonwealth and as physician, he more than justified the old saying applied to him by the venerable Cotton Mather, "Magistratus est Civitatis Medicus."

Mention is made in the early records of New Haven of Widow Potter and Goodwife Beecher the midwives, and of other women following the same calling, indicating that an important function affecting the indigenous growth of the colony was confided to their hands, which, in later days, by a change in manners of questionable advantage, has passed over to practitioners of the opposite sex. Those worthy women are commonly spoken of in connection with some abatement of taxes or other easement, implying the esteem in which their services were held by the town. The frequency with which their fences are recorded to have been repaired at the public expense, suggests the idea that these frail barriers of the temple of Lucina may have been sometimes overthrown by the too impetuous onset of marital anxiety at critical moments and in the darkness of the night.

It is probable that for some time after the departure of Mr. Auger, New Haven was destitute of a resident physician. The town records make no mention of any for several years. At several town-meetings during the winter of 1687-88, "the need of the town being great" there was debate concern-

\* "Pare the patient's nayles when the fitt is coming on and put the paringes into a litle bagge of fine linnen or sattenet, and tye that about a live eele's necke in a tubbe of water. The eele will dye and the patient will recover. And if a dog or a hog eate that eele, they will also dye."—Kenelm Digby to John Winthrop, Jr.

† No important knowledge of the medicinal properties of indigenous plants appears to have been gained by the earliest settlers. The simples which had been familiar in their mouths in England, they held in higher esteem than any that the American forest had to offer them. They rejoiced to see that many of those old friends migrated in their company, and, taking kindly to the new soil, "prospered notably" and "flourished exceedingly." Mr. John Josselyn who, in 1672, made the first essay toward a medical botany of the country ("New England's Rarities Discovered") gives at that early date a long list of such introduced plants, and, making a single venture into the realm of metaphysics, inquires, "What became of the influence of the planets that produce and govern these plants before this time?" What indeed! Mr. Winthrop, skilled in occult lore, and having the advantage of being on the ground at the time, might have been able to answer this weighty question, but, as he failed to do so, it must perhaps be let drop into that comprehensive category of my Lord Dundreary's, "Things that no fellow can find out."

There is this entry in the New Haven Records May 23, 1653: "It is agreed that every man shall cut up the great, stinking, poisonous weed which grows against his own ground, and for that which grows in the Market-place or other common place about the Town, that it be cut by some man appointed at the Town's charge." This weed can scarcely be else than that undesirable *datura* (*stramonium*) which has from an early date shown such unaccountable persistence in linking its fortunes with those of the white man upon this continent, winning the name of "Jimson" (Jamestown) weed, in the South, from its prompt appearance in the earliest English settlement in Virginia.

\* "Once he [Governor Newman] took the Rubila, but finding himself sundries times ready to faint away, hath not been willing to take it again, nor his wife that he should, though we persuaded and encouraged him thereunto. \* \* \* I persuaded him [Mr. Street] what I could, to take the Rubila, but doe not find him inclinable."—Letter of Rev. John Davenport, Winthrop Papers.



ing the inducements to be offered to Dr. Richard Williams, then living at Hartford, to remove to New Haven.

He was said to be "an able or licensed physician,\* a man of very good report, and one that might be of good use in the place." The Rev. Mr. Pierpont and Mr. Hudson were joined with the authority and townsmen to consider of the matter. They "reported that they would allow him £8. for his house rent for five years to come." Small as this subsidy was, the town, after "much debate in confusion" voted "that they did not see it in their way to grant any yearly allowance or salary in the case, yet by a full vote (*nemine contradicente*) did declare that if Dr. Williams pleased to remove and come to New Haven, he shall be welcome and well accepted in the place." Dr. Williams thereupon came and took up his abode here. He makes no further appearance in the records, except as resolutely upholding "the dignity of the profession" from the profane touch of local politics. December 26, 1692, he was chosen constable, "but refused the choice, counting it an affront, and alledging that he knew neither law nor custom to justify the choosing him." "His return not satisfying the Town left him to the law and pay as others in like case;" a decision which, however imperfect in its grammar, indicated clearly enough an intention to get 40s. out of Dr. Williams' pocket and into the town treasury. But once more, and for the last time, nearly two years later, in 1694, the eye of the historian rests admiringly upon the figure of the inflexible doctor receding into the dim inane of oblivion, with "the dignity of the profession" unimpaired and the forfeited 40s. still somewhere about him. "Voted," the record stands, with a perceptible tinge of hopelessness, "That the Townsmen on the Town's behalf manage the case respecting Dr. Williams' fine for refusing to stand Constable, and that they see the law attended as much as in them lies."

After Dr. Williams, the instructive and entertaining old Town Records shed no further light upon the practice of medicine in New Haven. The government became constantly less paternal and more democratic, and the law of demand and supply was left to regulate the relations between physicians and patients. Practitioners of the healing art undoubtedly multiplied with the growth of the town and improved with the advance of science, but so little record survives of them, or of their doings, that even the microscopic research of Dr. Bronson has discovered little of interest until toward the last quarter of the following century.

The names, and little more than the names, of two physicians of that intermediate period are preserved in the *Connecticut Journal* and *New Haven Post Boy*. There is a foreign flavor about them which must have distinguished them at that time, when the first great wave of immigration was spent

and the second had not begun, more than it would at present.

Dr. Johann Rohde, a native of Heiligenbad, Prussia, was in New Haven as early as September 23, 1756, for on that auspicious day he married the Widow Rebecca Tyler. A very desirable widow she, four times a widow, ultimately —. Traditions of her comeliness survive among her posterity yet.

Nothing more concerning the Doctor until January 25, 1775, when the *Connecticut Journal* remarks: "Yesterday afternoon, departed this life, Dr. John Rhode [name anglicized by this time], for many years a noted physician and surgeon in this town." Benighted times were those, when "a noted physician and surgeon" could go for nineteen years without having his achievements and the sufferings of his patients trumpeted from week to week in the local newspaper.

In the *Connecticut Journal* and *New Haven Post Boy* of February 1, 1771, "The subscriber takes this method of informing the Public that he proposes to pursue the practice of Physick in this Place. Likewise Surgery in all its branches, as Bone Setting, etc., and Midwifery. Daniel Bonticou."

Dr. Bonticou was of the good old Huguenot family so well known in New Haven, and was born there in 1737. After his graduation at Yale College, in 1757, he went to France to study medicine. He staid abroad several years, and is said to have been a surgeon in the French army.

With such advantages, unusual in that day, it would seem that he should have become eminent among the less favored physicians around him. His early death, in 1778, gave but brief opportunity for that.

He married the widow of his predecessor, Dr. Rohde. She became in turn the Widow Bonticou, and ultimately, surviving her fourth husband, died a different widow still.

It is worthy of remark, as an illustration of the social changes that have been wrought, and especially of the relative decline in importance of rural pursuits in Connecticut, that, until about the beginning of the present century, the most renowned physicians were as likely to be found in little farming neighborhoods as in either of the two chief towns of the State.

During a period, from 1686 to 1713, when neither New Haven nor Hartford had a physician who left any striking impress upon local history, the little cluster of farms which is now Glastonbury, was the home of Dr. Gershom Bulkeley, whose medical learning and reputation, and probably whose skill, surpassed that of any other man in Connecticut. After him came Dr. Jared Eliot, "unquestionably the first physician of his day in Connecticut," as well as an uncommonly useful and distinguished citizen in many other ways. From 1709 to 1763 he lived in Killingworth, his influence and activity radiating thence over the whole State.

Still later, his son-in-law, Dr. Benjamin Gale, not less eminent as a physician, had his home in

\* An "able," "licensed" or "allowed" physician was one whose qualifications had been examined and approved by the General Court. The government of this State was actually solicitous then to protect the lives of its citizens from the ignorance of worthless pretenders—a curious example of the simplicity of that uncultured age!

the same little village, until his death in 1790. In his turn Dr. Jared Potter, in Wallingford, from 1772 to 1810, kept up the succession of great country doctors, being regarded for much of that time as the leading practitioner in the State. He put society still further in his debt by teaching in medicine a succession of pupils who resorted to him, the earliest and perhaps the most noted among them being Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, of Hartford.

It may fairly be taken as showing a remarkably good condition of the profession in this region, that in December, 1783, there should have been a concerted public movement to organize a Medical Society in New Haven County.\*

At that time there were very few such societies in the United States. The Massachusetts Medical Society was formed in 1781, and it would appear from an advertisement in the *Connecticut Courant* that in the same year there was a similar body in Dutchess County, N. Y. In 1783 the New Jersey Medical Society had its beginning. And remarkably enough, as early as 1767, there was a Medical Society in Litchfield County, which was probably the oldest in this country by at least fourteen years. But this completes the list of those which antedated the New Haven County Society.

It was, from the outset, the plan of the New Haven physicians to make their voluntary association the starting point of a chartered organization which should cover the State and include all qualified and reputable medical practitioners. How they labored to this end and how, in 1792, they attained it, merging their local society in the larger body, has been so fully told by Dr. Bronson (Papers of the New Haven Historical Society, Vol. II) that nothing can here be added to his account. During the eight years of the independent existence of the New Haven County Medical Society it exhibited a creditable show of vitality. Beside holding its regular and occasional meetings and transacting its routine business, it published, in 1788, a collection of Cases and Observations, containing eighty-six pages, which is still not without value.

Among the sixty-one original members of the society, the best remembered names are those of Dr. Jared Potter, of Wallingford, already spoken of; Dr. Eneas Munson, and Dr. Levi Ives, who will be more fully mentioned in another connection; and Drs. Leverett Hubbard and Ebenezer Beardsley, who, both as physicians and as citizens, were of high local repute and influence.

Dr. Hubbard was the first president of the Society and afterward the first president of the Con-

necticut Medical Society. By all accounts he was a type of the energetic, self-reliant, successful physician and man of affairs, rejoicing in the double title of Doctor and Colonel, *tam Marti quam Mercurio*, driving a multiplicity of horses in his large practice ("four good horses!" exclaimed the admiring public); building for his dwelling the square hammered stone-house which, though fallen upon evil days of exotic squalor and lager beer, is still a land-mark at the head of Meadow street; and finally leaving a handsome estate to his heirs. He died in his seventieth year, October 1, 1794, being one of the latest victims of that yellow-fever epidemic, which combined with one of "putrid sore throat" to make that year a gloomy one in the city's annals.

Dr. Ebenezer Beardsley was one of the younger members of the society at its foundation, but he had already won a high rank among the New Haven physicians. He was a clear-headed and thoughtful man, with more literary accomplishments than most of his professional brethren. Dr. Bronson is "inclined to think that in natural and valuable gifts, and perhaps in the knowledge which comes from observation and study, he stood at the head of the profession in New Haven." At any rate, before his much-lamented death in 1791, at the age of forty-five, he had come to be "considered as the most popular physician in the place, particularly among fashionable people." It is probable that the "fashionable people" of that day, in the little city of 3,000 souls, were not so wholly given to frivolity as to make it utterly disgraceful for a doctor to be popular among them.

One thing at least deserves to be recorded of Dr. Beardsley—that he had in his office, as his pupil in medicine, an uncommonly bright and attractive young man, recently graduated from Yale College at the age of eighteen years, who must even then have given to the observant eye of his teacher indications of the excellent qualities which twenty years later made him not only one of the leading physicians, but also one of the most influential and widely-known citizens of Hartford.

Eli Todd proved to be one of that sort of men who not only lay in a good working stock of accomplishments for ordinary use, but who, beyond and better than that, by force of character compel trust and helpfulness and, more or less, obedience from other men. Had he not been a doctor—he was not a man to run to waste—those good serviceable traits of his would surely have inured to the benefit of society in some other distinguished way. As it was, more than any other man he was the founder of that noble institution, the Hartford Retreat for the Insane. He was its first superintendent, and during his remarkably wise and successful administration of ten years, the most critical period of its history, he established its hold upon the confidence of the public as one of the best places of its kind in this country. To this day Dr. Todd's memory is recalled with respect and gratitude by the friends of the Retreat and of that unhappy class for whose benefit it was intended, and it is meet that New Haven, the city of his birth

\* In 1763 a memorial was presented to the General Assembly by physicians of Norwich, praying for the establishment of a State Medical Society. It is a quaint but well-meaning document, equally bewildering by its indiscriminate profusion of capital letters and its absolute indigence of all punctuation. Although it begins with the impressive statement that "Life is the most Desirable of all Sublunary Enjoyments and Health so Invaluable a Blessing that without it in some Degree Life is little Worth," and ends with the names of eleven physicians "who as in duty bound shall ever pray," yet nothing ever came of it except the disappointment of the respectable petitioners.

If they escaped without much contumelious eloquence to boot from some politician of the period, their fate was milder than that of some petitioners of later date, who meekly hoping for the discouragement of some specially pestilent fraud, have discovered all too late that they were "attempting to establish a chartered and grasping monopoly and to trample upon the sacred rights of the individual."



and education, should take pride in the good work he accomplished.

In January, 1803, the physicians of the City of New Haven, for various reasons (the medical care of the town poor being one of the more important) feeling that a closer professional organization other than the Connecticut Medical Society was desirable among themselves, met together and formed the New Haven Medical Association.

The thirteen names which stand upon the record of the Association as its original members,\* represent probably all the reputable practitioners in the city in 1803. If there were any who failed to be attracted by the formally declared purpose of the Association "to establish the practice of physic in this city on a respectable footing; to enable ourselves to live by the profession; to promote a good understanding and harmonious intercourse with each other," it is possible that to such, another clause in the articles of agreement may have proved more cogent, which, with its threat of non-intercourse, conveys to the reader of to-day a distinct flavor of trades-unionism and even of the boycott.

A brief tariff of charges in the original agreement contains some items which illustrate certain changes that have come to pass in the four-score years since they were written: "two shillings for a day visit in the city; four shillings for a night visit; one shilling for a puke; one do. for a purge; one do. for bleeding; one do. for a mile travel; three do. for a visit to the hospital [pest-house] for common cases; and four do. for small-pox and yellow fever." Changes in the public health.—Of the two diseases mentioned one was then an ever-present terror, now by the mild potency of vaccination shrunk into insignificance in every enlightened and well-ordered community, and the other was a periodical menace, whose malign fury as an invader of this and neighboring cities was then fresh in the memory of all, though now, thanks to quarantine and improved sanitation, it ranks with such far-away and dimly imagined horrors of the tropics as slave-ships, crocodiles and typhoons. Changes in the values of money and personal services.—He would be but a humble laborer who would now be content with such day's wages as he would earn on such a scale of prices. Changes in medical practice.—Blood-letting, which was then a deed of daily commission, inflicted upon the unresisting public by the shillings-worth, has become a surgical operation rarer than some which would then have been regarded as impracticable. Changes in the English language as well.—Nothing short of historic fidelity justifies to-day the writing of those two medical monosyllables which were so familiar in the mouths of our forefathers, but which are now condemned to a deeper ignominy than small-pox and yellow fever, and superseded by seemingly Greek derivatives.

The New Haven Medical Association has fairly maintained to the present day the character and

purposes with which it began. Its intention is to include in its membership the reputable regular practitioners of the city. Whenever it has found itself harboring an undesirable member it has commonly relieved itself of his presence with little delay or ado; fortunately this necessity has been rare. Its meetings are semi-monthly, except during the heat of summer, when feeling the partial torpor which overtakes civic life at that season, it meets but once a month. These gatherings are partly scientific and partly social, but wholly practical. For many years they were held from house to house of the members, but with the increasing size of the association, which now numbers about sixty, it is sometimes found more convenient to resort to a public room. The observations and experiences of members form a mass of material constantly increasing in extent and variety, and the discussions growing out of them are often of much interest and importance.

The establishment of the Medical Institution of Yale College marked, at least, if it did not create, an advance in the standing of the medical profession in Connecticut. There were already six medical colleges in the United States,\* one in Philadelphia, one in New York, one in Boston, one in Baltimore, and the remaining two, oddly enough, it would seem at first sight, were strictly "fresh-water colleges," in small and somewhat inaccessible villages, one of them the Medical Department of Dartmouth College, in Hanover, N. H., and the other the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of the State of New York, in Fairfield, Herkimer County, N. Y. The difficulties of travel at that time made all these places too remote for most students in Connecticut.

"The greater portion of students," says Dr. Knight,† "contented themselves with the means of instruction which were afforded them by some neighboring physician. These means were for the most part inconsiderable." The criticism does not err by over-statement. Too many of this "greater portion of students" got their science less by systematic effort than by an occult absorptive or osmotic process, continued in the mysteriously scented precincts of a "respectable physician or surgeon" for two years "if the student had a college education," and for three years if he were not thus favored; after which a brief and usually not formidable interview, called an examination, with a committee of three members of the Connecticut Medical Society, entitled him to a license to practice medicine. "The pupils of Dr. Whistlewind were rather accustomed to *ride* into medical skill than to attain it by the harder course of study."‡

\* Dr. Knight, in two different printed addresses (1838 and 1853) counts his own college as the fifth in the United States in order of seniority. In enumerating its elders he omits the Baltimore school, a large and flourishing one from almost its beginning, and the school at Fairfield, which "was organized" in 1812, though whether it was in a prolific state before the New Haven school is uncertain.

† Introductory Lecture, 1838.

‡ The Life and Adventures of Dr. Dodimus Duckworth. By Dr. Asa Greene, 1832. The book has passed into unmerited oblivion. It is an unmistakable study from life in rural New England in the early part of the present century, and although drawn with too broadly farcical a touch, exhibits keen observation and genuine humor.

\* Eneas Munson, Levi Ives, Obadiah Hotchkiss, Elisha Chapman, Joel Northrop, John Barker, John Skinner, Elijah Munson, Eli Ives, Nathaniel Hubbard, John Spalding, Thomas Goodsell, James Gilbert.



Those were bright and resolute spirits who rose above the poverty of their educational opportunities, and qualified themselves for really good service in their day and generation, and ultimately for the mild apotheosis of Thacher's Medical Biography. Fit praise of them can be spoken only by the teacher who, with all the appliances of to-day at his command, too often finds *alma mater* no match for the impervious *dura mater* of some crass student.

In the year 1801, the corporation of Yale College, upon the motion of the Rev. Dr. Nathan Strong, of Hartford, voted to establish a medical professorship.\* Nothing further appears to have been done in this direction until 1810, when "the Legislature of the State," upon the joint application of the Corporation of the College and of the President and Fellows of the Connecticut Medical Society, passed an act to establish the Medical Institution of Yale College. Under this law the institution went into operation, and the first course of lectures was delivered in the winter of 1813-14.

At that time an unfinished building, square, massive, stuccoed and whitewashed, standing exactly across the head of College street, looked down the whole length of that thoroughfare. To-day it is recognizable by its old acquaintances as the nucleus around which have gathered, by successive accretions, the laboratories, lecture-rooms and observatory of the Sheffield Scientific School.

It was the property of the Hon. James Hillhouse, and had been intended by him, it is said, for an hotel. If such was his original purpose in building so large and expensive a structure at what was then the unfrequented verge of the city, it is likely that by the time the Medical School proposed to take it off his hands, he was in a state of mind and purse to listen without excessive coyness to the offer. Here, at any rate, with a large and almost tenantless cemetery on its right as a stimulus to unremitting activity in its labors, and on its left a convenient field to be used as a botanic garden, the Medical School found its first home.

There were thirty-three pupils in attendance upon the first course of lectures; two years later the number had increased to sixty-three; in 1822 there were ninety-three. This was the high water-mark. At this time, certainly, the school showed in its catalogue a valid *raison d'être*, but from that period until now, owing largely to the superior attractions of schools and hospitals in the greater cities, and sometimes because of the shameful ease with which diplomas could be procured elsewhere, the number of students has, with some fluctuation, pretty continuously ebbed to the present list of some twenty odd. The painful exiguity of their numbers for the last few years is hardly compensated by the large numerical growth of the force of instructors during the same period. If both these movements are to continue, it can be but a short time before the much-instructed last pupil, contemplating the subdivision of his intellectual powers among some dozens of teachers, will be in a position to exclaim: "How are they increased that trouble me; many are they that rise up against me!"

\* Dr. Knight's Introductory Lecture, 1838.

There have been some critical moments when this institution has seemed ready to add one to the long list of defunct American medical colleges, but its possession of a small fund and something of the necessary plant, in the way of apparatus and building, has served not so much to make continuance in life satisfactory, as to make dying inconvenient. So it has outlived many of its more youthful rivals, though the activity of its later years has sometimes appeared not unlike that of "the pensive exile" of the poet

To stop too fearful and too faint to go.

To one familiar with the manners and customs of medical students of a later date, and especially in the less favored parts of our country, there is a sense of quaintness in the fact that, for a number of its early years, the pupils of this institution lived beneath a government more paternal than any that the most rigid of college dons would now venture to apply to a class of medical students.

"According to this plan, as many of the students as would be thus accommodated had rooms in the college building, while others took rooms in the immediate neighborhood; commons were established at which they took their meals, and morning and evening prayers were regularly attended. A code of laws similar to those of the academical department was enacted by the corporation for the regulation of their conduct, with suitable penalties annexed, and to the observance of these laws every student was required to give his assent. \* \* \* This was done in accordance with the strongly expressed wishes of the late President Dwight. He urged its adoption upon the ground that in this way the character of the young men who came here, in morals and good conduct, could be more efficiently preserved and improved than in any other."\* An acquaintance with some medical schools of the present day might have moved the great theologian to feel less solicitude for the preservation, and correspondingly more for the improvement, of "the character in morals and good conduct" of the ingenuous youth who resort to them.

This plan continued in effect for several years. "It was found to be too cumbersome," says Dr. Knight, "and one portion of it after another fell into disuse, until the system itself gradually disappeared."†

"The principal projectors of this enterprise were Dr. Eneas Munson, President Dwight, Professor Silliman and Dr. Eli Ives. They were aided by their medical friends in various parts of the State, and the project received the official sanction of the State Medical Society, and the hearty co-operation and support of a great portion of its members."

\* Dr. Knight, Introductory Lecture, 1853.

† A distinct sensation of clumsiness was felt one day, as tradition goes, by Dr. Nathan Smith as he was taking his turn in conducting the public devotions of the class. Great surgeon and teacher as he was, his command of the conventional phrases used in such service was, for this time at least, inadequate. After a hesitation, a pause, and a moment of embarrassing silence, the professor opened his eyes to encounter the sympathetic gaze of his pupils. Finally he solved the quandary with, "Sit down, sit down, sit down!" enforcing the words with an energetic gesticulation, and, to the relief of his audience, plunged abruptly into surgery.

"A degree of reluctance was felt on the part of some of the members of the Connecticut Medical Society to relinquish to this school the power of granting licenses and degrees, which had been enjoyed by the society for many years. To allay this, it was agreed that the Board of Examiners should consist, in addition to the professors, of an equal number appointed by the Connecticut Medical Society, of whom the president of the society should be one, with a vote at all times and a casting vote if there should be a tie; thus virtually placing the power of granting the degree in the hands of the society."\* The society also reserved to itself the power to nominate professors in the school, and to appoint yearly two deserving indigent students from each county, who were to receive their lecture tickets gratis. On this basis harmonious relations between the medical society and the new school were established and long maintained.

The hold of the society upon the school was visibly, though gradually, relaxing during successive years, pretty nearly corresponding with the waning market value of medical degrees, one may infer, until in 1885 the last connection between the two, a sort of marsupial semi-attachment, was divided by act of Legislature.

The issuing of licenses, which were in the gift of the society alone, and which were granted after a shorter period of study than was required for the doctor's degree, went on at such a rate during the first twenty-four years, that at the end of that time there were about 300 licentiates to 400 graduates. Then, as now, the general public was more confiding than critical, and did not too curiously consider the difference between the vernacular on the paper of the medical society and the Latin on the college parchment. After that time the license was less frequently sought from year to year. The last one issued, a solitary one for many years before, seems to have been in 1877.

At the outset the institution was entirely destitute of funds. To meet some urgent needs, a loan of a few hundred dollars was made from the academic treasury, which was soon refunded. But in 1814, "by the personal exertions of Dr. Nathan Smith," says Dr. Knight, "funds to the amount of \$20,000 were obtained by a grant from the Legislature of the State."† The sum was large for that day, and the object of its bestowal unusual. That it should have been secured by Dr. Smith, then a new-comer and nearly a stranger in the State, is an evidence of the energy and "personal magnetism" which characterized him.

The body of teachers with which the medical school began life, when compared with the usual faculty of similar institutions at the present time, appears numerically inadequate. But its *personnel* is noteworthy.

In the order of age they were as follows: Eneas Munson, Professor of *Materia Medica* and Botany; Nathan Smith, Professor of *Medicine* and Surgery;

Benjamin Silliman, Professor of Chemistry and Pharmacy; Eli Ives, Adjunct Professor of *Materia Medica* and Botany; Jonathan Knight, Professor of Anatomy and Physiology.

Dr. Eneas Munson\* was at this time in his eightieth year, but so unimpaired were his mental powers and so active was he in matters of professional interest, that it was hoped that he would be able to perform, in part at least, the duties of the office to which he was appointed. At any rate he was a person of such reputation and influence throughout the State, that it was both wise and graceful formally to recognize it by counting him as a member of the faculty. "It is generally believed," says Dr. Bronson, "that, up to the early part of the present century, Dr. Munson was the ablest physician that ever practiced for a long time in New Haven." Coming of an ancient New Haven family, the only one of his parent's children surviving early childhood, he was educated in Yale College, graduating in 1753. Subsequently, by the study of divinity, having for his teacher Ezra Stiles, then tutor, afterward the renowned president of the college, he qualified himself to be licensed to preach as a Congregational clergyman. Considering the aptitude he afterward showed for natural science, and the excellent qualities he developed as a physician, it would seem as if he should have added another to the instances so common in earlier days of Cotton Mather's "Angelical Conjunction" of physis and divinity. But there were impediments in the way of his success as a minister. Ill-health, dyspepsia, hypochondria, fear "of being struck by lightning if he rode out," these were bad enough, yet against such foes as these saintly ministers have victoriously striven and come off the better for the fight. But there was an innate, probably hereditary, oddity of the man, which, like a sixth sense or a divining rod, showed him a vein of fun in situations where ordinary men did not suspect its existence. He called this his infirmity, and regretted it, "but said he could not help it." His portrait, an engraving from which adorns the pages of Thacher's Medical Biography, certainly looks very much as if such were the case.

However much this quality may afterward have enlivened his daily walk and conversation as a physician, it appears from certain legends still extant to have been not always to the edification of those who "sat under" him as a preacher. To have a strange young minister read out all the old "notices" that he found left over from previous years beneath the pulpit cushion, possibly including "intentions of marriage" between parties who may have spent later years in regretting that they ever entertained them, and appointments of Dorcas societies to meet with matrons long since withdrawn from earthly labors, must have impaired the effect of any sermon that might follow.

Many of Dr. Munson's witticisms, chiefly in the way of repartee, have come fluttering down through a century to this day, some of them with little

\* Dr. Knight, *passim*.

† This was the only public gift ever bestowed upon the institution. It was a portion of that *causa teterrima belli*, the Phoenix Bank bonus

\* Eneas Munson, born in New Haven June 13, 1734. Son of Benjamin and Abigail (Punderson) Munson. Died in New Haven June 16, 1826.



stings in their tails.\* If traditions are to be trusted, it is clear that he was a man to have made some entirely new jokes, if all the jokes had not been made in the dawn of history before he had a chance.

When, after a very few years, he turned from divinity to physic, it became clear that he was in the right way to use his good natural endowments to the best advantage. "His instructors were Dr. John Darby, of East Hampton, L. I., and Dr. Townsend, of Gardiner's Island. The advantages which were afforded him for gaining a knowledge of his profession were probably very limited; for many years afterwards he remarked that no one ought to enter upon the profession with so little knowledge of it as he had obtained, or as he could obtain when he was a student." "He entered upon the practice of his profession at Bedford, N. Y., where he remained about two years." Then he removed to New Haven, where he continued until his death, at the age of 92. He was a practicing physician for seventy years. There is a good deal of a history in that statement alone. When a doctor ceases to learn he very soon shrivels up and becomes, as a doctor, quite intolerable, and the people at large "see to it that the republic takes no detriment" from him. We have good evidence that, however imperfect Dr. Munson's early medical instruction was, he kept on strengthening its weak spots during the rest of that long life of his. Botany, such as it was after Ray and before Linnæus, less like to the modern science bearing that name than to the old English wort-cunning, and busying itself not so much in the pursuit of new species as in trying to find out what the known ones were good for, he mastered. "To Dr. Munson the faculty of this country were more indebted for the introduction of new articles and valuable modes of practice than to any other individual." (Dr. Eli Ives' *Historical Sketches, passim*.) From his correspondent Baron Störck, of Vienna, who resuscitated from oblivion and restored to medical activity the famous old poison that assisted at the euthanasia of Socrates, he received some of its seeds in a letter, by which means *Conium maculatum*, having taken the Munson garden for its port of entry, still takes the opportunity of loafing along our road-sides, graceful, lurid and malodorous, resembling in these particulars another importation from the sunny south—the Italian tramp.

Dr. Munson's attainments in chemistry and mineralogy added to his local renown. "Upon these subjects he was the oracle of all this portion of the country," says Dr. Knight, much sought after by bucolic finders of iron pyrites and other showy stones. It gives an agreeable flavor of antiquity to the Medical College to say that its oldest professor was an experimental alchemist, and that

\* A single typical specimen, culled from many, shows that neither personal nor official majesty were always safe from his thrust. "He was once dining with the corporation at Commencement dinner, when President Dwight, who was a good trencherman, remarked, preparatory to some observation on diet: 'You observe, gentlemen, that I eat a great deal of bread with my meat.' 'Yes,' said the doctor instantly, and 'we notice that you eat much meat with your bread.'" (Dr. Bronson's Biographical Sketch.)

It is impossible for didactic eloquence to prosper when such ribaldry as this is allowed.

the "powder of projection," effecting the transmutation of metals, that acme of the black art, was a matter of earnest interest to him.\*

Dr. Munson was as active and influential as any other man in founding the New Haven County Medical Society, and eight years later the Connecticut Medical Society. Of this latter body he was the first vice-president and the second president, holding the highest office by annual election for seven successive years. In those days the society had not yet learned from politicians the two mischievous notions of periodical rotation in office and "geographical claims" of candidates, and so there was nothing to prevent its holding itself in honor and dignity in the choosing and keeping of its officers. In spite of Dr. Munson's invalidism in early life and frequent sicknesses in later years, his vitality was of a tough fiber, so that it took a long time for an old man's malady to weary him, out at the age of ninety-two—the oldest inhabitant then of the city.

There is no indication that his researches touching the transmutation of metals were successful. "About \$4,000, net value, was the whole amount of his estate," says Dr. Bronson, "showing that his large and long practice and a plain way of living were in his case not profitable, or else that he lacked the usual dollar-hoarding instinct." But if a man lives a long life of integrity and eminent usefulness, and supports and educates creditably a large family, and dies in his old age in nobody's debt and with the universal esteem of his neighbors, and having gained that approbation of his life's work that only those can give who are specially qualified to judge of it, he may be called a successful man. There is little need for him to leave a large estate.

A distinguished medical ancestor is very apt to beget doctors. Since Dr. Eneas the vocation has been hereditary in the Munson stock. New Haven has never been without some of his lineal descendants maintaining the family reputation in the medical profession, and the old saw, *dat Galenus opes*, has been less set at naught than it was by the experience of the first of the line.

It was at first the design of the promoters of the Medical College that the chair of surgery should be filled by a gentleman who, at that time, was probably the most distinguished surgeon living in Connecticut. Dr. Mason Fitch Cogswell, of Hartford, was then in his fifty-third year. He was in the enjoyment of a large and lucrative practice in

\* Dr. Bronson quotes from President Stiles' Diary the following passages, which he believes refer to Dr. Munson.

"1789. March second.—This afternoon Dr. — visited me to discourse on Chemistry and inquire concerning the hermetic Philosophy. March third.—Dr. — visited me again to-day to converse about the transmutation of metals, which he says Dr. Koon [Kuhn perhaps, a fellow-countryman may be of the celebrated Doutserswivel] performed at Wallingford last December. He is infatuated with the notion that I know something about it. I told him that I knew nothing but what is in the books; that I had never possessed the secret, if there was any; that I never saw or conversed with any one that I thought had it; that I had never made or seen the preparation, if that thing was possible; that I had never performed transmutation nor seen it performed; and that I held the whole to be a vain and illusory pursuit."

"*Eruditionis cujusvis generis semper studiosissimus*" though he was, the President was evidently bored before the second visit was ended.



all branches of his profession, and his social and professional relations were altogether of the most satisfactory nature. He seems to have presented a rare and happy combination of all the moral, intellectual and physical qualities that should go to the making of a good surgeon. He was the first in America, it is said, to tie the carotid artery. This he did in November, 1803, without the knowledge that the same operation had shortly before been done once by Abernethy in England, and once by a less famous surgeon in Germany. "He possessed, in a greater degree than any surgeon whom I have ever known, that happy dexterity in the use of instruments which gave him the power of operating with great accuracy, neatness and rapidity. I have been told that he amputated the thigh in forty seconds," says Dr. Knight. *Laudari a laudato*. Dr. Knight was ever careful and discriminating whether in praise or in censure.

As "an assiduous and successful cultivator of polite literature, especially of poetry," Dr. Cogswell was reckoned one of that famous circle of "Hartford wits" which had for one of its brightest ornaments another member of the same profession, Dr. Lemuel Hopkins.

Not only for his excellence as a physician, but for his noble personal character and his admirable social qualities, he was held in uncommon affection by the people among whom he lived, and among whose descendants his memory is still fragrant. He listened, somewhat reluctantly it may be believed, to the call made on behalf of the new college, and was appointed professor of surgery. There can be no doubt that had he entered upon the duties of that office he would have performed them well. New Haven would have made in him a more valuable acquisition than it has been her wont to gain at the expense of her sister city, and with him in all probability she would have won that noble fruit of his enterprising benevolence, the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb.

But when, shortly after this appointment had been made, it was found that Professor Nathan Smith, of Dartmouth College, would accept the place if it were offered to him, Dr. Cogswell readily relinquished it in his favor, and Hartford was the gainer thereby. The name of Nathan Smith,\* Professor of Medicine and Surgery, follows that of Dr. Munson, by right of age, on the early catalogues of the college.

There was no hesitation at that time, there can be none now, in reckoning Dr. Smith as the most eminent man whom the medical profession in New Haven has ever counted among its members. The wide popular celebrity which he enjoyed kept only an even pace with the confidence and esteem in which he was held by his professional contemporaries, while the contributions which he made to advance the art of medicine in both its principal branches, were such that his name deserves to be a lasting one.

The history of his life is remarkable and inspir-

ing. "Truly American" as we are apt complacently to say, as if genius were of one nationality!

To be born poor, in an obscure farming town, as farming towns were in Massachusetts a century and a quarter ago; to be taken in early childhood into the mountain wilderness of Vermont, there to grow up to manhood working with his own hands in the rough agriculture and woodcraft of that time and region, with episodic hunting of Indians and being hunted by them, and starvation into the scurvy—this seems an unlikely training to bring up the first surgeon and medical teacher of his day in New England.

But when he was twenty-four years old, "almost without design on his part," he saw Dr. Josiah Goodhue, of Putney, Vt., do a surgical operation.

What the operation was is not recorded, nor what became of the patient; the important fact is, the keen-eyed, quick-witted young farmer who stood by was having his genius awakened. Genuine love at first-sight it was for that beneficent skill—an unmistakable vocation to bear a hand in that particular way of helpfulness; so that with brief delay he asked Dr. Goodhue to take him for a student. Judicious Goodhue, sadly mindful of the rude and bushwhacking warfare with disease waged by the generality of his medical neighbors, asks the young enthusiast as to his previous course of life and his acquirements. The reply is, "Until last night I have labored with my hands during my life." Honest and modest, but not otherwise an encouraging statement for the teacher, surely, and perhaps he meant to discourage the aspirant, when he told him, "Fit yourself to enter Harvard College and then I will receive you as a student." No discouragement in that for the resolute young man, only a wholesome stimulus. He takes his prescribed dose of *literæ humaniores* from a neighboring minister, laboring with his hands to pay his way, and in due time presents himself again, qualified as a medical student, to Dr. Goodhue. For three years he continued a pupil in the office of that gentleman to their mutual satisfaction, and then removed to Cornish, N. H., to practice his profession.

Two or three years later he found himself by his earnings able to enter the Medical School of Harvard University, where he was graduated Bachelor of Medicine. Returning thence to Cornish, with much improvement of his scientific equipment for work, he soon found his practice growing large and himself rising to the rank of an authority in the profession.

If 1797, being then thirty-five years old, and a practitioner of about seven years standing probably, he organized a school which has ever since been known as the Medical Department of Dartmouth College. It was a truly missionary undertaking. In that then remote region the practice of medicine and surgery was for the most part in the hands of men who, by no fault of their own, were destitute of the education needful to fit them for their work. The country was poor and thinly populated, travel was difficult and costly, the nearest schools of medicine, at Boston and New

\* Nathan Smith, born in Rehoboth, Mass., September 30, 1762. Died in New Haven, December 26, 1828.

York, were practically inaccessible to most of them. In this state of things Dr. Smith's enterprise deserved and gained a measure of immediate success. For several successive years he was the sole professor of the new college, lecturing more or less on all the branches of science then usually taught in medical schools.

That one man, however competent and zealous, could do this, is a striking illustration of the state of medical education at that time. Beside this he rode far and wide over rough roads, pursuing an extensive practice among the sparse population of a half wilderness. After some years of this work, his finances having improved and his labors in teaching having been lightened by the association of other professors with him, he crossed the Atlantic and spent about a year abroad, dividing the time between attendance upon a full course of lectures in the ever famous Medical School of Edinburgh and in "walking" the hospitals of London.

It was a rare and precious privilege for an American physician in those days, and probably not one could have been found to profit more by it than did Nathan Smith.

Dartmouth Medical School, when he returned to it with the accomplishments and the prestige of his foreign pupillage, flourished apace. It seems never to have lost the headway it got under its founder, but to this day has maintained its reputation as a practical, productive institution. Dr. Smith continued to be its mainstay until he left it to come to New Haven. After that he returned one year to Dartmouth and delivered a course of lectures there, and in other years did a similar service once for the school in Burlington, Vt., and twice for that in Brunswick, Me. These peripatetic professorships have been more common since Nathan Smith's day. Perhaps he was the first to practice such itineracy. But what would he have said if he had been told that a grandson of his would practice medicine in Springfield and make a daily visit to New Haven to lecture, doing half his day's work before leaving home and the other half after finishing his lecture and his journey of 126 miles!

While the reputation which Nathan Smith brought with him to New Haven as an expert teacher, was most helpful to the nascent college, his renown as a successful surgeon was more directly useful to himself, soon giving him his hands full of work, especially as a consultant and operator, in all parts of Connecticut. In a neighboring town he tied the external iliac artery, an important operation and at that time, 1820, an extremely rare one.

Very largely we owe it to his thoughtful ingenuity that dislocations of the hip-joint are now reduced *arte, non vi*, by dexterous manipulation rather than by the irresistible and dangerous force of machinery.

The greatest triumph of operative surgery for several centuries is that ovariectomy has been established in the rank of the most beneficent and successful operations. By it, during the last thirty

years, thousands of women have been saved from a death of peculiar misery. Nathan Smith performed this operation in 1821, supposing himself to be the first to do it, and actuated by all the courage of a discoverer. It was unknown to him and to the medical world at large, so slow was the spread of such intelligence at that time, that several years before, another American, Dr. Ephraim McDowell, had done the same operation in Kentucky. But it must be said that in Dr. Smith's case for the first time, in the most important detail, the management of the pedicle, that method was applied which later surgeons, after the experience of thousands of cases, have fixed upon as the best.

Dr. Smith's contributions to medical literature were not large nor numerous—smaller and fewer, indeed, than every reader of them would wish. The most important of them, "A Practical Essay on Typhus Fever," is still consulted with profit by the studious. It is the work of one capable of making original observations and of reasoning soundly upon them.

Dr. Smith was just the sort of strong-featured character to have a small anthology of anecdotes grow up about him. Among those which have floated down to us, not one can be found to cast discredit upon him, unless we call such those which refer to his carelessness of money, which kept him, and at his death left his family, destitute of one of the just rewards of his skill and industry. Most of them go to show him a man of inexhaustible resources, of admirable tact in the management of patients and their friends, of a shrewd and kindly humor, and of a tender generosity. It is late enough now to put into print, without offense, the story, long current, of a consultation to which Dr. Smith was called in another town. The patient, a valuable and well-known citizen, his physician a very learned and very positive doctor, big with unfavorable prognosis. The disease duly labeled, with Greek generic and dative specific, *Typhus syncopalis*, a name fashionable in these parts about those days, deeply impressive to the popular ear, and apt to be interpreted by the laity as meaning "sit up with him so many nights and then come to his funeral." "Humph" remarks the consultant, after an attentive inquiry into the symptoms and the doses given. "I would give him an emetic." "In *Typhus syncopalis* an emetic is certain death," responds the attendant doctor, "the only safety, if there be any safety, is in brandy and opium." Dead-lock in the consultation; leave it to the family. What comes, alas, to despondent's learning, however positive when pitted against hopeful tact? Learning retires in indignant sorrow, radiating the visible darkness of his unfavorable prognosis all about him. Tact, bearing the potent draught, enters the darkened chamber of the sick man and shuts the door. Soon there are sounds familiar to those who go down to the sea in ships. Then there is a long, long period of perfect silence and anxious suspense for the waiting family outside. Then—do our ears deceive us, or do we hear chuckles from the *Typhus syncopalis* subject? It is even so; stupor and delirium have gone with opium and brandy, and



the old doctor from New Haven is telling lively stories to the reviving patient.

The Medical College possesses a fine portrait of Dr. Smith in his latter years by Professor S. F. B. Morse. It is full of character and is considered an accurate likeness. It shows that one of the best American portrait painters of that day had to be sacrificed that the world might be the richer by the electric telegraph.

The venerable Dr. S. C. Johnson, of Seymour, relates that, being a medical student at the time, he was one of a committee to present the portrait on its completion to Dr. Smith. "Set it down, gentlemen," said the great surgeon, rather grimly, "it's an excellent likeness." And then, with a twinkle, "It's as ugly as the witch of Endor." Another reminiscence of Dr. Johnson relates to the "dissection riot" of January, 1824, one of the most threatening disturbances orderly New Haven has known, and which for a while menaced the destruction of the Medical College.

There was a dramatic scene when the outraged and indignant neighbors of the poor girl whose body had been stolen from a rural cemetery, made their way at last into the cellar of the college. There had been nothing to reward their search through the upper part of the building, except such shreds and tatters of mortality as such places always can show, to feed the fury of suspicion, and here in the empty cellar they had apparently come to the end of their clue. But there was a persistent man with a crow-bar, whose manners must have been most unpleasant to any guilty observer, if such an one was there, for he went about trying the flag-stones in the pavement, and at last found one that was loose. This was quickly torn up, and there in the freshly disturbed earth lay the ghastly object of the quest, fortunately not yet mutilated by the scalpel. Drs. Smith and Knight were both there, honestly and anxiously aiding in the search. "Dr. Knight looked as if he would die, he was so faint and pale [he was a man of great sensitiveness], but Dr. Smith looked like a roused lion," said Dr. Johnson.

Of course there was intense popular feeling, which was increased by an exposure of the body to the public view in the streets; there were threats against the college and against individuals connected with it, necessitating a military guard under arms for two days. The rescued body was reinterred in West Haven, in a garden for greater security, and within three weeks, one of the guilty parties was tried, convicted and sentenced to sharp punishment in the Superior Court.

A stringent law grew out of this incident, exacting sureties of the Professor of Anatomy against any similar occurrence, and it still continues in force.

The name of Benjamin Silliman, Professor of Chemistry and Pharmacy, which stood third in the list of the original faculty of the Medical College, certainly added much to the renown and prosperity of the institution in its early days. He had great celebrity as an impressive and most agreeable lecturer. It is impossible to conceive of a more deft and painless insinuation of the elementary facts of

chemistry into minds not specially avid of that science, than was exhibited in his lectures to the senior classes of the academical department. The medical classes shared the entertaining privilege of listening to their somewhat florid and discursive oratory, as did also numerous young ladies pursuing the more strictly feminine accomplishments in various schools in the city. Laboratory work for students was as yet undreamed of. Physiological chemistry did not invade those peaceful precincts, and the "Loves of the Triangles" could not have been more blameless than the marriage of acids and bases beneath the dexterous hands of the Professor. The medical section of the mixed audience, occupying front seats next the retorts and bell-glasses, were commonly distinguished by their closer attention to the chemistry and their less boisterous hilarity at the jokes which were daily served to them in well-studied proportions. The praises with which the courtly Professor was wont to reward any appearance of proficiency at his weekly review of the progress of the medical class were none the less gratifying in that they were largely at the expense of "the young gentlemen yonder [the academical students] who cannot or will not learn anything."

The family name borne by the Adjunct Professor of Materia Medica and Botany has been uninterruptedly one of the chief ornaments of the medical profession in New Haven for more than a century. Beginning with Dr. Levi Ives,\* who entered upon practice in 1773, down to the present day, there has been in the direct line of descent a striking perpetuation of those qualities which most insure professional success and attract and retain the popular esteem. During that time there has always been a Dr. Ives, and since 1801 there has always been an "old Dr. Ives,"† the qualifying prefix passing into popular use as each successive member of the family took up the professional title.

The first Dr. Ives, in his day, which was a long one, was a laborious and successful physician who won the reputation of a public-spirited and patriotic citizen in troublous times when that title was no unmeaning phrase. Repeatedly during the Revolutionary War he was in active service as a surgeon to the forces in the field. Once he bore a lieutenant's commission in the line, in a campaign against General Burgoyne, and on that eventful 5th of July when His Britannic Majesty's forces made so weary and unprofitable an expedition from Savin

\* Levi Ives, son of Samuel and Mary (Gilbert) Ives. Born in North Haven, Conn., June 4, 1750. Died in New Haven October 17, 1826.

† A legend runs: One day, when Dr. N. B. Ives (of the third generation) had been but a short time in practice, a man came to his father's (Dr. Eli Ives') house and insisted upon seeing "the old Doctor." "Why, dear me," responded the mother of the young doctor, her thoughts reverting to her departed father-in-law, "didn't you know old Dr. Ives has been dead these four years!"

The late Dr. Charles L. Ives had for a patient an old gentleman who had previously enjoyed the services of his father, his grandfather and his great-grandfather. It is an obvious and inexpensive witicism to infer an extraordinary toughness in this patient, who nearly survived four generations of doctors; but it is quite as wise to accept the hale nonagenarian as evidence that pretty sound notions of practice prevailed in the family to whose skill and fidelity he confided himself for so long.



Rock to New Haven, he was one of the hardy *guerilla* band who kept up a waspish resistance to the slow advance, acting that day apparently in the double capacity of sharpshooter and surgeon.

Eli Ives\* had, as his father before him, Dr. Eneas Munson as his teacher in medicine, but he came vastly better prepared than his father did for his studies in that science. Other things being equal, the medical student whose father is a doctor has the advantage of him who is the son of a farmer. Inherited mental habit is a cumulative force. Beside this, Eli Ives had got the teaching that Yale College could give a diligent and conscientious student. He was a fair Latinist and Grecian, though not an ostentatious one, and for fifteen months following his graduation in arts he was Rector of the Hopkins Grammar School. He was offered a tutorship in Yale College, and as early as 1802, being twenty-three years old, he had such certificate of immortal fame as inheres in the appointment of Phi Beta Kappa orator. He did not take the tutorship, which must be regarded as fortunate, though instances are not wholly wanting of recovery from that condition and subsequent growth to usefulness in the medical profession. He did deliver the Phi Beta Kappa oration, and as he chose that it should be on botany and chemistry, that august audience for once was exposed to the singular chance of hearing some useful facts plainly stated.

The best instruction which this country could offer to a medical student at the time of Eli Ives' pupilage was in the University of Pennsylvania. "It was the golden time" of Rush and Shippen and Wistar and Barton, and twice the young student repaired thither for their teaching, being probably one of the earliest alumni furnished by Connecticut to that great school. He was not, however, graduated there, but after having been some ten years in practice received the degree of M.D. *causa honoris* from the Connecticut Medical Society in 1811. He was a slender, delicate young man when he began practice, but he had the temperament of an enthusiast, and this, happily combined with a tender generosity of disposition, served at once to impel him to and sustain him in a life of more than common labor for many years, for so long indeed, that for the last quarter century of his life he was regarded as the patriarch of the profession.

Speedily, almost in his youth, his practice became a very large one, and it continued large as long as he would have it so. It was fairly productive too, pecuniarily, though not in proportion to the labor performed. He was not an exemplary collector of his dues, having an easy temper about such matters, for which his heirs must have been the poorer, and being intensely averse to anything savoring of greed or over-reaching.

To a sharp practitioner who was bragging of the heavy fees he had exacted in a certain case, ending with a knowing wink and a "we must live, you know," Dr. Ives replied, "Yes, and we've got to die too." He might have used the trite repartee of the French wit, "I do not see

the necessity." But there is a distinct eschatological twang in the Doctor's retort—"subacid," as he used to say in criticising one of his own seedling pears; a flavor not wholly distasteful to a sound Calvinistic palate.

Dr. Ives must have received his first bent toward the study of botany and the indigenous *materia medica* from his teacher, Dr. Munson, but he greatly improved upon the teachings of that worthy, and became, as indeed the times required, a more scientific botanist than Dr. Munson ever was, and gained a knowledge of the medical uses of native plants which was believed to be unequaled in his day. Not to him could the reproach apply due to them who

Love not the plant they pluck, and know it not,  
And all their botany is Latin names.

He loved botany much—he loved plants more, for their own sakes and for the good he could do with them in

Driving the foe and 'stablishing the friend.

"Isn't the old Doctor great on habitats?" admiringly exclaimed a profound botanist one day after listening to his talk; and indeed he seemed incapable of forgetting a place which he had found to be the home of a rare plant. He liked to maintain the claim of New Haven to be the abode of more adventive naturalized plants than any other region of equal extent in this country.\*

When Dr. Ives began his work in the Medical College, he meant that a garden, what old Gerard calls "a phisike-garden," should be a part of the means of teaching in his department. It was mainly, if not wholly, at his private expense that he started and maintained such a garden on the east side of the college, stocking it well with interesting and important hardy plants, and building a green-house as accessory to it. His enterprise was not properly seconded; after a few years the college sold the ground; the garden disappeared, to the permanent regret of its founder. Many years after, in that spot, a few shy but persistent trilliums, arums, sanguinarias and the like, annually entered a vernal protest against their being crowded out of the medical curriculum, but in vain. Botany is no more to be sought for than Sanskrit among the medical students of the present day. Dr. Ives removed some of his more intimate vegetable friends to the spacious garden, which then half surrounded his house on Temple street, where they flourished during the life of their protector.

It was a pleasant sight, impressing one with a sense of the bounty of nature, to see the good doctor lead a patient into this garden and dispense his medicine to him with a spade.

The eagerness of rare plants in that garden to show their appreciation of the care of a medical botanist, and especially the determination of seed-

\*Eli Ives, son of Levi and Lydia (Auger) Ives. Born at New Haven February 7, 1778. Died October 8, 1861.

\*This opinion was derived, it is believed, from the distinguished botanist, Rafinesque. Dr. Ives used to mention several introduced plants which perhaps are less common now than they were fifty years ago. Dr. Munson's pet hemlock is one of them, and if the henbane (*Hyoscyamus niger*) ever shows its unamiable head now-a-days after the turning up of long unbroken soil, as Dr. Ives said it used to, it must be very rarely.

ling pears to prove themselves worthy of his attention, were enough to convert one to the Manichean doctrine of vegetable souls.

It is not to be inferred, from his fondness for using indigenous simples in many cases, that Dr. Eli Ives' practice was wanting in vigor when in the presence of real danger. His skill in the use of the most energetic articles of the *materia medica* was quite as remarkable as his minute acquaintance with drugs not commonly known.

In his hands and in those of his eldest son, Dr. N. B. Ives, in 1832, that potent agent, chloroform, discovered a year before by Samuel Guthrie, of Sackett's Harbor, was first applied to medical use. In the *Journal of Science* of that year, he describes its valuable qualities, and recommends its employment as well by inhalation as by the stomach. What a little step further he need have taken to have made New Haven, instead of Hartford, the birth-place at once of anæsthesia and of an anæsthetic so convenient and so efficient that no one would have dared to try, as in the case of Horace Welles, poor waylaid and plundered messenger of the gods, to filch the glory of bringing such a gift to men! Boston would then have been saved the cost of that curious monument, crowned with an appropriate group setting forth the sad plight of him that fell among thieves, and beneath bearing an inscription which perpetuates the perplexity felt by their contemporaries in deciding which of two Bostonians had shown the greatest alacrity in appropriating to himself the credit of Welles' discovery.

A favorite doctrine with Dr. Eli Ives, one upon which he bestowed much thought, and which largely influenced his practice, was that of epidemic constitutions, changes of diathesis, and the recurrence of certain diseases in wide cycles. In accordance with this, he used confidently to predict, at a time when New Haven had long been free from any prevalence of intermittent fevers, that they would again widely infest this region. He did not live to see how abundantly his prophecy was fulfilled in the latter half of the seventh and during the eighth decade of this century, but during the latter years of his life he watched the progress of those diseases along the coast eastward from the New York frontier with a philanthropic regret which may have been gently tempered with scientific satisfaction.

Of Dr. Ives' activity outside of his strictly professional work as a teacher and practitioner, some indication is given by the facts that he was President both of the Horticultural and Pomological Societies of New Haven, and that of his own seedling pears, five sorts have been deemed worthy of description in "Thomas' Fruit Culturist;" that he was a member of the Convention which framed the first U. S. Pharmacopœia in 1820, and ten years later, at the next meeting of the convention, he was its president; that for three years running from 1824 he was Vice-President of the Connecticut Medical Society; that he was President of the American Medical Association in 1861; and that (a reminder of a curious passage in the politics of more than a half century ago) he was the Anti-Masonic candidate for Lieutenant-Governor of Connecticut in 1831.

Dr. Eli Ives' face was a clear index of his character, showing a charming combination of benevolence, shrewdness and simplicity, and often lighted with mirthfulness. He was plain in his style of living, after the wholesome conscientious old Connecticut way. Apparently his only luxuries were his many quiet charities; his books, which, during the period of his activity always represented the advance of those branches of science in which he was most interested; and his suburban farm, sloping west from "the Gravel Hill road," now Prospect street, which presumably was as great a source of revenue to him as a farm usually is to a non-resident amateur with his head well busied with other matters.

It was a large part of the happiness of Dr. Eli Ives' serene and beautiful old age, that he was closely surrounded by his two sons and one of his grandsons, all engaged, with conspicuous success, in the calling to which his own life had been so faithfully devoted, and all firmly bound to him not only by ties of family affection, but also by that other regard and veneration due to the teacher and guide in professional matters. Of the surviving son, who is still, as he has been for nearly half a century, active, eminent and beloved among the physicians of New Haven, it is beyond the purpose of this chapter to speak. His elder brother, Dr. Nathan Beers Ives,\* was so long and so intimately connected with his father, that it is impossible to dissociate the two in the memory of those who knew them.

Nathan Beers Ives (graduated A.B. in Yale College in 1825, and M.D. three years later) began the practice of medicine in 1828, being then twenty-two years old. He died at the age of sixty-three, and for several of his latter years was much disabled by ill-health. He left, notwithstanding, an ample estate, much larger than had ever before by any one been accumulated in the practice of medicine in New Haven. There were a good many years when he was regarded as "taking the cream of the practice," and although some of his less fortunate competitors might indulge a not unnatural envy of his success, no one could call it unmerited in view of the qualities which contributed to it.

His perceptive faculties were naturally keen, and his management of his resources showed unusual tact. He devoted himself to his professional duties and to the welfare of his patients with that singleness of purpose which can spring only from the genuine fitness of a man for his calling. \* \* \* Rarely did he enter a household as a physician without becoming permanently bound to it as a friend. He had a vivid enjoyment of good company and bright conversation, in which, with his natural vivacity of temperament, he always bore an active part. There always seemed a certain fitness in it that these gifts should be lodged in a short, slight, alert figure. "His soul," as old Fuller says, "had but a small diocese to visit." It was related of him as a child that he used to climb into

\*Nathan Beers Ives, son of Eli and Maria (Beers) Ives. Born in New Haven June 26, 1806. Died in New Haven June 18, 1869.



the branches of a great stramonium weed that grew in his father's garden. But in Dr. Eli Ives' garden every vegetable thing was apt to take on unwonted dignity and surprising proportions, and the child was certainly a small one.

For a good many years, until his declining health kept him from avoidable labors, Dr. N. B. Ives took part in the private instruction of medical students. It would have been much to the advantage of the Medical College had it succeeded in its attempts to secure those valuable teachings for all its students by adding Dr. N. B. Ives to its Faculty, but he was ever averse to anything likely to interfere with what he regarded as his legitimate business, the practice of medicine.

The youngest member of the original faculty of the Medical College, Jonathan Knight,\* was only twenty-four years old when he delivered his first course of lectures upon anatomy and physiology. His possession of the natural gifts for such a position had been remarked two or three years before by Professor Silliman and others who had the establishment of the College at heart, and when the young man was occupying himself in studying medical books in such intervals of leisure as his duty as tutor in Yale College allowed him. Advised and encouraged by those friends, he spent the winters of 1811 and 1812 in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, devoting special attention to those branches which it was intended that he should teach at New Haven.

Very speedily in his lectures he began to justify the hopes of those who had selected him for the work. Their expectations must have been exorbitant indeed if the quality of his performance, as known to later generations of students, failed to satisfy them.

Probably every surviving listener to Dr. Knight's lectures remembers them as models of terse and lucid statement, at once full and exact, delivered with forcible and unhesitating elocution, the matter and manner of the whole carrying the impression of perfect mastery of the subject. Yet, be it recorded for the encouragement of diffident merit, the young professor in his early years used to be so oppressed with a distrust of his own powers, that he sometimes wandered away into the fields at the lecture-hour, for actual fear of facing his class. He resolutely subdued this diffidence and learned to regard it as unreasonable.

Many years after, when his successor in the chair of surgery, called abruptly from the rough work of an army surgeon in the field, was writhing with a sense of his unfitness for the new duty, the retiring veteran reassured his junior with: "Don't you think you know more about surgery than those young asses?"—a comforting suggestion, drawn doubtless from his own early experiences.

There were other qualities beside those already mentioned which went to make Dr. Knight the admirable teacher he was. An earnest devotion to

the business in hand, which kept him from even a momentary wandering; a sagacious sense of the needs of his audience, which kept him from over-refining and from aiming above their heads, these were combined with certain enviable physical gifts; a manly and graceful figure, erect and agile even in old age; a strikingly handsome face, whose habitual expression was that of gentle dignity and intelligent sympathy; and a voice so clear, musical and pleasantly penetrative, that it needed not to be of great volume to seize and hold the willing attention of every hearer.

How charmingly orderly he was! Said a clear-headed pupil-critic, "He begins at the beginning, goes straight to the end, and [oh joy, oh wonder!] stops when he has finished."

Dr. Knight held the Chair of Anatomy and Physiology until 1838, when he was transferred to that of Surgery, which had been vacated by the death of Dr. Thomas Hubbard. He continued however, during his life, annually to deliver to the senior academical class a course of lectures on anatomy and physiology. The judicious skill with which these topics were adapted to the needs of a non-medical audience, was attested by the good order and willing attentiveness which reigned in the amphitheatre, albeit filled with listeners who had not yet reached "years that bring the philosophic mind," and apt to find hilarity rather than solemnity in their first view of the human skeleton.

Nothing remains to testify to the extraordinary effectiveness of Dr. Knight as a lecturer except the recollections of those who heard him. His few printed productions give no suggestion of that fine combination of personal forces that carried his unwritten instructions into the minds of his pupils.

From the death of his predecessor, Dr. Thomas Hubbard, in 1838, until the close of his own life, Dr. Knight was unquestionably the leading surgeon in Connecticut. Conscientious, forbearing, conservative, perhaps in all that time he never did an unnecessary or premature operation. His was the wisdom always to know what should *not* be done; his the religious caution to lay only hands of healing upon the body—the sacred ark of man's life. To him the difficult and "brilliant" surgical operation was of small merit if it did not heal his patient, or if it mutilated what might have been spared. How noble his appearance as he stood ready for some serious operation! Long years of familiarity with wounds and suffering had not dulled compassion. The slight change of color as he grasped the knife; the gentle compression of the lips; the instinctive gathering and tension of the muscles; the quickened glow of the eye; his whole demeanor, showed that no man more than he, felt "that death everywhere surrounded his knife," nor more endeavored "to convey all his knowledge to its point."

It was, perhaps, his habitual aversion to the use of the knife, where it could be avoided, that put him among the earliest who attempted the cure of aneurisms by compression. He was the first surgeon who ever cured this disease by the mild and simple means of manual pressure alone. This he did in 1848, having relays of assistants from among his

\*Jonathan Knight, son of Jonathan and Anne (Fitch) Knight. Born in Norwalk, Conn., September 4, 1789. Died in New Haven August 25, 1864.



pupils, who relieved each other at short intervals, until, *tuto, cito, jucunde*, in forty hours, the formidable blood-sac had ceased its throbbing and whizzing, and shrunk into a quiet, harmless lump.

Dr. Knight was twice President of the American Medical Association, the unprecedented honor of a second election being due to the admirable way in which he at its first meeting guided that somewhat unwieldy body on its way. His successes in this matter seem to have been the outcome of his natural lucidity, for he disclaimed any but an ordinary familiarity with parliamentary rules.

There were some slight archaisms of speech and dress of which Dr. Knight was one of the last upholders in this neighborhood. His pronunciation of the *u* in unaccented syllables was according to the best standard of a hundred years ago, and its late survival in his fluent speech was far from displeasing to the critical ear. He never appeared to the public eye save in a dress-coat and with a faultless white cravat of a pattern no longer seen upon earth except in certain portraits which are become a part of history. A phrenologist, one of the early professors of that imitation-science, who was trying his skill on Dr. Knight's "organs," said with oracular solemnity, "You are a conservative, with great reverence for the past." "Yes, yes," responded the subject, "do you tell that by the shape of my head or by the tie of my cravat?" The charlatan's guess was true, as far as it went. Dr. Knight's love of tracing a truth back to its original discoverer nicely balanced his contempt for the humbugs which during his long life he saw rise, flourish and decline.

The first accession to the original Faculty of the Medical College was in 1829, when Dr. Thomas Hubbard,\* of Pomfret, was called to take the Chair of Surgery, vacated by the death of Nathan Smith.

Dr. Hubbard was then fifty-three years of age. He was of wide repute as a hard-working, successful practitioner of medicine and surgery in the rural community in which he lived. There is reason to believe that he found his labors in his new field of duty to be of the hardest. It was inevitable that comparisons should be drawn between the renowned surgeon just lost to the college and any successor in the same place. Dr. Hubbard was undergoing a late transplantation; he was new to the work of teaching; he had enjoyed smaller advantages of study than any of his colleagues. Yet such was the energetic industry that he applied to his new relations, that during the nine years of his professorship he discharged its duties creditably and satisfactorily. There was a flavor of rusticity in his speech and manner, but he was unaffected, simple, abounding in practical good sense.

The profession and the community at large felt when he died that they had lost a strong and useful man.

In the same year in which Dr. Hubbard joined the Faculty, Professor Eli Ives was transferred to the Chair of Theory and Practice of Medicine, and

the duties of his previous department of Materia Medica and Botany were assigned to Dr. William Tully,\* as Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics.

Dr. Tully was not a stranger in New Haven. He had taken the academical course in Yale College, and was graduated there in 1806. Subsequently he received a considerable part of his tuition in medicine here from Dr. Eli Ives, and here, in 1810, after the usual examination, he was licensed by the Connecticut Medical Society to practice. Still later, in 1816, the degree of M. D. was conferred upon him, *causa honoris*, by Yale College.

He returned now to New Haven with an established reputation as a medical author and instructor. In the then brief list of American medical writers his name was conspicuous as co-author, with Dr. Thomas Miner, of Middletown, of "Essays on Fevers and Other Medical Subjects," 1823; a notable work, which in its day provoked not a little discussion and some hostility. A very full, learned and elaborate "Prize Essay on Sanguinaria Canadensis," 1828, was also Dr. Tully's work. "It may be pronounced one of the most important contributions to our vegetable indigenous Materia Medica which has yet been offered to the public." (Dr. Bronson, Biographical Sketch, 1861.)

For the five years immediately preceding his appointment here, Dr. Tully was one of the professors in the then new and thriving, but now extinct, medical college at Castleton, Vt. His career as a practitioner, up to the time of his call to Castleton, had been remarkably diversified. From 1811 to 1824 he lived and pursued his calling in five different towns in Connecticut. His duties in the college at Castleton requiring his presence there for only a fraction of the year, he spent the other months in Albany, where he was the partner in practice of the distinguished Dr. Alden March. Probably the atmosphere of a large town was more congenial to him than that of the more rural communities in which he had previously lived, for he prospered in his practice more in Albany than ever before. Still he was not long to remain there, for in 1829 came the call to New Haven, necessitating the abandonment of his Albany residence. He continued, however, for nine years longer to hold his Castleton professorship, the lecture term there coming at such a time of the year as not to interfere with his college duties at New Haven.

Dr. Tully in his mental organization and habits of thought was essentially scholastic. He was happier in his study with his cherished books, and at his lecture-desk with his carefully written and voluminous manuscript, where he maintained a magisterial pomp of manner, than he was in listening to the querulous whine of an invalid, or in assuming a conciliatory show of respect for the therapeutic views of some ancient dame whose fluency of speech did not outrun the copiousness of her misinformation; "*medicina anilis*" he scorn-

\* Thomas Hubbard, born in Smithfield, R. I., 1776. Died in New Haven June 18, 1838.

\* William Tully, only child of William and Eunice Tully. Born at Saybrook Point, Conn., February 18, 1785. Died in Springfield, Mass., February 28, 1859.

fully called such prattle. At that time the clinical thermometer was not in use, that beneficent saver of time and temper, which the physician of to-day places between the lips of a garrulous patient on entering the room, leaving it there as an efficient gag, until, having finished his observations, written his prescription, and given his directions, he is ready to make his escape. When the progress of science supplies an equally mild and certain conversational stopper applicable to bystanding relatives, friends and volunteer nurses, the path of the physician will become roseate and his temper angelic.

With Dr. Tully, study was pursued not as a means but as an end. Books were not tools of his work so much as objects of his affection or animosity; and words, if polysyllabic enough, were things to be loved for their own sakes. That drug which in the common speech is opium, he delighted to call, less concisely, "*succus inspissatus papaveris somniferi*."

His recipes sometimes seemed intended not so much to guide the average apothecary as to leave him groveling in the mire of ignorance while they satisfied their author's yearning for an ideal nomenclature. "There isn't any such medicine," indignantly exclaimed a compounder of drugs as he puzzled over the unfamiliar botanical name of a common herb in one of these prescriptions, "and if there was it wouldn't do to take it."

When the vernacular failed, in Dr. Tully's judgment, to meet the need of the occasion, he was ready, in speech or in writing, to enrich it from his stores of Greek or Latin. "Adenagic," "euphrenic," "parabysma," "prægumenal," "and procatartic," these satisfy every demand of the philologist, and are admirable words—or would have been so if people had only agreed to give them breath and keep them alive.

The Greek lexicon in some hands becomes the most obvious and least laborious of all means of enlarging the domains of science.

Despite the verbal obstacles with which their pathway was beset, the more earnest and intelligent of Dr. Tully's pupils found him a captivating teacher. If his learning was ostentatious it was nevertheless genuine and great, and ready at his call. All his opinions took rank in his mind as irrefragable truths and were announced by him with unstinted positiveness. He was a man after his own heart. This gave a quality to his lectures which did not fail to commend them to weary souls searching for certainty in the most inexact and shifting of the sciences. His conversation shared the same characteristic to such an extent as to make it a doubtful joy to one who objected to having his notions of medical matters or his Latin quantities corrected according to the Tullian standard.

"Hyoscyamus, sir;" "Hama'melis, if you please;" "The word is Ec'zema." In such wise would he deal justice upon some common offenders against the claims of the antepenult.

Dr. Tully was by far the most prolific medical writer ever numbered among the physicians of New Haven. He was a frequent contributor to medical periodicals. His principal work was his "Materia

Medica; or, Pharmacology and Therapeutics," published in 1858. The first volume only was finished, for life is short; yet it contained 1534 pages octavo, and was introductory to the treatise of individual articles, which was to fill an indefinite number of successive volumes, for art is long.

The book often shows its author at his best in its copious learning, its clear definitions, its incisive criticisms. It exhibits, too, some of his less admirable characteristics, a whimsical petulance, an inexorable verbosity. He bemoans the perversity of those medical students who "knew the appearance of Ol. Pyrolæ, but they had no knowledge that this substance is a true saline Æther, the Spirhylate or Oxyspirhylate of Protoxyd of Methygen, existing naturally in the plant Gaultheria procumbens." Nerveless weaklings, to rest content in the poverty of a druggist's label, and abbreviated at that, when a beautiful name of thirteen syllables, embodying pages of organic chemistry, stood ready to fill their mouths!

There is a touch of simple pathos in the old man's preface, where he speaks of his advanced age, the cares of his family, the scanty emoluments of his profession, and his experience that the medical schools in New England "diminish rather than increase the income of the instructors." "I have wasted my time sixteen years in one institution and fourteen in another." It is painful to record that this versatile and accurate scholar, this bold and industrious investigator, drew to the end of his life in disappointment and unsuccess. It is one thing to know the science of medicine; it is another to understand the art of medicine; it is still another to thrive in the trade of medicine.

Dr. Tully resigned his professorship in Yale College in 1841. In 1851 he removed to Springfield, Mass., where he spent the remainder of his days occupied somewhat in medical practice and somewhat in authorship.

During the whole of Dr. Smith's professorship, and the first year of Dr. Hubbard's, to lecture upon obstetrics was a part of the duty of the Professor of Surgery. In 1830 a separate chair was devoted to this branch, and Dr. Timothy Phelps Beers\* was called to fill it. Dr. Beers is

\*Timothy Phelps Beers, son of Deacon Nathan and Mary Beers. Born in New Haven December 25, 1789. Died in New Haven September 22, 1858. The family of Deacon Beers showed, among its other members, a curious proclivity to connect itself in various ways with the medical profession. His second son, John, died young, while pursuing medical studies. His third son, Isaac, was for many years, and until his death, an apothecary in New Haven. The three daughters of Deacon Beers all married physicians; the eldest, Maria, m. Eli Ives (*vide supra*); Abigail, the second, m. John Titsworth (M.D. Yale College, 1818), who practiced medicine in New Haven and afterwards removed to New Jersey; the youngest, Eliza, m. Charles Hooker (see subsequent memoir). In the next generation the only son of Dr. Beers, T. P. Beers, Jr. (M.D. Yale College, 1847), practiced medicine here and in California; died 1860. Two sons of Isaac, John P. and William I., were for a long time apothecaries here. In the Ives branch, of the three sons of Eli and Maria (Beers) Ives, the first, Nathan Beers (*vide supra*), became a leading practitioner of medicine here for many years; the second, Levi (M.D. Yale College, 1838), has long been at the high tide of activity and public esteem; while the third, Charles Linneus, died as a student of medicine. Their only sister, Maria, m. Henry A. Tomlinson (M.D. Yale College, 1832), who practiced medicine here until his death, 1840. In a still later generation, the only son of Dr. N. B. Ives was Charles Linneus Ives (see subsequent memoir); the only son of Dr. Levi Ives is Robert Shoemaker Ives (M.D. Yale College, 1866), who is now in active practice here; the only son of Dr. Henry A. Tomlinson is Charles Tomlinson (M.D. Yale College, 1862).



still affectionately remembered by many surviving friends and patients as a perfect type of the "family doctor," kindly, cheerful, steady and skillful, devoted to his patients, and implicitly trusted and beloved by them. Nature had molded him in her generous mood, and had not stinted the vital juices in his composition. Had his fitness for his professorship been submitted, as certain questions used to be in the Courts, to a jury of matrons, there would have been no delay in a verdict in his favor. During the whole of his long and industrious medical life he had special repute and acceptance in that branch of practice which he taught in the college, and a considerable portion of our citizens who are between seventy-three and twenty-seven years of age, and "town-born," attained that enviable position under his kindly auspices.

His good qualities shone less conspicuously in the lecture-room than at the bedside. There was no doubt about the soundness and good sense of his teachings, but he was painfully diffident where no man had better right to be confident, and his hearers, borrowing a metaphor from the useful art which he professed, were apt to regard his lectures as illustrations of difficult and protracted delivery.

Nevertheless, as even medical students are not proof against the charm of temperament, the good, amiable doctor was beloved and trusted by his pupils as he was by his patients. That he was not without some gift of imagination, sundry excavations, made at his expense, in the neighboring hills of Orange, alleged copper mines, still remain to testify. Dr. Beers probably embarked in this venture some time before a valuable truth had been formulated in the statement, "There is just enough of every kind of mineral in Connecticut to ruin any man who undertakes to mine for it."

When, in 1838, Dr. Knight was transferred to the chair of Surgery, Dr. Charles Hooker\* succeeded him as Professor of Anatomy and Physiology.

The new professor during his fifteen years of medical life had already distinguished himself as a man of untiring industry and energy, and of a capacity for investigation and independent thought which often led him out of the beaten tracks of routine into paths of enlightened experiment. He was an uncommonly useful man in various ways to the profession and to the public. He had "the courage of his opinions" and his confident *dicta*, outspoken without reserve on all occasions, provoked inquiry. If they did not compel conviction, at least they often generated a wholesome antagonism. It was hard to be dull or uninterested in the face of his vivacity.

Some of his peculiar methods of treatment, involving the use of very large doses of powerful drugs to meet great exigencies, were considered extravagant at the time, but have since received the sanction of many eminent practitioners.

As examples may be mentioned his dram doses

of calomel in Asiatic cholera (as long ago as its first invasion of America in 1832, when he seems to have had remarkable success), his half ounce doses of tincture of digitalis in *delirium tremens*, and his free administration of quinine in continued fevers before that practice became common. He was among the earliest cultivators of the diagnostic arts of auscultation and percussion, and assiduously sought to improve them and extend their application, using the stethoscope with an implicit confidence in its revelations that sometimes elicited critical sniffs from older and less enthusiastic doctors, who regarded that instrument as "*inutile lignum*."

Dr. Hooker's mental alertness found expression in a somewhat tumultuous speech, a mixture of hesitation and precipitancy. His lectures, consequently, were not always easy to listen to. There was an odd, jerky, flitting unexpectedness in his movements which used to remind bystanders of some of the more agile rodents, and which gave a startling effect to his surgical operations.

Beside his industrious studies of certain subjects upon which he felt that more light needed to be shed (the mechanism of the sounds of the heart, and the proper system of dietetics in health and in sickness, may be mentioned as two which specially engaged his powers of investigation), he devoted himself to the every-day and every-night duties of his calling with an enthusiasm that never flagged through forty years of incessant work.

No summons mocked by chill delay,

No petty gain disdained by pride.

No man whom New Haven has known, better deserved the honorable title of "physician of the poor," and his hold upon the affections of that class was touchingly exhibited at the public services at his funeral. An emperor might have looked with envy at the tearful concourse that crowded around the coffin of their dead benefactor.

The list of doctors who have taught the people of New Haven to regard their profession as one of philanthropy rather than of money-making is not a short one. It was lengthened by Dr. Hooker. The very modest estate which, after so many years of incessant toil, he left to his heirs, had certainly not been diminished by any extravagance in his way of living. Even the indulgence in fast and showy horse-flesh, which is so often the solitary luxury of doctors of moderate means, was a weakness to which he rose superior. The somewhat ungainly, though useful, brutes which, acquiring something of the temperament of their master, drew his buggy with a sort of fidgety gambol, and which he was apt to regard as endowed with uncommon sagacity and fidelity, were to some of his medical brethren objects of contumelious criticism. Witness the following dialogue:

*Scene.* "Apothecaries Hall," in those days a frequent rendezvous for the medical fraternity in leisure moments. *Time.* Just after the parade of a menagerie having a led rhinoceros for one of its features.

DR. HOOKER.—"I expected the formidable beast to frighten all the horses on the street, but my Dolly went by him fearlessly."

DR. K.—"I dare say, but how did the rhinoceros stand it?"

\* Charles Hooker, son of William and Hannah Hooker. Born in Berlin, Conn., March 22, 1799. Died in New Haven March 19, 1863.



In 1852, the chair of *Materia Medica*, which had been most ably filled for ten years by Professor Henry Bronson, became vacant by his resignation, to the regret of all friends of the college. Dr. Worthington Hooker,\* of Norwich, was invited to join the Faculty. It was arranged that he should become Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine, Dr. Eli Ives exchanging that place for his old Professorship of *Materia Medica*, which he held at the foundation of the college. Dr. Worthington Hooker was a remote kinsman of Dr. Charles Hooker, both having as their earliest American ancestor the Rev. Thomas Hooker, the pastor and leader of the first settlers of Hartford. For twenty-three years Dr. Worthington Hooker had been engaged in the practice of medicine in Norwich. He stood well as a man of general culture, and an enlightened and successful physician, and had beside won a peculiar celebrity as an essayist. The titles of some of his productions, "Physician and Patient," 12mo, pp. 422; "Lessons from the History of Medical Delusions," 8vo, pp. 105, indicate that his ventures in this direction were less scientific than literary. While he was an undergraduate in Yale College, indeed, he became known as an easy and correct writer, and he maintained and increased this reputation in after life. The gift of a fluent pen is rare enough in the medical profession to make its possessor conspicuous, and to entail upon him some odd jobs, reports, addresses, biographical sketches and the like, that the generality of doctors will shirk. Dr. Hooker seemed to enjoy this sort of occupation. The gentle current of his thought and the easy pace of his pen involved no great attention of cerebral cells nor much manual fatigue. He found his writing become the source of "praise and pudding." Between 1853 and 1865 he produced a series of elementary text-books in various departments of natural science, human physiology, natural history, chemistry, natural philosophy, mineralogy, geology, etc., which attained a merited popularity for their simple and attractive presentation to the youthful mind of the topics treated, and which brought their author a handsome income. He was also an abundant contributor of articles of a scientific, or semi-scientific, character to the periodical press. The editors of the literary and so-called religious weeklies and monthlies came to know him as one upon whom they could rely to furnish matter of that sort in an intelligible and attractive form at short notice. It is commonly the case that this kind of work is done in the shabbiest way, out of the abundance of ignorance, and from a motive as lofty as that which inspires the advertisements of patent medicines in the neighboring columns. It is high praise to say that Dr. Hooker's productions of this sort did not discredit him or the profession to which he belonged.

It is probable that his strictly professional work after his removal to New Haven was never so large or so remunerative as it had been in Norwich.

He might perhaps have felt a sense of disappointment at the change, had not the leisure which it gave him been occupied with these not onerous literary pursuits which in their turn yielded him a substantial solace for the diminution of his fees.

The vacancy left by the unexpected death of Dr. Worthington Hooker was filled by the appointment of Dr. Charles Linneus Ives\* as Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine.

Dr. Ives' advantages of birth and education were great. For three generations before him his ancestor on the paternal side had formed an unbroken line of high authority among the physicians of New Haven. In Yale College, in the professional schools of Philadelphia, and in the great hospitals of New York, he had had the best opportunities America could offer to prepare him for his life's work. During this period of his pupilage, as throughout his life, it was characteristic of him that whatever his hand found to do, he did it with his might. There was a bright alacrity in his way of work and living always, and if natural zest ever failed to attract him, an inexorable sense of duty always stood ready to supply motive power.

He was a devoutly religious man, with an intense feeling of responsibility for himself and for other people, by which, rather than by considerations of expediency or comfort, he was actuated. He had a curiously unhesitating way of attacking situations which men are apt to fight shy of as being knotty and unproductive, or involving troublesome collisions.

Dr. Ives was in his thirty-eighth year when he took this new duty of teaching upon him. He had been for some thirteen years in practice in his native city, and had gained a large share of the respect and confidence of his professional fellows, as well as that more common popular favor which makes itself visible in the length of a doctor's visiting list.

To his intercourse with his pupils, accordingly, he brought a considerable wealth of observation and experience, as well as that native enthusiasm which was one of his most striking traits. It is a trait which greatly endears a teacher to his pupils, an elder to his juniors. Sharp statements, if not of fact, at least of opinion, with no trimming of qualifications; apt to stick fast in the memory, easy to jot down in the note-book—these are the delight of the learner, especially in medicine, where as yet there are too many regions in which of necessity he wanders darkling.

That agnosticism in therapeutics, which was somewhat fashionable for a while not long since, and which its apostles seemed to regard with complacency as a mark of intellectual superiority, has never prevailed in New Haven. Dr. Ives at least was free from it—it was foreign to his nature to be lacking in positive convictions on any subject to which he turned his serious attention.

Satisfactory as his relations in the college were to

\* Worthington Hooker, son of John and Sarah (Dwight) Hooker. Born in Springfield, Mass., March 2, 1806. Died in New Haven November 6, 1867.

\* Charles Linneus Ives, son of Nathan Beers and Sarah (Badger) Ives. Born in New Haven June 22, 1831. Died in Burlington, N. J., March 21, 1879.

his colleagues and to his pupils, it was often painfully obvious that his eager and generous spirit "o'er informed its tenement of clay." Ever since his youth he had striven resolutely against falling into an acknowledged state of invalidism. His ill-health led him to resign his professorship in 1873, after five years of occupancy.

On the same account he shortly afterward removed from New Haven and withdrew from medical practice. He accepted, however, the offered professorship of Diseases of the Nervous System in the University Medical College of New York, and went to Europe to make special study of that subject. Owing to the continued failure of his health, he was never able to enter upon the duties of that appointment.

Dr. Ives found a congenial occupation during the latter years of his life in the production of a book, "The Bible Doctrine of the Soul," embodying the results of some theological study and speculation to which he was long addicted. His taste for this sort of mental occupation might perhaps be referred back to his sound Puritan ancestry, though the outcome of it as exhibited in his book would scarcely have satisfied the orthodoxy of a century earlier.

As early as May 8, 1826, at a meeting of the New Haven Medical Association, held at the house of Dr. John Skinner, formal action was taken in regard to "the hospital." A committee of six members of the association was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the projected institution, and certain resolutions descriptive of it and providing for its organization were voted upon.

It was especially declared at the outset that "the hospital shall be a charitable institution, and no physician or surgeon shall receive any compensation for his services."

It is probable that already, before this meeting, a petition for a charter for this hospital had been presented to the Legislature, for, on the 26th of the same month, "An Act to Establish a State Hospital" was passed by that body. In it were named as incorporators, ten well-known gentlemen, all but one of them being members of the Connecticut Medical Society, four of them being of the Faculty of the Medical College as well. When, nearly a year later, these incorporators first met for the purpose of organizing, they elected a board of twelve directors, of whom only one was not a member of the Connecticut Medical Society. Still later, in the next year, an application to the Legislature for a grant of money in behalf of this hospital having proved futile, the public were urgently appealed to for help. Here, too, the initiative was in the medical fraternity. Four of the Faculty of the Medical College headed the subscription list, three of them giving each \$500, and the fourth, who had just become a resident of New Haven, and been added to the Faculty, giving \$120. In the entire list of subscriptions from all over the State of Connecticut, there was but one other of \$500.

It was a day of small things; money came in

the scantiest dribblets, and during the more than four years which elapsed before the hopes of the enterprising and persevering projectors began to be materialized in stone and mortar, there must have been some times when they felt themselves weighed upon with the heaviness of discouragement.

The criticism was freely offered that the undertaking was quite unwarranted by any present need of New Haven or of Connecticut, and indeed something of a prophetic spirit was required to animate the promoters to such an extensive discounting of the future. There are always some advantages, however, in being in advance of the times in such a business. The chief of these advantages is obvious to-day in the noble and well-situated tract of land upon which the hospital stands, and which the founders of this institution bought for a sum which now seems incredibly small. If the acquisition of a site had been delayed many years, it is probable that the hospital would have been given either less ample breathing room or a less central position.

Somewhat countervailing this advantage was the fact that the science and art of hospital building was then undeveloped. It was a time when architecture fondly supposed itself to be Grecian, and the merits of any considerable building were largely determined by the extent of portico that it could offer to the admiring gaze of the public. Commonly the portico, however massive in dimensions, was so airily constructed of pine boards as to give little trouble to subsequent generations; but the majestic Doric structure *in antis* which prefaces the entrance to the New Haven Hospital was built of the same solid masonry as the walls of the building which it was intended to adorn, so that, in spite of all oburgations directed against it as an obstructer of air and light, it still remains, like Teneriffe or Atlas, unremoved.

The original hospital building, including the portico, cost something less than \$13,000. Inconsiderable as this sum now appears, the capacity of the building was so greatly in excess of all demands upon it for many years, as almost to justify the caviling of those who had found convenient excuses for not lending a helping hand at the outset. The directors gained a small revenue by renting some of the rooms for the storage of household furniture. In January, 1843, they were glad to rent the upper story of the south wing to Dr. James Gates Percival. This remarkable man established his abode there, fortifying his castle against intrusion in a sort of Robinson Crusoe fashion, and for some eight years continued there unmolested in his favorite pursuits, the study of languages and geology, and the production of copious and fluent rythmical compositions which were by many confidently believed to be in the nature of immortal verse. Some of these may still be read by those curious in such matters in the "Poetical Works of J. G. Percival," or scattered here and there through certain "Poets of Connecticut," "Poets of America," and the like compilations.

The demand of the community slowly grew up



to the supply of the hospital, so that in 1851 the directors requested the owners of furniture stored in the hospital to remove it, as it was occupying rooms needed for patients; and in the same year, and for the same reason, a committee was appointed "to secure the removal of Dr. Percival." The wording of the record would seem to indicate that his departure was not without a degree of reluctance,

The parting Genius was with sighing sent.

Few hospitals, it may be confidently asserted, can claim the distinction of having kept a poet in the upper story in a state of siege for eight years.

It is not intended to give here even a brief account of the changes and vicissitudes in the history of the hospital to the present day; suffice it to say that its career has been one of pretty continuous growth and improvement.

The great enlargement of the hospital in 1873 attracted attention to the importance of the institution as a factor in society. The establishment in connection with it, about the same time, of the Connecticut Training School for Nurses, bringing in a radical and most necessary improvement in its care of the sick, has won for it of late years a large measure of the popular interest and favor which was long withheld from it, so that it is now generally recognized as one of the most deserving, as well as indispensable, of the local charities.

It is true of most hospitals, however richly endowed with funds they may be, that the services gratuitously rendered them by their surgeons and physicians, if reckoned at the ordinary market rates, are, from that point of view merely, a greater gift than all money donations. This rule applies

with peculiar force to the New Haven Hospital, which in its early life never felt the stimulus of any large individual bounty, but which was originally the child, and for many chill and anxious years the nurseling of the medical fraternity almost exclusively.

There is a peculiar pleasure, too, in saying that among the many generous gifts of money to the hospital of late, some of the most munificent come from a physician whose good-will to the institution may be due partly to his own service on its medical staff in his more active days, and partly to the devoted fidelity in the same cause of his lamented son, Dr. Stephen Henry Bronson,

Whose virtues Death mistook for years,

and whose untimely removal in the midst of his labors must be counted one of the heaviest personal losses ever suffered by the medical profession in New Haven.

During the few years of the younger Dr. Bronson's service in the hospital he learned to value the institution justly for the opportunities it afforded him for that orderly and systematic investigation which was the pleasure of his life, and he loved it for the beneficent work in the relief of suffering it enabled him to do. Throughout a large part of his short but useful and honorable career, and up to the very day of his sudden demise, much of his time and energy was spent in and for the hospital.

In the esteem of those who knew him best, his name, shadowed though it is with the pathos of unfulfilled hopes, stands fitly and gracefully at the close of this brief record of the departed worthies of the medical profession in New Haven.

## LIST OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.

Some of the best known physicians of New Haven not professing any peculiar or exclusive method of practice are:

- \*Alling, Willis G. .... 188 Orange street.
  - \*Ayres, W. O. .... 38 High street.
  - \*Bacon, Francis .... 32 High street.
  - \*Beckwith, F. E. .... 139 Church street.
  - \*Bellosa, Frederick .... 126 Court street.
  - Billingham, Walter A. .... 13 Kimberly avenue.
  - \*Bishop, E. Huggins .... 215 Church street.
  - \*Bishop, Timothy H. .... 215 Church street.
  - \*Bissell, Evelyn L. .... 8 Orange street.
  - \*Bradley, William L. .... 203 Crown street.
- Estab. at New Haven, Conn., June, 1865. Grad. Yale Coll.; B.A. 1860; M.D. 1864. In 1863 served in U. S. A. as Acting Medical Cadet and Acting Asst. Surg. at McKern's Mansion Hospital, Baltimore, Md.; 1865-77 Demonstrator of Anatomy Med. Dept. of Yale; 1871-81 Attending Phys. and Surg. N. H. Hospital. Has also filled the following official positions: Phys. to N. H. Dispensary; Sec. and Vice-Pres. N. H. Med. Association; Director and member Prudential Committee N. H. Hospital; Member Executive Committee Conn. Training School for Nurses, and its Examiner for Graduation. Has published a number of papers on medical and surgical subjects.
- \*Bronson, Henry .... 1198 Chapel street.
  - \*Carmalt, William H. .... 87 Elm street.
  - \*Carrington, Henry A. .... 1169 Chapel street.

- \*Chapman, S. H. .... 193 Church street.
- Crane, Robert. .... 213 Orange street.
- \*Creed, C. V. R. .... 107 Orchard street.
- \*Cremin, M. A. .... 129 Olive street.
- \*Daggett, David L. .... 60 Wall street.
- Daggett, William G. .... 22 College street.
- De Forest, L. S. .... 24 College street.
- \*De Forest, William B. .... 259 Orange street.
- Dibble, Charles. .... 139 Elm street.
- \*Dibble, Frederick L. .... 121 Elm street.
- Doherty, James Joseph Stanford, 7 and 9 Sylvan ave. Estab. Meriden, Conn., April, 1874. Visiting Physician New Haven County Prison, 1878-80; Registrar of Vital Statistics, 1877-78, 1880-85, resigning the position October, 1885.
- \*Doutteill, Henry .... 22 Broad street.
- \*Downs, C. Manville. .... 208 Wooster street.
- Dwight, Edward S. .... 2 Orange street.
- \*Eliot, Gustavus. .... 163 Orange street.
- Estab. 157 Orange street, New Haven, Feb. 13, 1882. Grad. Y. C. 1877; from Coll. of Phys. and Surg., New York, 1880; M.A. Yale Coll. 1882; Attending Phys. to the New Haven Dispensary. Contributor to various medical journals.
- \*Farnam, George B. .... 37 Hillhouse avenue.
- \*Fitch, Clarence L. .... 155 Wooster street.
- Grad. Dart. Med. Coll., 1882.
- \*Fleischner, Henry. .... 928 Grand avenue.
- \*Foster, John P. C. .... 109 College street.
- \*Gilbert, Luther M. .... 54 Olive street.
- \*Gilbert, Samuel D. .... 134 Grand avenue.



- \*Hawkes, William Whitney . . . 35 High street.  
Y. Coll. B.A. and M.D.; House Physician and Surgeon Conn. Gen. Hospital 1881-82; then a partner with Dr. C. W. Gaylord, in Branford, till January 1, 1884, when he located in N. H.
- \*Hotchkiss, W. H. . . . 137 Church street.
- \*Hubbard, Stephen Grosvenor . . . 23 College street.  
A.M., M.D.; grad. Dart. Coll. 1843; member City and State Medical Societies; British Medical Association; Edinburgh Obstetrical Society; Boston Gynecological Society; American Medical Association; and for sixteen years Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children in Yale College.
- \*Ives, Levi . . . 339 Temple street.
- \*Ives, Robert S. . . . 347 Temple street.
- \*Jewett, J. Waldo . . . Tontine Hotel.
- \*Judson, Walter . . . 199 York street.  
Settled since 1871 in New Haven, Conn. Born in Bristol, Conn., May 1, 1840; fitted for college at Williston Seminary, E. Hampton, Mass.; grad. Y. C. 1864; grad. Coll. Phys. and Surg., N. Y., 1870; interne in Bellevue Hospital, New York, 1870-71; is Consulting Phys. at the State Hospital.
- \*Lambert, Benjamin Lott . . . 258 Portsea street.  
Estab. in N. H. 1883. Son of Denison D. Lambert, a real estate broker of New Haven, who died in 1871; was born and reared in New Haven, Conn.
- \*Leavenworth, D. C. . . . 75 Howe street.
- \*Leighton, Alton Winslow . . . 117 Elm street.  
Estab. April, 1880. Author "Sanitary Training in the Public Schools" in *New Englander* for March, 1885, and other sanitary articles; member of Council of Section of Public and International Hygiene of Ninth International Medical Congress, to convene at Washington in 1887; employed by many of the profession of the State to paint views in water colors and oils of operations, pathological appearances, etc., requiring technical interpretation; in charge of clinic for diseases of women at New Haven Dispensary for three years; member Committee on Public Hygiene N. H. County Med. Soc., 1884; first in State to operate and report operation for ovarian cystoma, accomplished with the most modern antiseptic precautions, including the following specially distinctive points: catgut pedicle ligatures, catgut abdominal sutures, mercuric bichloride sterilizing solution, perfect union of abdominal incision under a permanent dressing. See Proceedings of Conn. Medical Society, 1885.
- \*Lewis, B. S. . . . 1093 Chapel street.
- \*Lindsley, C. A. . . . 15 Elm street.
- \*Lindsley, C. Purdy . . . 15 Elm street.
- Lines, J. F. . . . 818 Chapel street.
- \*Luby, John F. . . . 667 Grand street.  
Estab. 1882. Ph.B. Yale Coll. 1876; M.D. Coll. of Phys. and Surg., New York, 1878; served fifteen months in St. Mary's Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., and nineteen months in St. Vincent's Hospital, New York.
- \*Mailhouse, Max . . . 151 Meadow street.
- \*Nicoll, John . . . 11 College street.  
Estab. in N. H. 1854.
- \*O'Connor, Matthew C. . . . 625 Grand avenue.
- \*Osborn, O. T. . . . 111 York street.
- Oulman, Alphonso . . . 104 Olive street.
- \*Park, Charles Edwin . . . 132 Olive street.  
Estab. June 31, 1881. Member and Secty. New Haven County Medical Society; Attending Physician to New Haven Dispensary.
- \*Pierpont, Henry . . . 264 York street.  
Estab. at Naugatuck, Conn., 1854-60; in N. H. 1861.
- Reilly, James M. J. . . . 337 Cedar street.  
Grad. Yale Med. School 1878; attended lectures at Coll. of Phys. and Surg., N. Y., 1878-9; commenced practice in N. H. in the spring of 1879.
- \*Roberts, Edward K. . . . 244 Grand avenue.
- \*Ruickoldt, Arthur . . . 71 Olive street.
- \*Russell, Thomas H. . . . 137 Elm street.  
Now Professor of Therapeutics and Materia Medica

in Yale Medical Department, and Surgeon to Connecticut State Hospital; grad. Yale Scientific Department, Ph.D., and from Yale Medical Department M.D.; is a member of the City, County and State Medical Associations.

- \*Sanford, Leonard J. . . . 216 Crown street.
- Sears, James W. . . . 24 Prince street.
- \*Seaver, Jay W. . . . 233 York street.
- \*Smith, Herbert E. . . . 29 Beers street.
- Smith, Marvin . . . 7 Pearl street.  
Estab. Northampton, Mass., 1883; rem. to N. H. 1884.
- Sprenger, William . . . 50 George street.
- \*Stetson, James E. . . . 106 High street.
- \*Thacher, James K. . . . 206 Crown street.
- \*Thomson, William H. . . . 121 Grand avenue.
- \*Wheeler, Frank Henry . . . 188 Crown street.  
Grad. Y. Coll. 1880; Yale Med. Dept. 1882; at present is Assistant in Pathology at Yale Med. School.
- White, Caryl S. . . . 48 College street.
- \*White, F. O. . . . 514 Howard avenue.
- \*White, Moses C. . . . 48 College street.
- Whiting, William J. . . . 18 Ashman street.
- \*Whittemore, Frank H. . . . 148 Orange street.
- \*Williston, Samuel W. . . . 92 York square place.
- \*Winchell, Alvord E. . . . 6 Pearl street.
- \*Wright, Frank W. . . . 24 Pearl street.

Of the above named, those marked with a star are members of the Connecticut Medical Society.

#### HOMŒOPATHY AND ITS HISTORY IN NEW HAVEN.

By Paul C. Skiff, M.D.

In writing even a condensed history of the homœopathic system of practice of medicine in New Haven, it seems necessary, to a full understanding of the subject, to refer briefly to its origin and the circumstances under which it was developed, and to define briefly what homœopathy is.

Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, a German scholar, of acknowledged ability as a chemist, a linguist, a practitioner of medicine, and an extensive writer upon medical subjects, while engaged in translating medical works of various authors, and more especially Cullen's *Materia Medica*, into the German language, was forcibly impressed with the contradictory theories prevailing in regard to disease, and the varied specific pathological action ascribed to remedies in its treatment and cure. No two authors agreed as to the nature or treatment of diseases, and each ascribed different remedial action to the same remedy, in its application to diseased tissue.

The same diversity of opinion existed in the minds of the general practitioner.

In his minute analytical chemical experiments, Dr. Hahnemann saw that one element combined with another either neutralized its action, or such combination formed a new agent, differing in its action from either of the separate elements. Hence his mind was impressed with the absurdity of the custom of the general practitioner in mixing several remedies as ingredients in the same prescription for the purpose of meeting the several indications called for by manifest symptoms.

The system of combining several remedies indiscriminately in the same prescription, from observation and experimental knowledge he pronounced to be unscientific, a matter of guess-work, and without any possible chance on the part of the pre-

scriber to know what chemical agent he has made in these several combined elements; or to know, or even to guess at, what their effects shall be upon the disturbed forces of health.

The only rational system of prescribing for the sick he pronounced to be, first, to know the effect which the remedy prescribed has upon the system in a state of health; and to gain a full knowledge of this, it is necessary to have had its effects proved by having been administered to various persons in health and under various circumstances, and the results compared and noted; and inasmuch as a multiple remedy could not be proven in this way with accuracy, a single remedy only, thus proven, should be given at a time.

Thoroughly inspired with the soundness of this belief, he commenced testing the action of remedies upon himself, and making a full and minute record of their effects upon the system in general, and upon each particular organ and its functions.

During the progress of his experiments, he ever kept in mind the thought that there might be found a law in the action of remedies upon the system in health by which to be governed in their administration in disease.

This law revealed itself to his mind in an impressive manner. While experimenting with preparations of cinchona and noting its drug action upon himself, he observed that there were present, while under the influence of this drug, all of the manifest symptoms of the intermittent type of fever for which it was so universally recommended and used to cure. This led him into a broader field of research, to ascertain the therapeutic action of specific remedies of acknowledged repute in curing specific diseases.

He was rewarded in this investigation by ascertaining that every specific remedy of accepted merit in the cure of any specific disease, produced in the system, when administered to it in a state of health, the identical morbid condition for which it was given as a cure.

By the comparative provings of different remedies upon himself and others, and thus obtaining the correct drug-action of each individual remedy, and applying them to morbid symptoms corresponding to those mirrored out by the drug effects of a given remedy upon the system in a state of health, and noting the results, he established in his own mind the fact that the law of similars in the application of remedies to disease was the only known law by which the physician could be governed in selecting his medication for the sick.

These, in brief, are the circumstances under which the homœopathic system of practice of medicine was made known and given to the world.

But he soon ascertained that in administering remedies to the sick, upon the law of similars of sufficient strength to produce drug action, he universally obtained an aggravation of the symptoms; hence he found that curative results were obtained from smaller doses.

He also ascertained by experiment, that curative action was imparted to remedies by a division and subdivision of their particles.

Homœopathy, in brief, means, as propounded by its founder, that no remedy should be given to the sick that has not been fully proven upon persons in health; that the division and subdivision of the particles of a remedy increases its curative action; that the curative action of a remedy does not require it to be given in sufficient quantity to produce its manifest drug symptoms; that the only known law to guide the practitioner in selecting his remedy is the law of similarity of the drug symptoms obtained in a condition of health to the symptoms found in a condition of disease.

It has seemed necessary to give this preliminary explanation and qualification of homœopathy, because of the apparent ignorance, even at this late date, of what its claims are, and in consequence of a prevailing prejudice against it—the prevailing idea being that homœopathy means, simply, infinitesimal doses; whereas it gives to the prescriber all the latitude he desires as to the potency of his remedy; observation and comparative experience being the judge as to the curative quantity.

Mechanical and external appliances have nothing to do with medication; these are ever allowable as aids and helpers.

It ever and only proclaims that if the Hahnemannian law of similars is not a law to be followed as a guide in the treatment of disease, there is no law. The practice of medicine is not a science, but rather a system of individual experimentation and guessing.

In writing the history of the birth and progress of homœopathy in New Haven, we virtually write its birth and progress in this country, so far as it relates to time, the obstacles to its growth, and the prejudices of the so-called regular medical profession against it.

Probably no creed of Church, State or Medicine in its early history ever received the ostracism of its opponents that homœopathy did during the first few years of its progress in New Haven.

The ban not only fell upon the practitioner himself, but with equal vindictiveness upon his patrons. Church welcome and fellowship was denied to the practitioner and his family; society did not court him. He was frequently requested to make his calls in the night, or on foot, because of what the allopathic neighbors might say. When by mistake, or from some other cause, he hitched his horse in front of a house, other than that of his patient, he was requested to remove it.

A prominent physician belonging to the faculty of Yale, in a public medical meeting, when in discussing professional courtesy, said he would not under any circumstances notice or in any way recognize a homœopathic physician; nor would he allow a member of his family to associate with those who patronized him.

Another prominent physician, in his inaugural address on his appointment to a chair in the medical department of Yale, said that it was an insult to the medical profession for clergymen, or men occupying any prominent position in the Church or society, in any way to give countenance to the



system of quackery designated by the name of homœopathy. And he would stake his professional reputation upon the assertion, that within five years after he had settled in New Haven he would so influence public sentiment against it, that no physician of that practice would be tolerated in the community.

The State Medical Society had caused a law to be passed by the Legislature, whereby the medical services of a homœopathic physician could not be called legal service; and hence he could not legally collect fees for the same.

Such were some of the outward manifestations of the bitterness of feeling on the part of the medical profession prevailing against homœopathy in its early days in New Haven. And all of this forsooth, because homœopathy had stepped forth and proclaimed that in the chaos of the medical profession it had discovered a simple law by which the practitioner could be guided in selecting his remedies for the sick.

Dr. Charles H. Skiff was the first physician who introduced the practice of homœopathy into New Haven. He was born in Spencertown, Columbia County, N. Y., May 12, 1808. He received his medical education at the Berkshire Medical School of Williamstown, Mass., graduating September 5, 1832. He immediately commenced the practice of medicine in his native town, where he remained in full practice for about six years, when he was stricken down with a severe lingering illness, during which, in the treatment of his case, his attention was directed to the homœopathic law of cure; and believing that his life was saved by the use of remedies applied through this law, he most enthusiastically adopted it as his guide for the future in the treatment of disease.

In the year 1842, having fully recovered from his sickness, he moved from his native town to Albany, N. Y., to practice medicine upon his newly adopted theory. He remained in Albany one year, when, through the urgent solicitations of the Rev. Dr. Croswell, who was then in the zenith of his popularity as a preacher and pastor over Trinity Church, in 1843 he moved from Albany, and on the day on which Samuel Hahnemann, the propounder of the new medical faith, died in Paris, he opened an office in New Haven, where he remained in active practice, with the exception of two years, until his death, December 11, 1875. His practice was at first confined mostly to chronic cases, and those which the regular practice had failed to cure; but his success in treating these cases was such, that he soon gained the confidence of his patrons and was called to treat all classes of disease, even those of the most acute and alarming type; and his success in treating cases of this nature was such, that when the Rev. Dr. Croswell was expostulated with by the prominent allopathic physicians for defending and recommending this infinitesimal practice to his flock, his answer was "Gentlemen: If Dr. Skiff, in his system of practice gives no medicine, but, as you claim, it is a mere system of faith, I advise you to throw your physic to the dogs and adopt it; for under my

observation a far greater number of patients under his treatment recover, and recover more speedily under the same circumstances than under your treatment. And if it is faith that cures, your medicine is an evil, which should be discarded."

He was a close student of symptomatology and the pathological action of remedies, and his prescriptions in frequent instances were marvelous in their curative results, so that, in consequence of his acknowledged success, he had gained the deepest enmity of the prominent allopathic practitioners and they were only hoping for an epidemic of a malignant form to appear which would bring this phantom to a test and bury it in its own inefficiency.

That hope was soon realized, in the advent of an epidemic of dysentery of the most malignant type, spreading through the city and places adjacent to New Haven. But its results in putting homœopathy to a test were saddening to their ardent hopes, for the cures under homœopathic treatment during this epidemic were four to one in its favor.

This was, of all other diseases, the one to be desired by homœopathy to prove its merits.

The system of bloodletting, stimulants and opiates had proved a fatality.

The mild law of similars, put to the severest test, proved a success.

In the year 1849, Dr. E. T. Foot, of Jamestown, N. Y., a man prominent there as a jurist as well as a physician, espoused the cause of homœopathy, and moved to New Haven and associated himself with Dr. Skiff in practice, the copartnership lasting two years, when he opened an office by himself.

In the year 1853, Dr. Charles Foot, a son of Dr. E. T. Foot, a graduate of Yale and the Medical University of New York, associated himself with his father in practice.

The same year, Dr. J. Lester Keep, a prominent allopathic physician of Fair Haven, became a pronounced homœopath, and instead of his practice diminishing, as predicted by his friends in consequence of the change, his over-taxed system soon broke down under his accumulated practice.

In the year 1859, Dr. Paul C. Skiff, a cousin of Dr. Charles H. Skiff, a graduate of Yale, and a post-graduate of the Jefferson Medical School of Philadelphia, took Dr. Charles Skiff's office, he having moved to Brooklyn, N. Y. Dr. Charles, after remaining in Brooklyn two years, returned again to New Haven.

In the early days of homœopathy, when its literature was limited, the physicians met at each other's offices frequently, by appointment, and gave to each other their experience in the treatment of cases and the action of individual remedies, and thus established each other in their faith.

Homœopathy did not, as predicted, fail to meet the expectations of its friends, but rather continued to establish itself more and more in the confidence of the public. One after another has been added to the ranks of its practitioners in New Haven, until they now number, in 1886, about twenty-five, all in successful practice.



Public opinion has long since placed the two schools of medicine upon the same platform, so far as legislation and equal rights are concerned.

Some years since, the Legislature of the State, voted to appropriate from its treasury, towards erecting and endowing a homœopathic hospital in New Haven, a sum equal to that which should be raised by private subscription or municipal appropriation, but the physicians have all been too busily occupied in their profession to take advantage of the generous offer.

The former professional prejudices have nearly all passed away, and the physicians of the two schools meet on friendly terms. This is evident by the fact, that at the last stated medical meeting of the Allopathic Society, it was voted to invite the homœopathic physicians to unite with them, in securing the enactment of a law for the suppression of quackery in the State.

Thus in medicine, as well as in all other matters, the world is moving on towards the truth.

#### HOMEOPATHIC PHYSICIANS PRACTICING IN NEW HAVEN.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| C. B. Adams, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 175 Grand avenue.        |
| Wm. D. Anderson, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 150 Temple street.       |
| Benjamin H. Cheney, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 45 Elm street.           |
| Studied at Amh. Coll. Pursued study of Medicine at Coll. Phys. and Surgs., N. Y. City, and grad. at Univ. of Louisiana, New Orleans. Served as Assist. Surg. in the Army about three years, and afterward as Exam. Surg. in Provost-Marshal's Bureau until close of War. Practiced in Chicago, and located in New Haven in 1872. |                          |
| Mariette Cowles, M.D. (Mrs.)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 212 Wooster street.      |
| C. A. Dorman, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 541 Howard street.       |
| Edwin O. M. Hall, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | South Quinnipiac.        |
| Adelaide Lambert, M.D. (Miss)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 138 St. John street.     |
| A. A. Lee, M.D. (Mrs.)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 1157 Chapel street.      |
| Isaac S. Miller, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 818 Chapel street.       |
| Established, N. Y. City thirty years ago. Rem. to Hartford, Conn. in 1870; practiced there until three years ago, when he removed to New Haven.                                                                                                                                                                                  |                          |
| W. H. H. Murray, M.D. (Mrs.)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 189 Church street.       |
| Charles Rawling, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 346 Howard street.       |
| William W. Rodman, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 1081 Chapel street.      |
| William H. Sage, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 42 College street.       |
| Paul C. Skiff, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 664 Chapel street.       |
| Walter C. Skiff, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 664 Chapel street.       |
| Alonzo L. Talmage, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 8 Park street.           |
| Charles Vishno, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 9 Olive street.          |
| Charles W. Vishno, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Grand and N. Quinnipiac. |
| E. J. Walker, M.D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 1136 Chapel street.      |

#### HISTORY OF THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE IN NEW HAVEN BY PHYSICIANS OF THE ECLECTIC SCHOOL.

*By George Andrews, M.D.*

The first of the Eclectic School of physicians to locate in New Haven was Dr. BENNETT W. SPERRY, who commenced the practice of medicine in this city about the year 1834.

Naturally a man of good abilities, he applied himself diligently to the practice of his profession, meeting with strong opposition on every hand, and

in spite of ill-health, which curtailed his efforts in his later years, he achieved great success.

Dr. Sperry was a firm believer in the reform movement, and called to order the first Reformed Medical Convention held in the State in 1836.

Besides the office of President, he held many other important positions in connection with the Reformed Medical Society, all of which he filled with honor, and was a respected and useful citizen until he succumbed, in 1841, to the disease against which he had fought for several years.

Dr. SELDEN SPRAGUE, who studied medicine with Dr. Sperry, opened an office for himself in 1841 upon the death of Dr. Sperry, and was the next physician of the Eclectic School of note in New Haven. Dr. Sprague was a genial, kind and companionable man, attracting to himself many and strong friends; at the same time he was a bold practitioner, and never failed to employ the most heroic treatment known to medical science if he felt that the welfare of the patient required it. After twenty-seven years, in the zenith of his glory and success, he passed away, having ever been an ornament to a noble profession.

Among other eclectic physicians were ISAAC J. SPERRY, brother of Dr. B. W. Sperry, who became secretary of the first medical society formed, and was the editor of the first medical journal published under the patronage of this society. He also became president of the society, and was a man of great determination and will. Dr. RICHARDSON was also associated with Dr. Sperry for a short time. Dr. H. R. BURR and Dr. CHAMBERLAIN were also in successful practice in the city. Dr. H. I. BRADLEY, still actively engaged in practice, and who was compelled to retire in consequence of failing health for some years, was one of the most successful of the Eclectic School of practice.

The next physician of the Eclectic School to locate in New Haven was Dr. GEORGE ANDREWS, the first graduate of an eclectic medical college to practice medicine in this city. Graduating at the Worcester (Mass.) Medical Institute in 1850, he has been in practice from that time until the present, with the exception of a few years in which ill-health compelled him to seek employment demanding labor and exposure. Consequently he was engaged in the regular drug business until he regained his health, since which time he has continued the practice of his profession with marked success. Dr. Andrews was President of the Connecticut Eclectic Medical Association in 1885-86, also a member of the National Eclectic Medical Association.

Drs. GILES N. LANGDON and JAMES H. ROBINSON were in successful practice for many years, making a large number of friends from their genial ways and warm-hearted sympathy for their patients. Dr. J. H. ROBINSON, by mistake, March 5, 1881, took a fatal dose of gelsemium, which terminated his life in a few hours. Dr. EBENEZER ROBINSON and Dr. WILLIAMS have been also located in this city.

One of the most successful eclectic physicians is Dr. M. F. LINQUIST, who for seventeen years has enjoyed one of the largest and most lucrative prac-





*Th. Aves*





*Levi Ives*



tices in New Haven. He was born at Gottenburg, Sweden, in 1825; is a graduate of the Medical University at Brussels, Belgium. Emigrated to the United States 1848; and graduated at New York Eclectic College. Established himself at New Haven March, 1869. Has been President of the State Association, Vice-President of the National

Association, and has filled for years other positions with much credit.

Dr. J. H. HUTCHINSON was quite recently located in this city. He is a graduate of the Bennett College, of Chicago, Ill. Dr. J. W. CUMMINGS, formerly of Worcester, Mass., is also located in practice here.

## BIOGRAPHIES OF PROMINENT PHYSICIANS OF NEW HAVEN.

### ELI IVES, M.D.

William Ives was one of the original settlers at Quinnipiac, and his descendants have made the name prominent in the town's history.

Besides the distinction which has always attached itself in New Haven to the "town-born," the family of Dr. Eli Ives has possessed for more than a century a professional skill and fame which may now be fairly called hereditary. For four consecutive generations the son has succeeded the father in the successful practice of medicine. The second in the series was the subject of this memoir, Eli Ives, who was born at New Haven February 7, 1779, the son of Dr. Levi Ives and of Lydia (Auger) Ives. The father was a physician of rare qualifications and wide practice. He served as a surgeon in the Continental Army, was with General Montgomery at Quebec, and died in New Haven in 1826, full of years and honors.

The son was of a studious, yet resolute nature. He prepared for Yale College, partly through his own exertions and partly under the tuition of Rev. A. R. Robbins, of Norfolk, Conn. He graduated in 1799, a class-mate of Professors J. L. Kingley and Moses Stuart. For two years he was Rector of the Hopkins Grammar School. Declining the offer of a tutorship at Yale, he applied himself at once to preparation for his profession, and studied the theory and practice of medicine with his father and with Dr. Eneas Munson, a noted physician and citizen, and a man of unusual attainments in botany and chemistry. Dr. Ives also attended the lectures of Drs. Rush and Wooster in Philadelphia. In 1801 he began to practice in New Haven, and achieved success from the outset. He was influential in founding the Yale Medical School. That institution was organized in 1813 with a staff of five instructors. Dr. Ives was the Associate Professor of *Materia Medica* and Botany, and he performed all the duties of that department for sixteen years. He devoted much time and persevering labor to the establishment of a Botanical Garden, which stood on the ground now occupied by the Sheffield Buildings.

In 1829 he was transferred to the Department of the Theory and Practice of Medicine, in which position he remained until 1852, when he resigned on account of age and infirmity. During the thirty-nine years of his connection with the Medical School, about 1,500 students received instruction from him. He was interested in scientific agriculture and horticulture; was President of the Hor-

tical and Pomological Societies; and was an active promoter of the Sheffield Scientific School.

He sought after truth in all its forms, and recognized the common bond which connects all sciences and arts. In token of his thorough and accurate knowledge, he was the recipient of many diplomas and degrees from associations at home and abroad, but with characteristic modesty he refused to make use of such titles. His memory was tenacious, and afforded him a wide knowledge of *materia medica* and of scientific literature. He was distinguished for his clear insight and bold treatment of difficult cases. In his use of remedies he was independent.

Upright and honorable in his profession, he befriended his younger brethren and aided to introduce improvements in medical science. Prominent in the formation of the New Haven Medical Association, he was an active friend of the State Medical Society, and in his old age was President of the National Medical Society.

He lived a Christian life and was ever zealous in furthering the work of the Church. In September, 1808, he joined himself in communion with the North Congregational Church. Humane and catholic in his sympathies, he entered heartily into the anti-slavery movement, and was a consistent friend of the total abstinence reform.

September 17, 1805, he married Maria, daughter of Dr. Nathan and Mary (Phelps) Beers. Five children were born to them, of whom only two survived their father. His death occurred on October 8, 1861.

### LEVI IVES, M.D.

Much that has been said of the father, Dr. Eli Ives, is also true, with changed names, of the son, Dr. Levi Ives. He was born in New Haven on the 13th of July, 1816. His mother, Maria Beers, belonged to a prominent and patriotic New Haven family. Her father, Nathan Beers, saw seven years of service in the Revolutionary Army, so that both of Dr. Ives' grandfathers aided their country to gain its independence. As an adjutant, Mr. Beers had charge of Major André on the night before that ill-fated officer's execution. During the hours of that night Major André drew a pen-portrait of himself which he gave to Mr. Beers. It is now deposited in the Yale Art Gallery.

Levi Ives studied at the Hopkins Grammar School, and took a partial course of instruction at Yale. In 1834, he commenced the study of medicine under the guidance of his father, and after-



wards continued his investigations in connection with the Yale Medical School, from which he graduated in February, 1838. After a year and a half spent in observation and the acquisition of experience at Bellevue Hospital, he joined his father in the practice of medicine at New Haven.

The high hereditary fame of his family suffered no detriment at his hands. He made obstetrical cases a specialty, and soon obtained an immense practice. His undoubted skill, quick judgment, and cheery genial disposition, combined to secure for him then, as now, not only many patients, but also hosts of friends.

At the zenith of his reputation as a specialist, he decided to discontinue his exclusive devotion to one particular branch of his science. He widened the range of his vocation, and entered upon the larger field of the general practice of medicine. Success still waited upon him. The reputation which his father and grandfather had gained, he has fully sustained.

He is Consulting Physician and Surgeon to the Connecticut State Hospital; a member of the New Haven Medical Association, in which he has been President; he is also a member of the Connecticut Medical Association, and of the American Medical Association, to which he has frequently been accredited as a delegate. For many years he has been included among the members of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences.

In June, 1841, he was joined in marriage with Miss Caroline Shoemaker, daughter of Elijah Shoemaker, of Wyoming Valley, Pa. The grandfather of this lady, Elijah Shoemaker by name, was one of the victims of the memorable Wyoming massacre. The only child of this marriage is Robert Shoemaker Ives, who was born in April, 1842. He graduated from Yale College in 1864, and now, like his grandfather, bears the titles of A.M. and M.D. He observes and continues the traditions of his family by establishing himself in New Haven, near his honored father, in the practice of medicine.

#### DAVID A. TYLER, M.D.

The life of a physician is usually far removed from the light of public notoriety. He who chooses the practice of medicine, chooses to earn his reputation in the quiet domestic circle, and not in the vast and clamorous whirl of public life. Only the sick and unfortunate to whom he ministers can best understand his patient watchfulness, his self-denials, and his calm persistence in the face of disheartening dangers. When such a dispenser of good passes away, it becomes both a pleasure and a duty to the living to recount the story of his beneficent life. Such a pleasing debt New Haven owes to the memory of the late Dr. David Atwater Tyler.

He was born in Northford, in the town of North Branford, Conn., November 10, 1818. His father, Augustus Tyler, was a farmer in comfortable circumstances. But financial troubles came upon the family, entailing the loss of both property and home; and when the only son, David, was but five years

old, the father died, leaving a widow and two children to struggle alone for a shelter and a livelihood. The mother won the hard battle by dint of persevering effort, aided by a cheerful courage, but she too died when her son had reached the age of seventeen years. By means of his own exertions he was enabled to acquire an education, and at the well-known Bacon Academy in Colchester, of which the late Rev. Myron N. Morris was the principal, he was fitted to enter the Sophomore Class in Yale College. Coming to New Haven he obtained employment in the printing-office of the *Register*, but by the threatened failure of his health he was led to think more seriously than before of adopting the study of medicine. At this critical period he sought the advice of the noted Dr. Eli Ives. In accordance with Dr. Ives' recommendations, he abandoned his original plan of entering Yale, and began, instead, the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Nathan B. Ives, of New Haven. In 1844 he received the degree of M. D. from the Yale Medical College, and on the 14th of February of that year he opened an office on Wooster street.

This step marks the beginning of a rapidly increasing practice, which was conducted from the same locality through a period of almost forty years. Dr. Tyler studied botany with Dr. Eli Ives in the latter's famous "Botanical Garden," and became a skillful botanist, especially proficient in the composition of vegetable remedies. Like other physicians of that day, he combined the arts of doctor and apothecary, and conducted a drug store in connection with his office.

Soon after he embarked in the practice of his profession, he married Miss Elizabeth Maltby, of Northford, who died in 1868. Of his three children, his two sons died before him, one at the age of eleven and the other at the age of thirty-five. His only daughter survived him, and is now the wife of the Rev. S. J. Bryant, of West Haven.

Nearly the whole of Dr. Tyler's mature life was spent in contest with sickness, not only among others, but also in his own constitution. When, at thirty years of age, he stood at the entrance of what promised to be a career of unalloyed usefulness, he suddenly passed within the shadow of an incurable disease, the dread consumption. He was seized with hemorrhages, and for a short time retired to Northford. But he determined not to succumb, returned to New Haven, resumed his labors, and for thirty-five years maintained a constant battle with his insidious foe. It was perhaps partly the result of his personal experiences that he was particularly successful in the treatment of consumptives. He acquired fame at an early date by his skill in treating the cholera when that complaint became epidemic in New Haven (1849). He always conducted a general family practice, yet if, before the day of specialties, Dr. Tyler could be said to have any specialty, he excelled in the cure of ailments of the throat and lungs.

In the fall of 1883, seriously failing health obliged him to discontinue regular work, although it was for some time difficult to sever the professional connections that had existed between himself and



*D. A. Tyler.*









*Erlyn L. Bissac, M.D.*







*Leonard J. Sanford.*

his patients. After a prolonged illness he died of chronic consumption at his recently completed residence in West Haven, Conn., March 26, 1885, of his sixty-seventh year.

Dr. Tyler's ancestors were long and favorably known in this region. The Tylers are an old Branford family, while his grandmother was an Atwater, of New Haven. He was a man of sound judgment and quiet habits. In diagnosis he was remarkably shrewd, and might be called a doctor by intuition, so naturally and easily did the physician's mood rest upon him. Above all he was blessed with a cheerful, even-tempered disposition, which in itself seemed to bring healing to the sick. He always won the affection of children, and knew how to stay young while growing old. His sympathies and emotions were quick and vigorous, but were balanced by firm self-control. His relations with his fellow-men and with his professional brethren were those of mutual respect and confidence, and in the various medical associations to which he belonged, he was elevated from time to time to positions of honor. No one knew him to lose his temper, while many felt the warmth of his affectionate words and deeds. The poor and needy with whom he came in contact experienced his quiet, unselfish benevolence.

Dr. Tyler lived a brave and useful life. He received the temporal reward which he well deserved, and he left his labor carrying with him the esteem and affection of the community in which he had lived.

#### L. J. SANFORD, M.D.

The City of New Haven esteems Dr. Leonard J. Sanford as one of its own children, who has brought honor upon himself and upon his native place by his scientific attainments and by his professional success. He has but lately passed the half-century, having been born in New Haven on the 8th of November, 1833.

He obtained his preliminary education in the schools of New Haven, and then decided to prepare himself for the practice of medicine. He studied at the Yale Medical College, and afterwards at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. At the latter institution he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in March, 1854. Since that time he has been a resident of New Haven, and actively engaged in the manifold duties of his calling.

Dr. Sanford's professional abilities merited and obtained a wide and honorable recognition. He is a member of the American Medical Association, of the American Academy of Medicine, and of various local associations for medical and scientific purposes. To medical literature he has contributed a number of pamphlets on anatomical and physiological topics. In 1858, Yale College conferred upon him the Honorary Degree of A.M. Five years later he was elected Professor of Anatomy and of Physiology in the Yale Medical College, and the chair of Anatomy he still retains, giving annual courses of lectures. For many years he has been

lecturer on Physiology and Hygiene in both the Academical and Theological Departments of Yale.

In April, 1866, Dr. Sanford married Miss Anne M., daughter of the late William Cutler, Esq., of New Haven, Conn. Their family consists of three children.

Dr. Sanford's eminence in his vocation is the result not only of assiduous application, but also of many admirable qualities of head and heart. His individuality is strongly marked, and his judgments are formed not only with moderation, but with independence.

An upright, judicious man, he is prudent and far-seeing as a physician. Those who seek aid from his skill have cause to remember also his geniality and kindness.

#### EVELYN L. BISSELL, M.D.

General Evelyn L. Bissell was born in Litchfield, Conn., September 10, 1836, the son of Major Lyman Bissell, U. S. A., of Litchfield, and Theresa Maria Skeeles, of Durham, N. Y.

He developed an early taste for military studies, and entered the military school of General W. H. Russell, in New Haven. Abandoning a cherished plan of going to West Point, he applied himself to the study of medicine, and graduated from the Yale Medical School in 1860. He filled that year the position of surgeon on a Liverpool steamship.

Upon the opening of the Civil War, he joined the army as Second Assistant Surgeon of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment of Volunteers, and during the first campaign participated in the retreat of General Banks before General Stonewall Jackson through the Shenandoah Valley. He was captured at the battle of Winchester, May 25, 1862, and was confined at Winchester. His captors, doubting from his youth that he was a surgeon, set him to operate upon their own wounded, when he soon convinced them of his surgical character. He was there one of seven surgeons who signed the first cartel by which medical officers were recognized as non-combatants. Being released on parole in July, 1862, he reported to General Banks, and was ordered back to his regiment.

He returned under protest, believing that if recaptured he would be shot. At the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862, he was again taken prisoner while attending the wounded on the field. Being recognized by the Confederates, and his explanations deemed unsatisfactory, he was sent with the Federal wounded to Richmond and placed in solitary confinement in a tobacco warehouse opposite Castle Thunder, and was then transferred to the infamous Libby Prison. He was subjected there to great annoyance, and, much more, was at the risk of being shot for the apparent violation of his parole, and one morning saw seven prisoners shot by the rebel authority. On the 20th of November he was released unconditionally, upon a requisition from the War Department at Washington, a special commission having been appointed for such cases by Secretary of War Stanton. It afterward happened, by a

singular retribution of events, that Surgeon Bissell's father, Major Lyman Bissell, of the regular army, presided, after the war, at the court-martial before which Turner, the keeper of Libby Prison, was tried.

Upon arriving at Fortress Monroe, Surgeon Bissell reported to General Dix, who assigned him to the hospital ship *Euterpe*, which was about to take the Federal sick and wounded to New York. He was referred to the Secretary of War for further instructions, and was ordered by him to join his regiment at Frederick City. Thereupon he took part in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and Kelly's Ford.

In the engagement near Chancellorsville, Dr. Bissell distinguished himself by bravery on the field. It is related in the record of the battle, at the Adjutant-General's office at Hartford, "during the entire engagement the attention of all was particularly attracted by the daring displayed by Dr. E. L. Bissell, Assistant Surgeon, who in his efforts to see and attend to the wants of all the wounded of the regiment, frequently exposed himself to the most imminent peril. In this engagement, May 3, 1863, Captain George Benton, Company F, being killed, was carried from the field by Dr. Bissell under the terrible fire from the enemy."

Joining the Army of the Cumberland, Dr. Bissell had charge of the field hospital, in which there were three thousand cots. He was in the fights at Wahatchie, Reseca, Pumpkin Vine Creek, Dallas, Casville and Kenesaw Mountain. He attracted the attention there of the brave General Hooker, for his bravery while removing two hundred wounded men from the field in face of a concealed rebel battery. He was then specially detailed to remain at headquarters upon the medical staff of General Hooker. He was afterwards likewise specially detailed to be the surgeon's staff of General George H. Thomas and remained with him eight months.

Upon the movement of General Sherman's army southward to Georgia, Surgeon Bissell remained at Nashville till the close of the war.

He then settled in New Haven and entered upon the peaceful practice of his profession. He was appointed by Colonel Basserman, July 9, 1868, Surgeon of the Second Connecticut Regiment and was retained in the position by Colonel Bradley and again reappointed by Colonel Smith, remaining in the office until his departure to Peru.

In 1872 he was called by the Peruvian Government to take charge of men engaged on the public works of the City of Lima. It was a responsible position over a large body of men, and, though lucrative, was full of hardship. Returning to New Haven in 1875, Dr. Bissell resumed his profession as physician and surgeon, in which he had a large practice. He was reappointed Surgeon of the Second Regiment by Colonel Smith, who, after a year's interval, had then recently reassumed command. Upon Colonel Smith's advancing to the grade of Brigadier-General, Major Bissell was continued in office by his successor, Colonel Graham, and so remained until January 3, 1883, when he

was made Surgeon-General upon the staff of General Waller, for 1883 and 1884. Upon the promotion of Colonel Leavenworth to the colonelcy of the Second Regiment, he tendered the post of Surgeon to General Bissell, which, for the third time, he accepted and still retains.

At the Centennial encampment at Philadelphia, in 1876, Dr. Bissell was appointed acting Brigade Surgeon, and has served in this position at the State encampments under General Stephen R. Smith.

He has been for many years, and is still, Examining Surgeon for the Pension Department of the Government; a Registrar of Vital Statistics of the Town of New Haven; a Police Commissioner of the city; and a member of the Board of Health. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and of the military order of the Loyal Legion of the United States.

Dr. Bissell married Sarah M., daughter of Hezekiah Noyes, of Woodbury, Conn., who died July 19, 1883, leaving one daughter, Beatta W.

These are the outlines of an onerous, busy and eminently useful life through an eventful epoch. Throughout it, Dr. Bissell has shown, in a rare degree, qualities of manliness, fidelity and patriotism, and he has won the admiration and regard of fellow-officers and associates who testify to his zeal, faithfulness and self-sacrifice in the discharge of duty.

#### ALVERD E. WINCHELL, M.D.

The family name of Winchell is found under various forms in America, Wales, England and Germany. It is probably of early Saxon or Yutish origin, and was known in the time of Hengist and Horsa, in 449. The derivation of the name has been learnedly worked out with interesting historical detail by Professor Alexander Winchell, of Michigan University, who published, in 1869, a genealogy of the family. This shows the name to be identified in America with the early settlement of Windsor, Conn., in 1638, in the person of Robert Winchell, who was first at Dorchester in 1635, and appears to have emigrated from one of the lower Saxon shires of England.

The name also runs out into German and sub-branches, adding much to the interest and zest of the genealogical pursuit.

Members of the family have carried the name into all departments of activity, and it is found during the American Revolution scattered in many directions, and so works its way down, widely identified with the early history of New England.

Alverd E. Winchell was born in Egremont, Berkshire County, Mass., June 21, 1831. He is a member of the branch of the Winchell family, accurately traced through eight generations to its origin in the South of England. His early education was pursued in the Academy at Great Barrington, an adjoining town, where he prepared for college.

He entered the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1853, and graduated in 1857, ranking among the first men of his class. He also received, in 1860, the degree of A.M.





*Alfred E. Mitchell M.D.*



During three years he was engaged in the profession of teaching. On the invitation of Professor Alexander Winchell, State Geologist of Michigan, he became principal of the Owosso Union Seminary in that State. Notwithstanding his marked success in that position, and the most urgent solicitations of the officers of that institution, he returned East to pursue the study of medicine, for which profession he had always felt a marked predilection.

He entered the office of Dr. Clarkson T. Collins, of Great Barrington, a gentleman of acknowledged ability and distinguished in his profession, through whose kindness he subsequently became acquainted with Drs. Alfred C. Post and the venerable Valentine Mott, of New York City. The encouragement and approbation bestowed by these distinguished men was most valuable, and always gratefully remembered. He attended medical lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, from which he graduated in 1865.

At the conclusion of his medical course, which was supplemented by valuable clinical observations in Bellevue, New York, and other hospitals of the city, he settled in New Haven, Conn., where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession.

Although having a special preference for surgery, in which he has performed several difficult and delicate operations, he has devoted himself to general practice, and has acquired reputation as a superior obstetrician.

He is a member of the State Medical Society, in which he has served as Fellow; also of the New Haven County and the New Haven Medical Societies, serving in the latter as President for a term of years.

He has taken a lively interest in all questions of sanitation, his attention having been specially directed to the subject from observations taken during a series of visits to different sections of the South immediately following the close of the Civil War.

These investigations, and later continuous study of the same subject, became of practical advantage on his accession to the Board of Health of the City of New Haven, to which office he was appointed in 1879, and reappointed in 1882 and 1885, and of which he is still an active member.

February 9, 1860, he married Helen E. Hinman, daughter of Captain Charles Hinman, of Southbury, Conn. She died in February, 1863. In October, 1865, he married Mary Mitchell, daughter of Elizur Mitchell, Esq., of South Britain, Conn., who died in April, 1874. His present wife, Catherine Worthington Shepard, whom he married October, 19, 1876, is a daughter of the late Rev. Samuel N. Shepard, pastor for thirty-three years of the Congregational Church in Madison, Conn. He has had three children, of whom one only is living.

EDWIN AVERY PARK, M.D.,

was born in Preston, New London County, Conn., January 27, 1817. He was the son of Benjamin Franklin Park and Hannah Avery, his wife.

His father was a farmer and merchant in Preston, his native town, where he lived and died upon the family homestead of many generations. He was the son of Elisha Park, who was the son of Rev. Paul Park, a minister of the Gospel in his native town, Preston, preaching in the same church and society for over fifty years, while at the same time he paid tithes or taxes for the support of the standing or legal order of salaried ministers.

The Rev. Paul Park was the son of Hezekiah Park, who was the son of Robert Park, who was the son of Thomas Park, who was the son of Sir Robert Park, who, with his wife and three sons, came from England in 1630 and settled in Boston, Mass., the first of the name that emigrated to this country.

Their English ancestors, since the conquest, resided in Lancashire. The late Baron Park, of England, descended from the same line. The ancestral name was always written with an *e*, Parke, until within a few generations.

Dr. Park, the subject of this sketch, spent his early life upon his father's farm, working there during the summer and attending the district schools during the winter.

When sixteen years of age he commenced teaching school in the winter and taught in Westerly and other places for a number of seasons, and also attended the Wilbraham Academy. At the age of twenty-one or twenty-two he turned his attention to the systematic study of medicine in the City of Norwich, under the tuition of Rufus Mathewson, M.D. He pursued this several years, taking a course of lectures in the New York Medical College and a subsequent course in New Haven, where he graduated from the Yale Medical School in 1846.

He at once opened an office and began the practice of his profession in New Haven. Dr. Park had so far largely worked his own way, being of forceful character, resolute and energetic, and he now devoted himself with enthusiasm to his new and arduous calling.

In disposition kind and sympathetic, a man of strong physique, he carried to the bedside of the sick his own hope and cheer, and was admirably adapted to the always responsible and often delicate duties of a physician. He attained an extensive practice and was held in affectionate confidence by the large circle of his patients and friends.

Dr. Park during the war was Surgeon of the Enrolling Board, and associated with Colonel Dexter R. Wright. In that position he performed valuable and efficient work in connection with the enlistment of Connecticut quotas for the army.

A man of liberal and active mind, well informed, ready, but not rash, in opinion, he won the respect of his medical associates, and was esteemed equally in professional and social circles.

He was a man of Christian faith, and though prevented by professional duty from being a regular, he was an occasional attendant at the Union Congregational Church.

He was a member for many years of the New Haven Medical Association. The resolutions of



this society, passed upon his decease, testify to his high standing as "a physician in large practice for more than thirty years in this city, whose genial nature and gifts in his attendance upon the sick, in the many emergencies of such service, have endeared his memory to a large portion of our citizens."

"The late Edwin A. Park, M.D., by his long and untiring fidelity to his professional duties, both to his patients and to his medical brethren, laid a lasting foundation for the respect with which he was held while in life, and for the affection which bound him so warmly to the homes and hearts of those to whom he ministered."

Dr. Park, in 1853, married Hester Ann, daughter of Charles J. Allen, of New Haven. They had five children, of whom two sons and two daughters now survive, Catherine B., Hester M., Franklin A., and Dr. Charles E.

Of the brothers of Dr. Park, three remain, Chief-Justice Park, of the Supreme Court of Connecticut; Albert Park, an attorney of Norwich; and Ralph H. Park, now of Boston, late principal of the Wooster School of New Haven.

Dr. Park died January 17, 1879.

#### PAUL C. SKIFF, M.D.

Among the many men of mark whom Litchfield County has contributed to New Haven, is one of the city's most popular and eminent medical practitioners, Dr. Paul Cheeseborough Skiff.

In 1761, Nathan Skiff journeyed from Tolland County into the wilds of Western Connecticut. In what is now the town of Kent, and on the western side of the Housatonic River, he purchased a large tract of land, including a mountain, which was named Skiff Mountain, and there the pioneer erected his log house with only the Scatacook Indians as his neighbors. After five years Nathan Skiff moved from his log hut into a new frame house which he had built, and into whose chimney he had inserted a large square stone bearing the date, "1766."

When Nathan Skiff rested from his labors, house and land descended to his son, Nathan Skiff, 2d; from him to his youngest son, Luther Skiff; again to the latter's youngest son, Samuel Skiff, who sold it, in 1875, to his brother, the subject of this sketch.

Farm and homestead have therefore been occupied by the same family for about one hundred and twenty-five years. In this venerable house, on the 4th of October, 1828, Paul C. Skiff was born.

His mother was Hannah Comstock, daughter of Peter Comstock, of Kent, and Hannah Platt, of Plattsburg, N. Y., Dr. Skiff's boyhood was spent in working upon the ancestral farm, and in profiting by such educational facilities as the town afforded.

When he was fifteen years of age, his mother's sister, Mrs. Roderick Bissell, a most estimable lady, living on the Western Reserve in the town of Austinburg, Ohio, invited him to come and live with her, and attend school at the neighboring Grand River Institute. Eagerly desiring a liberal

education, he determined, in spite of many hindrances, to profit, if possible, by the offer. With his worldly goods in a small trunk, and with sixty dollars in his pocket, money given him by his Grandmother Comstock, he set forth alone for what was then the Far West, promising to paddle his own skiff, and to ask for no help from any source. That promise he has well kept, having never asked or received financial aid from any one since that time, paying the entire expenses of his educational course by his own labor, besides contributing largely to help others.

However, it was difficult for the lad of fifteen years to break away from his home and friends, and, had it not been for the ridicule of his brothers, his fortitude might have failed before he bought his ticket for Albany.

The ride to Albany afforded him his first experience with the steam-cars. In that city he was so frightened by the numerous signs to "Beware of pickpockets" that he dared not enter either car or boat, and meditated a return home; but in the waiting-room of the Erie Canal Packet Boat Line he became acquainted with some kindly persons who took charge of him as far as Buffalo. The voyage along the canal lasted nine days, and cost \$5 for fare and board. The boat in which he took passage across Lake Erie from Buffalo for Ashtabula Harbor was overtaken by a terrible storm, and drifted about for four days in continual danger of sinking, so that by the time the boy reached his destination he was rich in experience. At Austinburg, for about four and a half years he combined school tasks with outside work, having decided to prepare for the ministry. During the last two years he roomed with John Brown, Jr., and frequently saw John Brown, Sr., who lived not far away. Mr. Skiff was intending to enter the sophomore year at Hudson College with his class, but he was suddenly called home by the illness of his eldest brother. He became manager of the farm, taught school awhile, and then, resolving once more to enter the larger world, he began the study of medicine, and graduated at the Yale Medical College in 1856. Afterwards he spent nearly two years at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, under those eminent instructors, Professors Mütter, Pancoast, Meigs and Dunglison. Returning to New Haven in 1859 he began the practice of medicine, and has resided in this city since that time.

Dr. Skiff had been educated in the tenets of the old school of medicine, but even during his stay in Philadelphia his attention had been called to new theories. After a careful and conscientious study of homœopathy, he concluded that it was an advance upon the elder medical system, and he embraced its principles. For this development he was indebted to the suggestions of Dr. Herring, of Philadelphia, and largely to the influence of his cousin, Dr. Charles Skiff, the earliest homœopathic doctor in New Haven, and the second in the State.

In the course of Dr. Skiff's first year of practice here (1859), he noticed one morning sitting opposite to him at breakfast at the hotel where he



*Paul A. Skiff*









*William D. Anderson.*

was boarding, two men whose faces seemed familiar. Finally he said to the younger of the twain, "Isn't your name John Brown, Jr.?" At this apparently simple question the young man trembled like a leaf, and ejaculated, "What if it is?" After a little parleying, Dr. Skiff broke the tension by saying, "Don't you remember Paul Skiff?" The strain upon the young Brown had been so great, for he supposed his interlocutor to be a spy, or worse, that he burst into tears. Then he introduced his father, who was with him, to Dr. Skiff, and told him that they had been to Springfield trading in wool. The fact was that they had just been to Tariffville, Conn., to order pikes for their projected invasion of Virginia. The younger Brown showed his former schoolmate the frightful gashes made in his right arm when he was put in a chain-gang by the pro-slavery ruffians, and dragged by horses over the prairie.

Dr. Skiff's success in his profession was speedy. From the first year of practice to the present time he has been one of the busiest of men. His varied experiences have given him an acquaintance with all sorts and conditions of men. His skill in the healing art has been supported by prompt judgment, admirable foresight, unflagging good temper, and by an independent attitude towards all theories of practice. He has contributed to various medical journals, and was one of the founders of the State Homœopathic Society.

In June, 1875, he married Miss Emma McGregor Ely, of Brooklyn, N. Y., whose great-grandfather on her father's side was the Rev. Dr. Daniel Ely, of Lyme, Conn., and whose maternal great-grandfather was the Rev. Dr. Thomas Punderson, of New Haven. They have one child, Pauline, born in May, 1880.

#### W. D. ANDERSON, M.D.

Among the Scotch-Irish settlers who planted the town of Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1719, were the ancestors of William Dexter Anderson. His mother, who belonged to the family of Atwood, of English descent, was a native of what is now the neighboring town of Bedford. He was born in 1840, in the town of Derry, which had formerly been a part of Londonderry. While he was still in his boyhood, his father engaged in mercantile pursuits, and was in business in Boston until the time of the great conflagration of 1872.

Dr. Anderson obtained his early education in the schools of Nashua, N. H., and, after he had attained the age of ten years, in the Boston Public Schools. In the English High School of the latter city he spent one year in study, and afterwards prepared for college at a private institution in Newton, Mass. He entered Yale College in 1858, and graduated in 1862. Among his class-mates were Rev. E. B. Coe, D.D.; the late Dr. George M. Beard; Dr. P. H. Bosworth; Ex-Governor D. H. Chamberlain; Henry Holt, of New York; Franklin McVeagh, of Chicago; and other well-known men.

Dr. Anderson subsequently received from Yale the degrees of A.M. and of M.D., graduating from the Yale Medical College in January, 1865.

He entered immediately upon professional life in New Haven. For three years he remained a practitioner of the old school, but in 1868 he adopted the principles of homœopathy, and has practiced ever since in that branch of the theory of medicine. In 1871 he succeeded to the office and professional good-will of the late Dr. C. C. Foote, at 150 Temple street, and still remains at that address.

Dr. Anderson was for seven years a member of the United States Board of Examining Surgeons for Pensions. For several years he has held the position of State Medical Examiner in the Order of the Knights of Honor and also in the Royal Arcanum. He has served two years in the presidency of the Connecticut Homœopathic Medical Society.

Dr. Anderson has never confined himself to any specialty, but has engaged in general practice. Neither has he been confined by narrow professional limits, but has felt free to follow the dictates of independent judgment and of experience, adapting modes of treatment to individual cases. To diligence, fidelity and skill he owes his high professional rank. The esteem of his many friends is no less due to his unfailing urbanity, courtesy, and strict sense of honor.

He has rare gifts as a musician, and New Haven musical circles suffered loss when professional duties withdrew him from a public musical career.

#### CLIFFORD B. ADAMS, M.D.,

was born in Suffield, January 8, 1850, the son of Chester A. Adams and Catherine Woodworth. The father was a native of Becket, Mass., the mother, of Suffield.

He was sent to the district school, as is usual with country lads, and later entered the Connecticut Literary Institution of Suffield, at that time under the charge of Principal Pratt. He took a full course, and graduated in 1866. His education was won by his own industry, his father dying when he was sixteen years of age and leaving him the mainstay of the family. He then entered, as medical student, the office of Dr. R. H. Chaffee, at Hartford, and from there, continuing his medical course, went to study with Professor Henry Noah Martyn, of Philadelphia, and graduated at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, March 1, 1872. He afterward received a special diploma from the Hahnemann Medical Institute of Pennsylvania, also special diplomas for the post-graduate courses in the diseases of women and children and in surgical anatomy.

His first practice, after finishing his preparatory course and leaving the hospital, was at Tariffville, Simsbury, Conn. Early in 1875, Dr. Adams, seeking a larger field, removed to New Haven, where he soon commanded a large and extensive practice.

While often treating cases in surgery, he has made a specialty of diseases of the lungs and has been very successful in cases of obstetrics.

Dr. Adams, while constantly occupied with



general practice in his own locality, is frequently called to the towns around, and is appealed to in extreme cases and in councils for consultation.

He married, in October, 1872, Georgia M., daughter of Thomas M. Sheridan, of Enfield. They have four children, Burdett S., Clara B., Matie L., and Ethel.

Dr. Adams is a member of the Homœopathic Medical Society of Connecticut, of which he has been an officer for some years.

He is also a director of the Connecticut Humane Society. This society, organized in 1882, began active operations January 1, 1883, under the presidency of Rodney Dennis, Esq., of Hartford.

Dr. Adams was the first man in this part of the State to interest himself actively in this most benevolent movement. In this connection he has become widely known and recognized in the State as a zealous and efficient officer in cases demanding the authoritative exercise of human mercy and kindness. In his official capacity, acting for the society, he has visited during these years scores of towns, and has relieved numerous cases of suffering humanity, also hundreds of animals maltreated and abused, and has given warnings and instituted prosecutions in many other instances. This service, voluntary and gratuitous, has been rendered amidst the arduous duties of a busy medical practice, and only a man of rare resolution, of peculiarly temperate habits and strong physical capacity, could perform and sustain such arduous labors.

Through the activity of Dr. Adams, a general examination and reconstruction of the pauper system of the State has been made, and from this already the attention of the Legislature has been aroused, and the condition of the poor has been relieved through laws enacted for their protection.

Dr. Adams has vigorously opposed the "farming out" system of poor relief, and he has urged in behalf of the insane a merciful care and treatment from the towns in which they reside. The attention of the Governor has also been called to this important subject, and a widespread and general interest has thus been awakened throughout the State.

The purpose of the Humane Society, as stated in their charter, is "to promote humanity and kindness, and to prevent cruelty to both man and the lower animals, and generally to encourage justice and humanity and to discourage injustice and inhumanity."

Dr. Adams' report for the ensuing year shows an increased list of cases relieved of hardship, suffering and cruelty, and by his personal courage and zeal some remarkable instances of inhumanity have been discovered, and, so far as possible, remedied.

In addition to these public activities, Dr. Adams has been largely interested in oyster culture, and has entered into various other business enterprises, requiring their own outlay of means and methods.

He thus fills up the measure of an uncommonly active and useful life.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE PRACTICE OF DENTISTRY.

Compiled under the direction of Dr. JOSEPH H. SMITH, Member Am. Dental Association.

DENTISTRY was first practiced in New Haven by dentists residing in New York and making occasional excursions to this city. In the last decade of the eighteenth century, a Dr. Skinner advertises himself at intervals of two or three years as "Surgeon-Dentist and Oculist from New York." "He performs every operation incident to the teeth and gums. He substitutes artificial teeth, from a single tooth to a complete set, in such a manner as cannot be distinguished by close inspection from those of the natural growth."

In the first decade of the present century, J. B. Porter's name appears instead of that of Dr. Skinner. In 1804 he has taken a room opposite the Church in Church street. In 1805 he announces that "he expects to make New Haven his general place of residence, and in future shall advertise when out rather than when in town." In 1806, Dr. Bradley, Dentist, from New York, offers his services to the people of New Haven.

Even when a dentist made New Haven "his general place of residence," he could not depend upon it at this early period of its growth for his entire support, but, as is evident from Dr. Porter's advertisement, he must sometimes make professional

excursions to other cities and towns. It is not known that any dentist was continuously resident in this city till 1828, when Zerah Hawley advertises that he performs all operations in dentistry in the neatest and most approved manner at his office in Orange street, two doors north of the New Haven Bank. Dr. Hawley continued to reside in New Haven many years, but was obliged to supplement the income from his profession with the rewards of other industries. He had the reputation of being an energetic rather than a gentle operator.

Monsieur F. L. Morel, Surgeon-Dentist, from Paris, came to New Haven about a year after Dr. Hawley had established himself. At first he came for a transient visit. His advertisement is headed, *Naturæ viâ arte reparata*. His sympathy, neatness and skill brought him many patients, and after a second visit he made New Haven his residence. During his first season he operated at the Tontine. When he came the second time for a longer stay, he found an office over a milliner's shop in Chapel street. When he announced his intention to establish himself here permanently, he took an office in the second story of the building at the corner of Chapel and Orange streets, since known as the



*W. B. Adams*





Townsend Savings Bank, the entrance being on Orange street. Afterward his operating-rooms were at his residence, a few doors further south on the same street. He spent about twenty years in New Haven, but returned in his old age to his native country.

Dr. John J. Stone established himself as a dentist in New Haven about the same time as Monsieur Morel, and resided here several years.

Dr. J. B. Wheat was also one of the early dentists. Becoming the owner of a house, he had one element of permanency which his predecessors had lacked. His residence was in Chapel street, in the house next west of the Center Church Chapel.

Later was Dr. Mallett, whose office was in the Shipman House, two doors west of the residence of Dr. Wheat. He afterwards removed to West Chapel street, where he occupied successively two houses, first one on the south side of the street, and afterward one on the north side of the street.

William G. Munson, having learned the trade of a brassfounder with Nehemiah Bradley, turned away from that art to the practice of dentistry. He had for many years an office in Argyle street. As a recreation he sometimes painted landscapes. The view of the Green as it was in 1799, which hangs upon the walls of the Historical Society, was one of the productions of this amateur artist.

In the Directory of 1848 the list of dentists has lengthened to the following:

|                  |                       |
|------------------|-----------------------|
| Cowles, E. B.,   | Miller, Edward B.,    |
| Crofit, E. C.,   | Morel, Louis F.,      |
| Crosby, C. O.,   | Munson, W. G.,        |
| Mallett, Samuel, | Thompson, William M., |
|                  | Wheat, Jerome B.      |

In 1861, the following persons were operators in dentistry in New Haven:

|                   |                     |
|-------------------|---------------------|
| Crosby, C. O.,    | Munson, W. G.,      |
| Dibble, J. A.,    | Riggs, J. D.,       |
| Ely, C. L.,       | Reed, J. H.,        |
| Gunn, N. S.,      | Smith, Augustus B., |
| Hall, Fayette,    | Smith, J. H.,       |
| Mallett, Samuel,  | Stevens, Henry J.,  |
| Metcalf, John T., | Strong, Elias,      |
| Morel, Louis F.,  | Wheat, Jerome B.    |

For comparison with this list we give that of 1870:

|                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| Fuller, Austin B.,  | Reed, John H.,      |
| Hall, Fayette,      | Stearns, George O., |
| Gaylord, Edward S., | Smith, Joseph H.,   |
| Gladwin, W. W.,     | Smith, A. B.,       |
| Mallett, Samuel,    | Stevens, Henry J.,  |
| Munson, W. G.,      | Strong, A. E.,      |
| Riggs, Joseph D.,   | Strong, Elias,      |
|                     | Woolworth, Isaac.   |

The dentists operating in the city in 1886 are:

|                      |                           |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| Bascom, Horace S.,   | Nettleton, George Edward, |
| Brinkman, M. R.,     | Peterson, George F.,      |
| Brothers, Fred. J.,  | Reed, John H.,            |
| Bushnell, John H.,   | Rice, Arthur M.,          |
| Church, D. L.,       | Riggs, Joseph D.,         |
| Davis, W. S.,        | Ross, J. B.,              |
| Devereaux, A. J.,    | Smith, A. B.,             |
| Fuller, Austin B.,   | Smith, Joseph H.,         |
| Gaylord, Edward S.,  | Stearns, George O.,       |
| Gidney, George H.,   | Stevens, Henry J.,        |
| Hall, Fayette,       | Stiles, L. W.,            |
| Horton, W. S.,       | Stone, F. C.,             |
| Jones, Mrs. E. R.,   | Strong, Elias,            |
| Metcalf, William H., | Swift, Frank C.,          |
| Minor, W. H.,        | Welch, J. F.              |

The art of the dentist has made great progress in New Haven as well as elsewhere since the end of the last century. The advertisement of the operator who came to our city on occasional visits from New York about ninety years ago makes large promises, but it is not credible that he could make "a complete set in such a manner as cannot be distinguished by close inspection from those of the natural growth." The progress in the art has been made by the ingenuity of successive operators, each of whom availed himself of the ingenuity of his predecessors.

It is said that a dwarf if seated on a giant's shoulders can see further than the giant. So a dentist of the present day, even if not eminent for natural abilities, ought to be able to do better work than the most gifted man who wrought in the first half of the century. It is believed that the dentists of New Haven are not behind those of any other city in the knowledge of the improvements which have been made in their art, and that New Haven has contributed its full share to the work of improvement.

The principal operations of the dentist are extracting, filling, and making artificial dentures.

The oldest inhabitant, and some persons not quite so old, can remember the turnkey with which teeth were wrenched out of the jaw as the root of a tree is forced out of the ground by the stump-extractor on a Western farm, or as logs at a saw-mill are rolled on to the ways by means of a cant-hook. Then came into use the sharp-ended forceps, which first cut the gums and then so seized the tooth by its neck that the operator had it in his power. The next step in progress was in the use of anæsthetics, and though the suggestion of this method of relieving patients from fear and pain was first made by Dr. Wells, of Hartford, in 1844, the application of the method to the extraction of teeth in large numbers was made in New Haven in 1863.

It happened in this wise. Mr. G. Q. Colton had been for many years a traveling lecturer, and, among other experiments illustrative of chemistry, had exhibited to his audiences the effects of nitrous oxide gas. When in Hartford, in 1844, he had administered the gas to Dr. Horace Wells, a surgeon-dentist, and a practitioner in Hartford. Other persons besides Dr. Wells submitted themselves to the experiment, and among them one who, in his antics while under the effects of the gas, severely injured his shins. When he recovered his consciousness, Dr. Wells inquired of him if he had felt any pain from his collisions with the benches, when the man assured him that he had felt no pain and was unaware of any injury. Dr. Wells immediately turned to a friend sitting by, and expressed a belief that a person would, by inhaling the gas, become so insensible that his teeth might be extracted without pain. The next day he tested his hypothesis by taking the gas in the office of a brother dentist, Dr. J. M. Riggs, who removed a large molar from the mouth of Dr. Wells, the patient exclaiming on coming back to consciousness. "A new era

in tooth-pulling! It did not hurt me more than the prick of a pin."

But for eighteen years this discovery was of little practical benefit. Dr. Wells continued to make experiments in the use of anæsthetics, and conceiving that possibly chloroform or chloric ether might be preferable to nitrous oxide gas, experimented with these substances upon himself till, his brain being fatally injured, he lost his reason and his life. Meanwhile the truth remained that nitrous oxide gas was a safe anæsthetic. As such it was, in 1863, brought to the public attention. The same G. Q. Colton, whose exhibition of the effects of the gas had suggested to Dr. Wells its use in dentistry, was eighteen years afterward lecturing in New Haven. He was not a dentist or a surgeon, but a traveling lecturer on chemistry, who for a score of years had amused the public with exhibitions of the effects of this gas upon those in the audience who were willing to take it. No ill effects had ever followed its administration. It happened that Dr. Joseph H. Smith, a dentist in New Haven, had a lady patient in a very delicate state of health, to whom he was unwilling to administer the vapor of ether. He applied to Mr. Colton for information in respect to the availability of the nitrous oxide, and the response being favorable, engaged him to bring some gas to his operating-room and administer it. Mr. Colton did so, and while the patient was under the influence of the gas, and before she was aware that anything had been done, Dr. Smith extracted seven teeth. She came to her consciousness exclaiming, "They are out! God bless Mr. Colton."

An arrangement was immediately made by which Mr. Colton attended daily at Dr. Smith's office to administer the gas, and public notice being given of the arrangement, crowds came to have their defective teeth drawn without pain. During the month of June not less than 1,785 teeth were extracted by Dr. Smith for subjects under the influence of nitrous oxide gas administered by Mr. Colton. The schedule which Dr. Smith kept, and afterwards affirmed under oath to be true, exhibits the following figures:

| Date.       | No. of Teeth. | Date         | No. of Teeth. |
|-------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|
| June 1..... | 20            | June 15..... | 77            |
| " 2.....    | 50            | " 16.....    | 85            |
| " 3.....    | 17            | " 17.....    | 40            |
| " 4.....    | 34            | " 18.....    | 87            |
| " 5.....    | 87            | " 19.....    | 14            |
| " 6.....    | 34            | " 22.....    | 38            |
| " 8.....    | 145           | " 23.....    | 86            |
| " 9.....    | 127           | " 24.....    | 91            |
| " 10.....   | 57            | " 25.....    | 104           |
| " 11.....   | 134           | " 26.....    | 107           |
| " 12.....   | 99            | " 29.....    | 62            |
| " 13.....   | 98            | " 30.....    | 92            |
| Total.....  |               |              | 1,785         |

Early in July, Dr. Smith and Mr. Colton went together to New York, and there established an anæsthetic institution, called the Colton Dental Association, for the painless extraction of teeth. From that time to the present day nitrous oxide gas has been used by dentists as an anæsthetic.

When cocaine, the new anæsthetic was first used in dentistry, great expectations were formed

of its usefulness. But subsequent experience has caused our best operators to abstain either entirely, or almost entirely, from the use of cocaine, and to confine themselves to the use of older and safer anæsthetics.

Gold was the material first used in filling cavities in teeth, and though many substitutes have been proposed, it still holds the first rank. There are many methods of preparing gold for the dentist, but the improvements which have been made in preparing it belong to the art of the gold-beater rather than to the art of the dentist, and we pass on to the process of filling a tooth. The dentists of the olden time, having first cleaned the cavity, pushed the gold into it by hand. Afterward the mallet was used, and the blow was found to be much more efficient than the push. Dentists of the old school shuddered at the sight of a mallet, and one of them being present at a dental clinic in Boston, called out to the new school operator: "Take a sledge-hammer." But about a year later the operator at the clinic being on a tour through the Western States, called on his conservative brother in St. Louis and found him using a mallet. Mallets are of different kinds: there is the hand mallet, the automatic mallet, and the electric mallet. Some dentists prefer one and some another kind; but all these have been used by New Haven dentists.

By means of the mallet, teeth are not only filled, but built up. In the early period of dental work, patients were unwilling to have the gold visible; but at the present time some of our best-looking and most honored citizens cannot smile upon a friend without displaying a considerable wealth of the precious metal. Others wear molar crowns of the same material, but less exposed to public view.

The Jarves Gallery in the Yale School of the Fine Arts, containing one hundred and twenty paintings dating from the eleventh to the seventeenth centuries, illustrates by object-lessons the history of painting during that period, as a collection of artificial dentures made in successive years from the infancy of dentistry to its present condition would illustrate the history of that art. There is no such collection of artificial dentures; but from descriptions of single specimens it is evident that mechanical dentistry has never been content with its achievements, but has made continual progress. A dentist of the olden time, after premising that his professional engagements were covered with a veil of secrecy, and that he had many a time sneaked by the back way into a back chamber to prepare and insert two or three teeth for a young lady, says: "We first, by measurement, fitted a block of the right curve to fill the space to be supplied with teeth, and then with a camel's hair pencil dipped in rouge mixed with alcohol, painted the gum and pressed the block on to receive the red impression; then carved, scraped, gouged and dug; painted, and tried again; and so on until the best possible fit was secured. We then proceeded to carve out the teeth. It was rude-looking, but it filled the bill. We sawed every root



and pivoted to it, sometimes fitting six teeth to two roots. If the roots were gone, we tied the blocks in with silk thread or gold wire."

The blocks of which he speaks were carved out of ivory; but a vacancy of one tooth was more frequently filled with a tooth which had previously been in the mouth of another human being or of an animal.

"Following the carved work came the old French Bellah teeth. They were mounted on gold plate with a dowel pin soldered to the plate, and this soldered to the platina clamps baked in the tooth. They were opaque; a muddy hue; no life-like shade. Still they did not look bad in the mouth of an aged person. Then came the Stockton pivot teeth. They were a great improvement in their life-like appearance. We struck up a plate, soldered the gold pins to it and attached the teeth with hickory plugs; immersed them in water twelve hours or more, and then, with a great deal of anxiety, removed the plate and examined to see how many had burst by the swelling of the wood. We always directed our patients to keep them wet. If the patient was ill and by carelessness the teeth were suffered to get dry and tumble off, they were brought back to be again put on where they belonged.

"Next came the single gum-teeth of Stockton with platina pins baked in the teeth. When Stockton first manufactured his single plain and his single gum teeth with platina pins, to be backed with gold and soldered to the plate, he kept it a secret. He had a large stock of pivot teeth on hand. He sent out peddlers in every direction, put the price down to ten cents each, for Mr. Stockton was 'going to change his business.' In about one month other agents came around with the improved teeth. We were all sold; had to abandon the old pivot teeth and use the new."

The next step of progress in the manufacture of artificial dentures was the block gum. A cast is taken of the mouth with wax; a negative of the waxen cast is produced in plaster, into which metal is run so as to produce a fac-simile of the mouth in metal. A platina plate is then swaged to fit this metallic counterpart of the mouth. Of course it fits also the mouth itself, and, if the work is a success, it fits so closely that it will remain in place by atmospheric pressure. To this plate the teeth, having been backed with platina by the manufacturer, are soldered with a solder of fine gold. The

interstices are then filled with a paste composed of aluminium, feldspar and quartz, and the paste is built up into the shape of the gum, which in a young and healthy mouth surrounds the roots and necks of the teeth. The piece, thus brought into the desired shape, is then put into the oven and baked. On cooling it shows cracks or fissures, which necessitate another baking after the seams have been filled. A third baking, after the block has been washed with a mixture containing a large proportion of feldspar and quartz and a smaller proportion of clay, gives it a vitrified surface like the enamel of the natural teeth. This kind of denture is doubtless superior to all others; but the difficulty of making it is commensurate with the excellence of its quality, and very few dentists are disposed to set up a furnace and bake porcelain dentures when there is so much probability that the extreme heat to which the work must be exposed will shrink, warp, crack or bulge the porcelain and make it worthless.

It is wisest, and perhaps it is in the end most economical, "to get the best;" but many are obliged by the want of present means to be content with cheaper work. Such have their choice of gutta percha, rubber, and celluloid; and of these substances may be made, by skillful dentists, good and useful dentures.

The laws of Connecticut put no obstacle in the way of any person who wishes to become an operator in dentistry. He needs no diploma, he subjects himself to no examination. Of course an occupation which is open to all cannot be regarded as a learned profession. Individual dentists have made such attainments in general knowledge, in oral anatomy, and in dental surgery, as would justify a college in conferring upon them an honorary degree; but the practice of dentistry does not of itself indicate unusual intelligence either general or special. There is in New Haven no guild of dentists organized for the certification of its members and the implied disavowal of responsibility for all operators who have not joined the association. One of the duties which dentists in Connecticut who are conscious of merit owe to themselves, is to organize a guild for mutual certification, and another duty is to procure, if possible, legislation which will confine the practice of operative dentistry to persons who have been examined and certified by some competent authority.



## CHAPTER XVI.

## THE HARBOR AND WHARVES.

BY CHARLES HERVEY TOWNSHEND.

THE spacious Harbor of New Haven, one of the most picturesque on the New England coast, is situated at the confluence of the Quinnipiac, Mill and West Rivers, with its entrance about midway in an indenture of the coast, described between Stratford Point westwardly and Sachem's Head eastwardly, distant one from the other twenty nautical miles, and is about thirty-nine miles to the westward of the Race, and fifty miles to the eastward of Fort Schuyler on Throg's Neck, the former being the eastern and the latter the western entrance to Long Island Sound.

Previous to 1614, this harbor was occasionally visited by vessels belonging to European nations, while on their voyages of exploration or of trade with the Indians, and soon after this date we find it claimed by both the English and the Dutch. The former claimed by right of Cabot's discovery and the latter by purchase, in 1633, from the Indians, and also by the explorations of Captain Adrian Block, a Dutch navigator in the employ of the East India Company of Holland, who sailed along this coast in 1614, locating and naming several important headlands, islands and bays, and giving their position on a chart sketched by him during this voyage of exploration.

One of the most prominent objects in the foreground on approaching our harbor, is the new light-house on the west end of the east breakwater now in course of construction over the southwest ledge to Quixes Rock, the latter being marked with an iron spindle surmounted with a cask, and the ledge having at its west end an eight-sided iron light-house with a mansard roof painted red, and a lantern rising from its center. The whole fabric of the light-house is supported by an iron tubular foundation secured by heavy irons to the ledge. It shows a fixed light of the fourth order, which, from a height of fifty-seven feet above sea level, is visible thirteen nautical miles in clear weather. The geographical position of this light-house is in latitude  $41^{\circ} 14' 02''$  north and longitude  $72^{\circ} 54' 45''$  west. It bears from Falkner's Island light-house W. by N.  $\frac{3}{4}$  N., ten and three quarter miles, and from Horton's Point light-house N.W. by W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  W., nearly twenty-three miles distant. From the light-house the Old Field Point bears S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  S., nearly eighteen miles; the Middle Ground S.W.  $\frac{3}{4}$  W., thirteen miles; the Eaton Neck S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  W., a little over twenty-seven miles; and Stratford Point W. by S.  $\frac{3}{4}$  S., nearly ten miles. A bell on the light-house is struck by machinery at intervals of fifteen seconds during thick weather; but in the writer's opinion this should be supplemented by a steam fog trumpet to be heard at least five miles in calm weather, and by a life-saving station at the old light-house.

One statute mile N.N.E.  $\frac{3}{4}$  E. from this light-house, is the old discontinued stone light-house on

the eastern point of entrance to the harbor, called Five-mile Point or Morris Point. Built in 1840, this handsome structure of stone, painted white, with its black lantern elevated 90 feet above sea level, is a picturesque landmark, dear to the New Haveners, and should never be taken down as it answers many valuable purposes. It is a guide by day to vessels in the offing; a station for triangulation; and, in case of accident to the breakwater light-house, it can be restored, at short notice, to its ancient function.

This old light-house is also, at this date, doing valuable service as a United States Signal Station, giving timely notice to the fleets of sail and steam vessels that navigate Long Island Sound, of the approach of dangerous storms from land or sea. As viewed from the City of New Haven it stands out alone, and to the writer is a *beau ideal* of a light-house. As viewed from off shore, it seems to stand, with the keeper's house and the Grove House, a summer hotel, both painted white, in a clump of scrub trees with a grove of taller trees behind it. The point on which it stands is faced from its rocky base seaward to tide level with bare rocks, forming at this east entrance to our harbor the outer horn of the crescent-shaped Morris Cove; while Fort Hale, named for the patriot martyr, stands on a ledge of similar rocks, one and a half miles further north, as if to complete the beautiful symmetry of the cove.

The shore within this outer horn of the crescent is faced with a conglomerate granite, and is beautifully wooded quite up to the portals of the ancient stone mansion of the Morris family. Here the town records of East Haven were kept for sixty years, and from this house were taken, in the dead of night, Captain Amos Morris and his son, by a raiding gang of Tories from Huntington, L. I., and carried to New York to be confined in the Jersey prison ship.

Nearly opposite the residence, and built soon after 1670, on the spot where the original grantee first landed, is the old wharf, the site of ancient salt works. It is built of heavy boulders of the same kind of stone as is the mansion-house, and we have been told that they were put in place by giant Indians, who came from the east end of Long Island to assist Thomas Morris in this undertaking. At this wharf is shown, by the descendants of its builder, dry land, where vessels in early times were moored afloat, giving evidence of the evaporation of the water in our harbor during these two hundred years. From Morris Wharf northward, the shore changes from bare rocks to a beautifully faced sandy beach, topped with a grassy mound, and continuing the crescent for nearly a mile—an unbroken beach to the abrupt basaltic bluff known as the Palisades, distant from Fort Hale, on the

north horn of the crescent, one-fourth of a mile; and above this pebbly beach, reddened by surf, which has rolled unobstructed for more than thirty miles, are green meadows and the beautifully wooded heights of Raynham, surmounted by the higher slopes of the historic Beacon Hill.

From Fort Hale to the King's Island, a rocky formation, and a part of the Government property, on which a brick house, now standing, was built during the War of 1812, in place of the wooden quarters which had been twice burned by the enemy in the Revolutionary War, the shore trends northwardly, turfed with beach grasses, and paved below high-water mark, by the action of the sea, with small black cobble-stones on both sides of a creek, which forms part of the East Moat, and allows an overflow to the meadows, much to their detriment, during the spring tides.

Beyond this island a sandy beach and diked embankment protects the shores of the bridged creek,

the shore across the east causeway of Tomlinson's Bridge to Stable Point, passing a few rods north of the causeway a solitary locust scaffold post, the only one now left of several which were standing here when the barque Panthea was launched in 1820, built and owned by Jehiel and Samuel Forbes.

From Stable Point northward we cross the Little River, so called, which is but a marsh, to the wharf of the E. S. Wheeler Company's works. Then, on the new bridge over the Quinnipiac, we cross that river to Grape-vine Point, to the wharf where the Hoyt Brothers Company ship immense quantities of oysters to Europe and all parts of our own country.

This wharf, owned by C. S. Maltby, built in 1855 on the site of the old Gesner Ship-yard, and that at the Bigelow Boiler Works, built in 1883, are the only wharves on Grape-vine Point, save a few piles which make a landing at the boat-house of the



Conscript Camp (Grape-vine Point).

which has its outlet near the building and wharves of the Townsend Brothers' Shell-fish Culture. These are the only wharves in use at this date on the east shore between Tomlinson's Bridge and the light-house, save a remnant of the ancient Morris Wharf, built two hundred years ago. There have been, however, several pile wharves built in Morris Cove which have been destroyed by the bore of the teredo and the action of gales on an enormous body of ice, which carries everything attached to it seaward.

The shores of the marsh, from Fort Hale through the Raynham District to Crane's Bar and Sagamore Creek, is faced with fine sand and sedge banks; while the salt meadows, extending backward a short distance, meet the gently sloping grass land dotted with ornamental trees of rich and variegated foliage, behind which is the before mentioned Beacon Hill.

From Sagamore Creek we leave the salt meadows, and follow the alternating sand and sedge of

Yale navy, formerly the site of the Post and Griswold Ship-yards after their removal from Ferry Point, and the two sewers at Poplar street and James street. During the latter part of the War of the Rebellion, Grape-vine Point was the scene of great military activity. Here was Camp Terry, one of four conscript camps established in different parts of the State. Temporary buildings were erected for barracks. There were frequent arrivals of squads of recruits from towns whose quota was not full, and there were constant drills.

The Quinnipiac and the Mill Rivers above the Chapel street Bridge have had all their wharves built since 1820, and as this property has frequently changed owners, we will not follow it further north than the Chapel street Bridge. Between it and the west end of Tomlinson's Bridge are the timber booms of the New Haven Steam Saw-mill, and a valuable frontage owned by the Messrs. Fitch, which adjoins the west causeway to Tomlin-



son's Bridge at the Old Ferry Point or foot of Bridge street, where are the wharves of the Consolidated Railroad Company.

The western boundary of the entrance to New Haven Harbor is called Oyster River Point. It lies W.  $\frac{3}{4}$  S. from Five Mile Point and is distant from it about three and a quarter miles. This point is low and grassy at its southern extremity, but further north the land rises with a gentle slope to a wooded crest about forty feet high.

All along the western shores of this harbor is to be seen highly cultivated land studded with houses, and at Savin Rock are many elegant summer residences. These seaside resorts seem to extend quite back to the flourishing borough of West Haven, a part of the town of Orange, and separated from the City of New Haven by West River.

From Oyster River Point, the land back from the shore is high, undulating and partly wooded, but mostly cleared near the beach. The Savin Rock Bluff is about forty feet above sea level, with steep faces topped with trees and grassy summits. The land lies low near it and it is not perceived from the approaches to the harbor, as the high lands above show with such prominence. About two hundred yards to the southward of Savin Rock Bluff is a ledge, bare at low water and known as Savin Rock Ledge, and here empties the Cove Creek. The shore extends from Savin Rock about E. by N. for about a mile, and the beach is composed of hard sand, with a flat which dries at low water quite up to Sandy Point, which has now a jetty in course of construction by the Government, to be completed in the form of a letter L, intended to utilize the tidal scour across the Pardee Bar and deepen the channel by means known in hydraulics and successfully used on the Mississippi, the Rhine, and the Clyde.

From Sandy Point, extending northwardly about one mile, is the beach, the whole length of which one hundred years ago was a dry sand spit, overgrown with beach grass and bushes; on which men now living inform the writer that they have picked berries, and driven in a wagon, at high water, to the parallel of Oyster Point, where stood a small house for the storage of tools used in the repair of vessels.

Sandy Point, which is not visible from the mouth of the harbor, and is noticed only when one passes abreast of it, is a long, narrow point of bare sand with a few clumps of wire grass upon it. At low water the bare sand may be seen extending in an easterly direction three-fourths of a mile parallel with the shore. On the southerly extremity of this point stands a watch-house to protect the oyster beds in the vicinity; and another on piles, both painted white, is at the northern extremity of the beach, on a sand-spit which also dries at low water. Behind Sandy Point the western shore of the harbor makes about N.N.W. for nearly a mile to the mouth of West River, which runs through a salt marsh, and is the boundary between the town of Orange and the City of New Haven.

The east point of this river is the southern ex-

tremity of the City of New Haven, and is known as Oyster Point or City Point.

It took its name of Oyster Point from an immense deposit of oyster shells found there, giving evidence of its having once been the site of an Indian village. The shore northward from it for three-quarters of a mile to West Creek, now drained into the sewer under Commerce street, was originally a bluff-faced plateau, twenty feet high in some places, with a strip of land of easy grade between the bluff and the water. Mount Pleasant, at whose base the West Creek flowed into the harbor, was once the seat of earthworks thrown up during the Revolutionary War. The West Creek was crossed at its outlet by the Trowbridge Dike, its sluice being located at the north side of Lego's store, now standing.

The West Creek was used in early times for navigation nearly up to the corner of York and George streets, and vessels of considerable size unloaded their cargoes at College street, as has been shown by the discovery of a ship's skeleton in the rear of the old Wooster House. The course of the brook which fed this creek may now be traced by the gully in the garden of Mr. D. W. Buckingham in Chapel street, and even further on toward the corner of Howe and Elm streets. Just above the sluice, at its mouth, was a minor branch of this creek, penetrating westward through the ravine in which now runs the Derby Railroad. On the shore of the main branch, in a line parallel with George street, were numerous tanneries. At the outlet of the creek into the harbor, and on its eastern bank, was the Greenough Ship-yard, facing a small cove in the harbor, which was in part occupied with lumber booms for the floatage of spars, logs and other lumber needed in the construction and repair of vessels.

The shore between the East and West Creeks seems to have been open to the public until the town sold water lots, and granted the right to wharf off. The site for Long Wharf was granted November 23, 1663, to Mr. Samuel Bache, fifty or sixty feet out on the flats, and called a dock or wharf. The flag-staff in Custom-house square stands very near the land-ward boundary of the grant. Mr. Jonathan Atwater next owned the land thus granted to Mr. Bache. In June, 1682, Mr. Thomas Trowbridge received a grant of land "by the waterside" for a warehouse and wharf, twenty-two feet wide, thirty feet from high-water mark upward, and two or three rods out on the flat. This wharf was at the foot of Fleet street, extending eastward. It joined Mr. Bache's grant, and from these two grants, all since granted to Union or Long Wharf take their start from the shore.

Long Wharf has been one of the important institutions of New Haven, and the writer refers all who are interested in its history to a most interesting and valuable paper printed in the first volume of the New Haven Colony Historical Society's Collections, written by Thomas R. Trowbridge, a descendant of the before mentioned grantee.

This wharf, of only a few hundred feet in length, was the only one used by the general public



previous to the War of the Revolution. There was, however, a pier built of wood and stone on the west side of the channel of the harbor, of measurement about eighty feet square, where vessels could lie afloat at all stages of the tide. In 1772 an effort was made, by means of a lottery, to raise funds to connect the pier with the wharf; but the war coming on, nothing was accomplished until about 1810, when, as Mr. Trowbridge informs us, 1,500 feet of the wharf was built by William Lamson, who quarried the stone at East Rock, and by means of scows put it in place. According to the same authority, the wharf and pier measure 3,480 feet. I am informed by Captain Lyman Osborn, now in his 95th year, that he well remembers the filling of this structure with mud, taken from the flats when the tide was out, and dumped between the walls at high water.

The pier, which is shown in President Stiles' map of our harbor, was of great utility to the commercial interests of the port, as the largest vessels of that day could remain moored to it at all stages of the tide. It was made use of by the invading foe on the 5th of July, 1779, who took possession of it with a flotilla, and established upon it a battery to cannonade the town.

The length of the harbor, measured from Grapevine Point to the new light-house along the center of the channel, which takes nearly a north and south direction, is about four nautical miles, and its width at high water, from Fort Hale to Sandy Point, is about one nautical mile. The bottom is composed of mud and ooze with a growth of seaweed, except on Crane's Black Rock Bar, and the Beach, which is dry at low tide, leaving in the channel from the Pardee Bar to the wharves an average depth of fourteen feet, except in Deep Hole, off the head of the Beach, where there is a depth of twenty feet at low water. On each side of the channel are the flats, which commence on the west side below Sandy Point, and on the east side at Fort Hale. These have been sold by the towns to be used for the cultivation of oysters.

The before-mentioned wharves seem to be the only wharf grants before the Revolution, except two or three small wharves or landing places owned by the Peck and Atwater families, and a large landing place at the foot of Meadow street, prepared for some Jewish merchants of Newport, R.I., who were expected to remove to New Haven. This expectation not being fulfilled, Messrs. Prescott & Sherman bought the valuable property, and here transacted a large foreign and domestic business.

About 1848, the New York and New Haven Railroad acquired a right of way across Long Wharf, through property owned by Prescott & Sherman and H. & L. Hotchkiss, and across the flats from Long Wharf to Mount Pleasant on the West Shore, and, building their road across the flats, inclosed a large area with an embankment six feet above high water, allowing the ingress and egress of the tides by a sluice. This inclosed area has lately been filled in, and a part of it occupied with the new passenger station and the machine-shop and wharves of the Consolidated Railroad.

The harbor front between the East Creek and Ferry Point is elevated above sea level from twenty to thirty feet, and has always been known as the Bank or Bankside—a name which may have been suggested by the Bankside at Southwark, London Bridge, whence some of the first planters of New Haven came. In length it is about three-fourths of a mile; faces the harbor southward, and a plateau called the Oyster-shell Field northward.

I am informed by the Hon. James E. English, that within his own remembrance most of the improvements on this side of the harbor have been made. From his report and the records of the Proprietors' Committee, I am led to the belief that the only wharf on this water front (the Bank) previous to 1700 was the town ship-yard at the foot of Olive street, deeded by the town in 1871 (Benjamin Beecher and James E. English, then Selectmen) to the city for the use of the Fire Department. The Water street Engine-house now marks the site. The wharf, ship-yard and spar dock were public property, and the frontage was used to stow timber, heave down or haul out vessels for repairs. Here also were the timber-booms, used as late as 1849 by Daniel Collins, spar-maker. It is said that nearly all of our vessels were built at this ship-yard before William Greenough came from Boston and located on the east bank of the West Creek. Next west of the Engine-house, on the site of the New Haven and Northampton Railroad office, and directly opposite the Benedict Arnold House, was granted a wharf site by the Selectmen to Hezekiah Sabin, 160 feet into the harbor down the Bank. The said Sabin was to build a wharf, and allow all vessels to land fish, salt and wood at said wharf free of all charge. This property was in 1869 sold to the New Haven and Northampton Railroad Company by Governor English, who employed the Hon. Henry White to furnish from the record the names of all the proprietors from the first grantee, and when he sold it to the railroad he surrendered the abstract of deeds.

There was a small landing-place at the Pottery, next east of the ship-yard; and about 1790, Isaac Tomlinson and others built the Tomlinson Wharves on both sides of Brewery street, now occupied by the Messrs. Benedict, Messrs. English & Holt, and the DeForest & Hotchkiss Company. When the Farmington Canal, which was constructed for transportation to and from tide waters to the interior, required a terminal basin, the angle in the flats between Tomlinson's Wharf and Long Wharf was inclosed by building the Basin Wharf, now a continuation of Brewery street, having near its east and west extremities two sluices with tide-gates, which allowed canal boats and barges to pass in and out. There was also a sluice cut through Tomlinson's Wharf, and a tide mill erected thereon by Mr. Shaw of the West Indies, a son-in-law of Captain Elnathan Attwater, who, in company with Captain George Rowland, operated this mill till Captain Rowland built a mill on the canal at Lock No. 1, between Cherry and Chapel streets.

On the Brewery street wharves, cargoes of great value were received from and discharged into ware-

houses built over slips, constructed for the reception of molasses for the neighboring distilleries. These wharves have been made historic by the embarkation here on the 19th of November, 1822, of the first reinforcement of missionaries to the Sandwich Islands, who sailed in the ship *Thames*, of New Haven, Captain Clasby.\*

This water front has now been, nearly all of it, filled in by the New Haven and Northampton Railroad Company, organized under the laws of Massachusetts and Connecticut, with the right to utilize the abandoned bed of the Farmington Canal, a scheme conceived by Messrs. Joseph E. Sheffield and Henry Farnam, assisted by their attorney, Professor Isaac H. Townsend, who incorporated into the charter the right to wharf off to the channel. Availing themselves of this right, the company constructed a wharf in 1858, which is a most valuable property, as a draft of twenty-two feet has been taken from it to sea by a large ocean steamer chartered by the Winchester Arms Company.

About 1800, the Proprietors' Committee granted to Isaac Tomlinson, Kneeland and Isaac Townsend, and other proprietors on the Bank, six rods, from high-water mark, of the flat into the harbor, they to build a straight sea wall from Brewery street to Ferry Point; change the roadway along the shore upon the bank, so forming Water street; and to keep said street in repair.

Near the foot of Hamilton street was a small ravine, over which was built a stone bridge. This ravine had been used before the Revolutionary War by General Wooster to convey his cargoes taken from vessels in the harbor, across the fields in scows, to his storehouse near the corner of Wooster and Chestnut streets. In this ravine was Mr. Bradley's ship-yard and next east of it was a small wharf belonging to and in front of the residence of Captain Daniel Green. Here Captain Green landed and stored several very valuable China and India cargoes, including that brought by the *Neptune*—the richest of all cargoes ever brought into New Haven.

Next east of Green's Wharf, on the site now occupied by the Sargent Manufacturing Company, ran the sea wall in front of the residence of the late Kneeland Townsend to Wallace street. Between Wallace and East streets the whole water front along the sea wall was laid out in pleasure grounds belonging to and in front of the Pavilion Hotel, built for the accommodation of travelers to and from New Haven on the steamboats *Fulton* and *United States*. These boats changed their landing place from Long Wharf to a new wharf, built along the channel south of Tomlinson's bridge and approached over the west causeway. This was the first, and continued to be, the only wharf connected with Tomlinson's Bridge until about 1840, when the *Belle Dock* was built to accommodate the steamer *Belle*. A few years earlier, Colonel Moseley built a wharf between *Belle Dock* and the Pavilion Gardens, which he sold to Abraham Heaton. This is still known as Heaton's Wharf.

Having thus noticed the wharves around the har-

bor, it only remains to describe the improvements of the harbor which are in contemplation and have been commenced.

The commercial importance of this port has long been known, and its ability to collect and pay into the treasury of the Government large sums of money is proved by the records of the Custom House, it being the seventh in a column of seaports arranged according to the amount paid into the treasury of the United States for duties on imports.

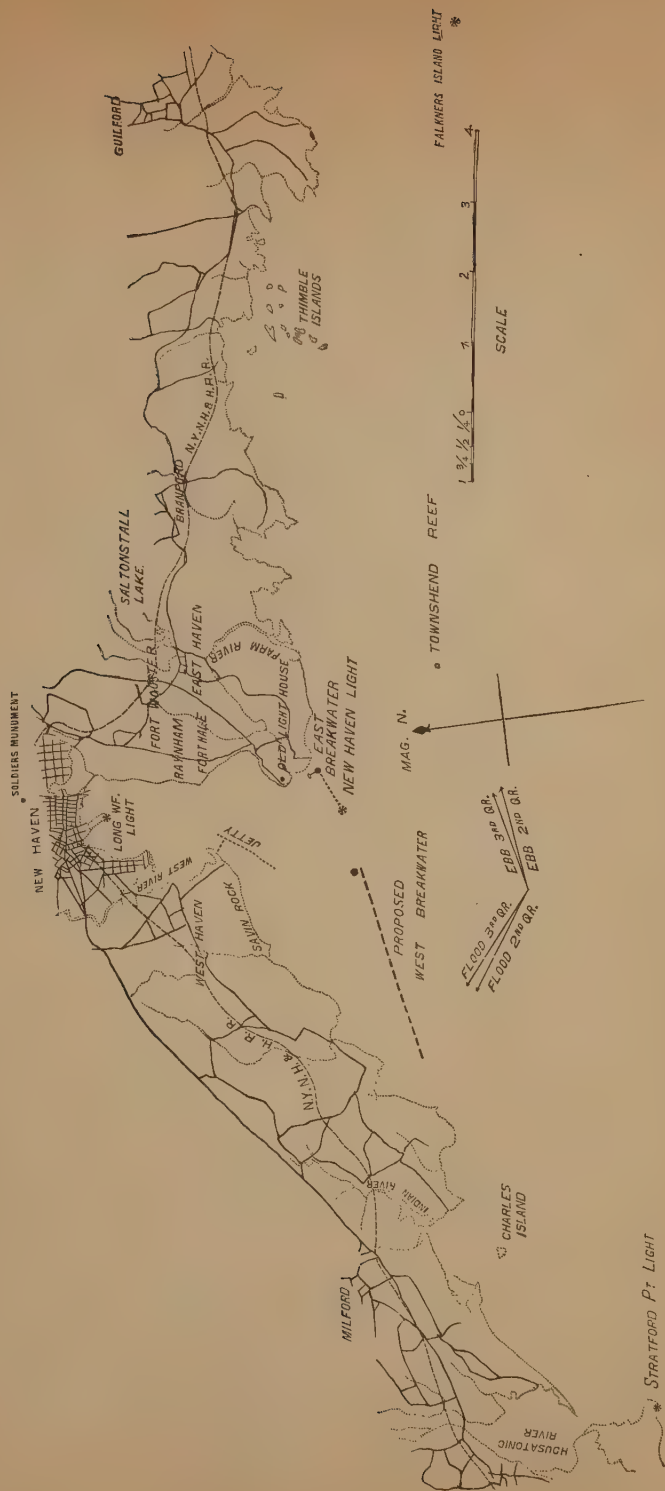
The harbor affords safe refuge from all gales between E.S.E. around northward to W.S.W., and when the great national works are completed which have been ordered by the United States Government, it will afford safe refuge during gales from all directions.

The latest harbor chart, issued in 1878 by the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, gives at the entrance to the port, at low water, on the parallel of the new light-house, twenty-four feet draft—four feet more than on the bar at Sandy Hook—which gradually shoals in the channel to nineteen feet on the parallel of the old light-house, one statute mile distant, and to thirteen feet over the *Pardee Bar* on the way to the city wharves; and as the mean rise of tide is from six to seven feet, and is often increased by spring tide and conditions of wind to eight feet and even ten feet, vessels of twenty-two feet draft may usually reach the docks without detention.

A scheme for improving and deepening this harbor to twenty feet at mean low water, which will give twenty-six feet, or more at high water, to the wharves, is being slowly carried out by the United States Government. It is expected that when these improvements are completed, the harbor will admit, at high water, vessels of the largest draft. As the bottom of the channel is composed of soft silt, its dredging will require, as compared with other harbors, not a great outlay. The favorable position of this harbor has been long since recognized. It lies midway of Long Island Sound at the head of an indenture into the coast of Connecticut, which describes an arc of more than 200 degrees, and has an area seaward of several miles of good anchorage, and a sufficient depth of water for the largest vessels. The harbor having by reason of its geographical position and natural capabilities, valuable advantages as a mart of commerce, a scheme was conceived, and first publicly advocated in the year 1870, to improve it by inclosing from Long Island Sound, at the entrance of the harbor, an area several times the capacity of the harbor as it now is, by means of breakwaters, as has been done at Cherbourg, France, and Plymouth, England, and so form a spacious roadstead or lower harbor as a port of refuge fit to accommodate the enormous amount of tonnage that passes through the Sound, which by estimate now carries more value to and from the port of New York than passes over Sandy Hook Bar.

The scheme having been advocated by its early friends on every suitable occasion in the meetings

\* See Chapter on Commerce.



MAP ILLUSTRATING THE PROPOSED IMPROVEMENTS OF NEW HAVEN HARBOR.





of the New Haven Chamber of Commerce, took the shape, in the latter part of 1873, of a petition to Congress. This petition signed not only by committees from the New Haven city government, the Chamber of Commerce and the Harbor Commissioners, but by a large number of citizens interested in commercial pursuits, from Maine to Georgia, was placed in the hands of the representative in Congress of the district which includes New Haven, the Hon. Stephen W. Kellogg, to secure this improvement for the benefit of foreign and domestic commerce in general, and in particular of that which has its home in New Haven. It was claimed that the geographical position of this district, bordering upon Long Island Sound, and actually paying large custom duties into the Treasury of the United States, gave ample claim for support to the effort thus made. Mr. Kellogg ably advocated the petition, and secured for it a reference to the Committee on Rivers and Harbors, who made a favorable report and recommended an appropriation of \$100,000 to locate and commence the construction of a breakwater on Long Island Sound.

For some reason, however, not satisfactorily explained, this recommendation was crossed off from the River and Harbor Bill, and nothing more was done in advocacy of this improvement till the year 1879. Then the Hon. Hobart B. Bigelow, since Governor of Connecticut, was elected Mayor of the city, and through his efforts, seconded by those of the Hon. N. D. Sperry, the Hon. Cyrus Northrop, the Hon. Henry G. Lewis, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Esq., Charles Hervey Townshend, and other progressive citizens, this measure was revived, and by the joint action of the City Government, the Harbor Commissioners, and the Chamber of Commerce, a committee was appointed to ask the immediate action of the Government on this scheme, favorably and honorably recommended, but so long kept in abeyance to the great injury of commerce. This committee, consisting of the Hon. Hobart B. Bigelow, then Mayor; Messrs. George M. Harmon and William Fuller, on the part of the Board of Aldermen; Messrs. M. Frank Tyler and George R. Cooley, on the part of the Board of Common Council; and Messrs. N. D. Sperry, Henry G. Lewis and Charles Hervey Townshend, on the part of the Chamber of Commerce, proceeded at once to Washington, in accordance with an arrangement made by the Hon. James Phelps, then the representative of this district in Congress, to whom great credit is due for his zeal in forwarding efforts for this and other measures of national importance. By his arrangement the delegation appeared before the Committees of Congress on Commerce and on Rivers and Harbors, who were so thoroughly convinced of the importance of a harbor of refuge in Long Island Sound, that they made another report favorable to the prayer of the petitioners and recommended an appropriation of \$30,000 to defray the expenses of a board of engineers, who should proceed to Long Island Sound and, after investigation, locate a proper site for such artificial harbor and commence its construction.

The favorable reports of these committees being approved, by both Houses of Congress, a bill was passed directing the Secretary of War to order the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army to call a board of competent engineers to proceed to Long Island for the purpose stated. The board entrusted with this work consisted of Generals Tower, Newton, Abbott, and Colonel Barlow, the officer in charge of this district. It is said to have comprised engineering ability equal to any in the world.

These officers at once proceeded to make the preliminary examinations, and, after much study of the subject, unanimously recommended that two breakwaters be built in Long Island Sound, off the lower bay at New Haven, as the indenture here in the coast of Connecticut seemed best suited for the general benefit. It was recommended that the east breakwater should commence at the light-house on southwest ledge, which lies in mid-channel, thereby utilizing this ledge, which is about sixteen hundred feet in length and has less than six feet of water at its shoalest point at extreme low tide, and extend to Quixes Rock, now marked with an iron spindle. The west breakwater is to commence near Luddington's Rock, which lies southward two and three-quarter miles from Sandy Point, and run westwardly; protecting the anchorage in the lower harbor and Morris Cove from heavy southwest gales; relieving the upper harbor from vessels seeking refuge; and leaving the channel clear by day and night for vessels and steamers to reach the docks.

When these breakwaters are completed, it is expected that the east and west tides in the Sound will be so concentrated that the scour, assisted by the ebb tide out of the harbor and the accumulated water from the rivers, will act as a driving force to carry seaward an enormous quantity of mud which otherwise would deposit in the harbor an accumulating sediment.

The following estimates were made by the Board of Engineers.

For the East Breakwater from the New Lighthouse to Quixes Ledge:

|                                                 |              |
|-------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Length.....                                     | 1,100 yards. |
| Average height .....                            | 32 feet      |
| Cross section .....                             | 299 yards.   |
| Cost, 328,900 cubic yards, at \$2 per yard..... | \$657,800.   |

For the West Breakwater:

|                     |              |
|---------------------|--------------|
| Length.....         | 1,400 yards. |
| Average height..... | 38 feet.     |

It has however been more recently proposed to increase the length of the west breakwater three-fold, in order to include a greater area and thus form a more spacious roadstead. The cost of the west breakwater according to this later plan would amount to about \$1,500,000.

Space will not permit of inserting in full the report made by the Board of Engineers. We only copy a few words which they say in conclusion.

"If the question be simply to provide safe refuge for coastwise vessels drawing not more than twelve feet of water, during the prevailing storms on the

Sound, as the anchorage in the vicinity of Fort Hale is covered against all gales from the east and southeast, the only protection required is from southwest gales, which can be secured by building a dike, similar to that proposed by Major Barlow, on the west side of the channel.

"Prominent citizens of New Haven are of the opinion that the light-house breakwater is the more important of the two, and that it should be built first. The opinion is doubtless correct, if the comparative frequency and severity of easterly storms be alone considered; but if an easterly storm be followed by one from the southwest or west-southwest, the anchorage under the east breakwater would be rendered dangerous, owing to the indifferent holding ground and to the presence of ledges of rock and a rocky shore leeward. Hence the Board are of the opinion that, after the completion of a certain portion of the easterly breakwater, the westerly one should be promptly commenced."

This report was signed by Z. B. Tower, Colonel of Engineers and Brevet Major-General U. S. A.; John Newton, Colonel of Engineers and Brevet Major-General U. S. A.; Henry L. Abbott, Major of Engineers and Brevet Brigadier-General U. S. A. After the breakwater had been commenced, the site was inspected by Brigadier-General Wright, Chief of Engineers U. S. A., who remarked that the work should have been commenced fifty years ago.

In making their selection the Board took into consideration the benefits which might be attained, both of a local and of a national character; not only the commercial advantages to be reaped, but the value of a port of refuge as a rendezvous for deep draft vessels, ocean steamers and iron-clad ships in time of peace or war; and also the value of the breakwater as a site for iron-clad forts for the defense of New Haven, as a large, wealthy city and an important terminus of transportation.

Not only were these important matters considered, but also the report of the United States Signal Officer as to prevailing winds, and the Coast and Geodetic Survey Tidal Reports were carefully investigated.

It was shown that not alone would this section of the country be benefited, but that in a port of refuge off a large city like New Haven, ships wind-bound and in distress that pay annually tonnage, custom duties, and other taxes to the United States Government, could obtain supplies better than at a port where commercial facilities were inferior, even if the harbor were equally commodious. Again, it was shown that the position of New Haven being so near the eastern entrance of the Sound, the numerous steamers leaving New York would have refuge further on in their eastward course than in the harbor of Huntington and Cow Bay, and could start out, whether bound coastwise or abroad, even in threatening weather, with all confidence, having such a port of refuge easily approached from all directions by the use of the lead in snowstorms and fog, and being, while in snug harbor, in an advantageous position for the first favorable shift of wind.

This harbor of refuge, though of great value to the nation as soon as the two breakwaters are completed, will be increasingly important with the progress of time. A century hence the shores of the Sound will be lined with cities, whose aggregate population will reach into the millions, and the great City of New York will have passed across the County of Westchester to occupy a long water-front on East River above Hell Gate and on the Sound.

## THE TOWNSEND FAMILY.

### GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL.

Of mixed Saxon and Norman origin, the Townsend, or Townshend, families of England and America trace their descent from a family of great antiquity in County Norfolk, England. In his "Peerage of England," Collins puts Walter Atte Townshende, son of Sir Lodovic de Townshende, a Norman nobleman who flourished soon after the conquest, at the head of the family. It seems that this Sir Lodovic de Townshende married Elizabeth de Hauteville, daughter of Sir Thomas de Hauteville, and sole heiress of the Manors of Raynham. She was of the family of de Hauteville, or Haville, then a most important one socially and politically. "They were," says Collins, "of Norman extraction, and, settling in the county of Norfolk, became possessed of a considerable property, said to have been granted them by William the Conqueror, a portion of which, by this marriage, came to the Townshend family."

It is not in consonance with our purpose to record the tracing of the genealogy of this family in its various branches, so ably accomplished by Mr. Charles Hervey Townshend, and so well known to readers of New England history and genealogy through his interesting book, "The Townshend Family of Lynn in Old and New England, Genealogical and Biographical. New Haven, Conn., Revised fourth edition, 1884," but the following quotation relative to the orthography of this ancient family name \* will be found of no slight interest.

"The first part, de and Atte, seems to have been dropped during the fourteenth century, and from this time down to the dawn of Puritanism, as many as twelve different ways of spelling the name have been found. Thus: Tounsens, Tounneysens, Townshende, Townshende, etc. About A.D. 1500, we learn it became fashionable to cut down still more; so Townshende was abridged by dropping the *e* in the first and the *h* and the *e* in the last syllables, which abridged form seems at this time to have been generally adopted by the different branches of the family. But soon after the year 1580, the chief family at Raynham, finding that this mode gave a wrong signification to their name, as

\* Blomfield mentions the Manor of Townesend, Raynham, Norfolk. Norfolk charters of the eleventh and twelfth centuries spell the name Ad-Caput-Ville, de Hauteville, de Haville, Ad-Exitum-Ville, Atte-Townes-hend, Atte-Townes-head. The learned Dr. Jessup, of Christ College, Cambridge, England, informs us that as early as the twelfth century there lived in a house of some pretensions at Rougham, Norfolk, on the King's highway leading from Rougham to Raynham, a family bearing these names.



they were the land-holders, *stadt-* or *town-holders* of that section of the country, again used the *h* in the last syllable, considering it more correct. Burke says, in his 'Landed Gentry' that, 'previous to the ennobling of the Norfolk family we find the name as frequently spelt without the *h* as with; and, according to Blomfield, the orthography of the old Townshend monuments at Raynham is similar. Spelling however in those days was not considered a matter of much importance, and it seems not improbable that Townshend is the more correct, *hend* being derived from *hand* (Saxon, *henden*), or the Latin word *hendre*, only used in composition, *to take, to hold, to occupy*." With these and other authorities in favor of either of the accepted modes of spelling, according to personal taste different members of the family spell the name with and without the intermediate *h*, in illustration of which it may be remarked that Captain Charles Hervey Townshend adheres to the more formal orthography, which includes the *h*, while Professor Isaac Henry Townsend adopted, and Hon. James M. Townsend and other members of the family prefer, the more simple and direct orthography which excludes it.

The New Haven Townsends of the present day trace their descent in direct line from Sir Robert Townshend, of Ludlow, County Shropshire, England, second son of Sir Roger Townshend, of Raynham, Norfolk, by his wife, Anne de Brewse; their male progenitors having been Thomas Townshend, Esq. (1), eldest son and heir of Sir Robert; Henry (2); Thomas (3); Samuel (4); Isaac (5); Jeremiah (6); Isaac (7); Isaac (8); and William Kneeland (9), Isaac Henry and George Atwater, sons of the Isaac last mentioned. Different representatives of the family in America have in successive generations been celebrated as statesmen, officers in our army and navy, in the pulpit, at the Bar and in medicine, and prominent in business and commercial circles. From the beginning of its history, the family has taken high social rank both in England and America. In the active promotion of the public weal, both in peace and war, it has ever been conspicuous on both sides of the Atlantic. A few briefly stated facts concerning some of the heads of families of the later generations will be found interesting.

THOMAS TOWNESHEND, or TOWNSHEND (3), the original settler at Lynn, Massachusetts Colony, we find first mentioned in the Boston records, when he was made a Freeman, March 4, 1638, and in the old family record, now extant, he is called "Mr.," a title given only to those of known respectability. March 14, 1639, he was made a Freeman at Saugus, or Lynn, when the General Court granted in that year lands to the Rt. Hon. Robert, the Lord Brooke, who was expected with Cromwell, Hampden, Pym and others over to settle in New England; and the same year Thomas Townshend was allotted fifty acres at Lynn, and, being a desirable man, was allowed ten acres more (sixty acres altogether); and he also purchased other lands (sixty acres) formerly in the tenure of Mr. Edmund Needham, of Lynn, of Edward Hut-

chinson.\* He is called in the records "husbandman," being a proprietor and one who leased the lands he had bought to the farmer who paid rent. The records also show that he owned other lands at Lynn and Rumney's Marsh. His residence was in his town lot of seven acres—one of the best sites in Lynn—located on the southeast corner of Franklyn and Mill streets (now Boston street) and just across the commons from his friend and pastor, the Rev. Samuel Whiting's,† and next his kinsmen, the Mansfields. The Lynn and Salem records give evidence of his having been a gentleman of good intelligence, ability and education, he having served as a jurymen‡ "Att Salem More of the 20<sup>th</sup> Quarterly Court y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Month, 1641," and it is interesting to note that among those of this Court present were John Endicott, Deputy Governor; John Humphry, Esq., Deputy Major-General; Mr. Emanuel Downing, Mr. William Hathorne, Mr. Edward Holloick, and other members, whose names associated with his sufficiently testify to his social and intellectual rank, as do also his well-drawn deeds of gift to his children and his beautiful autograph written in the Court or Norman style, and still to be seen in the office of the Secretary of State, Boston, Mass. || Mr. Townshend was a Liberal in sentiment, and did not agree with many of his Salem and Lynn Puritanical neighbors in their extreme measures in regard to Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, and, with the Rev. Samuel Whiting, was opposed to persecution. He died at Lynn December 22, 1677, aged eighty-three, and his wife Mary, February 22, 1692, and both were buried in the old burying ground. The paternal home at Lynn was sold by his grandson, Andrew (son of his son, Andrew Townshend) to Deacon Daniel Mansfield, July 8, 1703. Mr. Thomas Townshend left sons, Thomas, Samuel, John and Andrew, and *perhaps* Robert, who was of Portsmouth, and also daughters.

SAMUEL (4), the second son and ancestor of the "Raynham" family, married Abigail, daughter of Samuel Davies who kept the inn at Winesemet, in the famous old Maverick House, built about 1623 or 1624. He followed the vocation of a husbandman at Rumney's Marsh, Boston (or as the family record states, "Winesemet"), where he owned lands and leased Governor Richard Bellingham's farm. He was made Freeman in 1683, having joined the Second Church, Boston, September 18, 1681. He was often appointed to serve the public as constable, town surveyor, administrator and guardian, and was a useful and industrious citizen whose efforts were repaid with gain, as the inventory of his estate, settled by his heirs July 22, 1708, proves. He died at Winesemet, aged sixty-six, and his stone at Rumney's Marsh (now Revere)

\* This Edward Hutchinson was of the family of the famous Anne Hutchinson who were banished to Rhode Island, leaving Boston March 28, 1639.

† His near neighbor and friend, the Rev. Samuel Whiting, had been domestic chaplain to Sir Nathaniel Bacon and Sir Roger Townshend in County Norfolk, England.

‡ His name is here, on the official records, written Towneshende, and in other records the same.

|| See "Townshend Family of Lynn in Old and New England," 1884, fourth edition.

bears date December 21, 1704. His widow died January 2, 1733, and was buried in Copp's Hill burying-ground, Boston.

ISAAC (5) was born at Rumney's Marsh, or Chelsea, Mass., and settled in Boston, where he bought lands on Winter street, in 1716. He was married July 7, 1703, to Anne Ranger, and was killed at a fire in Boston, January 16, 1714.

JEREMIAH (6) was born in Boston, and was baptized in Old South Church November 18, 1711. With his family and brother, Ebenezer, he settled in New Haven, May 20, 1739, and "bought lands the year before (March 10, 1738) of Mindwell Jones, in the Governor's Quarter, for £16; also buys, December 10, 1739, of Ebenezer Mix, one-half of house and lot, with acre, more or less, on the corner of the Green and Market place. He again buys, April 6, 1742, the other half for \$260. Also house and land of Elizabeth Perkins. His first wife was Hannah, daughter of John Kneeland, or Cleland, of Boston, Mass., a member of the Old South Church April 16, 1722; married April 16, 1734, by the Rev. Thomas Prince. She died in New Haven January 15, 1788, aged sixty-nine. Mr. Townshend left a record of his family, together with a tradition, which has been proved correct by evidence collected from English and colonial records, and supported by numerous facts and circumstances. His change of residence to New Haven was through the suggestion of his friend, Mr. William Greenough, a shipwright of New Haven, who was from Boston. \* \* \* Mr. Townshend died at New Haven, January 6, 1803, and was buried in the old churchyard in the rear of the first church on the Green, next his two wives, and the foundation of the west wall of the present edifice was laid across their graves, and their monuments are preserved in the crypt."

ISAAC (7) was born in Boston and came, a child, to New Haven with his parents. Commenced business in New Haven, but moved to Stratford, Conn., about 1763, where he owned property and most of his children were born. In 1783 he removed to New Haven, where he lived on Crown street, near Orange (where James M. Townsend built, in 1883, one hundred years after), the remainder of his life. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Abigail (Butler) Hitchcock, of Springfield, Mass., connected by marriage to Sir John Davie, of Crediton, County Devon, and cousin to Major-General David Wooster, killed near Ridgefield, Conn., May 2, 1777, in a battle with the British forces under Governor Tryon, while on their return from Danbury. Her sister Abigail, widow of John Brown, married Captain Ezekiel Hayes, great grandfather of Rutherford Burchard Hayes, ex-President of the United States.

ISAAC (8) was born in Stratford, Conn., February 4, 1765. In 1781, at the age of sixteen years, he joined Colonel Meigs' Regiment (Connecticut) and served until the close of the War for Independence. He engaged in mercantile business in New Haven in 1788, "and was largely interested as a merchant by land and sea, having branch houses in Charleston and Cheraw, S. C., and an agency

in New York" and another in London, the latter under the supervision of his brother, Kneeland Townsend. He was interested in real estate in Connecticut, Virginia, Vermont and Ohio, owning, with his brothers, the town of Townsend, in Huron County, in the latter State. During the War of 1812-14, with his son, Isaac Henry Townsend (later Professor of Law in Yale College), while *en route* from New York to New Haven on the packet sloop Susan, he was taken prisoner by a British armed vessel, conveyed to Plum Island and there detained on board the English ship Pomone, Captain Carterat commanding, until ransomed. He retired from business soon after, having amassed an ample fortune, and his various interests passed into the management of his sons. He married Rhoda, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Bassett) Atwater, April 11, 1795, and died in New Haven November 5, 1841. They had eight children, of whom William Kneeland (9) born in New Haven June 3, 1796, was the eldest, Isaac Henry the fifth, and George Atwater the seventh in order of nativity. Isaac Atwater died in childhood. Charles Henry died in 1803 at the age of two years. The other three were daughters, of whom Elizabeth married Isaac Beers, and now living, 1886; Emily Augusta married Hon. David Sanford, of Newtown, Conn.

WILLIAM KNEELAND married Eliza Ann, eldest daughter of Hervey and Nancy (Bradley) Mulford, December 3, 1820. He was educated at the Hopkins Grammar School and began business life as a merchant. He was a Director of the New Haven Bank, president of several corporations and associations, a Lieutenant of the Second Company of the Governor's Horse Guards of the State of Connecticut, a Justice of the Peace and representative for the town of East Haven to the State assembly. On account of ill health he retired from business about 1830 and made his residence at "Bay Ridge," Raynham, then in East Haven, but since 1881 in New Haven. This property, which he had bought of his father and uncle some years before, was a part of the original grant by New Haven Colony to William Tuttle, the maternal ancestor of his wife. Here he passed the balance of his life in devotion to scientific agriculture, dying, after a brief illness, September 23, 1849, at the age of fifty-three years. The lineage of his wife "has been traced back to many of the first settlers of the New England colonies, among them Captain Lyon Gardner, the first patentee and Lord of the Manor of Gardiner's Island, who came over as an engineer in the employ of the Earl of Warwick, the Lords Say and Seal and Brooke, and *en route* stopped at Boston, where he laid out the fortification on Fort Hill, and the season following located and built Saybrook Fort, which he so valiantly defended against the Pequot Indians, and where his daughter Mary was born, who married Jeremiah Conklin, from whom descended Mrs. Townsend's father, Hervey Mulford, Esq., a graduate of Yale College, Class of 1794, and a merchant." Mrs. Townsend was born in New Haven November







*J. H. Townsend*

26, 1798, and died at Raynham, the family residence on Townsend avenue, January 3, 1881, having lived to see her children grow up to fill honored and prominent places, and her grandchildren rising to places of credit. William Kneeland Townsend was a devoted Christian gentleman, honored and trusted in all the relations of life, his virtues many, and his public services valuable to his fellow-men. Of his wife it has been truly said that "she was a lady of refinement and education, and that she lived esteemed, honored, beloved and admired by all who knew her, bearing her part equally perfect as a Christian and a gentlewoman. \* \* \* Though highly accomplished, she was a domestic wife, the fondest of mothers, a most sincere and devoted friend, and kindly, generous and charitable towards all."

The children of William Kneeland and Eliza Ann (Mulford) Townsend were William Isaac, James Mulford, George Henry, Frederick Atwater, Robert Raikes, Charles Hervey, Timothy Beers, Edward Howard, and Eliza Mulford, named in the sequence of birth.

William Isaac Townsend, formerly one of New York's energetic and enterprising merchants, retired, and has lived in London, England, during the past twenty-five years. A biographical sketch of James Mulford is published in this work. George Henry has always resided at the homestead at Raynham, Townsend avenue, and since early manhood has been engaged in active business, proving himself a thorough-going and successful man of affairs. He has for many years been a member of the Harbor Commission, and was one of the pioneers in the cultivation of oysters in Long Island Sound, and one of the first to cut and ship ice from Saltonstall Lake. His fellow citizens have many times desired and offered to honor him with offices of different kinds, which he has always declined, having no taste for politics and official life. Frederick Atwater, who was Major of the Second Connecticut Regiment, was a successful merchant, but retired from business on account of impaired health. He is genial and popular with a wide circle of acquaintances. Robert Raikes was one of the early pioneers in California (1849), and while there contracted a fever from the effects of which he died after his return to New Haven. Charles Hervey is represented by a biographical sketch in this volume. Timothy Beers (see Tuttle Book) was born November 21, 1835. He graduated from the Yale Medical School in 1858 as a physician and surgeon, and soon entered upon the practice of his profession. He was appointed by the State authority, with Dr. Rockwood, to visit the Connecticut troops after the battle of Fredericksburg, and during the war he rendered efficient service as a surgeon in Knight's Hospital. In 1867 he was selected by a council of physicians in New Haven, on account of his great surgical skill, and his carefulness and rapidity in operating, to perform the Cæsarian operation. This was one of the first successful operations of this character in this country, probably the first in New England. There had been only a few crowned with success

in the whole of Europe. It therefore attracted wide attention, and Dr. Dibble, whose patient the woman was, gave the technical details in the *Medical Record* for March 2, 1868. He was offered and declined the professorship of surgery in Yale College. He has seldom engaged in the practice of his profession for several years, his health having been poor, owing to overwork and a partial sunstroke. Edward Howard is the successful manager of large business operations. He received the commission of Major, and was attached to the staff of Major-General Russell. Eliza Mulford married Charles Augustus Lindsley, and lives in New York.

#### HON. ISAAC H. TOWNSEND,

*Professor of Law, Yale College.*

Isaac Henry Townsend was born in New Haven April 25, 1803, a son of Isaac and Rhoda Townsend, and died January 11, 1847. Mr. Townsend was one of the finest scholars of his day, and a gentleman in the best sense of the word. He held many positions of honor and trust, but invariably refused political offices, many of which were offered him. He was a Director in the New Haven and Northampton Canal and Railroad Company, and with his colleagues, Messrs. Joseph E. Sheffield and Henry Farnam, organized the scheme to utilize the abandoned bed of the Farmington Canal. To Mr. Townsend is also due the credit of procuring the valuable charter under which this improvement was carried forward. He was a Director in the New Haven Bank, a Justice of the Peace, a Member of the Common Council of the City of New Haven, and represented New Haven in the Legislature of the State of Connecticut. An address, delivered at his funeral, January 14, 1847, by Rev. Samuel W. S. Dutton, Pastor of the North Church in New Haven, attracted such attention, that the following request for its publication was made:

"TO THE REV. MR. DUTTON.

"REV. AND DEAR SIR,—We shall esteem it a favor if you will consent to the publication of your address at the funeral of our friend, Professor Isaac H. Townsend.

"DAVID DAGGETT,

"WILLIAM L. STORRS,

"THEODORE D. WOOLSEY."

This request was accompanied by the following communication:

"TO THE REV. S. W. S. DUTTON.

"DEAR SIR,—At a meeting of the members of the Yale Law School, it was unanimously resolved that a committee of three be appointed to present the sincere thanks of the School to the Rev. Mr. Dutton, for his appropriate and excellent address on the life and character of their late instructor, Professor Townsend, and to request a copy of the same for the press. We therefore, in behalf of the School, have the honor to transmit their resolution,

and hope you will find it convenient to comply with the request.

“With great regard,

“Your obedient servants,

“J. F. JACKSON,

“FRANKLIN H. CLACK,

“DEXTER R. WRIGHT,

“Committee.”

Rev. Mr. Dutton complied with this request, and from a pamphlet copy of the above-mentioned address, we are enabled to extract the following biographical notice of Professor Townsend:

“The occasion is one of mournful interest. A man who occupied a large and growing place in the esteem of a wide circle of friends and of the community—a man in whom unusual confidence was reposed, and to whom many important trusts have been committed—a man who held a high post of instruction and usefulness, for which he was well fitted by natural endowments, and by a long course of laborious and thorough study—has been suddenly stricken down, and his lifeless body, clothed for the grave, lies before us. The occasion is one of unusual sorrow. We meet to mourn, not over one who is carried to his tomb in a full age, as a shock of corn cometh in its season, but to mourn, with a less tranquil and bitterer sorrow, over usefulness cut down in its prime; over a good citizen fallen in the midst of beneficent toils; over a strong pillar prematurely broken. We mourn, not over one whose sun has traversed the arch of the heavens with its light, and found an expected setting in the western horizon, but over one whose sun, just attaining its meridian and beginning to shine with full radiance, has dropped from the zenith. We mourn with the sorrow, not only of bereavement, but of disappointment—the sorrow, not only of sundered affections, but of broken plans, and blighted promises, and withered hopes. It will be an indulgence to our sorrow, and accordant with a custom founded in propriety, to take a brief survey of the history of our deceased friend, and to draw such lessons of consolation and wisdom as we may from his life and death.

\* \* \* \* \*

“The affluence of Mr. Townsend’s father, who was an opulent merchant, gave him all desirable advantages for improvement; while parental prudence and fidelity afforded neither facilities nor temptations to extravagance or inordinate indulgence, or indolent expectation and dependence. And, what is more important, his parents set him an example of devoted piety, and faithfully instructed his young mind in lessons of Christian truth and virtue. He received his classical preparation for college in the Hopkins Grammar School of this city, under the instruction of Mr. Joel Jones, now Judge Jones, of Philadelphia. There his thirst for knowledge, his active and thorough mind, and his docility, manliness, and uniform propriety of conduct, rendered him an object of special interest and hope and affection to his excellent teacher, and gave indication of future eminence in learning. He entered Yale College in 1818. There he was dis-

tinguished for his punctual and regular performance of all college duties (never having missed a single college exercise during the whole four years); for reverential regard for his teachers; for uniform correctness of deportment; and for accurate and thorough scholarship. He graduated in 1822, with the second honor of his class.

“Immediately upon his graduation, he commenced in the Law School of this city, then under the care of the late Judge Hitchcock and of Seth P. Staples, Esq., the study of law, for which the natural bent and the exact and accurate culture of his mind peculiarly fitted him. He pursued his studies with devotion and success, and in due time was admitted to the Bar and commenced the practice of law in his native city. In 1834 he represented the town of New Haven in the Legislature of Connecticut, though he greatly preferred the practice, and especially the quiet studies, of his profession. But his natural straightforwardness and simplicity were so much offended with the crookedness and policy and contentions and unpleasant excitement of political life, that he finally resolved never to enter it, and never to accept any political office except that of Justice of the Peace, so that he might sign his own writs. In 1835 he visited Europe, and spent about a year there, for the purpose of that enlightenment and culture which observation of other countries and their institutions would afford. There he carefully observed whatever would contribute to his instruction and improvement as a gentleman and scholar; but was particularly attentive to everything in the Legislative Assemblies and Courts of Justice, and legal usages of the various European countries, that would conduce to his excellence in his chosen profession. In 1842 he became connected with the Law School in this city as an instructor and lecturer—a sphere very congenial to his tastes, and one for which he was peculiarly fitted by his devotion to legal science; by his uncommon legal learning; and by his powers and habits of close discrimination, accurate analysis, clear statement, and profound insight into abstruse questions. In August, 1846, on the formal organization of the Law School as a department of Yale College, Mr. Townsend was elected by the Corporation, Professor of Law in Yale College.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Of Professor Townsend’s mind, the leading qualities were love of knowledge, or of the exact truth, perspicacity or penetration, activity, clearness, discrimination, accuracy and order. The first of these, his love of knowledge, prompted and directed all the others, and made him a very studious and devoted scholar. His mind was active, indisposed to inertness, always busy in thought, and, from earliest boyhood, more fond of books than of sports. He sometimes spoke slowly, or, rather, answered deliberately; not, however, because his mind was not active, but because it was exact. He was unwilling to say anything till he could say the right thing. His mind was discriminating; distinguishing clearly things that differed, and marking all differences, sometimes indeed with unnecessary minuteness. His mind was accurate. He was very



exact. He was satisfied with nothing in his own mental operations, or in matters with which he was concerned, that was not just right; and so fond was he of this precision, that he occasionally carried it into matters where it was not strictly necessary, and thus became sometimes almost punctilious. He had, strongly developed, the faculty of order. Everything that he did, he did systematically. He had a place for everything and everything in its place, not only in his office and in his chamber, but in his mind and in all his mental developments. Possessing these intellectual qualities, and having, until recently, uniform and uncommon health, he of course became a thorough and learned lawyer. It is not too much to say that in legal learning he was unsurpassed, if he was equaled, by any man of his age in his native State.

"Whenever Mr. Townsend appeared in Court, he manifested the acute and solid and strong intellectual qualities, rather than the showy, the ready, and the versatile. His cases were always thoroughly prepared. He was always discriminating, profound, clear, pertinent, and exact. His argument was thorough; so much so as often to exhaust the subject. As an instance of this, it may be stated that the late Judge Hitchcock, justly celebrated for his acuteness and thoroughness, being associated with Mr. Townsend in an important case, rose, after his colleague had concluded, and, instead of following him according to previous arrangement, declared the subject exhausted and declined all further argument as unnecessary and useless. Being better acquainted, however, with books than with men, Mr. Townsend excelled more in dealing with questions of law than with questions of fact; and, though he presented his cases fully, clearly, and strongly to the jury, he yet excelled more in applying the principles of the law than in that power of touching the various secret springs of feeling and action which belong to those who are eminently acquainted with social life and with human nature.

"Mr. Townsend's integrity in all matters of business, and indeed in all his pecuniary dealings with mankind, was inflexible, and may be pronounced complete. There is no man who can or will say that he even violated an engagement, or ever intentionally wronged any human being. His mind being, as has been observed, remarkably truth-loving and true in its operations, he was extremely careful and conscientiously exact in the transaction of all business, either for himself or for others. He would have everything right; and felt that he could not move a whit forward till he saw that all was right. This strict integrity and rigid fidelity, together with his legal learning and his accuracy in its practical application, secured for him great confidence, so that no man of his age in his profession in this State has had more important legal trusts committed to him. Indeed, so much of this responsible business has been placed by the confidence of others in his hands, that, uniting with his preference for it, and for the duties of instruction, it has of late years withdrawn him almost wholly from practice in the Courts. After what has been said of Mr. Townsend's legal acquisitions, of his intel-

lectual habits and faculties, particularly his perspicacity, discrimination and clearness, it is unnecessary to say more than that he was eminently fitted for the office of Professor and Teacher of Legal Science, and had before him, therein, bright prospects of usefulness and honor.

"Respecting Mr. Townsend's moral character, his integrity and fidelity—prime moral qualities—they have already been sufficiently noticed. From a child he was uncommonly correct in all his deportment, and during that period of life when almost all boys are thoughtless and wayward, he scarcely ever needed punishment or reproof from parents or teachers. In his natural disposition, and by culture, he was amiable, inoffensive and generous. He never manifested impurity of thought or speech. He never had any taste for the rude tricks or rough sports of boys, but preferred quiet study. So, when he was a member of college, he was studious, docile, reverent to teachers, and exceedingly regular and punctual, as has been already observed, in the performance of his college duties. These same qualities had thus properly modified development in manhood. In his social intercourse, while he was rarely communicative of his own feelings, he was affable and courteous. Though disposed to retire, especially of late years, to a limited social sphere, he had strong social affections. And while all acquainted with him knew him to be kind and careful of the happiness of others, none but his relatives and intimate friends knew fully the warmth of his heart and the uncommon ardor and tenacity and fidelity of his friendship.

"Possessed of an ample inheritance, to which he had materially added by his success in his profession, he was public spirited and liberal. His benevolence was manifest in attentive kindness to relatives and friends, and not to them only, but to objects of charity and of public improvement. He had a filial affection and reverence for the noble literary institution which was his Alma Mater, and of which he died an officer, that was indicated not by words only, but at various times by deeds. Being himself fond of the English classics, and appreciating the importance of writing well our own language, he gave, a few years since, \$1,000 to Yale College, directing the appropriation of the annual interest for the encouragement, by premiums, of English composition in the Senior Class. These prizes are now annually awarded, and are called 'the Townsend Premiums for English Composition.' He was free from guile, and peaceful in his disposition, and shrunk from all pursuits and spheres where his simplicity needed to be exchanged for policy, and where he would be liable to witness violent feeling, and hear rough, insinuating, and abusive language. He was himself remarkably careful, in his speech, of the feelings and characters of others. It may almost be said that he spoke evil of no man, except, indeed, when duty demanded of him decided reprobation. Nor was this quality limited to his language. He was candid and charitable in his thoughts and judgments, hoping all things and thinking no evil. It

seemed to be also his principle and desire to be useful, in his profession and life, to his fellow men. Utility—real utility—was prominent in his thoughts and in his speech.

\* \* \* \* \*

"From about the time of his illness, fifteen or eighteen months since, expressions of his religious feelings have been made, with considerable freedom, to those who, as he judged, had a right to know them. He has repeatedly declared to them not only his conviction of the great truths of the Gospel, but that he loved those truths and regarded them practically, and felt prepared to meet God whenever he should call him, by cordial compliance with the conditions of his salvation. Speaking to his elder brother, the late William K. Townsend, of his affliction and of the doubtful prospect of his recovery, he said that he had no desire to outlive his usefulness. If he could not be useful, he would rather die and be with his father and mother. He was 'the son of parents passed into the skies;' and entertaining their faith, and following in some degree their example, he desired to be united with them in their inheritance of the promises."

#### HON. JAMES M. TOWNSEND.

[In the preparation of this biographical sketch, the well-known works on the "History and Genealogy of the Tuttle Family," "The Townshend Family," the "History of the New Haven Grays," McCarthy's "History of Petroleum," the files of the New Haven press, copies of newspapers published in New York and elsewhere, and numerous written documents, have been consulted. The sketch and its accompanying portrait are published in compliance with the following request:

"NEW HAVEN, CONN.,  
"August 26, 1885.

"MESSRS. W. W. MUNSELL & Co.,

"*Publishers History of New Haven, Conn.*

"GENTLEMEN,—Understanding you are to publish biographical sketches and portraits of some of our prominent citizens in the history you are about to publish, we think it would be proper for some of the members of the New Haven Grays to have a place in your valuable work. Looking to that end, we, the undersigned veterans and members of the New Haven Grays, would suggest that among that number you will include ex-Captain James M. Townsend, who has been one of our most esteemed members for more than two-score years, and one of the company's best commanders.

"A. C. HENDRICKS, Chief of Fire Department of New Haven.

"WILBUR F. DAY, President National New Haven Bank.

"FRANK D. SLOAT, ex-Comptroller of the State of Connecticut, ex-Captain New Haven Grays, and Supreme Dictator Knights of Honor.

"E. E. BRADLEY, ex-Captain of the Grays, ex-General Commander Militia, and ex-State Senator.

"BENJAMIN R. ENGLISH, Postmaster, New Haven.

"LEONARD S. HOTCHKISS, Cashier National New Haven County Bank.

"J. C. BRADLEY, Cashier Merchants' National Bank.

"GEORGE S. ARNOLD, ex-Captain New Haven Grays.

"FRANK T. LEE, present Captain New Haven Grays.

"WILLIAM A. WRIGHT, Attorney at Law.

"LEONARD BOSTWICK.

"T. PARSONS DICKERMAN, Teller Merchants' National Bank.

"E. A. GESSNER, ex-Captain New Haven Grays.

"A. L. DILLENBECK.

"BENJAMIN J. STONE.

"L. A. DICKINSON, ex-Adjutant-General of the State of Connecticut, and ex-Postmaster of Hartford, Conn." And others.]

Hon. James Mulford Townsend, second son of William Kneeland Townsend, was born in New Haven January 20, 1825, and is seventh in descent from Thomas Townsend, or Townshend, who settled at Lynn, Mass., in 1683.\* When his school days were over he began active life as a clerk for the firm of Hook & Townsend, importers of cloths, New York, one of the partners being a brother of his father's. Returning to New Haven he was engaged for three years in the clothing trade as a member of the firm of Knewals, Hull & Townsend, subsequently Townsend & Maltby. Retiring from mercantile life, he engaged in banking, becoming Secretary and Treasurer, and subsequently President, of the City Savings Bank, serving as such until the affairs of the concern were wound up in consequence of the repeal of the act of the Legislature under which it had been organized.

In their report to the Legislature, in 1859, the Bank Commissioners stated that the institution had been a well managed and useful one, and recommended its continuance under a special charter, and in 1860 the Legislature chartered the Townsend City Savings Bank, an account of which will be found in the department of this work devoted to New Haven's financial interests. At a later date he was chosen a Director of the Quinipiac Bank, and for sixteen years he was a Director of the New Haven Bank, in which corporation his father, grandfather and great-grandfather had been directors. The prominence of his connection with corporations and public enterprises other than banks, is shown by the fact that he has served, or is serving, as a Director in and Vice-President of the Shore Line Railway; a Director of the New Haven and Derby Railroad; a Director in and Treasurer of the Gettysburg Railroad, Pennsylvania; a Director in the New Haven Clock Company; and at different times has been identified with other interests of like importance. The bestowal upon him of these positions is at once evidence of his personal popularity and the high esteem in which he has always been held by the business community. He is also a Life Director both in the New Haven Hospital management and the New Haven Historical Society.

From his youth Mr. Townsend has taken a hearty interest in military affairs. In 1841, at the age of sixteen years, the records of that time-honored organization show that he became a member of the New Haven Grays. In 1848 he was elected captain, and his resignation, on account of ill health, was accepted by General King. Says Lucke's "History of the New Haven Grays:" "In a letter expressing high personal regard and warm commendation and appreciation of Captain Townsend's services in the Grays, the warmest and best wishes of the company were expressed to the retiring commander, and a beautiful letter of thanks and testimonial of regard was spread upon the records." One of the most familiar adornments of the armory is a portrait of Captain Townsend

\* See the genealogical and biographical sketch of the Townsend family and the biographical sketches of Isaac Henry Townsend and Charles Hervey Townshend in this work.



*John Townsend*





as he appeared at that time. From that date to this he has been one of the most devoted and helpful of the many influential friends of the Grays. When the company went to the front to enter upon its three months' campaign during the rebellion, all members of the organization who were unable to procure articles of necessity or convenience not included in the Government supplies, were supplied by Mr. Townsend out of his private purse, his first thought being for the comfort of members of his old command.

After the Grays had seen some six weeks' service in Virginia, Mr. Townsend visited them to look after their welfare and ascertain if he could still further serve them. Before returning to New Haven he purchased one hundred new quarter-dollars and gave one to each member of the company. The recipients had one side of the coin made smooth and inscribed thereon the date and a brief records of the presentation of the souvenir. Many wore them as medals or kept them as pocket-pieces to the day of death, and those still living, when they meet the giver, remind him of the occasion by displaying their treasured mementoes. Upon the expiration of their three months' service, many of the Grays desired to re-enlist for three years, but as it was impossible to do so and retain the uniform which had distinguished them from other military organizations and had given them their company name, the army regulations demanding the wearing of the Government uniform, a new organization was decided upon. A deputation sent by those interested called upon Mr. Townsend and requested his permission to apply to the new company the title of the "Townsend Rifles." This company was re-enlisted in August, 1861, under command of Captain Edwin S. Hitchcock, who had been with the Grays in their three months' service, as Company G, attached to the 7th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers. It was designated as above by Mr. Townsend's permission, most of its members being New Haven men who had come to regard him as "the friend and father of the boys in blue" from his native city.\*

Captain Hitchcock was killed at Seassionville, S. C., June 14, 1862. The company served continuously, and with great credit, from the date of muster (September 7, 1861) to the close of the war, participating in no less than eighteen engagements. On the departure of the Townsend Rifles from New Haven, they were presented with a flag by Mr. Townsend, which was born proudly through the war. It was the first Union flag raised in Georgia after the rebellion began, and floated from the light-house on Tybee Island (see *New Haven Palladium* May 8, 1862), and was in the van at more than one victory. It has been carefully preserved, and can be seen in the rooms of the New

Haven Historical Society, where it was deposited on its return to New Haven. The company was partially equipped at Mr. Townsend's private expense, and during its entire service he looked carefully after its welfare, receiving, boxing and forwarding monthly, free of cost to senders or receivers, such supplies and delicacies as the friends and families of the boys at the front wished to send them, together with his own contributions to their comfort.

His oversight of, and care for, destitute families of members of the company were as praiseworthy as they were unostentatious. When volunteering began to lag, to aid the filling of the quota of troops from his home town (East Haven), he offered five dollars to each East Havener who enlisted, and on muster day visited each regiment, and paid such volunteers according to promise. "When the 7th Regiment was discharged and paid off, after its return to New Haven," says the *Connecticut War Record*, "the members of the Townsend Rifles, including twenty who were discharged, and ten or eleven in the Knight Hospital suffering from wounds, were invited by their friend and patron, Hon. James M. Townsend, to partake of a collation provided for them at the New Haven House by his munificence. The boys, with hearts full of cheer and gratitude, enjoyed themselves as only veterans can. At the conclusion of the bountiful collation, the boys drank the health of their noble and steadfast friend with a sincerity and heartiness of emotion which proved their high appreciation of his indefatigable and judicious exertions for their welfare and that of their families. With evident feelings of mingled tenderness and pride, such as every noble man must feel under such circumstances, Mr. Townsend responded." It is to be regretted that the limits of this article do not permit the reproduction of Mr. Townsend's eloquent and patriotic address, which is printed in full in the *Connecticut War Record*. It was greeted with hearty cheers. The soldiers then separated "to go to their homes, which Mr. Townsend had done so much for three long and fateful years to render comfortable and happy, and each paused and grasped the hand of their liberal patron with that deep and fervent gratitude which is best expressed by quivering lips and moistened eyes." To give more public expression to this sincere thankfulness, the veterans published the following card:

In behalf of the members of the Townsend Rifles, Company G, 7th Connecticut Volunteers, whose term of service has just expired, we tender our thanks to our worthy friend and patron, James M. Townsend, for the many favors bestowed on us, the fatherly care he has kept over our families during our absence, his kindly greeting on our return home, and the never-to-be-forgotten repast provided for us ere we separated to wend our way to our homes. We shall ever remember him with pride and the name we bore; his many acts of kindness; and the kind welcome he gave us on our return.

Very respectfully,

TOWNSEND RIFLES, CO. G, 7TH C. V.

L. E. PECK,  
E. J. BORDEN,  
A. DOWNS,

Committee.

\*"This company was named the 'Townsend Rifles' after James M. Townsend, who was indeed a father (as he was called by the boys) to the company and to those they left behind them, sending to the front large boxes filled with whatever their friends wished to send. Thus the boys received many things that were not furnished by the quartermaster or commissary."—Extract from letter of L. E. Peck, now in the employ of the New Haven Post-office, at the time mentioned a member of the Townsend Rifles.

Such is Mr. Townsend's war record. It is one to be proud of; one of which his descendants for generations must be proud.

It may be noted that Mr. Townsend had been reared in the faith of an old line Whig. Until the beginning of hostilities he had counseled peace. When the inevitable war was precipitated by the attack on Fort Sumter, he became an advocate of the forcible suppression of the rebellion, and, from that day on until peace was assured, he was "for war" with his whole soul, devoting to the salvation of the Union his thought, his energy, and his fortune.

The political honors which he has accepted or refused have been so many as to render him a conspicuous figure in New Haven history. He has served as Justice of the Peace, a member of the Common Council, and member of the Board of Education of the City of New Haven. He was Secretary of the Whig Convention at Baltimore which nominated Millard Fillmore for the Presidency, and has been many times a delegate to State, Congressional and National Conventions. He has been repeatedly offered the nomination for representative to the Connecticut Legislature from the town of East Haven, where a nomination was equivalent to an election. While absent from the State, he was nominated by the Republicans as a Union candidate for State Senator. His success was enthusiastically predicted, and the prediction was verified. Referring to his nomination, the *New Haven Palladium*, in the spring of 1864, said editorially:

The Union voters of the Sixth District have an able and popular candidate for the State Senate in James M. Townsend, of East Haven, and one whom they can and ought to elect on the first Monday of April. He is a son of the late William K. Townsend, of East Haven, formerly so well known to the farmers of New Haven County, and is himself well and favorably known in this city. Mr. Townsend is not in any sense of the word a politician, but his acts in sustaining most liberally, from his own means, every good work for the cause of the Union; the bounties paid by himself to all the volunteers from his native town in the 15th and 27th Regiments; the raising of the "Townsend Rifles" of the 7th Regiment, a company which he still looks after with all a father's care; his efforts to fill the quota of East Haven at all times; and his unwavering and unquestioning support of the administration in all its efforts to put down the rebellion, are a sufficient guarantee that will secure his election, we trust, without a doubt.

Mr. Townsend's election, and the reason which impelled him to consent to be a candidate, were thus commented upon in the *New Haven Palladium* of April 7, 1864.

One of the most gratifying results of the election is the election of James M. Townsend, the Union candidate, for Senator in the Sixth District. In no sense a party man, he consented to the use of his name for the senatorship, thinking he could thereby render some service to his country. He had liberally aided the soldiers to go to the front, and if he could aid them by his voice and vote at home, he was desirous of so doing. How well the people of the district appreciated his motives in this respect is shown by his handsome majority of three hundred in a district carried last year by the Democrats.

He was renominated for this office by his party the following year, but declined the nomination. At a time when the Whigs were in the majority, he was offered by the chairman of the Whig State

Committee the nomination to the office of State Treasurer, but declined. He was subsequently offered by the Republican State Committee the nomination for Lieutenant-Governor on the ticket with Hon. Marshall Jewell, but again declined. Hon. Morris Tyler, of New Haven, was nominated and was for two years Lieutenant-Governor while Mr. Jewell was Governor. At that time the *Meriden Recorder* thus referred to him.

The *New Haven Courier* truly says that among all the names thus far suggested for Lieutenant-Governor, no man is so deserving and popular as Mr. James M. Townsend, of that city. Meriden will go for Mr. Townsend with a might and a will, and we trust that he will receive the nomination.

In 1872, Mr. Townsend was urged to stand as a candidate for the governorship, but refused the nomination, as he would not consent to have his name used to the prejudice of another who was a dear friend. The following editorial notice is clipped from the *New Haven Journal and Courier* of December 20, 1872.

The name of Hon. James M. Townsend has been urged by many as a candidate for the gubernatorial chair at the coming election. He is a man highly popular in his town, popular in New Haven, and esteemed throughout this senatorial district, to which he was elected to the Senate by three hundred majority, though the district had previously been Democratic; and he was one hundred ahead in his own town. And as the friend and patron of the soldiers, particularly the "Townsend Rifles," he holds an honored place in the community. He has been named for other honors, but has almost invariably declined. We understand, however, that Mr. Townsend would not consent to prejudice the nomination of so able and honored a standard-bearer as the Hon. Henry B. Harrison, and his friends will acquiesce in this, his wish upon the subject, and hold him in their affections the closer.

Mr. Townsend was a warm personal friend of Governor W. A. Buckingham, who advised with him confidentially as to men and their elevation to office. During the war, Governor Buckingham appointed him to responsible executive positions, and when Colonel William Fitch resigned that office, the Governor appointed Mr. Townsend Paymaster-General of the State of Connecticut, an honor which Mr. Townsend, on account of having so much other business, declined.

While a member of the Senate, Mr. Townsend received a personal request from Lieutenant-Governor Averill to accept the chairmanship of the Military Committee, with which he complied, and he soon introduced the first bill formulating the military law of the State of Connecticut. This bill was drafted by Hon. H. B. Harrison, with the aid of Mr. Townsend, and in its amended form is now the military law of the commonwealth. It has since been adopted by other States, and is pronounced by eminent military men the wisest and most effective State military law extant. These briefly stated facts serve to show in what esteem and confidence Mr. Townsend is held by his fellow citizens, not alone in New Haven, but throughout the State.

Yale College, an object of so much just pride to the public-spirited citizens of New Haven, has ever been a special object of interest to Mr. Townsend. This interest would seem to be inherited, as Mr. Townsend's father, uncle and grandfather were deeply concerned for the welfare of the institution,



often giving substantial aid, and contributed largely at the time when a fund of one hundred thousand dollars was raised for the College. His uncle, Professor Isaac H. Townsend, of the Yale Law School, founded the Townsend prize in the Academical Department, and Mr. Townsend established the Townsend fund, with an annual income of one hundred dollars, to be given to that student of the Yale Law School who should, on graduation, deliver in the best manner the best written English oration. No further comment is required to establish for Mr. Townsend a reputation as the friend of education. His prominent identification with the New Haven Board of Education has been elsewhere referred to. The public appreciation of his efforts in behalf of popular enlightenment was shown about five years ago, when nearly all of the residents of the school district embracing the school-house on Townsend avenue, signed a petition, which was duly presented to Mr. Townsend, requesting permission to name the school, Townsend Public School, in his honor. This personal compliment, flattering as it must have been, Mr. Townsend declined.

Thoroughly conversant with all those practical topics which interest those who keep in the van of the world's progress, Mr. Townsend is also possessed of an intimate knowledge of those finer and more purely artistic subjects, a familiarity with which distinguishes the man of liberal thought from the ordinary man of affairs. To extensive reading he has added long and careful observation, aided by no small amount of travel. All important parts of our own country are familiar to him, and, in 1844, when he was quite a young man, a trip to Spain, Gibraltar and up the Mediterranean, furnished him material for a series of letters published at that time under a *nom de plume* in the *New Haven Courier*, which attracted much attention, and were extensively copied into other newspapers.

A man of ideas himself, he has ever been quick to recognize the value of an idea born in the brain of another, and to the development of practical ideas, in the form of invention and discovery, which have promised to prove of utility to the world, he has devoted much labor and capital. It was in this line that Mr. Townsend made an achievement which will be potent in perpetuating his name when it shall have taken its place in history. The discovery of petroleum in paying quantities, in Venango County, Pa., in 1859, is chiefly due to Mr. Townsend. On this subject we quote from the *Venango Spectator*, published in the very heart of the famous "Oil Country."

Hon. James M. Townsend was the man who sent E. L. Drake to Titusville, not with a free commission, but under special direction to do what he did do—bore for oil. If Drake had failed, the loss of the adventure would have been lost to Mr. Townsend. \* \* \* Drake was in fact his foreman, and it is no more than right that Mr. Townsend should have, at least, a full share of the honor of a pioneer in developing the great product which has revolutionized the world.

These facts are borne out by McCarthy's "History of Petroleum," and by every other recognized authority on the subject.

The Pennsylvania Rock Oil Company, the first petroleum company in the United States, in which Mr. Townsend was one of the heaviest stockholders, was organized in New Haven in 1854. In the spring of 1855, Professor Silliman, of Yale College, was employed to make an analysis of the oil. His report called public attention to the value of petroleum, and led to the reorganization of the company, largely through Mr. Townsend's influence. The new company was known as the Seneca Oil Company of New Haven, Conn. In 1857, Captain Charles Hervey Townshend, Mr. James M. Townsend's brother, at that time in command of the packet ship *Bavaria*, sailing between New York and Havre, took a small bottle of crude petroleum with him—probably the first American specimen ever taken to Europe—and had it analyzed by an eminent French chemist who reported: "If that oil can be gathered in quantity enough, its illuminating and lubricating qualities are such that for those purposes it will revolutionize the world." It was in the following December that a man whom Mr. Townsend had known as a conductor on the New Haven Railroad came to him broken in health, having been a sufferer from malarial fever, in consequence of which affliction he had been obliged to leave his position on the railroad. To this man Mr. Townsend proposed a mission to the wilds of Oil Creek to ascertain if anything could be made out of the land and leases of the Rock Oil Company, guaranteeing him a salary of \$1,000 per annum, and furnishing him \$1,000 cash as a working capital to begin operations. This man was E. L. Drake. On the 29th of August, 1859, after many struggles and impediments, the then village of Titusville was electrified by the dwellers along the creek rushing into the town screaming to every one they met: "The Yankee has struck oil!" That strike, made after a year and a half of patient waiting, during which Mr. Townsend had been many times besought by the other stockholders to recall Drake and stop the expense of his at best doubtful investigations, was the real beginning of the oil business, an industry that has added millions upon millions to the world's wealth, made millionaires of paupers and paupers of millionaires, and extended its ramifications to every quarter of the globe. This achievement should place Mr. Townsend's name with those of America's greatest discoverers.

In "The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle," we read: "It is said that Humboldt left a sum of money to procure a medal to be given to the discoverer of petroleum or rock oil. Mr. Townsend has been requested by eminent oil men in Pennsylvania to put in his claim, but, so far has not done so and the medal is not awarded." Referring to this great interest, a distinguished gentleman of Philadelphia wrote to Mr. Townsend: "The State of Pennsylvania ought to erect a bronze monument to your memory on account of the immense wealth brought to the State through your perseverance, energy and enterprise in providing the means for developing the petroleum business." At a later period the erection of such a monument at Titus-

ville was proposed, to commemorate that vast production and export which has brought great sums of money into the United States, has been an important factor in turning the balance of trade in our favor, and in relieving the country, in some measure, from the gravest of the financial embarrassments brought about by the civil war, enabling a resumption of specie payments and a settled financial policy. Mr. Townsend's enterprise has been beneficial not only to the entire country, but to the civilized world at large.

So great has been the public confidence in Mr. Townsend's financial and executive ability, that since early manhood he has been called upon for advice and counsel in intricate business questions as well as to act as administrator and executor in the distribution of extensive estates. A reference to only one such transaction, copied from the *New Haven Palladium*, of April 7, 1864, will serve as an example:

The estate of the late Captain David Lines, a native of Woodbridge, this State, is now in course of settlement in New York. Captain Lines, it will be remembered, disappeared suddenly while on a visit to Niagara Falls in the summer of 1862. He had gone there for his health and is supposed to have fallen from the rocks and to have been carried over the falls. He had been for thirty years a popular commander of vessels and steamships out of New York, and had accumulated a property of \$500,000, all so well invested that the estate, we are informed, has gained \$100,000 since his death. James M. Townsend, Esq., of this city, has been busily engaged for the past week with the administrator, Mr. John A. Stewart, of the United States Trust Company, New York, in the settlement. The property goes to two heirs, Mr. John M. Lines, of Woodbridge, the only son of a brother of Captain Lines, and Mrs. Anna Sperry, wife of Mr. Elihu Sperry, of this city.

Mr. Townsend was married September 1, 1847, to Maria Theresa, daughter of Epaphras and Sarah (Hall) Clark, of Middletown, Conn., where she was born October 10, 1828, and died at her home on Townsend avenue, New Haven, April 13, 1884. They had two sons, William Kneeland, and James Mulford Townsend, Jr., of whom the history of the Tuttle and Townsend families gives the following account:

"William Kneeland, attorney and counselor at law, New Haven, Conn., born June 12, 1848; was graduated from Yale College (Academic Department), 1871, with high honors. He then took an extended tour to Europe, and on his return entered the Yale Law School, 1872, taking both the Jewell and Civil Law composition prizes, and graduated, 1874, second in his class, with degree of LL.B. On his return from a second European trip he began the practice of law in New Haven, and entered the graduate class of the Law School in 1876, taking the degree of M. L. in 1878, and of D. C. L. in 1880. In 1879-80 he was a member of the Court of Common Council, New Haven, and in 1880 was elected Alderman from the First Ward for the term of two years. In 1881 Dr. Townsend published a law book entitled 'The New Connecticut Civil Officer,' which has been adopted as a text-book in Yale College Law School; and in June, 1881, he was appointed (and is now) Professor of Pleading in Yale College, and a member of the firm of Townsend & Watrous, attorneys at law, New Haven.

He married, July 1, 1874, Mary Leavenworth, eldest daughter of Winston J. and Mary (Leavenworth) Trowbridge, of New Haven, Conn. She was born in Barbadoes, West Indies, May 6, 1851, where her father was American Consul, and a resident merchant and partner of the house of Henry Trowbridge's Sons, of New Haven, Conn."

They had children: Winston Trowbridge, born June 10, 1878; Mary Leavenworth, born December 6, 1879; and George Henry, born July 22, 1884.

"James Mulford, Jr., attorney and counselor at law, New York City, was born August 26, 1852, graduated at the Hopkins Grammar School in 1869, and, after traveling in Europe, entered Yale College in 1870 and graduated in 1874 with an oration, and was chosen one of the Commencement speakers. He took, besides other honors, both the Junior and Senior 'Townsend prizes;' was one of the editors of the *College Courier*; ranked first in his class in English composition; and received the De Forest prize (gold medal), then the highest collegiate honor at Yale, being 'awarded to that scholar of the Senior Class who shall write and pronounce an English oration in the best manner.' On completion of his studies at Yale he again visited Europe, and on his return studied law in the office of Chittenden & Hubbard, and at the same time was a member of Columbia Law School in New York, from which he graduated in 1876, and in the same year became a member of the law firm of Chittenden & Hubbard, and upon the retirement of Mr. Hubbard became, and is now, a member of the new firm of Chittenden, Townsend & Chittenden."

Mr. Townsend was married November 15, 1882, in Lexington, Va., to Miss Harriet Campbell, daughter of Professor John L. Campbell, LL.D., Professor of Geology and Chemistry in Washington and Lee University of Lexington. They have one child, born October 3, 1884, named Harriet Bailey Campbell.

The following notice of the death of Mrs. James M. Townsend appeared in the *New York Observer*, May 22, 1884:

TOWNSEND.—At her home, New Haven, Conn., April 13, 1884, Maria Theresa, daughter of the late Epaphras Clark, of Middletown, Conn., and wife of James M. Townsend.

Mrs. Townsend leaves two sons—Professor William K. Townsend, of the Yale Law School, and James M. Townsend, Jr., engaged in practice of law in New York City. Her funeral was attended by Rev. Dr. Newman Smyth and Rev. Burdett Hart. The former read passages of Scripture and offered prayer in affectionate sympathy with the bereaved family; the latter followed with an address peculiarly appropriate to the sad occasion. The pall-bearers were Professor Timothy Dwight, Professor Cyrus Northrop and Henry C. Kingsley, of Yale College, and Hon. Henry B. Harrison, Wilbur F. Day and Henry D. White.

The death of this lovely Christian woman has caused the most poignant sorrow, not only among her kindred, but among a large number of people who admired and loved her for her amiability and her fine traits of character, and those to whom in sorrow and trouble she has been a ministering angel of comfort. Mrs. Townsend was a most estimable lady, of rare beauty of disposition, bright, spirited, hopeful, of much innate refinement and artistic taste, and of a rarely sweet and sensitive nature. Though surrounded by every advantage which can be found in external circumstances, she was most thoughtfully considerate of others, always active in good works, a most devoted wife and







*Chas. Henry Townsend*

mother, and in the words of Rev. Mr. Hart at her funeral, "Though life held out much to live for, she gave to the sorrowing friends a beautiful lesson of trust and resignation. Her end was peace, and reflected luster on the power of the Christian faith over the tomb."

#### CAPT. CHARLES HERVEY TOWNSHEND

was born at Raynham, in East Haven (now New Haven), November 26, 1833, and is the seventh in descent from Thomas Townsend, or Townshend, who settled at the Lynn Colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1638. He was educated at private schools in New Haven and in Farmington, Conn., with a view of taking (if so inclined) a collegiate course at Yale College, but having a nautical turn of mind, he began during his last school vacation to prepare himself for his chosen profession by making several coasting voyages in sloops and schooners at an age when most boys in comfortable circumstances are still clinging to their home amusements.

When about fifteen years old he made his first sea voyage on the *Hyperion*, a bark of 219 tons, built for Timothy Dwight, of New Haven, and launched at the Quinipiac ship-yard in the year 1848. He sailed from New York on his first sea voyage the 19th of April, 1849, for Trinidad, West Indies, returning home *via* St. Croix and St. Thomas to Baltimore. After two more voyages on the same vessel—one to the West Indies, and one to the Mediterranean—young Townshend shipped as ordinary seaman under Captain E. G. Tinker on the *Margaret Evans*, of 1,200 tons burthen, one of the original line of New York and London Packet Ships, and made one voyage; then changed to the *Southampton*, 1,500 tons, of the same line. This was then the largest and finest ship in the trade. In her he made several voyages as able seaman, and the last two as third mate. When appointed to this position he was not quite eighteen years old.

After studying navigation a few months at New Haven under the tuition of Mr. Stiles French, he returned to New York and joined the *Helvetia*, 1,200 tons, Captain B. F. Marsh, of Whitlock's New York and Havre Union Line of Packet Ships, and in her made four voyages, the first two as third mate, and the last two as second mate. He then changed to the *Germania*, 1,500 tons, Captain D. H. Wood, of the same line, and made several voyages to Havre as first officer. In connection with one of these, Mr. Townshend's journal relates a terrible incident. The return trip from Havre in February and March, 1856, was very boisterous, with tremendous gales and hurricanes. Several icebergs were sighted, and one night the ship ran into an immense field of ice, getting clear about daylight. On the 28th of February a boat, with a signal of distress flying, and a man sitting in the stern, was seen ahead, the ship at the time being under doubled-reefed topsails, and bowing into a tremendous head sea. Mr. Townshend lowered a boat from his ship, and with four men pulled for the castaway through a sea so rough that when in its trough the *Germania's* sky-sail poles were out of sight. On drawing near to the drifting boat she

was found to be two-thirds full of water, and on the bottom lay four dead bodies, two men and two women, frozen stiff. When the boats had approached within a few yards of each other the man showed signs of life, and crawled on his hands and knees to the bow, and, when near enough, tumbled head-foremost into the stern sheets of the *Germania's* boat, and, after giving his name and a few particulars, sunk into a stupor, and in this state was hoisted on board the ship. He was restored with difficulty. This man was Thomas W. Nye, of Fair Haven, Mass., and he is still living to tell his "story of the sea," how on the evening of the 19th of February, nine days before he was picked up, the ship *John Rutledge*, of Howland & Frothingham's Line of New York and Liverpool Packet Ships, and bound from Liverpool to New York with immigrants, passengers and cargo, was caught in an immense ice-field and went down, carrying with her several hundred passengers. Five boats put off from the wreck, including Nye's, which had thirteen on board. Twelve of these died, and the bodies of eight were thrown overboard by Nye himself. He had not strength left to remove the others.

Early in the year 1857, Captain Townshend took command of the New York and Havre packet ship *Bavaria*. In about eight years he had worked up through every grade, from the lowest to the highest, in the merchant service, and in that highest grade stood among the first. He was now in his twenty-third year. He made two voyages in command of the *Bavaria*, and then went back to his old ship, the *Germania*, as captain; in which he made thirteen voyages, all to Havre, excepting one to James River, Va., and Havre, one to Mobile and Havre, another to New Orleans and Havre, and one from New York to San Francisco, Puget Sound, Queenstown, London, Cardiff in Wales, and thence to New York, during which voyage he escaped capture by Confederate privateers twice off the South American coast, this last voyage covering a period of two years. He then returned in the *Germania* to the New York and Havre route (the Civil War being ended), and while still in command of that vessel was invited to take command of the United States mail steamer *Fulton*, of 3,500 tons, by a unanimous vote of the Board of Directors, which he accepted early in the year 1867, and after making numerous successful voyages in this service, changed to the command of the American Steamship Company's steamer *Ontario*, of some 5,000 tons burthen.

While in command of the latter ship during the Franco-Prussian War, 1870-71, he took her into Havre *via* Cowes, England (having cleared his ship at the latter port for Antwerp to save detention), which port he sailed for from New York, under sealed orders, laden with fire-arms, ammunition and equipments, of which the French Government was sorely in need. The value of this cargo was two and a half million of dollars. The timely arrival of the *Ontario*, the Prussian advance guard having reached at the moment of her arrival a point four miles from Havre, saved this important port from

capture, and an estimated loss of at least fifty millions of dollars. This achievement created great enthusiasm and delight in France, notably in Paris and Havre, where Captain Townshend was fêted and made the object of unlimited courtesies and attention, and his name proposed for an award of a decoration of the Legion of Honor.

One of the most noteworthy of first things in the history of American commerce is the first export of American petroleum. This was in 1858, when Captain Townshend carried a specimen of the oil from the Seneca Oil Company's Well, in which he was interested, at Titusville, Pa., which was given him by his brother, James M. Townsend, to Paris for analysis and brought back the report of the French chemist.

There is probably no position of responsibility known among men requiring for its successful discharge so wide a range of practical knowledge as that of the captain of a ship. There is certainly none so full of exigencies, demanding courage, quick perception, fertile invention of expedients, and prompt and resolute action. It is also the most dangerous of callings. Captain Townshend has filled this position many years, crossing the Atlantic Ocean more than one hundred times without any serious mishap to himself, and, a most grateful and comforting reflection to him, without losing a single life; but accredited to him having laded on several occasions more souls than he sailed with from his last port of departure. Nor has he lost a dollar's worth of property intrusted to his care. He has enjoyed the full gratitude of his passengers; the confidence and esteem of his employers; and the good-will, he believes, of every one.

He has long been interested in oyster culture. For several years previous to 1860, and while in the Havre trade, he personally watched the experiments of MM. De Coste and De Broca, the latter a Commissioner to this country in 1859, at the instance of Napoleon III, to examine our shell-fish culture. While here, the guest of the Messrs. Townsends, he suggested utilizing shells, tiles and twigs of trees to be used for a stool for spat, when ripe, to adhere to. Captain De Broca at this time gave Captain Townshend engravings, now in his possession, to prove the system was then (1859) in successful operation on the coast of France.

Captain Townshend has devoted a great deal of time and money to an experimental study of the subject, noting in a journal an account of his method and result. This journal is largely transcribed in the Tenth Census of the United States Section X (Monograph B), in "A Report on the Oyster Industry of the United States," by Ernest Ingersol, who introduces it as follows:

"In no way probably could I better illustrate the slow experiment and expensive trial by which the more intelligent of the New Haven planters have succeeded so far as they have done, than by giving an abstract of a diary kept for several years by one of the most energetic of these experimenters, Captain Charles H. Townshend. I am able to avail myself of it through his consent and

the kindness of Professor A. E. Verrill, of Yale College, to whom it had been intrusted for scientific use. Captain Townshend lives at Raynham, on the east side of the harbor, where his brother, Mr. George H. Townsend, still continues the business on a large scale. He was in command of packet ships and ocean steamers of the New York and Havre Lines for many years, and took special pains when in Europe to study the methods of oyster culture in vogue on the French coast, and was able to apply many hints there obtained to his plantations on this side, though he found so great a difference of circumstances and natural history between French and American oysters, that his transatlantic experience was of less use than he expected it to be."

The first memorandum in this interesting book informs us, under the date of 1867, that the author "commenced to stock the ditch at Fort Hale, adjoining his own property, and of which he has charge, with native oysters of two years' growth, in September and October of 1867, for the purpose of experiment." The abstract which follows fills several quarto pages of the report.

Among the most important and valuable of the services rendered to his native place by Captain Townshend, we note, from the files of a daily paper, his suggestions for a cornice road along the cliffs of East Rock, and locating the soldiers' and sailors' monument there was his conception; also those in connection with the improvements of its harbor and the resurvey of Block Island Sound, Long Island Sound, and the East River to Hell Gate, where several dangerous reefs have been located (on a chart now in course of construction by the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey), one of which, lying in the fairway of ships bound to New Haven and long known to the local pilot, now bears his name.

His long experience in maritime affairs (twenty-five years), his familiarity with various European and American ports, and his training and habits of close and intelligent observation, qualify him pre-eminently to understand its facilities, needs and possibilities.

He originated, about the year 1870, the idea of a port of refuge off the lower quay at New Haven, by inclosing by means of two breakwaters, similar to Cherbourg, France, and Plymouth, England, which scheme met the approbation of commercial men and of Congress, and in 1879 this great national work for the benefit of foreign and domestic commerce was surveyed and located by United States Government Engineers and is now in course of construction, and when completed will cost several millions of dollars and cover an area of about four times the space of New Haven Harbor, and be easy of ingress and egress from all directions in tempestuous weather. For this, and the improvement of the harbor, about \$250,000 have been appropriated.

The immediate benefit of these works, great as they are, but directly foreshadow far greater things when Long Island Sound shall become the pathway of European commerce to the port of New York, which city must, according to Captain Towns-



hend's idea, spread in the near future across Westchester County and face it.

Captain Townshend is a member of the Harbor Commission, a Director of the New Haven Colony Historical Society and Chamber of Commerce, and of several other corporations, and has interests in banking, manufacture and commerce. A life so full of active employment would seem to leave but scanty leisure, opportunity or disposition for scholarly pursuits, yet he has accomplished so much, especially in the line of antiquarian and genealogical work, as to awaken surprise that he has not succumbed to its subtle fascinations.

In 1879 he published, by request of prominent citizens, "A Centennial History of the British Invasion of New Haven." He is the author of several commercial and historical pamphlets, of numerous able articles in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* and the local papers of the neighborhood, and has compiled, and published at his own expense, four editions of "The Townshend Family, of Lynn, in Old and New England." He has traced his own ancestry in many of its lines back to the first settlement of New England, and is directly descended from several of the Mayflower pilgrims, viz., John Howland, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Tilly, and his wife, Elizabeth, who, tradition says, was a daughter of Mr. John Carver, who was chosen Governor of the Plymouth Colony on board the Mayflower in Cape Cod Harbor, November 11, 1620.

From his ancestral chart, not yet completed, we note his descent from the following original New England settlers: Thomas Townsend, or Townshend, Samuel Davies, Edmund Ranger, John

Kneeland, Luke Hitchcock, Henry Burt, Simon Lobdell, Robert Walker, Moses Wheeler, Stephen Butler, William Eustice, David Atwater, Thomas Sayers, William Bradley, John Bocket, John Russell, Edward Grannis, John Wakefield, William Bassett, — Oldham, Christopher Todd, Michael Middlebrook, Rev. John Rayner, Anthony Thompson, Thomas Harrison, Thomas Powell, Richard Mansfield, Henry Glover, William Mulford, Jeremiah Conklyn, Lion Gardner, Rev. Abraham Pier-son, Edward Petty, Captain John Gorham, Francis Bell, Richard Miles, Joseph Alsop, William Preston, William Punchard, Richard Waters, Francis Brown, — Edwards, Rev. Peter Bulkley, Rev. John Jones, Isaac Bradley, Rev. Roger Prichard, Jacob Robinson, Mathias Hitchcock, Thomas Merrick, Rev. Daniel Brewer, Ralph Hemingway, John Hewes, John Cooper, Robert Talmage, Thomas Nash, Thomas Yale, Captain Nathaniel Turner, Thomas Morris, Governor James Bishop, Captain George Lamberton, William Tuttle, Thomas Morris, John Sanford, John Payne.

Captain Townshend was married on the 26th of April, 1871, to Mary Anne, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Daggett (Prescott) Hotchkiss, and has two sons, Henry Hotchkiss Townshend, born in New Haven September 30, 1874, and Raynham Townshend, born in New Haven July 10, 1878. Mrs. Townshend is descended from Samuel Hotchkiss, John Prescott, David Atwater, William Bassett, Rev. Francis Higginson, Rev. John Higginson, Rev. Henry Whitfield, William and Anne Hutchinson; the exile from Mass Bay Colony, 1638, Elder George Minot, Thomas Savage, John Hoare, — Lane, Capt. Timothy Wheeler, — Blakesley.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE CUSTOM HOUSE.

IN 1681, Governor Leete received a letter from the King, commanding him to take effectual care for the due observance of the laws relating to the trade of the plantations, and announcing the appointment of Edward Randolph as Collector of Customs for New England. With the royal epistle came one from the Commissioners of the Customs, giving particular instructions for the enforcement of these Acts of Parliament, and accompanied with blank forms such as were used in the custom houses at home. The Governor's reply to the Commissioners is too racy to be abridged, and we give it entire.

HARTFORD, January 24, 1680.

MUCH HONORED:

Yours of May 24, 1680, came to our hand January following, with the inclosed from his Majesty, with the statutes, box of seals, and book of rates. The contents whereof were of so much satisfaction unto us, viz., to be informed and directed how we might serve his Majesty, preventive to frauds in customs and duties, that being part of our allegiance and duty incumbent, unto which we apprehend ourselves sufficiently impowered by his Majesty's gracious

charter granted to this colony. And we have the greater happiness by your early care thus to suggest to us, before we arrived at any capacity so to defraud: for though we may not boast of our own goodness, yet penury hath hitherto obstructed; for after above forty years, sweating and toil in this wilderness to enlarge his Majesty's dominions at our own costs and adventure, we have neither had leisure or ability to launch out in any considerable trade at sea, having only a few small vessels to carry our corn, hogs and horses unto our neighbors of York and Boston to exchange for some clothes and utensils wherewithal to work and subdue this country; likewise some of those commodities are carried to the Barbados and those islands, to bring in some sugar and rum to refresh the spirits of such as labor in the extreme heat and cold, so to serve his Majesty's enlargement of dominions and get a poor living to themselves meanwhile; the substance whereof we suppose Mr. Randolph can inform, who having lately taken an interview of our parts and colony; unto whom we have showed civility according to our capacity, and offered any furtherance in so good a design to prevent fraud toward our Sovereign in trade and navigation. We have also appointed Customers or Collectors in our several counties, to take special care that these Acts of Navigation and Trade be duly observed and kept, and have commissioned them accordingly. They are the most aptest persons we could pitch upon for that affair. This work is

yet novel and unknown to them through want of experience in such occasions; but we have no cause to doubt of their fidelity and care in the due observance of the work and trust reposed in them; and we shall be ready to grant Mr. Randolph such necessary aid and assistance as shall be requisite, if he also shall see cause to take any cognizance of these affairs in our colony. If yourselves, or any Lords of the Privy Council or Treasury, will concern themselves to further our light in this or any thing proper to our loyalty, we shall thankfully accept the same and do our duty therein, praying always for the long life and happy reign of his Majesty, and the welfare of yourselves and all Protestant professors, as our own, who are your Honor's very humble servants,

WILLIAM LEETE, *Govr.*

JOHN TALCOT.

JOHN ALLYN.

These for the Honorable the Commissioners of his Majesty's Customs at the Custom House in London, Present.

About six months earlier, Governor Leete had written to the Lords of the Privy Council, in reply to certain questions which they had propounded as a committee on trade and plantations. In reply to one of their queries he had given a complete report of all the shipping in Connecticut, viz.:

In Stamford, 1 pinck of 80 tons and 1 sloop of 10 ton.

In Stratford, 1 sloop, 12 tons.

In Milford, 1 pinck, 80 tons; 1 bark, 12 tons; 1 ketch, 50 tons.

In New Haven, 1 pinck, 60 tons; 1 sloop, 30 tons; 1 ketch, 24 tons; 1 sloop, 12 tons; and 1 sloop, 8 tons.

In Branford, 1 bark, 30 tons.

In Kenilworth, 2 sloops, one 18 tons and one 14 tons.

In Saybrook, 2 small sloops.

In Middletown, 1 ship, 70 tons.

In Hartford, 1 ship, 90 tons.

In Lyme, 1 ketch, 70 tons.

In New London, 2 ships, one 70 tons and one 90 tons; 3 ketches, about 50 tons apiece; and 2 sloops, 15 tons apiece.

In Stonington, 1 sloop, 10 tons.

In reply to another query he had reported: "We take no duties of goods exported out of our government; nor of any goods imported, except on wine and liquors, which is inconsiderable and improved toward the maintenance of free schools."

It would seem therefore, that previous to 1680 the colony of Connecticut had been left to itself in respect to duties on imports, and that then the home government began to be interested in the collection of duties on imports. From that time till 1766 there was but one Custom House, and that was in New London.

As might be expected, there was some friction between the Collectors, whose commissions came from the other side of the sea, and the colonial authorities. The General Court enacted that New London, Saybrook, Guilford, New Haven, Milford, Stratford, Fairfield and Stamford should be held, deemed, and adjudged to be lawful ports, "at every of which aforesaid ports an office shall be held and kept for the entering and clearing of all ships and other vessels trading to or from this colony, to be called and known by the name of the Naval Office." A tariff was established regulat-

ing the fees of Naval Officers for entering and clearing vessels; and a Naval Officer at each of the ports was appointed. The Naval Officers being thus expressly authorized by the colony to enter and clear vessels, the Collectors assumed that none but Collectors could enter or clear. In 1710 a sloop belonging to Connecticut being seized at Newport, Rhode Island, for want of a clearance from the Collector at New London, the Governor and his Council espoused the cause of the owners and assumed all the expenses of litigation.

This board being informed by a letter from Coll. William Wanton, of Newport, to his Honor the Governor, that the Collector there hath made seizure of a sloop belonging to this colony, whereof Francis Whitmore is master, because the said sloop went from Saybrook to Newport with a clearing from the Naval Officer at Saybrook, and had not a clearing from Mr. Shackmaple, the Collector at New London: on consideration thereof, and of the resolve of the General Court in May last concerning masters of vessels who enter and clear with the Naval Officer in any port of this colony, that they shall not be obliged to enter and clear at any other port, but shall have free liberty to sail from the port where they so enter and clear directly, etc.; and also considering the desire of the General Court in October last that the Governor and Council do use their utmost endeavor to defend the rights, powers and privileges of this government in and concerning our several ports, do resolve that whatsoever is requisite to be done in this particular case, for the vindication of the vessel seized and justifying the clearing of the Naval Officer, be done at the charge of this government.

Changing the war from defensive to aggressive, the General Assembly, for so it was now named, passed a resolve in 1715,

that whatsoever person doth or shall at any time from and after the ending of the present session of this Assembly, pretend to have and exercise the power and office of a Collector in any place or port of this colony, before he has produced to the Governor and Council a commission for that end from the Lord High Treasurer, Commissioners of the Treasury, and the Commissioners of the Customs, and presented the same to be entered in record in the Secretary's Office, shall not be allowed to execute the said office of Collector.

A further resolve imposed a penalty of £100 on any person who should presume to act as Collector before his commission should be accepted and recorded. Before the end of June next following this enactment, the Governor and Council, at a meeting in New London, sent for Collector Shackmaple, and acquainting him with the said act, gave him opportunity to produce his commission. Mr. Shackmaple having produced a commission signed by a Surveyor-General, and another of like character but different date,

The Governor desired the said Captain Shackmaple if he had any letters or other papers from the Lord Treasurer formerly, or from the Commissioners of the Treasury, or the Customs, which could satisfy this Board that they were privy to his ever being employed as a Collector here, to produce them. But he not offering any such letters or papers, it was considered and resolved that notwithstanding the commissions so produced, he did not appear qualified with powers for the executing the office of Collector in this government, according to the Act of Parliament in the seventh and eighth year of King William the Third, intitled "An Act for Preventing Fraud and Regulating Abuses in the Plantation Trade," referred to in the Act of the Assembly above mentioned.

A few days afterward the Council ordered the naval officer at New London to prosecute the mas-



ter of a sloop who had sailed from that port without a clearance from the Naval Officer. Nothing is said in these instructions about a clearance from Collector Shackmaple, but there is no reason to doubt that he had cleared the sloop, and that this order to the Naval Officer was one gun in the battle for chartered rights.

In several instances where masters of vessels had fallen into trouble in foreign ports, because their clearances were signed by Naval Officers and not by Collectors, the Council certified that the vessels were duly qualified to trade, and that there was "no person in this colony with powers from the honorable the Commissioners of his Majesty's Customs for executing the office of Collector therein."

The position of the colonists was that their charter authorized them to regulate and control commerce both foreign and coastwise; though they did not deny the right of the home government to establish such regulations as the good of the whole empire might demand. Reluctantly the custom was introduced that the Governor should take the oath required to be taken by all governors of her Majesty's colonies or plantations in America, by an Act of Parliament entitled "An Act for Preventing Frauds and Regulating Abuses in the Plantation Trade." However conscientious the Governor might be in his fidelity to this oath, he was also equally faithful to his oath as Governor under the charter.

The outcome of the strife between the Royal Commissioners of the Customs and the colonists, was a double regulation of commerce. The colony had its laws respecting ports, Naval Officers, and duties; and the officers of the King under the Act of Parliament regulated the trade of the colony for the welfare of the British Empire. The colony, though holding that her own courts were competent to decide all controversies, was obliged to submit to the establishment of courts of admiralty, and to demit the claim that her Naval Officers could issue clearances of full validity.

So far as the writer has ascertained, the only duty which the colony imposed was that mentioned by Governor Leete in 1680, viz., a duty on wine and liquors. At the May session of 1708, this duty was fixed at fifty shillings for every pipe of wine and fifty shillings for every hogshead of rum; but at the October session the rate was reduced to ten shillings for a pipe of wine and ten shillings for a hogshead of rum. The money derived from this impost continued to be used for the promotion of learning; for in 1766, on the memorial of the President and Fellows of Yale College, showing the necessity of sufficient funds to enable them to support the officers needful for the instruction, government, and well-being of that society, praying for such aid and assistance as will enable them to support that important interest, so as to answer the true and great ends of its institution, a committee of the General Assembly reported that the want of sufficient funds is occasioned by the payment of considerable sums towards building the chapel, finishing a house for the professor of divinity and

for his support; also by the inability of the tenants, the great decrease of the number of students, and the withdrawal of the usual annual grant from this assembly; and recommended that the deficiency be paid out of the impost duty on rum, collected by the Naval Officers of the Ports of New London and New Haven. The General Assembly, after deducting the salary of one tutor, and thus reducing the sum to be paid from £159 12s. od. to £102 10s. 8d., passed a resolve ordering the Naval Officer of the Port of New Haven to pay that sum "to the treasurer of the college, out of said duty on rum or so much thereof as he hath money arising thereon in his hands. And in case he, said Naval Officer, have not sufficient, the Naval Officer for the Port of New London is ordered to pay the residue thereof to said treasurer, for the use and purposes aforesaid.

Until 1756 there was in the colony but one office for the collection of customs by what the colonists called the Home Government, and that was at New London. The *Connecticut Gazette*, the earliest newspaper in New Haven, reports during its first year, the clearances, inward and outward, at the Custom House in New London; and begins August 28, 1756, a similar report of the new office in New Haven. Its report on that day reads thus:

Custom House, New Haven, Inward Entries.—Wells and Johnson from Barbados; Gibbs from Anguilla. Captain Allen, Captain Miles, Captain Mansfield and Captain Smith are all safe arrived at Antigua.

On the 11th of September, the *Gazette* contains this announcement:

Notice is hereby given that all vessels to or from the following towns, viz.: Guilford, Branford, New Haven, Wallingford, Milford, Stratford, Derby, Fairfield, Norwalk, Stamford and Greenwich, belonging to the district of New Haven, are to be entered and cleared at the Custom House in New Haven, where an office for that purpose and to receive his Majesty's customs is now opened. And all masters of vessels are therefore required to apply for their dispatches at said office.

NICHOLAS LECHMERE,  
Collector.

The earliest records preserved in the New Haven Custom House date from September, 1762. There is a book commencing with "A list of all ships and vessels cleared outward in the port of New Haven, in the colony of Connecticut, between the 16th day of September, 1762, and the 31st day of December, 1762;" and continuing the outward clearances into the subsequent years. There is another book commencing with "A list of all ships and vessels which have cleared inwards between the 16th day of September, 1762, and the 31st day of December, 1762;" and continuing the inward clearances into the subsequent years.

The British ministry had not at this date undertaken to tax the colonies for revenue. The strife excited by the first attempts to impose duties had subsided, and the colonists were content that Parliament should regulate trade and discriminate between commodities produced by British subjects and such as were brought in from foreign realms.

But when, in 1764, the right to raise a revenue, not by asking the colonists to tax themselves in



their colonial legislatures, but by means of a tax laid by Act of Parliament, was asserted, the colonists hastened to protest against the principle, and against all measures for carrying it into practice. It was in the interest of this protest that Connecticut sent out Jared Ingersoll; and other colonies sent out similar agents. True it was the stamp-tax, rather than duties on imports, which awakened the colonists; but as soon as they were awake they saw that the latter, equally with the former, invaded their rights as British subjects. The argument written by Governor Fitch, copies of which were carried by Mr. Ingersoll, freely acknowledges the right of Parliament to regulate trade for the welfare of the whole British empire, but denies its right to tax any British subjects not present by their representatives in the legislature where the tax was laid, and in particular denies its right to tax the people of Connecticut, because their rights and liberties as British subjects were under the special protection of a royal charter.

When the colonists found that their protest was unavailing, and that laws were enacted to take their property without their consent, they combined to render such legislation inoperative by abstaining not only from the use of stamps, but from the use and importation of whatever was made liable to impost. Such general agreement was there in this abstinence, that English merchants trading with the American colonies finding their occupation gone, turned upon the ministry for relief. The ministry yielding to the demands of the Americans, seconded by their friends in England, so altered the laws regulating trade, that tea was the only commodity carried from England to America on which an import duty was demanded. Tea was retained on the list, it is said at the special request of the King, for the sake of conserving the principle that the mother country could tax its colonies.

Of course, while this controversy was in progress, the Custom House was not in high esteem among the Sons of Liberty. In the account which Benedict Arnold gives in the *Connecticut Journal*, under the date of 29th January, 1766, of the whipping which he and others gave to an informer, it crops out that the officers of the Customs themselves discharged their duties perfunctorily. The informer endeavored to complain of Arnold on a Sunday, but, it being holy time, was desired to call on Monday. "Early" on Monday, Arnold having already heard of his intention, "gave him a little chastisement." The name of the officer who thus repelled the informer has not been transmitted to our time; but it is safe to infer that he was a New Haven man, and more in sympathy with his fellow citizens than with those who had placed him in office. Undoubtedly in such a state of public opinion in reference to duties on imports there was much smuggling.

In this state of feeling toward the Custom House and the duties its officers imposed, or were under obligation to impose, New Haven was not alone. Everywhere throughout the country the laws regulating trade were evaded, not only by such men as Benedict Arnold, but by merchants of far greater

moral sensitiveness than he. Dr. Gordon, in his narrative of the seizure of John Hancock's sloop Liberty, in Boston, on the 10th of June, 1768, after the Commissioners of the Customs, turning over a new leaf, had begun to enforce the laws with some degree of fidelity, says: "It had been the common practice for the tidewater, upon the arrival of a vessel, to repair to the cabin and there to remain drinking punch with the master, while the sailors and others on deck were employed in landing the wines, molasses, or other dutiable goods."

The Collector of the Port of Boston when the sloop Liberty was seized by the Custom House authorities, was Joseph Harrison. He and his son Richard were both severely handled by the mob which resisted the seizure. How long he had been Collector at that port the present writer has not ascertained, but sees no reason to doubt that he is the same person who, a few years before was Collector at New Haven, as appears from the following notice given in the *Connecticut Gazette* of June 1, 1762.

All merchants and masters of vessels who have any provision bonds now in the office are desired to produce certificates, that they may be canceled in due time, or they will be prosecuted according to Act of Parliament.

By order of the Surveyor-General,  
JOSEPH HARRISON, Collector.

There are no Custom House records from which one can make a list of the Collectors before the Revolution. By accident the name of the first collector, Nicholas Lechmere, has been preserved in an advertisement. He entered upon the duties of his office in 1756, but the time when he demitted is not known. Another newspaper has preserved the name of Joseph Harrison as Collector in 1762. He probably left the office in 1764, as the *New London Gazette* of October 26th in that year, says: "Last Saturday, sailed from hence the Prince Henry, mast ship, Captain Robinson, for London. Jared Ingersoll and Joseph Harrison, Esqs.; Captain Samuel Willis, of Middletown; Mr. Samuel Wyllys, of Hartford, and some other gentlemen, went passengers in her." Samuel Peters, in his narrative, more amusing than veracious, of the finding of Gregson's will, informs his readers that Peter Harrison, Collector of his Majesty's customs, was residing at New Haven in 1768. As Joseph Harrison was Collector at Boston in 1768, it is probable that Peters tells the truth in saying that Peter Harrison was at that time Collector at New Haven, and as Joseph Harrison is known to have embarked for England in October, 1764, it may be inferred that Peter Harrison became Collector in that year. If so, Peter Harrison was Collector about eleven years, for he died April 30, 1775. He came to America with Bishop Berkeley in 1729, and resided some years in Boston as an architect before he was appointed Collector at New Haven. His most notable professional work in Boston was King's Chapel. The *Connecticut Journal* of May 3, 1775, contains the following obituary notice of him:

On Sunday last, Died in a fit, Peter Harrison, Esq., Collector of his Majesty's customs for this Port. He was

born in the City of York in England, and in point of family second to very few in America. The duties of the Christian, husband, parent, master, friend, were in Mr. Harrison seen as in a mirror. Bred a gentleman, he possessed in a complete degree all the habits which are the consequence of a uniform desire to please, grounded upon a good heart, and ripened upon experience. His integrity to his master awed the presumption of the illicit; while the trader found in him a director, counselor and friend. He was as superior to a bribe as inflexibly just. In his death learning appears veiled, and the fine art of Architecture has now in America no standard.

Of course there was no Collector of his Majesty's Customs stationed at New Haven after the death of Peter Harrison. From that time the port was under the exclusive control of the colony of Connecticut. During the War of the Revolution, which had already commenced when Mr. Harrison died, navigation was very much interrupted; a few clearances, however, were given by the Naval Officer. In the May session of the General Assembly in 1776, the Governor was appointed Naval Officer for the colony, and authorized to appoint a deputy at each of the ports of New London, New Haven, Middletown and Norwalk.

The peace of 1783 found Jonathan Fitch Naval Officer of the Port of New Haven and Collector of Customs for the County of New Haven. When the United States, having adopted a new Constitution, organized, in 1789, the Government as it now exists, Jonathan Fitch was appointed by President Washington Collector of the District of New Haven, and remained in office till his death, which occurred September 22, 1793. He was a son of Governor Fitch, of Norwalk, and had been a citizen of New Haven during the war, a prominent, active and trusted Whig. He was succeeded in the collectorship by David Austin, who also held the office to the end of life. He died February 5, 1801. Elizur Goodrich was appointed his successor by President John Adams, whose day of office was now in its eleventh, or perhaps one might more accurately say, in its twelfth hour. Mr. Goodrich hardly had time to take his seat, when President Jefferson appointed Samuel Bishop Collector of the Port of New Haven in place of Elizur Goodrich, removed. This appointment occasioned a correspondence between the merchants of New Haven and President Jefferson, in which the President announced what he regarded as the true principles of civil service. This correspondence we think is well worthy of being reproduced, without any abridgement, at a time when so much interest is felt in the subject therein discussed.

To THOMAS JEFFERSON, Esq.,

*President of the United States.*

The undersigned, merchants residing at the port and within the district of New Haven, respectfully remonstrate against the late removal of Elizur Goodrich, Esq., from the office of Collector for the district of New Haven, and the appointment of Samuel Bishop, Esq., to fill his vacancy. As the ground of our remonstrance, we represent that the office, while filled by Mr. Goodrich, was conducted with a promptness, integrity and ability satisfactory to the mercantile interests of this district; a promptness and ability not to be found in his successor.

Believing the character of E. Goodrich, Esq., as an officer,

to be unexceptionable, we lament that it should be considered necessary that a change in the administration must produce a change in the subordinate officers, and in this instance we have especially to lament that certain measures have succeeded in deceiving the President so far as to induce him to appoint a man to an important office who does not possess those qualifications necessary for the discharge of its duties. We hesitate not to say that, had the President known the circumstances and situation of the candidate, he would have rejected the application. To prove this, let facts be submitted to the consideration of the President. Samuel Bishop, Esq., will be seventy-eight years old in November next; he is laboring under a full portion of those infirmities which are incident to that advanced period of life. With these infirmities, and an alarming loss of eye-sight, though he was once a decent penman, it is with difficulty he can even write his name. He was never bred an accountant, nor had the course of his business ever led him to an acquaintance with the most simple forms of accounting. He is totally unacquainted with the system of Revenue Laws and the forms of doing mercantile business, and is now too far advanced in life and too much enfeebled both in body and mind ever to learn either. A man whose age, whose infirmities and want of the requisite knowledge is such, is unfit to be the Collector of the district of New Haven.

We are aware that it may be said he has sustained with reputation and now holds several offices in the city, town and county; but it will be remembered that none of them are by recent promotion. His office of Mayor he holds by charter, during the pleasure of the Legislature; and he is continued as Judge of the County Court, and Town Clerk, because the people of this State are not in the habit of neglecting those who once enjoyed their confidence by a long course of usefulness. Knowing the man as we do, we do not hesitate to say that he cannot, without aid, perform a single official act.

It may be said that the appointment was with a view to the aid of his son, Abraham Bishop, Esq., and that he is to be the Head Collector. We presume the business must be done by him, if done at all. Yet we cannot be led to believe that the President would knowingly appoint a person to the discharge of duties to which he was incompetent, with a design that they should be performed by his son. If however, this was the case, we explicitly state that Abraham Bishop, Esq., is so entirely destitute of public confidence, so conspicuous for his enmity to commerce and opposition to order, and so odious to his fellow-citizens, that we presume his warmest partisans would not have hazarded a recommendation of him.

Knowing these facts, of which we must believe the President ignorant, and relying on assurances that he will promote the general welfare without regarding distinction of parties, we cherish the idea that our grief at the rejection of Mr. Goodrich will not be augmented by the continuance of a father utterly unqualified for the office, or of a son so universally condemned. We assure the President that the sentiments thus expressed are the sentiments of the merchants and importers of the district. That such a class of citizens should be heard patiently, and their well-founded complaints redressed if practicable, we are fully persuaded. If it be an object to "restore harmony to social intercourse," and if "decision at the bar of public reason" be worthy of attention, surely such a portion of the community will not plead in vain for a reconsideration of his appointment, and that such an important office may be filled by a person competent to the performance of its duties, and in some degree acceptable to the public.

[Signed by Jeremiah Atwater, Elias Shipman, Abraham Bradley, Abel Burritt, and others, to the number of eighty persons.]

We certify that the signers of the foregoing remonstrance are the owners of more than seven-eighths of the navigation of the Port of New Haven.

ISAAC BEERS,  
*President of the Bank, and of the Chamber  
of Commerce in New Haven.*

ELIAS SHIPMAN,  
*President of the New Haven Insurance  
Company.*



## THE PRESIDENT'S REPLY.

WASHINGTON, July 12, 1801.

GENTLEMEN.—I have received the remonstrance you were pleased to address to me on the appointment of Samuel Bishop to the office of Collector of New Haven, lately vacated by the death of David Austin. The right of our fellow-citizens to represent to the public functionaries their opinion on proceedings interesting to them, is unquestionably a constitutional right, often useful, sometimes necessary, and will always be respectfully acknowledged by me.

Of the various executive duties, none excites more anxious concern than that of placing the interest of our fellow-citizens in the hands of honest men with understanding sufficient for their station. No duty, at the same time, is more difficult to fulfill. The knowledge of character possessed by a single individual is of necessity limited. To seek out the best through the whole Union, we must resort to other information, which from the best of motives, is sometimes incorrect. In the case of Samuel Bishop, however, the subject of your remonstrance, time was taken, information was sought, and such obtained, as could leave no room to doubt of his fitness. From private sources it was learnt that his understanding was sound, his integrity pure, his character unstained. And the offices confided to him within his own State are public evidences of the estimation in which he is held by the State in general, and the city and township particularly, in which he lives. He is said to be the Town Clerk; a Justice of the Peace; Mayor of the City of New Haven, an office held at the will of the Legislature; Chief Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for New Haven County, a Court of high criminal and civil jurisdiction, wherein most causes are decided without the right of appeal or review; and sole Judge of Court of Probate, wherein he singly decides all questions of wills, settlements of estates, testate and intestate, appoints guardians, settles their accounts, and in fact has under his jurisdiction and care all the property, real and personal, of persons dying. The two last offices, in the annual gift of the Legislature, were given to him in May last.

Is it possible that the man to whom the Legislature of Connecticut has so recently committed trusts of such difficulty and magnitude is unfit to be the Collector of the district of New Haven, though acknowledged in the same writing to have obtained all this confidence by a long course of usefulness? It is objected indeed, in the remonstrance, that he is 77 years of age; but at a much more advanced age, our FRANKLIN was the ornament of human nature. He may not be able to perform in person all the details of his office; but if he gives us the benefit of his understanding, his integrity, his watchfulness, and takes care that all the details are well performed by himself or his necessary assistants, all public purposes will be answered. The remonstrance indeed does not allege that the office *has been* ill conducted, but only apprehends that it *will be* so. Should this happen in event, be assured I will do in it what shall be just and necessary for the public service. In the meantime he should be tried without being prejudged.

The removal, as it is called, of Mr. Goodrich, forms another subject of complaint. Declarations by myself in favor of *political tolerance*, exhortations to *harmony* and affection in social intercourse, and to respect for the *equal rights* of the minority, have on certain occasions been quoted and misconstrued into assurances that the tenure of office was not to be disturbed. But could candor apply such a construction? It is not in the remonstrance that we find it, but it leads to the explanations which that calls for.

When it is considered that during the late administration, those who were not of a particular sect of politics were excluded from all office—when, by a steady pursuit of this measure, nearly the whole offices of the United States were monopolized by that sect; when the public sentiment at length declared itself and burst open the doors of honor and confidence to those whose opinions they more approved—was it to be imagined that this monopoly of office was still to be continued in the hands of the minority? Does it violate their equal rights to assert some rights in the majority also? Is it political intolerance to claim a proportionate share in the direction of the public affairs? Can they not harmonize in society unless they have everything in their own hands?

If the will of the nation, manifested by their various elec-

tions, calls for an administration of government according with the opinions of those elected; if, for the fulfillment of that will, displacements are necessary, with whom can they so justly begin as with persons appointed in the last moments of an administration, not for its own aid, but to begin a career at the same time with their successors, by whom they have never been approved, and who could scarcely expect from them a cordial co-operation? Mr. Goodrich was one of these. Was it proper for him to place himself in office without knowing whether those whose agent he was to be could have confidence in his agency? Can the preference of another as the successor of Mr. Austin be candidly called a removal of Mr. Goodrich? If a due participation of office is a matter of right, how are vacancies to be obtained? Those by death are few; by resignation, none. Can any other mode then but removal be proposed? This is a painful office, but it is made my duty, and I meet it as such. I proceed in the operation with deliberation and inquiry, that it may injure the best men least and effect the purposes of justice and public utility with the least private distress; that it may be thrown as much as possible on delinquency, on oppression, on intolerance, on ante-revolutionary adherence to our enemies.

The remonstrance laments that “a change in the administration must produce a change in the subordinate officers;” in other words, that it should be deemed necessary for all officers to think with their principals. But on whom does this imputation bear? On those who have excluded from office every shade of opinion which was not theirs, or on those who have been so excluded? I lament sincerely that unessential differences in opinion should have been deemed sufficient to interdict half the society from the right and the blessings of self-government; to prescribe them as unworthy of every trust. It would have been to me a circumstance of great relief had I found a moderate participation of office in the hands of the majority; I would gladly have left to time and accident to raise them to their just share. But total exclusion calls for prompter correctives. I shall correct the procedure; but that done, return with joy to that state of things when the only questions concerning a candidate shall be: Is he honest? Is he capable? Is he faithful to the Constitution?

I tender you the homage of my highest respect.

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

To Elias Shipman, Esq., and others, Members of a Committee of the Merchants of New Haven.

On a monument in Lot No. 29, Maple avenue, Grove street Cemetery, is this inscription:

SAMUEL BISHOP,  
Town Clerk of New Haven 54 years, its Representative at 54 sessions of the General Assembly, Judge of the County and Probate Courts, died Mayor of the City and Collector of the Port, August 7, 1803, Aged 80.

His son, Abraham Bishop, was appointed Collector in the place thus made vacant, and continued in the office till his death, in 1829.

Since the death of Abraham Bishop the Collectors of the Port have been:

William H. Ellis, 1829-41; James Donaghe, 1841-44; Royal R. Hinman, 1844-45; Norris Wilcox, 1845-49; James Donaghe, 1849-53; Minot A. Osborn, 1853-61; James F. Babcock, 1861-69; Cyrus Northrop, 1869-81; Amos J. Beers, 1881-85; John C. Byxbee, 1885.

The following table shows the value of imports and exports during the twelve years of Collector Northrop's administration, for each year.

|           | Imports.  | Exports.  |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1869..... | \$297,142 | \$120,828 |
| 1870..... | 194,131   | 407,955   |
| 1871..... | 252,521   | 550,240   |
| 1872..... | 260,142   | 269,955   |
| 1873..... | 196,730   | 308,095   |



|           | Imports.  | Exports.    |
|-----------|-----------|-------------|
| 1874..... | \$203,894 | \$1,347,772 |
| 1875..... | 1,034,093 | 3,607,277   |
| 1876..... | 1,071,629 | 3,049,467   |
| 1877..... | 1,133,036 | 7,590,356   |
| 1878..... | 998,651   | 2,853,659   |
| 1879..... | 788,181   | 3,362,385   |
| 1880..... | 957,793   | 115,051     |

"The imports and exports recorded at the Custom House here during these twelve years have been, with a few special exceptions, comparatively light. The imports have been confined almost exclusively to molasses and sugar, with an occasional invoice of rum or salt. In the years 1875-77, E. S. Wheeler & Co. were receiving cargoes of iron and steel from abroad, and these receipts swelled the figures for those years, as will be seen by the table. While the total exports have been far in advance of the total imports, it is owing to special causes and does not indicate the normal condition of business. The immense consignments of arms sent to Turkey by the Winchester Repeating Arms Company between 1874 and 1879, carried the value of exports into the millions. The value of exports in 1877 was almost seventy times as much as in 1880. Even the vessels which bring West India goods to this port, go to New York to load for the return trip, the facilities there being much

better. The exports consist principally of grain, flour, butter, cheese, lard, and other domestic provisions."

The customs collected during the twelve years of Collector Northrop's administration were:

|                                     |              |
|-------------------------------------|--------------|
| 1869, from May 1.....               | \$187,701 00 |
| 1870.....                           | 319,489 55   |
| 1871.....                           | 307,498 55   |
| 1872.....                           | 227,369 61   |
| 1873.....                           | 350,546 00   |
| 1874.....                           | 366,682 00   |
| 1875.....                           | 350,339 63   |
| 1876.....                           | 409,048 70   |
| 1877.....                           | 298,028 69   |
| 1878.....                           | 312,805 34   |
| 1879.....                           | 299,026 22   |
| 1880.....                           | 458,767 87   |
| 1881 (three months, estimated)..... | 40,000 00    |

The business of the Custom House was probably attended to by the Collector at his residence till 1818, when the Government erected a building for the purpose on the corner of West Water and State streets, facing the open space which has since been called Custom House square. In 1860 the erection of the Government Building on Church street was completed, and the portion of the edifice intended for that purpose became and has been from that time the Custom House.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### BANKS AND BANKING.

BY HON. CHARLES ATWATER.

THE business of banking in New Haven has kept pace with improvements and facilities in commercial intercourse throughout the country.

Ninety years ago a single bank, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, seems to have afforded to the business men of New Haven all the requirements necessary for several years.

The Mechanics' Bank was chartered in 1824, consequently the community relied upon the \$50,000 bank capital for a period of thirty years. The Eagle Bank was chartered in 1811, and failed in 1825, affording little aid to the community.

Previous to 1800, New Haven was comparatively isolated from other portions of the country for the want of prompt intercourse between the principal centers of trade. Sailing vessels and stage-coaches supplied the carrying trade and the mails, a trip to New York often consuming a week's time. Now the steamboat, railroad and electric telegraph enable the business man to reach the most distant points of this country, and even of the world, in the space of a few hours.

The banking capital of New Haven is to-day more than five million dollars, and the deposits in the Savings Banks amount to nearly ten million dollars.

The banks of New Haven have been, on the whole, very conservative in their loans and discounts, and although they have passed through

several seasons of panic, resulting in suspension of specie payments and entailing severe losses through failures, their notes and deposits have been protected and no loss has occurred to the community. At the same time the stockholders have reaped a fair income upon their stock.

The National Banking Act stopped the State bank circulation in 1866, and all the New Haven banks, except the City and Mechanics' Banks, organized under the new law.

#### NEW HAVEN BANK.

The first motion toward the formation of a bank in New Haven appears to have been made at a meeting held in Mr. Thomas Atwater's tavern. The only record of the meeting which has been preserved is in a notice of another meeting to be held February 16, 1792, by adjournment. The *Connecticut Journal* of February 15th has this advertisement:

The meeting held at Mr. Thomas Atwater's respecting the forming a bank in this place, stands adjourned to Thursday evening, the 16th instant, when it is expected some other matters of importance will be laid before them. A general attendance of the inhabitants is desired.

Mr. Atwater's tavern was kept in the house which Dr. Dana in his *Century Sermon* erroneously speaks of as built by Joshua Atwater, one of the

first planters of New Haven. It was in reality built by Jonathan Atwater, a nephew of the before-mentioned Joshua, and was probably more than a hundred years old when the bank meetings were held. Some of the timbers of the frame were eighteen inches in diameter, and the bricks at the top of the stone chimney were stamped "London." Mr. William Glen endeavors, in 1772, to guide the public to the store, where he kept an assortment of goods, by informing them it was "next door to Mr. Atwater's tavern, opposite to the Rev. Mr. Whittlesey's, and near the Long Wharf."

The General Assembly, at the October session in 1792, chartered the bank in accordance with the prayer of the petitioners; but it was not organized till 1795. The reason of the delay probably was that the charter fixed the capital at \$100,000, a sum too great for New Haven in the eighteenth century. In October, 1795, the charter was amended, reducing the capital to \$50,000, with the privilege of increasing it to \$400,000.

A statement of the condition of the bank was required to be made to the Legislature once in two years. The books for subscription to the capital stock were opened on December 9, 1785, at the house of Ebenezer Parmalee, and four hundred shares were subscribed by eighty-three persons. Among the original subscribers are the names of Eli Whitney, John Nicoll, John Mills, Eneas Munson, Jr., Elizur Goodrich, Thaddeus Beecher, James Bassett, Titus Street, Frederick Hunt, Young Love Cutler, Pierpont Edwards, Timothy Atwater, Simeon Baldwin, David Daggett, and the Trowbridges, Hotchkisses, Darlings and Kimberleys, the ancestors of the grandchildren and great-grandchildren of the same names now living, some of whom have passed three-score years and ten. The first meeting of the stockholders was held December 22, 1795, and the following Board of Directors was chosen: David Austin, Isaac Beers, Elias Shipman, Elizur Goodrich, Joseph Drake, Timothy Phelps, John Nicoll, Thaddeus Beecher and Stephen Alling.

On the first Thursday of July, 1796, David Austin was elected President, and William Lyon took the oath of office as Cashier before Elizur Goodrich, Esq., Justice of the Peace.

On the 29th December previous, Mr. Lyon was sent to Philadelphia "to obtain, and carefully superintend and inspect while making, the mould and box and water letters necessary for the bank, and the paper for the bills." An instalment of twenty per cent. was called in, payable July 9, 1796. On February 16th, sixty thousand dollars in bills were ordered to be printed, of the denominations one, two, five and ten dollars. Notes for discount were received on Thursday, and credited to customers the following Friday. The hours of business were from 10 to 1 and 3 to 4 o'clock.

To obtain a discount, "a note expressing the sum needed, dated in New Haven and drawn and indorsed by a resident of the city and not more than thirty days to run, must be inclosed in a letter addressed to the Cashier by the person requesting

the loan." Drawers and indorsers not residing in the city were required "to appoint some place at which and some one of whom demand of payment may be made, and to whom notice of non-payment may be given." Ebenezer Parmalee's bill of six dollars for the expenses of several meetings at his house was ordered paid by the Board. Mr. Parmalee's house was a tavern at the corner of Chapel and Gregson streets, and after the discontinuance of Mr. Atwater's tavern, was the principal one in the city. The host was the father of the late Mrs. Abram Heaton.

March 10, 1796, William Lyon's house "was rented at twelve pounds per annum, for the use of that part of it used by the bank; the bank to fit it up, and to have the materials when taken down." The Directors attended the meetings of the Board by lot, one-half on alternate weeks, until otherwise ordered. The expense of fitting up the room in Mr. Lyon's house for banking purposes amounted to eleven pounds nine shillings and eleven-pence. The only security for the safe keeping of the cash was a small iron box, bought by Mr. Lyon in Philadelphia, about the capacity of a peck measure. The house of Mr. Lyon stood on Chapel street, between Orange and State, on the site of the present Lyon Building. March 28th, five hundred dollars was voted as the salary of the Cashier. By vote of the Board, Stephen Munson "was allowed six cents for each bank notice he carried until July next."

The first dividend was declared February 24, 1797. It was eight per cent. By a statement of the Cashier to the Stockholders, July 6th, it appears that this dividend absorbed all the profits of the bank up to that time, except one hundred dollars reserved to pay the expenses of organization; and no loss had accrued by bad debts or counterfeit money.

The second dividend, four per cent., was declared February 24, 1798, and at the same time it was voted "that the note of any person who had been under protest should not be received for collection."

July 6, 1798, Isaac Beers was chosen President.

April 15, 1799, Amos Doolittle was appointed to print the bills of the bank.

January 16, 1800, the Cashier was instructed to return to David Austin the National and New York Bank bills received from him on deposit, and in future no bills of any banks be taken on deposit but those of the New Haven Bank; but the notes of the National and New York Banks might be received in payment of notes. September 1st, William Mansfield was appointed "Runner of the bank."

December 3, 1801, the Board voted "not to receive for collection any note except such as were proper to discount, except notes of the New Haven Insurance Company, Custom House bonds, and notes executed in New York and made negotiable, if indorsed by two persons residing in New Haven."

January 28, 1802, an account was opened with the New York branch of the United States Bank.



May 10th it was voted to collect United States Treasury drafts on Samuel Bishop, Collector of the Port, and to pay for the same in sixty days. David Daggett was authorized to take Hartford Bank bills to present for specie. Notes and drafts sent to New York for collection to be at customers' risk.

February 7, 1803, Thaddeus Beecher was paid four dollars for carrying \$6,413 in his vessel to New York. In December the increased trade of the city requiring more capital, forty thousand dollars additional stock was subscribed.

October 2, 1805, the capital was further increased by nine hundred shares, and a premium of five per cent, was charged on all subscriptions from those who were not already Stockholders. This premium was divided among the old Stockholders, and amounted to fifteen dollars per share.

October, 1806, a gang of counterfeiters was discovered in New Haven, and through the agency of Elisha Wood and John Hotchkiss were arrested. The State of Connecticut and the Manhattan Bank of New York had each offered a reward of five hundred dollars for their detection. The following is a record of the Board of Directors in relation thereto. "Inasmuch as there is a third person, whose name, for sufficient reasons, must be concealed, who has acted under the orders of the bank in discovering the aforesaid villainy and giving information, who as yet has received no recompense,

*Resolved*, That the donation of one hundred dollars received from the Cheshire Bank at Keene, which was to be disposed of at the discretion of this Board, be paid to said third person, and fifty dollars from this bank be paid to the same man."

Mr. Lyon was allowed eight dollars and nine cents for his expenses going to and returning from Hartford February 26, 1809, he having been gone three days.

April 30, 1808, the Bridgeport Bank was informed that hereafter no more collections would be received from it "owing to the inconvenience incident thereto."

July, 1809, proposals were received for a lot for a banking-house. Of those offered but two were considered suitable. *First*, that of Thaddeus Beecher, for a lot east of the house lot of John Miles, fronting on Chapel street thirty feet, and extending northeasterly into the square sixty feet, at fifteen hundred dollars. *Second*, a lot of Abram Bradley 3d, at the corner of Chapel and Orange streets, twenty-five feet on Chapel and sixty feet on Orange street, for nineteen hundred dollars, with a covenant on the part of said Bradley, that if a building shall be erected in his life-time adjoining northwest of the bank, it shall be fire-proof. Mr. Bradley's lot was accepted.

The first record of post notes issued by the bank is under the date March 19, 1810, in a certificate of the President, which states that thirty had been burned which had been filled up and issued, and the balance, fifty-one, had not been used, and were also burned. September 6th it was voted "that the sum of foreign bank bills this bank may at any time have in possession is to be considered among the secrets of the bank, and should any

person apply to the Cashier for information on this subject, it will be sufficient for him to reply, 'if you have any bills of this bank we are ready to redeem them, either by giving you bills of other banks or specie, as you desire.'"

July 12, 1812, Mr. Beers resigned the presidency on account of the infirmities of age, having occupied the position fourteen years, and Eneas Monson, Jr., succeeded him. It does not appear that Mr. Beers received any compensation for his services during the time he acted as President.

October 13, 1813, John Nicoll was authorized to make loans in the City of New York. This is the first record of any loans made elsewhere than at the bank counter, and the President and Cashier were authorized to discount notes between Board meetings.

December 9, 1814, the bank voted to invest fifty thousand dollars in the stock of the City Bank of New York. On February 7th the bank agreed with the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States to receive deposits "arising from the customs, interest, revenue and direct tax, only in specie, bills of any of the banks in the City of New York or of this State, and Exchequer bills. July 1st, Henry R. Pyncheon was chosen Cashier at a salary of \$800. Eneas Monson, Jr., and Gilbert Totten were appointed a committee "to transfer the property of the bank to the new Cashier and to take account of the same." The following is the statement made at the time of the transfer, for which Mr. Pyncheon gave his receipt.

|                                                   |              |
|---------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Gold of America, England, Spain and Portugal..... | \$15,240 25  |
| Silver in dollars and parts of dollars..          | 29,759 75    |
| Exclusive of dollars in Hartford Bank.....        | 8,000 00     |
| Specie in use.....                                | 891 27       |
|                                                   | <hr/>        |
|                                                   | \$53,891 27  |
|                                                   | <hr/>        |
| Bank bills in vault.....                          | \$118,000 00 |
| Bank bills in use.....                            | 1,595 75     |
|                                                   | <hr/>        |
|                                                   | \$119,595 75 |

There had been issued seventy-three post notes, amounting to \$301,353.16, for which the retiring Cashier accounted to the bank. On the 16th of September following, all these post notes had been redeemed and burned.

December 15, 1817, the President was voted \$200 for six months' services. This is the first record of a compensation to that officer.

October 6, 1819, the bank gave public notice that in future notes of known bankrupts be not received for collection.

June, 1820, the State of Connecticut having become a Stockholder to an amount exceeding five thousand dollars, John H. Jacocks was appointed State Director.

July 6, 1826, Amos Townsend, Jr., was chosen Second Teller, but he had been in the service of the bank since 1825.

July 7, 1831, Eneas Monson, Jr., retired from the presidency and Henry Dennison succeeded him.



At this time the exchanges with the Mechanics' Bank were made daily and the balances paid weekly. December 29th, Amos Townsend, Jr., was chosen Cashier, in the place of Mr. Pyncheon, deceased.

The year 1837 was memorable for the financial panic which swept the country, and the banks suspended specie payments. In June they issued notes in conformity with the law of the State, payable in the notes of other incorporated banks current in New York and Boston, with the condition of redemption printed on the face of the old notes. The banks returned to specie payments January 15, 1837.

January, 1847, Mr. Henry Dennison died, and Mr. Hervey Sanford was elected President. In this year spurious notes of the bank, printed from its own plates, were put in circulation, and were so well executed that they were received by the Suffolk Bank and even paid out by the New Haven Bank over its own counter. W. E. Brockway and others were arrested for the felony.

In June, 1865, the bank organized under the National Banking law. The officers of the new organization were Hervey Sanford, President; Amos Townsend, Cashier; Wilbur F. Day, Assistant Cashier. Mr. Sanford died January 6, 1869, and was succeeded by Mr. Day, who still holds the office of President.

It is a remarkable fact, that with a corporate existence of eighty-two years, this institution has had but four Presidents and three Cashiers, up to the change of its organization from a State to a National Bank.

From the early history of the old bank can be traced that local pride which for many years endowed with a special grace all who were town-born.

#### MECHANICS' BANK.

Of the old State banks incorporated by the State of Connecticut, but two in New Haven still retain their original charters, the Mechanics' and City Banks.

The Mechanics' was chartered by the General Assembly at its May Session, 1824. Capital stock, \$500,000; shares, \$100 each. Its stock was exempt from taxation, charter perpetual, and two-fifths of its capital to be subscribed to the stock of the Farmington Canal Company. Books for subscription to the capital stock of the bank were opened on April 6, 1825; William Mosely, Charles H. Pond, George Cowles, and William W. Boardman being the Commissioners to apportion the stock to the several subscribers. Of the five thousand shares subscribed, three thousand eight hundred and forty were apportioned to citizens of the City of New York, the remainder to citizens of New Haven and adjoining towns. The list of New Haven subscribers shows the names of nearly every prominent business firm, and almost every man of note in the several professions of law and medicine in the city. Of the original subscribers to the stock of the bank, it is believed not one is now living. The capital of the bank having been subscribed and apportioned, and an instalment of ten per cent.

paid in, the first Board of Directors was appointed on April 9, 1825. James Hillhouse, Abraham Bishop, William J. Forbes, W. B. Lawrence, Samuel Glover and W. W. Boardman, were chosen Directors, and James Hillhouse elected President.

At a meeting of the Directors, April 21, 1826, Abraham Bishop submitted a report, recommending the purchase of a building and lot of ground belonging to Captain Samuel Miles, for the sum of five thousand dollars, which was accepted. The premises bought were the lot on State street, formerly occupied for a banking-house. John G. Barnard, the first Cashier, was elected April 22, 1825, at a salary of one thousand dollars per annum.

On April 25, 1825, the bank subscribed for one thousand shares of the capital stock of the Farmington Canal Company.

On July 9, 1825, Nathan Smith was elected President of the Bank; the Board then consisting of Abram Heaton, William J. Forbes, Russell Hotchkiss, Samuel F. Lambert and Thomas Proctor.

At this time all the funds of the bank were loaned in New York on collateral security, being held to meet the call for payment on the Canal stock and the commencement of business.

Regular banking operations were commenced early in October, 1825, and on the 17th of the same month the first instalment on the Canal stock, twenty thousand dollars, was paid. About this time the Eagle Bank failed, and the panic which ensued therefrom will be remembered by many of our older citizens as an era in the financial history of our city. On March 13, 1826, the bank received one thousand shares of its own stock, valued at thirty-one thousand five hundred dollars, in part payment of a debt due from one of the Directors, and took in addition as collateral security six hundred and forty shares, waiving the payment of an instalment for eighteen months. May 4th, the Director above alluded to having become embarrassed in business, the six hundred and forty shares of stock were taken in payment of his obligations, and he resigned. Elihu Sanford was elected in his place.

July 3, 1826, the bank sold to Andrew Kidston (father of our respected fellow-citizen, Andrew L. Kidston) a lot of land taken from the northwest corner of the bank lot, for twenty dollars per rod.

The first dividend, three per cent., was declared payable July 1, 1826. On December 13th, Abram Heaton was appointed "to superintend the affairs of the bank during the absence of the Cashier," and W. W. Boardman "was authorized to sign the notes of the bank in place of the Cashier."

April 12, 1827, Mr. Boardman resigned as Director, and Charles Atwater was chosen to fill the vacancy. Mr. Barnard resigned as Cashier on account of ill-health on the same day, and John Fitch was chosen his successor. On June 30th the bank subscribed for an additional one thousand shares of Canal stock, thus completing its subscription of two hundred thousand dollars. On July 2d, Nathaniel Bacon was appointed book-keeper at a salary of four hundred dollars for six months. On July 26th the Board of Directors voted to loan

the Canal Company twenty-five thousand dollars, provided the New Haven Bank would do the same. The loan was made, and finally paid by the Canal Company in four hundred shares of the stock of the Hampshire and Hampden Canal Company, the bank having previously offered to sell the note, which amounted, with accumulated interest to \$28,039.40, for the sum of \$10,000. At that time the trustees of the Eagle Bank deposited in the Mechanics' Bank \$25,000 on interest at five per cent. In the month of October, notes were issued payable at the Phoenix Bank, New York.

The present system of express transportation not being known, the only mode of transmitting valuable packages was by private hand or by officers of the steamboats running between New Haven and New York. The steamboat company not being willing to assume any risk of loss by conveying the packages of bank notes, the bank, by a vote of the Board of Directors agreed to release them from all responsibility therefrom. To illustrate the confidence reposed in private individuals in those days, one of the business men of New Haven going to New York was requested to take a package of bank notes to be delivered to one of the Wall street banks. Arriving in New York, he met a stranger within a few squares of Wall street, of whom he inquired the way to the bank. The stranger said: "I am the cashier of that bank, and if you have any message I will deliver it for you." The New Haven man handed the package to the stranger and went his way. Fortunately the money was not misplaced.

May 8, 1828, John Fitch resigned as Cashier, and Henry A. Perkins was appointed to the vacancy, at a salary of \$1,200 per annum, he agreeing to perform the duties of Treasurer of the Canal Company without additional pay. Mr. Perkins resigned in August, and Mr. Fitch was reappointed. Nathan Smith retired from the presidency in December, 1829, and in March, Charles Atwater was elected President. Ransom Burritt was chosen book-keeper, at a salary of \$1,500 per annum, and John W. Fitch clerk, at \$200 per annum. Mr. Atwater resigned in April, 1832, to take the presidency of the City Bank, which had been recently chartered, and Nathan Smith was reappointed President for the remainder of the year. At the first meeting of the Directors in July, 1832, Eneas Munson was elected President, with a salary of \$400 a year. In July, 1835, John Fitch was elected President and his son, John W. Fitch, Cashier.

In the month of March, 1835, Charles A. Ingersoll and William H. Ellis were appointed a committee to visit Washington and interview the Secretary of the Treasury in relation to the bank becoming one of the depositories of the public money. The arrangements were perfected, and the institution became a "pet bank," so called in those days. It was stipulated that when the Government deposits amounted to more than one-half the capital of the bank, the Secretary of the Treasury might require collateral security for their safe keeping above that sum. Weekly returns to be made to the Treasurer of the United States, and

the books of the bank to be open to the inspection of an agent of the Treasury Department. The bank agreed to perform all transactions growing out of the public deposits, such as receiving, disbursing and transferring funds, without charge to the Government, the Secretary to give the bank reasonable notice of any transfers required by him. On May 10, 1837, the Government deposits were \$206,857.95, and the bank made over to the Secretary of the Treasury, as additional collateral, \$35,000 in specie, which the bank held in its own vault. In the fall of this year the panic of 1837 occurred, and disastrous failures of firms and banks were the consequence. Specie payments were suspended, and the Legislature was called upon to legalize the bank suspension. Notwithstanding the state of the times the bank declared its usual dividend, and fortified itself so as to be able to pay specie to the Government for its deposits and its circulating notes.

On July 29, 1839, Henry White was appointed agent of the bank to sell the stock of the New Haven and Northampton Company owned by the bank, for seventy-five cents per share, thus wiping out two-fifths of the capital of the institution. In consideration of this reduction of the capital to \$300,000, the Stockholders voted to so reduce it, which vote was confirmed by the Legislature at the following day session. On March 2, 1858, proposals were received and accepted for building a banking-house. The plans and specifications were drawn by Henry Austin, and the contract given to Marcus Bassett and Roswell J. Munson, who completed the building during the year. The old Miles House was sold to the Quinpiac Bank. In March, 1853, Israel K. Ward and George B. Curtiss were appointed clerks October 20, 1851, Mr. Curtiss being promoted to Teller in 1853, and William A. Law, book-keeper, the same year. Charles A. Sheldon was appointed clerk July 6, 1858. John W. Fitch was chosen President and George B. Curtiss, Cashier, the same date. Mr. Fitch died in 1861, sincerely mourned by his colleagues and by the citizens generally. He was a man of kindly sympathies and strong convictions, and will ever be remembered with respect by those who had dealings with him as a bank officer.

The War of the Rebellion having begun, and Governor Buckingham feeling the necessity of vigorous action on the part of this and other New England States, was much hampered in the movements of troops for the want of funds, no legislative action being possible for some months. The Directors of the Bank sympathizing with the Executive and the General Government, voted to loan to the State \$25,000, subject to the immediate call of the Governor, and the President at once informed him by telegraph and letter of the action of the Board. Governor Buckingham accepted the offer and the money was drawn. Afterwards other banks of the city made advances to the State prior to the meeting of the Legislature.

The Mechanics' Bank has been an educational institution, where many men have graduated to fill important financial positions in this and other cities.



Henry A. Perkins, late President of the Hartford Bank; Nathaniel A. Bacon, Israel K. Ward, and Charles A. Sheldon, of the Second National Bank; William Fitch, a Director in the same; Ransom Burritt, late Cashier of the New Haven County Bank; and Henry B. Smith, late Cashier of the Merchants' National Bank, were all as young men connected with the institution. The bank has done entirely a home business, and though since 1866 it has had no circulating notes, its dividends have been regular.

During the present year, the bank has bought a lot at the corner of Church and Centre streets, and as these sheets are passing through the press, the building is being renovated and prepared to serve as a banking-house.

#### THE CITY BANK

was chartered May, 1831, with an authorized capital of \$500,000; shares, \$100 each.

The friends of the Farmington Canal were at this time very solicitous that it should be extended to the Connecticut River, and the stockholders having realized nothing from their investment, the only hope remaining was to obtain funds by franchises granted by the General Assembly. Accordingly Nathan Smith, a prominent lawyer of the city, and interested in the canal, conceived the idea of a bank charter, and embodied in the act incorporating the City Bank, the peculiar features thereof as an equivalent for a bonus to be paid to the Canal Company.

The bank was to have a perpetual charter and its stock was to be free from taxation. It was to subscribe to the capital stock of the Hampshire and Hampden Canal Company the sum of \$100,000 when the bank was organized. When the tolls collected by the Canal Company were sufficient to afford a dividend of six per cent. per annum on its capital stock, the bank was to be liable to taxation in the same manner as other bank stock.

At the time the bank charter was granted, the business of New Haven did not require an increase of bank capital, and the large amount, being one-fifth of its capital, to be invested in canal stock which would evidently be a total loss, deterred the citizens of New Haven from subscribing. This Canal Company having already absorbed \$200,000 of the capital of the Mechanics' Bank, besides \$1,200,000 of private capital, still cried for more.

The bank was organized in December, 1831. Samuel St. John, Nathan Smith, Henry W. Edwards, John H. Coley, Hervey Sanford, Theron Towner, William Mix, and Horace R. Hotchkiss were chosen Directors. Samuel St. John was chosen President, and the first instalment was called in March 8, 1832. The bank then subscribed for one thousand shares of the stock of the Canal Company.

On April 24, 1832, Nathan Smith resigned as a Director and Charles Atwater was appointed in his place. Mr. St. John then resigned and Mr. Atwater was elected President and Nathaniel A. Bacon Cashier. On May 14th following, S. D.

Pardee was appointed book-keeper "on trial for thirty days." Mr. Pardee was connected with the bank either as Clerk, Cashier or Director to the day of his death. The President of the bank at this time devoted all his energies to filling up the stock subscriptions among the personal friends of the Directors in New Haven and New York. The first dividend was declared July 21, 1834, \$3.50 per share. On October 6, 1836, Stephen D. Pardee was chosen Cashier at a salary of \$1,000 per annum.

January 17, 1837, Ebenezer Seeley having notified the bank that a Committee of the Legislature had been appointed to investigate its affairs, the Directors voted to submit the books and papers of the bank to the inspection of the Committee, and Hervey Sanford and John Babcock were appointed a Committee to prosecute the hearing before the Legislative Committee.

The Committee met at the bank from time to time, visited New York for the purpose of finding evidence to prove the allegations of William Brown and others who had petitioned the Legislature, alleging that the funds of the bank were loaned in New York at usurious interest.

The Committee of the Legislature having made their investigation, reported to the General Assembly to repeal the charter of the bank. The Legislature voted to repeal the charter. The Governor vetoed the bill, giving as his reason therefor, "that the Committee had not proved any act of forfeiture by the bank." The Legislature not being able to pass the bill over the veto by the constitutional majority, the charter was saved.

The promoters of the repeal however had the satisfaction of showing their indignation at the result, by burning in effigy on the Lower Green, Governor Edwards and the President of the bank.

Thus the trial ended in smoke.

February 21, 1849, the bank bought the lot on the corner of Orange and Chapel street, of Mrs. Mary G. McCracken, for \$14,000, and sold 20 feet on the east side to Mr. John H. Coley for \$6,000. One of the most prominent and successful business men of the city of that day told the President of the bank that the Board of Directors ought to have a conservator appointed over them for paying such an exorbitant price for the lot, and that his children and grandchildren would never see the day when it could be resold to realize the first cost.

The present banking-house was built April 4, 1851. During the several bank suspensions which have occurred since its organization, the City Bank has maintained its integrity and redeemed its circulation in gold and silver. Since 1866 it has issued no circulating notes, and still maintains its organization as a State bank.

#### THE NEW HAVEN COUNTY BANK

was incorporated in 1834. Capital Stock, \$500,000; shares, \$25 each.

The books for the subscription to the capital stock were opened in New Haven under the super-



intendence of James M. L. Scoville, Erastus Lyman, Charles Yale, Eli B. Austin and Isaac Mix, on August 7, 1834.

The bank was required within twelve months from the time of its organization by the choice of Directors, to pay to the Treasury of the General Hospital Society of the State of Connecticut, for the use of the same, the sum of \$2,000; and the further sum of \$1,000 annually for three successive years thereafter, making in the whole the sum of \$5,000 to be paid to the Treasurer for the use of the Society. The bank was also required, at the several periods aforesaid, to pay the like sums, amounting in all to the farther sum of \$5,000, to the Hampshire and Hampden Canal Company, to aid in the completion thereof.

The commissioners were required to "publish in a paper" printed in New Haven, a list of all applicants for stock, the amount subscribed for by each, the amount allowed to each, and report a similar list to the General Assembly.

May 18, 1859, the capital was reduced to \$340,000, and shares to \$8, with privilege to increase to original amount.

The bank is organized under the National Banking Act as the New Haven County National Bank.

William H. Elliott was the first President. His successors have been Henry Hotchkiss, Willis Bristol and James G. English.

#### MERCHANTS' BANK.

Incorporated 1851. Capital, \$500,000; shares, \$50 each.

Books for subscription to the capital stock were opened in New Haven on the third Tuesday in July, 1851, under the superintendence of Samuel G. Hubbard, James S. Brooks, Adna Whiting, Eli T. Hoyt and William R. Hitchcock.

It was provided that no one person or corporation or copartnership be allowed to hold, directly or indirectly, at one and the same time, a greater amount of the capital stock actually paid in than \$50,000. In case of the failure of the bank, the holders of the bills or notes thereof, of the denomination of \$100 and under, to have a lien on all the estate of said bank, both real and personal, in possession, remainder, or reversion, and on all the debts due the bank and the securities for the same, and on all claims in favor of said bank of every nature whatever, and any conveyance, assignment, or transfer of any property hereinbefore specified, made in expectation of insolvency, or with a view to the same, to be void.

The President, Directors and Cashier to be liable as joint and several debtors to pay the debts of the bank, if, in case of the failure of the same, they exceed fifty per cent. over and beyond the total amount of the capital stock actually paid in, and of the moneys deposited.

Nathan Peck was President of the Merchants' Bank from its incorporation till his death. He was succeeded by ex-Governor Hobart B. Bigelow.

#### QUINNIPIAC BANK.

(Now THE YALE NATIONAL BANK.)

was organized in 1853, under the Free Banking Law of the State of Connecticut, with a capital of \$500,000. Circulation secured by deposit of securities with State Treasurer.

By an act passed July, 1855, all the free banks were permitted to become incorporations as the old banks of the State, and the securities for circulation returned to the several banks.

This institution organized under the National Banking Act as the Yale National Bank with a capital of \$750,000.

#### TRADESMEN'S BANK.

(Now THE NATIONAL TRADESMEN'S BANK.)

Incorporated 1854. Capital allowed, \$500,000; shares, \$100; provided the whole amount be called in within one year from July 11, 1854. Not to commence business until one-half of the capital be paid in; nor loan to any individual, copartnership or corporation, a sum exceeding ten per cent. of the capital actually paid in.

Books for subscription to the capital stock were opened in New Haven on the second Tuesday in July, 1854, under the superintendence of Commissioners Green Kendrick, of Waterbury; Dwight Morris, of Bridgeport; John C. Palmer, of East Haddam; Chauncey Jerome, of New Haven; and Stephen W. Kellogg, of Naugatuck. No one to hold exceeding \$50,000 of the stock.

Charter amended 1855. To go into operation when \$250,000 stock is subscribed for and fifty per cent. thereof paid in. May increase capital to original amount allowed by charter.

Now organized under the National Banking Law as the National Tradesmen's Bank.

#### ELM CITY BANK.

(Now THE SECOND NATIONAL BANK.)

Incorporated 1854. Capital, \$500,000; shares, \$100; to be called in within one year, and to commence business when one-half paid in. Not to loan exceeding ten per cent. of capital stock to any one individual, etc.

Books to be open for subscription to capital stock second Tuesday in July, 1854, under the superintendence of Leverett Candee, Adna Whiting, Seymour W. Baldwin, Dyer Ames, Jr., and Henry Trowbridge, or a majority of them. Two per cent. bonus to be paid to State.

Charter amended 1855. Allowed to commence business when \$100,000 shall be paid in. Charter again amended in 1857, to increase the capital \$400,000.

Organized under the National Banking Law with a capital of \$1,000,000 as the Second National Bank. E. C. Scranton was President till his death.

#### THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK

was organized under the National Banking Law in 1862. It was the first bank started under that Act in New England and the second in the United

States. The capital at the time of its organization was \$300,000, owned by five gentlemen, who were the Directors and still remain such, viz., James E. English, H. M. Welch, Daniel Trowbridge, Amos F. Barnes, and Elisha N. Welch.

H. M. Welch has been the President since the organization of the bank, and William Moulthrop Cashier. The present capital is \$500,000, with a surplus of \$120,000.

#### UNION TRUST COMPANY.

Incorporated May, 1868. Capital, \$100,000. Surplus by last report to the Bank Commissioners, \$20,000.

#### NEW HAVEN SAVINGS BANK.

Incorporated 1838.

Simeon Baldwin, Ralph I. Ingersoll, Roger Sherman, James Brewster, Wooster Hotchkiss, Elias Gilbert, Henry White, Elihu Atwater, Henry Peck, Eli Osborne, Marcus Merriman, Jr., John Fitch, Henry Hotchkiss, Amos Townsend, Jr., Stephen D. Pardee, Asa Budington, Francis T. Jarman, William J. Forbes, John Durrie, William Moseley, Henry Oaks, Sherman W. Knevals, and William G. Hooker, Corporators.

|                                       |                |
|---------------------------------------|----------------|
| Deposits as reported October 1, 1884, |                |
| to the Bank Commissioners .....       | \$5,339,082 84 |
| Surplus .....                         | 210,000 00     |
| Assets .....                          | \$5,602,652 81 |
| Number of depositors .....            | 17,454         |

#### CONNECTICUT SAVINGS BANK.

Incorporated June 22, 1857.

E. C. Scranton, James Brewster, James E. English, Minot A. Osborn, Dennis Kimberly, P. S. Galpin, Charles R. Ingersoll, Daniel Trowbridge, Charles Hooker, John W. Mansfield, Sherman W. Knevals, James Punderford, Lucius Gilbert, William Lewis, Judson Canfield, Lucius R. Finch, N. D. Sperry, Samuel Noyes, C. S. Bushnell and Edward S. Rowland, Corporators.

|                                       |                |
|---------------------------------------|----------------|
| Deposits as reported October 1,       |                |
| 1884, to the Bank Commissioners ..... | \$3,215,382 68 |
| Surplus .....                         | 125,958 18     |
| Assets .....                          | \$3,362,044 60 |
| Number of depositors .....            | 8,553          |

#### TOWNSEND SAVINGS BANK

was originally incorporated as the Townsend City Savings Bank, June 23, 1860.

Jonathan Knight, James M. Townsend, Nathan B. Ives, David Cook, Frederick A. Townsend, H. Lee Scranton, George K. Whiting, Elias B. Bishop, George H. Townsend, Ambrose Todd, Hugh Galbraith, James Olmstead, Benjamin Noyes, James F. Babcock, Ezekiel H. Trowbridge, Alfred Hughes, Leonard Bradley, Sereno H. Scranton, Henry G. Lewis, Edwin B. Bowditch, Charles A. Tuttle,

Charles T. Candee, Edward Hotchkiss, Smith G. Tuttle, and their successors, Corporators.

May 27, 1863, name changed by General Assembly to Townsend Savings Bank.

This institution ranked among the largest in the State, and on January 1, 1873, its reported deposits and surplus amounted to \$3,871,964.

On September 14th following, a statement of its affairs showed deposits to the amount of \$2,904,099.

From January, 1874, to June 1st following, its deposits decreased \$300,000. At about this time the report of the Special Bank Commissioners was published, showing a loan by the bank on doubtful collaterals of \$394,000. This created a panic, and demands for deposits were renewed beyond any former occasion. An extraordinary effort was made to satisfy this demand, but the managers were soon compelled to require a notice of three months before any large sums would be paid. A large number of the depositors immediately gave the required notice, and the amount represented by them fell due about September 1st following.

During the months of June, July and August, a constant drain was kept up in a small way, and on September 1st the books showed a further reduction of \$400,000 in its deposits.

On September 11th, the Bank Commissioners received notice of their appointment, and were at once appealed to to give the bank immediate attention. An examination was commenced on September 14th, and the bank was closed to all business except collections, until its condition could be positively ascertained.

This examination resulted in an application by the Bank Commissioners to the State's Attorney for New Haven County, who prepared a petition, and Judge Phelps, of the Supreme Bench, after hearing the application, appointed Walter Osborne, T. E. Doolittle, and J. E. Redfield receivers, and the oversight of the bank passed into their hands.

The nominal value of assets as reported to the Bank Commissioners July 1, 1884, was \$1,781,926.76. Of these assets the receivers say "it is impossible to give any cost or market value to any of the stock or bonds held by us."

#### NATIONAL SAVINGS BANK.

Incorporated June 20, 1866.

Charles Atwater, Hoadley B. Ives, William W. Stone, Bernard Reilly, James F. Babcock, John H. Benham, William Downes, N. D. Sperry, William E. Goodyear, Abner L. Train, David J. Peck, Patrick Ward, F. W. J. Sizer, Wilson H. Clark, Edward Downes, George A. Basserman, Maier Zunder, Edward Malley, and Sidney M. Stone, and their successors, Corporators.

|                                    |              |
|------------------------------------|--------------|
| Total amount of assets as reported |              |
| to Bank Commissioners October 1,   |              |
| 1884 .....                         | \$677,523 33 |

|                                |              |
|--------------------------------|--------------|
| Whole amount of deposits ..... | \$618,587 30 |
| Surplus .....                  | 49,397 37    |

|                                  |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|
| Total number of depositors ..... | 1,811 |
|----------------------------------|-------|







Henry Hotchkiss

NEW HAVEN CO-OPERATIVE SAVINGS' FUND AND  
LOAN ASSOCIATION.

Incorporated 1881.

Assets as by last report, October 1, 1884, \$26,205.72

|               |             |
|---------------|-------------|
| Deposits..... | \$24,996.37 |
| Surplus.....  | 82.18       |

Number of depositors ..... 254

## MUTUAL SAVINGS' BANKS AND BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

The General Assembly of the State of Connecticut authorized the establishment of savings and building associations June 22, 1850. By their charters each institution was privileged to loan money to its members at any rate of interest obtainable; to receive money on deposit, not to exceed \$1,000 from any one person in any one year.

The first of these institutions established in the State was the Whitneyville Association in December, 1849. In March, 1850, the Mechanics' Savings' Bank and Building Association at Westville commenced business. In April the New Haven Building Association began operations. By the report of this institution to the Bank Commissioners, its condition in January, 1855, stood thus: Stock, 7,805½ shares, valued at \$385,615; and deposits, \$161,545. The average rate of bonus on permanent loans was 35 per cent., and on temporary loans two per cent. monthly. The dividends were 17 per cent. per annum. From this date these associations multiplied rapidly in the State, so that in 1855 there were forty-eight in active operation, and their success was unprecedented in the history of financial institutions.

In the autumn of that year the Supreme Court decided the monthly bonus which had been taken, illegal. This decision carried with it a forfeiture of all the interest and bonus stipulated for the future, and gave a check to the institutions. The principle that in borrowing money the more one paid the cheaper he got it, proved to be a falsity, and the unfortunate borrowers soon found they had deceived themselves by the theory.

The Mechanics' and Workingmen's Mutual Savings Bank and Building Association was the second organized in New Haven. The rate of bonus was ¾ per cent. monthly; reported dividends 5½ per cent. quarterly. Its stock was \$190,000; deposits, \$144,000; loans, \$90,000, of which \$71,000 were secured by mortgage.

People's Saving Bank and Building Association.—This institution reported to the Bank Commissioners April 1, 1855: 2,359 shares, value \$58,173; deposits, \$30,734; loans, \$84,279. Rate of bonus reported on permanent loans, ¾ per cent. per month; on temporary loans one per cent. per month. Reported dividend, 14½ per cent. per annum.

CITY SAVINGS' BANK OF NEW HAVEN.—This institution was a sort of nondescript, organized and doing business professedly under the Building Associa-

tion Laws; but it did not conduct its affairs according to the model which the Legislature had before them when they passed the Act.

Any one wishing to study the history of these associations, and the thorough manner in which the falsity of the principles upon which they were founded has been demonstrated, are referred to Mr. William Franklin's work, "The Building Associations of Connecticut and other States Examined." By consent of the author, many facts embodied here have been taken from his work, for which Mr. Franklin has the thanks of the publishers.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

## HENRY HOTCHKISS.

*Born April 9, 1801. Died December 15, 1871.*

It is only within living memory that the business men of New Haven have adventured to any large extent in enterprises foreign to the natural development of the local interests of the town. For the first two centuries of its growth there was little surplus capital among its inhabitants and that little found its market in the increasing wants of a moderately prosperous community. Gradually, as capital increased, a wider field was needed for its investment, and sagacious capitalists united in joint-stock corporations and other forms of business enterprise without much reference to the kinds of industry in which their money was employed.

Among the earliest of our citizens who in any marked way exhibited this spirit of broader enterprise, was the late Henry Hotchkiss.

From the day, nearly two centuries and a half ago, when the first settlers landed at Quinnipiac, until to-day, the name of Hotchkiss—all of that name being the descendants of Samuel Hotchkiss, the original planter—has never ceased to be a familiar one to the people of New Haven; while for a period longer than falls within the recollection of any one now surviving, the name has been identified with the commerce and industry of Long Wharf.

Early in the present century Justus Hotchkiss was a well-known lumber merchant there, in connection with his brother-in-law, the late Russell Hotchkiss. Justus Hotchkiss died in 1812, and his only children, Henry and Lucius, were sent for their education to the academy in Fairfield, then under the instruction of the late Governor Dutton, where they remained until the former had reached the age of eighteen. For the next three years Henry served as a clerk to his uncle, who still continued the lumber business, and on attaining the age of twenty-one became a junior partner. In 1828, the uncle having retired, the brothers, under the firm title of H. & L. Hotchkiss, continued the family name on the wharf with a greatly extended business, till the year 1850. In connection with their shipping and mercantile enterprises the firm furnished the capital required by the late

Leverett Candee, one of the first licensees under the Goodyear patent, for the manufacture of rubber shoes. From 1842 to 1852 the Messrs. Hotchkiss were partners, as a private firm, with Mr. Candee, under the name of L. Candee & Co., the former furnishing whatever capital was needed while the latter superintended the manufacture of the goods. After many discouragements, arising both from an imperfect method of manufacture and from legal contests necessary to establish the validity of the Goodyear patents, the business became a successful one. Thus was laid the foundation of a great establishment.

In 1852 the firm of L. Candee & Co. was organized as a joint-stock company with a capital of \$200,000 (which was subsequently increased in 1869), Mr. Candee becoming its President. In 1863, Mr. Hotchkiss was made both President and Treasurer of the Company, and continued to discharge the duties of both offices with singular ability till 1869, when he was succeeded as Treasurer by his son, Henry L. Hotchkiss, who was also Secretary of the corporation, and who is now, and has been since his father's decease, its President.

Under the administration of both father and son the enterprise has assumed vast proportions, employing 1,500 operatives at the present time. In addition to the active management of this corporation, Mr. Hotchkiss accepted great responsibilities in directions so widely different as to indicate his singular aptitude for the management of great enterprises and the confidence reposed in his ability and integrity by those with whom he was associated.

He was one of the original Corporators and a Director in the large Waterbury brass manufactory, widely known as Holmes, Booth & Haydens. He was also President and a Director of the United States Pin Company of Seymour. For twenty-one years he was President of the New Haven County Bank, a position demanding at one time special financial ability on account of its large and complicated interests. Mr. Hotchkiss was also the first President of the Union Trust Company of New Haven, in which office he is succeeded by his son, Henry L. Hotchkiss. At the organization of the Union Trust Company, in 1871, he became its first President and as such served until his death.

Besides these important trusts, he was an original Corporator and subsequently a Trustee of the Shore Line Railroad Company, and as such was for some years prominent in its management.

Mr. Hotchkiss had no taste for civic honors and never allowed his name to be used as a candidate for political office. Almost the only exception to the rule of his life, to mind his own business, is found in his connection with the New Haven Colony Historical Society, in whose welfare he took great interest and of which he was a Director; and earlier in life, in his active participation in military matters, where he attained the rank of adjutant; and in the New Haven Fire Department, of which at one time he was the head.

Such an accumulation of corporate trusts, running through many years, makes it needless to

speak of the high regard, both for integrity and business skill, in which he was held by the commercial community.

The personal characteristics of Mr. Hotchkiss were somewhat marked. Utterly unpretending in his intercourse with his fellow men, he greatly disliked assumption and pretense in others. Shams of all kinds he held in little esteem. In business, in pleasure, in his dress, in the fashion and furniture of his house, he wanted things to be as they seemed. The house he built, and in which he died, was, like himself, square and solid. Sentimentality had no attraction for him. Scientific and scholarly attainments united with failure in practical matters were not to his mind. His reading ran but little in the direction of fiction or poetry, but rather in those lines that were most in harmony with the needs and the taste of a thorough man of business. Never making any parade of philanthropy, he was yet very helpful in a quiet way to many, especially young men, and said nothing about it.

In the darkest days of the Civil War no reality of his entire life was so real to him as the necessity of saving at all costs the Union of the States; and his investments for the support of the Government became larger as the prospects of ultimate success became gloomier.

Mr. Hotchkiss was eminently a home man, and only those who formed the family circle know how large a share of its happiness was due to the kindly, considerate indulgence of its head.

Mr. Hotchkiss was united in marriage May 22, 1823, to Elizabeth Daggett Prescott (born May 22, 1803), a daughter of Benjamin Prescott, the senior member of the then widely known shipping firm of Prescott & Sherman, and a member of the family whose name is forever associated with the best achievements of the country in arms, in literature, and in legislation.

Five children survive them, four daughters and one son. The latter, Henry L. Hotchkiss, who has succeeded his father in many important trusts, was married (February 25, 1875) to Jane Louisa Fitch, a daughter of the late Henry Trowbridge and granddaughter of Noah Webster, the lexicographer. Of the daughters, one is the wife of John O. Bronson, M.D., of Rhinebeck, N. Y., and the youngest is the wife of Captain Charles H. Townsend, formerly in command of one of the French passenger steamers running between New York and Havre.

#### MATTHEW G. ELLIOTT.

The family of Eliot possesses an ancient and honorable lineage which has adorned the historic page of both Old and New England. At almost the same time Sir John Eliot in England was the bold champion of an injured people against an arbitrary King, and Rev. John Eliot in Massachusetts was the friend, advocate, and "Apostle" of the untutored, unfortunate Indian. The latter's grandson, Rev. Dr. Jared Eliot, of Killingworth, Conn., was a famous divine, author and scholar of





*Matthew G. Elliott*









*C. C. Munton*

the last century, the friend and correspondent of Benjamin Franklin and of Bishop Berkeley.

Great-grandson of Dr. Eliot, and fifth in descent from the beloved "Apostle to the Indians," is Matthew Griswold Elliott, of New Haven. He was born in the town of Kent, Litchfield County, Conn., November 16, 1805, and was named after his father's uncle, Matthew Griswold, Governor of Connecticut. His father, Matthew Elliott, was a farmer in Kent, highly esteemed by his fellow-townsmen, who several times chose him to represent them in the General Assembly.

The son followed the farmer's vocation until 1823, when he left the Litchfield hills and turned his steps toward New Haven. He began mercantile life first as a clerk with Mr. Elihu Sanford, who then conducted a large wholesale grocery trade in Custom House square. Mr. Elliott evinced such unusual aptitude for his new calling, that within four years he became Mr. Sanford's partner, and the two established what was probably the largest and most prosperous business in their line in the city.

Mr. Elliott's reliability and energy won prompt recognition in the community, and his services were sought for in the public councils. He was elected to the Board of Councilmen in 1844, and served three years. Afterward, from 1848 to 1851, he was a member of the Board of Aldermen, and was one of the most active men in the city government. For a portion of the time he was also at the head of the town government as First Selectman. It was under his administration that the old Almshouse was replaced by a new one, and his management of that transaction gave great satisfaction.

His interest in various corporate enterprises in and around our city began at an early period. He was a Director in the Farmington Canal Company, and became connected with its lineal successor, the New Haven and Northampton Railroad Company, in which he was a Director for many years. In 1852 he was made President of the newly-built New Haven and New London Railway Company, and, while holding that position, was instrumental in the formation of the Tradesmen's Bank of New Haven. Having resigned his position in the Railway Company, he was elected in 1855 to be the first President of this bank, which afterwards became a part of the National Banking system. During the thirty-one years that have intervened since 1855, Mr. Elliott has been annually chosen by the Board of Directors to occupy the honorable and responsible office of President. Over the welfare and prosperity of his charge he has watched with sedulous care, that it might be kept steadily and safely in the front rank among our banking institutions. His financial ability and experience have been of frequent service to the community. In the New Haven Savings Bank he is a Vice-President and one of the oldest Directors.

Mr. Elliott is a shrewd observer and of a retiring disposition. He has exceeded even the four-score years that are allotted to man "by reason of strength," yet he mingles in the daily walks of the

business world, an honored and honorable example to those who come after him. Mr. Elliott has been twice married; first, in 1834, to a daughter of Captain William Brintnall, of New Haven; and, after her death, to a daughter of Captain Caleb Brintnall, also of this city.

#### ERASTUS C. SCRANTON.

Erastus Clark Scranton was born at Madison, Conn., on the 16th of November in the year 1807. He received a common school education in the schools of his native place, and made his first business venture on shipboard in the capacity of cabin-boy. His success was rapid. He entered into mercantile life, gaining his first experience at Georgetown, D. C., where he tarried but a short time. He became master and afterwards owner of the ship, and eventually acquired a large interest in the coasting trade, extending his ventures along the coast as far as Florida. When about twenty-two years of age he married a lady of Westbrook, Conn., and for several years subsequent to that event continued to make his home in Madison.

In 1835 he established himself as a wholesale grocer at Augusta, Ga., and, until 1842, he conducted an extensive business there, and afterwards, for a short time, at Appalachicola, Fla. In the latter year Mr. Scranton returned northward to his native State and town, bringing with him, as the result of his activities, a handsome fortune. In New York he entered into a partnership with several gentlemen who were interested in trade with South America.

His diligence, ability and geniality won for him wide recognition and many warm friends. People learned to intrust to him the laboring oar in many public improvements, and he soon became identified with the business life of New Haven and its vicinity. He was among the active promoters of the Shore Line Railway.

His Madison neighbors selected him to represent them in the Lower House of the Legislature in 1851, 1856, and again in 1862, while in 1860 he served a term in the Connecticut Senate. In 1854 the business ties which had hitherto bound him to New York were severed, and in the next year Mr. Scranton was elected to the presidency of the Elm City Bank of New Haven, now the Second National Bank. It was then a young institution, but, under his management, grew and prospered beyond all expectation.

New Haven, therefore, was his business home for many years before 1864, when it became his permanent dwelling-place. In May, 1865, he was invited to become President of the New York and New Haven Railway Company, and accepted the offer.

At the head of these prominent public trusts he remained until his death, and he had an influential voice in the management of many other business enterprises and of educational institutions. Throughout the Civil War he was prominent among the supporters of the National Government, and was generously active in the organizations for sending southward contributions for the support of the

Union cause. The Republican party elected him to the mayoralty for the year 1865-66, during which time it became his sad duty to notice officially, with fitting words, the untimely death of Abraham Lincoln. Just at the close of the year 1866, on the 29th of December, Mr. Scranton was himself instantly cut off in the midst of his honors and usefulness by a railway accident at South Norwalk.

Thus New Haven's commercial life was deprived prematurely of a chief support, and the New Haven community lost a sagacious, public-spirited, and beloved citizen.

#### HOBART B. BIGELOW,

one of New Haven's citizens who has been entrusted with the administration of the highest public office, was born in North Haven, New Haven County, on the 16th of May, 1834. Upon his father's side he came from the Massachusetts Bigelow stock, a family that had made its record since colonial days for producing substantial, energetic and useful citizens. His mother was a Pierpont, a descendant of the Rev. James Pierpont, the second minister of New Haven, and one of the founders of Yale College. Mr. Bigelow's education was that common to the sons of farmers at that time. He attended the district school of North Haven, and when at about the age of ten his father moved to South Egremont, Mass., his education was continued there, in the same class of school, until he was old enough to enter the South Egremont Academy, where he remained until he was seventeen.

At this age he entered upon the work of life. He began to learn the trade of machinist with the Guilford Manufacturing Company. He remained with this Company until its failure, and after that went into the employ of the New Haven Manufacturing Company, then under the management of his uncle, Asahel Pierpont, of New Haven. Here his apprenticeship was finished, and he passed to the shops of Messrs. Ives & Smith, then occupying the factory now (1886) used by the firms of Barnum & Root and D. Frisbie & Co., at the lower end of Whitney avenue, adjoining the south side of the Canal Railroad track. Mr. Bigelow's business was for nearly twenty years carried on at this place. Until 1861 he had charge of the machine department as foreman, under both Ives & Smith and their successors, Wilcox & Gay. In 1861, upon the death of Mr. Gay, he bought out Mr. Cyprian Wilcox's interest in the machine-shop, and continued in his own name. Later he acquired of Mr. Wilcox the foundry connected with the establishment, and the business was carried on under the name of The Bigelow Manufacturing Company. At this place, under close, careful, and intelligent management, Mr. Bigelow's business grew until there was no longer space for his buildings. They had extended along Whitney avenue and through the block to Temple street, and in 1870 he was compelled to remove to a wider location. He bought a tract of land on Grape-vine Point, including a disused building originally

built for a machine-shop, and in this place the business has since been conducted.

Two years prior to his removal, Mr. Bigelow had added a department for the manufacture of boilers, a department for which his establishment has since become famous throughout the country. In 1875 the firm style was made H. B. Bigelow & Co., Henry Elson being received as partner, and in 1877 the partnership was extended by the entrance of Mr. George S. Barnum. Its present form is that of a corporation, The Bigelow Company, organized in 1883 under a special charter granted by the Legislature of that year.

Mr. Bigelow's continuous success in his business had not passed unnoticed by his fellow citizens, and in the period between 1863 and 1881 he was called upon to fill a variety of public stations. He was a member of the Common Council, as Councilman in the year 1863-64, and as Alderman 1864-65, under the mayoralty of the late Morris Tyler. He was Supervisor 1871-74, and filled most acceptably the office of Fire Commissioner for the years 1874-76. He also served one term as representative from New Haven in the General Assembly of 1875. So long an experience had especially fitted him to fill the place of Mayor, and though belonging to the party normally in the minority in New Haven, he was in 1879 elected for a two years' term by a very handsome majority.

Mr. Bigelow's administration of this office was marked by two events of peculiar and permanent interest to the citizens of New Haven. It was under his administration, and very largely due to his support and encouragement, that the East Rock Park Commission was created and the park opened, and this great addition to the beauty and comfort of the city made possible. The other was the well-planned and successful effort of the city government, under his encouragement and direction, for the building of the breakwaters which have been projected and are being carried on by the United States Government for the improvement of our harbor. Upon the close of his term as Mayor, he was called by the majority of the citizens of the State to occupy the office of Governor, a place which he filled with quiet dignity, thorough impartiality, and great good sense.

Mr. Bigelow was married in 1857 to Miss Eleanor Lewis, daughter of the late Philo Lewis, a branch of a family that has left its mark in the administration of New Haven City affairs. His family consists of two sons, of whom the elder is Secretary of the Bigelow Company, and the other is still pursuing his studies. In 1882, upon the death of Nathan Peck, he was elected President of the Merchants' National Bank of New Haven, of which he had been for several years a Director.

Since Governor Bigelow's retirement from official life, his attention has been devoted to his bank and to his company, with lesser interests in a large variety of business enterprises. His career has been pre-eminently that of a business man, familiar with and skillful in modern methods of conducting large enterprises, and basing his success upon thoroughness, energy, careful and thoughtful attention to





H. B. Bigelow



details, avoidance of speculation, and the severest integrity. His administration of public affairs has always been marked by the same characteristics. These qualities have won him the hearty esteem of

his fellow citizens, which has been deepened by a quiet, open-handed and broad-minded practical benevolence, of which very few realize the full extent.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### FINANCIAL PANICS.

IN New Haven, as well as elsewhere, the wheels of industry have sometimes ceased to move. We have already related that in the days of the embargo the seamen of the city and the artisans of every kind dependent on commerce for the means of subsistence were idle, and that the capital of those who owned ships was unproductive. Traffic of every kind being more or less closely connected with commerce, was affected by this paralysis of New Haven's principal industry.

When the War with Great Britain in 1812 was declared, the activity of New Haven was again smitten, and there was another period of idleness and distress.

Neither of these calamities can be attributed to over-trading. It was the embargo which originated the first and the war which caused the second of these depressions.

Of course, in both cases, the depression was accompanied with shrinkage of value, the destruction of credit, and many insolvencies. But since the last war with Great Britain there have been four crises in business which may be called financial panics, because produced largely by suspicion and fear. We do not mean that they are to be attributed solely to the subjective emotions of creditors, but that sparks of fire falling upon tinder caused a conflagration which might not have taken place if the sparks had fallen on less combustible material.

The first of these panics was occasioned by the failure of the Eagle Bank. After fourteen years of prosperity, this institution, without a moment's warning, suspended specie payments September 19, 1825, and never resumed. Investigation showed that the bank had loaned on insufficient security money enough to consume its entire capital, its deposits, and its circulation. No bank was ever more firmly established in the public confidence than this had been, so that its failure was the ruin of confidence. The abstraction of so much capital would be a serious calamity to New Haven with its present wealth; but comparatively it was a much greater loss to such a city as New Haven was in 1825. In addition to the destruction of \$1,500,000 of its working capital, the city suffered from the paralysis of that confidence which multiplies capital by means of credit. Consequently every kind of business was depressed, and every kind of property shrank in value as expressed in money. For instance, one of the directors of the bank who had borrowed half a million of its funds, was erecting a block of houses in Church street adjoining the Tontine. The contractors, unable to obtain funds from him, were obliged to suspend payment, and

when the houses, finished with money advanced by creditors, were sold to liquidate the debts, one of the houses brought only \$3,400, and the three aggregated only \$13,900. A person who knows how to appreciate the property to-day can hardly believe the statement.

There was no sudden recovery from the effects of this financial earthquake. The high granite basement of the banking-house, which the bank had begun to build on the corner of Chapel and Church streets, where the Exchange Building now is, stood for years; but there was no need of such a memorial of the defunct institution to keep it in memory. The granite was taken away in 1832 to prepare the ground for the erection of the Exchange Building, but the memory of the Eagle Bank survived the removal of the grand foundation of its projected banking-house. The failure of the Farmington Canal to meet the expectations of its projectors, retarded the growth of confidence and credit. In case of fire it furnished the city with a supply of water, and was in this respect beneficial; but it did little for the business of the city, and nothing for the enrichment of its stockholders. New Haven sank in it almost as much capital as in the Eagle Bank; and this additional drain upon its wealth prolonged the period during which it was difficult to procure the aid of borrowed capital in the transaction of business. Ground was broken for the canal in July, 1825, so that the disappointment and loss which it occasioned followed close upon the failure of the bank and enhanced its effect.

The next financial panic occurred in 1837. It was not, like that of 1825, a local disturbance, but it affected the whole country. Its history begins with the removal, in 1833, of the public deposits from the Bank of the United States to State banks selected by the Secretary of the Treasury. The Bank of the United States had been constituted by its charter the depository of the public money. In return for the benefit which the bank derived from this accession to its working capital, it was under engagement to transfer the public funds from place to place within the United States, or the territories thereof, and to distribute the same in payment of the public creditors, without charging commissions, or claiming allowance on account of difference of exchange. The bank had faithfully fulfilled its contract in regard to gratuitous exchange for the Government, and by its ubiquity had kept all exchange very nearly at par. Its notes were good everywhere throughout the land. For some reason President Andrew Jack-



son was hostile to this institution, and when Congress had passed a bill to renew its charter, which was soon to expire, he sent back the bill with his veto. Not content with this expression of his displeasure, he determined that the public deposits should be transferred to an association of State banks selected for the purpose. The Secretary of the Treasury (Mr. McLane) having conscientious objections to ordering the transfer from a bank entitled, both by its charter and by the service it had rendered, to be the custodian of the public funds and the fiscal agent of the Government, was appointed Secretary of State, in the expectation that his successor in the Treasury Department (Mr. Duane) would execute the President's will in respect to the deposits. On the 10th of September, 1833, General Jackson read an elaborate paper to the Cabinet, announcing his reasons for the removal of the deposits and appointing the 1st of October as the day when it should take place. On the 21st of September Mr. Duane announced to the President his intention not to order the removal. But the iron will of Jackson did not succumb. Duane was dismissed from his office, and Taney, afterward Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, was appointed in his place, by whom the requisite order for the removal of the public funds to the State banks was immediately given.

The measure produced a great derangement in the business of the whole country, and an almost total suspension of the accustomed action of the financial system. The United States Bank was obliged, by a regard to its own safety, to strike sail and withhold from the public the amount of accommodation it had been accustomed to afford. The rate of interest went up in six months from six to twelve per cent. per annum; stocks were depressed, some ten, some twenty, and some thirty per cent; commodities of every kind shrank so much in value as to threaten merchants and shopkeepers with ruin, especially if the goods had been purchased on credit. Labor felt the shock even more than capital. Mills and factories shut down their gates, and where workmen were not discharged their wages were reduced. This effect, however, was only temporary. When the change had been accomplished, and the "pet banks," as they were called, had the public money in their vaults, they loaned more copiously than they had ever been able to do before, and consequently the activity of business of every kind was as much greater than usual as had been its depression during the change. Stimulated by the large addition to their working capital afforded by the deposit of the public money, and anxious to earn enough to make large dividends, the banks so increased the volume of the currency in circulation, that labor was drawn from other branches of industry to those which are most easily affected by the state of the money market; and there was an unnatural and evil distribution of labor, causing a rate of production in some departments which could not be maintained, and was sure to bring, sooner or later, involuntary idleness and inability to purchase, to those dependent on these branches

of industry. To the superficial observer all seemed exceedingly prosperous in 1836. But the balance of trade was against us; coin was constantly shipped to Europe to pay for the excess of imports over exports; this excess was greater than usual in 1836 by reason of a wet summer and consequent damage to cereals, and in the spring of 1837 the bubble burst. On the 10th of May the banks in New York suspended specie payment, and their example was followed by the banks throughout the whole country as fast as the news of the suspension in New York reached them.

A committee of merchants immediately went to Washington, and in an address to President Van Buren, then recently inaugurated, made a statement of the distress prevalent in their city, from which we extract the following sentences:

Under a deep impression of the propriety of confining our declarations within moderate limits, we affirm that the value of real estate has within the last six months depreciated more than forty millions; that within the last two months there have been more than 250 failures of houses engaged in extensive business; that within the same period a decline of 20,000,000 of dollars has occurred in our local stocks, including those railroad and canal incorporations which, though chartered in other States, depend chiefly upon New York for their sale; that the immense amount of our merchandize in our warehouses has within the same period fallen in value at least thirty per cent; that within a few weeks not less than 20,000 individuals depending upon their daily labor for their daily bread have been discharged by their employers because the means of retaining them were exhausted; and that a complete blight has fallen upon a community heretofore so active, enterprising and prosperous. The error of our rulers has produced a wider desolation than the pestilence which depopulated our streets, or the conflagration which laid them in ashes.

The distress which the New York committee represented as existing in their city prevailed throughout the whole country. If it was greater in New York than in other cities, it was because New York was the greatest city in the land.

In New Haven all the banks suspended specie payments as soon as they heard of the suspension in New York, except the City Bank, whose circulation at that time was very small. The suspension of the banks was followed by the suspension of merchants and manufacturers, with this difference between them and the banks in the meaning of the suspension, namely that the latter were solvent and continued to pay out a paper currency which would be redeemed in the future, while the business men were, by the stoppage of business and the shrinkage of values, rendered insolvent. As the law at that time allowed a creditor to put an attachment on the property of his debtor for his own security without reference to the safety of other creditors, it was hardly possible for any man who owed anything to pass unscathed through the ordeal of universal suspicion. Old and conservative firms were obliged to go into liquidation; and men who supposed they were able to build for themselves handsome residences, and had paid instalments on them, were obliged to give the builder a deed of the property, and sacrifice whatever they had paid.

One feature of the time of inflation which preceded the panic of 1837, was speculation in real

estate. This feature was not peculiar to New Haven, but was noticeable throughout the country. Here, as elsewhere, tracts of land were purchased; avenues, streets and building-lots were staked out; and it was expected by the sanguine that the lots would rapidly rise in value. Some of these tracts of land have since relapsed to the use of the agriculturist, and others in the course of forty-eight years have become as thickly peopled as it was expected they would be in as many months. But those who went most boldly and deeply into such speculations lost what they invested and became insolvent.

The recovery from the depression which followed the panic of 1837 was gradual and slow. It was so gradual that one can hardly say it was complete in less than ten years from its commencement. But as specie payment was resumed by the banks in New Haven, and throughout New England and New York, May 10, 1838, on the anniversary of the suspension in New York, one year may be regarded as the measure of the panic and ten years as the measure of the hard times which it introduced.

The next panic occurred in 1857. Its causes were similar to those which had produced the panic twenty years before. Like that, it extended throughout the country. After a long period of prosperity in business of every kind, it was found that the excessive importation of foreign commodities was draining the country of specie, and the banks in New York, which had now become more than ever before the financial center of the country, thought it necessary for their own safety to diminish the amount of their liabilities by refusing to discount. The contraction commenced early in August, and was so great, that by the middle of September exchange on London had fallen below the point at which specie could be shipped without loss. The object of the contraction having been gained, the contraction ought to have ceased. Such was the judgment at the time of some of the most intelligent bank directors in New York and elsewhere.

The Hon. Nathan Appleton, of Boston, in a letter to the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, dated October 12, 1857, says:

The New York banks have been acting under a panic, and that panic they have communicated to others, until there is almost a total loss of confidence. The consequences are before us in the paralysis of all trade from Bangor to New Orleans; the stoppage of banks through a great part of the United States; the stoppage of factories; the discharge of thousands of laborers; the inability to bring our large crops of produce to market; the ruinous rate of two or three per cent. a month on the strongest paper; a ruinous depreciation in the price of all stocks, and even in exchange on London. In my whole experience I have never known a crisis as severe as the present, and, I must say, so wholly uncalled for.

The *Bankers' Magazine*, of November, 1857, says:

The contraction of bank accommodation at New York, it is now conceded, was unnecessarily sudden and too great. In view of the injury sustained by the city and State by such a course, a few of the more liberal managers of our city banks, early in September proposed essential relief by a moderate expansion. This course was a safe one in view of the then condition of the foreign exchanges and of the prospective increase of specie at this point. This measure was opposed

by a few and finally abandoned, as none could adopt it unless it was agreed upon as a general and concerted policy. The contraction increased until the loans were reduced to about 100 millions in the second week of October; the manufacturers, mechanics, merchants and tradesmen were all suffering from the decline of 20 millions of loans, and a still more violent contraction of bank circulation; two of the city banks had suspended on the 10th; two more on the 12th; many in the country had likewise suspended; Pennsylvania and Rhode Island were under a general suspension; and finally, on the 13th, the New York City banks concluded to suspend specie payment on their deposits and circulation. The Chemical Bank was the only exception, and that followed the course recommended by the others during the same week. This course of contraction is now considered by our leading bank directors as unnecessary and as productive of nearly all the evil which has arisen. A more liberal policy would have relieved the merchants and saved them from extraordinary losses. The capital of the banks, by mercantile failures, has been damaged from 33 to 50 per cent., a loss which will require many years to recover. The suspension of the city banks was precipitated by the heavy loss of the steamer *Central America* in September; by the gradual withdrawal of confidence among bill-holders, and finally among depositors; and by the heavy failures. Among these we may enumerate the Ohio Life and Trust Company, the Illinois Central Railroad Company, the New York and Erie Railroad Company, the Michigan Southern Railroad Company, and other corporations whose stock and bonds had been hitherto considered solid securities in this market, and whose failures served to destroy confidence among the Western bankers, and induced them to withdraw their remaining deposits from this city.

The suspension of specie payments put an end to the panic. The banks were now able and willing to make loans "in current funds," and as these funds were available for the transaction of business, the wheels of industry began to move, slowly and carefully indeed, but much to the gratification of the solid men who during the panic had found themselves as destitute of credit as if they had been insolvent.

On the 14th of December confidence was so far restored that the banks resumed specie payments. The panic had ruined many merchants and manufacturers who were attempting to do business with insufficient capital, and caused severe loss to some who, though solvent, were unprepared for a sudden disturbance of credit.

There was nothing peculiar in the effect of the storm upon New Haven. Our merchants and manufacturers suffered as did those in other cities, and it was not until the outbreak of the Rebellion that business became as brisk as it had been in 1856. During the Civil War, by the increase of paper money, and the immense amount of it put in circulation by the Government to provide the sinews of war, business became very active and continued so till the Rebellion collapsed and for several years afterward. It is said that when the war reached its greatest vigor, the Government was spending two millions per day. The circulation of so much paper currency necessarily inflated the price of all property beyond what it would be worth when that irredeemable medium should again be retired and all values once more expressed in gold.

During the progress of the return of nominal values to the standard of gold, there occurred in New York, in 1869, a fluctuation in the price of gold which created a panic, most severely felt in



New York, because that city is the financial center, but felt everywhere throughout the land. In a single day the price of gold was forced up from 134 to 165, threatening those whose property was in anything else than gold with additional loss. But the sale of four millions of gold by the Secretary of the Treasury on the next day reduced the rate of exchange as much and as suddenly as it had advanced, and restored the public to the confidence from which they had backslidden, that there was value in the paper currency furnished by the Government. This exciting day at the New York Exchange is still denominated "Black Friday."

In the further progress of the readjustment of values expressed in money, from the scale of prices caused by the circulation of so much paper currency, to a scale appropriate to specie, occurred a financial panic in 1873 whose effects were lasting and severe. It was the final collapse of the inflation consequent upon the war and its expenditures. The readjustment caused a nominal shrinkage in the value of the goods in the possession of every manufacturer, of every merchant, and of every shop-keeper.

The distress was of long continuance, for the reason that, though some firms could endure a de-

gree of shrinkage, none could foresee how far the decline would proceed. While property was thus of uncertain value, and on the decline as compared with money, debtors were naturally fearful and creditors as naturally suspicious. Besides there was little activity and no profit in trade. Merchants, one after another, were obliged to confess themselves bankrupt. In many cases manufacturers discharged their workmen, or retained but a few, and waited for better times. The decline of values affected real estate as well as the commodities of the merchant and the manufacturer; and in New Haven there has been no such reaction from the time of greatest depression in real estate to the present, as might reasonably have been expected in a city which has increased so much in population.

Since the panic of 1873 there has never been any expansion of credit so great as to threaten another explosion. Trade has seemed to have an automatic regulator, so that when too brisk it slows up of itself; and when dull, its dullness is in degree like the darkness of night, which is darkest just before day. If the banks profit by experience, and Congress shuns rash experiments and sudden changes, we may hope that the financial panics of the past may be the means of saving us from their repetition in the future.

## CHAPTER XX.

### INSURANCE.

PREVIOUS to 1797 there was no insurance company in New Haven, and there was seldom, if ever, any insurance effected against fire. If a man lost his house, friendly neighbors might perhaps contribute something to rebuild it; but apart from this contingency, every man was his own insurer against fire. There was really more need of marine than of fire insurance, because of the greater risk to which property in ships was exposed. Such risk was in the first place divided by joint ownership, a merchant preferring to have a share in several vessels rather than venture in any one of them a sum of money equal to its whole value. The risk was sometimes still further divided by obtaining fractional insurance from individual underwriters, who might be willing for a satisfactory premium to assume the risk on a fraction of a share. Of course a storm disturbed such underwriters as much as it did the owners of the ship and cargo; and both parties spent sleepless nights listening to the wind. But when the vessel came safely into port, these anxieties were forgotten and other risks were taken.

The General Assembly, at its October session in 1797, incorporated

#### THE NEW HAVEN INSURANCE COMPANY.

One of the articles of the charter expressly provides "that the business of the corporation shall be

wholly confined to marine insurance." The Company was evidently intended to do the same business which had been done before by individual underwriters, and with less risk to any one person. Only one or two instalments of the capital stock were paid in money, the Company accepting good indorsed notes for the balance. The first Board of Directors consisted of Elias Shipman, Joseph Drake, Stephen Alling, Frederic Hunt, Ebenezer Peck, Simeon Baldwin, Jeremiah Townsend, Timothy Phelps, Nathan Beers. At a meeting of the Board in January, 1798, Elias Shipman was chosen President, and Austin Denison, Clerk. In January, 1799, the Company made a dividend of three dollars on each share for the six months then ended; and in July of the same year made a dividend of five dollars on each share, out of the profits of the first six months in 1799. As the shares were only fifteen dollars, it appears that the Company was very successful in these first months of its business. The dividends were paid at the New Haven Bank, the Cashier, William Lyon, being the Treasurer of the Insurance Company. This Company continued to issue policies for about a third of a century, when it closed its office, divided its capital among the stockholders, and went into a state of quiescence, but retained its organization on account of claims it had on the United States for French spoils. A special act of the General Assembly was passed permitting this disposition of the Company's affairs. At first the Company voted to sus-



pend business for two years, "or until the committee provided for in the next vote shall judge it expedient to call a meeting of the stockholders, in order to resume the business." It was then "voted that Timothy Dwight, Elnathan Attwater, Marcus Merriman, Gilbert Totten, and Elihu Sanford be the committee to act for this Company, agreeably to the above vote." This was in 1831. In January, 1833, the following vote was passed:

*Whereas*, Many unfortunate circumstances have occurred which have prevented the stockholders of the New Haven Insurance Company from receiving any dividends for upwards of six years past, and whereas the prospect of making up our losses in future by continuing the business, is far from being of a flattering character; therefore

*Resolved*, That this Company should cease so far as respects issuing any policies of insurance hereafter.

The last dividend was made by a vote passed in July of the same year. The sum of \$7.25 for each share was in consequence of this vote paid to the stockholders.

Gilbert Totten was at this time President of the Company and the following persons were Stockholders, as appears from a call which they signed in July, 1832, for a meeting of the Company.

Timothy Dwight, Samuel Darling, Thomas Darling, A. Bradley, Elihu Sanford, Joseph M. Clark, James Hunt, Laban Smith, Samuel J. Clark, Benjamin Tallmadge, Henry and Lucius Hotchkiss, Russell Hotchkiss, William Lyon, Elnathan Attwater, Isaac Townsend, Eli Ives, Marcus Merriman, Eleazer T. Fitch, J. Forbes & Son, Titus Street.

#### THE OCEAN INSURANCE COMPANY OF NEW HAVEN

was incorporated by the General Assembly in October, 1818. Its capital was \$60,000, with liberty to increase to \$100,000. Its office was on Union Wharf, where it commenced business in June, 1819, Truman Woodward being its Secretary.

Probably the same causes which influenced the stockholders of the older marine insurance company to close up its affairs, prevented a profitable development of business by the Ocean Company. It does not appear to have long survived the date of its birth.

The first fire insurance company organized in New Haven was

#### THE MUTUAL ASSURANCE COMPANY.

It advertised, September 21, 1801,

That the Mutual Assurance Company have commenced business under their charter of incorporation, and that books are open for subscription at the office of the Secretary of the Corporation. Those who are desirous of becoming associates are requested to call on him and subscribe the books. In case persons living at a distance are desirous of becoming associates, their subscriptions may be made by proxy.

The terms of insurance are three-quarters of the appraised value of the building, at half of one per cent. for the first year; one-third of one per cent. for the second year; and one fourth thereafter.

All payments of premiums to be made to the Treasurer on receipt of policy, and no policy to take effect until the payments shall be by him indorsed.

The Secretary of the Company was Elizur Goodrich; and the Treasurer was Simeon Baldwin.

Mutual insurance not proving a success, a stock company was formed some time before October, 1815. At that date it was in existence and transacting business, John H. Lynde being its Secretary. Mr. Lynde died in that year; but in 1818, William Cannon was the Secretary. He notified the stockholders that the annual meeting for the choice of Directors will be held on Thursday the 4th of June. At that meeting Nathaniel Bacon, Andrew Kidston, Charles Denison, Joel Walter, Hervey Sanford, Samuel Hughes, Aaron Forbes, Leonard E. Wales, and William H. Elliot were chosen Directors. At a meeting of these Directors, Charles Denison was chosen President; H. R. Pynchon, Treasurer; and William Cannon, Secretary,

#### THE CITY FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY,

though of much more recent origin, is believed to be next in age. The year in which it was incorporated is not remembered. Wells Southworth was the first President, and Henry L. Cannon was Secretary. Just prior to the great fire in Portland, Me., in a period of business depression, the managers became discouraged and voluntarily retired the Company from active business. It had been successful in previous years, and on retiring paid all claims in full, and one hundred and forty per cent. to stockholders.

In 1874, James M. Mason, E. J. Mason and H. Mason bought the charter and started the Company anew; but the times were not propitious, and after two years the Company again retired, paying all claims and returning to stockholders the full amount of their investments.

#### THE SECURITY INSURANCE COMPANY

was organized in 1841, under the name of "Mutual Security Insurance Company," with \$200,000 of subscribed capital, of which \$50,000 was paid in. For two years the Company was run as a mixture of the stock and mutual systems. This proving to be unsuccessful, the mutual system was discontinued, and the name changed to correspond with the new departure.

The Company was designed originally to effect fire, marine and inland insurance, and after the change in its system had a good run of business in fire insurance in New Haven, and in marine insurance in New York. Its capital was increased in 1872 to \$100,000, and in 1874 to \$200,000. No New Haven corporation can quote from its directory more well-known names. Joseph N. Clarke was its first President. Philip S. Galpin was Secretary and Manager from 1841 till his death in 1871. Joseph N. Clarke, Elihu Attwater, Nathaniel A. Bacon, Willis Bristol, William H. Ellis, John English, H. S. Soule, Theron Towner, James Brewster, Henry Farnam, and Harvey Barnes were among its first directors.

The Company are now doing a large and successful business in both fire and marine insurance,

having agencies in all the principal cities of the country.

Charles S. Leete, President; H. Mason, Secretary; George E. Nettleton, Assistant Secretary; Charles S. Leete, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Daniel Trowbridge, J. D. Dewell, William R. Tyler, J. A. Bishop, Cornelius Pierpont, A. C. Wilcox, James M. Mason, Directors.

#### HOME INSURANCE COMPANY.

This Company was organized in 1859, and was pushed with great energy. It had at one time over a thousand agencies in the principal cities, and ranked among the largest fire insurance companies of the United States. It included in its directory a large number of prominent citizens of New Haven. In its haste to get to the head it became reckless, and in 1870 or 1871 its affairs were found to be in so bad a condition that it was put into the hand of a receiver. Its capital was entirely lost, and its creditors received only a small percentage on their claims.

The Home did principally fire business, but some marine and some inland. For years it paid handsome dividends, and its stock was largely held in New Haven by investors. Its failure was among the most notable financial troubles New Haven ever experienced.

#### QUINNIPIAC INSURANCE COMPANY.

This Company was chartered in 1869. J. D. Dewell, President; George S. Lester, Secretary; George E. Nettleton, Assistant Secretary; H. H. Bunnell, Treasurer; J. D. Dewell, H. H. Bunnell, Cornelius Pierpont, George S. Lester, C. S. Scranton, P. R. Carl, B. H. Douglass, H. P. Frost, S. Benjamin, Jr., H. H. Strong, R. C. Peck, A. H. Kellam, E. H. Barnes, E. Beecher, J. W. Brooks, Directors.

Cash capital, \$100,000.

The business was in fire insurance, and mainly local. In 1871 the Company voluntarily retired, paying all claims and returning its capital to stockholders in full.

Only one life insurance company has been located in New Haven.

#### THE AMERICAN NATIONAL LIFE AND TRUST COMPANY

was first organized under the name of the American Mutual Life Insurance Company. It was chartered by the General Assembly of Connecticut in May, 1847, and commenced business in the latter part of that year, Professor Benjamin Silliman, Sr., being President, and Benjamin Noyes, Secretary.

After several years the Company was reorganized and enlarged, its name being changed to the American National Life and Trust Company. Under this name the Company invested a large part of its funds in the erection of the edifice on Chapel street and opposite the Green, called the Insurance Build-

ing. It is 118 feet front by 100 feet in depth and 110 feet high. The corner-stone of this imposing edifice was laid October 28, 1871, by the Governor of the State in the presence of a large delegation from a national convention of officers of insurance companies then sitting in New York, who made an excursion to New Haven to participate in the ceremony. The officers of the American National Life and Trust Company at this time were Benjamin Noyes, President; John B. Robertson, Vice-President; Richard F. Lyon, Secretary; Willis Bristol, Treasurer.

Previous to the erection of the Insurance Building, the office of the Company had been in the Adelphi, at the corner of Chapel and Union streets. When the new edifice was completed, apartments on the second floor were occupied by the Company for the transaction of its affairs, the rest of the building being leased to various occupants.

Not long after the erection of the Insurance Building, it became evident that there was an unfriendly feeling between the Company and the Insurance Commissioner for the State of Connecticut. On the 14th of November the strife culminated in a notice from the Commissioner that his examination of the affairs of the Company showed that it was hopelessly and irredeemably insolvent, and that he should proceed to file with the Judge of Probate his application for the appointment of a trustee to close up its affairs. This notice was given by the Commissioner at a special meeting of the Directors called at his request. The announcement was received by the Directors with astonishment and indignation, they believing that the Company was in good condition. One of them asked for delay, offering to make good any deficiency which could be shown in the assets, and was told in reply that the application to the Court of Probate would be made immediately. From this time onward there was open war between the parties.

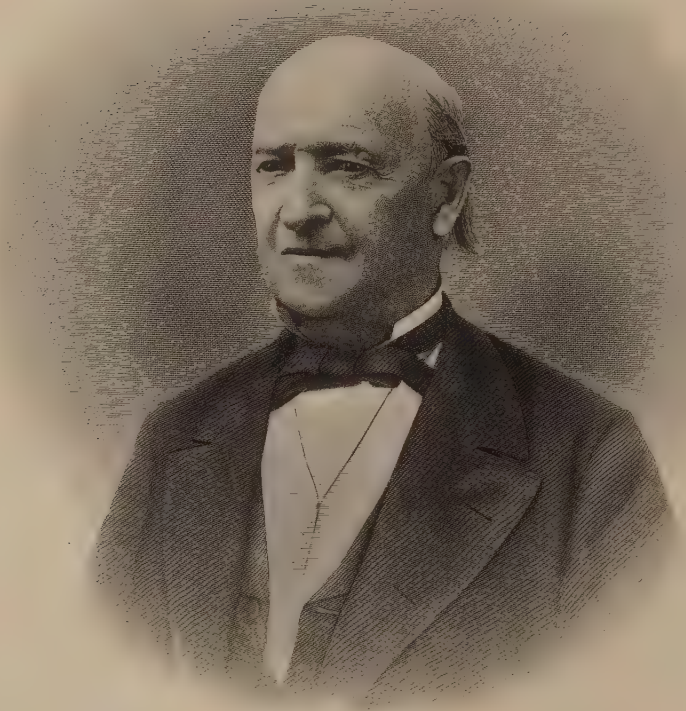
An investigation of the charges made by the Commissioner was commenced on the 5th of January, 1875, before the Hon. Levi B. Bradley, Judge of Probate, and the Hon. James Phelps, a Judge of the Supreme Court of Errors, and continued until the 9th of March. On the 12th of April the Judges decided that the allegations of the Insurance Commissioner were untrue, and his petition to have a receiver appointed was dismissed.

During the May session of the General Assembly the Commissioner endeavored to have the charter of the Company repealed, but did not succeed.

The Directors, in their search for relief from what they regarded as unjust and malicious persecution, found that a life insurance company had been chartered by a special act of the Congress of the United States, and that all the assets and liabilities of the American National Life and Trust Company could be transferred to the company chartered by Congress. For the sake of exempting itself from the control of Connecticut, the Company adopted the name of the company chartered by Congress, transferring to the new name all its assets. The name of the company chartered by Congress, under which the Connecticut Company







Chas Peterson

thus sheltered its property, was the National Capitol Life Insurance Company of Washington, D. C., and this was henceforth the name of the institution first chartered by the General Assembly of Connecticut as the American Mutual Life Insurance Company, and afterward recognized by the same authority as the American National Life and Trust Company. In consequence of this change of name and legal status, the principal or home office was henceforth in Washington, and the office in New Haven was nominally a branch office for the New England Department.

So far as relates to the protection of itself from the attacks of the Connecticut Commissioner in the courts and in the General Assembly, the transfer to the jurisdiction of the United States was effectual. But the attack upon the Company so injured its credit that very little new business came in, and many policy holders neglected to renew their policies. In process of time therefore the Company became really, as well as constructively, bankrupt, and ceased to keep an office for the transaction of business.

The Insurance Building, which the National Capitol Life Insurance Company had conveyed to the Treasurer of the United States by a deed of trust, is still in the hands of the Receiver appointed by the Superior Court of Connecticut, and the affairs of the Company are not yet entirely wound up.

A great deal of life insurance is effected in connection with societies and clubs; sometimes by membership and sometimes by a supplementary arrangement, in which a member covenants to pay a small sum to the family of every brother who has belonged to the Supplementary Mutual Benefit Association, and thereby secures to his own family a similar benefit at his decease.

There are besides these mutual benefit associations connected with Masonic and other societies, two independent mutual benefit associations in New Haven. One is the Connecticut Benefit Association, at 811 Chapel street, and the other is the New England Mutual Benefit Association, at (3) 81 Church street.

In addition to marine, inland, fire and life insurance, a new kind of insurance has recently come into vogue. Bank officers, railway conductors and ticket agents, trustees of estates, and others who occupy fiduciary positions, being required to give bonds for their fidelity, an insurance company has been formed in New York to insure for a premium the fidelity of fiduciaries. This company, called the American Security Company, having its headquarters at 160 Broadway, New York, has an office in New Haven, at 17 Hoadley's Building, where Messrs. N. D. Sperry, R. F. Lyon, and E. E. Boyd, the Agents of the Company, issue its guarantee bonds.

The following is a list of insurance agents in New Haven. As some of them operate in more

than one department of insurance, we shall not undertake to give the specialty of each operator.

|                        |                      |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| Atwater, W. J.         | Morse, Gardner.      |
| Bowers, Caleb B.       | Morse, John.         |
| Callahan, E. A.        | Nichols, J. W.       |
| Cannon, H. L. & J. S.  | North, John G.       |
| Cooke, N. M., Jr.      | North, John C.       |
| Coolidge, E. C.        | Oviatt, S. B.        |
| Beecher, Edward C.     | Parsons, H. S.       |
| Dudley, Amos E. & Son. | Pond Bros.           |
| Enscoe, M. R.          | Post, John H.        |
| Fitzpatrick, W.        | Prothero, W. H.      |
| Glazebrook, James.     | Sperry & Kimberly.   |
| Gurney, A. L.          | Sutton, Geo. H.      |
| Heller, M.             | Thompson, C. S.      |
| Hinman & Cooke.        | Thompson, Geo. E.    |
| Holloway, G. E.        | Thorn, Samuel G.     |
| Jones, A. C.           | Warren, H. C. & Co.  |
| Long, Henry C.         | Weld & Son.          |
| Levy, Charles.         | Wilson, McNeil & Co. |
| McDermott, John Y.     |                      |

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### CHARLES PETERSON.

An interesting romance is connected with the family history of Charles Peterson. It is related very nearly in his own words. His father's name was Carle Remipanport, afterward changed to Peterson. It was during 1794-95, the period of the French Revolution, that Captain William Fairchild, of New Haven, commanding the brig *Shepherdess*, was at Rouen, France, bound for Savannah, Ga. The mother of Carle arranged with Captain Fairchild to take her boy to Savannah, saying "that she would save one," the times being then revolutionary and bloody in France. When ready for sea, the lad, then about twelve, was brought on board by the mother, who appeared to Captain Fairchild to be a fine matronly woman of decision and character. She took off the yellow silk handkerchief from her neck and bound it around the boy, and with a kiss of desperation and love parted with her child forever. The silk kerchief he carried with him, as boy and man, around and around the globe, and when he died at St. Thomas in 1814, captain of the brig *Cleopatra*, it was sent home to his wife, and now (1886) remains tattered and worn, a sacred relic, the last love token of a devoted French mother to her son.

Captain Fairchild essentially adopted Carle, and at Savannah May 3, 1795, bound him regularly as an apprentice, and trained him up to his own profession, the sea. Captain Fairchild had two adopted daughters, Patty and Henrietta Miles, children of Captain William and Mary Hitchcock Miles, descended from Richard Miles, one of the first settlers of Milford, in 1639, who removed to New Haven in 1693. On his first arrival in New Haven, Carle met Henrietta scouring knives on the back stoop. Childish attachment ripened into love, and in 1809 they were married.

Before Carle was eighteen, he was mate of the brig *Shepherdess*. In 1801, being released from his indentures, he went, being then only nineteen years of age, with Captain Brintnall as second officer in the ship *Oneida*, on a second sealing voyage.

They visited the South Shetland Islands, and after catching a cargo of seals went to the Sandwich Islands and to China.

Charles Peterson was born in New Haven November 1, 1810. He attended Mr. John Lovell's school on the Lancasterian system, and at an early age learned the shoemaker's trade of Eldad Gilbert, on Cherry, now Wooster, street. This he abandoned upon attaining his majority, and entered upon the grocery business under the firm name of Gardner Morse & Peterson. After a few years in this, he went into the drug business, with Dr. Lewis Hotchkiss, on Chapel street. He then conducted a similar trade in drugs, chemicals, and paints in partnership with D. S. Glenney, on Chapel street, under the firm name, Peterson & Glenney. In 1854, Mr. Peterson disposed of his interest to his partner, D. S. Glenney, and turned his attention to the shipping business, for which he perhaps inherited an inclination from his seafaring father, the captain.

Trade with the West Indies and with other distant ports was greater than now, and in a few years of prosperous activity, Mr. Peterson gained a competent fortune. He retired in 1859 from the shipping business, having been elected the previous year a Director in the Security Insurance Company, in which he continued twenty-seven years. He was in 1869 elected President of the Company, remaining in that office until his decease, September 5, 1885. He was also a Trustee of the Connecticut Savings Bank for many years, and for a similar period was Secretary of the Hazard Powder Company, of Enfield.

In matters of State he was identified in his early years with the Whigs and in later years with the Democratic party. Mr. Peterson was equally active and prominent in matters of the church, being one of the original incorporators of St. Paul's Church, and served as a vestryman from its foundation. His relations with Dr. Croswell were close and affectionate. He always cherished the memory of the venerable rector most tenderly, and this despite the trying and naturally estranging circumstances of the separation of Trinity Parish in which Mr. Peterson bore a leading part, when, for the better convenience of the lower part of the city, St. Paul's was established by a colony from the mother church.

In general matters he was historically identified with the city, knew the old landmarks, and remembered the incidents and changes that always mark a growing town.

"I well recollect," says he, in a memorandum of historical reminiscences, "the old South Church in Church street, that was built for us by a missionary society in England for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts. I recall when Trinity was first opened, and so fearful was my mother that the crowd would crush us, that we took seats low down on the Chapel street side, so we could flee. I remember when the lot where St. Paul's stands was sold, I think for \$600."

Mr. Peterson was intimately acquainted with the shipping trade of New Haven, and has left valuable memoranda of it, including histories of ships and

cruises of New Haven merchantmen, which are full of interesting and authentic information concerning the varying fortunes of our early sea captains.

When, in 1824, Lafayette visited this country and came to New Haven, Charles Peterson was presented to the old hero by Captain John Miles, as the son of a Frenchman, when, placing his hand upon the boy's head, he declared "the son of a Frenchman will always make a good American."

Mr. Peterson was one of the oldest members of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, and was for many years a Director. A memorial letter from its Secretary, Thomas R. Trowbridge, to his widow, expresses the sense of loss in his death, and a high estimate of his valuable qualities as a man, and as an active and historically well informed member of the society. A similar letter from the Vestry of St. Paul's Church, conveys an expression of sorrow and the sense of their great bereavement in losing one, "constant in his attendance upon its worship; liberal in the use of his means for the support of the church; deeply interested in whatever concerned its welfare. A churchman of pronounced convictions always held in charity, his life was blameless and above reproach. Of great gentleness and kindness, his example and influence were ever in behalf of peace."

The resolutions of the Board of Directors of the Security Insurance Company testify to his high character and worth, as follows: "His unswerving integrity won him the hearty respect of the community and the entire confidence and esteem of his associates in this Board, while by his kindness of manner, his thoughtfulness and unselfishness, he gained the affections of all those with whom he was intimately thrown in the management of the affairs of the office. He was a bright example of honesty, integrity and devotion to duty."

The Underwriters' Association passed a resolution of respect for his excellent worth in all the relations of a long and active business life, and a similar memorial was rendered by the Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Peterson married, November 3, 1832, Janette, daughter of Eli Denslow, of New Haven. They have had ten children, of whom five sons and four daughters survive. The sons are Charles; Dr. George F., the dentist; Frederick I.; Edward S.; and A. Hazard. The daughters are Mrs. A. P. Hotchkiss, Mrs. Henry Merrill, Mrs. L. H. Stannard, and Miss Emma Peterson, all residing in New Haven.

#### GARDNER MORSE.

With the public interests and business history of New Haven during the last half century, the name of Gardner Morse has been inseparably identified. He was born at Marlboro, Mass., April 11, 1809, at the farm which had been the homestead of his ancestors for nearly two hundred years, and is still the residence of their descendants. He was the twelfth of thirteen children born to Stephen and Rebecca (How) Morse. At the age of sixteen he left home to enter the service of Timothy and





*Quadrus Merse*









C. B. Bowers

Stephen Bishop, who were then prominent merchants in New Haven, and were located on State street. After six years he left their employment in order to establish a similar business on his own account in partnership with the late Charles Peterson, under the firm name of Morse & Peterson. The new firm located in one of the stores now occupied by Wallace B. Fenn & Co., and Mr. Morse continued in business there for six years. In 1837, being elected Collector of the city, town, and State taxes for New Haven, he severed his connection with mercantile life. For the next twenty years he devoted himself to the successful conduct of the collectorship, to which he was annually re-elected. He was recognized as a prudent and skillful executive officer, and received many important and responsible trusts from corporations and from private individuals. The agencies of several fire insurance companies in Connecticut, New York, and Pennsylvania were placed in his hands.

But he has been especially honored and trusted as an administrator of estates. He has thus stood in a fiduciary relation to the possessions of a host of prominent men of the former generation, among others to the real estate properties of Titus Street, James Hunt, Joel Root, Samuel Ward, William H. Elliot, Sidney Hull, D. W. Davenport, Henry Eld, Admiral Gregory, J. D. Beecher, John M. Garfield, Elam Hull, Levi Gilbert, Nathaniel A. Bacon, Elial T. Foot, and William W. Boardman. Many of these trusts, whose original owners are long since departed, remain, still unexpired, in the guardianship of Colonel Morse.

In the year 1852, he was the first of the three trustees to whom the town delegated the disposal of the old Almshouse property, and in all the financial transactions by which the new Almshouse was established he took a leading part. Again, when the property of the present Almshouse was conveyed to said trusteeship, to be used in the purchase and improvement of the new Spring Side Town Farm, Colonel Morse was one of the principal managers. The Trustees who were associated with him in 1852, were Henry White and Wyllys Peck, who are now both deceased, and who have been succeeded by H. M. Welch and Luzon B. Morris.

Mr. Morse has also been foremost in directing the expansion of the city into outlying districts. In connection with the late John W. Mansfield he was extensively engaged in the purchase and improvement of various unoccupied tracts, and in preparing the same for habitation, and for participation in urban duties and privileges. That portion of the city lying west of Park street, from Oak street to Davenport avenue, and now adorned by the Church of the Ascension, and by many attractive private residences, owes nearly its entire development to the enterprise of these gentlemen.

Mr. Morse has been for twenty-five years an Acting Trustee and member of the Loaning Committee of the New Haven Savings Bank, also for many years one of its Vice-Presidents. Besides his long employment in the Department of Taxes, he has served the town for a considerable time as a Trustee of the Town Deposit Fund. In the city government

he also filled the office of Fire Commissioner for twelve years (1862-74). With the government of the State, Mr. Morse has also held official connection, and it was in that service that he meritoriously won his familiar appellation of "Colonel." Those who are old enough to remember the former militia organization of Connecticut, will recall the fact that its degree of military discipline was a very fluctuating quantity. There were frequent periods when the only order was disorder, when insubordination was the rule, and when the trainings were neglected. The year 1835 was such a time in the history of the Second Regiment, when Gardner Morse, then not a member of the organization, was elected Colonel, and the late Minott A. Osborn was chosen Major. It is probable that an easy time had been anticipated under the new commanders; if so, the lazy and merry men were grievously disappointed. Colonel Morse insisted on the fulfillment of the law to the very letter, and he was ably seconded by the genial Major. At the cost of much persistent effort, Colonel Morse compelled attendance upon training days, and brought his regiment into a high state of military order and perfection.

Mr. Morse's success in life is largely due to the same qualities that enabled him to discipline the disorganized militia. He unites quick perceptions, prompt and accurate judgment, to an extraordinary capacity for administration; while the whole is controlled by a firm will and tempered by good cheer and kindly sympathy.

He has been so long and so actively engaged among us, that his story is part of the history of our community. That community recognizes in him the author of much of its own growth, and honors him as that best of political products, a good citizen.

Mr. Morse is a member of the parish of Trinity Church, and has been for many years its Vestryman, Clerk, and Treasurer. He has also performed the duties of Trustee and Treasurer of Trinity Church Home.

He has been three times married, and has had twelve children, of whom eight are now living, two daughters and six sons, all residents of New Haven.

#### CALEB B. BOWERS.

Hon. Caleb B. Bowers was born in Middletown, Conn., April 21, 1820. He is the son of William and Almira (Bailey) Bowers, whose married life continued for more than sixty-two years. His father died in 1878; his mother is still living, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. He comes from an ancestry traceable in three lines to the earliest days of the settlement of New England, viz.: George Bowers, at Scituate, Mass., in 1637; John Dwight, at Dedham, Mass., in 1635; and John Bailey, at Hartford, Conn., in 1660.

Among the numerous descendants of George Bowers have been some of the most prosperous merchants of the colonial days, and many distinguished in the learned professions. The subject of this sketch is fourth in line of descent from the Rev. Benjamin Bowers, a graduate of Harvard College,

who removed from Billerica, Mass., in 1740, to become the first Congregational minister in Middle Haddam, Conn., he being the great-grandson of George, the original settler. George was also the father of Rev. John Bowers, who came to New Haven in 1653. He was for a time engaged in teaching, and afterwards was settled as first minister in the town of Derby, Conn.

Mr. Bowers is descended from good revolutionary stock, both his grandfathers having served in the War for Independence; his maternal grandfather suffering, during many months, the horrors of the "Jersey Prison Ship," from which he was released on the restoration of peace, and where he loyally and persistently resisted repeated offers of freedom conditioned upon his enlistment in the service of the enemy.

Mr. Bowers' parents moved to Berlin, in Hartford County, during his infancy, where he spent his boyhood in the ordinary pursuits of country life, receiving the benefits of a common school education, supplemented by an academic course of two years.

At the age of sixteen years he taught a district school, and continued teaching as his vocation for fourteen years, prosecuting his studies of Latin, higher mathematics, modern languages and elementary law, and later in life made insurance law a specialty. At twenty years of age he was principal of the Academy in Portland, Conn., holding the position for four years, after which he became master of the Grammar School in Springfield, Mass., having supervision of all the schools of lower grade. During this period, from 1845 to 1849, he was a member of the Hampden County Teachers' Association, and also of the Massachusetts State Teachers' Association, in which positions he was an earnest and efficient laborer in the cause of popular education, delivering lectures and engaging in the discussion of important topics. He enjoyed the confidence of the Hon. Horace Mann, at that time the State Superintendent of the Board of Education, and the familiar intercourse of many other distinguished educators of that period.

In 1849 he married Fanny M., only daughter of Luther and Nancy (Baldwin) Cutter, of Springfield, Mass., and their union has been blessed by a family of three sons and one daughter, all of whom give promise of useful and honorable lives.

At the time of his marriage he terminated his labors as an instructor, since which he has passed an active and varied life, and in all its diversified requirements he has resolutely and successfully discharged the duties imposed creditably to himself and to the satisfaction of those whose interests he has been called upon to serve.

In 1850, he entered, by appointment, into public service in Washington, D. C., and was for nearly three years Acting Chief Examiner of the Post Office Department, being often assigned to important and responsible duties outside of the routine of his position. During these palmy days of the republic, he enjoyed the acquaintance of most of the public men of that time, and from his intercourse with them acquired much knowledge, which in after

days has proved of great service in other public positions to which he has been called.

Leaving Washington in 1853, he was chosen to the office of Secretary of the Hartford Fire Insurance Company, where he remained for five years, during which the Company experienced a degree of prosperity unexampled throughout its previous existence of nearly half a century. He was then invited to the presidency of the City Fire Insurance Company of Hartford, where for six years, by industry and good management, he maintained his well-earned reputation as a successful manager and skillful underwriter. He then organized under a new charter the Putnam Fire Insurance Company, and acted as its President for a year, leaving it with a large business established on a profitable basis. At this time, feeling the need of rest and recreation, unknown to him since his boyhood, he removed with his family to Claremont, N. H., where he intended to enjoy quite and retirement, but within the year he was elected a delegate at large from the State to the Philadelphia Union Convention of 1866, and, being in sympathy with its declared object and purposes, he accepted appointment and was the chosen Chairman of the State Delegation and served as the New England member of the Committee on Platform, of which the late Henry J. Raymond was Chairman. Subsequently he was appointed the Collector of Internal Revenue for the third New Hampshire District, serving in that capacity for several months, until his removal to New Haven, with marked success, and receiving the special commendation of the Secretary of the Treasury.

In 1867, Mr. Bowers was induced to return to his native State, selecting New Haven as his future home, with a view to the thorough education of his children.

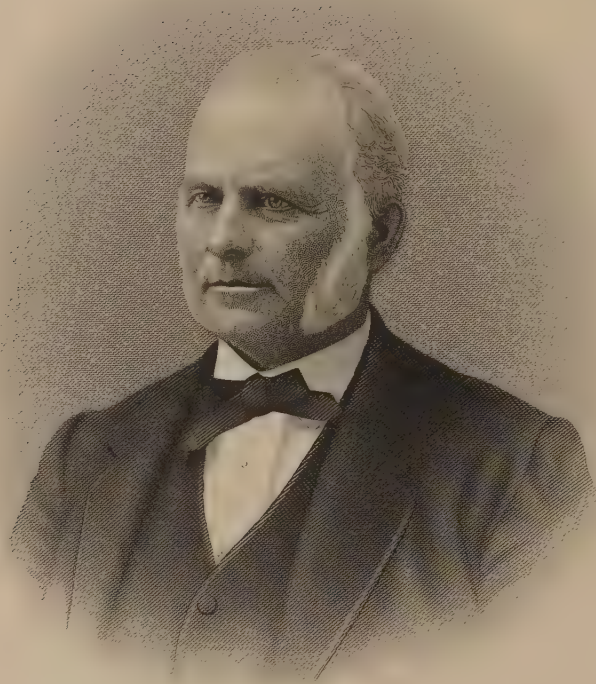
Mr. Bowers in his later years has exemplified his early interest and belief in education, and he has afforded each of his children the best possible opportunities for liberal and scientific culture. Two of his sons were graduates of Yale College in the Classes of 1874 and 1879, one having chosen medicine as his profession and the other the law. They are also graduates, respectively, of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York and of the Yale Law School. His youngest son is now a member of the Senior Class at Yale, and his only daughter is a graduate of the school at Farmington, Conn., so long under the guidance of Miss Sarah Porter.

Since his residence in New Haven, Mr. Bowers has gained an honorable position as a citizen, and is highly esteemed for his courteous manners, sterling integrity, varied information, and business ability. He is identified with many of its business enterprises and public and charitable institutions.

He is a member of Trinity Church Vestry, Chairman of the Board of Visitors at the Hospital, a member of the Chamber of Commerce, a Director of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, a Director of the New Haven Water Company, President of the Underwriters' Association, and was for several years one of the Board of Fire Commissioners, being for a portion of the time its president,







*Cha A. Wilson*

and has filled other positions of trust and responsibility, in which he has exhibited an aptitude for public affairs, proving himself a safe and conservative leader, a wise counselor, and an efficient worker.

He was elected State Senator in 1875, and although without any previous legislative experience, he was chosen president of that body, filling the exalted position with great ability, and having much influence with his official associates. By a constitutional provision he became at several times the acting Governor of the State.

He was Chairman of the Committee on Railroads during this session, before which many important and vexatious questions were brought for investigation and trial. He was again elected for two years, 1877-78, and took a prominent part in debate, and carried through the Senate, by the decisive vote of sixteen to four, a bill creating a new board of commissioners for the better and more thorough supervision of insurance companies, but which, to the regret of many, was defeated in the House of Representatives.

Coming to New Haven with a competency resulting from years of industry and economy, Mr. Bowers has found time, in addition to attention to his private affairs and moderate pursuit of the insurance business, to take a somewhat active part in politics. He presided gracefully over the Democratic Congressional Convention at Middletown in 1875, guiding the turbulent elements with skill and success. He was an active and zealous supporter of Tilden and Hancock in their respective campaigns, making many eloquent and popular addresses in support of his chosen candidates. But as a politician, although a partisan, he has ever adopted as his rule of action in all matters involving the public welfare, the motto, "*Non sibi, sed patriæ*," and has never been willing to sacrifice the highest interests of the people, nor prostitute official position, to mere party success or individual aggrandisement.

His patriotism was called into active exercise in the days of our civil strife, and he was prominent among the first few citizens of Hartford, where he then resided, who, in response to the call of President Lincoln, inaugurated the movement that culminated in the formation of Connecticut's First Regiment of Volunteers. On the morning following the first public meeting, he personally raised in a few hours, by subscription, more than \$2,000 to be used in the support of said volunteers, and also, in common with several of Hartford's wealthy and prominent citizens, pledged an amount equal to nearly one-fifth of his annual income, as a guaranty for the continued support of the regiment in the possible contingency of a failure of the State Legislature to provide the requisite means.

During the entire struggle he was an active and outspoken defender of the Government, and at all times ready by his efforts and his influence to uphold and maintain the integrity and entirety of the Union. By his extensive acquaintance and knowledge of men, he was enabled, at critical periods, to render valuable aid in securing prompt and harmonious action from men of diverse political views,

and was often consulted by Governor Buckingham in regard to the selection of suitable persons in the formation and officering of succeeding regiments.

As a citizen, Mr. Bowers' influence has ever been in support of good morals, sound instruction for the masses, honest government, and whatever is calculated to promote and advance the best interests of society.

#### CHARLES WILSON.

This prominent citizen of New Haven was born in Cornwall, Litchfield Co., Conn., May 29, 1830, a son of Elizur and Maria (Finck) Wilson. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm and in the common schools, and finished his education at one of the academies so popular at that time throughout the country. Later he was for a time a school teacher and clerk in a store.

In 1854 he came to New Haven and at once connected himself with the insurance business, with which he has since been so conspicuously identified. His thorough knowledge of underwriting in all its branches is proverbial, his experience in every capacity, from clerk and agent to secretary and vice-president, having made him familiar with insurance in all its minutiae. He has always represented first-class companies and done a large, but conservative, business, looking righteously to the safety of both insured and insurer. As a general agent he is well known over a large section of country, and his fairness in the adjustment of intricate cases has won him the respect of all interested.

Mr. Wilson has never interested himself in politics, his large business demanding his undivided attention. He has been often solicited by his fellow citizens to accept positions of trust and responsibility, but has uniformly declined such honors, although consenting once to represent his Ward in the Common Council of the City of New Haven. He is public-spirited and enterprising, and lends liberal support to all measures intended to promote the general good.

Reared as a Congregationalist, he united with the Old North Church (now the United Congregational Church) when he came to New Haven in 1854. After his removal to Humphrey street, he took a deep and helpful interest in the Humphrey street Congregational Church, toward the establishment and maintenance of which, as well as toward the erection of its house of worship, he has contributed with no stinting hand.

He has been twice married; first, in 1854, to Miss Anna E. Stone, a native of Kent, Litchfield County, who died in 1861; and second, in 1862, to Miss Sarah E. Porter, then a resident of New Haven. He has a son and a daughter living. His eldest son, Charles H., who was for some years his partner in business, died in 1884. His surviving son, Clarence P., is connected with his office, and is a young man of good abilities and bright promise.

Mr. Wilson is a man of fine presence, genial and courteous, and is justly popular with all classes of his fellow citizens. His business standing is deservedly high.



## CHAPTER XXI.

## STREETS, AVENUES, AND BRIDGES.

## I. STREETS.

THE map of 1641 shows all the streets laid out at the first settlement of the town. The land which these streets covered having never been alienated by the original proprietors, belongs to the proprietors of common and undivided lands, subject to such rights as the public have in any land which has been used as a highway. These aboriginal streets do not belong, we repeat, as modern streets do, to the owners of the land which adjoins the street, but to that collective and mystic person described above as "the proprietors of common and undivided lands." These streets are, or at least were, four rods wide. In many instances the owners of adjoining lots have encroached upon the street; and, the encroachment being of ancient date, it has sometimes been difficult to define the street with exactness. All of this class of streets have however been carefully surveyed by the officials of the city; and the mere stones which they have placed at the angles of intersecting streets, though they do not determine the lines of the streets beyond all possible controversy, are probably very near the land-marks originally established.

Streets laid out since the first settlement of the town, having been taken from private property for the use of the public as highways, continue to be private property, subject to use as highways. It was a long time before any of this class of streets were cut through the original town plat. But, one after another, new streets remote from the center of the town were laid out; so that the map of 1775 shows more miles of street in the new township than on the old half-mile-square.

Space does not permit us to speak specifically of streets outside of the original town plat, but we propose briefly to relate the history of those within it which have been opened since the incorporation of the city.

Immediately after the organization of the city government, the principal streets were formally and authoritatively named.

At a city meeting of the City of New Haven, holden on the 22d day of September, 1784,

*Voted*, That the streets in the City of New Haven be named as follows, viz.: The street from Capt. Samuel Munson's corner to Thomas Howell, Esq.'s shop, STATE STREET; the street from Cooper's corner to Capt. Robert Brown's corner, CHURCH STREET; the street from Dixwell's corner to Dunbar's corner, COLLEGE STREET; the street from Tench's corner to Andrews' corner, YORK STREET; the street from Capt. Samuel Munson's corner to Tench's, GROVE STREET; the street from Bishop's corner to Darling's corner, ELM STREET; the street from Rhode's corner to Mr. Isaac Doolittle's corner, CHAPEL STREET; the street from Andrews' corner to Thomas Howell, Esq.'s shop, GEORGE STREET; the street from John Whiting, Esq.'s corner to the Head of the Long Wharf, FLEET STREET; the street from Capt. Thomas Rice's to Ferry Point, WATER STREET; the street from Capt. Leveret Hubbard's corner to Capt. Trowbridge's corner, MEADOW STREET; the street from Mr. Hezekiah Sabin's to Douglas's house, UNION STREET; the street from

the Rope Walk to Storer's Ship Yard, OLIVE STREET; the street from Major William Munson's to Capt. Solomon Phipps', FAIR STREET; the street from Grove street across the squares a little west of Pierpont Edwards, Esq.'s house over into George street, ORANGE STREET; the street across the middle squares in front of the Court House and other public buildings, TEMPLE STREET; the street between the dwelling-house where Mr. Timothy Jones, deceased, dwelt, and where Mr. David Austin, Jr., now lives, up through the square to the Green and across the opposite square near the new jail, COURT STREET; the street across the upper squares from Grove street to George street, which runs between the dwelling-house and store of Henry Daggett, Esq., HIGH STREET; the street from Mr. Joseph Howell's across the squares between the old and new houses of Mr. Joel Atwater, CROWN STREET; the street from Mr. Ebenezer Townsend's corner to Capt. Moses Ventre's house, CHERRY STREET; the streets or ways from Mr. Josiah Burr's house out on Mt. Carmel and Amity roads, BROAD WAY.

Some long streets which are delineated on the map of 1775, are not mentioned in this attempt to affix names to the streets. Perhaps they were so remote from the center of population, and so little used, that no one cared to propose names for them; the name of some person living in the neighborhood sufficiently designating a street or road in the outskirts of the city. But on the other hand, names were by design appointed for streets across all of the nine aboriginal squares, although some of them were not yet opened; the appointment of names expressing an expectation that the streets would be laid out.

Referring again to the map of 1775, we see that at that date Crown street was open from State to Church, bisecting one of the aboriginal squares, and that the southern half of the bisected square was itself bisected by Little Orange street. The improbability that any new streets were opened during the Revolutionary War is so great, that we may assume that the map shows all the streets which were in use when the city was incorporated.

The first street opened by the newly constituted municipal authority, was High street from Chapel to George. It was laid out forty feet wide; and its lines, as marked on both sides of the street by mere stones, were established by a committee appointed for that purpose, whose report is signed August 4, 1784.

High street was not long afterward extended from Chapel to Elm, and an extension from Elm to Grove was ordered in 1827. This last order, however, was not carried into effect till some years later, when the new gateway to the cemetery was erected. On the same day on which names were given to the streets, Temple street was laid out and established. The city exerted its authority in so doing, not through a committee specially appointed for the purpose, but through its Mayor and Aldermen, who declare that they

Do survey, lay out and establish a new street in the City of New Haven, 50 feet in width, beginning 50 feet northwesterly from the northeasterly corner of Capt. John Mix's line upon the street that runs past the dwelling-house of

James Hillhouse and running through the land of said Capt. John Mix in a direct line with the front of the Court House and Meeting-houses, and then in the same direction through the land of Pelatiah Webster to the other highway, this day laid out through the lower part of said Webster's land, in front of the new house now building by Jeremiah Atwater; and said street is to extend easterly fifty feet in breadth from said westerly line in a range with said public buildings, through the land of said Pelatiah Webster, John Pierpont, and John Mix, and a small strip upon the land of the heirs of Samuel Mix, deceased: To be and remain an open public street for the use of said city forever— which street is called Temple street. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this 22d day of September, 1784.

ROGER SHERMAN, *Mayor*.  
SAMUEL BISHOP,  
DAVID AUSTIN,  
JOHN WHITING, *Aldermen*.

Temple street was afterward opened from Crown street to George street, but not with a width as great as it had north of Crown street. Within the last three or four years this section of the street has been widened with considerable expense in removing buildings.

The other highway alluded to "as this day laid out through the lower part of said Webster's land, and in front of the new house now building by Jeremiah Atwater," was that part of Crown street which lies between Church and College streets. It was a continuation westward of Crown street, as it is shown on the map of 1775. "The new house now building" by Steward Atwater was on the rear of the garden attached to the house he had hitherto occupied in College street, where his daughter Mrs. Anna Townsend lived, within the memory of many now living. "The new house" mentioned by the Mayor and Aldermen is now an old house. It stands next west of the residence of the Hon. Caleb B. Bowers.

In 1809, Crown street was, so far as municipal decree is concerned, extended through to York street; the width of it from College street to York street being fixed at 45 feet. But persons born since 1809 can remember when Crown street was not actually open to the public as far west as York street.

At the time of the incorporation of the city, Orange street was open from George to Crown; and the appointment of the name to the street as extended to Grove, implies an expectation that it would be so extended. The extension was indeed ordered on the very day when the streets were named.

We, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of New Haven, do survey and establish a new street in the City of New Haven, fifty feet in width, beginning seventy-three and a half feet east from the easterly end of the dwelling-house of Townsend and Denison, formerly the dwelling-house of James Blakeslee, on the land of said Townsend and Denison, and the land belonging to the heirs of Joseph Noyes, deceased, in a direct line to the front or west side of the barn of Pierpont Edwards, Esq., then running through the land of said Edwards and the land belonging to the Grammar School, to the new highway this day laid out in front of the dwelling-house of Captain Phineas Bradley; and said street is to extend westerly fifty feet in width from the easterly line through the land of said Grammar School, lands belonging to the heirs of Colonel Nathan Whiting, deceased, and the said land of said heirs of Joseph Noyes, and said Townsend and Denison; to be and remain

a public street for the use of said city forever; which street is called Orange street. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 22d day of September, 1784.

Wall street was surveyed, laid out, and established June 5, 1787. Its width was fixed at forty feet.

The western part of Court street was a court before the War of the Revolution. Here was the dwelling-house of Captain Phineas Bradley, of which mention is made by the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council, in their order that Orange street should "extend to the new highway this day laid out in front of the dwelling-house of Captain Phineas Bradley." The order establishing Court street was dated September 22, 1784. The width was fixed at forty feet, and in length it extended from State to Church streets.

Library street is the only one of the streets which have been cut through the aboriginal squares about half way from side to side, which now remains to be noticed. It was opened in 1842, and was at first called Atwater street, because the land through which it was cut had long been the property of an Atwater family residing on York street. The name was afterwards changed to Library street, because the College Library stands near its eastern extremity.

Gregson street and Centre street are of a different class from those which cut aboriginal squares into equal, or nearly equal, sections. Centre street is but a prolongation of School alley, which Trinity Church opened through its glebe land. Private enterprise extended it westward to Temple street, and more recently, eastward to Orange street. The extension of it eastward was made by the late Henry White, Esq., through his own land, which reached from Church to Orange streets.

Gregson street, originally opened through the glebe land, has been prolonged southward to Crown street.

The city has employed its official engineers for years in defining the streets, both ancient and modern, until there are now few places where the street lines are not sufficiently determined by mere stones. The municipal authority has also in many streets established building lines, determining how far back from the street buildings must be placed. The distance of the building line from the street line differs very much in different streets, and even in different places in the same street. Near the corners of a block it is often much less than midway between the corners. On a business street it is much less than on a street where there are residences already placed far back from the street. The municipal regulations which determine building lines are established with much careful study of the requirements of each particular locality.

## II.—AVENUES.

Streets leading into the town were called by the first planters, lanes. It does not appear that the word conveyed to their minds, as it does to ours, the idea of narrowness. The entrance into the



town from New York, Stamford, Milford and other places west of New Haven, was by West lane. The people of Cheshire came to town through Orchard street, then called Long lane. The approach from Wallingford and Middletown was by way of Neck Bridge and Neck lane. These approaches gradually ceased to be called lanes, and were known by the distinctive appellation of country roads, or, after the incorporation of turnpike companies, as turnpike roads. In a modern nomenclature such entrances into a city are called avenues. After two hundred and fifty years from the foundation of the city, the number of such entrances into New Haven is naturally greater than at first.

Commencing in the southwest, we find a modern approach to the city called Kimberly avenue. It crosses West River on a bridge built, in 1848, lower down on the river than any other bridge, by a joint committee of the two towns of Orange and New Haven. The New Haven committee were Isaac Thomson, Atwater Treat, and Sylvanus Butler. This avenue is the shortest route into the city from Savin Rock and West Haven, and is named Kimberly avenue in honor of a family which has resided in West Haven from colonial times to the present day, and numbers among its members one who was elected a Senator of the United States.

A little north of Kimberly avenue Bridge is the bridge on which the railroad to New York crosses the same river, and a little further north is the bridge of the Derby Railroad. Then on the same river, above the bridge of the Derby Railroad, is the bridge from which Davenport avenue, Congress avenue, and Columbus avenue diverge toward different parts of the city. This bridge has been known from the most ancient time by the name of West Bridge, and the road from it into the city, which we now call Davenport avenue, was at first called West lane, and afterward Milford turnpike. It was by this bridge that General Garth hoped to lead his troops into town on the morning of the 5th of July, 1779.

About a mile further north than West Bridge is the bridge on which Derby avenue crosses the same river. This is a comparatively modern bridge and equally modern road, having no history anterior to the time of turnpikes.

From Westville, still another mile further up the stream, is a fine broad avenue into the city bearing the name of Whalley, one of the regicide judges of King Charles, who found refuge and concealment in New Haven. The bridge on Whalley avenue is, however, a modern structure, more recent than the British invasion. General Garth crossed the river on the bridge near Blake's factory; and some of his troops, if not the main body, followed Goffe street toward the center of the town.

Roads from Amity, as Woodbridge was then called, and from Cheshire, converged at Goffe street into one and the same approach into the town. In the city ordinance affixing names to the streets, Broadway is the name given to "the streets or ways from the corner of York and Elm streets out on Mount Carmel and Amity Roads." Dixwell avenue has more recently been cut through

from the upper part of Broadway to the Mount Carmel road at the crossing of Munson street.

Further east than the Long lane of colonial days is the fine avenue into the city formed by the convergence at Whitneyville of the Farmington turnpike with the Hartford turnpike. Whitney avenue, at times almost impassable before it was provided with a sewer, now supplies eligible sites for suburban mansions and a fine career for generous steeds.

East of East Rock the city is approached by State street. The first planters called it Neck lane, because it connected the town with the neck of land between the two rivers whose confluence was at Grape-vine Point. Through this avenue the equestrian traveler of the olden time came from Middletown, or from Hartford, to New Haven. Governor Hopkins, as he lay on his death-bed in England, exclaimed, "How often have I pleased myself with thoughts of a joyful meeting with my father Eaton. I remember with what pleasure he would come down the street that he might meet me when I came from Hartford to New Haven; but with how much greater pleasure shall we shortly meet one another in heaven."

Grand street and Chapel street are both modern avenues into the city, dating only from the time when those streets were extended, by means of bridges, to the country east of the Quinnipiac.

Bridge street may be considered as an ancient avenue, having from a very early date conducted into town travelers from Branford, Guilford and New London, after they had crossed the Quinnipiac River in the ferry-boat established by public authority.

### III. BRIDGES.

Having viewed the avenues by which the city is approached, we will briefly enumerate the bridges over which those who travel on these avenues cross the neighboring rivers.

But before we do so, we will give a moment's attention to another class of bridges. Fortunately for New Haven its streets are so much higher than the railroads which pass through the city, that very few of them cross the dangerous tracks on grade. The bridges over the railroads belong to and are maintained by the corporations which own the railroads. Most of them are unsightly structures of wood; but the railroad bridges in Chapel street and Grand street are prophecies of a new departure in favor of strength and neatness.

#### BRIDGES OVER WEST RIVER.

The first bridges provided at the common expense of the proprietors were bridges for foot men, cattle and carts being left to find their way through the water where it was sufficiently shallow. But, so early as the 25th of the 12th month in 1641, that is on the 25th of February, 1642, N. S., it was ordered at a General Court that as speedily as may be, a cart bridge be made over the West River. The bridge thus ordered was and is still called the West Bridge. It is the same to which Columbus street, Congress avenue, and Davenport avenue conduct as they converge. It is the



same over which the British general hoped to enter the city on the 5th of July, 1779. The first structure suffered early decay, for at a General Court February 11, 1655,

the townsmen informed that the West Bridge grows old and rotten, and they have had thoughts that it might be better to build a new one before this one be quite down; for as some workmen have said, it may save near twenty pounds in it, because it will be a considerable help in the work. Some propounded that this with mending might serve two or three years longer; but it was answered that it is so rotten as there is danger in cattle and men going over, especially carts; and some have said the charge of a new one will not be above ten pounds more than to repair the old one, if they do it substantially. The town to issue this matter left it to the townsmen to call workmen, viz., William Andrews, Jarvis Boykin, and George Smith, to view it again, and as they have information from them, they may either cause a new bridge to be built, or repair the old one, as they shall think fit, and what they do therein the town hereby confirms, and desires them to see that this be at present so supported as danger to persons or cattle may be prevented.

With many reparations and renewals the West Bridge still brings travelers from more western towns into our city. It is now a substantial iron bridge, built in 1876. A dike was long ago built by the side of the causeway leading to it across the meadow, which, with the aid of a tide gate under the bridge, excluded the tide from the meadows above and greatly improved the quality of the grass. Barber in his *History and Antiquities of New Haven*, says this dike was built in 1769 principally through the efforts of Nathan Beers, he being an owner of much land there.

In the order of time, the next bridge built over the West River was that near Blake's factory in Westville. It was at first erected as a foot bridge in 1702. The proposal the next year to enlarge it sufficiently for the passage of horses was negatived by the vote of the town. Before the Revolutionary War, however, it had been widened and strengthened, so that when the British found that there was no passage for them across West Bridge, they pushed on up the river to cross this, which was then called Thompson's Bridge. On Stiles' diagram of the British invasion, it is named Derby Bridge.

A bridge on Whalley avenue was built by the Litchfield Turnpike Company, and another on Derby avenue by the Derby Turnpike Company. The contract for the latter was made in 1800. The Litchfield Turnpike Company is as old within one year as the Derby Turnpike Company; but some antiquarians are of opinion that for a time this Company depended on Thompson's Bridge and at a later day built one further down stream. This opinion is confirmed by the following notice published in the *Connecticut Journal*:

Notice is hereby given that there will be a meeting of the subscribers to the Turnpike Company, established on the road from Thompson's Bridge to Rimmond's Falls Bridge by Mrs. Dayton's, holden at the office of Henry Daggett, Esq., on Monday, the 23d of instant November, at two o'clock in the afternoon, to organize said subscribers and take measures to proceed in said business.

HENRY DAGGETT,  
PETER JOHNSON,  
THOMAS PUNDERTON,  
Committee.

NEW HAVEN, November 10, 1801.

The Kimberly avenue Bridge was built when the avenue which leads to it was opened by the town in 1848.

There are yet four more bridges over West River, but they are not on great avenues leading into the city from other towns, and are of recent origin. They are on Martin, Chapel, Oak and Washington streets.

#### BRIDGES OVER MILL RIVER.

The earliest bridge over Mill River was a foot bridge or a horse bridge. Perhaps it was built before the permanent organization of civil authority, as there is no order to be found on the records for its erection. At a General Court, the 25th of 12th month, 1641, that is, in February, 1642, N. S., "it is ordered that the Neck Bridge shall be repaired forthwith, and that as speedily as may be, a cart bridge be made over the West River, and another over the Mill River." The natural inference from this record is that, soon after the date named, a cart bridge was built in Neck lane over Mill River, to take the place of the bridge which needed repair. From that time to the present, Neck Bridge has been prominent among the institutions of the town. Here Whalley and Goffe lay concealed, while the special constables, sent by the magistrates to apprehend them, rode over their heads with hue and cry. Here the militia from neighboring towns gathered to resist the British on the evening of the 5th of July, 1779, in such number, that early the next morning the city was evacuated without the application of the torch, which would have destroyed the city and provoked attack upon the retreating foe.

The bridge on Grand street which crosses Mill River was built by private subscription in 1819, and was at first called Barnesville Bridge. Having been hastily built, it soon needed repair. The public-spirited citizens who had contributed for its construction, did not feel that they were bound to maintain it, and the town authorities felt no responsibility for a bridge which did not belong to the town. It was however finally decided, in a suit for damages by a person who had been injured through a defect in the bridge, that the town was under obligation to keep it in good condition.

A bridge on Chapel street crosses Mill River, bringing Grape-vine Point, as our ancestors called the southern end of the neck between East River and Mill River, into closer connection with the center of the city.

Between Neck Bridge and the northern boundary of the city there is no other public bridge over Mill River than that on Orange street on the way from the city to East Rock Park, the bridge just below Whitney Lake being private. There was also, once, a private bridge on Rock Lane; but it was carried away by a tornado in 1839, and was never rebuilt. The bridges over Mill River which are further up stream than Orange street, are beyond the bounds of the City and Town of New Haven.

#### BRIDGES OVER QUINNIPIAC RIVER.

The act of the General Assembly incorporating the City of New Haven, in tracing its boundaries,

begins "at the northeast corner of the Long Bridge (so called) in said New Haven," and after perambulating the territory whose inhabitants were "ordained, constituted, and declared to be from time to time, and forever hereafter, one body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council and Freemen of the City of New Haven," returns "to the first mentioned point at the northeast corner of the Long Bridge."

The bridge thus selected as the beginning and the ending of the boundary of the city as at first fixed by the General Assembly, is now commonly known as Lewis Bridge. As long as the Middletown Turnpike Company was in existence, it was on their road from New Haven to Middletown. It is now a short bridge with a long causeway through the meadow on the east bank of the Quinnipiac.

The next bridge on this river, in the order of time, is also next in the downward flow of the stream. It was at first called the Dragon Bridge, perhaps from a tavern sign which did not so vividly portray Saint George as it did the dragon with which he fought.

During the Revolutionary War, the General Assembly, while in session at New Haven, appointed a committee on the subject of constructing a bridge over the Quinnipiac; and when their committee reported in favor of erecting it at Dragon, granted to the town of New Haven a lottery to aid in the undertaking. Owing to the depreciated currency of the country at this time, only about £300 was raised by the lottery, a sum inadequate to the purpose. Nothing further was done till about the year 1790, when the necessity for a bridge at Fair Haven had become still more urgent. The Legislature in that year granted permission to the town of New Haven to erect a bridge, and to receive tolls from travelers for a period of twenty years, during which time they were obliged to keep the bridge in repair. It was also stipulated in the grant, that no other bridge should be permitted on the Quinnipiac River within a certain distance. In 1791 the town transferred this grant to Henry Daggett, James Prescott, and Thomas Punderson, who agreed to build the bridge in consideration of receiving the tolls for twenty years, provided the town would open proper highways leading to it. The town also transferred to these contractors its part of the Long Bridge on the Middletown road. This bridge, being within the stipulated limit as to distance, and then nearly decayed, was removed on the completion of the Dragon Bridge in 1793. The people, however, who lived beyond the Long Bridge, made grievous and just complaint that they were obliged to go a long distance out of their way, over newly formed roads, and then turn back again to Neck Bridge before they could reach the city. Quite an excitement was created on the subject, and the Legislature was applied to for relief. The aggrieved parties offered to construct a free bridge at their own expense in place of that which had been removed, and to put the old causeway in complete repair. Notwithstanding the terms of

the grant to the town of New Haven, the General Assembly authorized the reconstruction of the Long Bridge. In this state of things the contractors for the construction of the Dragon Bridge applied to the town for relief. The usual way of raising money then, so that nobody would feel it, was by means of a lottery. So the General Assembly sanctioned a lottery on consideration that the bridge should be free. The avails of this lottery, together with the £300 raised by the first "East River Bridge Lottery" were paid over to the contractors in satisfaction of their claims. The bridge thus became a free bridge, with the obligation resting on the town of New Haven to keep it in repair for the twenty years contemplated in the original grant. Three years, however, before the expiration of this period, the bridge was carried away by a freshet, and an attempt was made to oblige East Haven to bear a portion of the expense of its repair. This having failed, a company was formed, to whom the Legislature granted authority to put it in repair and to collect tolls, until their capital should be returned with an interest of 12 per cent. per annum. This reimbursement of their expenses with the interest was attained in 1825, when the bridge became free. This bridge is on what is now called Grand avenue.

Before the construction of Fair Haven Bridge, there had been two ferries by which the inhabitants of East Haven and travelers further east could reach New Haven. One, called the old ferry, carried passengers from Red Rock to the foot of Ferry path, now Ferry street, whence they found their way to Neck Bridge. This ferry naturally came to an end when the new bridge over the Quinnipiac was completed. The New Ferry likewise, which crossed the united waters of the two rivers that come together at Grape-vine Point, lost some of its custom, and it was foreseen that unless a bridge was built there the travel from New Haven to the eastern part of Connecticut would, more and more, shun East Haven. The inhabitants of East Haven therefore applied to the General Assembly and obtained a grant authorizing them to erect Tomlinson's Bridge on the site of the New Ferry, and to collect tolls for its support. The enterprise was probably hastened by the fact that the Legislature had appointed a committee to consider and report on a road from the eastern part of the State through Dragon to New Haven.

An important subsidy was granted to Tomlinson's Bridge by the proprietors of the common and undivided lands in New Haven, who promised the Company the use of certain adjoining wharves as long as the bridge should be maintained. These wharves are now so valuable to the owners of railroads and steamboats, that the franchise of the Bridge Company has been bought, and is held, for the sake of its appurtenances.

There is one other bridge over the Quinnipiac. It is above Tomlinson's Bridge and below the bridge on Grand avenue. It is on the site of the Old Ferry, and reaches from the foot of the Old Ferry path on the west side, to Red Rock on the east side of the Quinnipiac. As a traveler from the



east leaves the west end of this bridge a single turn brings him into Chapel street, and on that street he can continue, not indeed in a perfectly straight line, but with only slight deflection, to the Chapel street Bridge over West River, and on to Ike Marvel's Farm, of Edgewood.

We have now surveyed all our bridges. There

are nine on West River, four on Mill River, and four on Quinnipiac or East River. Bridges further up stream are beyond the limits both of the city and of the town. With so many bridges and avenues, New Haven is on all sides easily accessible. The city which John Davenport built "four-square" has more entrances than there are gates into the New Jerusalem.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION.

BY GEORGE DUTTON WATROUS.

AS one is whirled through New Haven in the six-hour express from Boston to New York, it is nearly impossible to realize how utterly different were the conditions of travel only a hundred years ago. Yet even then the facilities for travel by land were much in advance of those of the early part of the eighteenth century.

From far back in colonial times New Haven had ranked high as a sea-port, and both her foreign and her coasting trade had been of considerable importance. Freight and packet vessels plied frequently between this and adjoining seaboard towns, and really afforded all the means of intercourse which were needed. Indeed early colonization had conformed itself to the natural water-courses, and there were but few inland towns of consequence not accessible by navigable streams. But as the pressure of population became stronger, and the more available locations were appropriated, farming and industrial interests penetrated further and further from the reach of navigation. Here a valuable water-power and there a rich valley invited settlements, and the existing natural channels of trade were felt to be too tortuous or were entirely unavailable. Then there was found to be a need for a more direct land communication. This period, however, came quite late in New Haven's history.

In 1716 the inhabitants of Hartford expressed by a vote their dissatisfaction at the settlement of the "Collegiate School" at New Haven, and in it speak of the latter place as "being so very remote, and the transporting anything by water thither being so uncertain, there being but little communication between these counties [Hartford and New London] and New Haven."\*

The Colonial Records for the next year give the first intimation of any regular means of communication between these towns. It was then enacted by the General Court of the Colony of Connecticut that

This Assembly do grant to Captain John Munson, of New Haven, that in consideration he hath first been at the cost and charge to set up a wagon, to pass and transport passengers and goods between Hartford and New Haven, which

may be of great benefit and advantage to the Colony in general; that he, said John Munson, shall have and enjoy to him, his executors, administrators and assigns, the sole and only privilege of transporting persons and goods between the towns aforesaid during the space of seven years next coming; provided, that it shall and may be lawful for any person to transport his own goods or any of his family in his own wagon, anything in this grant to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

And this extraordinary privilege on condition that he shall annually,

at least on the first Monday of every month, excepting December, January, February and March, set forth with the said wagon from New Haven, and with all convenient dispatch drive up to Hartford, and thence in the same week return to New Haven, bad weather and extraordinary casualties excepted, on penalty of ten shillings each neglect.\*

From this primitive period to the time of the incorporation of New Haven as a city, there was steady, though very slow, progress toward the development of a system of roads.

Here and there throughout the Colonial Records are found enactments relating to the laying out or improvement of highways. The usual course was for the General Court to appoint a committee to view the ground and report again to the Assembly. On the acceptance of the report it was instructed to lay out the road, and the several towns through which it passed were ordered to open, repair and make it fit for traveling at their own expense.

In 1759, the General Assembly was advised that the traveled road between Hartford and New Haven was sadly in need of straightening and repairing. As the road then passed through the townships of "Weathersfield, Farmington, Middleton and Wallingford," the complaint was not an unreasonable one, and a committee was appointed "with all care and diligence to view and observe said road now used in the various crooks and notable turns thereof, and them duly to note, and also with utmost care to find out how and where it may be practicable to shorten and better said way in whole or in part."† In 1760 changes were reported and the towns were ordered to make them and to see that the fences and other obstructions across the way were removed.

\* Hartford Town Votes, Vol. I, p. 244.

\* Manuscript Records of the Colony of Connecticut, Vol. V, p. 101.

† Colonial Records 1759, p. 294.



In this general manner one road after another was thrown open and improved, until, by 1770, it would seem that in nearly every available direction New Haven was provided with a highway, many of these being also post-roads.

In 1767, the Selectmen in the various towns were ordered to set up mile-stones on all of the post-roads of the colony, showing the distances from the county town. But these roads were sadly neglected, and often in a deplorable condition. Up to the time of the Revolution the greater part of the travel was still by water, and what land travel there was, was almost entirely on horseback, with occasionally a private carriage. The post-riders alternately jogged along merrily and plodded through bottomless mire, while the monotonous hours away by reading the mail committed to their charge, and quite content to make the six miles per hour required by law.

The Post Office Department, reorganized and placed upon a paying basis by Benjamin Franklin, was rapidly stretching out new feelers into new country, and by this time a grand post route from Maine to Georgia was in operation.

The Revolutionary War checked the growth of inland facilities, and communication, difficult in times of peace, was often entirely closed by the additional perils of war. What rude attempts at public conveyance had been made were abandoned.

These roads were well provided with public-houses, and travelers speak with high praise of the entertainment therein. Foreigners, however, used to find the assumption of an equal, if not a superior, air on the part of mine host irritating, contrasting it with the obsequiousness of continental inn-keepers. But the Marquis de Chastellux, who traveled much in this country in 1780-82, and was attached to the American Army, courteously explains it by saying that

Travelers are considered as giving them more trouble than money. The reason of this is, that the inn-keepers are all of them cultivators, at their ease, who do not stand in need of this slight profit. The greatest number of those who follow this profession are even compelled to it by the laws of the country, which have wisely provided that on all the great roads there shall be a public-house at the end of every six miles for the accommodation of travelers.\*

It was of Litchfield that he was then speaking particularly. He was passing through it on his way to Albany from Providence, *via* Voluntown, Hartford, Litchfield and Fishkill.

After the Revolution communication was once more resumed, and stages, more or less frequent, and more or less commodious, began to run. The swiftly running mail-coaches had not yet come in. The roads were still far too bad to permit of such rapid travel, and indeed they had never been adopted anywhere until, in 1784, the experiment of forwarding the mail in coaches was tried in England. Success attended the trial, and the system rapidly spread over England and to this country. The old stage-coaches continued to travel slowly until the mail-coaches became general.

Brissot de Warville, who has written so charm-

ingly of his experiences in this country, and who has left us such valuable bits of every-day information, tells of a journey from Boston to New York by land in 1788.\* He says: "Many persons have united in establishing a kind of diligence, or public stage, which passes regularly for the convenience of travelers. In the summer season the journey is performed in four days." This time however would seem to be exceptional, for many speak of it as only with difficulty accomplished in six. The vehicles, he says, varied according to the road to be traveled, sometimes a light, swift carriage, and again a lumbering, springless wagon.

I cannot refrain from adding an extract, illustrative of the *naïveté* of his style, and of his native gallantry, which may be appreciated by New Haveners. Speaking of New Haven and of his journey through it, he says:

New Haven yields not to Weathersfield for the beauty of the fair sex. \* \* \* On the road you often meet these fair Connecticut girls, either driving a carriage, or alone on horseback galloping boldly; with an elegant hat on the head, a white apron, and a calico gown—usages which prove at once the early cultivation of their reason, since they are trusted so young to themselves, the safety of the road, and the general innocence of manners. You will see them hazarding themselves alone without protectors in the public stages. I am wrong to say *hazarding*. Who can offend them? They are here under the protection of public morals, of their own innocence. It is the consciousness of this innocence which renders them so complaisant and so good, for a stranger takes them by the hand and laughs with them and they are not offended at it.†

Samuel Breck, speaking of travel in 1787 between New York and Boston, says:

In those days there were two ways of getting to Boston: one was by a clumsy stage that travels about forty miles a day, with the same horses the whole day; so that by rising at 3 or 4 o'clock and prolonging the day's ride into night, one made out to reach Boston in six days; the other route was by packet-sloops up the Sound to Providence and thence by land to Boston. This was full of uncertainty, sometimes being traveled in three and sometimes in nine days.

I myself have been that length of time (nine days) going from New York to Boston.‡

The fare from Providence to New York by packet was \$6. There was at that time scarcely a town all along the coast that did not have its boats running frequently to New York. They were always comfortable, but with head-winds the time of arrival was never to be accurately prophesied.

All through the advertisements in the New Haven newspapers from this time on, notices appear of the sailing of regular or occasional packet-sloops to New York, Albany, Boston, or Savannah.

In 1791, a line of passenger boats was established to run twice weekly from New Haven to New York upon the arrival of the stage-coach from the eastward. Applications for passage or freight were to be made either to Bradley & Huggins, Thaddeus Beecher, or John Huggins, at their dwelling-houses; or to John Clarke at Smith's Tavern at the head of the Long Wharf.

\* J. P. Brissot de Warville. *New Travels in the United States of America*, pp. 122 *et seq.*

† *Ibid.* Letter 3, p. 134.

‡ Recollections of Samuel Breck, p. 90.

\* M. de Chastellux. *Travels in North America*, Vol. I, p. 50.

It was just about this time that a new era in transportation agencies was beginning, that of Turnpikes.

The taking of toll upon roads for the purpose of maintaining and repairing them seems to have been practiced in England more than five centuries ago, since the time of William Philippe, the hermit, who inaugurated it. But up to the last of the eighteenth century the roads and turnpikes as well continued in an execrable condition. The system had not been carried out to satisfactory results and but little gain had come of it. This inefficiency was attributed to the principles upon which the management was conducted. The Turnpike Acts had established what are known as Turnpike Trusts. The management was vested in the people of the neighboring country for ten to fifteen miles around, perhaps to the number of one or two hundred, and the tolls seem to have been looked upon as a public revenue.

A writer in the *Edinburgh Review* of October, 1819, commenting on the badness of the roads and of this system, suggested that the proper way to secure the maximum benefit from the taking of tolls would be to put the building of new roads into the hands of private corporations, and let them devote the surplus revenue to the payment of dividends.\*

This very system had been in vogue in Connecticut almost from the beginning of the era. The very first Turnpike Acts were of a nature quite similar to those establishing the English Turnpike Trusts. There was, for instance, the Act which authorized the collection of toll on the stage-road through Greenwich, passed in October, 1792. A gate was to be established by Commissioners to be appointed, and fare was to be taken at the rate of one shilling and six-pence for each traveling carriage of four wheels; two-pence for each man and horse, etc. The money was to be expended under the direction of the Commissioners, and they were to account for it to the County Court of Fairfield County.

There were only a few acts of this kind, and after a year or two the fever of turnpike building seized the good people of the State in earnest. From 1795 to 1836 vast numbers of turnpike companies were incorporated, the charters being upon a stereotyped plan. That of the Cheshire Company, chartered in 1800, to build a road from New Haven through Cheshire to Southington, may fairly be considered representative. A bond was to be filed, conditioned that assessed damages should be paid, and that the roads and bridges be built and maintained at the charge of the Company. Two gates were to be established and the rates of toll were fixed.

The exemption clause ran as follows:

*Provided also*, that persons traveling to attend public worship, funerals, society, town or freemen's meetings, and persons obliged to do military duty and traveling to attend trainings; persons going to and from grist mills; and persons living within one mile of said gates, and passing said gates more than one mile to attend their ordinary farming business, shall not be liable to the payment of said toll.

Three Commissioners were to be appointed to inspect and superintend the road and its management, and the Company was to present its accounts yearly to the General Assembly. When the Company should have received enough by tolls to repay the money spent, with interest at twelve per cent., the road was to be discharged from toll. The charter was a close one, not subject to revocation or amendment by the General Assembly.

As I have intimated, the anxiety to invest capital in the stock of turnpike companies soon reached a fever height, and the roads were rapidly built all over the State. As a rule, these investments turned out very unfortunately for the investors, but were of corresponding advantage to the State. Large returns were expected, but seldom realized. Yet, as an instrument of development, turnpikes have served their purpose, and served it well. A network of good roads spread over the State, and a fresh impulse was given to trade and commerce.

Some companies have prospered, but the majority have, either through railroad competition or lack of support, been unsuccessful. Out of all the companies chartered since 1792, only four remain in existence throughout the whole State. Some charters have expired by limitation, others by revocation or repeal, while other companies have simply slipped out of existence by virtue of the general laws or a non-exercise of powers.

The turnpikes, as a rule, followed the lines of the old highways, and the cost of construction was in general not great. The land had usually already been devoted to a public use; the material for building was generally the earth at hand, for graveling was almost unknown; and the improvements mostly consisted in avoiding hills, straightening, draining, and removing rocks. An opinion has prevailed that a principle was adopted of not allowing an ascent of greater than 5 degrees; if this is so, it was not adhered to.\*

The first incorporated company whose road was to run from New Haven, was the Straits' Turnpike Company, often spelled Streights.

This was chartered in October, 1797, and its road was to run from the New Haven Court House to the Litchfield Court House, 36 miles. It took its name from a place in the highway, in the town of Woodbridge, called "The Straits." Three gates were to be established and tolls fixed—6.2 cents for mail-stages, 25 cents for others, etc. The road ran through the western part of the town of New Haven, and through Westville, then called Hotchkiss Town, where it was at a later day joined by road of the Rimmons Falls Company.

In May, 1798, the Derby Turnpike Company was chartered, to run from New Haven to Derby Landing. The capital stock was \$7,520, and the length of road eight miles. Of all the turnpike companies whose roads once left New Haven, this is the only one still in existence. It has only one gate, just beyond the Maltby Lakes, a few miles out of New Haven, and though not the only road to Derby, is much the best one. Its road originally

\* *Edinburgh Review*, xxii, pp. 480-483.

\* *American State Papers*, Vol. XX, pp. 725 et seq.



ran from York street, westward, and across West River. In 1847 the part east of Kensington street was discontinued, and since then there have been other portions abandoned to the care of the city. The road has never been a great financial success, though it has generally paid reasonable dividends. It began to pay in 1805, and, as a rule, has done so since. The building of the Naugatuck Railroad had a serious influence upon the profits, and though there was a reaction, the building of the Derby road caused another set back. The dividend paid for the last few years has been about 6 per cent. semi-annually. The Company has no officers except the four Directors, R. M. Bassett, J. E. Bassett, E. N. Shelton, and G. T. Hine, and a Clerk and Treasurer. Mr. J. E. Bassett acts in both the latter capacities, and receives the munificent salary of \$10 a year.

The Rimmons Falls Company ran its road, of six miles in length, into New Haven, joining the Streights Company's road in Hotchkiss Town.

The most important of these roads was that of the Hartford and New Haven Turnpike Company, incorporated in October, 1798. There were to be 800 shares of stock, four gates, and bonds in the sum of \$50,000 were to be filed with the State Treasurer that all damages should be paid and the road kept in proper repair and condition. James Hillhouse was greatly interested in this project, and appears as one of the corporators and soon afterward as President of the Company. In November of 1798 a meeting was called to receive subscriptions, and a local paper of December 6th says that the subscriptions had all been filled up and several applicants disappointed. The length of the road was thirty-four and three-quarter miles. It ran from Grove street, out of what is now Whitney avenue, crossed Mill River, near what is now the foot of Whitney Lake, and continued northward. In 1815 the present entrance into the city was altered by continuing Temple street northward through land of Mr. Hillhouse, until it intersected the turnpike road, so that there were two branches, as is now the case.

The Cheshire Turnpike Company, whose organization has been mentioned, made use of the Hartford road for entering the city, and an Act of 1815 provided that between "Whitney's Gun Factory" and the State House, it should be kept in repair at the joint expense of the two companies.

In 1802 was incorporated the New Haven and Milford Turnpike Company, upon the petition of Jeremiah Atwater and others. There were to be 100 shares of stock, and one gate was to be erected at such place between the New Haven Court House and the Milford Meeting-house as either of the three Judges of the County Court might establish. In 1804, on the petition of I. Beers and others, showing that a dispute had arisen as to the place where the road was to enter the squares of the city, it was resolved by the General Assembly that the old road from George street to West Bridge be confirmed as a part of the turnpike road. In 1836, this road, running west of the Hospital, was exchanged for the town road, running east of it,

by mutual assent and the ratification of the Legislature.

In 1813 the Middletown, Durham and New Haven Turnpike Company was chartered, and in 1817 the Dragon Turnpike Company. The latter was to run from the east line of Olive street in New Haven, through Dragon (now Fair Haven), to Norwich Landing. The time for taking up shares was subsequently extended to six months from May, 1819; but this road seems never to have been built.

The Fair Haven Turnpike Company was incorporated in May, 1824; from Killingworth to Dragon Bridge.

In connection with these roads, it seems most natural to make some slight mention of Tomlinson's Bridge, that ancient structure so long a grievance to our citizens, now no more.

The Bridge Company was chartered in October, 1796, under the legal name of "The Company for Erecting and Supporting a Toll Bridge from New Haven to East Haven."

The *Connecticut Journal* of April 25, 1798, contains a notice relating to it as follows:

The Subscriber is happy to inform the Public that the Bridge from New Haven to East Haven is passable for foot people. A Box will be put on Mr. Woodward's Store, and the toll will be left to the generosity of those Gentlemen that walk over the Bridge.

ZENAS WHITING.

EAST HAVEN, 24 April, 1798.

The Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company purchased a majority of the Bridge stock at an early period of its existence, and on the consolidation of that road with the New York and New Haven Railroad Company in 1872, it passed into the hands of the latter company as successor to the rights and property of the old road.

At the session of the Legislature in 1885, the Bridge Company was ordered to construct a new and suitable bridge in place of the venerable one that had so long remained there.

The commands of the Legislature have been obeyed, and a handsome iron drawbridge was completed by the Railroad Company by the 1st of December of the same year in which it was ordered.

With the growth of the turnpike system, rapidly covering the State with excellent roads, and rendering communication no longer a burden, but a pleasure, there sprang up once more an increase of travel and of traffic. Through routes began to shape themselves over the connected, though independent, bits of improved roads. Stage lines increased in number and importance, and the speed attained by the coaches grew from year to year.

The trunk road from Georgia to Maine entered New Haven and thence diverged, one branch toward Hartford and the other *via* New London and Providence.

This transformation was taking place all over the East. In 1794 a stage route was opened from Portland, Me., to Whitestown, near Utica, N. Y. Albany had become a famous stage center; and in



the first quarter of the next century the "Old National Pike" was in its full glory.

In the communication by the Secretary of the Treasury to the Senate of the United States, April 6, 1808, a report, somewhat incomplete (because, as the Collector of the District of Connecticut naively says, he had a cold and could not easily get all the information desired), is given of the condition of the several turnpike roads and companies throughout this State.

Among other things it is said that when the Connecticut Turnpike Company's road is completed, the whole of the route from New York to Boston (in Connecticut) will be a turnpike road (except a short space of very level road from Fairfield to Stratford); *i. e.*, the Connecticut, the New Haven and Milford, the Hartford and New Haven, the Hartford and Tolland, and the Stafford Pool Turnpikes. These, so says the report, "constitute as good a route, perhaps, as can be hoped for. I speak in reference to distance, the nature of the ground, and the state of the population generally. The road itself is susceptible of vast improvement," etc.\*

President Dwight says, writing about 1814, that six turnpike roads commencing at New Haven were at that time in use.

One through Berlin, and by a branch through Middletown also, to Hartford, and thence in four different ways to Boston, etc.; another to Farmington, and thence through Litchfield to Albany, and thence to Niagara, and by branches to Hudson and Catskill, and thence to the Susquehanna River, etc.; by another branch up Naugatuc River, through Waterbury and Norfolk to Stockbridge and Albany; the fourth through Humphreysville to Southbury, and thence to Cornwall; the fifth through Derby to New Milford; the sixth to Stratford Ferry and thence to New York.†

He adds, in a note, that a turnpike road was in 1814 finished between New Haven and Middletown.

Of the earlier stage-coach lines it would be neither practicable nor desirable to give a complete history, and I select one as an illustration of the state of passenger travel at that time, and as a standard by which to mark its later progress and development.

In the *Connecticut Journal* of July 19, 1797, appears an advertisement of a weekly stage line to Litchfield, to start from New Haven at 4 o'clock P.M., and to arrive every Wednesday afternoon.

Each passenger pays 4d. a mile, and allowed 14 lbs. baggage gratis—150 lbs. same as a passenger. Every favor will be gratefully acknowledged by the public's humble servants, Joseph Wheeler, Garwood H. Cunningham.

Later in the year the same men, with three associates, advertise to run a stage twice weekly through Litchfield to Sheffield, there to exchange with a stage which ran from New York to Vermont. The stage to start from Mr. Butler's, in New Haven, and the fare is to be 6¼ cents a mile. The proprietors assert that they will not be accountable for baggage, and that it is to be carried at the owner's risk.

By the first few years of the new century great results by way of increased accommodations had followed the improvement of the roads. In 1804 a mail stage left Boston daily for New York at 5 A.M.; at 11 P.M. it was to arrive at Wilbraham; whence it again started at 1 A.M., *via* Springfield and New Haven, to arrive in New York at 11 A.M. of the next day. A line also ran three times weekly by way of Providence.

In 1810 was advertised the Boston, Hartford, New Haven, New York and Philadelphia Mail Stage Line. A coach left Boston daily (Sundays excepted) at 4 A.M., and arrived at Hartford at 8 P.M., the fare for that distance being \$6.50. The next day it left Hartford at 9 A.M., New Haven at 7 P.M., and arrived at New York at noon of the third day. From Boston to Hartford fresh horses were put in every ten miles.

In 1811 a new line was announced to Albany, leaving New Haven at 5 A.M. every Wednesday, and arriving in Albany at 4 P.M. of the next day.

The New York and Boston New Line Diligence Stage in 1813 yet further shortened the time. By leaving New York at 2 A.M., Hartford was reached on the first night and Boston on the next.

In 1815 stages ran from New Haven by three different routes to Hartford, and thence either by the upper road (*via* Springfield and Wooster) or by the lower road (*via* Pomfret) to Boston.

By 1817 the disturbing element of steamboat competition had come in to reduce the price of conveyance, and Messrs. Ezekiel Lovejoy & Co. advertise to run a stage to New York in thirteen hours, and for what they regard as the absurdly low sum of \$5. For years the price had been \$8, and was then \$1 less than by the steamboat and \$1 more than by the packets.

These were the good old days to which our grandfathers even yet love to look back. Time has blurred the recollections of the discomforts and the annoyances, and only the rose-colored picture remains of the madly-galloping horses, the merry horn, the crowds of gaping villagers, and the cosy, comfortable inn.

Fine old-fashioned gentlemen like Samuel Breck, turned with loathing from the dirty, greasy, promiscuous carriages of the early railways, and sighed for the days when a man might travel with dignity and at his leisure in his own carriage and four, or at least in a post-chaise. He describes enthusiastically a journey which he made in 1810, in a hackney-coach, with four horses, from Philadelphia to Boston. He says:

We arrived at Mrs. Lloyd's at Boston, before sundown, without accident, and after one of the pleasantest rides imaginable. The roads are turnpiked all the way, and of seven ferries that a traveler was obliged formerly to pass, there remains now but that at Paulus Hook (from New York to Jersey City), which can never be bridged. The roads are not only extremely improved, but the distances are shortened thirty-six miles between Philadelphia and Boston. A stage runs from Hartford to Boston every day on the new road, 102½ miles, from 4 o'clock A.M. to 8 P.M.\*

This is one side of the picture. Edward Everett,

\* American State Papers, Vol. XX, p. 873.

† Dwight's Travels, Vol. I, p. 197.

\* Recollections of Samuel Breck, p. 271.

writing of a trip to New York in 1814, and by this very stage line, gives us another:

I was to leave Boston early on Monday morning, October 31st, for New York, *via* Hartford, a journey, at that season of the year, of two very hard days. Early Monday morning, really late Sunday night, a messenger was sent round to wake up the passengers who had engaged seats, and prepare them to be called for by the stage-coach, which in this case took place a little after midnight. We reached Hartford without accident, but not till about eleven o'clock at night, after a most weary day's work of nearly twenty-three hours.

The programme of the route assumed an arrival at Hartford at 8 P.M., and a start at three o'clock next morning. But we were allowed but a short hour for supper and rest, and again started just after midnight. On the way to New Haven, though with my knees bent to an acute angle by the baggage on the floor of the coach, I was obliged to carry a fellow traveler of about ten years old in my lap. We reached New Haven about sunrise.

I was ready to drop from fatigue, but intended to proceed directly to New York. The friendly remonstrances of General David Humphreys, whom I met on the steps of the inn, induced me to stop at New Haven, where I passed a most agreeable day under his friendly guidance.\*

Now, just as stage traveling had nearly reached its maximum of speed and comfort, yet another agency came into operation.

The steamboat as a mechanical possibility had been known in America from the early experiments of Fitch and Rumsey in 1783. As is well known, the first successful steamboat was that constructed by Fulton in 1807, and navigated upon the Hudson, but it was not till eight years later that New Haven began to enjoy the benefits of steam transportation.

In the marine list of the *Columbian Register*, March 28, 1815, appears the following, which seems to be the first notice of any steamboat arrival at this port:

Arrived March 21st. The elegant Steamboat Fulton, Capt. Elibu S. Bunker, 11 hours from New York, with 30 passengers. [The Steamboat arrives at and departs from Tomlinson's Bridge, at the east end of the City.]

Later in the season the Fulton commenced running regularly to New York twice a week, and later yet three times.

Business began to adjust itself to the new conditions of travel. Mr. Henry Butler, a popular host, moved his hotel from the New England Coffee House, on Church street, to a place "on the bank near the bridge, where the Fulton leaves," and it was opened in May, 1816, as the New Steamboat Hotel. The stage office was also kept there, and most of the stages ran down to the wharf to connect with the boat.

In this year a new steamer, the Connecticut, commenced running in connection with the Fulton, the former between New York and New London, and the latter between New York and New Haven, under the name of the Sound Steamboat Line. Two years afterward, the experiment was successfully tried of extending the line to Norwich.

In 1819, Mr. Butler advertises the Connecticut Hotel near the steamboat landing. He says that

great facilities for transportation have made New Haven a popular place of resort for Southern families in summer, and urges the advantages of his house and location.

About this time there began to be a great deal of hard feeling toward New York and the New York boats, on account of the exclusive privileges which the State had granted to Robert Fulton and Robert R. Livingston, of navigating the waters of the State by vessels driven by steam or by fire. New Haveners began to complain because they were shut off in New York from privileges which the Fulton Steamboat Company was allowed to exercise in Connecticut.

In this spirit of warfare the boat United States was purchased in New York by some of our citizens, to run from here to New York, in 1821. Yet so high did the feeling run, that the boat was not even permitted to get up steam enough to leave the city, and she had to be towed outside the jurisdiction of the State.

An act was passed in the spring of 1822 by the Connecticut Legislature to protect the citizens of this State in the use of their steamboats. The boats of the New York monopolists were not to be allowed to enter Connecticut unless reciprocal privileges were given in New York, and a state of war declared *pro tanto*.

The citizens of New Haven were thus cut off from direct steam communication with New York, but the steamboat United States, Captain Beecher, ran from New Haven to Byram River, the boundary line of New York State, and there connected with a stage line for New York.

This state of things lasted until the decision of the famous case of *Gibbons vs. Ogden*\* in March, 1824, reversing a decree of the Court of Errors in New York, and declaring the act of New York unconstitutional.

Two months later the New Haven Steamboat Company was chartered, in May, 1824.

On March 9, the Connecticut arrived for the first time since the law excluding the Fulton Company's boats from our waters. The New Haven boat, the United States, commenced running the next Monday, the fare being reduced to \$3. By 1825, the field seems to have been left alone to the New Haven boats.

The *Columbian Register* in the spring of that year congratulates New Haven that there are three boats running regularly to New York, all receiving liberal support and all owned by our own citizens. These seem to have been the United States and the Hudson by day, and the Providence, Captain Tomlinson, as an evening boat.

A short time afterward the steamboat office was removed from the head of Long Wharf to the "new and commodious store lately erected at Tomlinson's Bridge."

In 1828, the New Haven Steamboat Company reduced the fare to New York to \$2.50, meals included. The boats employed were the United States and Hudson, and Joel Root was the agent. A year

\* Old and New, Vol. VII, p. 47.

\* *Gibbons vs. Ogden*, 9 Wheat. (U. S. Supreme Court), 1.



later the fare from Hartford to New York was \$3, both boat and stage fares included.

September 11, 1830, the boiler of the United States exploded, just as she was leaving New York, opposite Blackwell's Island. Of the thirty-two passengers on board two were killed outright, and several afterward died in consequence of injuries received.

Within the next two or three years rates were further cut down by competition, and two handsome new boats were put on the line, the *Superior* and the *Splendid*. A new set of stages was run to Hartford in connection with them, and the time was reduced to only ten or eleven hours from New York to Hartford. These two boats were said to be the fastest and most elegant on the Sound.

A contract was made between the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company and the old New Haven Steamboat Company on the 13th of October, 1838, for a working arrangement. This bargain, when it subsequently became known, caused much ill feeling, and a pamphlet, headed "Secret Monopoly," divulged all its provisions. These were principally that the railroad agreed to enter into no engagement to run its cars in connection with any other steamboat line from New York to New Haven, and that the steamboat company should pay \$500 per year to the railroad until the road should be in operation to Hartford, then \$1,200.

This arrangement worked well until the middle of May, 1839, when the Connecticut River Steamboat Company (Commodore Vanderbilt's line) threatened to touch at New Haven on its way to and from New York, and to run in opposition to the old line. In addition to this danger, the old company was burdened by an oppressive mail contract, which compelled it to run its boats every day. Sooner than contend against these obstacles, it decided to sell its boats to the Connecticut River Line and discontinue its business.

The new owners, as successors to the obligations of the old, engaged to fulfill this contract with the railroad company. They soon began to evade it. On the 16th of May, 1839, Commodore Vanderbilt wrote a letter threatening that unless the fare was raised above the contract prices, he would have to run inferior boats. He soon began to boast that he would break down the railroad, and tried to keep his word by withdrawing the New York and the New Haven, and putting on the day line the *Bolivar*, an old ferry-boat, entirely unfit for the purpose.

This treatment induced the railroad company to apply to the Legislature for the right to purchase steamboats for use in connection with its business. In 1839, the desired power was given to charter, or purchase and hold, such number of steamboats to be used in connection with its business as it might deem expedient, to an amount not to exceed \$200,000, and to increase the capital stock to the same amount.

It had the further effect of creating great hostility to Commodore Vanderbilt and his line, and an active opposition sprang up. It first took the form of individual venture, and Captain Peck

for a short time ran the *American Eagle*. A most disastrous cutting of rates followed, and in the fall of 1840 the fare to New York dropped to 25 cents, and even to 12½.

The next year, 1841, an opposition company was organized under the general law of 1837, with the name of the New Haven Steamboat and Transportation Company. Subscription to the stock was solicited on the ground of patriotism, and a list of perhaps 250 subscribers was obtained. This Company, at first under the name of the Citizens' Line, began by running the *Telegraph*, Captain Deming. She proved unsatisfactory, and the *Belle* was purchased. Captain Richard Peck, a well known and respected citizen of New Haven, to whom the writer is indebted for much of his information concerning steamboat matters, was put in command, and the *Belle* soon drew to herself most of the patronage. She ran about two years, and passed into the hands of the Connecticut River Steamboat Company.

The Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company ran the *Traveler* and the *Champion* for some years in connection with its business, and then sold them out to Mr. Chester W. Chapin, of Springfield, about 1850.

When the New Haven Steamboat Company sold out its boats, it did not, however, give up its charter. Through Captain Beecher, Mr. Thomas R. Trowbridge, and others, it was kept alive, and a new company was subsequently organized, which purchased it. It is therefore still in existence. The first boat built under the new management was the *Granite State*, in 1853. Later came the *Elm City*, in 1856; the *Continental*, in 1861; and the *C. H. Northam*. The Company now runs the *Continental* and the *C. H. Northam* on its regular day and night lines. The *Elm City* is kept as a spare boat; the New Haven is used as a Sunday and freight boat; and the *Eleanor F. Peck* as a freight boat around New York.

The only opposition lines since the days of the *Belle*, have been the *Propeller Line* and the *Starin Line*. The former, known as the New Haven Transportation Company, owned the New Haven and the *Northampton*. The latter boat was sunk off the harbor by the *Continental* and the other was sold. The *Starin Line* runs two boats regularly between New Haven and New York, the *J. H. Starin* and the *Erastus Corning*.

The success of the Erie Canal, the enormous returns from similar investments in England, and the feeling that the turnpike system had reached the climax of its development, with no further hope of substantial improvement, all contributed to turn the popular mind to thoughts of a new agency for internal communication.

The Eastern States were seized with an epidemic of canal fever. Especially was this true of New England. In Connecticut, Massachusetts and Vermont, numerous charters were granted, and the problem of cheap and easy transportation seemed about to be solved.

As early as 1820, a plan was proposed for divert-



ing the water from the Farmington River to Southington, and thence by the Quinnipiac River to Tomlinson's Bridge. This was claimed to have the double advantage of clearing out the harbor and of affording inland communication with the northern part of the State. Somewhat later a direct canal was suggested. Both were at first scouted as being not only impracticable, but indeed an utter impossibility.

By the next year however, popular sentiment had changed, and a meeting of the citizens of New Haven was held at the County Hotel, December 10, to consider the question. Resolutions were passed that a survey should be made and the cost of a canal up the Farmington Valley estimated. A committee, consisting of George Hoadley, William H. Jones, Isaac Mills, David De Forest, and Eli Whitney, was appointed, with power to act.

Early in 1822, a petition for incorporation was handed in to the Legislature, and in the same year the Farmington Canal Company was chartered.

In August of the same year a meeting of citizens of the towns of Hampshire and Hampden Counties, in Massachusetts, was held, to take steps for the building of a canal to connect the upper end of the Farmington Canal, at the State line, with the Connecticut River at Northampton. In 1823, a corporation was chartered for this purpose, under the name of the Hampshire and Hampden Canal Company. Subscriptions were opened for stock in the Farmington Canal in July, 1823, and much encouragement was given to the promoters of the work by the liberal spirit which was manifested by the citizens of New Haven.

Joel Root was the first President of the Company; George Hoadley, Treasurer; and W. W. Boardman, Secretary. In 1825, James Hillhouse was chosen Superintendent. A survey was made in this year, and it was estimated that the canal could be made for \$420,698.88, exclusive of land damages. The next year, 1824, the Mechanics' Bank of New Haven was chartered, on condition that it should make a subscription of \$200,000 to the stock of the Farmington Canal Company.

The work was commenced July 4, 1825, at Salmon Brook Village in the town of Granby, in the presence of from two to three thousand people, and with the appropriate ceremonies of a procession, an oration, prayer, the reading of the Declaration of Independence, and the inevitable banquet. The first spadeful of earth was dug by Governor Wolcott, followed by the President of the Company. The spade used is now in the possession of the New Haven Colony Historical Society.

Much life and amusement was contributed to the occasion by a canal barge fitted up by Captain George Rowland, of this city, which was drawn from New Haven by four horses, and which contained a party of New Haven gentlemen.

In the procession the boat was drawn by six horses, and carried the Governor, the President and Engineer of the Company, and other men of prominence. On its way up from New Haven and back again, the boat's crew was cheered and

bells were rung and salutes fired in several of the towns.\*

In 1825 and 1826 the work was quite vigorously pushed on, and on May 8, 1826, it was unanimously voted "that the stock of this Company be united with that of the Hampshire and Hampden Canal Company, to the extent and for the purpose of constituting the net amount of tolls and proceeds of both a general fund for dividends, as soon as both canals shall have been completed."

A union of stocks on this basis was effected during the year, each company however preserving its separate corporate existence. The interests of the two companies were now more closely united than ever, and the idea of a further extension began to come forward more prominently. The friends of the canal looked forward to an ultimate communication through the States of Massachusetts and Vermont with Canada, and thence by the existing lines of river, lakes and canals to the Mississippi. This was indeed a grand project and by no means chimerical. The question of internal improvements was then one of the most important in politics, and the attitude of the administration, though by no means friendly to all devices for squandering public funds, was at least such that aid to an enterprise of unquestioned national benefit in times of both war and peace might fairly be expected.

But the canal had a deadly foe in the Connecticut River Company. Much money had been spent by this corporation in improving the navigation of the Connecticut River above Hartford, and it proposed to extend its operations above Northampton, thus becoming an active competitor for the business of the Connecticut Valley and its adjoining country. This opposition followed the Canal Company from State to National Legislature, and, together with the increasing feeling in favor of railroads, defeated the plan for a national subscription to the Canal stocks so ably urged by James Hillhouse, President and Agent, in 1829-30. New Haven's interests were, of course, all on the side of the canal, and in 1826 there was danger of much ill-feeling between New Haven and Hartford on this matter.†

In this year, 1826, there was considerable discussion as to the line which the canal should take through New Haven. Four different surveys were made and reported, though only two were seriously thought of. The arguments for the western course, as presented in a local paper, were: that it would be the cheapest to lay out; fewer bridges would be required; a "bason" might be conveniently built near Broadway for the landing of lumber, stone and heavier freight; and that it would be at a higher grade and so more useful if a strong head of water were required for fires.‡

Seven reasons were given for the other route, and the one subsequently adopted, through the creek between State and Union streets. The need of a central route through the business part of the

\* *Columbian Register*, July 9, 1825.

† *Hartford Mercury*, June 13, 1826.

‡ *Columbian Register*, February 18, 1826.

city, the availability of a constant supply of water in case of fire, and the purification of the old creek were all urged, and finally prevailed.\*

In 1827 the canal suffered its first serious shock of financial paralysis. The funds from the stock subscriptions were exhausted, and from this time forth it was only the heroic and indomitable pluck of its managers which kept it from ruin. James Hillhouse was really the soul and spirit of the enterprise, and up to his death, in 1832, he labored unremittingly for its success.

This is not the place to write of men or their histories, but it is remarkable that three of New Haven's most generous benefactors, and most public-spirited citizens, Hillhouse, Sheffield, and Farnam, should all have been identified with this canal, and should all have given their best energies for its success. Unfortunate it certainly was as an investment. But is it not as probably true that it had its influence in the development of a sturdy, invincible strength of character among our citizens, as it certainly is that New Haven's material interests were by it greatly promoted?

The financial embarrassment was much relieved by a subscription of \$100,000 to the stock by the City of New Haven in 1829. By the summer of 1827, Captain Rowland had completed an elegant packet-boat for use on the canal, called the New England. But he was obliged to wait nearly a year before he could use it. In the spring of the next year the canal was in use to Cheshire, and later to Farmington. On the 4th of July, being the anniversary of the opening three years before, two excursion boats, the New England and the DeWitt Clinton, with several people on board, started for Farmington. A breach in the bank kept them from going beyond Southington, whence they returned the next day.

In the latter part of 1829, the Hampshire and Hampden Canal was completed as far as Westfield, Mass., and a continuous line of navigation was opened from New Haven to that town. The effects were soon perceptible in an increased activity of business and the diminished price of many of the more essential commodities of life. The story of this Company's experience is much the same as that of the Farmington Company—great scarcity of funds and frequent injuries from freshets and malicious enemies.

In 1832, the Company was assisted by a subscription of \$100,000 made to its stock by the City Bank of New Haven, which was incorporated on that condition. Pleading appeals were made for subscriptions to the bank. It was said to be the canal's last hope, and that real estate, which had appreciated 33 per cent in consequence of the canal would correspondingly decline.

The work of extension to the Connecticut River was carried on under the superintendence of Captain James Goodrich, the President, and of Mr. Henry Farnam, Chief Engineer, and completed to Northampton in 1835.

The operation of the canal certainly gave a con-

siderable stimulus to New Haven's inland commerce. From the local papers, which published an inland navigation list, it would appear that the arrivals and clearances frequently ran as high as sixteen or seventeen each per week. There was only a trifling passenger business, except occasional excursions on some of the finer packet-boats. These were generally advertised in some such manner as this:

The New England will leave Hillhouse Basin for Good-year's Hotel on Wednesday, and return at sunset—fare 50 cents. Select parties accommodated at any time.

The principal articles of import were wood, cider, apples, cider-brandy, butter, etc.; and of export, hides, sugar, molasses, flour, coffee and salt.

The canal stood fairly well in popular favor, and occasionally some enthusiast would endeavor by fulsome eulogy to bring it into yet higher esteem. Some of these effusions are quite amusing, for instance this one in the *Connecticut Journal* for June 9, 1829:

No, every stockholder will and must have the satisfaction of having contributed to a work, infinitely of more importance to the world than the work of slaughter accomplished by Lord Wellington on the fields of Waterloo. His ended in human butcheries which deluged the country in human blood; but *this work, to the very latest posterity*, will stand as a monument of human wisdom and good.

Or this, from the same pen, in July:

Away, then! all coldness, all indifference, and all brutal opposition! This canal will shine with meridian splendor when its opposers shall have been for years and ages shrouded in the land of darkness.

But in spite of all efforts the canal did not prosper, and the only stockholder who ever received a dividend seems to have been the farmer who made complaint to the officers that no returns ever came in, and who was recommended to mow the grass along the tow-path. This he did yearly to his great satisfaction and emolument.

The failure was largely due to circumstances which could never have been foreseen, and instead of the canal's standing a "monument of human wisdom and good," its memory is a monument to noble, but misdirected, efforts.

As early as 1828, the effects of the improvement in railroads were seen by far-sighted men to be disastrous to canal enterprises, and a railroad was suggested in substitution for the projected canal northward.\* The prophecy proved a true one, and it was in great measure the introduction of railways which stood in the way of the canal's ultimate success.

Extraordinary losses and damages by freshets made it absolutely necessary that some steps be taken to save the property from ruin. The plan proposed and followed led to the formation of the New Haven and Northampton Company in 1836. According to this arrangement the entire stock of both companies was to be relinquished and they were to be merged into the new company. The creditors of both were to subscribe the amount of their debts to the new company, some at par and some at a discount of 75

\* *Columbian Register*, January 21, 1826.

\* *Connecticut Journal*, December 27, 1829.



per cent, and there was to be a cash subscription of \$135,000. The total loss to the two companies was \$1,039,041.62, and the amount of capital paid in to the new company was \$216,112.39, of which \$145,927.47 was paid in debts, leaving a cash capital of \$120,184.92. Severe and stringent as these measures were, this seemed to be the only way in which this important work could be rescued from destruction and maintained until its place could be supplied by a railroad. Much praise is due to the founder of this new company, the Hon. Nathan Smith, and to Judge Hinckley, for the perseverance with which they worked out this solution. The property and franchises of the old companies were conveyed to the new one, and the management thus passed largely into different hands.

Further freshets, and the deterioration of the property, necessitated large expenditures, and in 1839 the City of New Haven came to its relief by an offer of credit to the extent of \$100,000. \$20,000 in bonds was at once issued, but on application for the rest, in 1840, it was refused. Instead of this the city agreed to give \$3,000 a year, for thirty years, for the use of the water in the canal, to relinquish its mortgage, and to give up the \$20,000 already loaned.

Not only did the canal furnish New Haven with a considerable supply of water for ordinary uses, but also a water power by which a great deal of machinery was moved. In 1836, Mr. Rowland built the "City Mill" upon a part of the property now used as the City Market. He raised a handsome brick building, and established a grist mill and feed store in the very heart of the city.

The New Haven Packet Boat Company was organized in 1838, for running a daily line of passenger boats to Northampton. The Company, through the efforts of Mr. Nathaniel A. Bacon, did a profitable business, and the punctuality and comfort of the boats were highly commended. The running time to Northampton was twenty-six hours, and the fare, including meals, was \$3.75.

In 1841, a business communication was first established between New York City and the upper part of Massachusetts, Vermont and New Hampshire.

In 1843, Joseph E. Sheffield was elected President of the Company. The business done increased rapidly, but extraordinary losses still continued, and bonds had to be issued to pay the floating debt. In 1845, Mr. Sheffield resigned, having sold the greater part of his stock, and heavy losses this year turned the thoughts of the Directors to the building of a railroad to take the place of the canal. At the suggestion of Mr. Farnam, the Superintendent, a survey for a railroad was made by Mr. Alexander C. Twining in that year. The next year Mr. Sheffield and his friends bought in a large amount of the stock which was owned in New York by parties unwilling to make further advances either for canal or railroad. A charter was granted, and the work commenced in January, 1847.

Before following out the history of the transformation of the plant of this Company from canal into railroad, it is more fitting to go back a little and trace out the early fortunes of New Haven's first railroad.

The successful application of steam power to the drawing of railway carriages in England, led to most enthusiastic propositions for its use in this country. Discussions of the possibilities of its uses were often exaggerated far beyond even the results subsequently attained. Some thought that a rate of a hundred miles an hour would shortly be reached, with the improvements fairly to be expected.

New Haven however was not too eager to be in the vanguard of progress. She had already her elephantine canal, ample service on the Sound by steam and sail, and a capital system of turnpikes and highways. The railway age was well advanced therefore before New Haven could be roused from her apathy.

By 1829, two important railways had been commenced in the United States (not including the first one of all at Quincy, Mass.), though steam had not been determined on as a motive power. The first steam locomotive which ever ran in America was imported from England, and was used upon the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's Railroad August 8, 1829.

Not till the 30's were any steps taken here toward the building of a road. About that time the newspapers began to handle the subject, gingerly at first, but soon with great energy. In an editorial of 1830, an amusing account of anticipated results is given.

Gentlemen will keep their own steam coaches, and find it cheap, pleasant and convenient to travel, and not at the slow rate of twenty miles the day, in their private vehicles. Stables will cease to be an annoyance; steam-carriages will be patient animals, never kicking for flies, nor whisking their tails in men's mouths, nor sending out noisome odors. When a gentleman would take a ride, he has only to direct

John to put the kettle on, and  
Whiff away in a jiffy.\*

At various intervals during the year 1832, an enthusiastic citizen, signing himself "Clinton," wrote numerous letters to the *Connecticut Journal*, urging the building of a railroad from Hartford to New Haven by way of Middletown. A road was already building from Boston to Worcester, and this road, it was claimed, would be a link in the chain from Boston to New York. "Construct this railroad between Hartford and New Haven *via* Middletown," he says in one of the earliest letters; "and soon the FULL-ORBED SPLENDORS OF A NOON-DAY BUSINESS ON IT will crown all efforts with abundant success." He later discusses the *pros* and *cons*. The most serious objections seemed to be those advanced in behalf of the rights and interests already vested in the canal and the turnpikes. "The former it could not injure," he says, "because there have never been many passengers upon the canal. A railroad could not divert a dollar's worth of freight from it; and if a railroad should add to the

\* *Connecticut Journal*, January 26, 1830.



wealth and enterprise of New Haven, this would add a higher tone of interest in the canals." As to the turnpikes, "They," he says, "occupy quite a different country from the railroad, and have been of comparatively little importance to the public or to the stockholders." If there is anything to the argument of interference with vested rights, "Why," he asks, "did the Legislature charter three or four turnpikes ending at both Hartford and New Haven?" Another plan was to quiet the turnpikes for a few thousand dollars. These roads have been useful, it was said, but poorly paid public servants, and ought not to be turned out unpensioned.

About this time a road was threatened from Boston *via* Providence, Norwich, and New London, if New Haven's road was not built, which would divert the through travel from New Haven.

"Clinton" subsequently discusses the questions of probable profits, the kind of power to be used, and of terminations and local jealousies. "It is evident," he says, "that about 18 per cent. can be made annually on passengers alone." He proposes for New Haven three stations, to accommodate all sorts and conditions of men, one in front of the Tontine, another at the Canal Basin, and a third at the Steamboat Wharf.

It scarcely seems credible that any one could combat the road on any other ground than of private vested interests or the probable failure as a business enterprise. But it was not alone such obstacles that had to be contended against. As an exponent of the views of the stagnant part of the community, and doubtless a large element in it, hear what "A Writer in the Review" says, as quoted in the *Connecticut Journal*.

The whole project he ridicules, and argues that it may appear even injurious to Hartford; and that the interests of Hartford would be against shortening the distance to New York, if there were any chance of preserving the then existing relations of country and towns.

An attempt is made later in the year again to frighten our citizens out of their sloth and indifference. Roads are to be built, it is said, from Boston to Providence and from Providence to Stonington; and a road has been chartered to run from Norwich either to Providence or Worcester at its election.

In May, 1833, James Brewster and others presented to the Legislature a memorial for a railroad from New Haven to Hartford. In the same year the charter was granted; the well-known names of Joel Root, Obadiah Pease, and James Brewster being among the incorporators. The corporate name was "The Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company."

The Company was authorized to construct a single, double, or treble railroad from some suitable point in the town of Hartford, by the most direct and feasible route, to the City of New Haven and to the navigable waters of New Haven Harbor, at some point between the Canal Basin and the west end of Tomlinson's Bridge, so called. The capital stock was to be \$500,000, with the privilege of increasing the same to \$1,000,000. The Company was authorized to fix the tolls and charges to be

received for the transportation of persons and property, provided that such rates should be fixed annually by the Company in March, and immediately published in the papers, and that they should not be raised at any other time during the year. The capital stock was made free from taxation until the profits collected by the corporation should afford a dividend of 5 per cent. per annum. If \$100,000 should not be expended upon the road within four years, or if the road should not be constructed and operated within six years, then the rights of the corporation were to cease. The charter was a close one, *i. e.*, not subject to amendment or repeal by the Legislature.

For the next year or two little seems to have been done beyond effecting an organization in 1835, and the survey and receiving the report of the engineer, Mr. A. C. Twining. This report included estimates as to the probable value of the business upon the new road, based upon the business done by the stage and steamboat lines, and verified by the affidavits of their officers.

Early in 1835 the subject of the railroad excited great attention both in Hartford and New Haven. A grand line of communication was talked of from Boston to Washington. The work from Washington to New York was promised to be finished in the year, and the railroads from Boston to Worcester and Providence were nearly completed. There was still another project, to connect Boston and New York by a road along Long Island. These plans it was felt would draw away travel from New Haven and Hartford. Three main routes, with several branches and combinations of them, were suggested from New Haven to Hartford—the western, by way of New Britain; the middle, *via* Meriden; and the eastern, *via* Middletown. An undignified squabble ensued between the friends of each, and charges of deception by false maps and statements were freely made.

The Middletown route was first laid aside as being too difficult. The one *via* Meriden was then decided on by the Directors, but the friends of the western way appealed to the Commissioners, who refused to confirm the lay-out without further information. The Meriden route was finally decided on.

Petty, small-minded objections were made to the mode of entrance to the City of New Haven. It will be remembered that the charter provided that the termination of the road should be at or near Tomlinson's Bridge, at tide-water. While the charter's command could not be disobeyed, it was charged that private interests in adjoining property had secured this provision, and that the city's welfare had been sacrificed to a few private purses.

In April, 1836, notice was given that the road had been located for the first eighteen miles to Meriden, and the attention of contractors was called to this fact, James Brewster signing the notice as agent.

Another scare further stimulated interest and ambition, for it was rumored that a charter was to be applied for for a railroad from New Haven to Norwich, to connect with the Norwich and Wor-

chester road, then building, to form a through line from Boston to New York.

Suggestions were made for a public demonstration on the first breaking of the ground, which was expected to occur about the middle of June, 1836. This plan seems to have been abandoned.

The early financial history of this corporation is of the same sad nature as that of the canal. There was the same difficulty in collecting assessments and procuring capital in any way, and the same heroic endeavors on the part of a few determined men, who stuck by the Company through thick and thin. What James Hillhouse was to the old Farmington Canal in its infancy, James Brewster was to the railroad. But lest our citizens be too hastily condemned for lack of public spirit, it ought in fairness to be remembered that just while the Railroad Company and the Northampton Company were most in need of funds, there came the panic of 1837, and many a liberal man was financially crippled and unable to meet his obligations. Suits often had to be resorted to to collect unpaid stock subscriptions, and even then the whole could not be obtained. In the spring and summer of 1837 the treasury was completely exhausted, and a temporary loan of \$6,000 was procured.

In the springs of 1837 and 1838, unsuccessful applications were presented to the Legislature for aid in behalf of this Company, the Housatonic Railroad Company, and the Norwich and Worcester Railroad Company. A favorable report was obtained from the Committee on Internal Improvements, and a lengthy report was printed, but the aid was refused.

Device after device was resorted to to procure or economize money, and great sacrifices were made. The President was paid a salary of but \$1,000 per annum, and by dint of unwearied efforts the road was finally carried through.

In 1838 the road was opened as far as Meriden, and the Directors were under the difficult necessity of operating one-half of the road while building the other. This first portion was completed about the 1st of December.

E. H. Brodhead, the principal engineer, resigned about this time, and the business was confided to James N. Palmer and George C. Miller, of New York. The sections of the new portion were offered to the contractors October 11, 1838. The whole road was in running order by December of the next year, and the first train ran through to Hartford on the 14th of that month.

The Company had from an early period been in possession of a majority of the stock of the Tomlinson's Bridge, the popular name for the more legal one of "The Company for Erecting and Supporting a Toll Bridge from New Haven to East Haven." It had purchased fifty-seven and one-half out of the sixty shares for the sum of \$57,787.50, the par value of them being \$1,000 each. This purchase was made on account of the valuable property and privileges of the Bridge Company, of great importance to the railroad by reason of its termination at New Haven, as provided for in the charter. A wharf in connection with it was built,

and was ready in 1839, and the Company was prepared for peace or war with the steamboat managers. The details of this struggle and its outcome have already been given.

In 1835 the Hartford and Springfield Railroad Company was chartered, to build a road from Hartford to Springfield, provided leave should be given by the State of Massachusetts so to do. The incorporators were the same as those of the Hartford and New Haven road, and it was the intention that these companies should be ultimately merged. The charter was in general similar to that of the New Haven Company. Power was given to bridge the Connecticut River, provided no prejudice of the rights of the Enfield Bridge Company should result. Massachusetts chartered the Hartford and Springfield Railroad Corporation, in 1839, and the two roads were, in 1840, authorized to unite, taking the name of the Massachusetts Company.

Numerous extensions of time were granted from year to year, and the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company and the Hartford and Springfield Railroad Corporation were consolidated, in 1847, by action of the stockholders of both, under the name of the former Company.

The opening of the railroad in 1838 was not marked by the grotesqueness which characterized similar events in the case of the earlier railroads. The public had become familiarized with railway travel, and most people had already seen or heard of the iron horse. The science of railroad building and operation had taken rapid strides since the Rainhill experiments in England, and the preliminary obstacles in the way of a new agency had largely been removed. The sad fate of the colored fireman of the "Best Friend of Charleston" had clearly demonstrated the impracticability of sitting upon the safety-valve of the locomotive; and one by one experience developed the conditions of success.

In 1845, the Branch Company was incorporated, to construct a railroad from some point on the Connecticut River within the City of Hartford, to connect and unite with the extension road of the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company at some point within the town of Hartford. This Company consolidated with the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company, by the action of both companies in 1850, as did also the Middletown Railroad Company, chartered in 1844.

The Middletown Extension Railroad Company, to unite the Middletown Branch with the Connecticut River, incorporated in 1857, was merged in 1861.

The New Britain and Middletown Railroad Company was merged in 1868, having been incorporated in 1852.

Yet another branch was added in 1871, having been chartered in 1868, under the name of the Windsor Locks and Suffield Railroad Company.

Before taking up the history of the New York and New Haven road, it would perhaps be more natural to go back to that of the New Haven and Northampton Company, from the time when the



substitution of a railroad for the canal was first seriously thought of.

The failure of the canal to accomplish the ends desired had been so clearly demonstrated, that there seemed but little question that something radical should be done. The arguments in favor of a railroad upon this particular route were very alluring. It was said that the water privileges of the company alone were of great value, and that a railroad could be built along the line of the canal for a far less cost than anywhere else in the State. The land was already secured, and the important elements of grading and land damages would not have to be considered. The water too, it was urged, would be of great value for city purposes, and a revenue might be derived from that. It was proposed originally to build the road upon either the towing-path or the berme bank, though this plan was in some cases departed from.

It has already been said that, in 1846, large quantities of stock of the New Haven and Northampton Company changed hands, and Mr. Sheffield and his friends held a controlling interest. Mr. Sheffield was again chosen President, and Henry Farnam Engineer and Superintendent. An act amendatory of the charter was passed, entitled "An Act to Incorporate the Farmington Canal Railroad." Under this the New Haven and Northampton Company was empowered to build a railroad from the Canal Basin at New Haven, through the City of New Haven to some point in the town of Farmington, with liberty to extend it to the north line of the State. The Canal Company was authorized to add to its stock by increasing the nominal value of the shares from \$25 to \$100.

The road was to be so constructed as not to interfere with the Cheshire Turnpike Company, and that part of it through the City of New Haven was to be constructed as the Common Council should prescribe. Ample provisions were made for the appraisal and purchase of the shares of dissenting stockholders. This Act was passed in 1846.

The first petition to the Legislature was for a railroad to Granby, with a branch from Farmington to Collinsville, and another from Cheshire to Waterbury.

The treatment of the latter request was for years a standing grievance to the Canal road. It always felt itself most unjustly treated, and that the usefulness and prosperity of the road was greatly impaired by the continued refusal to charter this branch. It has always been supposed that it was the better generated opposition of the Naugatuck road, chartered in 1845, which killed it. However that may be, the matter was postponed to the next session of the Legislature, and no reasons were given.

At the time of the first report of the Directors since the chartering of the railroad, the only debts of the Company were the \$60,000 of outstanding 5 per cent. bonds (the interest on which was provided for until 1869, by the contract with the city before spoken of), and \$72,000 of 6 per cent. bonds. There was no floating debt. The Company really seemed to be fairly upon its feet and to be in a

position to flourish. The Directors had every confidence in the advantages of the property; they hoped to extend the road to Pittsfield, there to connect with the Western; to connect with the Connecticut Valley and New England at Westfield; and by the hoped-for branch to reach Waterbury and the trade of the Naugatuck Valley.

By the last day of December, 1847, trains were running to Cheshire, and a month later to Plainville. At this time there were but three stockholders in the City of New Haven, besides the original projectors, first and foremost of whom were Messrs. Sheffield and Farnam. Afterward a more general interest was shown by a subscription of nearly two thousand shares, distributed among over two hundred stockholders.

The Directors with complacency say: "And as it is destined to become the main stem of a great extent of future roads, both into the Farmington Valley to Pittsfield, and direct to Springfield, we have run it nearly straight and level, instead of following the canal, as it was originally intended."

Before the Legislature, in 1847, the Collinsville Branch, the Cheshire Branch, and the application to own and use steamboats on the same terms as the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company, were all defeated.

About this time negotiations were being made with the New York and New Haven Railroad Company concerning the latter's entrance into the City of New Haven and other matters. The New York road had decided to build around the city rather than through it upon the surface. Arrangements were therefore made in August, 1847, for a lease to it of the Canal road for twenty years, at \$45,000 rental annually, together with a provision for contingent increase, the road to be delivered when completed.

There were in all three leases to the New York and New Haven Railroad, but of them and their purposes later.

It was thought that this plan would secure the payment of regular dividends on the \$60 per share paid in, and a co-operation in future extensions of the road.

It was intended to keep a supply of water outside of the City of New Haven for use in the city, and to keep the canal open, especially above Plainville, until the road should be extended to the State line.

In 1848, Massachusetts chartered the Pittsfield and New Haven Railway; the road from Plainville and Collinsville was put under contract; the prayer for extension to the State line granted; the capital stock increased by 5,000 shares; power to run steamers in connection with the road given; and a further increase of stock permitted for this purpose. The Company was also authorized to discontinue its canal in New Haven and to construct its railroad in and upon the bed of the canal. In October, 1848, it was voted to suspend construction towards Collinsville and return to the original idea of building along the line of the canal. A contract was made with Messrs. Farnam & Sheffield to build the new road from Farmington River to Granby (State line), and thence to the Western Railroad (now



part of the Boston and Albany Railroad), for the 5,000 shares of new capital stock.

Massachusetts, in 1849, refused to charter this last named part from the State line to West Springfield. The contractors asked for and obtained a new arrangement by which they were to receive \$500,000 of bonds, convertible into stock, and were to build both from Farmington to the State line and from Farmington to Collinsville. The road was promptly and honestly constructed, and in the best manner, and on July 1, 1849, was delivered over to the lessees.

There were three distinct leases made to the New York and New Haven Railroad Company. The contracts of lease themselves, their histories, and those of the railroads while they were in force, deserve a more detailed description than can be here given of them, principally because of the light which they shed upon the relationships of the then existing roads, and upon the causes which influenced their later growth and development.

The first of these bears date of January 11, 1848, and was of that part of the road from Grand street, in New Haven, to Plainville, for twenty years, at a rental of \$45,000 annually, with numerous other provisions and conditions. The road was to be delivered when completed as far as Plainville. As before stated, the road was delivered July 1, 1849. The object of this lease was to compel a connection of the Hartford road with the New York road in the center of the city, instead of at the wharf of the Steamboat Company.

The second, that of March 4, 1848, conveyed, by a perpetual lease, the property of the Company from Grand street, in New Haven, to the Canal Basin, and included lands east of the canal, and four acres at the head of the basin; among other lots, one granted by the city to the New Haven and Northampton Company for the purpose of erecting a station-house (where the old depot now stands). By the terms of the lease, one track was reserved to the use of the Canal Company.

These two leases have been regarded as mutually advantageous in general, though in some respects unfortunate for the lessor Company.

The third lease was made February 16, 1850, of all the roads and franchises of the Company above Plainville. It will be recollected that the Canal Company had relied upon extending its road northward, to connect either at West Springfield with the Western Railroad, or at Pittsfield with the road there for Albany and the North. The Massachusetts Legislature refused the Springfield extension in 1849, and in 1850 it was again urged with all prospects of success. But opposition came from a most unexpected and deadly quarter, the President of the Western Railway himself. In despair the Company resorted to a lease to the New York road, hoping with its aid and alliance to procure the needed extensions. The basis of the rental was a sum of \$40,000 annually.

Most serious charges were made by the Canal Company against the New York road for the conduct of its officers while it controlled these roads. It is claimed that by treacherous violations of both

the letter and the spirit of the leases, the Canal road was sacrificed to a rival road (the Hartford and New Haven) and to a rival locality. It was claimed that contracts were made secretly between the New York road and the Hartford road, which undermined the whole purpose and spirit of these agreements.

In the papers in a suit brought against the New York and New Haven Railroad Company by the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company, for breach of these very agreements, they are set forth. One of them, dated April 30, 1849, provides that the Hartford road shall discontinue its line of day boats, and shall run all its trains, except one, into the Chapel street depot, instead of to the steamboat wharf. In another, the New York road undertakes to endeavor to prevent the further extension of the Canal road, and to prevent its competition with the Hartford road. In another, of March 16, 1850, the New York road agrees not to book passengers to Hartford *via* Plainville and the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill road; the Hartford road on its part agreeing not to ticket to any point west of Hartford. Under date of April 16, 1850, in a modification of the former contract, the New York road agrees not to forfeit or give up its lease of the Canal road beyond Plainville, this for the purpose of preventing competition of the Canal road with the Hartford and New Haven.

Some years later a mandamus was applied for by the Attorney for the State against the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company to compel it to run its trains to the steamboat wharf to accommodate the public. By way of return, the Hartford road set up its contract of March 16, 1850, and its consideration, the agreement of the New York road to prevent the extension of the Canal road, and that the New York road insisted on holding it to its bargain not to run passenger trains to the steamboat wharf. The case being reserved for the Supreme Court, it was held that this return was insufficient, and that the contract with the New York road was void as against public policy.\*

The liabilities of the Northampton Company as they appeared in the balance sheet of June 1, 1850, were as follows:

|                                              |              |
|----------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Capital stock, 11,493 shares at 75 per cent. | \$861,975 00 |
| Capital stock, 36 shares at 25 per cent.     | 900 00       |
| 7 per cent. bonds, due in 1869.              | 500,000 00   |
| 6 " " (now due)                              | 12,000 00    |
| 5 " " due in 1854.                           | 59,473 01    |
| Notes.                                       | 59,043 05    |

The old canal account was closed on the books at \$389,493.56.

From this time on until the expiration of the leases, July 1, 1869, there is but little of importance to record. Some forty-one miles were added to the road, and by 1870 it was opened to New Hartford and also to Williamsburgh (eight miles above Northampton).

All throughout the duration of the leases bitter complaints of treachery and injustice were made

\* State vs. Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company, 29 Conn., p. 538.

against the New York road for betraying the Canal road into the hands of its rival, yet upon the truth or falsity of these charges it is not my place here to comment.

The road was left in a dilapidated condition by the lessees, and large expenditures were necessary to put it in a proper state of repair again. A suit was brought against the New York road for a share in the New Britain earnings, and for damages on account of violations of the Plainville lease by former officers of the New York road. At the time of the report of 1870 (the first since the leases), this suit was still in Court. It was subsequently settled on payment of a few thousand dollars.

In this same report it was stated that at a late session of the Legislature the people of Waterbury had succeeded in procuring a charter for a road to connect with Cheshire, one step toward a realization of the long dreamed of project of connecting New Haven with the Naugatuck Valley. This charter was granted in 1870, and the Company was incorporated under the name of the Waterbury and Cheshire Railroad Company. Hopes were also entertained of a connection between Holyoke and Westfield, and of one with the Connecticut Western, then under contract. This same report says that the persistent efforts of the two principal railroads of the State (the New York and New Haven, and the Hartford and New Haven) to consolidate, were at the last session of the Legislature for a third time defeated.

The subsequent history of the road may be briefly given. The Holyoke and Westfield Railroad, a little over eleven miles in length, has been leased to it in perpetuity. Two extensions were opened in 1881; one to North Adams through the Hoosac Tunnel, over the Troy and Greenfield Railroad; and the other to Turner's Falls. The former gives a means of access to Albany, Troy, and Saratoga. In the same year a majority of the stock passed into the hands of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company.

The road is weighed down by an enormous funded and floating debt. The general balance sheet of September 30, 1884, shows the former to be \$3,200,000; the capital stock to be \$2,460,000; and the total liabilities to be \$6,882,057.54.

Mr. Charles N. Yeamans, of Westfield, Mass., is the President, and Mr. E. A. Ray, of New Haven, the Treasurer, Secretary and General Ticket Agent. There is a Board of nine Directors, five of whom are also Directors of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company.

It was not till after the Hartford and New Haven road had been in successful operation for some years that serious thought was given to a land connection of New York with New Haven by rail. Several steamboats were running regularly between these cities and the need of a railroad was not felt. Indeed, so many advantages were steamboats in those days thought to possess over railways, that the earlier railroads of Connecticut were built merely as means of access from the inland to the lines of Sound steamers. A railroad between places already

served by a steamboat line was looked upon as a superfluity.

By 1844, however, this view had changed, and the Legislature of Connecticut was asked for and granted a charter to the New York and New Haven Railroad Company. Foremost in this enterprise, though it is not generally known, was Mr. Joseph E. Sheffield. Not long afterward he dissociated himself from the undertaking, and the credit due him for giving it the first impetus is seldom awarded. It was he who procured the charter, subscribed for a majority of the stock, had the road surveyed by Professor Twining, and paid most of the bills therefor.

After the books had remained open for subscription for ten days, there were only three New Haven subscribers, one of whom was Judge Hitchcock.

A grave obstacle to success, and one which undoubtedly explains much of the apathy at the first inception of the plan, was that no means of access to New York City or through New York State had yet been granted.

Arrangements were made by Mr. Sheffield and Judge Hitchcock to negotiate the stock in England with the Barings. The untimely death of Judge Hitchcock prevented this and nearly killed all hope of a completion of the project.

An application to the New York Legislature in 1845, to run to New York City, was unsuccessful on account of the determined opposition of the Harlem road and of the Westchester Turnpike Company. An agreement was finally reached with the Harlem road, almost on its own terms, in 1846, for which another, even more onerous, was substituted in 1848. One made with the Westchester Turnpike Company was ratified in July, 1849. In May, 1846, the New York and New Haven Railroad was authorized to join with the Harlem road at or near Williams' Bridge.

Among the Directors elected this year are the familiar names of Joseph E. Sheffield, Anson G. Phelps, Robert Schuyler, and Stephen Tomlinson.

Indifference, however still reigned, and Mr. Sheffield disgusted with the lack of enterprise gave it up. Nevertheless he remained a stockholder in both the New York and New Haven and the Hartford and New Haven roads for some time longer.

There was still nothing done until Mr. Alfred Bishop took hold of the matter. In the fall of 1846 he made a proposal to build the whole road under one contract, and later in the same year the contract was made with him and with Messrs. G. L. Schuyler and S. G. Miller. Mr. Schuyler subsequently transferred his interest to Mr. Bishop. By December 31, 1846, the whole of the capital stock was subscribed. By the spring of the next year the line had been located and approved by the Commissioners.

The line adopted was in the main that surveyed by Professor Twining, except from the Harlem Junction to New Rochelle, the entrance into Bridgeport, and the entrance to New Haven. Professor Twining's line was run to a point on the western edge of the head of the harbor, and from thence was indefinite, except that it contemplated



crossing the Harbor and the Canal Basin on piles, and running along the shoal water to the Hartford road. It was thought much better to adopt the canal route, and it was decided to enter the city on the east bank of the canal. This plan was later abandoned, in consequence of the agreement of 1848 with the New Haven and Northampton Company already referred to, and an entrance by way of the bed of the canal determined upon.

It will be remembered that one of the three leases conveyed lands south of Chapel street to be used for the purpose of building a station-house. Upon these was erected what is now known as the Old Depot, which was used as a passenger station by the principal roads of the city, until the building of the new depot at the foot of Meadow street in 1874. Admirers of that artistic structure may be interested in the allusion to it made in the report of the Board of Directors in 1849.

The liberal treatment and high consideration extended to this Company by the Government and intelligent citizens of New Haven, have induced the only departure from a strict rule of economy in the construction of the road which had been adopted by the Directors, and have led to the erection of a station-house, from a design of a popular architect of the city, of more ornament and elegance than would otherwise have been built.

The clock was presented by an owner of one of the adjoining buildings.

There were further delays; which prevented the completion of the road until the winter of 1849.

Additional arrangements were made with the Harlem road in 1849 concerning the payment for the transit of trains over the Harlem tracks and the rates for the haulage of cars into New York City. These are still in force.

At that time, and for several years afterward, the passenger station in New York was at Canal street, and the cars were drawn by horses into the city. The car houses were at Forty-second street.

By April 30, 1849, the long pending negotiations with the Hartford road ended in a contract. The substance of this has already been given, relating chiefly to the discontinuance of day trains to the steamboat landing and to the fare to be charged by the night boats. Facilities were to be given the Hartford road for its business, at the station-house in New Haven. In consideration of these agreements the New York road was to pay \$20,000 annually for five years—\$10,000 to the Hartford Railroad Company and \$10,000 to the Connecticut River Steamboat Company.

The cost of the road and equipment was \$2,701,879.13, exceeding the original estimate by \$201,879.13. The fares were made very low: \$1.50 from New Haven to New York, and fifty cents from Bridgeport, on account of the steamboat competition.

In the years 1853-55, the road was subjected to two most crucial tests of its stability and endurance. Two catastrophes, either of which alone might well overwhelm a less vigorous road, followed each other almost within a year, and threatened the road's very existence.

The first was what is usually spoken of as the

"Norwalk Disaster." On the 6th of May, 1853, a train heavily laden with passengers, many of them delegates returning from a medical convention held at New York, on its way to New Haven plunged through an open draw into the Norwalk River. Forty-four persons met instant death, one died a few days later in consequence of injuries then received, and many were seriously injured. Attempts have been made to make a mystery of this accident and its cause, but, according to the best obtainable authority, it was caused by nothing more than a flagrant breach of orders on the part of the engineer and conductor in disregarding the draw-signal, which was plainly visible. The conductor, Comstock, was subsequently indicted for manslaughter, but never convicted. The heavy claims for damages prevented the payment of the dividend for that year which the earnings would have warranted, and absorbed the sum of \$252,311.50. Forty of the claims for those killed were settled, two were in negotiation, and two were in suit at the time of the report for 1854. Most of the claims for injuries were settled.

The second calamity was the defalcation of the President, Robert Schuyler, who had been at the head of the road ever since its organization in 1846. He was a member of the firm of R. & G. L. Schuyler, bankers and brokers of New York, and ranked among the foremost of New York's capitalists. Up to the very moment of discovery he had been regarded as a man of the highest ability and honor, and held positions of trust in several of the most important Eastern railroads. In the New York road he was Transfer Agent as well as President, and this former office gave him the opportunity to carry out his designs.

The suspension of dividends in consequence of the Norwalk accident had caused a fall in the stock of the road in 1854, from 85 on June 23d to 79 July 1st, and to 69 July 3d. Upon an examination of the books to see who were selling, suspicions were aroused, and it was discovered that false certificates of stock to the amount of \$1,000,000 had been issued to the firm of R. & G. L. Schuyler, and by it pledged as collateral to raise money. There had been no check upon Mr. Schuyler except his honor, and the non-payment of dividends gave him the chance to issue certificates in unlimited quantities without exciting suspicion. On July 3, 1854, he wrote a letter to the Directors resigning his offices, calling attention to the state of the books, saying that much would be found there that was wrong, and exonerating his brother from blame. He himself disappeared from public view, is thought to have lived for some time in New York in concealment, and to have died abroad soon afterward.

But his acts plunged the road into a limitless sea of litigation. One suit was brought by the road itself, called the "Omnibus Suit," against over three hundred defendants, for the purpose of having the spurious stock separated from the good, and of settling several other questions. The Courts had held that as the corporation itself had no power to increase its stock, *à fortiori*, its agent,



unauthorized, could not, and therefore these certificates were void. Subsequently it was held that the Company was liable for its negligence in allowing its operations to be so carelessly managed, and was under an obligation to pay the amounts on which the stock had been issued, by way of damages. Much of this litigation was settled on the basis of one good for two bogus shares; the rest was litigated to the end and recovery had against the Company. A Connecticut case illustrates one phase of the subject.\*

The heavy expenses to which the Company was put in consequence of this litigation, and the damages which it was forced to pay, necessitated an application to the Legislature for assistance in some direction. In 1855 the Company was empowered to issue \$3,000,000 of mortgage bonds for the purpose of retiring the old bonds and securing and paying just claims. \$800,000 of 6 per cent. bonds were issued in the same year, payable October 1, 1875, and holders of unsecured 7 per cent. bonds were allowed to exchange them for the secured 6 per cent.

In the same year the Directors of the road were authorized, for the express purpose of adjusting the claims against it arising out of the Schuyler transactions, to increase the capital stock of the Company by an amount not exceeding the sum of two millions of dollars.

In these ways the emergency was bridged over, yet it was some time before the road recovered from these two shocks. In 1857 it attempted to again pay dividends, but was served with two injunctions. These were subsequently dissolved.

In this year the Company determined to rid itself of the heavy loss incurred by the haulage of cars through New York to the Canal street station. Arrangements were made with the Harlem road for the use of one-half of the square on Fourth avenue between Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh streets, now known as Madison Square Garden. The building of a depot was begun in February of this year.

The road was now in successful operation again, though its debts were still heavy, the bond account standing at \$2,159,500. The losses on the Canal road extension showed a considerable decrease from those of the year preceding.

In 1867, Mr. William D. Bishop, of Bridgeport, was elected President, and under his wise and far-sighted management, those plans of consolidation were consummated whose beneficent effects on both the contracting railroads and the public have been so marked.

As has been stated, the efforts of the New York and New Haven road, and of the Hartford and New Haven road to consolidate had been defeated by the opposition of other railroads for some time. The inconvenience of a separate management of two roads so intimately related by the necessities of position; the inharmonious clashing of interest and opinion, which inevitably did and would arise, and the economy of one set of officials over two,

made this union appear most desirable. The convenience to and safety of the public further demanded a unity of management.

On the 3d of August, 1870, the railroads entered into perpetual covenants and agreements for a union, which were ratified by a unanimous vote of the stockholders of the Hartford and New Haven road, and by a vote, almost unanimous, of the stockholders of the New York and New Haven road.

In 1871 a public act was passed by the Connecticut Legislature giving to the Hartford and New Haven road power to merge its corporate existence into that of the New York and New Haven Company, and empowering the Directors of these two railroads to enter into valid agreements for the conditions and terms of the consolidation. The act further provided that when this agreement should be ratified by the stockholders of each, the consolidated corporation should continue a body politic and corporate under the name of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company.\* The railroads were finally consolidated by the action of both companies August 6, 1872. April 5, 1872, a similar act of authorization was passed by the State of Massachusetts.

The Shore Line Railway had been leased on November 1, 1870, to the New York and New Haven Railroad Company at an annual rental of \$100,000. The lease was transferred to the consolidated Company as successor to the rights of the lessee. The three principal railroads entering New Haven thereupon came under one management, an arrangement which had become a virtual necessity.

Very little of moment remains to be said as to the history of this railroad since the consolidation, except that there has been a steady increase in the improvement of the road and equipment, in the accommodation of the public, and the amount of freight and passengers carried. The new depot was built in 1874, and was first used as a passenger station in that year.

In 1879, Mr. Bishop, whose health had given way under the strain to which his most valuable and honorably performed services to the road had subjected him, resigned from the presidency of it and Mr. George H. Watrous, of New Haven, was elected to fill his place. Mr. Watrous abandoned a successful law practice to take the position, and has held it up to this time. Mr. E. M. Reed is the road's Vice-President, and Mr. O. M. Shepard its General Superintendent.

The Boston and New York Air Line Railroad passed into the control of this Company on the 1st of October, 1882, it having been operated since February, 1879, under an agreement between the two companies. By the new arrangement the road was leased for a term of ninety-nine years to the New York, New Haven and Hartford road on a rental sufficient to pay a 4 per cent. semi-annual dividend on the preferred stock, and the interest on the bonds and taxes.

In 1881, the New York, New Haven and Hartford road acquired a majority of the stock of the New Haven and Northampton Company. It is

\* Bridgeport Bank vs. New York and New Haven Railroad, 30 Conn., 231.

\* Public Acts of Connecticut, 1871, Chap. 129.

understood that this step was deemed highly desirable by the Directors, to protect both the road and the public from the evils of a threatened parallel road from Boston to New York, which scheme involved the use of the road of the Canal Company as a connecting link in the chain.

One of the first roads thought of for shortening the distance from New York to Boston was the New York, Providence and Boston. The history of this road is of but little interest to New Haveners, except as it forms an important part of the Shore Line route to Boston, and as it is one of the earliest roads of the State. A report on the survey of a route from Stonington to Rhode Island was made in March, 1832. The Connecticut petition was dated January 4, 1832, and a charter of extraordinary liberality was granted.

Another early projected route between New York and Boston was that by way of Middletown and Willimantic. A company was chartered in 1846 to run a railroad over this route, under the name of the New York and Boston Railroad Company. Efforts to build the road were attended with unusual difficulty, so says the report of this Company in 1850, on account of the unscrupulous opposition of a leading city of the State (Hartford) and of the opposition of the railroad and steamboat companies. The charter allowed the Company to build through the towns of Middletown and Windham to the east line of the State, and to make lawful contracts for the operation of its road in connection with other roads. The capital stock was to be \$2,000,000, with the privilege of increasing it to \$3,000,000.

By 1855 a report was made by the engineer, Mr. T. W. Pratt, to the Company. He states that the Commissioners in the three States of Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts have approved of the entire line, and that these separate corporations have been empowered to unite into one. The subscription to the whole project was then \$1,000,000. Considerable work was done under this charter, though the road was not completed.

In 1867 another charter was granted for a railroad over this route, under the name of the New Haven, Middletown and Willimantic Railroad Company. This Company bought out the interests of the old Company. The charter given was a liberal one, and subsequent amendments authorized loans of credit by the towns through which the route ran, and stock subscriptions on the part of some of them. The road was opened in 1873.

In 1875 the road was sold under foreclosure; the bonds exchanged for new stock; and a new corporation chartered under the title of the Boston and New York Air Line Railroad, the present name. The later fortunes of this ill-starred road have been spoken of under the head of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company.

The same reasons which delayed the appearance of the New York and New Haven Railroad, operated in the same manner to prevent the construc-

tion of a road out of New Haven eastward—that is, the early popular preference for steamboat over railway traveling.

When the New York and New Haven project was fairly under way, it was seen that by a continuance of the line along the coast, a route, pleasant and fairly direct might be carried through to Boston, by a connection between the already constructed roads, the New York and New Haven on the one hand, and the New York, Providence and Boston on the other. As has been said, this latter road was one of the first in the State, having been chartered in 1832. With this object in view, the New Haven and New London Railroad Company was chartered in 1848, to run a road from some suitable point in the City of New Haven, across the Connecticut River, to some suitable point in the City of New London. The capital stock was to be \$500,000, with the privilege of increasing it by \$1,000,000. Authority was not given however to bridge the Connecticut River. A further resolution associated Dennis Kimberly, James Brewster, and others with the original corporators.

The next year authority was given to borrow a sum not exceeding \$450,000. In 1854 further authority was given to issue, to the amount of \$100,000, bonds bearing interest at 10 per cent. The road was opened in July, 1852.

In this same year the New London and Stonington Railroad Company was chartered to run from a point in the town of Groton, on the east bank of the Thames, to the terminus of the New York, Providence and Boston Railroad at Stonington.

In 1856 the Legislature authorized a consolidation of the New Haven and New London Railroad Company and the New London and Stonington Railroad Company, under the name of the New Haven, New London and Stonington Railroad Company. The road considering itself ill-treated as to its facilities for doing business in New Haven, applied, in 1859, to Judge Butler for a mandamus to compel the New York and New Haven road to give it facilities equal to those which the Hartford road enjoyed. The contracts of that road with the Hartford road were set up, but the peremptory writ was granted.

The holders of the first mortgage 7 per cent. bonds of the New Haven and New London Railroad Company were in June, 1864, incorporated, under the title of the Shore Line Railway, with all the powers conferred upon the New Haven and New London road. The Company was empowered to buy of the trustees all the property and franchises conveyed to them, whenever the title should have become absolute after foreclosure. The Company was organized after this plan, and has ever since existed as the Shore Line Railway. The later history of the road, so far as important, and its relations to the New York and New Haven road, have already been given.

In this same year, 1848, the New Haven, Danbury and Erie Railroad Company was chartered by Connecticut to connect with the Erie Railroad in New York, but the road was never built.



The story of New Haven's latest and only remaining railroad involves a chapter of history which it is not pleasurable to recall.

The charter of the Naugatuck Railroad, granted in 1845, authorized the Company to build its railroad "from some suitable point in the town of Plymouth, or in the town of Waterbury, to Derby, and thence to the City of New Haven, or to the town of Milford, or to the town of Bridgeport," etc.

In the next year the New Haven and Northampton Company was authorized to build its road. As said before, the design of that Company was to build a branch from Waterbury to Cheshire, and in that way to divert the trade of the Naugatuck Valley to New Haven. A clause permitting such a branch was put into the proposed bill, and a petition for it was largely signed by the people of Waterbury and Winsted. The people of Bridgeport, Birmingham, and Ansonia seeing the apathy of our wealthy citizens in this cause, enlisted the support of others among them, and persuaded, by private negotiations, the Waterbury delegation to the Legislature to withhold the petition, under the assurance that the Naugatuck road should run by way of Derby and end at New Haven. To the amazement of all interested in the Canal road, to whom these arrangements were unknown, the clause authorizing this branch to Cheshire was stricken out.

While the Naugatuck road was building, Mr. Alfred Bishop, the contractor, made a liberal proposition to the New Haven people. He promised that the road would be built to New Haven, and that place be made the terminus, if its citizens would subscribe for \$75,000 of the capital stock. Partly through a preference of some citizens for the Cheshire plan, and partly through the pure inertia of others, the proposal was not accepted. With a blindness almost incredible, the citizens of New Haven sacrificed the rich trade of the Naugatuck Valley, and when their eyes became opened to the enormity of their blunder, tried to make amends by sacrificing themselves to the Derby Railroad.

All of the added prosperity which Bridgeport has received by reason of the Naugatuck road might have been New Haven's. And if capitalists had but advanced the trifling sum of \$75,000, they would have been well repaid by an ownership to that extent in a ten per cent. dividend paying road. Instead of this, our city as a municipality, and our citizens, have burdened themselves by many times this amount with little prospect of any return in the near future.

The New Haven and Derby Railroad, which was built for the purpose of tapping the Naugatuck Valley, and of regaining that which had been so foolishly lost, was incorporated in 1864, among the corporators being Cornelius S. Bushnell, Henry Dutton, N. D. Sperry, and Charles Peterson. The capital stock was placed at \$500,000, with a limit of \$700,000 at the pleasure of the Company. Three years were given from the passage of the act within which to expend \$100,000, and five years in which to put the road into operation.

In June, 1867, an Act of the Legislature, upon the petition of the City of New Haven, authorized the city to subscribe for and take two thousand shares of the capital stock of the road, and to borrow \$200,000 at a rate of not over seven per cent. annually, for the purpose of paying for the stock. This however on the condition that so long as the city remained a stockholder, the Mayor and one Alderman, to be annually elected by the Common Council of New Haven, shall be Directors in the road. At stockholders' meetings the city was to have one vote for every four shares of stock it owned. The resolution was to take effect when it should have been approved by a special vote of the freemen of the city. The stock was subscribed to by the city in accordance with this plan.

On the 25th of January, 1869, three votes were passed by the freemen of the city concerning a loan of credit to the railroad. These were subsequently confirmed by the Legislature, and the city was given the power to guarantee the second mortgage bonds of the Company to the extent of \$225,000. The mortgage was made to the city. With all this aid the road has never been a prosperous one. It was very expensive one to build, and it was too late in the day to get the cream of the Naugatuck Valley business. It was opened to Ansonia, thirteen miles, on August 1, 1871.

The capital stock authorized by vote of the Company was \$457,000, of which 4,466 full shares, paid in with cash, were issued. The general balance sheet of September, 1884, shows liabilities to the amount of \$1,164,859.44, including a debt to the City of New Haven of \$75,000. The city at that time had paid out over \$200,000 as interest on the guaranteed bonds. Taking these items together, it is seen that the "Little Derby" has proved quite an expensive pet.

Besides the part which the Derby road has played in the development of the city in the line of its legitimate business, it has entered very largely as an element into many of the speculative schemes for building a road from New Haven to New York as a "parallel" to the New York and New Haven Road.

The Derby road runs directly west from the city and in the most natural unoccupied line between it and New York. It has also the advantage of a good entrance into New Haven, and good terminal facilities, so that nearly all of these plans have contemplated its co-operation.

A very brief sketch of some of these projects may not be without interest.

The idea of paralleling first became prominent in 1866. The New York and New Haven road was then unpopular, especially in Fairfield County, and it was maintained, perhaps not without cause, and at least with apparent honesty, that the public convenience was not satisfactorily consulted, and that public needs required additional facilities. In that year a petition of Mr. Camp, and others, of Norwalk, was presented to the Legislature for a charter for a parallel road. The marketing of land entered somewhat into this plan, as it has always done in later ones, yet the petitioners seem to have been



sincere. The petition was defeated that year, as well as in the two subsequent ones. In 1869 the biggest fight of all took place and the petition was again defeated. For a year or two the matter slumbered.

The General Railroad Law of 1871 partly covered the points especially desired by the friends of the "Parallel;" it included, however, no power to build bridges over navigable waters, and in 1874 this road, organized under the General Law, with the name of the New York and Eastern Railroad, petitioned for authority to bridge the Housatonic River. When, in 1871, the existing roads agreed to withdraw all opposition to the General Railroad Law, on condition that no opposition should be made to the consolidation of the old companies, the power to bridge navigable streams was purposely left out of the law, it being understood that if any parallel road were built it should be built by way of Derby, and should be no nearer to the old line. The old road therefore looked upon this petition as a violation of faith, and so clearly were the speculative designs of the new road, and its utter want of ability to stand fairly upon its feet and face the public, brought out, that the petition was not granted. Three or four successive attempts to organize and get started under the General Law were made without success.

Mr. S. E. Olmstead and his son-in-law were in all or most of these projects.

Before the Derby road was completed, a corporation was chartered under the name of the New England and Erie Railroad Company, having among its corporators many of those already embarked in the Derby enterprise. This road was to run through Derby and Danbury to the New York State line, there to connect with another company's line which crossed the Hudson. This was in 1868. In 1870 these three companies were authorized to consolidate. The New England and Erie it is needless to say has never been built.

In 1882 the Jewell petition for a special charter came up for action, claiming to have no connection with any of the "old parallel" schemes, though making use of the same line. In connection with this petition there were certain revelations made, from which it appeared that there was at the bottom of it a "construction company" and a speculative scheme of the worst possible form. The petition was not granted, but the General Railroad Law was amended so as to give the power to bridge navigable waters, and to give increased privileges concerning the issuing of bonds.

Some of the latest "parallel" roads are known as the New York and Connecticut Air Line Railroad, the Hartford and Harlem Railroad, and the New York and Boston Inland Railroad. These companies are either dead or in their last gasps. Into details it is unnecessary to enter.

It may in general be said of the various "parallel" plans that many who at first upheld them are now protestants against them, and that as a rule they have passed into the hands of New York

and Boston speculators. Some of them were inspired by an honest belief in the necessity for further accommodations; some were for the purpose of enriching their promoters through the agency of construction companies; and some were blackmailing schemes of the worst description.

It would give an inadequate idea of New Haven's traveling facilities, were all mention omitted of her horse railroads, by which she is well served in all directions.

The oldest, most useful, and most prosperous of these roads is the Fair Haven and Westville. A charter of great liberality conferred upon this Company, in 1860, the power to build a railroad between these two villages as termini, with a number of lateral branches extending to nearly every quarter of the city. Most of these have been since built, and the Company now has, in addition to its direct line, a road to the steamboat wharf, a branch from the corner of State and Chapel street to the new depot, and a branch up West Chapel street. Under the presidency of Mr. Hoadley B. Ives the road is ably managed to the satisfaction of both stockholders and the public.

The New Haven and West Haven road, and the New Haven and Centreville road, were both incorporated in 1865. The former used to run from Church street by way of Congress avenue to West Haven. It now runs past the new depot, rejoining the old route in Howard avenue. The latter ran from Broadway, in New Haven, to Centreville. It has since been extended, *via* Elm and Church streets, to the corner of Church and Chapel streets.

At this point now center all the horse railroads of the city; the remaining ones being the State street Horse Railroad, chartered in 1868, and in 1871 authorized to extend to Chapel street by way of Elm and Church; the New Haven and Allentown Horse Railroad, whose first charter was given in 1872, and which is now known as the Sylvan avenue Horse Railroad; and the Whitney avenue Horse Railway Company, running to Lake Whitney.

An attempt has been made in this chapter to present a sketch, merely, of the facilities for transportation which New Haven has enjoyed during her existence as a city. Occasionally when local interest or clearness seemed to demand it, more attention has been given to details. It is not pretended, however, that it is in all respects complete; especially is this true as to the enumeration of the stage-coach and packet lines. The intention of the writer has been, more particularly, to emphasize the successive steps in the development of our present transportation system.

The influence of railroads and steamboats upon the business, commerce, and prosperity of our city has been too apparent to call for further comment. For matters of pure statistics the reader is referred to the reports of the companies themselves and of the Railroad Commissioners.





James A. Davis







*L. M. Reed*

## BIOGRAPHIES.

## EDWARD MORDECAI REED

was born in Lancaster County, Pa., on the 17th of November, 1821. For two generations at least, his ancestors had been residents of the Keystone State. His father followed at first the occupation of an architect and builder, but afterwards cultivated a farm.

Mr. Reed attended the common schools of his native place, and from his earliest years manifested a strong predilection for the study of mechanics and machinery. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a machinist in Lancaster City, and worked in the foundry and machine-shop owned by Boone & Cockley. He mastered the details of his profession so rapidly that, when only twenty years of age, he was made general foreman of the establishment.

Early in 1843, he began his long experience in railroading, by serving as a locomotive engineer on the Baltimore and Ohio Railway. In 1845, he received an appointment under the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company, as master of machinery in the Port Richmond shops at Philadelphia. In the same year, Mr. Reed accepted a call to Havana, Cuba, where he was placed in charge of the machinery and of the operation of the Havana and Guines Railway.

Three years later he left the West Indies, and came to Connecticut. He obtained here the responsible position of master mechanic for the Hartford and New Haven Railway Company, and has since remained a citizen of our State. He was appointed Superintendent of the Hartford road in 1853, and retained that place until 1872. In the latter year the Hartford and New York Railway Companies were united, under the general title of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company, and Mr. Reed was advanced to the General Superintendency of the consolidated road. Two years later he was chosen Vice-President of the road, which position he still holds.

Mr. Reed is by profession a civil and mechanical engineer. He has built a large number of stationary engines and locomotives, and has designed and erected many bridges and buildings. He has been prominently instrumental in raising our principal means of communication to its present prosperous state, and Yale College, in 1885, recognized his public services and scientific attainments by bestowing upon him the honorary degree of A.M.

## JAMES A. DAVIS,

for some years the lessee and operator of the Whitney avenue Horse Railroad, is known as well for his identification as a brick-maker and otherwise, with New Haven's manufacturing industry.

He is a son of Edward and Betsey (Augur) Davis, and was born in Hamden, June 6, 1844. His younger years were passed in doing his part on his father's farm and gaining the rudiments of an edu-

cation in the common schools. Later he was a student for a time in the private school of Professor Edwin Robbins, on State street, New Haven.

Mr. Davis became a resident of New Haven in 1872, at which time he began business as a contractor on public and private improvements. About ten years ago, in partnership with William J. Atwater and William E. Davis (his brother), he established the New Haven Concrete Company, in which he is still a stockholder. The firm of William E. Davis & Co. (consisting of William E. and James A. Davis) was organized in 1882, and with yards in Hamden and office in Grand street, entered extensively upon the manufacture of brick. Mr. Davis is also a member of the firm of C. B. & J. A. Davis, contractors, Holyoke, Mass., and one of the proprietors of a large boarding and sales stable in the same city, of which his cousin, C. B. Davis, is manager. His lease of the Whitney avenue Horse Railroad dates from October, 1877.

Mr. Davis is Republican politically. He is identified with the Whitneyville Congregational Church.

He was married January 6, 1875, to Miss S. E. Parks, of Bridgeport.

## HON. W. W. WARD.

Among the prominent business men of New Haven and vicinity at the beginning of the present century were four brothers, Henry, Thomas, James and Jacob Ward, all seafaring men. Thomas and Henry Ward were extensively engaged in shipping general export merchandise from New Haven and West Haven to the West Indies, with a large warehouse at West Haven Four Corners, and store-houses and other shipping facilities at Long Wharf. An incident connected with this period of their business career was the following: On one occasion, during the War of 1812, Jacob Ward accompanied Thomas and Henry Ward to New York by row-boat to buy a brig. On their way the trio stopped over night at Hart's Island, and resuming their journey, after rowing several hours discovered that their money (a considerable sum) which had been carried by Thomas was missing. Returning to Hart's Island, they were overjoyed to find it under a pillow in the hotel, where it had been placed for safe keeping the previous night. About 1835, the Ward Brothers lost property to the amount of some \$70,000 by a fire at Long Wharf.

The only male representative of this old and honorable family in West Haven is Mr. W. W. Ward, whose name heads this article. He was born in West Haven in 1830, a son of Jacob and Henrietta (Kimberley) Ward. His early life was passed on his father's place and in the common schools, where he received the basis of his practical education. He passed his early manhood in various kinds of business with satisfactory success,



and in 1867 became the Superintendent of the New Haven and West Haven Horse Railroad Company, since which time he has managed the business of that corporation with success and to the satisfaction of the stockholders and the public.

Republican in politics, Mr. Ward has never been a politician in the usual acceptance of the term, and has never sought or willingly consented to accept office of any kind. A few years ago, however, he was prevailed upon to become a candidate for Representative in the Legislature of Connecticut. His election followed, and his term of office was passed in such a manner that he won the approbation of his constituents, his party, and the public. He declined renomination and has since devoted his time exclusively to the interests of his business. Though taking a deep interest in public affairs and in the public good, he is sufficiently disinterested to wish simply the greatest good to the greatest number, without regard to his own personal interests.

Reared in the Episcopal Church, he has all his life inclined to that denomination, and has been for years a member of Christ's Church of West Haven. His standing in business and commercial circles is deservedly high.

Mr. Ward's brothers, George, Minott, and Israel K. Ward, were well-known in various walks in life. George was a seafaring man and is now a resident of Florida; Minott Ward was, during his life, a sea captain, and was lost off Cape Hatteras on March 31, 1865; Israel K. Ward was prominently connected with the banking interests of New Haven, and was highly respected by a wide circle of acquaintances. He was Cashier and for twenty-five years connected with the Second National Bank of New Haven. He died in 1883.

Mr. Ward's sister, Louisa, married Adrian C. Hickmann, and is living in West Haven.

#### GEORGE H. WATROUS.

Although the family of Mr. Watrous was originally of Connecticut extraction, he is by birth a son of the Keystone State.

George Henry Watrous first saw the light on the 26th of April, 1829, in Bridgewater, Pa. While he was yet an infant the family removed to Conklin, N. Y. As Mr. Watrous approached the age of manhood, he determined to leave the paternal farm and to obtain an education. The studies preparatory for college were completed at Homer Academy in Cortland County, N. Y., a school whose excellence won for it a high rank among educational institutions. In 1850 he began his collegiate career by joining the Sophomore Class of Madison University. The next year brought him to New Haven and to Yale, where he entered the Class of 1853 in its Junior year. Graduating with honor in the ensuing year, he decided to devote himself to the law, and at once commenced a two years' course at the Yale Law School. Throughout this time of professional study he was dependent, in part, upon his own resources, and was employed as instructor of Greek in General Russell's

School. A story is related of him while thus engaged, which is strikingly indicative of those characteristics that have contributed to his success in subsequent life. The Baptist Church, near General Russell's School, had a tall steeple, whose instability under heavy winds periodically frightened the neighborhood. During a Greek recitation the scholars saw the steeple swaying, and cried out in fright, "Look, look, the steeple is falling!" Mr. Watrous quietly replied, "That is not in your lesson; go on!"

For about a year after receiving the degree of LL. B. he was in the law-office of the Hon. Henry B. Harrison, and with him and Mr. Charles L. English was active in forming the Republican party throughout the State. Of that party he has remained to this day a consistent and influential member. In February, 1857, Mr. Watrous left the office of Governor Harrison and formed a partnership with the late Governor Henry Dutton, a combination which endured until 1860, when Governor Dutton was elevated to the Supreme Bench of the State. The legal alliance with him introduced Mr. Watrous to the responsibilities of a large practice and determined the trend of his future study. The new firm was Counsel for the New York and New Haven Railway Company, and Mr. Watrous made a specialty of corporation law and of the relations of railway corporations in particular. The bulk of his professional labor has been performed, therefore, in civil causes and in suits relating to both municipal and commercial corporations. He has not sought engagements in criminal causes, but has been retained for the defense in three somewhat celebrated capital cases, the most prominent of which was the famous Hayden trial.

After Mr. Dutton became a Judge, Mr. Watrous took sole charge of the business that had belonged to the firm, and remained alone at the head of his large and increasing practice until 1879. Mr. Watrous' intellectual acumen and comprehensive mental grasp won for him honorable distinction in every department of the law to which he addressed himself, and his superiority within his chosen specialty was speedily recognized. After 1864 the office of Counsel to the Corporation of the Hartford road was added to the previous trust of a similar nature under the New York and New Haven Corporation. His influence aided in the consolidation of the two roads, which occurred in 1872, and he naturally succeeded to the very responsible office of Counsel to the newly-formed corporation.

In 1879, that corporation, in which he had been a Director since 1875, duly acknowledged his merit and crowned his services by electing him to the presidency of the consolidated road. There is no executive office in New England which carries with it more burdensome responsibilities, or demands a more accurate knowledge of men and a more patient fidelity. President Watrous has discharged each and every one of these obligations in a manner which proves him to be a thoroughly efficient executive officer, and which has secured for him the respect of all classes in the community. Under his management New Haven's communica-



Geo. A. Watkins,  
" "





tions with the outside world have been arranged to the satisfaction of the business world; the local oversight of the road has been carefully intrusted to competent officers; and the firm resolution and ready observation of the President have succeeded in materially extending the system of roads over which he rules, and in insuring its security and prosperity.

Mr. Watrous' name has become a familiar feature in the management of many of New Haven's public institutions. Besides an interest in many of the roads that belong to the "consolidated" system, or are dependent upon it, he also sustains official relations with local and national banking institutions, with the City Gas and Water Companies, with the Horse-railway Companies, etc.

Mr. Watrous has not sought political preferment, and yet has found time to serve his fellow-citizens as a member of the municipal government in various capacities. He was a member of the lower branch of the Court of Common Council from 1860 to 1862, and of the upper branch in 1863. In the following year he represented the town in the Lower

House of the State Legislature. He also performed the duties of a Road Commissioner for the City from 1866, until June 30, 1870. He was for several years a member of the Board of Education. Public trusts more strictly consonant with his private occupations were those of City Attorney, which office he held from 1862 till 1865, and of Corporation Counsel for the City, which post he occupied during the year 1872.

Mr. Watrous married his first wife in 1857, Miss Harriet J. Dutton, the daughter of his partner. She died, leaving him with three children. In 1874 he married Miss Lillie M. Graves, of Litchfield, Conn., by whom he has also three living children.

The sphere of Mr. Watrous' career has now widened out far beyond the limits of a professional activity, and beyond our municipal boundaries. Called to administer the affairs of an institution which is a State in itself, he exerts a potent influence upon the welfare of many communities. But all the increase of his responsibilities has but served to augment the esteem in which he is held by the public.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### THE POST OFFICE.

PROBABLY the earliest Post-Office in North America is described in the following extract from the records of the General Court of Massachusetts: "It is ordered that notice be given that Richard Fairbanks, his house in Boston, is the place appointed for all letters which are brought from beyond the seas or are to be sent thither, are to be left with him; and he is to take care that they are to be delivered or sent according to the directions; and he is allowed for every letter *id.*, and must answer all miscarriages through his own neglect in this kind; provided that no man be compelled to having his own letters except he please." In 1657, the colony of Virginia passed a law requiring each plantation to provide a messenger to convey the government despatches as they arrived, each planter in succession sending a messenger to the next, and so on to the final destination. The penalty for neglecting this duty was a hogshead of tobacco. In 1672, Governor Lovelace, of New York, established a post to go monthly from New York City to Boston and back. The post-riders set out from New York and Boston simultaneously on Monday morning, and on the Saturday following they met at the half-way house in Saybrook, Connecticut; whence, having exchanged mails, they returned each to the place from which he had come. In 1686, an order was made in New York that all letters coming from beyond sea should be delivered at the Custom House. The postage was four-pence half-penny for a single letter and nine-pence for every packet or double letter, "one-half of the money to be given to the poor" under the direction of the Captain-General and the Council, and the other half to the officers

of the Custom House. In 1691-92, a Postmaster-General for the British Colonies in America was appointed by letters patent from the King, with authority to erect post offices. This office was continued, and, in 1753, Benjamin Franklin received the appointment of Postmaster-General, having previously been Postmaster in Philadelphia. The appointment of Franklin to be Postmaster in Philadelphia is thus advertised in Franklin's newspaper:

October 27, 1737.

Notice is hereby given that the Post Office of Philadelphia is now kept at B. Franklin's in Market street, and that Henry Pratt is appointed Riding Postmaster for all stages between Philadelphia and Newport in Virginia, who sets out about the beginning of each month, and returns in twenty-four days, by whom gentlemen, merchants and others, may have their letters carefully conveyed and business faithfully transacted, he having given good security for the same to the Honorable Colonel Spotswood, Postmaster-General of all his Majesty's dominions in America.

Colonel Spotswood dying in 1753, Franklin was appointed to succeed him, and held the office twenty-one years, till 1774, when he was ejected because of his opposition to the oppressive measures of the British ministry. William Hunter, a printer in Williamsburgh, Virginia, was associated with Franklin in this appointment. Hunter died in August 1761, and, so far as the writer has ascertained, Franklin had no associate in the office after the death of Hunter.

About a year after his ejection, Franklin was restored to the position of Postmaster-General by appointment of the Continental Congress; and when, in 1776, he vacated it that he might accept the more important position of ambassador to

France, his son-in-law, Richard Bache, became Postmaster-General.

It was while Franklin was Postmaster-General, by authority of the King, that a Post Office was first opened in New Haven. The immediate occasion of its establishment seems to have been the French War, and the importance of postal communication between the soldiers and the friends whom they had left behind. It had a close connection with the *Connecticut Gazette*, being established simultaneously with that periodical, of which the first postmaster was the editor, and being kept in the same building. This building was "near the Hay-market" and the hay-market was an open space at the corner of State and St. John streets, where for many years after the establishment of the *Gazette* and the Post Office were "the Hay-scales."

It was in April, 1755, that the Post Office was opened, and the *Gazette* commenced its weekly excursions from the neighborhood of the Hay-market. About two years afterward both institutions, if we may properly regard them as in any sense distinct, were removed to what is now called Custom House square, to a building on the east side of that square and next south of Water street. Until recently this has been regarded in New Haven as the earliest site of the Post Office, the only file of the *Gazette* in New Haven before the Brinley collection was acquired, beginning with No. 130, which bears the imprint: "Printed by J. Parker and Company at the Post Office, near Captain Peck's at the Long Wharf."

The twins seem to have had a migratory disposition, for before July 8, 1758, both *Gazette* and Post Office had been removed to a house on George street, which is still standing. Number 170 of the *Gazette* under the above date has this imprint: "New Haven: Printed by J. Parker and Company at the Post Office, at the house where Colonel David Wooster lately lived." Colonel Wooster, afterwards Major-General of the Militia of Connecticut, until he removed to Wooster street, owned and occupied the house at No. 282 George street, nearly fronting College street. This house he conveyed, July 28, 1757, to a syndicate of gentlemen, of whom Aaron Day, his class-mate in college and his partner in trade, was one. In the *Gazette* of December 15, 1759, Mr. Day thus offers the house for sale: "To be sold at public vendue at the house of Mr. Aaron Day, on Thursday, the 10th day of January next, at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, a large dwelling-house now in the possession of Mr. John Holt, Postmaster, where the printing-office is now kept." Not long after, perhaps on the day appointed for the vendue, the house was sold, and the printer and postmaster were obliged to remove. The *Gazette* of June 21, 1760, contains their announcement as follows:

We hereby inform our customers and all persons concerned, that the printing and post offices are removed to the house where Mr. William Greenough lately lived, near Captain Joseph Trowbridge's, at the waterside, where the business will be carried on as usual. We hope our next removal will be to a house of our own.

THE PRINTERS.

The house where Mr. Greenough had lived was at the corner of Meadow and Water streets, and on the west side of Meadow. He having married the Widow Mix, had gone to reside in her house where the Battell Chapel now is, and consequently his house at the waterside could be hired for the printing-office and the Post Office.

The Mr. John Holt, Postmaster, mentioned in Mr. Day's advertisement, was a member of the firm of James Parker and Company. Mr. Parker was a partner in a printing-office and newspaper in New York. He had a partner by the name of Weyman, who managed the business of the office in New York till 1759, when he retired from the firm. This event made a new arrangement necessary, and Mr. Holt went to New York to take the place of Mr. Weyman. This change of residence is announced in an appendix to the notice of removing the printing-office from the Wooster house to the Greenough house: "The printer of this paper being about to remove to New York, desires all persons whose accounts have been unpaid above the usual and limited time of credit, immediately to discharge them; else he shall be obliged to leave them in other hands to collect; and he hopes they will not be against allowing interest. The business will be carried on as usual by Mr. Thomas Green in New Haven."

Several successive numbers of the *Gazette* after Mr. Holt's removal to New York bear the imprint: "New Haven: Printed by J. Parker and Company at the Post Office, at the house where Mr. Greenough lived, near Captain Trowbridge's, at the waterside." The *Gazette* of December 5, 1761, announces another removal: "The public are hereby informed that the printing and post offices are now kept at the house where Captain Hatch lately lived." The writer being ignorant of the location of Captain Hatch's dwelling, cannot inform his readers where the Post Office was kept in 1762 and the years which followed. In April, 1764, the publication of the *Gazette* was suspended, and the Post Office must for about fifteen months have missed its twin. When Benjamin Mecom came to New Haven in 1765 to revive the *Gazette*, he located his printing-office at the Post Office, and thus the duality was restored. But though he lets us know that the *Gazette* was printed at the Post Office, he does not define the place so that we can ascertain where our great-grandfathers went for their letters and papers in the year when the Stamp Act went into operation. Advertisers sometimes mention the office: as for instance, William Wolcot advertises at his house in New Haven next door to the Post Office; but who can tell us where William Wolcot dwelt in 1765?

We learn the name of the first postmaster in New Haven from Mr. Aaron Day's advertisement of the house "now in the possession of Mr. John Holt, Postmaster," as well as from an official announcement, dated June 7, 1758, over the signature, "John Holt, D. Post Master," of the rates of postage and the kinds of money which would be accepted. Mr. Holt was a partner in the printing-house of James Parker and Company and while he



resided in New Haven was the editor of the *Gazette* as well as the Postmaster of the town. A sketch of his biography from the pen of Isaiah Thomas, the historian of American printing, may be found on an earlier page of this volume in the chapter on the Periodical Press.

When Mr. Holt removed to New York, in 1760, Thomas Green, another partner in the firm of James Parker and Company, gave attention to the Post Office, which by the favor of Franklin and Hunter was a perquisite of the printers. Perhaps, indeed, James Parker was by this time, as we learn by his official signature that he was in 1765, Secretary of the General Post Office of North America.

When Mr. Green ceased to print the *Gazette*, and went to reside for a time in Hartford, Benjamin Mecom came to New Haven to resume the publication of the *Gazette*, not immediately, indeed, but about fifteen months after Mr. Green ceased to publish the *Gazette*. Mr. Mecom, by the favor of his uncle, the Postmaster-General, received the appointment to be Postmaster in New Haven, and as he expected to come a year sooner than he did, there was probably no postmaster between Green and Mecom.

In the last number of the *Gazette*, dated February 28, 1768, but evidently printed some time in March, Mecom thus announces the appointment of his successor: "Mr. Luke Babcock is appointed Postmaster for this town in the room of the printer of this paper, who works at the place where the Post Office was lately kept." The announcement is not without ambiguity, and needs for its elucidation some activity in those processes of thought by which hypotheses become guides to the truth. Luke Babcock was a graduate of Yale College in the Class of 1755, who went to England, in 1769, to receive ordination in the Church of England. The writer conjectures that in February, 1768, he was the editor of the *Connecticut Journal*, the new paper whose establishment had compelled Mecom to abandon the *Gazette*. It would appear from the advertisement that the latter still expected to remain in town as a job printer.

Having now followed the New Haven Post Office in its travels from one house to another, and in its change of postmasters nearly to the time when Franklin was ejected from his position as Postmaster-General, let us go over the same years again to notice the methods in which the postal service was conducted.

Under this head is presented first a prolix announcement from the New Haven Postmaster in regard to newspaper postage:

NEW HAVEN POST OFFICE, June 7, 1758.

Whereas, The additional instructions to the Deputy Postmasters which have been published in all the English newspapers on the continent, took place the 1st inst., requiring a small consideration of 9d. sterling for all distances not exceeding every fifty miles, for the carriage of newspapers; and making the Postmaster liable to the said payments to the riders and also to the payment for the papers to the printers: In consequence of which instructions, the papers, except those sent gratis to the printers and public offices have been stopped by the printers till fresh orders have been received by the way of the Postmasters, or till some new method of conveyance is concluded on; and whereas some gentlemen

to whom this office is convenient may desire to have the said papers continued to them and may be at a loss how to get them: I have therefore with regard to myself thought proper to give this public notice of the rules I intend to observe and the terms on which those that choose may be supplied with the New York or Boston papers through my hands. As I shall endeavor to avoid all needless trouble or perplexity in our accounts, and all hazard of losing by the papers I send for, for which I am liable, I shall expect to have the money paid down for all these papers, in such money as is current in the respective places where they are printed; and so long as the money lasts I shall continue punctually to send the papers and no longer. I think this the only method I can take with safety and convenience; for though it might be very safe to trust many of the gentlemen, yet if any trust is given, some will expect it that either will not or cannot be punctual; death would sometimes occasion a failure, and sometimes it would be impossible to get York or Boston money. Nor can it justly be thought a hardship that the ready money is insisted on. The payment of so small a sum can be no great difficulty to any person that can with prudence send for the papers; at least a man may reasonably be expected to have the power of restraining his curiosity till he can procure money to pay the necessary expense of indulging it.

Whoever then sends to me money that will pass in York or Boston and desires to have the papers from either of these places, I will immediately write for them and send them along by the first post with the same care as if our own papers. The postage from New York to New Haven will be 2s., lawful money, per annum, and afterward at the same rate in proportion to the distances. From New Haven those I send by the special post, if for persons who take our papers, will be sent gratis as before, but if for any that do not take our own papers, the charge on them will be the same as if they had been sent by the general post, viz.: Those above 100 miles will be 2s. and 3d. sterling; those above 150 miles 3s. And when any persons have money not yet run out, in the hands of the printers, I shall be willing to discount it with those who apply to me for the papers.

JOHN HOLT,

*D. Post Master.*

In the same number of the *Gazette* occurs the announcement of James Parker and Company, which may be found in the chapter on the Periodical Press, offering to subscribe "five pounds lawful money" toward the establishment of a special post to Albany and the franking of all letters to the Connecticut soldiers in the army. This is mentioned here to illustrate the close connection which subsisted between the Post Office and the printing-office, Franklin being the root and Parker, Green and Holt being branches of one and the same tree. About a year after Holt had removed from New Haven to New York, the monthly mail between New York and Boston became a weekly. In the *Gazette* of June 15, 1761, is the following announcement of James Parker and Company, the proprietors of that paper:

Whereas, The Postmasters-General have agreed that there shall be a constant weekly post established between Boston and New York, to set out from those places on Thursdays and to meet on Saturdays at or near Hartford, returning to Boston and New York on Wednesdays, provided the said post shall not be expensive to the General Post Office; and whereas, it is supposed that the said post cannot yet be supported by the profits arising to the Post Office from the letters it will receive thereby; and yet that it will be a very great public convenience, more especially to the people between Boston and New Haven, where there is now no regular post established, though there are many considerable trading towns on the road, and the distance is much less, the road much better, and the passage not liable so to obstructions from ferries as the New London Road; and whereas, the said proposed post cannot be supported unless the deficiency of the profits arising from it to defray the expense is made up by subscription:—These are therefore to desire all gentlemen



and others who would promote this design, that they will, in the several places concerned, agree among themselves upon proper persons to take in subscriptions for such sums as any persons shall be willing to contribute to the aforesaid purpose, and to transmit the subscriptions as soon as possible to James Parker and Company, printers in New Haven and in New York, and Mr. Richard Draper, printer in Boston, who will faithfully account for whatever sums they receive, and who propose to undertake to be managers in this business, and to set it on foot as soon as ever they shall find that the contribution will be likely to support the expense.

JAMES PARKER & COMPANY.

NEW HAVEN, June 12, 1761.

This extract from the *Gazette* illustrates at once both the need which the General Post Office had of help and the methods by which the Postmaster-General was able to secure it through his fellow-craftsmen and natural allies, the printers.

Routes through the more densely settled parts of the country yielded revenue; but if those who dwelt in less populous regions desired a post they must make up by contribution whatever excess of cost there might be over the amount of postage. Printers of newspapers willingly took the lead in promoting such contributions, expecting that every new post route would bring new subscribers. It is said that the Colonial Post Office had never yielded any revenue to speak of before Franklin commenced to manage it; and that under his administration its profits increased to £3,000 per annum.

An announcement dated "General Post Office, North America, August 24, 1765, gives notice of the rates of postage on letters." It is signed "By command of the D. Postmaster-General, James Parker, Secretary;" Dr. Franklin having given his old friend a position in the General Post Office. It ordered that letters by land to or from any chief Post Office in America from or to any other part thereof, not exceeding 60 miles from such chief Post Office or from the office where such letter not passing through a chief office may be put in, shall pay, single, four-pence; double, eight-pence; treble, one shilling; the ounce, one shilling and four-pence. For longer distances the postage was proportionately greater. Letters by sea paid two-pence additional, and letters by special posts the same addition.

Mr. William Goddard, a printer in Philadelphia and Baltimore, feeling that the rate of newspaper postage was oppressively high, conceived the idea of taking advantage of the popular indignation against the British Ministry, and thereby establishing an opposition post by means of a joint stock company. In the spring of 1774 he made a journey eastward as far as Salem, Mass., advocating his project in every large town, and stirring up the people to withhold the revenue which their oppressors wrenched from them by means of the Post Office. The people were in the mood to hear him, and the more so when news came of the ejection of Franklin. Large sums were subscribed throughout New England, and New Haven partook in the enthusiasm. The *Connecticut Journal* of May 27, 1774, announces: "We have the pleasure of assuring the public that the subscription for establishing a new and constitutional post office was opened in this town last evening and has already met with great encouragement from many of the respectable

inhabitants of this place." Mr. Goddard's plan had already been put in operation between Philadelphia and Baltimore, but there is no evidence that the plan which he proposed for establishing postal arrangements for the whole country was even temporarily in operation. Perhaps all the difficulties in its way might have been obviated in the course of time, if the hostilities which broke out in the spring of 1775 had not made some arrangements for postal communication immediately and imperatively necessary.

Dr. Franklin's displacement was dated January 31, 1774, so that Mr. Goddard's journey through New England must have been undertaken immediately after the news of his ejection reached America. But arrangements for this punishment of Franklin had been begun months before. Without the knowledge of Franklin, an inspector was sent from England to examine and report on the condition of the American post offices. Hugh Finlay, the inspector, kept a journal of his visit to Canada in the summer of 1773, and of his journey thence through New England to New York. October 26th he was at Providence; November 7th he was at New London; November 11th he says:

Finding it would be convenient to have an hour's conversation with the western rider, I set out for Saybrook and arrived there about two o'clock. I found the road pretty good from the rope ferry, where I found old Hurd, the western rider, waiting Mumford's arrival; he had been here three hours; it is very uncouth for the riders to be detained at this season, but I conclude he finds it impossible to pass at the Rhode Island ferries, from high contrary winds. This man Hurd at 72 is strong and robust; he has been in the service 46 years; he pretends that he makes nothing by it and says he will give it up—that at present he only rides for his health's sake, which induces him to keep it. It is well known that he has made an estate by his riding, and, it is said, in the following way: Way letters he makes his own perquisite, or rather he has done so in former times. At present each office checks him a little. He does much business on the road on commission; he is a public carrier, and loads his horse with merchandise for people living in his route; he receives cash and carries money backward and forward, takes care of returned horses, and in short refuses no business, however it may affect his speed as post.

At New Haven, Finlay writes:

It is a large, flourishing seaport town. Went to the Post Office (Christopher Kilby, Postmaster). Examined his books; questioned him and found that he understands his business thoroughly; he laments that he cannot put the Acts of Parliament in force. He complains much of the post-riders; says they come loaded with bundles, packages, boxes, canisters, etc.; every package has a letter affixed to it, which the rider claims as his own property and perquisite; nay, sometimes a small bundle of chips, straw or old paper accompanying a sealed packet or large letter, and the riders insist that such letters are exempted from postage. The riders have told Mr. Kilby that the devil might ride for them if these way letters and packets were to be taken from them. In short, they come so loaded that it is impossible for them to come in time. The portmanteaus seldom come locked; the consequence is that the riders stuff them with bundles of shoes, stockings, canisters, money or anything they get to carry, which tears the portmanteaus and rubs the letters to pieces; this should be prevented by locking the mails.\*

This inspector seems to have been satisfied with the New Haven Postmaster; but the result of all this inspection was that Franklin was removed and the inspector succeeded him in the office. But

\* Magazine of American History, Vol. XIII, p. 195.

notwithstanding all the complaints against Franklin's administration, the Post Office, which under his management yielded £3,000 per annum, never again contributed a farthing to the British treasury. The displacement of Franklin created an intense excitement throughout America. The people discovered that the British ministry had no right to establish post offices in the colonies, and were ready to invest money in a scheme as impracticable as that proposed by Mr. Goddard in the spring of 1774.

Captain Kilby died March 1, 1764, before he had heard of the displacement of Franklin and the appointment in his place of the inspector who had visited New Haven in the preceding November.

While Mr. Goddard was still endeavoring to make arrangement for a postal service independent of the government, tidings came flying through the land of the massacre at Lexington.

As soon as these tidings reached New York, the ministerial post was discontinued by order of the new Postmaster-General. In the *Connecticut Journal* of May 10, 1775, the editor says:

We hear that the post having been interrupted, the Postmaster (who has hitherto without legal authority been appointed from home, and as a convenience permitted here unquestioned) has discharged the riders, the expense of which he has no longer a fund to support. An office for this necessary business will doubtless be put under proper regulations by the Continental Congress, and no more be permitted to return to the rapacious hands of unauthorized intruders; since it would be the most contemptible pusillanimity to suffer a revenue to be raised from our property to defray the expenses of cutting our throats. We hear Mr. William Goddard, who has been a great sufferer, with many others, by the malpractice of an illegal holder of this office, is now on a journey to the eastward in order to put the business under proper regulations to be laid before Congress.

Three days after the date of this announcement, the Massachusetts Provincial Congress established fourteen post offices in their province, and made arrangements for post-riders on certain roads. Rates of postage were also fixed at twenty-five per cent. advance on those which the people were accustomed to pay. The Committee of Intelligence in New York, about a week earlier had assumed the responsibility of employing the same post-riders who had been discharged, "to depart from this city on the usual days and to go the usual stages," and had given notice "that Mr. Ebenezer Hazard has undertaken to receive and forward letters from this city." Their announcement is thus ended: "From information received by the committee from Connecticut, it will be necessary, in order to prevent letters from being opened by the committees on the road, that they be inspected here by some well-known member of the General Committee, and by him indorsed with his name as one of the Committee of New York."

These postal arrangements were designed to be provisional only, and to give place to permanent arrangements to be made by the Continental Congress. A committee was raised in that body before the end of the month and charged with the duty of considering "the best means of establishing posts for conveying letters and intelligence throughout this continent." In July this commit-

tee having reported, Congress appointed Benjamin Franklin Postmaster-General, with a salary of \$1,000 per annum, and fixed the rates of postage at 20 per cent. less than those appointed by Parliament.

On the 30th of August, Congress

*Resolved*, That the communication of intelligence with frequency and dispatch from one part to another of this extensive continent is essentially requisite to its safety; that therefore there be employed on the several post-roads a rider for every twenty-five or thirty miles, whose business it shall be to proceed through his stage three times in every week, setting out immediately on receipt of the mail, and traveling with the same by night and by day without stopping until he shall have delivered it to the next rider; and that the Postmaster-General be desired, either by the use of way-bills, or by such other means as he shall find most efficacious, to prevent delays in the riders, or to discover where they happen, that such dilatory riders may be discharged.

And as it is requisite that the Deputy Postmasters should attend with punctuality at their several offices for the receipt and delivery of letters, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions of these States to consider how far it may be consistent with the policy and good of their respective States to excuse such Deputy Postmasters from those public duties which may call them from attendance at their offices, and to proceed therein as to their wisdom shall seem best.

"In consequence of the foregoing resolution of Congress for the more frequent and speedy communication of intelligence," says the *Connecticut Journal* of September 11, 1776, "William Goddard, Esq., Surveyor of the General Post Office, arrived here last evening on his way through these Northern States, in order to carry into immediate execution that necessary and important business."

Returning now from this digression into the conduct of the postal service in general to the office of Luke Babcock, who became Postmaster in New Haven, in 1768, we can only say that he was probably succeeded by Captain Christopher Kilby, when Mr. Babcock went to England to receive Holy Orders in 1769. Captain Kilby died in office on Sunday, March 1, 1774. He was succeeded by his son, John Kilby, who though he was, as the Probate Records show, a minor, kept the office till the end of the calendar year. In the *Connecticut Journal* of December 28, 1774, is this advertisement:

Post Office.—Mr. Elias Beers being appointed D. Postmaster for this town, in the room of Mr. John Kilby, resigned, the office will be removed from Mrs. Kilby's to Mr. Beers' shop on Thursday, the 5th of next month.

Captain Kilby's dwelling-house is described on the Probate Records as facing the Green. Abel Morse a few years later announces that he has removed to New Haven, and "carries on the book-binding business in its various branches a little south of the College, in the store formerly occupied as a post office by Mr. Kilby." With the aid of these two hints we may locate the Post Office, in the time of Captain Kilby, in Chapel street, between Temple and College streets, and probably near the latter street. Mr. Elias Beers' shop was a wooden building of two stories in College street, next south of the building in which his brother, Isaac Beers, kept an inn and afterwards a book store. It is re-



membered by the writer and by many of the older citizens of New Haven. Its site, as well as that of the inn, is now covered by Mosely's New Haven House. Mr. Elias Beers kept a miscellaneous assortment of goods, and was accustomed, even after he kept the Post Office, to advertise his shop as opposite the printing-office. The *Connecticut Journal*, after its printers left the Old County House, was printed in the second story of the building "on the northeast corner of the President's lot." The President's lot was bounded south by Chapel street and east by College street. The Postmaster adhered for a long time to the rule of advertising his wares as "at his shop opposite the Printing Office," but occasionally departs from it, and seems to assume that the public have at last learned where letters sent by post are delivered. Under date of August 1, 1792, is: "Enfield Falls Lottery Tickets for sale by Elias Beers, at the Post Office, New Haven."

It was while Mr. Beers was in office that a change was made in the authority by which the postal service was conducted, and in January, 1776, he advertises the letters in his possession as a list of letters remaining at the *Constitutional Post Office*, January 5, 1776. It was his custom afterward to advertise letters at the beginning of every quarter and to append to the notice, "N. B. Those names without any towns annexed are for New Haven." Gradually the number of distant towns served by his office diminished; doubtless for the reason that offices were multiplied.

Under date of April 12, 1780, the editor of the *Journal* says:

By a late regulation of the Post Office, we expect in future to receive four mails in a week; two from the westward and two from the eastward, which will render it most convenient to publish our paper on Thursdays, by which we shall be able to insert the latest Southern and Western intelligence.

In July, 1783, Mr. Beers appends to his quarterly list of letters this notice: "In future the mails at this office will be closed as follows, viz.: The mails for the westward, on Monday evenings at 7 o'clock; and those for the eastward, on Friday evenings at 7 o'clock. The posts will set out early the next morning."

In 1793, appeared this notice:

POST OFFICE, NEW HAVEN, November, 1793.—The mails will arrive and close at this office until the first of May next, as follows, viz.:

*Southern Mail* arrives on Tuesdays and Fridays, at 7 o'clock P.M. Closes the same evening, 8.30 o'clock P.M.

*Eastern Mail, via Hartford*, arrives on Mondays and Thursdays, 1 o'clock P.M. Closes the same day, 2 o'clock P.M.

*Eastern Mail, via New London*, arrives on Mondays and Thursdays at 1 o'clock P.M. Closes on Thursdays and Fridays at 8 o'clock P.M.

By an Act of Congress regulating the Post Office, it is enacted, "That all letters brought to any Post Office half an hour before the time of making up the mail at such office shall be forwarded therein."

Notice is accordingly given that all letters brought to the office, not conformable to the above recited act, will lie over for next post.

ELIAS BEERS,  
Postmaster.

In January, 1799, the Post Office was "removed to the Brick Building in Chapel street, between the houses of Messrs. Joseph Darling and Elias Shipman." But the removal did not take place because Mr. Beers ceased to be Postmaster, for the quarterly list of letters remaining in the office is signed Elias Beers, Postmaster. Joseph Darling's house was on the lot which is now occupied by the Yale University Club, and Mr. Shipman's was the same which is now occupied by the Quinnipiac Club. The new location must have been very near, if not identical with that occupied by Captain Christopher Kilby when he was Postmaster.

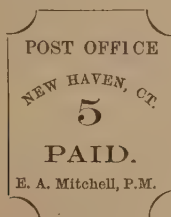
In March, 1802, about one year after the inauguration of President Jefferson, Jesse Atwater received the appointment of Postmaster, in the room of Elias Beers, dismissed. Dr. E. H. Leffingwell remembers that when his father's family removed to New Haven in 1808, Jesse Atwater kept the Post Office in a one-story building on the west side of State street, a few doors north of Chapel street. The writer has not ascertained whether this was the first location of the office after Mr. Atwater's appointment, but has seen an account book of Colonel William Lyon, in which he charges Mr. Atwater with one year's rent of house and one year's rent of Post Office. William H. Jones was appointed Postmaster in New Haven, May 3, 1814, in the room of Jesse Atwater, deceased. He continued to serve for more than 27 years. At one time—perhaps immediately after his appointment—the office was in Church street, nearly opposite the site of the United States Building, in which the affairs of the Post Office and of the Custom House are now administered. It was next door south of and within the same brick walls as Sydney Babcock's book store, from which so many juvenile books were issued. When the Tontine was built, Mr. Jones became its landlord, and removed the Post Office to the basement of that building. During his administration, the appointment of Postmasters in offices of the first-class was transferred from the Postmaster-General to the President of the United States acting with the concurrence of the Senate. Mr. Jones' commission by the President was dated July 9, 1836. Some time before this change he had removed the office from the Tontine to a one-story brick building on the corner of Chapel and Union streets, where the Second National Bank now stands. It had previously been occupied as a storage and auction-room by Joel Atwater, who had also an auction-room on State street.

Henry Huggins was the next appointee, Mr. Jones being removed by President John Tyler in January, 1842, after a service of twenty-seven years and eight months, a longer service than that of any other postmaster in New Haven, but only five months longer than that of Elias Beers. Mr. Huggins kept the office in the same building in which Mr. Jones kept it in the later years of his term. He gave satisfaction to the people of New Haven, but became obnoxious to the person who had given him the appointment and was ejected in 1844, Edward A. Mitchell being appointed September 12, and coming into possession October 24th. Mr.



Mitchell was the father of the Hon. Charles L. Mitchell, the present representative in Congress of the district to which New Haven belongs. It is said that he first made and used postage stamps for prepayment of postage in America. When the office was open, prepayment could be made in money; but wishing to provide some way in which prepaid letters could be deposited when the office was closed, he issued stamped envelopes, which guaranteed to those who purchased them that the Postmaster would prepay the letters to which the stamps were attached. This little private enterprise of the New Haven Postmaster was the forerunner of the system by which the postage is prepaid on millions of letters every day in the year and in all parts of the country.

When Mr. Mitchell took the office the rates of postage were 6, 10, 12½ and 25 cents for single letters, according to distance, no prepayment being required. During his term of office, the rates were reduced to 10 and 5 cents, according to distance, and subsequently to 5 cents uniform for all distances, the weight not exceeding one-quarter ounce and prepayment required. This arrangement occasioned great inconvenience for those who wished to deposit letters in the office when its doors were not open, and Mr. Mitchell took the responsibility of issuing envelopes bearing an imprint, of which a *fac-simile* is here given. Each stamp bore the



signature of the Postmaster, and they were sold at the cost of postage and envelopes as an accommodation. Some post offices refused to recognize them and reported the facts to the department. As however the stamps could only be used at the New Haven office and were sent as prepaid matter, properly entered on the New Haven post bill, there could be no loss to the Government, and the department taking a liberal view of the matter, authorized their continuance. They were intended merely as an accommodation to the citizens, and in the absence of any Government stamps were much appreciated. There is no doubt that the adoption of stamps by our Government was hastened by the issue of these prepaid envelopes, and it can be truly said that they were the first stamps issued in the United States.

John B. Robertson was appointed Postmaster in New Haven June 14, 1849, and assumed the duties of the office on the 2d of July, the removal of Mr. Mitchell being occasioned by the election of General Zachary Taylor to the presidency. During his administration, the building in which the office

had been kept was taken down and another erected in its place, which afforded on its first floor much better accommodation for the Post Office, and on its second floor a commodious public hall. These improvements were made by James Brewster, Esq., the owner of the property, and the public room over the Post Office, which was the most popular place in the city for lectures and concerts, was known as Brewster's Hall. While the old building was being taken down and a better one erected in its place, the Post Office was kept in the Adelphi Building on the other side of the street.

The next presidential election brought another change of Postmasters in New Haven, Lucius A. Thomas being appointed by President Pierce in the room of John B. Robertson. Mr. Thomas retained the office not only while Pierce was President, but through the administration of Buchanan, going out and giving place to Nehemiah D. Sperry in April, 1861, after the election of Lincoln.

The men who have successively filled the office of Postmaster in New Haven have, so far as is known to any now living, given good satisfaction to those whom they have served. From Elias Beers to the latest decedent, all have received public testimony to the fidelity and courtesy with which they have discharged the duties of the office.

When Mr. Sperry was removed, in May, 1885, at the expiration of his sixth term of office, a public banquet was given him, at which men of different political parties and of various pursuits united to honor the man who had been Postmaster for twenty-four years, and had discharged the duties of the office satisfactorily to all.

Benjamin R. English succeeded Mr. Sperry, and is now the Postmaster of New Haven.

The building occupied by the Post Office was erected by the United States while Mr. Thomas was Postmaster, at a cost of \$225,000, including the land; about \$200,000 having been expended on the edifice. A large addition to the rear, increasing the working capacity about 80 per cent., has recently been made.

The New Haven Post Office is the first in Connecticut and the twentieth in the United States in the amount of mail matter received and delivered; but its receipts for postage are so much diminished, in consequence of the remittance of postal stamps to this neighborhood in payment for small manufactured articles, that its gross receipts are less than those of some offices which dispatch and receive much smaller mail bags. For example, during the year ending June 30, 1884, the office in Hartford handled 3,396,147 pieces, and the office in New Haven 8,099,774 pieces; yet the receipt of money at Hartford exceeded that at New Haven. It is said that a single firm of card-printers in the neighborhood of New Haven take in some \$37,000 per annum in postage stamps. These, if sold by the Post Office in New Haven, would without other help make its receipts greater than the receipts at Hartford. The total value of postage stamps thus brought to the neighborhood of New Haven is believed to be \$55,000.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

## EDWARD A. MITCHELL.

was born at Bristol, Conn., in the year 1815. At an early age he manifested that exceptional business capacity which later in life made him so eminent among the citizens of New Haven.

Although never prominently identified with politics, he was appointed Postmaster of New Haven by President Tyler, which position he retained under President Pierce.

During the last twenty years of his life he was identified with many of the foremost manufacturing interests of the State, notably among which are Rogers, Smith & Co., the Winchester Repeating Arms Co., the Meriden Britannia Co., Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co., and the Willimantic Linen Co.

As a man, both in the public and private walks of life, he was one to whom the sincerest respect and love could not be denied. Mr. Mitchell died at Fernhurst, his country home in East Haven, September 14, 1876.

## HON. NEHEMIAH DAY SPERRY.

The ancient town of Woodbridge, which adjoins New Haven on the west, spreads itself out for many square miles over a broad ridge, at an elevation of from three to six hundred feet above the city. It has no village or central settlement, and the stranger is at a loss to locate it; but he is content to search for it in vain, driving along its firm roads among its beautiful farms and woods, drinking in its pure and bracing air, and occasionally getting a glimpse of the distant city and harbor, or a wider outlook over Long Island Sound.

In one of its most picturesque localities, near the head of the famous Woodbridge Ravine, where the brook forms a large trout-pool and a pretty cascade preparatory to its downward rush, stands a low, old-fashioned farm-house, known as the "Sperry Place." It has been in possession of the family ever since a grant of land was made to Richard Sperry, one of the original settlers of the town, who afterwards made himself famous in the history of the colony by supplying the wants of the regicides Goffe and Whalley while they were in hiding in the Judges' Cave on the opposite ridge of West Rock. The last of the family to occupy the farm-house were Enoch and Atlanta Sperry, who here reared a family of five sons and one daughter.

Nehemiah Day Sperry, their third son, was born July 10, 1827. Descended from old New England stock, he inherited the sturdy Puritan character, which was still further developed by his early training. Brought up on a New England farm, where a living is with difficulty wrung from the cold soil, he acquired a vigorous frame, and habits of industry and prudence. The beauty of nature around him nourished in him the imagination and sentiment which the daily drudgery of farm-work might

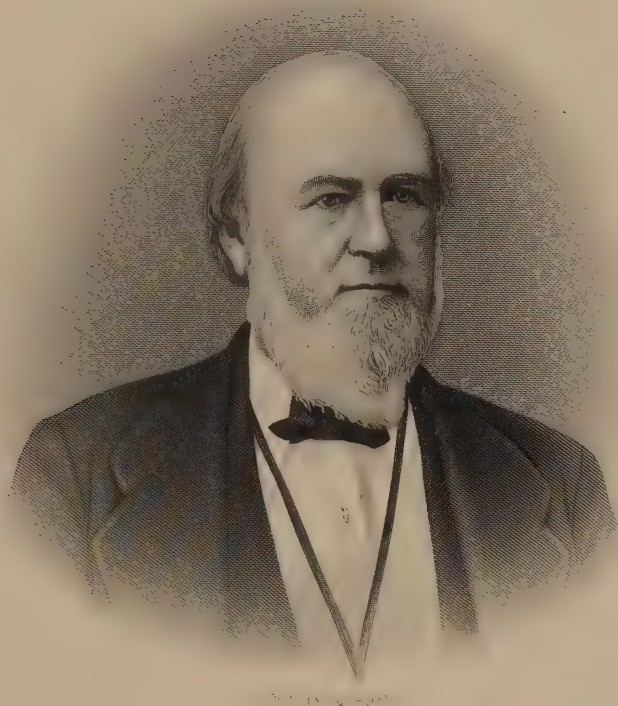
have crushed; and the trout-brook close at hand gave him a taste which has clung to him through life.

His education, apart from that which is gained by an active mind in contact with the great world, and which is of much more importance than any that a college can give, was chiefly obtained in the district school-house. It was a plain, low house, standing beneath three elms, on the main road from New Haven to Seymour. Its one room, rudely furnished with slabs, and warmed in winter by a large open fire, accommodated about fifty-five scholars. Often here in the evenings social religious meetings were held, the ladies bringing their silver, brass, or glass candlesticks. And from these services, as well as from the more formal Sunday worship in the meeting-house, where the Gospel was preached with much austerity, and, more than all, from the influence of his Christian home, he received impressions and ideas which contributed to mold his principles and shape his character. While he was yet little more than a boy, he exchanged the position of a pupil for that of a teacher, and during the winter months of several years conducted successfully various district schools. The last season of his teaching he received the highest salary paid in Connecticut for district-school teaching. The committee having in charge several schools, offered a prize to the one which should make the greatest improvement during the term. The prize was awarded to the school taught by Mr. Sperry.

At the age of fourteen he went to New Haven to attend school, doing chores for his board. On the first Sunday, the family with whom he boarded not being altogether proud of the appearance of the country boy, contrived to have him conducted to a small Primitive Methodist church, instead of taking him with them to their pew in a more fashionable place of worship; but the young man, with characteristic penetration and ambition, instantly detected the trick, and quickly made his appearance, panting with haste, at the Centre or Middle Brick Church, where Dr. Leonard Bacon was then in the prime of his ministry. Here he attended regularly for some time, but was subsequently induced to take a seat in the Chapel Street Church, afterwards the Church of the Redeemer, which he soon joined, and of which he became, and still continues to be, a prominent, liberal and efficient member.

Having learned his trade, that of a mason builder, he went into business, forming a partnership with his brother-in law, Willis M. Smith. The firm is still in existence, and is the oldest continuous one in the city. To it New Haven owes many of its finest and most important buildings.

Mr. Sperry's activity, ambition, and public spirit however, could not long be confined within the limits of private business. He immediately identified himself with his new home, and exerted himself to promote its best public interests. He early



*E A Mitchell*









*A. D. Sherry*



joined the Masonic fraternity, and rapidly rose to its higher degrees. He interested himself in every social and public movement, and through all his life has been among the foremost to welcome and advocate every good enterprise and public improvement. He organized the first street railroad company in the State, and subsequently secured most of the legislation respecting such roads. He was one of the active promoters of the construction of the New Haven and Derby Railroad, designed to bring to the city the trade of the Naugatuck Valley and the West, and has been a director in the management of other railroads, and of many manufacturing companies.

But it was in the field of politics that his public spirit, natural shrewdness and tact, remarkable faculty of organization, and large knowledge of men and human nature found the widest scope. Having served in various capacities of the government of his adopted city and town, he would have been nominated in 1855 for the Governorship of the State, but that he lacked the requisite age. His youth, however, did not disqualify him for the office of Secretary of State, to which he was elected for two successive terms. While he held that office the constitutional amendment making reading a qualification for voting was proposed and prepared at his suggestion, and pressed to a successful issue. The first meeting of friends to consider the amendment was held in his office.

His intense patriotism led him to throw himself heartily into the American party, which at that time sprung suddenly into existence. He was a member of the National American Convention which met at Philadelphia in June, 1855, to formulate a party platform, and was a member of the committee on platform. The committee was made up of one from each State, and was in session about one week. The great fight in the committee was on the question of slavery, and the pro-slavery men secured a majority of one. True to the New England principles of liberty in which he had been reared, Mr. Sperry cast his vote and used his influence on the anti-slavery side. A majority and a minority report was made to the convention, exciting a bitter discussion which lasted several days. When the final vote was taken, New York cast her vote in favor of the majority report, and thereby gave the pro-slavery men a majority of the votes cast. The anti-slavery men thereupon withdrew in a body to the parlors of the Girard House, and, after organization, passed a resolution, and sent it to the country with an address. It was as follows:

"That we demand the unconditional restoration of that time-honored compromise known as the Missouri Prohibition, which was destroyed in utter disregard of the popular will—a wrong no lapse of time can palliate, and no plea for its continuance can justify; and that we will use all constitutional means to maintain the positive guarantee of its compact until the object for which it was enacted has been consummated by the admission of Kansas and Nebraska as free States."

Among those who, with Mr. Sperry, bolted the convention, and passed the Girard House resolu-

tion, were many who have since become famous, such as Henry Wilson, James Buffington, and Andrew J. Richmond, of Massachusetts; Governor Anthony Colby, of New Hampshire; Schuyler Colfax, William Cumback, and Godlove S. Orth, of Indiana; Governor Thomas H. Ford, of Ohio; and others. This was the first bolt in any national convention on the subject of slavery. Whatever may have been the origin of the Republican party, it was this bolt which gave it existence and importance as a political power.

From this time Mr. Sperry naturally affiliated with the Republican party. He was a member of the convention which, in 1856, nominated John C. Fremont for the presidency. He was soon made Chairman of the State Republican Committee, a position which he occupied for many years before and during the war. Under his management Connecticut was always Republican in politics. Having secured the election of Governor Buckingham by a notable victory, he was able to lend efficient aid in the nomination and election of President Lincoln. He was also elected a member and the Secretary of the National Republican Committee, was also a delegate to the Baltimore convention which renominated Mr. Lincoln, and was elected one of the Executive Committee of seven which had the re-election of Mr. Lincoln in charge, and which held frequent sessions at the Astor House in New York from the time of their appointment till the election. When the secret history of this committee is written, it will be found that Mr. Sperry rendered important services to the country as a member of it, to which it is as yet improper to make more than a passing allusion. In his own city during the war, he was chairman of the Recruiting Committee chosen by the citizens to fill up the quota of men charged to New Haven.

In these various positions he gained large control of the Republican party and of the course of politics in his own State; contributed much to the success of the Government and the help of the soldiers in the War of the Rebellion; gained the acquaintance and confidence of public men all over the country, and exerted a wide influence. When the Monitor was built he became bondsman for the builders, having full confidence that it could whip the Merrimac. With President Lincoln and his advisers he was on terms of intimacy, and no one was more trusted and relied upon by them than Mr. Sperry. He was the President of the State Republican Convention which named General Grant for the presidency, and was one of the early supporters, in Connecticut, of his candidacy. Mr. Sperry's political action of course involved him in many antagonisms, and brought upon him sharp attacks, which he bore with habitual good nature and serenity. Every one admitted that he was an able and dangerous antagonist; most allowed, in the end, that he was a fair and honorable one. There is one thing which has always distinguished him from the ordinary politician, and that is, that in all his political conduct he has been governed by regard to great underlying principles and public in-

terests, and has not made politics a mere means of gaining private or even party ends.

In 1878, the New Haven Board of Education abolished the reading of the Bible in the public schools. Their action caused much dissatisfaction, and this dissatisfaction Mr. Sperry, true to his own education, headed and fostered. At the next school election he organized and led a campaign, in which, owing to his earnest appeals from the platform and through the press, and not less to his shrewd management, by which Protestants and Roman Catholics were united, the *personnel* of the Board was changed, by a popular vote of nearly three to one, and the Bible was replaced in the schools, where it still remains. His achievement brought him an unexpected but gratifying note from Sir Charles Reed, LL.D., Chairman of the London School Board, in which he said:

"Allow me, a stranger, to congratulate you on your splendid triumph in favor of the good old Book. In these days we cannot afford to banish the true foundation of all moral and religious training, without which our common schools would be worthless to a community seeking to train a virtuous and God-fearing people."

On the accession of President Lincoln, Mr. Sperry received the appointment of Postmaster of New Haven, and this appointment was afterwards several times renewed, so that he held the office uninterruptedly for six terms under seven different Presidents. Under his management the business of the office increased immensely, owing as much to the skill and liberality with which it was conducted, as to the demands of the people. It came to be regarded by the Department as the model office, and so satisfactorily was it managed, both to the Government and to the people, that for many years during the latter part of his administration no one ventured to compete with Mr. Sperry for his position. At the close of the twenty-four years of his service, the general accounts of the office, the business of which had for some years amounted to millions annually, balanced within eight cents. During the administration of the Post Office Department by Postmaster-General A. W. Randall, Mr. Sperry was offered, but declined, an appointment on a commission to travel in Europe and examine the postal systems of various countries. On the election of President Garfield, it was anticipated by Mr. Sperry's friends and fellow-citizens that he would be invited to take the portfolio of Postmaster-General. The State government in all its branches was substantially unanimous in desiring it, and it was also strongly favored by a majority of all the Senators from New England. But when it was found that New England could have but one seat in the cabinet, and might have a higher one, Mr. Sperry refused to stand in the way of more important interests. Postmaster-General Hatton, on retiring from office March 4, 1885, said in an open letter, "that for ability and efficiency the best offices in the country

ranked in the following order: New Haven, Cincinnati, Philadelphia.

Mr. Sperry retired from office May 16, 1885, as good-naturedly and smilingly as if he had been promoted. His retirement was made by his friends and fellow-citizens the occasion of tendering him a public banquet in token of their appreciation and respect. The largest opera-house in the city was filled with tables, around which were seated more than four hundred of the most prominent citizens, irrespective of political opinions or affiliations; while the galleries were crowded with ladies. The two United States Senators from Connecticut, ex-Postmaster-General James, representatives of existing and past city and State governments and congressional delegations, long-time friends and old-time opponents, united in bestowing an ovation of which any man might well be proud.

Since his retirement, Mr. Sperry has not ceased to keep an eye upon public interests. His latest movement has been to suggest a system of constant collection and publication by the National Government of facts relating to the condition of business in its various branches. The suggestion met with instant general favor, and seems likely to be brought in some shape to the attention of Congress, and to lead to important results. The National Board of Trade, of which Mr. Sperry is a member, has adopted his plan, and recommended it to our law-making power at Washington.

In person, Mr. Sperry is tall, erect, dignified, but in disposition he is full of kindness, genial, sympathetic, generous, overflowing with fun, and always ready to laugh, even at his own expense. Strong in his convictions, inflexible in his principles, but large in his charity and tender in his feelings, true as steel in his friendships, and ever ready to stretch out his hand to help others, he has endeared himself to a host of friends, who go to him constantly for counsel or help. How freely and liberally he responds to such demands, and how much he has done privately, in all kinds of ways, for the relief and help of others, especially of young men, only a few intimate friends know. His social popularity is indicated by the fact that he has been President of the Quinipiac Club, in New Haven, for the past ten years.

Mr. Sperry is still in the prime of life, and it will be strange if his tried character and abilities, and large experience and acquaintance with men and affairs, are allowed to be permanently withdrawn from the public service, and if, in the fluctuating course of human events, his name does not yet occupy a prominent place in the history of the future.

Mr. Sperry was married, in 1847, to Eliza H. Sperry, daughter of Willis and Catherine Sperry, of Woodbridge. Mrs. Sperry died in 1873, leaving two daughters. In the winter of 1875, Mr. Sperry was married to Minnie B. Newton, daughter of Erastus and Caroline Newton, of Lockport, N. Y.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

## INNS AND HOTELS.

THE first mention in the records of New Haven of a house for the entertainment of strangers occurs about seven years after the arrival of the planters; but it is implied in the mention that the institution was already existent. William Andrews, who kept the ordinary, was "licensed to draw wine and to sell by retayle." He was also authorized to fence in twenty acres of the public domain for a convenient place to put strangers' horses in. As Mr. Andrews lived in what we now call Grove street, and much of the travel was by water, "it was propounded that another ordinary might be set up toward the waterside, but none was found fit for the present, only it was left with John Livermore to consider of, if he can be free and fit to undertake it." A year later "Brother Philip Leeke was desired to keep an ordinary or inn, and to provide for the refreshing of seamen, which he took into consideration." As "Brother Leeke" lived by the waterside, this motion was evidently designed to remove the inconveniences caused by the distance of the inn from the water.

Probably Goodman Leeke did not decide to keep the ordinary; for a year and a half later it was propounded to the Court "that, seeing William Andrews who hath kept the ordinary is about or hath laid it down, that therefore some other might be found to do it, that so strangers might know whither to go to be refreshed; but the Court again propounded it to William Andrews to see if he would not still keep it. He answered, he would consider of it, and in a short time give in his answer to the Magistrates." A month later "William Andrews was desired to acquaint the Court what he intended to do about the ordinary. He answered that though he was willing, he desired the Court would provide another, because his wife is at present unwilling. But he had further time given him to consider of it, and to come to the Governor and give his answer."

A few weeks later, "the Governor acquainted the Court that Brother Andrews had been with him about keeping the ordinary, and is willing to keep it if he could see a way how he might be able to provide things at the best hand in season. He therefore propounds that the town would buy his house, house-lot, and land, and make him such pay as he might buy provisions in season at best hand, and he will live in it, and pay them rent by the year till he can provide himself of another house, convenient and nearer the waterside, for this purpose, and he will refer the price to indifferent men to judge. The Governor asked the Court if they would not choose some to consider with Brother Andrews of this matter; and they agreed to do it, and chose Richard Miles, Henry Lendall, Thomas Munson, Jarvis Boykin, Francis Newman and John Cooper as a committee to consider of it, and make report to the Court as they should find cause. Further, William Andrews

propounds that he might have some part of the Oyster-shell Field for a pasture for strangers' horses, and some meadow ground which lies convenient to get hay for strangers' horses in the winter, all which, upon the issue of the former matter, the Court would consider further of."

The next mention of this matter occurs under date of October 9, 1648, as follows:

William Andrews, who keeps the ordinary, propounded to the Court that he might have some help afforded him for the better carrying it on. He was wished to acquaint the Court with what he desired: He said, first, a convenient house near the water-side; secondly, £100 of provision laid in, and he would return it again to the town so soon as it pleased God to enable him: which was taken into consideration to be prepared against another Court.

At the next meeting, which was on the 30th of the same month, the question concerning the ordinary was again brought forward by William Andrews, who

Desired the Court that they would provide some other to keep the ordinary, else furnish him with £100 and a convenient house. Mr. Evance said that himself and four more would lend him £5 apiece for three years freely, which was looked upon as a kind offer, but that would not answer, and some proposition was made concerning John Harriman's keeping of it, and about the house [that] was Mr. Lambertson's, upon which occasion it was referred till Mr. Goodyear came home.

On the third day of the following January the question whether William Andrews should keep the ordinary which had so long vexed the meetings of the town was brought to a final issue.

It was propounded that some course might be settled about an ordinary. William Andrews said he was unprovided, and unless the town afforded him help he could not keep it. It was then said that John Harriman hath been propounded and is willing; whereupon the Court ordered that John Harriman and his wife keep the ordinary for this town till the Court see cause to alter it.

But John Harriman was no sooner appointed to keep the ordinary, and thus authorized to draw wine by retail, than he

Was called to answer for drawing wine by retail, before he kept the ordinary, without order. He answered he did it for Mr. Goodyear, but wherein he hath done anything contrary to order he leaves himself with the Court. He was asked if he did not own the thing: he said there came several that pleaded necessity and said they could not be supplied elsewhere, which had some, and he did let the seamen which worked about the ship have some betwixt meals: but he was told if he would confess no more, it might be proved that he sold out of the house, out of cases of necessity; for Robert Basset sent and had wine two or three times: he said he knew not that Robert Basset had any but upon Mr. Goodyear's account: but was told, yes, for he sent his money for it. He said, he left himself with the Court; but because Mr. Goodyear who is somewhat concerned in the thing is not now in Court, it was respited.

At the next meeting Mr. Goodyear declared to the Court that that which John Harriman was questioned for last Court, in drawing wine without order, was occasioned by him; for when the ship-carpenters came from the Bay to work upon the ship, they required wine to their diet, which he was fain to provide at his great charge. Toward the latter end of their being there, William Andrews pressed to leave the ordinary, and proposition was made to John



Harriman in the Court to keep it; and then William Andrews being without wine, some did come to John Harriman's and pressed to have some, pleading necessity; upon which he spoke to the Governor, telling him how people pressed for wine for their necessity. He said, why doth he not let them have it? intending to have him take upon him the ordinary and so let them have it in an orderly way; but he understood it not so; but that was his error, for he told them what the Governor said, and after they did let some folks have some; but for any disorder, he hopes none can say there was any.

The Governor said: That it is a breach of order is clear, and for his part he never intended anything but that he should let people have wine orderly; but for any disorder, he heard of none. The Court considering that it is a breach of order and that for which others have been fined, could not pass it by, but ordered that Mr. Goodyear pay to the town for this breach of order 40 shillings.

And so the law was vindicated in the punishment of the "Worshipful Deputy Governor." The persons who have been mentioned as propounded to keep the ordinary, were, without exception, members of the church, and it is doubtful whether any other than a man whose character was thus indorsed could have obtained a license. Possibly however a free planter, who was not a church member, would have been accepted if propounded for the responsible position of innkeeper. But the Puritanism of New England confining the retailing of wine and spirituous liquors to houses provided for the entertainment of travelers, commissioned only the most trustworthy men to be innkeepers. Some observations of President Dwight on this point are worthy of attention. In the narrative of his Journey to Berwick, he thus speaks of the commencement of his return:

In the afternoon we began our progress to Boston by Piscataqua Bridge, and rode to Somersworth, where we lodged at an excellent house kept by a Captain R. This gentleman, for he amply merits the title, had just buried his wife and quitted the business of an innkeeper. With some persuasion, however, he consented to lodge us; but with evident apprehensions that we should find less agreeable accommodations than we wished. The treatment which we received from him and all his, was such as favorite friends might have expected from a very hospitable and well-bred family. I never found an inn more agreeable. The tenderness and respect with which our host spoke of his deceased wife, would indeed of themselves have rendered ordinary entertainment sufficiently pleasing to us.

He then continues, still addressing his imaginary English friend:

Your countrymen so often laugh at the fact that inns in New England are kept by persons whose titles indicate them to be men of some consequence, that I suspect you will smile at the preceding paragraph. An innkeeper in Great Britain, if I have not been misinformed, has usually no other respectability in the eye of his countrymen besides what he derives from his property, his civil manners, and his exact attention to the wishes of his guests. The fact is otherwise in New England. Our ancestors considered an inn as a place where corruption would naturally arise and might easily spread; as a place where travelers must trust themselves, their horses, baggage and money; where women, as well as men, must at times lodge, might need humane and delicate offices, and might be subjected to disagreeable exposures. To provide for safety and comfort, and against danger and mischief in all these cases, they took particular pains, in their laws and administrations to prevent inns from being kept by vicious, unprincipled, worthless men. Every innkeeper in Connecticut must be recommended by the Selectmen, and civil authority, constables and grand jurors of the town in which he resides; and then licensed at the discretion of the Court of Common Pleas. Sub-

stantially in the same manner is the business regulated in Massachusetts and New Hampshire. In consequence of this system, men of no small personal respectability have ever kept inns in this country. Here the contempt with which Englishmen regard this subject is not experienced and is unknown. Any honest business is of course respectable when it is usually found in respectable hands. Whatever employment, on the contrary, is ordinarily pursued, or whatever station is filled by worthless and despicable men, will itself soon become despicable. This subject has been so long a topic of ridicule, that it has attracted my attention to some extent. A course of observation has convinced me that our ancestors were directed in their views concerning it by wisdom only. Unhappily we have departed from their system in instances sufficiently numerous to show but too plainly our own folly. A great part of the New England innkeepers however, and their families, treat a decent stranger who behaves civilly to them in such a manner as to show him plainly that they feel an interest in his happiness; and if he is sick or unhappy, will cheerfully contribute everything in their power to his relief. However smart then your countrymen may be upon this subject, permit me to wish that mine will for a long time select none but respectable men to be their innkeepers.

Mr. Harriman commenced to keep the ordinary in 1649 and continued to serve the town in that occupation till 1671. That he persevered twice as many years as his predecessor does not clearly prove that he was content in it. We will quote from the records of the proceedings at a General Court the 17th of December, 1656, to show some of the troubles with which he was afflicted:

The Governor acquainted the town that the occasion of this meeting is to perfect that business propounded the last town-meeting concerning the ordinary, John Harriman having declared himself since, that he cannot keep it any longer. He hath neither bread nor beer to carry it on, nor can get corn to furnish himself for his wampum which he takes upon that occasion.

Whereupon the Court and townsmen have met and considered how he may be supplied, and have thought upon this way, that seeing the jurisdiction is in his debt and the town in the jurisdiction's debt, that therefore they would furnish him with about forty bushels of wheat and some rye, which may for the present serve him in his occasions; and it may be set off in men's rates, the last of which is due in March next. And after much debate several men gave in their names and quantity they would furnish him with; which was taken notice of by the secretary; about as much as before mentioned, and a note of it given to John Harriman that he might act therein accordingly. Also it was propounded that seeing wampum is now a drug and will not provide him matter to carry on that business, whether he may not refuse it, or at least be left to his liberty what wampum to take, without offense to the town. Whereupon it was declared that they leave that matter to himself, and what he doth therein shall be without offense to them.

Mr. Andrews had been embarrassed by the want of sufficient capital to buy provisions for the ordinary; but Mr. Harriman was so fortunate that his property was in silver, which he had loaned to the colony. His trouble was that his business brought him only wampum, and that sometimes of such inferior quality that he could make no use of it. The permission to refuse wampum and demand silver of those whom he refreshed at the ordinary seems to have induced him to keep on in the business for a time.\* However, on the 9th of January,

\* In 1661, "wampum was declared to be no longer a legal tender in Massachusetts. Rhode Island passed a similar decree the next year, and Connecticut probably soon afterward. But though wampum now ceased to be legally current, it lingered among the people for years, and constituted in great part the small change of the community."—Wampum: a paper presented to the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia. By Ashbel Woodward, M.D.

1671, he peremptorily declined to do so any longer.

John Harriman, Senior, gave notice to the town of his laying down of keeping the ordinary for several reasons by him presented in a writing under his hand which was now read to the town; wherein also he desired the town to provide another for the place and work. He was earnestly desired to continue in the work, at least until the next town meeting. He seemed not willing to engage it. In the issue it was left with the townsmen to consider the matter and endeavor to prepare some meet person and make their return at the next town-meeting.

At the next meeting the townsmen made report through Jeremiah Osborne that they "had considered and labored in the business, but could find none willing to undertake it, and therefore did return the business to the town again." On the 26th of June, in the same year,

it was propounded about one to keep the ordinary, and the town was acquainted what endeavors had been used with some about it since the last town-meeting; and in the issue Abraham Dickerman was by vote appointed to keep the ordinary in New Haven; who declared that he should accept it upon trial.

We may assume from the custom of the times that Mr. Harriman did not discontinue the entertainment of strangers till the appointment of his successor. The standing of Mr. Harriman in the community may be measured by these several considerations: he was a church-member and the appointee of the town to the responsible position of innkeeper; he brought up his son to learning, John Harriman, Jr., having graduated at Harvard College in 1667. But, on the other hand, he is styled Goodman on the records, and never Mr., as was his son, when, after his graduation, he taught the Hopkins Grammar School and sometimes supplied the pulpit after it became vacant by the death of Mr. Street in April, 1674. The records for 1674 speak of a rate for the maintenance of the ministry, of which Mr. Harriman was to have £70 and another preacher of the name of Taylor was to have £63 17s.

During King Philip's War, John Harriman's house was fortified by the town. Four houses in different neighborhoods were selected to be fortified and defended in the last extremity; but there is no positive evidence that any of the houses were actually stockaded, except that of the former innkeeper. The evidence that his house was used as a garrison lies in the fact that he claimed remuneration for damage by such use.

Goodman Harriman acquainted the town that the sentinels going daily upon his house upon the platform did do him some damage, breaking or removing the shingles (they being decayed) so that the water came the more into the house, and did propound that if the town did think it for their convenience to make use of his house that way, that they would do something in helping him to cover it.

There is evidence that while Mr. Harriman kept the ordinary he removed his residence. The writer has not been able to determine with certainty where he commenced the business, but from the mention of Mr. Lamberton's house when Mr. Harriman was first nominated, and from the connection between him and Mr. Goodyear in business, it seems probable that the Lamberton house, vacated

when the widow of Mr. Lamberton became the wife of Mr. Goodyear, and conveniently situated for the refreshing of seamen and ship-builders, was used as an ordinary. After Mr. Goodyear's death his house and home-lot, on the corner of Chapel and College streets, was sold by order of the Court for the benefit of his creditors, and Mr. Harriman became the purchaser. The deed is dated March 22, 1658-59, and conveys, "with Mrs. Goodyear's consent, the house lately belonging to Mr. Goodyear, with the barn and kitchen and whatever else is included in the sum of £120 as expressed in the inventory, with the home-lot proper to the house." About a year later the commissioners on the estate of Mr. Goodyear conveyed to Henry Lindon, by order of the Court, an adjoining lot, and Mr. Lindon, on the 1st of May, 1660, conveyed the same lot to John Harriman, describing it as the home-lot called Mr. Hawkins' lot, and inserting the condition, "If John Harriman leaves the ordinary the lot is to be tendered to the town upon just considerations." In 1680, John Harriman records these two lots as containing three acres each. Originally, one of these lots had been laid out to Stephen Goodyear and the other to a friend of Goodyear who had taken stock in the plantation, but failed to come in person. By conveyance from Hawkins, Goodyear had become possessed of three acres in addition to the three that were his from the first. On the corner lot stood the Goodyear mansion, which, some six or seven years before his death, he had offered to give for the use of the college which he and others were so desirous to see set up in New Haven. The six acres which John Harriman thus acquired he devised by his will, dated 1683, to his son of the same name. In March, 1700, N. S., John Harriman, minister of the Gospel, then of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, and Hannah, his wife, conveyed the six acres to "John Harriman, Jr., Innkeeper," and in 1703, the last named "John Harriman, Jr., of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, Cordwainer," conveyed to Captain John Miles "one acre and my Mansion House." This acre was bounded north by Market place; west by street; south by Captain John Miles' land; east by land of John Harriman, Jr. It is the opinion of Henry D. White, Esq., who has kindly traced the conveyance of the property, that the Beers house which immediately preceded the edifice which we call the New Haven House, or some portion of the Beers house, may have been "the Mansion House," erected by Deputy-Governor Goodyear, and conveyed to Captain John Miles by the third John Harriman.

At first thought this location of the ordinary does not seem to answer the requirement that it should be near the water. But if one keeps in mind that the first planters landed near the corner of College and George streets, it will appear that the site where Moseley's New Haven House stands, though now remote from any wharf, was not at that time inconvenient for travelers who came or went by water.

Abraham Dickerman, or as he was not long after styled, Lieutenant Dickerman, was probably born in England, came in childhood with his parents to



Massachusetts, married Mary, daughter of John Cook, December 2, 1658, and after the birth of his first child removed to New Haven. In 1668, he bought of Thomas Kimberly, Senior, his "dwelling-house and barn with all other appurtenances there-to belonging, which said house, barn and house-lot was formerly in possession of Richard Perry." The home-lot of Richard Perry was on the northeast corner of Church and Elm streets, and there is no reason to doubt that the ordinary was kept on that corner in 1661 and for some years thereafter.

Lieutenant Dickerman was a man of mark in New Haven, having represented the town in the General Assembly for twenty-one sessions between 1668 and 1696. His son, Deacon Isaac Dickerman, also had a long service in the Legislature, having been appointed deputy for fifty-nine sessions. He was one of the deputies for New Haven when the attempt was made to remove the College from New Haven to the northern part of the State. Dr. Leonard Bacon was wont to say of that attempt that it was the only contest between New Haven and Hartford in which New Haven had not been defeated. Lieutenant Abraham Dickerman was also entrusted by the town to act as their committee or agent in the settlement of the Rev. James Pierpont.

Mr. Dickerman having accepted the appointment to keep the ordinary upon trial, found the business as unsatisfactory as his predecessors had done. The want of a circulating medium was a serious impediment to all trade; but especially so where barter was impossible, because one of the parties was non-resident. The rude currency of the aborigines, which at first did good service, was found to be in many instances of so poor material that, like debased or clipped coin, it lost purchasing power as it passed from hand to hand. An inn-keeper was especially liable to loss by the use of wampum, for no one would receive it in payment for grain or flesh, and still less for West India goods. In about four years after he began, Mr. Dickerman gave his second notice that he wished to retire from the ordinary.

April 27, 1675.

Abraham Dickerman spake to the town and told them he had formerly given notice of his laying down the ordinary, and had desired the town to provide another person to keep it; and said he was not provided to carry it on, and that he would not have the hazard of breach of law, or inconvenience by his keeping it at present, being not provided as is necessary for such a business. The town answered that it was now late and many gone; therefore desired him to let the matter alone till another meeting.

But of course Mr. Dickerman was not immediately released. Four years later, April 27, 1680,

Abraham Dickerman (as he had done formerly) did again give notice to the town of his purpose to leave off keeping the ordinary, and did not see a course taken to settling of another in that work; but did desire it might not be offensive if he left it off, which he did intend to do.

A few months afterward

John Cooper, one of the townsmen, informed that they had considered the business of the ordinary and had spoken with some persons, but could not prevail with any to keep the ordinary, and therefore desired the town would consider the business and provide some person to keep it that they may be satisfied with. And the town did desire and appoint the

magistrates and townsmen, their committee, to take that matter into consideration and to provide a meet person to keep an ordinary, that the town be not destitute. and if the town have any land that is fit for pasturage, they would be willing to afford them encouragement.

The writer has not ascertained how the ordinary was carried on between 1680 and 1690. Perhaps Lieutenant Dickerman was as unsuccessful in his attempt to lay it down in 1680, as he had been in 1675; and again, perhaps, some record has been overlooked. Investigation becomes more difficult after Mr. Dickerman's day, because about that time New Haven discovered that it was subject to the laws of Connecticut, and that the General Assembly had committed to the County Court the trust of issuing licenses to innkeepers; and so the town gradually ceased to debate about the ordinary. During the decade of which we write there was an ordinary at the Iron-works at East Haven, for on "February 14, 1686, O. S., John Potter, who had been licensed to keep an ordinary for entertainment at Stoney River, now declared that he doth lay it down."

On the 24th of March, 1690, O. S.,

Lieutenant Sherman moved for a consideration of the matter about Captain Miles keeping an ordinary and for issue of it. After much debate *pro* and *con*, and Mr. Bishop had informed the town that George Pardee, Senior, had a license to keep ordinary by order of the County Court; with much debate about the business, it was at last put to vote and the major vote of the persons present carried it to chose Captain Miles to keep ordinary.

Captain Miles was at this time, in all probability, residing in the Goodyear Mansion House, Mr. Harriman having deceased, and his son to whom he had devised the property being a resident of Elizabethton, New Jersey. In 1703, as we have already seen, the old mansion became the property of Captain Miles, by conveyance from the third John Harriman. In October, 1701, the General Assembly of Connecticut sat in New Haven, and continued to hold its October sessions there till the new constitution was adopted more than a century afterward. As there was no public building except the Meeting-house till 1717, probably the Council sat at Captain Miles' inn. The lower house at their October session in 1702 voted: "This Court doth allow to Captain John Miles, five pounds in pay for the colony expenses in his house by the Court of Assistants and this General Court." The special mention of the General Court may imply that Captain Miles furnished committee rooms as well as a Council Chamber. The grant to Captain Miles in 1703 was for three pounds instead of the sum allowed in 1702.

How long Captain Miles continued to keep the ordinary in the Goodyear mansion has not been ascertained; but as there is no indication either on the map of 1724 or on the map of 1748, that the house was an inn, probably there was an interval of about a quarter of a century after Captain Miles vacated it and before it came into the possession of Isaac Beers, about the middle of the century, during which it was not a public-house.

At the proclamation of King George the Third in 1761, after the ceremonies at the Council Cham-



ber in the Court House, "the Governor, the Deputy Governor and Council, with numbers of clergy and other gentlemen of distinction, were again escorted to Mr. Beers', where an elegant entertainment was provided on the occasion." If tradition can make anything certain, this was the house, Mr. Beers being still the landlord, where Washington spent a night when he passed through New Haven on his way to take command of the army before Boston in 1775. Here Parson Whitelsey being invited to dine with the distinguished strangers, ascertained the age of the recently appointed commander-in-chief by diplomatically remarking that he must have been very young when he accompanied General Braddock to Fort Du Quesne. We know definitely when Mr. Beers retired from the business of an innkeeper. He advertises in the *Connecticut Journal* of February 18, 1778:

Isaac Beers returns his thanks to the public who have favored him with their custom since he has kept a public-house. He now informs them that by reason of a multiplicity of other business and the ill state of his health, he shall discontinue the same after the last day of instant February. Therefore he gives this notice that his former customers may not be disappointed in expecting entertainment as in times past.

Whatever may have been the truth in regard to the occupancy of the Goodyear mansion as an inn in the earlier years of the eighteenth century, the business of an innkeeper seems to have continued in the family of Miles. December 26, 1709, "Serjeant Richard Miles hath liberty granted to him to keep a house of public entertainment, he attending the law." This record is to be understood probably as a recommendation of him to the County Court as a proper person to receive a license, New Haven being in transition from its former habit of appointing innkeepers by vote of the town to the Connecticut method, in which appointments were made by the County Court upon the nomination of the Civil Authority, the Selectmen and the Grand Jurors of a town. This was only one of many things in which the subjugated colony was slow in learning the new ways required of her by the laws of Connecticut. Patience was necessary on the part of the victors lest their yoke should gall beyond endurance; and as at first they had allowed the magistrates of New Haven to govern "according to the laws of Connecticut, or such of their own as were not contrary to the charter," so they patiently waited for a gradual assimilation of the methods of New Haven to those of Connecticut.

A similar nomination of Richard Miles was continued from year to year till 1716; only in 1713 it was "put to vote whether the town would choose Lieutenant Richard Miles to keep a public-house of entertainment and passed in the negative."

December 17, 1711, upon the desire of Mr. Jeremiah Osborne that the town would grant him liberty to keep a house of public entertainment, it was granted to him, he qualifying himself thereunto as the law directs.

The reader will have noticed that the first planters of the town styled the one house provided for

the entertainment of strangers "the ordinary." The word passed out of use with the seventeenth century, and *tavern* became in the eighteenth century the more usual appellation of such a house. The word *inn* has not been very much used in New Haven, though the person who kept a tavern was usually described in conveyances as an "inn-keeper." Etymologically, an ordinary was a house of entertainment at a fixed price; a tavern was a place for refreshment with food and drink; while an inn was understood to include lodging as well as diet and drink, and to provide for a longer stay than a tavern. But practically there was no difference between an ordinary, a tavern, and an inn. Either name was used according to the preference of an individual or the custom of the place. Modern usage dignifies the largest and best houses of entertainment by calling them hotels. But in the olden time there were no such large public-houses in New Haven or elsewhere as those which we call hotels. A tavern was usually larger than the average dwelling-house, but not larger than the mansions of the most opulent families.

On the Wadsworth map of 1748 are four public-houses. James Peck kept an inn at the head of the wharf. He was the father of Captain Ebenezer Peck mentioned in Mr. Goodrich's account of the invasion of New Haven, and, as the writer supposes, was referred to by James Parker and Company in their advertisement of the *Connecticut Gazette* in No. 130. James Peck probably inherited the house where his inn was kept, as it appears on the map of 1724, drawn by Joseph Brown, as the house of William Peck. Samuel Cooke kept an inn in Chapel street, between Temple and College streets; John Mix was an inn-keeper at the corner of College and Elm streets, where West Divinity Hall now stands; and Israel Munson kept an inn on College street, further north than Mix's. Within the memory of persons now living, the house which in 1748 was kept by John Mix was called Cook's Tavern. Earlier than Cook and later than Mix its landlord was Justus Butler.

In 1763, mention is made in one of the advertisements of the *Gazette* of "John Beecher, Innkeeper at New Haven," and four years later is this advertisement:

To be sold cheap at Capt. John Beecher's Golden Ball Tavern, till next Wednesday, a large number of choice Philadelphia breeches, from fifteen to eighteen shillings a pair.

In 1769 occurs in the *Connecticut Journal* a notice of a vendue at the house of Captain John Beecher (the Golden Ball on the Green). Under date of March 29, 1780, an advertisement of "Richard Cutler's Store, opposite Mr. Beecher's Tavern," gives us further information in regard to the location of the Golden Ball. It was opposite Cutler corner; and as it was not on the Glebe land, it must have been where the Exchange Building now is.

In 1772, Joseph Smith, cordwainer or shoemaker, gives notice that his shop is "at the sign of the Green Boot and Shoe, next door to Mr. Baldwin's Tavern and near the upper end of Leather

Lane." Baldwin's Tavern was in the house previously owned and occupied by Colonel, afterward General, Wooster.

In the same year William Glen advertises an assortment of goods at his store next door to Mr. Atwater's Tavern, opposite to the Rev. Mr. Whittlesey's, and near the Long Wharf. Doubtless the tavern here mentioned as a way-mark, is the same which eleven years later is described in the *Journal* of May 22, 1783, as Mr. Thomas Atwater's Tavern near Long Wharf. It was probably just opened as a tavern when Mr. Glen used it in his advertisement as a way-mark, for Mr. Thomas Atwater was married to Margaret Macomber, May 28, 1772.

In the "Yale Book" are some extracts from the records of the Linonian Society relating how its anniversary was celebrated in 1773:

The Society convened at 11 o'clock at the dwelling-house of Mr. Thomas Atwater; two orations were delivered, the election of officers was held, and the first part of a lecture on Heads was exhibited, when we adjourned, says the chronicler, to the dining-room, where we found an elegant entertainment prepared. After dinner, as soon as matters could be properly adjusted, the new comedy, entitled the West Indian, was represented. \* \* \* The whole received peculiar beauty from the officers appearing dressed in regimentals, and the actresses in full and elegant suits of lady's apparel. Between the third and fourth acts a musical dialogue was sung between Fenn and Johnson in the characters of *Damon* and *Clora*. An epilogue, made expressly on the occasion, and delivered by Hale *Secundus*,\* was received with approbation. The musical dialogue was then again repeated, a humorous dissertation was delivered, and, at the request of several gentlemen who were not present in the former part of the day, the first part of the lecture on Heads was again exhibited. After a short pause, which was enlivened with a "Chearful" Glass, a pathetic valedictory oration was delivered by Mead and answered by Tullar. At five o'clock the assembly walked in procession to the College and then dispersed.

Mr. Thomas Atwater entertained the society again in the following year (1774), and the performances were of a similar character.

It was at this tavern that the preliminary meeting for the organization of a bank was held in 1792, as related in the chapter on Banks.

Among the taverns of the city at the time of the Revolutionary War was one sometimes called the Tory Tavern. The house is still standing in Elm street, on the lot adjoining that on which is the First Methodist Church. It was built by Nicholas Callahan between 1772 and 1776. In 1781 the property was confiscated, Callahan being then "with the enemies of the United States." The property was bought by William McCrackan, and after several conveyances to persons who successively owned it for short periods, it was bought by Isaac Tomlinson in 1791, who, in 1792, sold it to Jonathan Mix. The Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon, who lived in the house for several years, speaks of a ball-room "at the eastern side of the house on the second floor," which in his day had been divided into two apartments. It is probably too late now to ascertain whether the ball-room was there in

the time of Callahan. It is evident from Dr. Bacon's article in the *New Englander* of January, 1882, on "Old Times in Connecticut," that he had connected the name of Mix and no other name with the ball-room. We shall by and by allege reasons for believing that Dr. Bacon was mistaken in conceiving that this was the place where Dr. Mason F. Cogswell and others met for a dance on the 17th of November, 1787. But in this Tory tavern, in the first months of the Revolutionary War, probably the outspoken Tories of New Haven were wont to meet to talk over the news from the seat of war, to expatiate on the folly of the Whigs, and to strengthen one another in the expectation that the rebellion would speedily collapse.

Several taverns are incidentally mentioned in the numbers of the *Connecticut Journal* for 1783, and usually in advertisements of merchandise to be sold in shops near them. Under date of January, 1783, "Stocking-weaving at the sign of the Stocking Leg near Mr. Hawley's Tavern." August 6, 1783, "Josiah Burr at his house near Mr. Page's Tavern." The record made in 1784 of the names of the streets gives us the location of Josiah Burr's house, but not of Page's Tavern. August 13, 1783, "The stage will leave Smith's Coffee-House." On the 22d of December, 1784, Mr. Jedidiah Morse advertises that on Tuesday next will be published and ready for sale by the author, at the book store of Abel Morse, next door to Mr. Scot's Tavern, "Geography made Easy." As Abel Morse's book store was in State street, we have discovered that Scot's Tavern was also on that street.

Under date of January 26, 1785, is this advertisement: "To be sold, that large and convenient dwelling-house that is now occupied as the City Tavern, together with the stables and outhouses, situated on Water street, one hundred yards east of the Long Wharf." Within the memory of persons now living this was called Bulford's Tavern. In April, 1786, "Jacob Brown, one of the proprietors of the stages, informs the public that he has opened a house of entertainment in the City of New Haven." In May, 1787, he advertises that he has removed from the house he lately occupied on the Green, to Colonel Hubbard's elegant stone house near the Old Market, where those who wish to take passage in the stage, and others, may be decently entertained. November 15, 1786, Maltby and Fowler advertise goods which they have for sale at their store just by Miles' Tavern, Chapel street." September 19, 1787, Hezekiah Beardsley advertises an assortment of drugs "at his store directly opposite Mr. John Miles' Tavern." The tavern thus referred to was the same house afterward for many years, and within the remembrance of citizens now living, kept by Jesse Buck, and called Buck's Tavern. The person who kept it in 1786 was doubtless a descendant of Captain Miles, who in 1690 was chosen by the town to keep its ordinary. Contemporary with those thus mentioned in the journal, was the tavern of Jonathan Atwater at the corner of College and Crown streets. Its sign was a bunch of grapes. Mr. Goodrich, in his paper on the Invasion of New Haven by the Brit-

\* There were two persons of the name of Hale in the Class of 1773. I think the specification *Secundus* distinguishes Nathan Hale, "The Martyr Spy," from Rev. Enoch Hale, whose name is the first of the two on the catalogue.



ish, says it was built by Joel Atwater in 1771. It may be true that Joel Atwater kept the Bunch of Grapes at the time of the invasion, but the tavern was older than "Joel Atwater's new house."

Jonathan Atwater thus advertises a stray, August 6, 1763:

Taken up as a stray, on the 1st instant, a large bay horse, about 9 or 10 years old, better than 14 hands high, a natural trotter, branded 224 on the upper part of his left buttock. The owner may have him by proving his property and paying charges. Inquire of Jonathan Atwater at the Bunch of Grapes Tavern in New Haven.

Jonathan Atwater, the father of Joel, was not living in 1763, and Jonathan, the brother of Joel, removed to Bethany. Whether the removal was later than 1763 the writer has not ascertained. If earlier, he must have been at the time of his advertisement visiting at the Bunch of Grapes. In 1763 it had been kept by two persons in succession, neither of whom was of the name of Atwater. In the *Gazette* of July 9, 1763, is this advertisement:

Verdine Elsworth, Innkeeper, at the sign of the Bunch of Grapes, near the entrance of the town, in the house John Stout lately removed from, takes this [lacuna] to acquaint the public that he keeps good entertainment for man and horse.

When Crown street was laid out it was "between the old and new houses of Mr. Joel Atwater." I think therefore the Bunch of Grapes must have been on the north side of Crown street. The "new house" on the south side of Crown street is still standing, and is occupied by descendants of Joel Atwater. There is no reason for discrediting the tradition that he was the keeper of an inn in one of his two houses at the time of the invasion. Dr. John Skinner told Mr. Horace Day that he spent his first night in New Haven at the Bunch of Grapes. He became an inhabitant of the town, marrying a daughter of Roger Sherman, and building a house not far from the place where, as a stranger, he had tarried for a night.

Some time in the last decade but one of the eighteenth century, Joseph Peck, being the keeper of the jail, kept a tavern in the county house connected with the jail. It stood within the present limit of the College Campus, in front of the site where the Lyceum now is. The county house and the jail were removed from the Green to this place soon after the incorporation of the city, and remained here till about 1800, when, new accommodations having been provided for the county in Church street, these buildings were removed. At an earlier date, when the county house was on the Green, a tavern was kept in it by Stephen Munson.

Contemporary was the tavern of Mr. Ebenezer Parmele, at the corner of Chapel and Gregson streets. The books for subscription to the capital stock of the New Haven Bank were opened here on the 9th of December, 1795. The Chamber of Commerce, which was organized in 1794, held its weekly sessions in this tavern "in the front room on the lower floor," and paid Mr. Parmele for the use of it "eight shillings for each session, he to furnish good candle light and good fire." The New Haven Insurance Company held its meetings here.

That Mr. George Smith kept a tavern near the head of the Long Wharf in 1787, appears in the following advertisement:

All persons desirous of sending small bundles, letters, etc., to New York in the Catherine Packet, John Clark, Master, are desired to leave them at Mr. George Smith's Tavern, near the head of the Long Wharf, New Haven; where articles of the like kind, brought from New York in said packet, will be left.

May 9, 1787.

There was also as early as 1786 a public-house at the corner of Court and Orange streets, called the Assembly House or the City Assembly Room. It was kept by John Mix, Junior, who, in 1785, leased the lot for 99 years from the Hopkins Grammar School, and appears to have opened his house in the summer of the following year. In the *Connecticut Journal* of August 2, 1786, he had the following advertisement:

A musician wanted immediately (or by the 20th of August), to live in a family. A person who understands the rules of music and is a good performer on the violin may meet with generous encouragement and constant employ by applying to the subscriber at the City Assembly Room in New Haven.

JOHN MIX, Junior.

§ \* ¶ None need apply but those who can be well recommended for their honesty and sobriety.

July 24, 1786.

His expectation of patronage seems to have increased, for, having continued this advertisement till August 16th, he exhibits this in the next number:

Wanted for commencement evening and the evening following, four or five excellent performers on the violin; a number of cooks and attendants for the week.

The subscriber wishes to contract for a number of fat turkeys and fowls; a quantity of butter, cheese and eggs; and a number of other articles of provisions. Apply immediately at the City Assembly Room.

August 16.

JOHN MIX, Jun.

From year to year similar advertisements indicate that this was the center of the festivities of Commencement week. The writer feels confident that here was the dance on the 17th of November, 1787, which is referred to in the diary of Dr. Mason F. Cogswell, on which Dr. Bacon comments in his article entitled *Old Times in Connecticut*. The evidence that here was the Mr. Mix's at which the young people of New Haven were wont to dance, sufficiently appears in the following advertisement dated only eleven days after the evening when Dr. Cogswell "joined a party of about twenty couples at Mr. Mix's:"

#### DANCING SCHOOL.

The dancing school kept by M. Charles J. De Berard is now open for the reception of ladies and gentlemen at the City Assembly Room in Court street. N. B.—Ladies and gentlemen in the country who wish to attend the dancing school may be accommodated with genteel boarding and lodging at the City Assembly Room, by the public's most humble servant.

JOHN MIX, Junior.

NEW HAVEN, November 28, 1787.

Mons. Charles De Berard having been an officer in the French Army, had preferred to remain in America rather than return to France to face the consequences of a duel in which he had been engaged. One of his descendants residing in Syracuse, N. Y., possesses a catalogue of the pupils attending his dancing school in New Haven in 1792.



Mr. Goodrich, in his paper on the British invasion, incidentally mentions the tradition that Talleyrand stayed at Mix's Assembly House when he visited New Haven in July, 1794.

In the *Connecticut Journal* of January 6, 1789, is found mention of Eber Sperry's Tavern at the corner of Elm and York streets.

Before the end of the eighteenth century came an entire assimilation of New Haven to the Connecticut method of appointing taverners. In the archives of the County Court (now in the keeping of the Superior Court, for the reason that the New Haven County Court has followed the New Haven Colony into non-existence), are the nominations of the civil authority, the Selectmen and the Grand Jury of "persons whom they think fit and suitable to keep an house or houses of public entertainment" in the town of New Haven during the year 1808. These persons are Justus Butler, Jacob Ogden, John Clark, Joseph Nichol, Asa Morgan, Simon Wells, John Howe, Amasa Good-year, Daniel Candee, Jonathan Maltby, Charles Lewis, James B. Reynolds, Stephen Rowe, Joel Pardee, Linus Lines, Benjamin Lewis, John Mix and William Love. On the 14th of March these additional were nominated: Andrew Farrell, Richard Thomas, Elisha Frost, Zenas Cooke and Jared Leavenworth.

The list shows a large increase in the number of taverners since the time of William Andrews and John Harriman. But it is to be remembered that some, perhaps more than half of these, resided at a distance from the center of the town, and kept houses of entertainment for teamsters and cattle-drivers, and that probably some were taverners rather than inn-keepers, applying for a license in order to "retail drink" rather than to lodge strangers. Whatever may be the reason that so many were nominated, Dr. Dwight counted only twelve inn-keepers, in 1811, within the limits of the city.

Several of these taverners continued to be nominated year after year for a long period, but most of their names have passed into oblivion. Justus Butler and Jacob Ogden are, however, remembered by some of our older citizens. Justus Butler's tavern was on the lot now occupied by the Post Office building. He removed thither in 1796, having previously kept the house at the corner of Elm and College streets. His tavern was in high repute among *bon vivants* for the excellence of its cuisine; and not only was Mr. Butler an enthusiast in his art, but some of his patrons were so enthusiastic as to maintain that there was no limit to his capability. A lawyer from out of town who had heard his New Haven brethren declare that Butler never failed to fill an order, expressed a desire to have bear meat for supper, and Butler happening to have among his guests a man who was traveling with some trained bears, bought one of the animals and filled the order at the time appointed. In December, 1816, Mr. Butler gives notice that he "has removed from the large house he lately occupied in Church street to one nearly on the opposite side of the street." When President Monroe visited

New Haven in June, 1817, he dined with his suite and the dignitaries of the city and of the Commonwealth at Butler's, and at the close of the repast gave audible expression to his content. Mr. Butler is said to have declared that this was the supreme moment of his life—that having now successfully entertained the chief magistrate of the nation, he had nothing more to look forward to in this world, and was ready to die.

Jacob Ogden kept the Coffee-House on the site where the Tontine was afterward built. The house itself was removed to a lot further north on the same street, where it became the home of the Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon. Before Mr. Ogden kept the Coffee-House he had been a prominent man in Hartford, both in business circles and in the vestry of Christ's Church. His removal to New Haven was occasioned by a reverse of fortune. The Coffee-House stood some distance back from Church street, so that there was a grass plot in front on which in Court term the lawyers sat after dinner and after supper. Ogden's Coffee-House is the same institution which at an earlier date was called Smith's Coffee-House, and as such was advertised in 1783, as the place from which "the stage will take its departure." Four years before 1783 the house had been the home of Joshua Chandler and his family. When the British left New Haven on the 6th of July, 1779, Chandler and his family left all they had and went with the invaders, never more to return.

David Austin, Thomas Howell, and Jeremiah Atwater give notice in the *Connecticut Journal* of December 15, 1779:

We, the subscribers, being appointed Commissioners by the Hon. Court of Probate for the District of New Haven, to receive and examine the claims of the creditors to the estate of Joshua Chandler, lately resident in New Haven, now with the enemies of the United States, hereby give notice that we shall attend for that purpose at the house in which said Chandler lately dwelt, in said New Haven, on the first Monday of January next, and on the first Mondays of the five following months.

Charles Chauncey, Esq., is appointed administrator on the estate of said Joshua Chandler.

In about eleven months after the Chandlers left their house, its conversion into a public-house is thus advertised:

New Haven Coffee-House is just opened by the subscriber at the house lately occupied by Mr. Chandler, the east side of the Green, where all persons who may favor him with their custom may depend on the best usage and the readiest attendance given by the public's humble servant,  
JABEZ SMITH.

The writer does not know who kept the Coffee-House after Jabez Smith retired from it and before the coming of Mr. Ogden. He thinks, however, that it was Henry Butler, who in 1816, soon after the steamboat Fulton began to make regular trips to New York, advertises that he has removed from the New England Coffee House in Church street to the Steamboat Hotel on the bank, near the bridge where the Fulton arrives and takes her departure. A few weeks later he advertises that the corner-stone of a new steamboat hotel was laid on the 4th of May, to be built by Messrs. Tomlinson & Townsend, in connection with the

proprietors of the steamboat Fulton, for the convenience of passengers traveling in the boats. "It will be," he says, "when completed, the most superb edifice of the kind, as respects appearance, convenience and situation, that there is in the United States."

The "new steamboat hotel" was called the Pavilion, and for several years was much resorted to in summer by families from the Southern States and the West Indies.

In 1824, when Lafayette visited New Haven, he was entertained at Morse's Tavern, or Morse's Hotel, as it was sometimes called in accordance with modern usage. It was on the corner of Church and Crown streets, where the Hoadley Building now is, and as it was selected by the city government for the entertainment of their distinguished guest, was doubtless considered as, at the time, the best house of public entertainment in the city. What had become of Justus Butler the writer does not know, but assumes that he was not at that time keeping the tavern on the other side of the street. The coffee-house, too, had ceased to be a public-house, if indeed it had not already started on its journey northward. It was at Morse's that the dinner was provided by the First Ecclesiastical Society for the Council which installed Dr. Bacon in 1825. For the instruction of those who think that the golden age is in the past, and that there has been no progress in the right direction within the last sixty years, we copy the bill which the Society paid for the entertainment of the "Reverend and Beloved."

NEW HAVEN, March 8th, 1825.

JUDGE MILLS AND OTHERS, 1st Society's Committee.

To A. MORSE, Dr.

|                                   |                |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|
| To Dinners for Council.....       | \$30.50        |
| To Porter.....                    | 7.00           |
| To Wine.....                      | 36.00          |
| To Cigars.....                    | 2.25           |
| To Liquors and Horse-Keeping..... | 12.75          |
|                                   | <u>\$88.50</u> |

March 23d, Recd. payment for A. Morse,

G. MORSE.

The building in which Morse's Hotel had been kept was bought by James Brewster, and converted into a carriage factory. He built a brick addition, with an entrance on Crown street, for the accommodation of the "Franklin Institute," a literary association of which Mr. Brewster was a liberal patron, if not the founder, designed for the improvement of young mechanics and other young men by means of lectures and courses of study.

The carriage-shop, however, was more prosperous than the Institute, and soon occupied both parts of the edifice, the old and the new.

About the time that Morse's Hotel was abandoned, the Tontine was erected and occupied as a house of public entertainment.

The Tontine plan of investment was originated by Lorenzo Tonti in the seventeenth century. Its essential feature is that as one shareholder after another is removed by death, his share becomes the property of the survivors. In the New Haven Company it

is provided that when the number of shareholders is reduced to seven, all the property, real and personal, shall revert in fee simple to those seven persons and the company come to an end. The Tontine Coffee-House, for so it was at first called in memory of Smith's Coffee-House and Ogden's Coffee-House which had preceded it, was for a time kept by A. Andrews; afterward by William H. Jones, who being the Postmaster of the city, found the basement of the Tontine Building sufficiently capacious for the business of the office. The Tontine was afterward kept by S. W. Allis till the New Haven House was built by Mr. Augustus R. Street, when Mr. Allis removed thither and became the first of its landlords.

Mr. Street when building the elegant edifice which he presented to the School of the Fine Arts, sold the New Haven House to Yale College, by whom it was sold to Mr. S. H. Moseley, its present owner and manager.

We have now brought the history of inns and hotels in New Haven to the time when some of the existent public-houses were built and opened. It only remains to mention in alphabetical order the present hotels of the city. The directory for 1886 contains the following list:

Adams House, George street.  
 City Hotel, Wooster, corner of Union street.  
 Durant Hotel, State street.  
 Elliott House, Chapel, corner of Olive street.  
 Elm House, Water street, corner State street.  
 Fair Haven Hotel, Grand street.  
 Franklin House, Greene, corner of Franklin.  
 Grand Union Hotel, Chapel street.  
 Herbert House, Dixwell avenue.  
 Hotel Arcade, Wooster street.  
 Hotel Brunswick, Court street.  
 Hotel Converse, State street, corner George street.  
 Hotel Hanover, St. John street.  
 Hotel Yale, Court street.  
 Kenwick House, Chapel street.  
 Kimberly Avenue Hotel, Kimberly avenue.  
 King's Hotel, Chapel street.  
 London House, Wooster street.  
 Maines Hotel, Church street.  
 Merchants' Hotel, State street.  
 New Haven House, Chapel, corner of College street.  
 Powers' Hotel, State street.  
 Selden House, State street.  
 Seymour House, George street.  
 Tontine, Church street.  
 Traeger's Hotel, Center street.  
 Tremont House, Court, corner of Orange street.  
 Union House, Union street.  
 Winchester Hotel, Ashmun, corner of Henry street.  
 Windsor Hotel, Union street.  
 Woolsey House, Meadow street.

These profess to be public-houses for the entertainment of travelers, in distinction from restaurants. By a judicious selection a stranger may find comfortable lodging in a style suited to the length of his purse, and with a more manly philosophy than that of Shenstone, may alter one word in the poet's verse and say:

Here, waiter, take my sordid ore,  
 Which lackeys else might hope to win;  
 It buys what courts have not in store,  
 It buys me freedom at an inn.  
 Whoe'er has traveled life's dull round,  
 Where'er his stages may have been,  
 May [smile] to think he still has found,  
 The warmest welcome at an inn.



## BIOGRAPHIES.

## SETH HAMILTON MOSELEY.

The Moseley family in England (spelled also Maudsley, Modesley, Mosly, and in other ways) has been traced back through several generations prior to the European settlement of this country. In these early periods it embraced not a few men prominent in Church and State, men of learning and of active business enterprises. But in the brief biography now proposed we must leave this English history of the family with this passing reference.

The first American ancestor of the subject of this sketch was John (1) Moseley, who, with his wife Cecilia (written also Cicily or Sisily), came to Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, in the ship *Mary and John*, with the Warham and Maverick company, the body of whom removed six years later to Connecticut, and founded the town of Windsor. The Moseley family with others remained in Dorchester. From this John (1) Moseley, the line of descent ran through Thomas (2), who married Mary Cooper; Ebenezer (3), whose wife was Hannah Weeks; Nathaniel (4), who married Sarah Capen; Nathaniel (5), whose wife was Rosanna Allworth; and Samuel (6).

The first Nathaniel (4), born December 1, 1766, with his wife, Sarah Capen, before the year 1745, removed from Dorchester to that part of Windham, Conn., now the town of Hampton. Here his brother Samuel, a graduate of Harvard College, 1729, had, in 1734, been ordained and set over the parish church, and here he filled the pastoral office from 1734 to his death in 1791. Nathaniel (4) was made a deacon in his brother's church in 1761.

The second Nathaniel (5) lived in that part of Windham, Conn., now the town of Chaplin, and here his son Samuel (6), one of several children, was born August 16, 1780, and married, May 8, 1803, Beulah Alworth, of Chaplin, who died soon after the birth of a daughter. She was a woman of beautiful character, and much beloved. On February 17, 1808, he married his second wife, Polly, daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Bill) Tarbox, of Hebron, Conn., who was born July 17, 1782. They had nine children, of whom two were daughters. The subject of this record, the youngest of these children, was born in that part of Springfield, Mass., known as the Sixteen-Acre Mills, on July 19, 1826.

In his early years he attended the district school near his father's house. At the age of twelve, having an aptitude for study, he was entered at the Springfield High School, as it then was, and commenced a course of education preparatory to college. To carry out this purpose of a collegiate education he struggled for years with ill-health, which often compelled him to abandon the school-room. In 1843, the Massasoit House, at Springfield, entered upon its long and successful career. Young Moseley, being then seventeen years old, found employment in this house, his motive being

to earn money for his college course. In the following two winters he taught school in Somers, Conn., for the same object. He was for a time connected with the Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, in this preparatory course.

At last becoming discouraged with the ill-health which seemed always to settle upon him as soon as he was fairly launched upon his studies, he accepted a position in the Massasoit House, and began what proved to be his life work. He remained in this house not far from fourteen years, or until 1858, and it is entirely safe to say that his services conducted largely to its growth and prosperity. He had come to be recognized by hotel men far and wide as having remarkable qualifications for this department of business, and inviting offers began to present themselves. In 1858 he was chosen by Mr. Albert Clark to be his partner in the Brevoort House, New York, which was long regarded as a hotel having no superior in this country. The strong confidence which Mr. Clark had in him was shown by offering him an equal interest in the business. But Mr. Moseley had only a small amount of money saved from his previous salary to secure an interest costing something more than \$50,000. Under these conditions (Mr. Moseley being unwilling that any friend should run any risk by being his indorser) Mr. Clark took his notes, payable on demand, with no security save the confidence he had in the integrity of the man and his ability to make a success of their united enterprise. The result soon showed that the operation was a success, and entirely safe and secure to both parties.

While connected with the Massasoit House, he had been united in marriage, December 4, 1855, with Sarah Jane, daughter of General Benjamin E. Cook, of Northampton, Mass. The children of this marriage were, William Hamilton Moseley, born in Springfield, October 22, 1857, now associated with his father in business, and Sarah Emma Clark Moseley, born in New York, March 8, 1859, and now living in New Haven. Eight days after her birth, the wife and mother, greatly beloved in all the circle of her kindred and acquaintance, was called away by death.

After four years of most successful business in the Brevoort House, Mr. Moseley was so utterly broken in health by his cares and domestic affliction, that the physicians decided he must leave his position at once, or pay the forfeit with his life. The very general opinion among his friends was that he could not recover, whatever he might do, but closing out his business he devoted himself assiduously to the work of recovery. In these later years those who know him best have often said that his own determined will, carrying out persistently such plans as his best reason suggested and approved, brought him back to health.

For a year after leaving his position he was terribly prostrated and a great sufferer. As soon as he





W. B. & C. 1867

Leah H. Moseley









Engraved by T. Agnew & Sons, London

Saml H. Crane.

felt that he could possibly travel, he set out upon an extended journey through Europe and the East, occupying a large portion of the years 1863-64. For the next three years he gave himself to the same general regimen in this country, traveling and recreating.

In November, 1867, he purchased the New Haven House, which was then the property of Yale College, a part of the estate left by the late Augustus R. Street for the establishment of the Art School of the College.

About the same time, he was again united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Rogers Perkins, daughter of Henry and Abby Barker (Noyes) Perkins, of Salem, Conn. By this marriage there have been two children, Julia Noyes Moseley, born in New Haven October 6, 1868, and Henry Perkins Moseley, born in New Haven April 14, 1872. The son is pursuing studies preparatory to college.

The brief space to which this sketch is necessarily limited forbids further expansion. The people of New Haven, and travelers from far and near know the excellence of Moseley's New Haven House since he came into possession of the property in 1867. As a citizen of New Haven, interested in its Christian and benevolent enterprises, his record is plain and open, and is a record of positive activities for good objects and ends.

#### SAMUEL H. CRANE

was born in Springfield, Mass., November 9, 1839, the son of Samuel R. Crane, of Washington, Berkshire County, Mass., and Mary W. Butler, of Pittsfield.

Mr. Crane received a common school education in Springfield, and in 1855 engaged as telegraph operator at the Massasoit House. Remaining there four years, he came in 1859 to New Haven, and

was employed in the office of the New Haven, Hartford, and Springfield Railroad Company, at Belle Dock. After six years service there, he was engaged as clerk at the Savin Rock House during two seasons. In the fall of 1866 he went to St. Augustine and assisted in the management of the Florida House.

Filling two seasons there, he returned north in 1867, and engaged as assistant manager of the Charles Island House off the Milford Coast. In the fall of 1868 he went to Norfolk, Va., and returning shortly after, took charge of the Beach House at West Haven. Mr. Crane returned in 1869 to St. Augustine, and took the management of the Florida House. After fulfilling one season in charge of the Sea View House in West Haven, he came, in 1874, to the Elliott House, New Haven, and shortly after assumed sole control of it, and so remains to-day, 1886.

While here, he has also supervised the management of the Sea View House, the Branford Point House, and the Crocker House at New London.

Mr. Crane was married in Newtown, Maryland, to Ellen L. Barnes, of Fair Haven, April 14, 1869. They have one daughter and one son.

Mr. Crane has developed with much application, a natural talent in the arts, and is a practical oil painter, having from childhood pursued it as an amateur.

The Elliott House, ranking first-class among the New Haven hotels under the hand of Mr. Crane, has come to supplement, in the lower part of the city, a want long felt of well ordered and generous accommodations, and his native *bonhomie* and cheer have made him well known as a reliable and capable host, attentively meeting the often irksome and arduous demands made by the house and home wants of a growing city.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### PUBLIC AMUSEMENTS.

Compiled under the supervision of Mr. C. C. Benham.

THE first planters of New Haven were too serious to feel the need of amusement for themselves or to provide it for their children. But it is an error to think that they were positively hostile to the social festivity which is natural to all who are pleasantly situated, and especially to those who are in the morning of life. If the fathers of the new settlement made no provision for meetings of mirth, they did not attempt to prohibit the younger members of society from providing for themselves. Of course they attempted to regulate such meetings, that they might not become nurseries of vice. It was with such intent that the General Court ordered that single persons shall not "meet together upon pretence of husking Indian corn out of the family to which they belong after nine of the clock at night, unless the master or parent of such person

or persons be with them to prevent disorders at such times, or some fit person intrusted to that end by the said parent or master."

The social amusements of the young people of the first generation were connected with the frequent huskings of the autumnal season, the occasional house-raising, and the regularly recurring trainings, of which there were six in the year. On the last named occasions the soldiers were required to "exercise themselves in running, wrestling and leaping, and the like manly exercises;" and were encouraged to play at cudgel, back-sword, stool-ball, nine-pins, and quoits.

The young men who were contestants in these athletic games were surrounded by a crowd of interested spectators of both sexes and of every age. The people of the town came to the Market Place

to witness these by-plays of the General Training as the Greeks flocked to the Isthmian games.

As the first generation gave place to the second, some amusements came into vogue which were less pleasing to the older and more sedate people. In 1660, the General Court protested against "night meetings unseasonably," "corrupt songs," "foolish jesting," "wanton and lascivious carriages," "mixt dancings" and "immoderate playing at any sort of sports and games." About a year later this declaration of the Court was read as a warning to Samuel Andrews, Goodwife Spinnage and James Heaton, when, being summoned before the Court, they were charged with allowing young persons to play cards in their houses. Goodwife Spinnage said that the scholars had played at cards at her house on the last days of the week and on play-days in the afternoon, but in the evening, never. Andrews confessed he had done wrong, and professed his hearty sorrow. Heaton "acknowledged that he might have spent his time better, and if it were to do again, he would not do it, being it is judged unlawful and gives offence; but for the thing itself, unless all recreation is unlawful, he cannot see that what he hath done is evil." The Court suspended judgment, "hoping that this will be a warning to them to take heed of such evil practices and to improve their houses to better purposes for time to come than herein they have done." But as if Heaton had given less satisfaction than the others, he was called again some three months afterward, when he "declared unto the Court that he understood that there were reports abroad of his miscarriage in suffering some young persons to be at his house at an unseasonable time; which report he acknowledged to be true, and professed his hearty sorrow for it, and his desire to see the evil of it more and more, and that God would help him for time to come to keep a conscience void of offense toward God and toward men." In less than a year after this second appearance before the Court, Mr. Heaton married the daughter of the teaching elder and was from that time so exemplary, that twenty-five years later, when the church was without an elder, he was sent to Boston and Portsmouth, in company with Deputy-Governor Jones, in search of a suitable candidate to fill the vacancy.

When the second generation in their turn were giving place to their successors, the amusements of the young people had become still more displeasing to the magistrates, elders and other persons of gravity. In 1692 the ministers of New Haven County united in proposing a lecture to be preached in the several towns, the object of which was "to further religion and reformation in these declining times." The Town of New Haven, in town-meeting assembled, thankfully accepted the proposal, but "recommended to the authority, town-officers and heads of families to take the utmost care they can to prevent all disorders; especially on lecture days; and particularly that there be no horse-racings on such days."

In the latter part of the eighteenth century dancing was very fashionable in New Haven. Two

causes conspired to cultivate a taste for this amusement. One was the residence here of French families driven from their native land by the terrors of the French Revolution, many of the Frenchmen being not only skillful practitioners, but teachers of the terpsichorean art. Another was the presence in the city of a considerable number of resident graduates of the College, who seem to have given themselves to this amusement with an enthusiasm hardly surpassed by that of their charming partners.

During the same period, also, the presence of the College in the city contributed to the cultivation of the drama. The Linonian Society, and at a later date the Brothers in Unity, were wont to give an annual exhibition of tragedies, farces and comedies, with such aids of costume and scenery as were within reach and not prohibited by the Faculty.

It is on record that President Dwight when an undergraduate was an actor on the stage of the Linonian Society. At the anniversary of the same society in 1772, the play was "The Beaux's Stratagems;" and among the performers were Nathan Hale, the martyr spy, and James Hillhouse, the first Commissioner of the School Fund.

Probably the first theatrical entertainment in New Haven by professional actors was given on the 3d of April, 1800. The *Connecticut Journal* of that date contains this announcement:

#### THEATER.

This evening, Thursday, April 3, at Mr. Booth's Assembly Hall, New Haven, will be presented a variety of theatrical entertainments, called an Evening's Regale.

The evening's entertainment to commence with a monody on the death of General George Washington, as lately spoken in the principal theaters of America.

A popular new song, called "Nong, Tong, Paw; or, John Bull's Trip to France."

"Bucks, have at ye all; or, the Picture of a Play-house."

"THE KIDNAPER; OR, THE IRISHMAN IN LONDON."

Gulwell.....by a young gentleman.

Mons. Lebarose.....by Mr. Lattin.

Paddy O'Blarney.....by Mr. Ormsby.

The favorite song, called "The Hobbies."

The humorous satirical sketch called "The Drunken Man," as wrote by Kippesly.

To which will be added a celebrated Pantomime called

"THE DEATH OF HARLEQUIN."

Harlequin.....by Mr. Lattin.

Pantaloon.....by a young gentleman.

Cuddy Soft Skull.....by Mr. Ormsby.

Columbine.....by a young lady.

After which, by a grand piece of machinery, an exact representation of Captain Truxton's victory, displaying the engagement between the Constellation and L'Insurgent, with a beautiful view of the sea and the fishes sporting in the waves. A grand procession of Neptune and Amphitrite in their majestic car, drawn by sea-horses, with a view of uncommon fishes, sea-lions, sea-fowl of different kinds, mermaids, etc., etc.

The whole to conclude with the popular Federal song called "American Commerce and Freedom."

Tickets 1s. 6d. each, to be had at the theater. Performance to commence at 7 o'clock.

\*.\* No person admitted without a ticket.

Theatrical amusement was, however, of slow growth. The clergy set themselves against it, and the great revival of religion which characterized the early years of the present century enabled the



clergy to put a taboo upon this amusement; so that probably no play was presented in New Haven by professionals for thirty years. Amateur performances were, however, tolerated, if not approved; and the three college societies very nearly, if not quite, supplied what little demand there was for dramatic entertainments. Some quite respectable historical tragedies were written by undergraduates and exhibited by their class-mates. After the establishment of the Lancasterian school, "Lovell's Exhibitions" provided a similar entertainment for a much more numerous class of people than could be accommodated in the Linonian or the Brothers' Hall. Once at least Lovell's exhibition was held in the Methodist Church over the Lancasterian school, and was as numerously attended as the space would permit.

A great change has taken place in public sentiment within the last fifty years in regard to dramatic entertainments. We shall now proceed to sketch briefly the history of the theatre since its introduction as one of the permanent institutions of the city.

In 1847 the city was visited by negro minstrels, or by persons calling themselves by that appellation. They called themselves also the "Apollonians," and "The Baker Family." In 1848, the New Haven Elocution Class gave a dramatic entertainment in the hall of the Mechanics' Institute in Street's Building, corner of Chapel and State streets.

In 1849, the New Haven Elocution Class gave a dramatic performance in Temple Hall, Court and Orange streets. In this and previous performances, the female characters were taken by boys and young men.

In 1850, "The Lady of Lyons" and "The Loan of a Lover" were given at Exchange Hall by the New Haven Elocution Class.

Mr. Elisha Homan announced, in 1851, that, assisted by his brothers and sisters and members of the New Haven Elocution Class, he would give a series of five dramatic performances, commencing February 26th. The attempt was so successful that in December of the same year, another series of plays, lasting for four weeks, was announced by the Homan family, assisted by the Elocution Class.

In 1852, the Homan family and the Elocution Class gave plays through Christmas week, followed by a series from February 14th to 19th, and another series from March 28th to April 1st.

During the winter and spring of 1853, Mr. George H. Wyatt and his company presented plays

at the Temple. During the same year the Homan family opened a permanent theatre in Exchange Hall, corner of Church and Chapel streets, under the name of Homan's Athæneum, with a new stage and scenery. Their first appearance was September 16th, and the announcement of permanence was made at the performance on September 19th.

But a rival was already in the field; for "Wyatt's Dramatic Lyceum" announced itself September 5th, promising to give dramatic performances for four weeks from date, at Temple Hall, with new stage and scenery. These two institutions were both in operation through the season of 1853-54.

In September, 1854, Mr. Henry Plunkett became lessee and manager of the Homan Theatre, and named it Plunkett's Olympic. He introduced a higher class of plays than had been seen in the city. But he was not successful, and gave up the theatre after running it for two seasons. It was then taken for a short season by a stock company of actors; but they soon retired, and the theatre was permanently closed.

The American Theatre, in a hall corner of Church and Crown streets, was opened in 1855, and after a short season failed.

The Union Theatre, in Union Hall, Union street, was opened about the same time, and had a similar history of failure.

Music Hall, erected by Mr. Samuel Peck, was opened November 19, 1860, with a promenade concert by the New York Philharmonic Society. In 1869 the stage was remodeled and fitted with scenery and appliances for dramatic performances. In 1870 the ownership was transferred to Mr. Clark Peck, who changed the name of the building to Grand Opera House. In 1884 it was leased to Mr. G. B. Bunnell, being for a time known as Bunnell's Museum, but more recently as Bunnell's Grand Opera House.

New Haven Opera House, built by Dr. Paul C. Skiff, was opened February 19, 1877, by the Providence Opera Company in "Rosedale." The stage is sixty-five feet deep, and is one of the best in New England.

Carll's Opera House, built by Mr. Peter R. Carll and a stock company, was opened September 20, 1880. It is the second hall of its kind in size to be found in New England, seating 2,000 people. It has a very large stage, furnished with artistical and mechanical appliances, handsome dressing and reception rooms, and other conveniences, so that it is generally considered by experts one of the best constructed buildings of the kind to be found in the country.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## TREES AND PARKS.

BY HENRY HOWE.

*Author of "Historical Collections of Virginia," "Historical Collections of Ohio," "Historical Collections of the Great West," etc.*

[This article is largely derived from "New Haven's Green and Elms," by Henry Howe, published in the *New Haven Journal and Courier* in 1883-84.]

NEW HAVEN has always been famous as a city of gardens. By the original laying out of the town in large squares, extensive grounds have been one of its marked features from an early day. The soil is highly favorable to the cultivation of fruits and vegetables, being a light, warm, sandy loam, easily tilled, and duly responsive to the care of the gardener.

But the especial charm of our city is its elms. The abundance and beauty of the trees of this species justifies the fanciful appellation often applied to it—"Elm City" or "The City of Elms." This descriptive term was first used by a widow lady, who, half a century since, lived in a large white house on Temple street, on the lot north of the Chapel of the United Church. Her maiden name was Louisa Caroline Huggins. She was town-born (1799), and at the time of her marriage (1818) to Cornelius Tuthill, was called "the belle of New Haven." Our memory of her is that of a tall lady of fine figure, sparkling black eyes, unusual vivacity of manner and speech, and absorbed in literary work. With a family of remarkably bright children around her, she entered upon a literary career, and in the course of a life prolonged to over eighty years, became the authoress of more than thirty different works, principally books for the young, some of which run through many editions. Some of her stories were reprinted in England. The latter part of her life was passed in Boston and Princeton. She lies buried in the Grove street Cemetery, among the honored dead. No other female author of equal reputation has been born in New Haven.

The earliest elms known in the history of our city were the two shown on the map of General Wadsworth as "Trees planted in 1686." They were the only trees engraved on it, and were placed on Elm street, just below what is now Temple street, in front of the residence of "James Pierpont, Gentleman." His house was a little nearer the street than the Bristol mansion, now occupying the same home-lot. It was built for his father, the Rev. James Pierpont, by the voluntary contributions of the people. The history of these trees is thus given by Dr. Bacon in his "Historical Discourses."

As the people were bringing in their free-will offerings of one kind and another to complete and furnish the building, one man [a poor parishioner, William Cooper by name] desiring to do something for the object, and having nothing else to offer, brought on his shoulder from the farms two

elm saplings, and planted them before the door of the minister's house. Under their shade, some forty years afterwards (1726), Jonathan Edwards—then soon to take rank in the intellectual world with Locke and Leibnitz—spoke words of mingled love and piety in the ear of Sarah Pierpont. Under their shade when some sixty summers (1746) had passed over them, Whitefield stood on a platform and lifted up that voice the tones of which lingered so long in thousands of hearts.

Five years before Jonathan Edwards married Sarah Pierpont, after a successful courtship under these elms, he wrote the quaint and delightful description of her already given on pages 112-13. She was eighteen years of age when she was married to Mr. Edwards. Authorities of the time speak of her as a lady of rare beauty and great virtue. Dr. Hopkins, who first saw her when the mother of seven children, says she was more than ordinarily beautiful; and her portrait, taken by Smybert, "while it presents a form and features not often rivaled, presents also that peculiar loveliness of expression which is the combined result of intelligence, cheerfulness and benevolence." This portrait, with one of her husband, are in the Art Gallery of Yale College.

Both of these trees were standing in 1825, the last was taken down about 1840. Its circumference was eighteen feet, exceeding by two feet any elm now in the city. A section of it was preserved many years by the Misses Foster.

It was under these trees that Whitefield, looking up to the skies had that famous imaginary conversation with Father Abraham, when he successively inquired if he had any Seceders up there? any Congregationalists? any Presbyterians? any Baptists? etc. Receiving to each query a negative answer, he inquired: "Whom have you?" And Father Abraham answered, "We know none of those names up here. We have in heaven all those, and only those, who love the Lord Jesus Christ."

The platform was built for Whitefield's use by James Pierpont, the "gentleman." He was what was called in that day in theology "a new light," and the principal founder of the society which built the Blue Meeting-house. He contributed so largely to the building of that structure that it almost ruined him, nearly throwing him out of his profession as "gentleman."

Framed and hanging in Yale College Library are pencil pictures by the late Robert Bakewell of two ancient elms that stood side by side in front of Battell Chapel. They were sawn down in 1877 and 1879. The investigations of the very careful historian of our elms, Professor William H. Brewer, proved that the oldest, the north tree, was set out in 1738 or 1739. It was then about ten years old.



On that corner, back from the street, once stood the mansion and female seminary of the Reverend Claudius Herrick, who died May 26, 1831, aged 56 years. It was a famous spot early in this century, being one of the earliest institutions established in the Union for the instruction of young ladies in the higher branches. It was founded by him about the year 1808, at the suggestion of President Dwight, and aggregated in a long term of years several thousand pupils. A tall blonde and a sweet-tempered, gentle-voiced man was Claudius Herrick, the inevitable consequence of being enveloped in a cloud of maidenly innocence and budding beauty, whose possessors he was gracefully conducting along the highways and byways of pleasing knowledge. The mansion was what they call a double house, having a door in the middle; was of two stories, low between joists, and of a dark brown hue, never having had a particle of paint. A deep garden was in the rear. The lot was broad, grass-turfed, and shrub-adorned. With the noble elms in front and groups of merry girls in the yard, the whole formed a picturesque scene grateful alike to the eye and the heart.

Within the old home-lot, but now on the College Campus, is a scarlet oak named the "Herrick Oak." It was set out there to commemorate the spot of his birth, by the late E. C. Herrick, a son of Claudius, and College Treasurer, one of the purest and best men and brightest intellects known in the history of New Haven. He had previously failed in an attempt to raise an oak near the same spot from an acorn from the "Charter Oak." The only other oak known to us in the vicinity is the "Fellowes Oak," which stands on the Green a few rods north of Trinity Church. It was imported from England, and is a recent gift to the city of the late Richard S. Fellowes. As these oaks will probably outlive several generations of our elms, we make this record of measurements taken by the writer September 8, 1886. The Herrick oak has at four feet from the ground a girth of thirty-four inches. It first branches six and one-third feet from the base. Diameter of spread of branches N. and S. is forty-five feet. Extreme height about thirty-two feet. The Fellowes oak has four feet from the ground a girth of twenty-two inches. Diameter of spread of branches E. and W. twenty feet. Extreme height about twenty-three feet. In England are what are called "gospel oaks," so-called because for a thousand years they have marked the boundaries of parishes.

The artist, Robert Bakewell, who made the drawing of the Herrick elms, deserves more than a passing notice. He was the son of an eminent English geologist, served his time in the banking-house of the poet Rogers, and then, after a little venture in Mexico, came to New Haven one summer day, in the year 1828, with a letter from his father to Professor Silliman. In his travels in Europe in 1808-10 Mr. Silliman had made the acquaintance of the elder Bakewell, and they were warm friends. He at once took the son into favor, finding employment for him in illustrating his scientific works, and entering his name on the

college catalogue as its teacher in drawing. So close was his friendship, that for forty successive Thanksgivings Bakewell was an invited guest at his table.

Mr. Bakewell was a rare acquisition, ministering to us in the love of the beautiful at a period when little else was thought of than the necessities of life. He was a lovable character every way, exceedingly modest and gentle, with a nervous hesitancy of speech, and impressed us, as did the poet Percival, by his shrinking delicacy. Among other pictures by him was the large elm within the Green, about two hundred feet northerly from the New Haven House, which he predicted would become one of our most noble and expansive trees. It is one of a row that extended across the Green to Elm street, some of which were removed on the building of the State House, and two of which are now standing beyond its north facade.

We extract the following from a communication of the writer to the *New Haven Journal and Courier*:

On a winter's day, about forty years ago, after an ice-storm, Mr. Bakewell met a friend on the Green and told him of a mishap which had befallen his pet tree, which he had claimed was destined to be "the elm of New Haven," and he then took him to it and pointed out where one of the top branches had broken down by its weight of ice, and was endangering the branches below. He expressed so much feeling in regard to it, was so anxious that it should be removed, that his friend immediately started off and informed the Mayor, the ever-vivacious and cheery Philip S. Galpin. The Mayor's eyes, which always laughed, twinkled as he was told of the distress of poor Mr. Bakewell, and replying, "We'll remedy that," he at once dispatched a man to saw off the broken branch.

Mr. Bakewell made many pleasant pictures of things dear to New Haven associations, but the best picture is the impression he left of himself upon the hearts of those who enjoyed the wealth of his friendship, the true gold that came from one inspired with the love of the beautiful, because, Christian as he was, he saw therein the smile of God.

In the twilight of a summer's evening we were standing upon the sward of our Green conversing with an old gentleman upon his peculiarities, his shyness and modesty. Bakewell was never married, and to our remark that perhaps in his early life he had some disappointment of a tender nature which might account for this, he replied: "Yes, he had a heart history; that I know." His rejoinder astonished us. Our surmise was indeed correct, and in all eagerness we listened to the revelation, which, however, was different from our anticipation and about in this wise: "You remember," said he, "about fifty years ago we had seasons of revival in religion, when occurred a condition of things of which the present generation have but a faint conception, when for days together the people would drop their business and flock in crowds to church and labor for the conversion of their fellow-men. It was in the year 1832, I think, or thereabouts, that there was a season of this kind, a four days' meeting held in the Centre Church. On an evening after the close of an eloquent sermon from the Rev. Dr. Thomas Skinner, of Philadelphia, the speaker invited those who were ready to take 'a stand on the Lord's side to rise in their seats.' Up they sprang all over the house, until perhaps one hundred were standing, men, women and children. I happened to be in the seat behind Mr. Bakewell, then a young man, when I saw him lean forward, and, with both hands, grasp the back of the pew in his front. He rose but a little way, and then, overcome by his modesty, fell back. The speaker dropped a few more words of sublime exhortation and the tears stood in many eyes. It was indeed a solemn scene. Again I saw Bakewell bend forward and grasp the pew, and then he arose to his feet, and there he stood with the light of heaven upon his brow, and so remained until his dying day—and that was his heart history."



We are tempted to give a personal anecdote of Mr. Bakewell, whose interest in our New Haven elms, and in this tree in particular, is worthy of an enduring record. With painstaking interest he had given a young man a series of drawing-lessons. When finished his pupil took out his pocket-book to pay him, when he said: "No! I wish you to accept of what I have done for you as a testimony of the respect in which I hold the memory of your father." He had known that father when living, had stood over and closed his eyes in death, and now that he himself is no more it is not to be wondered at that the memory of this beautiful compliment is still living in the heart of that pupil, so that he is here constrained to show the tenderness in which he holds the memory of his friend and the great friend of this tree by naming it "the Robert Bakewell elm."

The great planting of the elms had its inception in an order issued from the Common Council September 22, 1784, and approved in city meeting June 5, 1787, for the laying out of Temple street to Grove street. The avenue through the Hillhouse Farm, one hundred and five feet wide, now Hillhouse avenue, was surveyed and laid out, and the elms planted in 1792, the guiding stakes being driven by a young man, by the name of Day, in the employ of Mr. Hillhouse. Our informant had this information from Mr. Day himself when he was a venerable old gentleman occupying the position of President of Yale College.

Professor Brewer had at one time in his possession the original paper drawn up by Colonel James Hillhouse, to which various citizens had subscribed, stating the amount each would pay for beautifying the Green, by planting elms and preventing the washing of the sand. Its date was in the spring of 1787. Professor Brewer's investigations show that the greater part of the elm planting was between this date and 1796, though some of it was within the first decade of this century. The late Professor A. C. Twining stated to us, in 1883, that when a schoolboy (about 1808) he saw James Hillhouse setting out elms between the Centre and North Churches. They were trees about a foot in diameter, entirely divested of foliage, huge forking poles with roots attached, which, to his astonishment, sprouted and grew and became the now noble trees under which, when his hair was silvered with age, he was delighted to walk.\*

Rev. David Austin planted the inner rows of elms on the east and west side of the Lower Green, but the great work on the two Greens and through Temple street is ascribed to James Hillhouse, who obtained his trees from his Meriden Farm. Men of far-seeing, hopeful and creative spirits like Hillhouse were then, as ever, rare. He was a born genius for leadership and an untiring worker. He would at any time throw off his coat and take hold and labor with his hands on the roughest, hardest work, when by so doing he could expedite an enterprise. He set the little town, which had then less than a thousand families, agog, so that even

children were aroused to help him. Among the boys who assisted was Ogden Edwards, born in 1781, afterward a New York City Judge, and Henry Baldwin, born in 1779, afterward a Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. The latter once said, in the presence of Mrs. Worthington Hooker, then a young lady, and a daughter of Governor Edwards: "I held many an elm while Hillhouse shoveled in the earth." Even the girls caught the enthusiasm. There was, for instance, Caroline Shipman, who became Mrs. Garnet Duncan, of Louisville, Ky. She was a daughter of Elias Shipman, a leading merchant, who lived in "the house now occupied by the Quinpiac Club." She watered the trees which Hillhouse had planted along on Chapel street in front of her home, and with her own hands set out an elm.

The most noted of our elms is that on the corner of Church and Chapel streets. An eccentric character named Jerry Allen, poet and pedagogue, brought it on his back from Hamden plains, and, after several ineffectual attempts to sell it for cash, made a trade with Thaddeus Beecher, who kept a store on the Exchange corner. His compensation, tradition says, was a pint of rum and a few trifling articles additional. This elm was planted on the very day of the death of Benjamin Franklin, April 17, 1790, and is named in his honor. Not older than others in the city, it owes its peculiarly thrifty condition to its being in a moist and otherwise favorable soil. Its girth two feet from the ground is 16 feet; at five feet, 13 feet 11 inches; height, 80 feet.

We take the account of the Nathan Beers elm from the *Journal*.

The elm that stands on Grove street, just west of the entrance to Hillhouse avenue at the end of the Sheffield place, is an imperious, cloud-climbing individual, towering by our measurement to full one hundred feet, the tallest of our elms, as well as the greatest in girth, and containing, we think, the most wood. Its openness to the view, with its enormous stature, renders it a most majestic specimen. Its length of trunk prevents its size from making the impression it would otherwise. Two feet from the ground it measures 16 feet 3 inches; at five feet, 14 feet 2 inches. It owes its superiority perhaps to the old botanic garden hard by into which its roots must widely spread, its openness to the sun, and, perhaps an original superiority of constitution. It is of the Etruscan vase form. We predict for it a greater size in the future, and venture to name it, in honor of a patriarch of the American Revolution, "the Nathan Beers elm."

In the Grove street Cemetery is this monumental inscription in Maple avenue, Lot No. 22:

NATHAN BEERS.

Born February 14, 1753. Died February 11, 1849.

He served his country in the Army of the Revolution as Lieutenant and Paymaster from March, 1777, until after the army was disbanded. Was Deacon of the North Church from 1804 until his decease.

Nathan Beers was one of the three sons of the "venerable Nathan Beers," who was murdered in cold blood by the British on the invasion of our city, and in his own residence, which stood on the northwest corner of Chapel and York streets. At the outbreak of the war this son, Nathan, was a member of the Governor's Guard, which, under Benedict Arnold, marched to take part in the siege of Boston under Washington. After the war he was steward of Yale College, where he was ruined by his kindness in crediting stu-

\*Mr. Ruel P. Cowles communicates the following: "The Rev. Daniel Waldo was visiting at my house about the year 1890. I think he was at this time about ninety-five years of age, and the oldest living graduate of Yale College. While driving through Temple street and up Hillhouse avenue on one occasion, he remarked to me that he saw Mr. James Hillhouse plant many of the elms, and said some of them were no larger than my driving-whip. I suppose he referred to the time he was in college." Mr. Waldo graduated in 1788. If he and Professor Twining both remembered correctly concerning the size of the transplanted trees, Mr. Hillhouse used much smaller trees in 1787 than in 1808.—[EDITOR.]

dents. He had taken the position at the earnest request of President Dwight, having at the time quite a large property. Several decades passed. No one had any legal claim upon him, when he received quite a sum as back pension for his services in the ranks that had bled for liberty. With this in hand he sought out his old creditors, and where they were dead their heirs, and paid them in full, and then remained what the world calls "a poor man." He attained the great age of ninety-six years.

His home was on the lot adjoining this tall elm, where he passed his last years in horticulture, his residence being about two hundred feet distant, facing the avenue, near the Sheffield mansion. It was the old style of New England house, with the door in the center and sloping rear, and at one time probably graced too by the tall well sweep and pendant moss-covered bucket. A kinsman of ours he was, we are proud to say, and now he rises before us in memory as a patriarch of noble mien and graceful presence. When he entered a room where there was company, it was "something worth the while" to see him, he was so stately, so filled with the dignity of the George Washington era. This, combined with the sweetness and the moral grandeur of his character, left upon the mind an enduring picture that we would not well part from. Though so deaf he could not hear a word that was uttered, he was every Sabbath in his seat at church, his face ever upturned to the minister with an expression so calm, so peaceful, that one could but feel that every feature was under the celestial light. A fine portrait of him by Jocelyn is in the possession of his grandson, Dr. Levi Ives.

He hoped to live long enough to pay his creditors interest also on his old debts, but although attaining nearly a century of life, was unable to accomplish it. We sometimes think that no man is so selfish as to be insensible to an act of nobility, but we err in this judgment when the demon of avarice gets one in his clutches. Ambition and lust may have compassion on a victim, but avarice never. This truth finds an illustration in the instance of one of his creditors living in Bethany, who on being paid the principal of his long outlawed debt refused to give a receipt therefor unless the interest was then paid to him.

On the night previous to the execution of Major André, Nathan Beers was officer of the guard, and in the morning he stood beside him. He said that André was perfectly calm. The only sign of nervousness he exhibited was the rolling of a pebble to and fro under his shoe, as he was standing awaiting the final order for his execution. As a last thing, although he was a stranger to Mr. Beers, but probably attracted by the kindness of his countenance, he took from his coat pocket a pen and ink sketch and handed it to him, saying in effect: "This is a portrait I drew of myself yesterday by looking in a mirror. I have no further use for it, and I should like you to take it." This portrait for many years was hung framed in the Trumbull Gallery of Yale College. In 1821, at the time of the removal of the remains of Major André to England, a lock of his hair was procured and placed in this framed picture. In the course of the years of its exhibition some thief stole this lock, and in consequence, fearful that the original sketch might likewise be stolen, it was thereafter no longer exposed to public view. It is carefully preserved among the archives of the College.

During his last years the Governor's Guards at the close of a day of parade often marched to the residence of the old veteran on the avenue to give him a salute. He was not much of a speech-maker, but on one of these occasions he came out in front of his house and said: "Boys, I thank you for the honor you pay me, and while I am too deaf to hear your guns, I must say your powder smells good."

In his last years he lost his mental powers, and was wont to go often on a week-day and sit on the steps of the North Church under the impression it was Sunday, and wait there for the sexton to come with the keys to open the sanctuary. It was sad thus to see him, for he was wont to shed tears at the sexton's seeming delay and at the sight around him of the apparent desecration of the Lord's holy day. It is pleasing to know that the Grand Army

of the Republic, on every recurring Decoration Day, strew flowers over the grave of this Christian patriot.

We associate no single tree, but rather the whole family of the elms with the name of James Hill-house.

Professor Brewer judges that under the most favorable conditions an elm may have a life of two, or even three, centuries. One of the Pierpont elms had a life of full one hundred and sixty years. We know of no tree of this family anywhere that has stood two centuries. Most of our elms are now about a century from the seed.

New Haven has only one park strictly speaking, but under this general term we may include all our public plats of turf-covered ground; at the head of which stands our far-famed Green, which, with its majestic walls of elms, has impressed so many hearts. "This public square" says Dr. Bacon in one of his masterly civic orations delivered Decoration Day, 1879, "was called by the founders of our city the market-place. It was designed not as a park or a mere pleasure ground, but as a place for public buildings, for military parades and exercises, for a meeting for the buyers and sellers, for the concourse of the people, for all such public uses as were served of old by the Forum at Rome and the Agora at Athens, called in our English bibles, Market."

The Green is the heart of New Haven, the central spot of its love. To one born and reared here, the very name touches a sacred and patriotic chord. And when, far away, he thinks of his native city, this spot of all others rises sweet in memory—God, country, law, learning, and all humanities in and around, seem to have here their symbols or associations.

From the earliest times it has been alike a religious and a patriotic center. From it soldiers have marched forth to meet the foe of home and country. Sermons, prayers, psalms, orations, discharge of musketry, ringing of bells, trumpet blasts, drum beats, the shouts of multitudes and the roar of artillery have ascended from this spot for more than two centuries. Seven generations have come, acted their parts, and then for them the curtain has dropped.

According to the map in the City Engineer's Office, the measurements of the Green are:

|                        |              |
|------------------------|--------------|
| On College street..... | 828.55 feet. |
| Church street.....     | 831.42 "     |
| Elm street.....        | 838.5 "      |
| Chapel street.....     | 848.6 "      |
| Average.....           | 839 "        |

The fence incloses a trifle in excess of 16 acres, and the entire area with the bounding streets is about 21 acres. The distance around the fence is 3,357 feet, or 163 feet less than two-thirds of a mile. Walking around the square on the opposite sides of the bounding streets, one would pass a few feet in excess of two-thirds of a mile. The Green at the Church street line is 18 feet, and at the College street line 37 feet above high-water mark, a difference of 18 feet. The upper or west



Green is the broadest; an equalizing line from Chapel to Elm streets would run through the vestibule of the three churches.

We again quote from the *Journal*:

The Green originally was not an attractive spot. At one period, near the Elm and Church street corner, was a pen for swine. Tradition says the Green was full of cobblestones, and so boggy that in places it was ditched. Near the southeast corner arose a small rivulet or run, which, going out where the town pump now is, crossed southerly to the Cutler corner, ran through that square and the next square and crossing State street, about two hundred feet northerly from the corner of George, emptied just beyond into East Creek, which was on the line of the railroad. On the Green around the sources of this rivulet the alders grew profusely, which the Indians, wanting straight sticks for arrows, were wont to gather. Some of the early settlers built their dwellings from wood cut from the Green.

The surveyor who laid out our original nine squares was John Brockett. He was the eldest son of an English baronet, forsook his prospects for rank and fortune at home, and crossed a broad ocean in some little cockle-shell of a vessel to this then wilderness, drawn thither by the dimpling eyelids of a Puritan girl. He was married about 1642, was the progenitor of the Connecticut Brocketts and of the eminent Pennington family of New Jersey. The genealogy of the Tuttle family states that he was the eldest son and heir apparent of Sir John Brockett, of Brockett Hall and Manor, County Hertfordshire, Baronet. The manor and hall is now in the possession of the Temple family, and was the country seat of the late Lord Palmerston. John Brockett was prominent in public affairs, especially in the capacity of surveyor. He died March, 1690, aged eighty. Whether he married the lady whose attractions drew him to these shores is unknown.

In laying out our nine squares, Brockett probably had no better instrument than a common surveyor's compass, and the difficulty was increased by the thickness of the underbrush. Running his lines through the woods, perfect accuracy was not practicable nor probably sought for, and, as a consequence, there is not a single corner in our original city plot that is an exact right angle. The half-mile square is a little in excess. Each side, taking the inner lines of the bordering streets, averages about fifty-one feet over that distance. The map in the City Surveyor's Office, as measured for us by Mr. Kelly, gives the distance around the four sides as 10,763 feet, or 203 feet in excess of two miles. The measurements are: State street 2,678 feet, and its opposite, York street, 2,690, or 12 feet the longest; Grove street, 2,691, and its opposite, George street, 2,704, or 13 feet the longest.

Our ancestors reserved the Green for a market-place in the English sense of the appellation, but we have no evidence that any market-house was built upon it till 1785. Then for a few years there was a market-house near the southeast corner of the Green. Up to 1798 the Green was not inclosed, but was traveled in all directions by ox-teams and vehicles. In July, 1799, it was voted that "it would add to the convenience of the citizens and to the ornament of the city, that the Green or public square of the city should be leveled and the upper and lower sections railed in, and suitable fences erected to preserve the same from the passing of carriages and teams, and that water-courses should be prepared for conducting off the water."

At the same time Pierpont Edwards (lawyer), James Hillhouse (College Treasurer), and Isaac Beers (bookseller near the College and brother of Deacon Nathan Beers), were authorized to "superintend and accomplish the same, provided the same be done without expense to the city." A subscription was then taken for the purpose, and the grass sold yearly to pay part of the expense and keep the fence in repair. In September, 1803, it was voted that James Hillhouse, Isaac Beers and Thaddeus Beecher be a committee to examine and adjust the accounts of Mr. David Austin, to ascertain what he expended in railing and ornamenting the Green (setting out elms, we presume), and make report if anything, and if anything, what sum is legally and equitably due to him from the city on account of moneys so expended. From the above record it is evident that the city finally paid a small amount toward the expense of inclosing the Green.

The fence was likewise built through the Green on both sides of Temple street, making two inclosures, the upper and lower Green.

It was a neat post and rail fence, painted white, with two rails. About forty years since it was taken to Milford and put around its Green, where it still remains, but in a dilapidated condition. It was succeeded by the present iron fence, at a cost of a trifle less than seven thousand dollars.

As late as 1830 the cows from the town Poor-house were sometimes pastured on the Upper Green, which was then in places quite sandy. In boyhood the writer saw laborers on the Lower Green mowing the grass, and haycocks dotting its surface on a summer evening—cones of fragrance. About forty years since, for a term of years the destruction of the elms was threatened by the visitation of the canker-worm. Some seasons many of the trees were almost entirely stripped of their foliage. They looked as if blighted by fire, and pedestrians underneath were greatly annoyed by the worms falling on them. Fears that the elms would be destroyed led, during the mayoralty of Aaron N. Skinner, to the planting of the maples now on the Upper Green; the pest not visiting maples.

Besides the old Green, the city has the following open areas, whose dimensions we express in acres and tenths. Wooster Square, 4.66; Clinton Park, 3.78; Jocelyn Square, 2.61; York Square, 1.02; Spireworth Square, .83; Munson Park, .59; Upper Broadway Park, .57; Hamilton place Park, .53; Fountain Park, .33; Lower Broadway Park, .30; Temple street Park, .14; Houston Park, .06; State and Lawrence streets Park, .04; Sherman and Winthrop avenues Park, .03; Kimberly and Greenwich avenues Park, .02.

Several of them are insignificant grass plats, formed by two roads meeting at a slight angle, leaving a strip too narrow for building and thus, of necessity, thrown open to the public. Others were given by land-owners to popularize their surrounding possessions. In the great era of land speculation in 1835-36, the Messrs. Jocelyn thus gave to the public Jocelyn and Spireworth squares. The latter, which is in the Hallock quarter, derives its name from a slender spindling sort of grass which grows only on poor, sandy soil. About that time York square was formed by several gentlemen, who built for themselves around it, in that retired nook off from Broadway, some palatial residences with Grecian fronts.

One of the most picturesque places in the city is the wide area called Broadway, as seen from the corner of York street. There, in the course of a few hundred feet, come in from the West four converging highways, viz., Elm street, Whalley, Goffe and Dixwell avenues. These have at their junction two small gem-like parks, one a little west of the other, but both in full view, where noble elms in the prime of their beauty give a crowning elegance to the whole expanse. One of its main charms is the modest little Episcopal church, in simple Gothic architecture, founded by the sisters, the Misses Edwards, who have so long been identified with female education in our city. It is sweetly



snuggled in behind the trees, giving a sort of moral aroma to the place.

Broadway is one of the highest points on the city plain, forty-two feet above high-water mark, and twenty-three feet above the corner of Chapel and Church streets. It is the avenue by which "the red coats," as the old people of the last generation called the British soldiers, came to town. Within the remembrance of the writer, two old houses were standing which had upon them marks of the conflict—for Broadway was a battle-ground. One was the Tuttle House, in which the beams in the attic were scarred with bullet-holes. It stood on the site of the little church, with its front door facing east, and hay-scales before it. It had once been painted red, but the paint had faded with the years. The other, the Augur mansion, also faced east, and stood at the junction of Goffe and Whalley avenues. Over the front door was a hole made by a cannon ball, which lodged in the chimney. It was perhaps fired from one of Captain Phineas Bradley's cannon upon the advancing foe. He was grandfather of General Luther Bradley, U.S.A.

It was about the year 1830 that the elms were set out by the contributions of the neighbors. Broadway then had some prominent men. Among these we note a few, beginning with the poet Percival and his friend, the delicately constituted and gifted Hezekiah Augur, a small, spare, erect man of the sanguine nervous type, whose group of "Jephthah and His Daughter," now in the Yale Art School, when produced excited great attention and pride among his fellow-citizens, it being, we think, the first group in marble executed by an American. Among the *on dis* in regard to it, is that wherein, among a knot of citizens standing on the corner of Chapel and Church streets, the question arose, "Who was Jephthah?" Unable to decide, two of them started on an interrogating tour, stopping in store after store and getting varied replies, until they came to that of a good deacon, whom they found busy with knife in hand cutting out trunk straps. At their question he looked up and said, "I really at this moment don't exactly remember. Was not Jephthah one of Bonaparte's generals?"

Daniel Read, the musical author and teacher of singing. His noble psalm tune, "Windham," sung to the words,

Broad is the road that leads to death,  
And thousands walk together there, etc.

has sunk into the hearts of multitudes for now exactly the full century past.

Dr. Levi Ives, Deacon of the North Church, who discovered the pathology of croup. He was a kindly, generous man, and on visiting patients who pleaded poverty, where he advised delicacies, such as chicken broth, etc., would always say, "send to my house." He was an ardent Jeffersonian Democrat, and is alluded to in Theodore Dwight's political pasquinade in ridicule of a festival in New Haven March 3, 1803, beginning with

Ye tribes of faction join  
Your daughters and your wives;  
Moll Cary's come to town  
To dance with Deacon Ives.

Rev. Dr. Eleazer T. Fitch, College Pastor, and Professor of Divinity in Yale, who had the family trait, extreme modesty, and never heard the bell calling him to his pulpit without a nervous shrinking. He possessed fine mechanical and artistic abilities, could construct anything, composed music, and was an eloquent divine. The tones of his voice were singularly pathetic; thrilling like music.

Rev. Samuel Merwin, for many decades the faithful pastor of the North Church, which greatly flourished under his ministrations. He was of a tender sympathetic nature, and had a keen sense of the proprieties; his faith was like a mountain and he was especially fervent in prayer, wherein he often brought out with a grateful unction the promise, "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." As these words dropped from his lips, they touched the heart of the listener with an ineffable sense of reconciliation and peace.

Colonel Elisha Hull, a wealthy manufacturer of soap and candles, which he largely exported to the West Indies. The citizens were accustomed to sell him their ashes and grease, for which he sent a cart from house to house to gather them up, they receiving their pay in a return of soap and tallow candles.

William H. Ellis, who although noted last, was not least—for he was every way a ponderous man, turning the scale at 260 pounds, and had more common sense than half a dozen ordinary men rolled into one—began life as servant to Timothy Atwater, the proprietor of a soap and candle factory, and eventually adopted the vocation of a butcher. One day he dropped his cleaver, pulled off his white apron, emerged from a cellar just south of the Glebe Building, where his meat shop was, and took the position, by invitation of President Andrew Jackson, of Collector of the Port of New Haven. From that time forth it was said he carried the Democracy of Connecticut in his pocket. Ellis had with him, as tide-waiter, a man named Myers. He was a German, one of the half-dozen then in the city, and a man of quick wit. Naturally elated, a few days after his appointment, Ellis said: "Myers, what do people say about my being Collector?" "Dey say," he rejoined, "you've been Collector before." "What do they mean?" "Collector of soap grease and ashes for Timothy Atwater."

Myers deserves a passing notice, for he was a noted New Haven character. In the Napoleonic wars, near the beginning of this century, he ran away from home to avoid conscription, and settled in New Haven, married, and raised a good family. A son of his graduated at West Point and became an honored officer in the Union army during the Rebellion. Myers had lived here twenty or thirty years in the occupation of drayman, in which time he had lost all knowledge of his father's family, when one evening he entered the bar-room of Bishop's Tavern, which then stood where the Post Office now is. He found there a German peddler with whom he opened a conversation. In a few minutes the group around the wood fire were

astonished by seeing Myers and the peddler spring from their chairs and rush into each other's arms, with the exclamation, "Mein Gott, it is mein brudder."

Myers was not the only German that our city obtained through their hatred of war. Several families in and around Broadway were founded by Hessian soldiers, who, on the retreat of the British on July 6, 1779, hid and remained behind. They married here and founded families. Their names were Le Forge, Clyme, Bromlee, and Knevals. A grandson of the latter is a law partner of ex-President Arthur.

Wooster square, next to the old Green, is our largest and most important open space, containing four and two-thirds acres. Previous to 1825 it was a pasture land where Governor English states that he once saw in his youth a ploughing match. At that date the city bought it, for \$6,000, of Abraham Bishop, being the only land, we believe, ever purchased for a square by the city, excepting the original acquisition from the Indians. Mr. Bishop also owned the adjoining land east. The city claimed that he was also to include the strip for a street east, now known as Wooster place. In a resulting litigation the city was defeated. The square was first inclosed with a wooden fence, which was replaced in 1853 with iron railings at an expense of \$4,000. Individuals planted the trees at a cost of some \$1,500.

This square is densely shaded by a large variety of trees. By reason of its quiet and seclusion, and the domesticity of the neighborhood, it is the most frequented resort in the city, in the warm days of summer, for mothers and nurses with young children. Over one hundred babes, some in arms and some in carriages, have been counted there at one time by Charles E. Stokes, who for seven years past has been its guardian policeman.

The most striking topographical features of New Haven are the two precipitous walls of trap rock rising from the northern boundary of the plain, known respectively as East and West Rock. These, with the picturesque cone of Mount Carmel (736 feet in altitude), some six miles farther inland, and the softly-wooded and grass-carpeted hills on the right and left of the plain, give to the city a very beautiful setting as seen from the mouth of the harbor, five miles away. The Dutch, on their discovery of the site, were, from the ruddy appearance of these rocks, induced to give it the name of Rodenberg or Red Mountain. West Rock, where its wall faces the city, rises 387 feet; a mile north, 485 feet; and three miles, 600 feet. The range is about seventeen miles in length.

Near by, easterly from its southern termination, but facing also the south, is a smaller mountain, Pine Rock, 274 feet high. Sixty years ago there was a cave or fissure on its walled face, called Fry's Cave, in which dwelt a hermit, a wild, solitary being, who would sometimes wander into and through the town, begging from house to house.

On West Rock, at a point 365 feet high, is the

cluster of five rocks, the tallest about eighteen feet high, so noted in our history as Judges' Cave, where the regicides Goffe and Whalley were concealed. They were originally parts of a single huge boulder, which Professor Dana says weighed at least a thousand tons, and came in the glacier period from the Mount Tom range. This range begins in South Mountain, in Meriden, where it is 996 feet high, and ends in Mount Tom, Massachusetts, where it is 1,214 feet high.

The East Rock range is a little less distant from the center of the city than the other—fairly about two miles. Its entire length is only a mile and a half, and extreme height 362 feet. Average breadth half a mile. As West Rock has a smaller companion in Pine Rock, East Rock has a satellite in Mill Rock, 228 feet in altitude, lying west of its north end, the village of Whitneyville intervening. It is crowned by a single residence, with a grand outlook, that of Professor William P. Blake. South of Mill Rock begins Sachem's Ridge, ending at Hillhouse avenue, half a mile from the Green. Its extreme height is 140 feet.

Mill River passes in front of East Rock, close to its base, and penetrates the interior 15 miles. The 35-foot dam at Whitneyville has converted several miles of it into a long, beautiful lake, from which the city obtains its water. In the rear of East Rock lies the broad, beautiful valley of the Quinnipiac River, the stream being 33 miles in length, with thousands of acres of salt meadow in its lower part. These two streams for miles are separated by the Quinnipiac Ridge, a high, grassy, farm-covered tract of rolling land. Such is the general surrounding of East Rock Ridge. Its lower mass is red sandstone. In the igneous period the basaltic lava burst through fissures and, flowing over, formed the precipitous columnar face which gives its front such an impressive, almost fearful aspect, as one stands at its base looking up.

Since the establishment of Central Park in New York, in 1851, parks have come to be regarded as a necessity to every large city. Some fifteen years ago, Mr. John W. Bishop, who was largely interested in real estate in that quarter, offered to give the city the two eastern spurs of East Rock, Indian Head and Snake Rock, if they would spend \$3,000 annually in improving the land for a park. He later offered to waive this condition, but was defeated by the efforts of owners of land in the western part of the town, who wanted a park in their own neighborhood. In 1876 the subject of parks was reopened by a petition headed by President Porter and the late Mayor Fitch. Mr. Bishop had by this time sold off much of the land which he had formerly offered the city, but he agreed to give most of what he had left if others would make similar contributions of land or money, and if East Rock were made the center of the park. Plenty of other sites were offered—for a consideration. The decision was not long held in abeyance, so East Rock Park was established, in 1880, by charter from the Legislature. It comprises, in round figures, 353 acres, of which 50 acres were given by



Mr. Bishop, 20 by Yale College, and 17 by five other donors. In addition to the gift of 87 acres as above noted, Mayor Lewis, in his message for 1884, stated there had then been expended "upon the Park, \$73,144 for lands, roads and incidentals, of which \$18,885 was subscribed by citizens, \$24,000 came from the annual \$6,000 payments of the city, and the balance from the city in payment of assessments for condemned land." The land belonged to about 125 different parties, the tracts varying in size from a small building lot to one of many acres. Only 144 acres of it is in New Haven; 209 acres, the larger part, being within the line of Hamden.

Early in 1882, Donald G. Mitchell was requested to draw up a plan for the "harmonious development" of the park. After careful study of the ground, he designed a map of a lay-out, which, with a report, was made the basis of future work. The general aim of his plan was, "To make accessory and enjoyable not only the more commanding localities, but the retired nooks and recesses of the range \* \* \* endeavoring, however, to subordinate the walks and roads and plantings to the grander features of interest, under the conviction that the things best worth seeing there will always be the rocks and woods and views as nature left them."

East Rock Park is in its infancy, but its promises for the future are such as will eventually give it the reputation of being a gem among the parks. What other presents such a sublime frontage to the approaching stranger? What other has such a variety of scenery inland and seaward? The eye rests also on interesting historic points around the city and down the harbor, grateful to the pride of country, as they are associated with memories honorable to the heroic self-sacrifice and bravery of our fathers.

Mr. Mitchell, in his report to the Commissioners, gave this detail of the topography:

The area proposed for the park is a crescent-shaped body of land, two miles north by east from the Green, with its convex side toward the city, its prominent feature being a great up-lift of basaltic cliff, which, in its highest part, reaches an elevation of three hundred and sixty feet, and shows a precipitous face from seventy to a hundred feet in height by some eighteen hundred feet in length. This great line of precipice is convex in shape, and fronts the city; it is fringed with a dwarf growth of wood, and the rocky *debris* at its foot slopes to the banks of Mill River, which, with its narrow hem of salt meadow, skirts the rock upon the south and west.

East of the southernmost end of the main cliff, and separated from it by a wooded gorge, rises a lesser basaltic hill, known as Indian Head, which repeats in miniature the features of its larger neighbor, and has only some sixty feet less of elevation. Thence the rocky framework of the park lands tends southeasterly and ends in Snake Rock, where trap and red sandstone both appear. This last cliff, some two hundred feet in height, forms the southern horn of the crescent shape to which I have likened the general area.

North of East Rock proper there is another dip of the land, though not so gorge-like as at the southern end, yet showing a very picturesque sylvan glade, which is flanked by heavy forest growth on the north. This forest growth covers the southern slope of a new transverse line of rocky ridge, whose eastern extremity is known as Whitney Peak, [two hundred and eighty feet elevation], and which at the west ends in a bold, rocky buttress of cliff at the Whitney

Dam. North of this barrier again, easy slopes of wooded and tilled land carry the park area to the shores of the lake, and to the so-called Ridge road, which forms for a considerable distance the northern boundary.

The eastern border is a curved line, nearly parallel with the North Haven road, and some six or seven hundred feet distant therefrom for more than half its length—following generally the bottom of the slope which the hill-land makes in its descent to the level of the Quinnipiac valley, and touching State street at what I have designated as the Quinnipiac entrance. The eastern slope is seamed with several rocky ravines, heavily wooded, which receive the flow of a few scattered springs upon the flank of the hill.

A forest growth covers at least four-fifths of the area, stunted and dwarfed where the rock comes near to the surface, and heavy and luxuriant where the soil is deep.

There is scarcely a level spot upon the entire range, and in places it is extremely wild and rough, with picturesque, solitary dells, varied woods, underbrush, jagged rocks, and occasionally rare wild flowers. Before the construction of a rude carriage road, about forty years ago, through the ravine between Indian Head and the main peak, it was much visited by pedestrians for the wildness of its scenery and the beauty and grandeur of its outlooks. The main peak was then, as now, the favorite point of view. From here the eye takes in the elm-embowered city, the harbor, with the hills and plains that bound it; and beyond, a vast stretch, east and west, of the great inland sea, with Long Island itself, its nearest point twenty-five miles away, its sand-hills often towering up and shining brightly in contrast with its dark, somber forests. It is said that the extent of the Long Island shore under the eye from this point is fifty-eight miles, nearly half its entire length.

On the north part of the ridge, looking west, one gazes on Whitneyville, with its glassy chain of lakes, Mill Rock, and then the bold profile of West Rock beyond, with its long wooded range, six hundred feet high, running to the far north. From the rear of the ridge the view north is beautiful and extensive, stretching one-third the distance across the State. It is up the broad level valley of the Quinnipiac, with its bounding hills. The wood-crowned Saltonstall ridge incloses it on the east, and on the west lie the grassy farms of the Quinnipiac ridge. Six miles further away, on the left these pastoral uplands are ended by the huge form of the Sleeping Giant, two miles long and seven hundred and thirty-six feet high, with his head, the softly rounded cone, Mount Carmel, at its southwest termination. Sixteen miles away, in Meriden, to the right of the Giant, but still on the left front, boldly rises in mid-air, one thousand feet, the south end of the Mount Tom range, which, with the Berlin range on the right front, melts into the blue of the overhanging sky. The meadows of the winding Quinnipiac, with their myriads of cones of salt hay, have thus a beautiful setting, over whose level surface the clouds of summer are wont to chase their fitting shadows. These salt meadows comprise three thousand five hundred acres and lie broad under the eye for nearly seven miles to where the spires of the churches of North Haven come in view, mere dots in the gray distance.

Early in this century the Turner family were part owners of East Rock and of land north of it.



A member of this family, Seth Turner, in consequence, it is said, of disappointment in love, returned from Massachusetts whither his parents had removed, built a rough stone hut on the summit of his ancestral acres, and took up the life of a hermit. The hut was about twelve feet square and partly underground. He had a garden walled around, and kept a few sheep and goats. He was sometimes seen in town with a little cart drawn by a single goat, peddling roots and herbs. He acted upon the apothegm "Silence is golden," rarely speaking to any one and avoiding human society. On November 2, 1823, his lifeless body was found frozen in his hut.

About the year 1843, Elizur Hubbell, a silver-plater, of New Haven, built a small house for refreshment at the outlook. The approach then was by a very precipitous road between Indian Head and the main peak. He was bought out by a respectable old couple by the name of Smith, who earned a little money by furnishing accommodation to visitors. One day, just before noon, in the year 1848, they were surprised and murdered by a man named McCaffrey. He was arrested, tried, sentenced, and executed for the crime in 1850. He confessed that his sole incentive was money, none of which he obtained. A few years later Milton J. Stewart purchased the top of the rock, and retained possession until bought out by the Park Commissioners. He was an industrious, busy man. With his own hands alone he built a large stone house and kept watch over his property with a dog and gun. A stranger in search of the picturesque on nearing his mansion would be met by Stewart with the greeting, "I charge you ten cents." "What for?" "For my view." Mr. Stewart built for a front access a series of wooden steps up the face of the ledge, some seventy feet or more in height. Among his works was the building, on the summit of the mountain, of a steamboat about forty feet long, called "Stewart's steamboat." It was never finished, and the exoterics have failed to discover how it was to be launched.

Until the middle of this century there were no means of ascending to the summit excepting on foot. There was a cart road at the base for the use of the quarrymen, who obtained an abundance of stone for cellar walls, and a bridge for their use over Mill River at Rock lane, near the north front. Pedestrians usually came by the way of State street Bridge, anciently called Neck Bridge, and so noted in our early history, being on the highway to Wallingford, Middletown, Hartford, etc. Until quite recently, that neck of upland south of the south end of the range, west of State street, east of the salt marsh, and extending south to Neck Bridge, was a dense forest of evergreens, mostly pine and spruce, with some cedars, through which ran a winding lane, densely shaded, and much visited by young people fifty years ago. One spot was especially attractive. It was about a quarter of a mile from the bridge, and extended from the lane to the meadow bank. It was called the "Seat of Happiness," and consisted of a grove of stately, solemn pines. The ground, level as a house floor, was soft

to the feet, being everywhere covered with the spicular leaves, which in successive years had fallen from the trees. These formed a natural carpet in one uniform russet hue, here and there brightened by dashes of gold from the sunlight glinting through openings above, and all the brighter by contrast with the dark, somber trunks and deep verdure of the pines which responded in mournful whisperings to the softest breathings of the air.

#### THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

On the summit of East Rock Park is to be a granite column in memory of the soldiers of New Haven who have died in the service of their country. This monument had its origin in a proposal which originated with the members of the Admiral Foote Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, John McCarthy and Charles E. Fowler being especially active. The Post held an enthusiastic meeting on the 5th of April, 1879, and this was among their resolutions passed:

*Resolved*, That Admiral Foote Post, No. 17, department of Connecticut, G. A. R., respectfully petition the Honorable Court of Common Council of the City of New Haven, in behalf of the soldiers and sailors of the late war, to set apart and dedicate the five-sided lot of ground just south of the Liberty Pole on the old Green for a site for a memorial fountain or monument to the citizens who enlisted from the Town or City of New Haven, and died in the service of their country in the War of the Revolution, in the War of 1812, the War with Mexico, and the War for the Union and the suppression of the rebellion.

The Post's overture was for a memorial fountain, built of granite, at an estimated cost of \$25,000, which they thought they could raise by dime subscriptions. The Council, with surprising alacrity, granted their petition, and on the ensuing memorial day there was a great celebration on the Green, when the five-sided site, so delineated by the asphalt walks, was formally dedicated by Admiral Foote Post. Mayor H. B. Bigelow presided at the exercises, and Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon delivered a memorial oration. Department-Commander Charles E. Fowler made the dedicatory speech, and a large chorus of school children, under Professor Jepson, rendered appropriate songs.

Nothing, however, was done toward raising the funds, and various distracting projects arose, dividing public opinion between a Memorial Hall, a Free Library, and a monument on East Rock.

In December of 1883, the Grand Army again asked at a town-meeting for a memorial for the soldiers, and, \$50,000 being appropriated, a large committee was appointed to act with one from the Grand Army for devising the best form that could be given to the memorial. A monumental column was decided on. Three sub-committees were then appointed, viz., *On Site*.—Ex-Governor Bigelow, Colonel Healey, Town-Agent Reynolds, Colonel Samuel Tolles, and Theodore A. Tuttle. *On Design*.—General S. E. Merwin, Ex-Governor J. E. English, Governor Henry B. Harrison, Colonel Fox, and J. D. Plunkett. *On Finance*.—John McCarthy, General Frank D. Sloat, and Conrad Hofacker.



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.





The site selected was the summit of East Rock Park, and the design that of Moffatt & Doyle, of New York. The monument is 110 feet in height from its base to the statue of the Angel of Peace on its summit. The base, the pedestal, and the shaft are to be of a reddish granite; the statue at the top, like the bas-reliefs and statues on the lower portion of the monument, is bronze. The pedestal is square, consisting of a series of stone steps, five in number, the lowest 40 feet square. The base, 17 feet high, is square and of uniform massive blocks of stone with casements, one of which is for the entrance and ascent to the summit, the others being merely blanks. Between the base and the commencement of the shaft, which is a smooth column, are eight feet of ornamental masonry, on the four corners of which at the base are four bronze figures, nine feet high, in a sitting posture, with their backs to the shaft. These are (1) The Genius of History, reading a book in her lap; (2) Victory, with trumpet and laurel wreath; (3) Prosperity, with the horn of plenty; (4) Patriotism, with bare neck and arms, drawing a sword. This noble monument commemorates the four great wars in which this country has been engaged since the first blow for liberty was struck at Lexington, and each one of these bas-reliefs itself is a mute reminder of an important struggle. Over the entrance the scene depicted is the surrender of General Lee to General Grant at Appomattox. Figures of Grant and Lee occupy the foreground, and between them stands a little table on which the terms of unconditional surrender were made. On the topmost portion of the base, under the bas-relief, are the words, in raised letters of granite,

Shiloh, Gettysburg and Antietam,

and below these words, and over the top of the casement, are the numerals

1861-65.

On the back of the monument the scene depicted is that of Commodore Perry on Lake Erie. The great commander is in the act of writing his famous dispatch:

We have met the enemy and they are ours.

This picture also contains a representation of the dismantled British fleet. On the base, under this picture, are inscribed the words:

Lake Erie, Bridgewater and New Orleans.

The dates over the casement are 1812-15.

An illustration of General Scott entering the conquered City of Mexico occupies one of the other faces of the monument.

Palo Alto, Monterey and Chapultepec,

and the dates 1846-48 are mentioned on the stone below.

The fourth bas-relief is a picture of the surrender of General Cornwallis at Yorktown; a figure of

Washington stands in the foreground receiving the British generals' swords.

Bunker Hill, Bennington and Yorktown, and the dates 1775-83 are inscribed below it.

The shaft of the monument towers up seventy-five feet. It is circular in form and slightly tapering. Its base is ten feet in diameter. The column rests on a sculptured wreath. Above this there are a few feet of ornamental masonry, and then there is a band of thirteen chiseled stars representing the thirteen original states. Above this the uniform blocks of granite are unornamented until the ornamentation around the four look-out windows is reached.

A spiral staircase, well lighted by look-out windows, leads to the apex of the monument, which is nearly cone-shaped, and crowned by the bronze Angel of Peace eleven feet high. She has one hand outstretched holding and dispensing blessings, while the other is lifted high aloft to Heaven.

A grand feature of the park is the beautiful, easy winding drives to the summit. These, by their varied curvings, give not only charming vistas, but in places near by show in awe-inspiring profile the frowning, jagged cliffs of the mountain itself as a foreground to a broad expansive scene of peace and beauty, on mainland and sea.

The total length of the carriage-drives is in excess of five miles. The first drive finished was that made by the city from Bishop's Gate, at the southeastern entrance at Cedar Hill, to Indian Head. Not until this was opened did the public begin to realize the superb value of the park, a feeling which culminated into enthusiasm on the completion of the Farnam drive, in 1883, to the summit. On the decease of Mr. Farnam, his widow continued its extension, in all two and a quarter miles, at a total cost of \$15,000.

Farnam Drive begins at the base of the frowning cliff at the Orange street Bridge and winds through the northern half of the park. In the spring of 1885, Ex-Governor James E. English gladdened the hearts of his fellow-citizens by a like munificent offer, a contribution of \$10,000 for a similar drive complementary to the other, to be called The English Drive, to start at the same point, the Orange street Bridge, and, winding through the southern half of the park, as the other through the northern, to terminate at the same place, the Lookout Point; this with the understanding that it should be finished by May, 1886.

Henry Farnam and James E. English, founders of their own fortunes, both beginning life as builders—the one of canals and railroads, the other of dwellings and business structures—thus crown their successful careers by building these beneficent memorials on the face of the everlasting rock, to remain till

Seas shall waste,  
The skies to smoke decay;  
Rocks fall to dust,  
And mountains melt away.

## BIOGRAPHY.

## WILLIS MINOR SMITH

was born in Woodbridge, New Haven County, April 5, 1819, the son of Daniel Treat and Rebecca (Sperry) Smith.

He was the ninth in a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters. His father died when he was fourteen years of age, being suddenly killed by the falling of a tree.

The house in which he was born was owned and occupied by the Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, from whom the town was named, and it was left as a gift to Daniel Treat Smith. This famous old house has a secret closet, built close to the chimney, with a sliding panel in the wall. It will accommodate two persons, and local tradition reports that it has often held the regicides, when, fleeing from their hiding-place on West Rock, they escaped out into Woodbridge. There is also upon the premises of this house a well, made through the solid rock, which has a secret hiding-place, a recess or shelf in the rock, and here sometimes, when hard pressed, a regicide was let down and concealed. Mr. Smith's great-grandmother, when a child, often carried provisions to a secluded spot at the foot of West Rock, and left them on a certain stump for the regicides. Watching their opportunity at night, they would descend from their place of shelter, near the top of the rock, still known as Judges' Cave, and securing the food, return to their retreat.

Mr. Smith worked on his father's farm and attended school until 1835. He then came to New Haven, and was apprenticed to the firm of Hine, Peck & Perkins, to learn the mason's trade. Stephen P. Perkins was junior member in this firm. That year he worked on the Saunders Building at Chapel and Orange streets, now known as the Union Trust Company Building. He was also employed on the Halleck residence at Oyster Point, and the Free Church on Church street, now the American Theatre. The following year, 1836, the year after the great fire in New York, he went to that city and took part in rebuilding the burnt district. Returning to New Haven, he served out his time as apprentice, and, after working for some years as a journeyman, formed a copartnership, in 1847, with N. D. Sperry, which copartnership still exists, the firm being at this time the oldest in New Haven, and probably in the State.

Among the first buildings erected by the young firm, was the Second Congregational Church in Fair Haven East. In 1849 they built the O. E. Maltby residence in Fair Haven, and the same year a residence on Grand street, and the next season three handsome dwellings on Olive street for Joel Ives, Minott A. Osborne, and James F. Babcock, the two last then rival editors of New Haven. In 1851 they built Henry Ives' residence at Orange and Wall streets, and houses for Judson Canfield and Philemon Hoadley on Crown street.

The next season they erected N. F. Hall's fine

residence on Orange street, and later made alterations in the Chapel street Church. In 1855 they built the Hall Block on Orange street, and the next season the Chaplain Block on Chapel street below Union; also about this time the residence of E. S. Rowland at Green and Academy streets, and that of N. D. Sperry at Orange and Bradley streets. In 1860 they erected the Judson Building on State street, facing Elm; the elegant Perit residence on Hillhouse avenue; and a block of houses on Temple street.

In 1862 they put up the Tremont House, and a year or so later Mr. Smith completed his own handsome residence on Orange street. Soon after the firm built the block of houses on Trumbull street near Orange, and the one on Orange street at the corner of Trumbull.

In 1869 they built the Farnam College, and immediately afterward the elegant Farnam residence on Hillhouse avenue. Then the Durfee College, continuing the new square on the Yale grounds; the Insurance Building on Chapel street, extending over Gregson; the White Buildings, extending from Church street through Center to Orange, and including the Temple of Music; the Morris Tyler Building on Chapel street; the Garfield Buildings, one on Chapel, the other on State street; the handsome building owned by Governor English, and occupied by Proctor, McGuire & Co.; the Kensington Flat; the Pitkin Building; W. H. Farnam's residence on Hillhouse avenue at Trumbull street; Henry C. Kingsley's residence diagonally across from this; the fine stone building of the Yale Seniors' secret society, known as the Wolf's Head, at Trumbull and Prospect streets; Battell Chapel on the Yale Campus; the Sloane Memorial Laboratory and the Winchester Observatory, both Yale buildings; the chancels of St. Paul's and Trinity; and the Staples Block on Trumbull street, are all their work.

In addition, the firm have made the extensive alterations and extensions to the New Haven Post Office, and have put up hundreds of other buildings in New Haven, throughout Massachusetts, and in New York City, and are now erecting the Lawrance Hall for Yale College.

In connection with the finer residences named, it may be mentioned that the Henry Farnam place is already willed to Yale College, and may eventually become the residence of the President.

Before the Lawrance College was fully completed, Mr. Smith's firm was awarded another important contract, the building of the Soldiers' Monument in East Rock Park. It is quite safe to say that a more intricate piece of mechanical work was never undertaken in New Haven; and from the very first Mr. Smith took sole charge of it.

There were many—some of them good mechanics too—who stood ready to volunteer their advice as to how the work should be done, the derricks constructed, and the stones raised and put



*Willis A. Smith*





in place; but the subject of our sketch had his own ideas with regard to the matter, and has carried them out most successfully, not a single accident having occurred from the beginning to the completion of the work.

The builders were greatly inconvenienced by the non-arrival of the bronze figures, and, in regard to this, ex-Governor English, the Treasurer of the Building Committee, said the reason they were not on hand, was simply because neither the architects, nor anybody else, supposed it possible for the contractors to put up the work with such unprecedented rapidity.

Referring to this last triumph of Mr. Smith's wonderful mechanical skill, the *Palladium* of August 26, 1886, said:

The work of stone-laying has been much more difficult than ordinary work of the kind, owing to the great weight of the material and the additional weight which it is to bear, and also to the proportions of the structure. The rapidity with which the work has been done has seldom been equaled, and progress would have been much slower had not the contractors felt that there was danger that delay and disaster might be caused if their men were obliged to work in such an elevated place during the September gales.

\* \* \* \* \*

Willis M. Smith has had the general superintendence of the tower building, and now that it is finished he is relieved from a great responsibility. Although he is about sixty-five years of age, he still carries out his principle of never sending his men into a position into which he is not willing to go himself. Throughout the progress of the work, whenever a basis of operations has been established at a new altitude, he has been the first person to mount to and occupy it, and yesterday, when the highest position for a derrick was reached, he climbed to the cross beam, and, assuming an heroic position, remarked to those below him, "Boys, there's a fine view up here."

In planning for the construction of the monument, Mr. Smith had to solve a problem very much like that of the reel in the bottle. Until the building of the shaft was completed, raising the stones was a comparatively simple operation, a single derrick in the center, supported by timbers, answering all purposes. But when the time for closing the top of the shaft arrived, some three weeks ago, this would no longer answer. It was removed, and a "straddle-derrick" was substituted. The frame of this derrick was in the form of a triangle. The base consisted of a beam, extending through and outside the shaft, an aperture having temporarily been left for the purpose. The other sides extended from this, and at the apex which their upper ends formed, were the pulley-blocks to be used for hoisting. The circu-

lar stone having been placed over the circular shaft, the straddle-derrick was replaced with the simple one in order that the stones for what is known as the roof of the monument, and which tapers much more than the shaft below, might be laid. This work having been finished, the use of the triangular structure was again necessary in order to lay the five stones of gradually decreasing size to intervene between the roof of the tower and the bronze. Again it was arranged in a new position. Yesterday noon the last of these stones was laid, and an iron bar, two inches in diameter and six feet long, was passed through them vertically and securely fastened. A hearty cheer went up when the job was finished.

It will thus be seen that Mr. Smith's firm has erected most of New Haven's finest and costliest buildings, public and private, and by common consent stands at the head of the building trade.

Although Mr. Smith has had a partner throughout his business career, he has had the sole responsibility and direction of the practical and mechanical operations. It is rare that a church is built without some one or more workmen being killed. Through his long business career, Mr. Smith has managed with such care and prudence that fortunately no fatal accident has befallen his workmen, and rarely has any occurred.

The greater demands upon builders arising from growing needs, larger resources, and finer taste, has made the labor and responsibility of building far heavier than formerly, and new methods of working are required for new operations. These Mr. Smith has frequently met by his own inventive resources. Thus he has devised an adjustable derrick for raising stone, suited to greater or less heights. He has also perfected a formerly unknown method for laying building stone in the winter season, by heating it.

Mr. Smith married, November 25, 1844, Mary E., daughter of Wyllys Sperry, a prominent resident of Woodbridge. They have one child, a daughter, who is the wife of Edward W. Dawson, the author.

Mr. Smith is distinguished for his modest and retiring disposition, for his love of home life, and his sincere attachment to the Christian religion.

He has been connected with the Society of the Church of the Redeemer for more than forty years, and has been a member of it for many years.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### ARTIFICIAL ILLUMINATION.

FOR a century and a half New England had no other artificial illumination than that afforded by candles. The 19th of May, 1780, was a remarkably dark day. The Legislature of Connecticut was then in session at Hartford. A very general opinion prevailed that the Day of Judgment was at hand. The House of Representatives being unable to transact their business, adjourned. A proposal to adjourn the Council was under consideration. When the opinion of Abraham Davenport, of Stamford, was asked, he replied, "I am against adjournment. The Day of Judgment is

either approaching or it is not. If it is not, there is no cause for an adjournment; if it is, I choose to be found doing my duty. I wish therefore that candles may be brought."

On another occasion, almost a century earlier, the General Assembly had prolonged its deliberations till the darkness of evening made it necessary to bring in candles. Sir Edmund Andross had appeared in the Assembly and demanded, in the King's name, the surrender of the Charter. Governor Treat remonstrated against the injustice in a speech, in which he gave a narrative of the ex-

pense, the hardships and the dangers by means of which the country had been planted by its inhabitants; of the bloody wars in which they had defended it from savages and from foreigners; of his own exposures for the same purpose; and declared that it was like giving up his life now, to surrender the patent and privileges so dearly bought and so long enjoyed.

Candles must be snuffed; and on this occasion it came to pass that all the candles were snuffed simultaneously, and by such blundering hands that every light was extinguished. The Charter, which had been brought in and laid on the table, ready to be given up if it must be, disappeared before the candles could be relighted, and so was preserved.

Even since the eighteenth century began to count its years, the Chapel of Yale College was lighted with candles. Tradition relates that, on a certain occasion when it was the duty of one of the younger professors to read, after prayers, an order which had been passed by the Faculty, the Reverend President perceived that the professor was embarrassed for want of light, and offered him one of the luminaries shining from the pulpit in the sentence, begun in the regulation Latin, but ending in the more facile vernacular, "*Domine Day, will you have a candle?*"

New England had engaged to some extent in the whale-fishery before the Revolution; but from the peace of 1783 this industry grew in importance till the middle of the nineteenth century, when it reached its greatest height. Few men now living can remember when the Chapel of Yale College was lighted with candles, or when candles diffused more light in the dwelling-houses of New Haven than the oil of whales. When the whale-fishery began to decline in the middle of the present century, a mixture of alcohol and turpentine was used as a cheaper substitute for oil.

About the middle of the century, while this "burning fluid," consisting of turpentine and alcohol, was in use, petroleum, or rock oil as it was at first called, was discovered. It was found in some counties of Pennsylvania on the surface of the ground, and collected in what would now be considered small quantities. New Haven men were from the first interested in this discovery, and some of the stock of the earliest petroleum company in the United States—the Pennsylvania Rock Oil Company—was owned in New Haven. This Company owned about 1,200 acres of land in Venango County, Pa., which they had purchased for 50 cents an acre, and had a lease, for 99 years, of all lands in the vicinity which were supposed to contain any rock oil. The deeds, conveying the lands they had purchased, described them as bounded on one side by Oil Creek, and on all other sides, by "no man's land." So destitute of value had the land been considered, that no man was disposed to own it. The owners of the leased lands reserved nothing but the right to store the logs which were rafted down the creek. In 1856 the Pennsylvania Rock Oil Company executed a lease to persons in New York, who engaged to de-

velop the resources of these lands and pay a royalty on the minerals and oils, the royalty on the oil being twelve cents a gallon. Before this party had begun their work, the hard times of 1857 crippled them, and, as they looked around for some escape from their contract, they discovered that the wife of one of the persons from whom the Pennsylvania Rock Oil Company had purchased land, had neglected to sign the deed. Taking advantage of this technicality, they repudiated their contract.

Mr. James M. Townsend conceived and suggested the idea of examining this property with a view of assuming the lease surrendered by the party in New York. Among Mr. Townsend's acquaintances was a man by the name of E. L. Drake, who had been a conductor on the New York and New Haven Railroad, but was at that time idle by reason of severe illness. Mr. Townsend having acquainted Mr. Drake with his plans, the latter offered to go to Venango Co., Pa., for a small compensation, saying, that as a railroad man, he could procure a free pass. He accordingly made the journey, perfected the title to the lands, and on his return, reported that he believed that a fortune could be made by collecting the oil and selling it in small quantities for medicinal purposes. Acting upon this report, Mr. Townsend organized a new company by the name of "The Seneca Oil Company," by whom the lease surrendered by the New York people was assumed. Mr. Drake was again sent out, as the agent of the Seneca Oil Company, to develop the resources of the lands of which the Company had control.

At first the oil was gathered, as it always had been before, by spreading woolen blankets and absorbing the oil spread out on the surface of the water in the trenches which the workmen dug. This process not proving lucrative, the Directors of the Seneca Oil Company hired a man who had bored salt wells at Syracuse, N. Y., to go to Pennsylvania and bore for oil. The boring continued till the auger had gone down sixty-eight feet, but without success. The stockholders in New Haven were by this time discouraged, and determined to abandon the enterprise. The Directors sent Mr. Drake five hundred dollars, directing him to pay his bills and come home. On the 29th day of August, 1859, one day before this order reached him, the auger suddenly dropped four inches and up came the oil for which they had long bored in vain.

Instantly the news began to spread. The same day, Titusville, then a small village, was electrified by the dwellers along Oil Creek coming into town and crying out to every person they met: "The Yankee has struck oil." That cry was the beginning of a sound which has gone out into all the earth.

In this first oil-well the oil rose to within five feet of the surface. With a common pump it yielded five hundred gallons of oil in a day, and with a force pump the yield was increased to twice that quantity. The oil was stored in immense tanks, where, by an unlucky accident, it took fire, so that the first fruits of the discovery were lost. The bor-







ing of other wells by other parties so increased the production of petroleum, that the price declined from one dollar per gallon to one dollar per barrel. The Seneca Oil Company, therefore, having expended a considerable sum of money in preparing the way of this new industry, did not reap a corresponding harvest. But history must award to a New Haven man the honor of boring, with New Haven capital, the first of the oil-wells which have increased the wealth of the world.

The New Haven Gas Company antedates the use of petroleum as an illuminant. The Company was chartered in 1847, and commenced business in the following year. The first dwelling-house in which a meter was placed, was that of Professor B. Silliman, Jr., who had from the first been an active promoter of the enterprise. His mansion in Hill-house avenue was illuminated with gas on the evening preceding Thanksgiving Day in November, 1848. The first business house in which a meter was placed was the book store of Durrie & Peck (now H. H. Peck) in Chapel street, Henry Peck, the junior partner, being then Mayor of the city. The streets were first lighted with gas in the spring of 1849. No street lamps had been supported by the city previous to this time; but here and there an enterprising citizen kept a light before his premises to illustrate the sentiment,

How far that little candle throws his beams,  
So shines a good deed in a naughty world.

The earliest of these benefactors of the public and of themselves, is said to have been Philip Saunders, the proprietor of a grocery on that corner of Chapel and Orange streets where now is the Union Trust Company.

The business of the Gas Company increased, so that, on the 1st of December, 1855, the number of public lamps was 189, and the number of consumers was 1,252. It has continued to increase till now the city supports 860 gas lamps, and the number of gas consumers is about 5,000. The Hon. William W. Boardman was President of the Company from its organization till his death in 1871.

He was succeeded by Mr. Daniel Trowbridge, who has continued in the office till the present time.

The first electric light company in New Haven was not a financial success. It was organized in 1881, and employed the Weston system. After a trial of eighteen months, it being found that the lights were both unsatisfactory and expensive, the company was reorganized under the name of the New Haven Electric Light Company, and substituted the Thompson-Houston apparatus for the Weston. The first lights of the new company were exhibited December 1, 1883, and the number of lights has been increased till there are now 225 lights; of which more than two-thirds are in stores. After a trial of the new system for more than two years, the lights are found to be superior to those of the old company in steadiness, and to be less expensive; so that with the same charge as before for each light, the company are giving good satisfaction to their customers and to the public, and at the same time making a handsome profit instead of a ruinous loss. The directors believe that this species of electric light will be found suitable for inside as well as outside illumination, and confidently anticipate its adoption in factories and stores.

Some of the larger factories in the city have already apparatus of their own for producing electric light, and are well satisfied with this illuminant.

The question arises whether, if these anticipations should become reality, electricity will drive out the use of gas? Perhaps for lighting streets it may; but there is nothing in the present condition of electric light in New Haven to justify the belief that it will take the place of gas in dwelling-houses. As the building of railroads has increased the demand for horses, so perhaps will the use of electric light occasion the requirement of an amount of artificial illumination a hundredfold greater than would have been deemed sufficient but for this wonderful illuminator, and thus it may promote, rather than diminish, the use of lesser lights.

## BIOGRAPHY.

### WILLIAM WHITING BOARDMAN

was born at New Milford, Conn., on the 10th of October, 1794. He belonged to an old New Milford family, prominent in the history of town and State from the earliest times. His father, Hon. Elijah Boardman, was United States Senator from Connecticut in the first part of this century, and died in the public service. His mother was Mary Anna Whiting, a woman of remarkable intelligence and amiability. She was descended from two notable Connecticut men, Major-General John Mason and William Whiting, one of the first settlers at Hartford, and a friend of the famous Rev. Thomas Hooker.

Mr. Boardman studied at the Litchfield and Colchester Academies, and entered Yale College shortly before he was fourteen years old, graduating in 1812, the youngest member of his class. After graduation he studied law at Litchfield, and later at the Cambridge Law School, and immediately afterward established himself in his profession at New Haven.

In 1824, the Legislature elected him to be Judge of Probate, and he held the office for five years. In the same year began his service in the city government, lasting through two terms in the Board of Councilmen and eight in the Board of Aldermen. His last employment in the latter capacity was in the years 1865-66, when he was known as



the chief promoter of a plan for mutual city insurance.

For several years he served in the Governor's Foot Guard, rising to the rank of Major. While in command he quelled, with admirable tact and prompt decision, a riot growing out of popular feeling against the Medical College.

Judge Boardman repeatedly represented the town in both branches of the State Legislature, and was once Speaker of the House. His last service in the House was in 1851. In 1840 he was chosen to fill the vacancy in the United States House of Representatives caused by the resignation of the Hon. William L. Storrs. Shortly afterward he was elected to represent this district in the Twenty-sixth Congress, and served through the sessions of that body with great distinction. During the last twenty-five years of his life he retired from public service, and devoted himself almost exclusively to his domestic affairs and to the management of his large property.

On the 28th of July, 1857, he married Miss Lucy M. Hall, of Poland, Ohio.

He was especially interested in the prosperity of religious and charitable institutions, and gave to them liberally of his time, his money, and his sympathies. He was an efficient member of the Episcopal Church, and was Junior Warden of Trinity Church at the time of his death. He was frequently chosen as delegate to Episcopal conventions, both local and national, and always asserted a commanding influence in church councils. Trinity College honored him with the degree of A.M. in 1845, and of LL.D. in 1863. Of that institution he was a Trustee, and also of various educational, ecclesiastic, and eleemosynary foundations.

Judge Boardman contributed largely to the success of the New Haven Water Company after the city refused to build the water-works. Of that Company he was a Director, and for a number of years its President. He held similar positions in the Gas Company, the State Hospital, the Tradesmen's Bank, and the New York and New Haven Railroad Company.

In general he was quick to espouse the cause of public improvement, and gave of his time and means to every enterprise that promised to develop and build up the community. He was a conscientious steward of his ample fortune, scrupulously honest—a clear-headed, resolute, sincere man. He had a nervous, vigorous organization, both mental and physical. His nature was of that positive kind which possesses the elements of great personal power. Popular clamor and opposition could not shake his independence of thought and action. An ideal presiding officer, he has been seen to take the chair of an assembly when two-thirds of those present were hostile to the purpose of the meeting, and by his dignity and fearless address carry the business to a successful termination. He supported the cause of the Union with all the ardor of his being, and during his last hours was heard to exclaim, "Sustain the Government."

He died peacefully on the 27th of August, 1871, at the ripe age of seventy-seven years.

Judge Boardman was above the average stature, and of fine presence and bearing. Under a decided and sometimes brusque manner, there was concealed unusual tenderness of spirit. He was an appreciative neighbor, a genial companion, and a loving friend. "Those who knew him best, loved him best."

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### WATER SUPPLY.

**B**ENEATH the plain on which New Haven is built, is a plentiful supply of good water. In some places wells are twenty and even twenty-five feet deep; but elsewhere the water rises quite near to the surface. At the corner of the Green, where the town pump assuages the thirst of the multitude, the water level is about four feet lower than the sidewalk. Tradition reports that in the seventeenth century a stream flowed constantly from the Green to the Cutler corner, and thence diagonally, across the Lamberton Quarter, to East Creek. At the same time, copious springs gushed from the bank between George street and West Creek.

The level of the water is, of course, in consequence of the removal of forests, somewhat lower at the present day than it was two centuries ago. The reduction of inequalities in the surface of the ground has also tended to deprive us of the sparkling springs at which our forefathers quenched their thirst.

Wells were the main dependence of the inhabitants of our town for drinking water during more than two centuries. It was not till New Haven had become a manufacturing city, and felt the need of water for the production of steam in her workshops, that reservoirs were constructed and pipes laid for the introduction of a more plentiful supply than could be drawn from wells.

The increasing compactness of the city, and the substitution of a railroad for the Farmington Canal, forced upon thoughtful citizens thoughts of fire, and of the means of putting it in check.

The New Haven Water Company was incorporated in 1849. It made little progress, however, toward the creation of water-works for several years, during which the public mind was agitated with debate whether it was better that the city, in its corporate capacity, should provide water, or leave it to be provided by the company, which, having procured a charter for that purpose, had not yet

begun the construction of its works. At a city meeting, held June 1, 1852, a resolution was passed appointing a committee to inquire and report the most feasible method of supplying the city with water for the extinguishment of fires and other purposes. A careful investigation was made of the various sources of supply around the city, and trustworthy information was furnished to the committee in regard to the amount of water required, the capacity of the streams, and many other facts indispensable to a proper conception of the magnitude and great importance of the project.

The report of the committee was printed and ready for circulation in February, 1853, and its merits were thoroughly discussed by the friends and the opponents of the measure. The committee recommended,

*First.*—To procure a supply of water for the city, to be brought at the expense of the city from the Quinipiac or the Mill River.

*Second.*—To instruct the committee to make application to the Legislature for such addition to the charter of the city as to provide for the transfer of the rights and privileges of the New Haven Water Company to the city, and any other matters proper to carry into effect the objects expressed in the first proposition.

A city meeting was held March 21, 1853, to take action on the report, at which Mayor Skinner, chairman of the committee, made a full statement of the objects of the meeting, and of the course taken by the committee. A resolution was then passed that an adjourned meeting be held on the 26th day of the same month, to vote by ballot on the propositions presented by the committee. Accordingly on the 26th of March the ballot was taken, and the city voted, by a large majority, in favor of both propositions.

In accordance with this vote, a Board of Water Commissioners was appointed and organized which, after an examination occupying five months, aided by celebrated engineers, adopted a plan and consummated a contract for water power, lands, etc., with Mr. Eli Whitney.

Meanwhile opposition to the construction of water-works by the city increased, till, on a petition to the General Assembly that another ballot should be taken, a bill passed that body ordering a new ballot and requiring a three-fifths vote in its favor to make it binding. On the 17th of July, 1854, this ballot was taken, and the proposition that the city should build the water-works was defeated by a large majority.

Of course nothing more was done by the city, except to satisfy Mr. Whitney for the failure of the Water Commissioners to fulfill their contract.

The introduction of water into the city being thus left to private enterprise, the New Haven Water Company, which from the first had maintained its organization, again came to the front. The original corporators assigned the charter, in 1856, to Eli Whitney, who petitioned the General Assembly in the name of the Company for suitable amendments, and having obtained them reorganized the Company. It was principally due to his energy and

assumption of pecuniary responsibility, in behalf of what was then considered a doubtful enterprise, that the works were finally constructed, Mr. Whitney advancing to the Company more than \$75,000.

The plan of the works was greatly enlarged beyond that which had been proposed by the city's engineer. The dam at Whitneyville creating the lake is thirty-five feet high and thirty-two feet thick at its base. In anticipation of its construction and the flowage it would cause, twenty buildings and three bridges were removed. The covered bridge of one hundred feet span was taken up whole and placed on abutments about forty feet high, a quarter of a mile up the stream from where it originally stood. Long lines of highway were also changed to avoid flowage.

The contractors for the construction of the works were Eli Whitney and Charles McClellan & Son. The sum paid them was \$350,000, of which \$150,000 was in cash, \$100,000 in bonds, and \$100,000 in stock.

The Company and contractors had unusual trials and difficulties, owing to the persistent efforts of opponents, who tried to obtain a rival charter with intent to supply the city from the Orange Hills.

The construction was commenced in the spring of 1860, under the charge of Mr. J. W. Adams as chief engineer and Mr. Thomas N. Doughty as his assistant. Water was introduced into the distributing mains on the 1st of January, 1862. The length of mains laid down at that date was  $17\frac{3}{4}$  miles. The Company has now more than one hundred miles of pipe.

Mill River is the source from which the supply was at first obtained. It has a watershed of fifty-six square miles, and affords a daily amount throughout the year of 120,000,000 gallons. Since then two additions have been made to the supply. First, the franchises of a rival company owning the lakes in Maltby Park, west of the city, were purchased, and afterward, in view of the increase of population, the waters of Saltonstall Lake were acquired and added to the bountiful sources already at command. The additions were made in view of prospective, and not of present need. Mill River would of itself, with sufficient reservoirs, supply a city of 100,000 inhabitants.

Soon after the introduction of water into its pipes, the Company made a contract to supply water for all the occasions of the city, including those of the Fire Department, for the period of twenty years. This contract provided that the city at any time during the continuance of the contract, after ten years from the date thereof, might purchase the water-works, by paying an amount equal to the capital stock paid in and invested, together with interest of ten per cent, per annum on the same, less all dividends declared by the Company, and the city thereupon assuming the payment of all the bonds and other liabilities of the Company. This contract being made in 1862, the public mind was greatly agitated as the period of twenty years during which the city had the option of purchase drew toward an end. The same difference of opinion



existed as twenty years before in regard to the comparative desirableness of water-works owned by the city and water-works owned by a chartered corporation. The question was submitted to a popular vote, and the majority decided that the water-works should not be purchased by the city. This decision of the city not to buy, released the water company from all obligation to sell; and the two parties now make such terms as they can with one another, the water rent of the city increasing from time to time with the increase of population. At present the annual payment is \$16,000.

The different sources from which the Company derives its supply, all afford pure, agreeable and salubrious water. In the summer of 1865 there was a disagreeable taste and odor. Upon investigation it was discovered to be due to the use of water which had stood too long in the reservoir. The impartation of motion soon corrected the evil, and there has never been any serious complaint since then of the quality of the water. On the contrary, those who have observed the effects of the city water upon the human system, generally concur in the opinion that it is more favorable to health than that which our fathers drew from

The old oaken bucket, the iron-bound bucket,  
The moss-covered bucket which hung in the well.

The effect of the water, by reason of its purity and softness, on steam boilers, is such as to prevent the formation of scale and keep the interior perfectly clean, thus greatly economizing the use of fuel.

The quality of the water, which the friends of the Company were delighted to find so excellent when only Mill River was drawn from, has not deteriorated since the lakes have been added to the supply. Citizens of New Haven may well congratulate themselves, not only on the abundance of water with which the city is blessed, but on its excellent quality, whether compared with that which quenched the thirst of their predecessors, or with that which is offered them when visiting in other cities.

The Hon. Erastus C. Scranton was the first President of the Water Company, but was obliged by the pressure of other duties to resign the office before the works were built. He was succeeded by Mr. David Cook, by whom the first printed report of the Board of Directors is signed. When the second annual report was issued, in 1864, the Hon. William W. Boardman was President, and he continued in the office till 1868, when he was succeeded by Mr. Henry S. Dawson, who has been President of the Company from that time to the present.

## BIOGRAPHY.

### HENRY SHEPARD DAWSON,

the son of a farmer, was born in New Hartford, Conn., July 3, 1813. His father's given name was Holt, his mother's maiden name, Irene Shepard. He lost his father when twelve years of age, and ever after supported himself.

On June 4, 1836, he married Miss Elizabeth Alling, of Orange. They had nine children, of whom only two survive, Sidney Holt, born in 1842, and Augustus Edward, born in 1844.

Mr. Dawson learned the trade of a hat finisher, at which he worked as a journeyman in eight different States, and in Washington when Andrew Jackson was President. He was a merchant in Plymouth Hollow for two years; and in 1841, when twenty-eight years of age, entered as a clerk in his brother's store on State street, New Haven. In connection with his nephew, B. H. Douglass, he bought out his brother. The firm Dawson & Douglass continued for many years in the business of general merchandise and manufacturers of confectionery, and were also engaged in the West India trade, running for eight years from one to three vessels to Porto Rico and San Domingo. From \$30,000 per annum their business increased to \$800,000.

With an ardent, philanthropic nature, with faith in God and faith in man, Mr. Dawson early identified himself with public enterprises. He was the first President of the Derby Railroad, a work vitally important to the prosperity of the city. Since 1866 he has been President of the New Haven Water

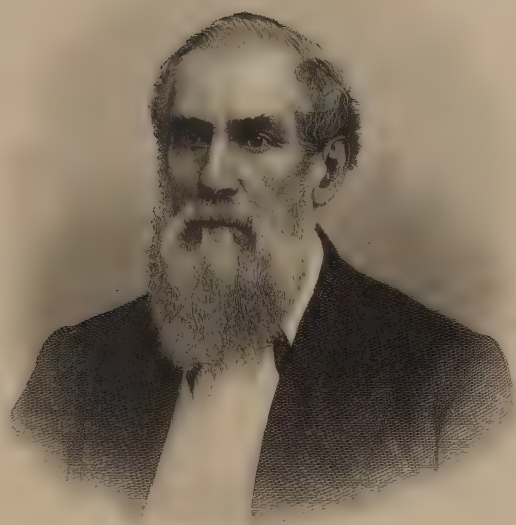
Company, though for years previously he had been its Vice-President, and its success was doubtless due as much to his efforts as to those of any other person. It so absorbed him that he gave up his lucrative mercantile business, selling out to Mr. Douglass, and resigned his railroad presidency to devote his entire energies to the Water Company.

The original charter of the Water Company was granted in 1849, and a number of the ablest business men attempted to build water-works, but failed in getting the stock subscribed, the people lacking faith. In 1853 the charter was altered to enable the city to build them. After accepting this, the city finally refused to order the issue of its bonds through which alone the work could be prosecuted. Several more years elapsed and nothing was done, and it seemed as if New Haven was doomed to stagnate through the supineness of her people, and remain little more than an academic town, while smaller towns, through the introduction of water power, were becoming hives of manufacturing industry and places of general thrift.

While the prospects were so gloomy for the future of the city, seven gentlemen met, in 1859, in a private parlor, for one more effort. All honor to their names! They were Henry S. Dawson, Henry G. Lewis, E. C. Scranton, James F. Babcock, Minott A. Osborn, David Cook, and David G. Peck. Of these, Messrs. Dawson and Lewis alone are living.

After a very great effort on the part of these gentlemen, the stock was subscribed. The contract for the construction of the works was made in the





*H. S. Dawson*



spring of 1860, when suddenly the claims of a rival company were sprung upon them, and a conflict for the mastery began, which continued until after water was introduced in the city in 1862. It was only by indomitable pluck, hard work, anxious days and sleepless nights, that Mr. Dawson and his associates saved the city from the sore disaster of the ruin of this most beneficent institution.

From the knowledge gained in his early experiences, Mr. Dawson sympathizes with struggling working people, and he has unbounded faith in and for the masses. He has lately established a charity called "The Bread Fund," by a gift of \$1,000 to the city, which is characteristic of him. This is a nucleus. He hopes and believes that this fund will ultimately reach a large amount, so large that at a future day the poor may be fed and clad by the free-will offerings of their more fortunate, prosperous fellow-citizens without begging and without a resort to taxation, thus creating peace and good-will between all classes.

During the most distressing period of the rebel-

lion, when the hearts of multitudes were in anguish as to the result, Mr. Dawson's faith never forsook him; but his patience did when McClellan, with his magnificent army of 200,000 men, lay idle for month after month before Washington, under pretense of guarding the city. At this juncture he wrote to President Lincoln to call for 25,000 volunteers over forty-five years of age, to go to Washington, equipped at their own expense, asking only their food of the Government, while they would defend the city and allow the army to move upon the enemy. Had the call been made, he would have been one of the volunteers.

Mr. Dawson has filled many positions in the city government, and has always proved true to his trusts. He is exactly six feet in height, full-chested, of extraordinary personal agility, and his eyes are intensely black and sparkling, while their brows are heavy, dark and overhanging; his beard is long, white and flowing; his countenance patriarchal, impressive and quickly responsive to every shade of emotion, whether it be joy, sadness, sympathy or indignation.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### SEWERAGE.

TWO kinds of drainage are essential to the health of a city. A porous soil is favorable to a dry atmosphere and thus to health. But, however dry the soil of a city may be by nature, there must be some means devised, as the city increases in population, of removing the dampness and filth produced by so many animal organisms; or else, however dry the soil may have been originally, the air is poisoned more and more, from day to day, till a pestilence depopulates the city.

New Haven has by nature a dry soil, and till the middle of the present century had so sparse a population that there was little need of sewerage. There were indeed at an early date some subterranean sluices, by means of which a heavy rainfall could be conducted into the two creeks which nature had provided for the drainage of the town plat.

The sewerage of the city which its increasing population required, commenced with the introduction of the Mill River water in 1861. A sewer discharging into the harbor was immediately constructed through State and George streets, at the expense of the city.

The introduction of water through our streets, says Mayor Welch, in his address to the Common Council, in 1862,

will give rise to the important subject of sewerage, and will demand at the hands of the Council the greatest consideration. The construction of the George street sewer, though at heavy expense, will be of great benefit to all living on that slope of the city. Accurate surveys have established that by connecting sewers the drainage from State, Church, College, and numerous streets may be turned into the main channel.

George street sewer was built under a supposed public

necessity, and therefore was paid for entirely from the city treasury. As other sewers, if ordered, may not come under like influences, and as we have no law assessing benefits on adjoining proprietors for sewer work, it is a proper subject for inquiry whether a public law is not required whereby a part of the cost may be assessed to adjoining land-owners, and the balance paid by the city?

The George street sewer having been constructed at the expense of the city, without any assessment on private property, a charge was made of fifty dollars for each connection with it, whenever it was opened for the benefit of an adjoining proprietor.

We have said above that the sewerage of the city commenced with the introduction of the Mill River water. The George street sewer was intended as the commencement of a system; but it was soon seen that some much more extensive plan must be devised to answer the requirements of the whole city, especially in view of its prospective increase.

The plain on which New Haven is built has but little elevation above the level of the sea, and is of considerable extent. These features of the site made the drainage of the city a comparatively difficult problem, and the municipal authorities wisely sought the best professional advice. Noticing that Chicago had similar, though still greater, natural difficulties to surmount, and hearing that the sewers of Chicago, though not yet completed, had already improved the sanitary condition of that city, they employed Mr. E. S. Chesbrough, C. E., then City Engineer of Chicago, to prepare a plan for a system of sewers adapted to the peculiar requirements of New Haven.

Mr. Chesbrough forwarded to Mayor Lewis a pre-



liminary report on the 4th of March, 1871, and a final report on the 30th of December, 1872.

The preliminary report assumes that the following objects are essential in any plan that might be adopted, viz.:

*First.*—Undoubted efficiency in the works as far as they may be carried out, to meet existing demands.

*Second.*—Capability of further extension to meet future demands, without rendering useless important portions at first constructed.

*Third.*—The least possible expenditure compatible with the foregoing essentials; and

*Fourth.*—The consequent use, as far as practicable, of existing sewers.

During the interval between the two reports, sewer work was prosecuted in accordance with these views, so that every sewer laid, whether large or small, contributed toward the completion of the system.

The general plan recommended by Mr. Chesbrough, and adopted by the city authorities, is thus described in his final report.

The area of the present corporate limits of New Haven between Mill and West Rivers, is about thirty-eight hundred acres. A small portion of this area, about two hundred acres bordering West River, and about one hundred acres bordering Mill River, is salt marsh.

The topography of the city is such as to afford facilities for the construction of an excellent system of drainage at a very reasonable expense. The locations of the railroads, particularly the Derby road and the Northampton road, render necessary a modification of what would otherwise be the most natural and efficient plan.

The surface drainage of the eastern portion of the city, comprising an area of about eight hundred acres, flows into Mill River. That of the central district, about twelve hundred acres, flows southerly into the harbor. The western district, an area of about sixteen hundred acres, is drained by the West River.

There is a very small area in the northern part of the city, the surface drainage of which flows at first northerly, but it passes into Beaver Pond Brook and ultimately into West River.

The elevation of the central portion of the city—for instance, Church street between the Post Office and the City Hall—is about twenty feet above tide. The elevation of College street directly in front of the principal College buildings, is about forty feet above tide. This plain rises very gradually in a northerly direction. The elevation of the summit between the harbor and West River is about forty-five feet above tide at the intersection of Orchard street and Whalley avenue.

Prospect Hill in the eastern district rises to about one hundred and fifty feet above tide-water, but the drainage of this part of the city is so simple and obvious, that it is hardly possible to adopt any other plan for it than the correct and natural one. The details of such a plan must be left till the streets are laid out.

For convenience in describing and understanding the plan of drainage, the area of the city has been divided into five drainage districts. The boundaries of these are as follows:

District No. 1 is bounded on the west by Olive street as far as Chapel street and by the Northampton Railroad from Chapel street to Trumbull street, thence by a line running to the junction of Sperry and Goffe streets, thence by Webster and Winter to Charles street, thence by a line running to the junction of Dixwell avenue and Shelton avenue, and thence by Shelton avenue to Ivy. It is bounded on the north by Ivy street and Highland avenue to the summit of Prospect Hill. This district comprises all the city limits on the east side of Prospect Hill as far as Mill River. It is bounded on the east by Mill River, and on the south by the harbor.

District No. 2 is bounded on the west by West River; on the north it extends very nearly to the northern line of the

city. It is bounded on the east by District No. 1, as far as Sperry street, and by Sperry, Garden, Gill and Day streets to West George street; and on the south by West George street and Derby avenue.

District No. 3 is bounded on the north and east by Districts No. 1 and No. 2, on the south by the Derby railroad; and on the west by Daggett street to Congress avenue, Vernon street to Davenport avenue, Hubbard and Howe streets to George street, and by George street to Day street. It is proposed to locate the outlet for this district along an extension of Meadow street to the channel of the harbor.

District No. 4 is bounded on the north by District No. 2; east by District No. 3; on the south by the Derby Railroad; and on the west by West River.

District No. 5 embraces all that part of the city south of the Derby Railroad.

The foregoing description gives, in the language of the report itself, a general outline of the districts, without defining exactly the bounds of each. Slight changes have since been made in the boundaries of the districts thus outlined; and another district was necessarily added to the system to provide for Fair Haven, which was comprehended within the city limits after Mr. Chesbrough began his studies.

The sewage of District No. 1 is discharged into the harbor at the foot of East street through a sewer which is built out to the channel on piles, the bottom being of plank, the sides of stone, and the arch of brick.

By an ingenious contrivance the East street sewer is relieved in case of a heavy rainfall by a sewer which crosses it at Laurel street and empties into Mill River. The contrivance consists of a dam which confines the sewage water, and forces it to flow through the East street sewer till the depth of water increases to twenty-three inches, when it overflows the dam and passes off into the river, so diluted with rain water as to be harmless.

Two other overflows have recently been constructed to relieve the East street main, one at Grand street and one at Greene street; the latter of creosoted wood where it is beneath the Foundry of Messrs. Wheeler & Mallory.

There being no opportunity of relieving the main outlet in District No. 3 by an intercepting sewer, the whole volume of sewage from the central part of the town is brought under Meadow street, and under the track of the Consolidated Railroad to deep water in the harbor, where it is discharged through an outlet six feet in diameter.

The three remaining districts of the five included in Mr. Chesbrough's plan were to have their respective outlets into West River; and the plan included several such auxiliaries as District No. 1 has in the Laurel street overflow. Some changes have been made in the details of the plan as the work proceeded, the chief of which provides that the Boulevard sewer by the side of West River, shall discharge, not into West River, but into deep water on the east side of Oyster Point. This sewer, the construction of which is already commenced, is to reach from Oyster Point along the western slope of the city to Westville, and is of greater size at its lower end than any other in the city, its transverse diameter at the outlet being seven feet and its height five feet nine inches.

District No. 6 comprehends the territory between Mill and Quinnipiac Rivers. It was not included in the plan of Mr. Chesbrough, because it was not within the limits of the city when the matter was submitted to his consideration. The present plan includes for this district two main sewers, one discharging at the foot of James street, and the other at the foot of Poplar street, the latter being already constructed as far north as Grand street. Both these sewers are to be relieved by overflows into the two rivers which inclose the district.

When the sewers which the Chesbrough plan, as thus supplemented by the studies of our own engineers, contemplates are all built, New Haven will possess the means of a very efficient drainage. Already the sanitary condition of the city is improved by what has been done since 1861. One after another, masses of filth are removed; and by connection with the sewers, one house after another escapes the disagreeable and dangerous gases which in the olden time rose from every homestead, however inimical to filth its inhabitants might be.

In some parts of the city, sewerage has been made to contribute to surface drainage. For example, Commerce street was laid out where the bed of West Creek once was, and but for precautions taken, the earth with which the bed of the old creek was filled and raised to the desired level, would have been continuously moistened by the springs which had fed the creek with little streams from the east and from the west. Rows of draining tile were laid to intercept these streams and conduct the water immediately to the sewers, and with such success that few streets are drier than that which marks the course of the creek through which the first planters of New Haven sailed as far up as the foot of College street.

Study of the sewerage of the city brings to view many ingenious devices and inventions of the civil engineers who conduct this subterranean work. A sewer-well is a device for discharging into a deep sewer one which is much nearer the surface of the ground. Such a well makes it possible to place a sewer only twelve or fifteen feet below the surface, which but for such an expedient must have been put at twice the depth. The cost of construction and of making connections is of course much less than if the sewer were twice as deep.

Several contrivances have been devised for cleaning and flushing the sewers. A wooden cylinder is used for removing the constantly increasing sediment and the hard substances which by accident sometimes lodge in the sewers which are too small for the passage of a man. The cylinder being an inch less in diameter than the caliber of the tube, rises to the top when a cistern full of water is dropped through a man-hole behind it, and thus causes the water to scour the bottom of the sewer, the cylinder being kept under control by a cord reeled off at the surface. By this contrivance such velocity is given to the water that neither sediment nor brick-bat can remain in place. Brick sewers are cleaned by means of a specially designed truck,

made adjustable to fit any size and shape, which runs through the sewer and transports the obstructive matter gathered by the workman to man-holes, where the buckets are hoisted out.

All sewers having an interior diameter of 24 inches or more are built of brick. Those between 15 and 24 inches are of brick or of vitrified stoneware, at the discretion of the engineer, taking into consideration the prices of materials and the particular requirements of the locality; brick sewers being more expensive, but preferable in damp places, because the material, though not sufficiently porous to allow the escape of sewage, is always slowly, but surely, drawing off into the sewers from the earth above them, the excess of moisture. The smaller sewers are now made of vitrified stoneware, the use of cement pipes having been abandoned.

Some of the streets in New Haven have so little elevation above the level of the sea, that the engineers have not been able to give the sewers as high a grade as is desirable. Of the sewers now built, that in East Water street, between Franklin and East street, has the least grade, there being but one foot fall in a length of 1,093 feet. The main outlet sewer on the extension of East street has a grade of one foot fall in 1,000 feet. The Boulevard sewer is to have in the lower part of its course only one foot fall in 2,500 feet. Experience has shown that the East street sewer is kept clean by the action of the tide; and it is confidently expected that Neptune will considerably render a similar service to the western side of the city when the Boulevard sewer invites him to enter.

The aggregate length of sewers constructed to January 1, 1886, is forty-four miles.

When the George street sewer was built, there was no law authorizing the city to assess upon adjoining proprietors any part of its cost. A difficult part of the problem of sewerage was to determine what part of the cost should be borne by the public and what part by the owners of the land specially benefited. It was finally settled that one-half of the whole cost should be paid out of the public treasury, and the other half assessed on the owners of the property whose value was enhanced by the sewers. But as large sewers were necessary in some streets and small sewers were sufficient in other streets, the expense of the whole system was estimated, and the aggregate divided by the number of feet. One half of this quotient, the other half being paid by the city, was the sum to be assessed on adjoining proprietors for every foot of sewer in front of their premises. By this rule the average cost of sewers, with all their appurtenances, being about \$7 per foot, \$1.75 is assessed on land-owners on each side of a street for every foot of sewer, an equitable rebate being allowed on corner lots which have been previously assessed.

Maps are kept in the office of the City Engineer which show in every street the location, size, and material of the sewer; the grade of the street and of the sewer; the depth of such sewer below the surface of the street; and the height above mean



high water. Such a map shows the location of the man-holes, basins, culverts, and hubs for house connections, and indicates whether such connections have been put in. Distances are accurately marked on the map, so that by measurement from the curb-stones and from the man-holes, any hub can be found with the least digging possible in the case.

The Hon. Henry G. Lewis was the Mayor of New Haven when Mr. Chesbrough was employed to devise a system of sewerage. The city is greatly indebted to Mr. Lewis for the foresight which pro-

vided the system, and the persistent energy with which the work of construction was prosecuted till the tide of public opinion had risen to strong approbation.

Mr. Charles E. Fowler was City Engineer, or, as the officer was then styled, City Surveyor, and had charge of the work of construction till his lamented death. Mr. A. B. Hill, C. E., who had been his assistant, became his successor, and still superintends this, as well as other departments of public works.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### HEALTH.

BY PROFESSOR WILLIAM H. BREWER.

THE town of New Haven is a healthy one, and its death rate very low as compared with other places of its size. This has been the case as a whole since there have been any statistics kept, and all the data we have indicate that this has been so ever since its first settlement. This fact might also be legitimately inferred from the nature of its site and the character of its people.

#### SOIL AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The natural features of soil, climate, topography, exposure and position are all favorable to health.

The bay and harbor open southward to the Sound, which is here more than twenty miles wide, giving us free circulation of air in that direction, and in summer a maritime climate. The town incloses the bay from the old Light-house to West River, but most of the population live on a sandy plain or terrace not over fifty feet above tide-water, between the West and Quinnipiac Rivers. This plain extends southward across West River to the Sound, and northward into Hamden; and, taken as a whole, with its immediate surroundings forms a rather well-defined topographical region, having a distinctive character and most uncommon interest.

The sandy terrace spoken of is bounded on the east by the sandstone and trap ridges of East Haven, granite forming the rocky shore from Morris Cove to the old Light-house. On the west it is bounded by the rounded, wooded hills which constitute the Woodbridge plateau; hills of moderate height, and consisting geologically of highly metamorphic rocks which are much folded and contorted. On the north it is bounded by the Mount Carmel range, a trap ridge, which is in places over eight hundred feet in height.

Along the northern borders of the town, rising abruptly from this plain, are the four well known trap hills, or "Rocks," having wooded slopes on their far sides, but presenting bold precipices and picturesque crags toward the city.

East Rock, three hundred and sixty feet high, lies between the Quinnipiac and Mill Rivers, rising

almost in a single crag on its front, and extending northward a few miles as a low sandstone ridge. Immediately west of this is Mill Rock, two hundred and twenty-five feet high, Mill River flowing in the narrow gorge between the two and which is here dammed, forming the Whitney Lake, New Haven's present chief water supply.

Pine Rock rises from the plain a mile and a half farther west, and is two hundred and seventy-one feet high, and a scant mile still farther west, and separated from it by Wilmot's Brook, is West Rock. This is four hundred and five feet high, and extends northward some miles as a bold, rocky, wooded ridge, throwing off a spur on the eastern side which curves around to Mount Carmel, and thus forms the northern boundary of this distinctive region. West River flows along the west base of this ridge.

Beaver Meadows, or Beaver Ponds, is a narrow, peaty swamp which occupies a remarkable depression in the plain between Pine and Mill Rocks, whose bases are a mile apart. This depression in the plain is a mile and a half long and from a few rods to one-fourth of a mile wide, mostly occupied by a deep, peaty bog, the bottom of which is below the sea level, and the existence and character of which is a problem to both sanitarians and geologists. It is apparently the remains of an old river channel, left unfilled when the great glacier left the valley at the time the region was wrought into its present shape. It is fed by pure springs; a considerable stream issues from it; and its sides are mostly abrupt, rising to the level of the dry sandy terrace above, which extends northward around these isolated hills and is continuous with the Hamden plains.

Several low, rounded, gentle ridges, composed of soft coarse red sandstone, of triassic age, running in a general north and south direction, rise from the general level of the plain. One stretches northward from East Rock into Hamden, and two others extend southward from Mill and Pine Rocks into the city. The origin of these ridges is as interesting as their aspect is picturesque. The general features of this plain were determined, topographically, by the great glacier which, in a former geological





Henry B. Lewis



period, came from the far north, down the Connecticut Valley and passed out off the coast, and which ground and scoured away the softer sandstones, while the harder trap rock resisted the abrasion. These two sandstone ridges stretch southward from Mill and Pine Rocks, just as on a planed board one sometimes sees a minute ridge of wood stretch from a slightly projecting nail which nicked the planing tool. Beaver Hill, a hundred feet high, south of Pine Rock and Prospect Hill, a hundred and fifty feet high, in the shelter of Mill Rock, were thus left by the great glacier which planed away the sandstone on either side.

At the time of the settlement, two small streams, which have now disappeared, crossed a part of the plain included within the city.

West Creek flowed where Commerce street now is, crossing Chapel street near Park street, and vessels could then come up to above High street. The stream first disappeared at its upper part as the town grew, but between George and Oak streets it remained as a foul sluggish stream with swampy sides, a vexatious source of ill-health for some 240 years. The trouble lingered until about a dozen years ago, when a sewer was laid in its bed, the swamps were drained and filled up, and Commerce street laid out on its site, since which it has entirely disappeared as a surface stream.

Between the head of this stream and the Beaver Meadows, there was formerly a series of remarkable depressions, to which the name "Kettle Holes" have been given by geologists, their bottoms occupied by peaty swamps or water, some of which have been troublesome sanitary problems, but as the city has spread about them they have been, or are being, filled up or drained.

Another small stream, called East Creek, came down north of the present cemetery. This channel was enlarged into the Farmington Canal in 1828, which twenty years later gave way to the tracks of the Canal Railroad. In the old bed of this stream the railroads pass through the heart of the city, under the streets. The natural waters are now carried off through the sewers, so that the stream has disappeared from the surface.

But these two old water-courses have been long-standing problems in the sanitation of the city, making the sewerage much more difficult, and in one way and another have had a curious and permanent influence on the history of the place. They, in fact, determined the whole street plan of the city. Between them the original nine squares were laid out, and the direction of all the streets of the city, except those on Oyster Point, bears some natural relation to them.

The sand and gravel of the plain are deep and stratified, and make dry building sites and dry streets. Good water can be found at a moderate depth, and wells constituted the only water supply for more than 200 years, and there are still nearly 3,000 in use in the town.

While this dry sandy soil is in many ways favorable to health, and was of even greater relative value in the earlier history of the place than now, it has also its disadvantages. Its porous char-

acter made cesspools so easily effective for concealing filth, that it delayed the time of sewerage the city until the increasing soil pollution showed itself in a positive way on the health of the community and in the character of the diseases, and since the introduction of city water has made sewers a sanitary necessity.

The growing city has encroached on the bay. Streets now exist where formerly vessels went, and some sanitary problems incident to these made-lands are in store for the city to solve in the future.

The native trees are mostly those incident to a dry, deep soil, the oak, chestnut, elm, ash, maple, etc., and in the streets of the city the American elm flourishes with especial luxuriance. As might be expected from the varied topographical features, the local flora is very rich in species, embracing as it does both coast and inland vegetation. A catalogue prepared by local botanists enumerates more than 1,200 species of flowering plants growing spontaneously in the vicinity, a very unusual number to be found in one place, and amounting to nearly one-half of all the kinds which are found north of Virginia and east of the Mississippi.

Salt meadows lie on either side. Those on West River formerly extended up three miles from the bay, through which the stream sluggishly meandered, but a dike built a century or more ago has restricted the area, and the stream is now being straightened. Those on the Quinnipiac are much more extensive.

The city is sheltered from the full force of the winter winds by the high rocks and ridges which inclose it on the north and northwest, and with the southerly and southwesterly winds of summer tempered by the Sound and the ocean beyond, the climate is mild and salubrious.

Such are the chief natural features of the region, which, if considered in detail, are wonderfully varied. In fact, I know of no other city in the whole wide world that has such a variety of topographical and geological features in its immediate vicinity. Excepting limestone, all the other great classes of rock which go to make up the crust of our planet are found here—granite, sedimentary sandstone, eruptive dikes, and metamorphic rocks of great variety of texture and composition. And the surface topography furnishes almost every kind of feature known to map-makers—coast and inland, sandy beach and rocky shore, salt-water bay and fresh-water land-locked lakes, both natural and artificial. There are sluggish rivers winding through low salt meadows, and sparkling brooks leaping in bright cascades in the rocky hills; natural streams, artificial canals, and dry water-courses; there are barren sands and fertile valleys; there are rugged, though low, mountains and monotonous plains; there are gentle slopes, picturesque precipices and grand crags; there are rolling hills and abrupt steepes; there are woodlands, and fields and gardens, and farms and orchards, and all the features incident to a large city and its approaches by land and water, with its roads and railroads, and bridges and cuts, and embankments and wharves; there are deep navigable waters and shallow sand-



bars, and overflowed tide-lands and rocky reefs, and beyond all the broad blue Sound, stretching away to the horizon. In short, there is almost every variety of feature, except glaciers and perpetual snow, which a topographer is ever called upon to portray on a map, and all within five miles of the City Hall. This wonderful variety of geological structure and topographic feature, imparts peculiar picturesqueness to the landscape, and perhaps no other drives in the country of equal length present such a number and variety of striking and beautiful views as those in East Rock Park.

These picturesque and beautiful natural features have their healthful influences, and I doubt not are one important reason why this is a healthy city.

#### EARLY HEALTH HISTORY.

The early health history must needs be very incomplete, from the scarcity of data. The healing art was crude, medical science in its mere infancy; sanitary science, as we now know it, had no existence, and official records relate to other matters. Without vital statistics we can have only a crude means of comparing the health of different places at one time, or of the same place at different periods, and such statistics are entirely lacking until after the Revolutionary War. In 1672, an act was passed in the colony providing for a record of the births and deaths, but it was not enforced, and it appears to have been dropped from the statute books with the revision of 1702.

In the *Connecticut Journal* of March 18, 1789, a medical man recommended that "an accurate register of the bills of mortality" be kept, as such a record "has been found to be of great utility in most civilized countries," but nothing came of it until many years later. Private letters, diaries, etc., give incidental mention of particular years when some specially dreaded disease became epidemic, or when there was more general sickness than usual, or when an unusual number of the better known citizens died, and these mere glimpses contain about all that is now known of the matter for the first hundred and sixty years of the colonial history.

The local newspapers give curiously little information on this point; only an occasional mention of some prevailing epidemic, which it assumes its readers know all about, is all that we find until the yellow fever epidemic of 1794, which occupies more attention; the official action regarding it is published, and the next year tables of deaths begin to be published.

Noah Webster published, in 1799, "A Brief History of Epidemic and Pestilential Diseases," in which there are many detached bits of information as to epidemics in New Haven. The Medical Society which was organized in the last century, began to keep a list of deaths some time after 1800, which list is said to be still in existence, but it was necessarily very imperfect. In 1799 the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences was organized, and one of its first works was to issue a circular asking for information pertaining to the town. As a result of this, Rev. Timothy Dwight,

President of Yale College, prepared "A Statistical Account of the City of New Haven." This paper appears to have been in preparation for many years, and was first published in 1811. It has been made more accessible by republication in the City Year Book for 1873, pp. 417 to 476. In this he appears to have collected all the information accessible, both as to epidemic years and death statistics. He collected the tables printed in the newspapers for the preceding sixteen years, and gives other figures where he can get them. Some of the church societies had kept lists of their burials, and he prints that of the First Society for the twenty-four years from 1763 to 1786 inclusive.

Inasmuch as most of the early lists related to burials, it often includes persons who lived out of the town, but who worshiped in it during their lives and were buried here, and thus went to swell the list.

A new settlement has many conditions favorable to health, unless the natural features are bad. The colonial stock was a hardy and vigorous race of men, and their simple and regular lives, as well as moral habits, were favorable to health. The sparse population escaped the dangers incident to crowding, the soil was not yet saturated with the filth incident to long occupation, and various other conditions lessened the dangers to which the older and denser communities of Europe were then subject. Filth diseases were less liable to break out, and contagious diseases were easier controlled.

There were some special dangers, but they were more than counterbalanced by the advantages. The hardships of the times were less destructive to life than is popularly believed, but the clearing up of the forest and disturbing a new soil brought malarial diseases; but in fact these appear to have been no more severe than have visited the town within the last twenty years. If the death rate was high at times, and epidemics raged which are now almost unknown, it is because our modern knowledge has given us better control over them, and this town was then no worse off than the rest of the world.

There was then a much greater difference between the mortality of different years than now. Certain of the zymotic diseases, then known under the general term of "fevers," often became epidemic and very fatal, and our health history, until the present century, consists almost entirely of the mention of the exceptional years of much sickness. These diseases, mostly arising from local causes, were often very local, so a bad year in one town might not be a bad one in another not far away. They were usually attributed to atmospheric influences beyond our control.

In 1647 there was a "malignant fever" here. In 1655 "a faint cough" was so prevalent throughout New England that few persons escaped, "occasioned by a strange distemper of the air." In the spring of the same year, Mr. Davenport writes that "the winter hath been extraordinarily long and sharp and sickly among us," and that his own family had been spared "from the common sickness in this town." Trumbull says that there was

great sickness and mortality throughout New England in 1658, that "the season was intemperate and the crops light." Webster says that "in 1668 a comet appeared with a stupendous coma. This was attended with malignant diseases in America."

For many years after this there are scarcely any data. President Dwight says that "antecedent to 1735 and 1736, no particular account of the diseases in this town are recorded," and for the remainder of that century I cannot do better than to quote him, as but little has been added since to what he wrote. "About 1736 the *Angina Maligna* was prevalent and extensively fatal. It appeared in 1742, and most of those whom it seized it carried off. It visited the town again in 1773 and 1774, and was followed in the autumn of each year by a destructive dysentery." "The most prevalent autumnal disease is the dysentery. Its greatest ravages were in 1751, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777, and 1795." "In 1761 an inflammatory fever prevailed here, which was fatal in a considerable number of instances. In East Haven it carried off, the same year, about forty of the most robust inhabitants." "In 1794 the yellow fever appeared in New Haven; of 160 persons who were seized by it, 64 died." "In 1805 a few cases resembling yellow fever appeared." "The typhus fever became epidemic the autumn of 1805, and continued through the winter following." He says that for the past forty years "the existing fevers have generally assumed a typhus character." "The measles were epidemic in 1739, 1748, 1758, 1772, 1783, 1789, 1790, 1795, and 1802. Influenza in 1737, 1747, 1757, 1761, 1771, 1781, 1789, 1790, and 1802."

The yellow fever in 1794 created a great fear, and the newspapers of the day contain lists of the sick and the deaths, a kind of information they had not before published, and the epidemic led to better records after. The *Connecticut Journal* at the close of the year (January 1, 1795) contained a list of the deaths the previous year, and this was the beginning of the publication of vital statistics here. They were continued each succeeding year, giving the deaths by months, and sometimes also by ages; but the classification by ages under twenty years was not uniform, nor were they always given. The *Journal* of January 6, 1803, gives a list of the total burials for preceding years, back to 1789. President Dwight republishes these totals and adds other figures, among which is a table of deaths in the First (Church) Society for twenty-four years, 1763 to 1786.

#### COMPARISON OF DEATH STATISTICS.

The difference between the mortality of different years was then very much greater than now, and along with this the distribution by season and by months was very different. Now, the deaths are more evenly distributed through the year, and it is very rare indeed that the deaths in any one month are but half of the average, or rise to twice the monthly average; but then there were often months with but a third of the average number, and others with three times the average.

In illustration of this, I have compiled the fol-

lowing table of deaths by months for the first ten years in which we have the figures, namely, 1794 to 1803, inclusive. These figures are taken from the various numbers of the *Connecticut Journal*.

|            | January. | February. | March. | April. | May. | June. | July. | August. | September. | October. | November. | December. | Total. |
|------------|----------|-----------|--------|--------|------|-------|-------|---------|------------|----------|-----------|-----------|--------|
| 1794.....  | 8        | 10        | 12     | 12     | 27   | 13    | 24    | 33      | 21         | 5        | 5         | 180       |        |
| 1795.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 59    | 59      | 18         | 9        | 5         | 159       |        |
| 1796.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 11    | 11      | 6          | 4        | 3         | 67        |        |
| 1797.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 11    | 11      | 6          | 4        | 3         | 68        |        |
| 1798.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 11    | 11      | 6          | 4        | 3         | 68        |        |
| 1799.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 11    | 11      | 6          | 4        | 3         | 69        |        |
| 1800.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 11    | 11      | 6          | 4        | 3         | 79        |        |
| 1801.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 11    | 11      | 6          | 4        | 3         | 95        |        |
| 1802.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 11    | 11      | 6          | 4        | 3         | 106       |        |
| 1803.....  | 8        | 6         | 6      | 6      | 13   | 13    | 11    | 11      | 6          | 4        | 3         | 145       |        |
| Total..... | 56       | 65        | 68     | 53     | 65   | 99    | 85    | 145     | 186        | 102      | 60        | 61        | 1,036  |

In these 120 months there was 1,036 deaths, an average of 8.7 per month; but there are three months with but a single death, and 23 months in which the number did not exceed 3, scarcely a third of the average. On the other hand it was 18, or more than twice the average on 11 months, three times above 30, and once it rose to 59, or more than six times the average. It is very noticeable also that August, September and October are the fatal months. In 1794 the number is swelled by 64 deaths from yellow fever, and if the population was then 5,000, it is a death rate of 36 per thousand. In 1795, President Dwight tells us about 750 persons had the dysentery, of whom 54 died. The death rate that year must have been over 31 per thousand. The *Connecticut Journal* of December 31st of that year, says that 75 of the 159 deaths were from dysentery, and in its issue of January 4, 1797, it says that 16 of the 67 deaths the next year were from the same cause. There was another epidemic of dysentery in 1815, and again in 1879.

The distinction between typhus and typhoid fever was not then well understood by physicians, and I suspect that the typhus epidemic of 1805 was typhoid. There was a total of 126 deaths that year, 20 in September and 26 in October, and indeed, if the tables are continued the next ten years, we find that the autumn is the fatal season.

A similar table of the deaths of the town for the last eleven years, 1875 to 1885 inclusive, which is the whole period during which the Board of Health has published its vital statistics, would show that in those 131 months there were 13,592 deaths, or an average of 103.7 per month. The lowest number in any month is 64, or 39 per cent. below the average, and the highest 186, or 78 per cent. above the average. Only four times has it sunk to 70, and twice to above 150. In nine of these eleven years July was the most fatal month, made so by infantile diarrhoea in those sections of the city where poverty and filth most prevail. One year the largest number of deaths was in August, one year in March.

This naturally suggests a comparison of the deaths by ages at these different periods.



In these modern days child mortality is so very much greater in the large cities than in the country and in the smaller villages, that we naturally conclude it must be very much greater than it was a hundred years ago, when New Haven was a mere village in population, but such does not appear to be the case. The first data we have, and when the population of the town was but three to five thousand, the child mortality, as compared with the total deaths, was greater than now.

President Dwight gives us a table of the deaths occurring in the First (Church) Society during the twenty-four years, 1763 to 1786 inclusive, and 45½ per cent. of those deaths were of persons under twenty years of age. And this society probably represented the better portion of the community. The population of the town was then about 4,000.

In the *Connecticut Journal*, the tables given in successive years from 1796 to 1809, inclusive, there is a classification by ages for all the years except 1804 and 1805. In the other twelve years there is a total of 1,105 deaths, 48 $\frac{4}{10}$  per cent. of which were of persons under twenty years. The population then ranged from about 5,000 to a little less than 7,000. Of the 13,592 deaths in this town in the eleven years, 1875 to 1885, inclusive, 6,134, or 45 $\frac{3}{10}$  per cent. were of persons less than twenty years of age, a smaller proportion than at either of the earlier periods cited, and which represent all of our earliest data.

No less interesting is a comparison of the deaths of old people at these two periods, that is, 1796-1809 with 1875-85. During the first period 9 $\frac{2}{10}$  per cent. of the total deaths were of persons over seventy years of age, during the last period 12 $\frac{2}{10}$  per cent. In the first period 3 $\frac{5}{10}$  per cent. of the deaths were of people over eighty years, in the last 4 $\frac{3}{10}$  per cent. These averages show, in a striking way, the effects of better hygiene and modern public sanitation in preserving life. During these last eleven years, 1,626 of the deaths were of persons over 70 years old, 662 of persons over 80, 97 over 90, and 3 over 100 years old.

#### SMALL-POX.

Of all diseases, small-pox was the one which was most dreaded and popularly caused most terror. And no wonder, for in the mother country, previous to vaccination, it often caused a tenth of the deaths, and sometimes much more. Moreover, many of the survivors were maimed or disfigured for life, and every town had its blind beggars and its paupers, who had been made so by this scourge. More laws were passed in the colony to control or prevent this disease than all others put together.

It first appears on the statute books of the colony in 1711, and the laws, amended from time to time, were of extreme severity. The Selectmen, or they with the Justices of the Peace or the Civil Authority (the Justices of Peace and the Constables), as

the law provided, might isolate the infected, take possession of any house to shelter them, impress nurses to take care of them, with penalties of fines and imprisonment for neglect without sufficient excuse. A law of 1750 provided for cases of sickness which might even be suspected to be of small-pox, that signals be displayed, and to prevent the spread of the infection, that "all Owners of Dogs shall destroy their Dogs or cause them to be killed."

Inoculation for small-pox was introduced from Constantinople into England in or about 1719, and into Boston in 1721. It met with great opposition, and even created riots in both places. I have no information as to its introduction into this town, but it evidently led to breaches of the peace in this State, for it came in direct conflict with the laws then existing relating to small-pox, and consequently it came before the Colonial Legislature at its session of March, 1760, and after a long preamble, beginning with

*Whereas*, Notwithstanding the Provision made in said Act for preventing the spreading of Small-Pox or other Infectious or Contagious Disease, and for the Prevention of the Inhabitants from such Infection, divers Persons have presumed to go into the Practice of being Inoculated in order to receive Small-Pox, and have invited others to bring the Infection into several Towns for the Purpose; and in some Instances have carried on that Practice without the Leave of and even in Opposition to the Minds of the Select-Men of the Town; to the great Terror of the Inhabitants and Disturbance of the Peace, etc.

An act was passed forbidding the practice without first obtaining the consent of the Selectmen and the Civil Authority. This was modified in 1761, so that even they must first get the consent to give the permission by vote at a town-meeting, and later the same year, after a preamble which says of the practice "which hath greatly terrified many of the Inhabitants of this Colony; and if such Practice should be continued would endanger the People and create great Disquietude," etc., they passed an act forbidding it, *in toto*, under strong penalties. The act was to be in force until October, 1761, and was continued at successive sessions, but at last appears to have been neglected, and the prohibition expired by limitation.

Immediately after the Revolutionary War, in 1783, there was a revision of the laws, and, by this time the practice having probably settled into some shape, it is again provided for, with the old limitations as to permission and precautions, and from that time on it was regularly practiced. The laws regulating it were modified in 1796, and about that time, and later, advertisements in the newspapers tell of the authorized pest-houses where inoculation might be performed. Young people, more particularly the boys, were thus treated; and often girls, the better to prepare them for very possible contingencies of life. An item in the *Journal* tells of the death of a young bride, daughter of one of the most prominent families of the city, in the pest-house, whither she had gone to be inoculated, to be the better prepared to be the head of a household where the pest might at any time come. The provisions for inoculation existed on the statute-



books until 1875, but it has not been practiced in this town since vaccination became well-established, some sixty years ago, except in very isolated cases of persons who had been exposed to the small-pox and suspected that they might have taken it in the natural way.

Vaccination was introduced here soon after the beginning of this century, and appears to have met less active opposition than in the Old World. The practice became legally authorized in May, 1821, when an act was passed authorizing boards of health to vaccinate the public in certain contingencies at the expense of the town, and that statute remains essentially the same until this day. Under its beneficent working, and with the popular sentiment in favor of the practice, small-pox has practically disappeared, there rarely being any cases at all, and there have been but two deaths caused by it among our inhabitants during the last ten years, a marked contrast with the last century, when we are told of burials at midnight in the old grave-yard on the Green, the corpse wrapped in tarred sail-cloth, preceded and followed by men with lighted lanterns giving warning to all whom they might meet, to keep away.

#### OTHER SPECIAL DISEASES.

The cholera came to New Haven on its first visit to America, in 1832, and 32 persons died of it—not a large number for a city of over 11,000 inhabitants. There were also a few cases reported in 1849.

Consumption is now the most fatal disease, as indeed it is in most of the country. During the last eleven years there have been 1,977 deaths by "pulmonary consumption," or 14½ per cent. of the total deaths. Large as this number seems, it is, in proportion to the living population, less than in most other places near us. In 1883, the Health Officer addressed a circular of inquiry on this matter to many cities, when it was found that our ratio of fatal cases of this disease compared with the living, was not only smaller than in most places in New England, but less than in such Southern cities as Washington, Wilmington, Richmond and Atlanta. It is also notable that the most of the deaths by this disease are of foreigners or persons of foreign parentage. This has been a matter of common experience in our monthly examination of deaths, but I have the complete figures for but three years, 1877, 1878, and 1881. In these three years there were 544 deaths by pulmonary consumption of persons whose nativity was known. Of these only 199 were of American parentage, while 345 were foreigners or of foreign parentage.

Typhoid fever was relatively much more common formerly than now, and it is diminishing as the sewers of the city are advancing. I have not the figures convenient previous to 1868, but from that year to 1874, inclusive, the deaths by typhoid fever constituted from 4 to 8½ per cent. of the total deaths, while for the last ten years they have been but 1⅓ to 2⅓ per cent., and have constituted less than 2 per cent. in seven of the ten years.

#### SANITARY ADMINISTRATION.

So far as I can learn, there were no public acts relating to the public health in our colony until 1711, when "An Act providing in Case of Sickness" was passed, "for the better preventing the Spreading of Infection," etc., already alluded to under small-pox, and giving the Selectmen certain powers to that end; and this body remained practically the Board of Health until 1872. The acts and the powers of the Selectmen were modified from time to time; sometimes they had to act with the civil authority, at others independently of it, but they were the Board, or had the naming of the Board. An act of 1795 empowered them to appoint a Health Officer, to whom they might delegate certain powers. This was an outcome of the yellow fever of the previous year, and is the first appearance of such an office on the statute books of the State.

As previously stated, the year 1805 was one of much sickness. Webster and Dwight both speak of the typhus fever here (probably typhoid), and of cases resembling yellow fever, and a "*Board of Health*" came into existence the coming spring. This term first comes into the statute books of the State in 1821, when an act was passed which declared "that the Civil Authority and Selectmen of the several towns shall constitute a Board of Health in their respective towns," that they might appoint health committees, health officers, etc.

But we had a Health Board in fact and in name much earlier, whose volume of manuscript records, still in good preservation, begins thus: "At a meeting of the Board of Health in the town of New Haven, holden at the Office of Henry Daggett, Esq., on the 17th day of March, A. D. 1806, Henry Daggett, Esq., was (by ballot) elected President; Elisha Munson, Clerk. It was further voted that Noah Webster and Isaac Tomlinson be a committee to fix the boundaries of quarantine in the harbor, and that Elizur Goodrich, Simeon Baldwin, and John Barker, Esquires, be a committee to devise a general scheme of regulations under the law 'providing in case of sickness,' etc. They adjourned to the 20th, when quarantine boundaries were established, by-laws and regulations relating to the public health were made, a health committee established, its powers defined, a health officer provided for to visit the vessels, etc. They then adjourned to March 22d, when they chose (by ballot) Dr. John Barker, Noah Webster, Isaac Tomlinson, and Daniel Read a Health Committee, and Dr. John Barker, Health Officer. A Board of Health, essentially thus constituted, continued until, by amendment of the City Charter, July 1872, a special Board of Health was created as a department of the city government. Any list of the numerous officers of this old Board, during the sixty-six years of its existence, would be entirely too long for this place.

The new Board has jurisdiction over the whole town, and all the functions of the old Board except that of public vaccination, which, by a curious decision, based on supposed law rather than common sense, is alone left in the hands of the Selectmen.

The Board thus constituted consists of six members (three of whom must be physicians) appointees of the Mayor, with the approval of the Aldermen, and the Mayor, *ex officio*. It was organized August 8, 1872. Judge F. J. Betts was elected President; Dr. H. A. Carrington, Health Officer; and C. R. Wheedon, Esq., Clerk. Hon. L. W. Sperry was President 1873 to 1876, and Professor William H. Brewer from 1876 to the present time. Dr. C. A. Lindsley was chosen Health Officer in 1873, and still remains in the office; and Ward Bailey, Esq., became Clerk in 1886. The Board makes an annual report, and since 1875 has published annually the vital statistics of the town.

#### PRESENT HEALTH.

For ten years, 1867 to 1876, inclusive, the death rate was from 16.14 (in 1867) to 24.95 (in 1870) per thousand living. By that time the public sanitary improvements were well begun, and since then the death rate has not reached twenty. The figures are: for 1877, 19.75; 1878, 17.99; 1879, 16.73; 1880, 17.82; 1881, 19.10; 1882, 18.65; 1883, 18.37; 1884, 17.55; and 1885, 17.43—truly a remarkable record for a city of its age and size, and which led the National Board of Health to publish the statement that New Haven had the lowest death rate of any sea-port of its size in the world.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### THE MUNICIPAL HISTORY OF NEW HAVEN.

#### I.—THE TOWN GOVERNMENT.

BY PROFESSOR CHARLES H. LEVERMORE.

A COMMUNITY, like a musical instrument, may possess a tone peculiar to itself; and the founders of New Haven breathed into their handiwork a harmony which, in some modulations, grew more distinct with the years. Though relatively small in size, New Haven has succeeded in preserving and continuously developing a strong individuality throughout a quarter of a millennium.

Resolving this personality into its original parts, we find the municipal customs and commercial ambitions of the merchants of London, the freest city of the realm; the usages of village life in Kent, the freest shire of the realm;\* and uniting, molding the whole, the inflexible, lofty purposes of Theophilus Eaton, together with the fervent Puritanism and scholastic zeal of John Davenport.

The Quinipiac company, of about three hundred souls, which landed at the foot of the Red Hills in April, 1638, was mainly the product of these influences, and it was the germ of the new municipality.

From the formation of the company in 1636-37, until the autumn of 1639, the colony was probably governed by the officers and members of the joint-stock association of proprietors; but no trace appears of any Court for judicature, or of even the name of a magistrate. However, there is a record of a General Court of the town, or town meeting, held very soon after the landing. The legislation of that Democratic folk-moot was the organic law of the colony for more than a year, and furnished the kernel for New Haven's future polity. All that is known concerning it was inscribed upon the opening pages of the Records in June, 1639, in these words:

*Whereas*, There was a cou<sup>t</sup> [covenant] solemnly made by the whole assembly of free planters of this plantation the

first day of extraordinary humiliation w<sup>ch</sup> we had after wee came together, thatt, as in matters thatt concerne the gathering and ordering of a church, so likewise in all publike offices w<sup>ch</sup> concerne civill order, as choyce of magistrates and officers, making and repealing of lawes, deviding allotments of inheritance, and all things of like nature, we would all of us be ordered by those rules, w<sup>ch</sup> the scripture holds forth to us.

Secretary Thomas Fugill explains further,

This covenant was called a plantation covenant to distinguish itt from a church covenant, w<sup>ch</sup> could nott att thatt time be made, a church not being then gathered, butt was deferred till a church might be gathered according to God.

Connecticut and New Haven, the two New England colonies which made, at the outset, no public acknowledgment of English sovereignty, constructed their civic machinery in a most leisurely manner. Connecticut waited three years. The founders of New Haven spent a year, after the adoption of the Plantation Covenant, in discussing and proving the foundations of ecclesiastic and secular authority. The most contested point was that of the proper suffrage qualification. Some of the settlers, among them the Rev. Samuel Eaton, desired to imitate the example of Plymouth and Connecticut, where any free planter might be admitted to the franchise. On the other hand, Mr. Davenport, Theophilus Eaton, and their followers argued that only church members should be made free burgesses. Mr. Davenport was not a Fifth Monarchy man. He expressly refused to affirm that "the right and power of choosing civil magistrates belongs to the Church of Christ," but he urged the bestowal of the franchise upon church members alone, because they alone could display a certificate of trustworthiness.\* At the same time he insisted that the Church and the State, as institutions, must be entirely separated, and denied that his theory must necessarily subordinate the one to the other. As a matter of fact, in 1659, a deaconship in Davenport's church was held to disqualify Matthew Gilbert for the magistracy.

\* It is holden sufficient for a man to avoide the objections of bondage to say that his father was born in the Shyre of Kent."—Lombard's Perambulation of Kent, Ed. of 1596, p. 566.

\* The roots of Davenport's political philosophy can be found partly in the writings of Thomas Cartwright, but pre-eminently in those of Richard Hooker, "The Judicious Hooker."



The final decision was made in the second New Haven town meeting of which there is any record, June 4, 1639.\* The object of the assembly was twofold. "All the free planters assembled together in a generall meetinge to consult about settling civill government according to God, and about the nomination of persons thatt might be founde by consent of all fittest in all respects for the foundation worke of a church which was intend to be gathered in Quinipieck." After solemn invocation, Mr. Davenport struck the key-note for the day. He counseled his hearers to "Consider seriously, in the presence and feare of God, the weight of the business they met about, and nott to be rash or sleight in giving their votes to things they understoode nott, butt to digest fully and throughly what should be propounded to them, and without respect to men, as they should be satisfied and perswaded in their owne mindes to give their answers in such sort as they would be willing they should stand upon recorde for posterity."

Mr. Davenport then presented six resolutions, or, as he called them, "Quæries." In order to shut the door against the possibility of a misunderstanding, the planters voted twice upon each proposal by "holding up their hands;" first, when Mr. Davenport had read his "Quæry," and, secondly, when Mr. Newman had written the same in "carracters," and had repeated it to the people. Without a dissenting voice it was agreed that the Scriptures "Doe hold forth a perfect rule" for all the duties of men; that the Plantation Covenant was and should be binding; that all the free planters desired to be eventually admitted into church-fellowship; and that they were all bound to establish such "Civill order as might best conduce to the securing of the purity and peace of the ordinances to themselves and their posterity according to God." The key-stone of the arch was the fifth "Quæry." "Whether they thatt are in the foundation worke of the Church shall be the free burgesses, and shall alone chuse magistrates and officers, make laws, and elect other freemen out of the like estate of church-fellowship." Mr. Davenport delivered a short exposition of his own opinion, and "Then he satt doune, praying the company freely to consider whether they would have itt voted att this time, or nott." After a silence, Mr. Theophilus Eaton called for the question. There was no negative voice in the vote nor in its repetition.

But Democracy was not to be changed into Aristocracy without a tardy plea for a more uniform freedom. One man, probably the Rev. Samuel Eaton, was ready to demonstrate with his voice his kinship with Hampden and with Vane. He granted that freemen and magistrates alike ought to be God-fearing men, and that in the Church such men should "Ordenarily" be found; "Onely att this he stuck, 'That free planters ought nott to give this power out of their hands.'" A debate ensued. One individual answered that the free planters did

not lose their freedom, for everything was done by their consent. Mr. Eaton replied that the free planters ought to be able to resume power into their own hands again, "if things were nott orderly carried." This was a perilous point, and Mr. Theophilus Eaton interposed with the remark, "In all places they chuse committyes, in like manner the companies of London chuse the liveryes by whom the publique magistrates are chosen. In this the rest are not wronged, because they expect in time to be of y<sup>e</sup> livery themselves, and to have the same power." This was likely to be a conclusive appeal to the London auditors. Rev. Samuel Eaton would say no more after his brother's speech. When requested to explain his opinions more freely, he refused, and said they might nott rationally demand itt, seeing he lett the vote passe on freely, and did not speake till after itt was past, because he would nott hinder whatt they agreed upon." The fifth "Quæry" was then put to vote for a third time, and was again unanimously affirmed. Then occurred what modern political speech would term a "stampede." "And some of them professed thatt, whereas they did waver before they came to the assembly, they were now fully convinced thatt itt is the minde of God."

Finally a committee was chosen which should select from among its own members the traditional number of seven men to be the first "Pillars" of the new Church, and the first burgesses of the new State. The seven proved to be Mr. Theophilus Eaton, Mr. John Davenport, Mr. Robert Newman, Mr. Matthew Gilbert, Thomas Fugill, John Punder-son, and Jerimy Dixon.

All the "Quæries" together formed the famous "Foundamentall Agreement," the written Constitution of New Haven Colony. It received subsequently the finishing touch in the enactment "That all those thatt hereafter should be received as planters into this plantation should also submit to the said foundamentall agreement, and should sign their names thereto." Underneath are written one hundred and eleven names. It was a Puritan principle of general acceptance that the organization of a church ought to precede the establishment of civil government.

Not until the 22d of August did the "Seven Pillars" frame themselves into a church. After two months more of waiting, October 25, 1639, they came together again and resolved themselves into a State. Their first act, after the opening prayer, was to abolish all public offices and trusts that had previously existed. Then certain "Members of approved churches" were made freemen, and took an oath of fidelity to "this jurisdiction," to "the civill government here settled," and to "the lawes and orders which, according to God, shall be made by the Court;" but not a syllable suggests fidelity to England or to England's laws. After words of Scriptural admonition by Mr. Davenport, Mr. Theophilus Eaton was elected to be magistrate "for the tearme of one whole yeare."

The first election sermon ever preached in New Haven was delivered by Mr. Davenport from the well-chosen text, "Judge righteously between

\* The place of assembly was probably Mr. Robert Newman's barn, situated on Temple street, between Elm and Grove.



every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; ye shall hear the small as well as the great, ye shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God's." \*

As assistants to the Magistrate four Deputies were elected, Messrs. Robert Newman, Mathew Gilbert, Nathaniel Turner, and Thomas Fugill. Thomas Fugill also obtained a third honor, the post of "Publique Notary," or Town Clerk. "Marshall" was the title given to Robert Seely, who performed the duties of a Constable. He was ordered to "Warne courts according to the direction of the Magistrate; to serve and execute warrants; to attend the court at all times, to be ready and diligent in his person or by his deputy to execute sentences; and in all other occasions to attend the service of the plantation in all things appertaining to his office." The time of the yearly elections was fixed in the last week of October, and the Assembly adjourned after one more affirmation of the Alpha and Omega of this political creed, "The worde of God shall be the only rule to be attended unto in ordering the affayres of government in this plantation."

So the birth of a State was achieved. Henceforth those who were outside the Church's pale could exercise a freeman's privilege only in the occasional assemblies of the town or of its divisions, to decide upon the disposition of the common fields. Thus we read, "January 4, 1640. It is agreed by the towne, and accordingly ordered by the Court that the neck shall be planted or sown for seven years." The organic legislation of the assembly in Newman's barn was never altered. It was the instrument of town government until 1643, and the kernel of colonial administration thereafter until it vanished before the charter of 1662.

Secretary Fugill enumerated at the beginning of the Town Records the names of seventy freemen of the Court of New Haven; but, inasmuch as several of these names belonged to settlers at Milford or Stamford, it is probable that New Haven, or Quinnipiac rather, had no more than fifty resident burgesses. Their assembly was the ultimate source of sovereignty in the plantation, and was called "The Generall Courte." Its regular annual session, upon the last Wednesday in October, was known as the "Generall Courte of Elections." All free planters and burgesses were expected to attend the General Courts, but the burgesses alone could share in the transactions. The novelty of court meetings soon wore away, and attendance was enforced by compulsory methods. After November 7, 1642, any freeman who failed to put in an appearance before the end of the roll-call, was fined 1s. 6d; planters who were not freemen atoned for similar absence by the payment of one shilling.

The Yankee intellect, however, managed to evade this law by departing from the Court immediately after the roll-call. It was necessary to prohibit such action under pain of fines in February, 1645. Subsequently those who desired to leave the meeting sought, and usually obtained, the permission of the

Court. Sometimes the General Court itself took immediate cognizance of absentees and late-comers, as on the 20th of November, 1648, when "Mathew Camfield came late, but the Court past it by, because he was forced to goe looke after some catle." But usually the Town Clerk turned his list of fines over to the judgment of the Particular Court. The Magistrate summoned the General Court through the Marshal's warning, and the meeting assembled at the beating of the town drum. As the circumference of the township widened to include the newly-founded villages of Stamford and Southold, the New Haven Court assumed the functions without the name of a superior legislative authority, and it elected Constables and Magistrates for the dependent hamlets.\* Meanwhile the local household was methodically set in order. The town plat was described and settled before the foundation of the State, and the interval that elapsed before the formation of the colonial government in 1643 was mainly devoted to the partition of the adjacent outlands.

A Court, in November, 1639, referred the "laying out of allottments for inheritance," to a committee consisting of the Rev. Samuel Eaton, Goodman Andrews, the Magistrate and four Deputies, or the "Reeve and Four Best Men," as a seeker after historical parallels might say. Three weeks later the Magistrate and four Deputies and Mr. Davenport were elected a Proprietors' Committee, to have the future disposal of all town lots, and power to admit any persons as planters in the town, or to reject the same. This committee of the community still holds its ground, a corporation with life and records unbroken for 246 years.

At the same time, the first tax in the new State was voted for the purpose of building a meeting-house. The rate was 30s. on the hundred pounds, and the sum appropriated was £500, which shows a total valuation of about £35,000.† This was the last assessment upon the basis of the investments in the Quinnipiac Company. The ensuing taxation was levied upon the land only, and it so continued until 1649. Owing to the reverses of fortune at Delaware and elsewhere, the incidence of taxation had then become oppressive, and the town voted to adopt almost bodily the Massachusetts tax-law. There was a prolonged debate over the adjustment of rates upon polls and personal property in general. A committee representing the quarters of the town was elected to make all needful revisions and to sit as a Board of Relief. The first grand jury lists were thereupon issued in 1651.

The jurisdiction of the monthly Court of Magistrate Eaton and his four deputies was at first wide and vague. He took cognizance of any matters that seemed to the magistrate worthy of immediate decision. He sent drunkards to the whipping-post, registered wills and administered estates, heard civil suits, and established the watch with the regulations appertaining thereto.

In Courts of every description the influence of

\* For examples of the same custom among English towns in the sixteenth century, see Toulmin Smith's *Parish*, p. 509.

† There is an allusion only to a previous tax of 25s.

\* Deuteronomy i, 16, 17.

the Magistrate was paramount. The four deputies chosen in the autumn of 1642 were expressly told that they might assist the Court by way of advice, but should have no power of sentencing. Even this shadowy authority they retained only six months at a time; but, after 1645, they were elected annually, like other officers. The helm was not left entirely to Mr. Eaton's guidance. In the fall of 1641, Mr. Stephen Goodyear, an enterprising merchant, was elevated to the magistracy, and the two men occupied the chief places in the town, and afterwards in the colony, until 1657, the year of Eaton's death and of Goodyear's departure.

In civil cases it was at first the consistent policy of the community, and of the Court itself, to encourage the settlement of disputes by arbitration outside of Court. This time-honored custom of appeal was doubtless deemed especially decorous in disputes between members of one church body.

When New Haven acquired a colonial hegemony in 1643, the town's territory was diminished, the authority of its town-meeting correspondingly shorn away, and the functions of its Courts more clearly defined. The Magistrates of the town, usually four in number, were now elected by the Colonial Legislature, upon nomination by the free-men. New Haven's two deputies to that Legislature were theoretically only equals of the representatives from each of the five other towns. But practically the pre-eminence and prominence of the General Town Court were enhanced. In the autumn of 1643 it was the Town Court that dispatched a military contingent to the assistance of Uncas; and, in the next year, when an Indian outbreak was feared, the Town Court did not hesitate to appoint a council of war for the colony.

The work of the Monthly Court, however, was now explicitly marked out. It was ordered to sit every first "Third Day," or Tuesday, of each month at nine o'clock in the morning. It was given jurisdiction over all civil causes involving no more than twenty pounds, and over any criminal cause, "when the punishment, by Scripture-light, exceeds not stocking and whipping, or a fine of not more than five pounds." The verdict depended upon the majority vote of the Court, ties being broken by the casting vote in the hands of the Governor or of the Deputy-Governor, or of the magistrates who were present. Appeals from the decision lay to the Court of Magistrates for the jurisdiction. In the *personnel* of the Bench the greatest alteration for the better took place. The four Deputies no longer constituted an advisory board, but were elected Judges, with full powers. This arrangement did not indeed introduce trial by jury, which Governor Eaton had rejected from New Haven,\* but nevertheless it did establish a check upon the one-man-power of the Magistrate, and created a sort of standing jury of judges, a measure which does not lack advocates at the present day.

Magistrate and Governor Eaton personally, however, retained his *patria potestas* until the day of

his death, and the whole town was his family. No other New England leader came any nearer the ancient type of the village headman, or borsholder. In the Monthly Court he was judge, jury, lawyers, and law-books, all in one. His very first judicial act was to try a foreign Indian for murders alleged to have been committed within Connecticut jurisdiction and in time of war: The Indian was beheaded, and the head was "pitched upon a pole in the market-place," the first ornament of the New Haven Green. Yet Eaton was not a severe magistrate. As the Mosaic Code which he obeyed was much more lenient than the English law of that day, so Eaton himself was more lenient than the Mosaic Code.

The executions for bestiality, which seem now so unnatural, were in consonance with the intelligence of that day; and the alleged criminals, who indeed confessed the crimes, belonged, with one exception, to the dependent population of the town and colony, which was by general admission of the very worst description. It was this nondescript rabble-folk that made crimes of drunkenness prominent in the judicial annals of the town. The wealth of the community helped to maintain a somewhat non-Puritan standard of high living. The merchants imported their own wines, and the town always had enough to eat and more than enough to drink. Drunkenness even invaded the precincts of the church and caused excommunications. James Heywood, after being cast out of the church for intoxication, was brought before the Court for secular punishment. Eaton's summing up is a fine sample of its kind.

Local self-government did not stop with the two Courts that have been described. A still narrower division of the body politic was in part affected within the squares, or "Quarters," of the town plot. These Quarters became rudimentary tithings, a result facilitated not only by the city idea that dominated the settlement, but also by the allotment of the Quarters in accordance with the local derivation of individuals of the company from England, as "The Herefordshire Quarter" or the "Yorkshire Quarter." It appears also in Southern England at that time the word "Quarter" meant a township, so that the term in New Haven probably had more than a mathematical signification.\* The Quarters were the units to which the divisions of the outland were assigned.

The inhabitants of each Quarter assembled by themselves to determine the manner and means of division in severalty, and each Quarter was for a long time the proprietor of common lands. At sundry times the Quarters sought and obtained permission of the town to lease a portion of their lands to Indians, and in 1665, no little scandal arose in the town because "some Indians worked upon their lands in the Quarters upon the Sabbath day." Moreover each Quarter had its moots and its elected officers.

In 1644, after the town had been "much exer-

\* "Which was so settled upon some reasons urged by Mr. Eaton (a great reader and traveler) against that way."—Hubbard's History of New England.

\* See Worsley's History of the Isle of Wight, p. 220, quoted in Toulmin Smith's Parish, p. 497.



cised with hogs destroying of corne," the General Court ordered each Quarter to appoint its own fence-viewers. Three years later it was proposed that the newly-created officers, called Haywards, should be "Payde by the severall Quarters which employ them, as they shall agree." The Court assented to the motion. "And it was agreed to meet in the severall Quarters to put it in execution." At the same time the Quarter-moots were legally recognized thus: "If the Quarters have seasonable warning of a meeting, and if any come nott, yett the major part maye agree any course for the good of the Quarter, provided it crosses no order of the Courte already made."\* Although fence-viewers were soon elected in town, rather than in Quarter, meetings, yet down to the time of the Revolution, these officers were said to be chosen for the various Quarters, the old nomenclature of 1640 being preserved.

Doubtless the first settlers saw in the Quarters the wards of their imagined metropolis, but, as poverty and misfortune overwhelmed them, the towns-folk forgot locality and lineage, lost sight of the fancy of a city, and drew closer together into a compact hamlet.

The Puritan settlers were forced to realize their membership in the church militant. Every colony rallied around its Miles Standish. In Massachusetts it was John Endicott, in Connecticut it was John Mason, in New Haven it was Captain Nathaniel Turner, a Massachusetts soldier who had fought in the Pequot War. The military organization preceded the foundation of the State, and was doubtless effected provisionally soon after the landing at Quinnipiac; at any rate the little army in complete array marches at once into historic view. November 25, 1639, the order was made

Thatt every one thatt beares armes [*i. e.*, all males between 16 and 60 years of age, if not exempted by office] shall be compleatly furnished with arms, viz., a muskett, a sworde, bandaleers, a rest, a pound of powder, 20 bulletts fitted to their muskett, or four pounds of pistoll shott or swan shott att least, and be ready to show them in the Markett Place, upon Munday, the 16th [?] of this moneth, before Captaine Turner and Lieutennant Seely, under penalty of twenty shillings fine for default or absence.

The first plan contemplated a weekly squadron-training, a monthly drill for all the militia, and a "view of armour" in every alternate month. But so much soldiering was deemed too onerous. It was finally determined that general trainings should occur at least six times between March and November, a "strict view of armour" at least once in a quarter, and squadron-trainings midway between the general training days. A detailed schedule of fines for various degrees of lateness, absence, and of defective equipment caused the pence and wampum to accumulate in the Town Treasury.† Captain Turner was not formally inducted into office until the 1st of September, 1640, the day on which the plantation was officially christened New Haven.

The Captain was "empowered with the command and ordering of watches, the exercising and trayning of soldiers, and whatsoever of like nature might be needfull."

Two years later the official roster was somewhat tardily completed by the choice of four Corporals, four Sergeants, and an "Ancient;" and Marshal Seely was confirmed as Lieutenant.

English traditions were obeyed in the order authorizing the Captain and Lieutenant to raise a general hue and cry against the Indian foe; no man could refuse to go, "though it should be to the extreme hazard of his life." Another venerable English institution which was reproduced, at least partially, in New Haven, was the town armor. No cuirass of steel was in use, but the town did own many made of cotton-wool, and disposed of them at public sale in the later part of the century.

So early as 1642 the town was the possessor of drums, "great gunns," and pikes, which latter were subsequently kept in a "chist" in the meeting-house.\* Beside these weapons, a colonial law, which was probably framed to secure conformity with New Haven usage, ordered every plantation in the jurisdiction to provide "a partison for its Lieutenant, cullars for its Ensigne, and halberts for its Serjants."

Training days were proverbially holidays, and some persons may be surprised to know that Puritan New Haven established martial games by law. Target-shooting thrice in a year was stimulated by the offer of prizes of not more than five shillings value, while the laws of the jurisdiction (Eaton's code) required the practice of cudgel-playing, back-sword, running, wrestling, leaping, "and the like manly exercises." However, the line must be drawn somewhere, and the General Court drew it at "stoole-bale, nine-pins, and quoits." "Such like games are forbidden until the millitary exercise of the day be finished."

It was the fortunate lot of this carefully disciplined band never to march in hostile array against any but distant foes and in defense of other colonies.

After 1644, there was an artillery company auxiliary to the militia, and for a few years prior to the dissolution of the colony, a cavalry troop, whose equipments were, after 1764, left in the care of the townsmen. Armed attendance at the meeting-house upon days of religious service was at first the duty of every man in the town who was a member of the watch; but, after 1643, the four squadrons of the trained band in rotation performed this work. They came fully armed, and a few kept watch outside the house, while the major part kept ward within. July 7, 1646, John Morse was fined ten shillings because he shirked his duty of walking the rounds on the Lord's day, and instead tarried in the meeting-house.

Captain Turner's absence at Delaware, and his early death in "the great shippe," rendered his captaincy of but little avail to New Haven. Not until

\* Town Records, I, 26, 49, 126, 366; II, 225; III, 194.

† After much fluctuation, the fines for absence or tardiness were fixed at 5s. and 1s. respectively, but the Court invariably used its discretion.

\* See Johns Hopkins University Studies in History and Political Science, I, viii.



1661 did the Town Court proceed to elect his successor, when Lieutenant John Nash was chosen. Whereupon he modestly declared that he could not "feel a call of God to that place;" that he was entirely unworthy of such dignity; and desired to abase himself. After mutual remonstrance, the matter was postponed. Lieutenant Nash thanked the town for sparing him, and said, "If God shall persuade my heart of His call to this work, I shall be willing to do the town service." More than a year passed before he was "persuaded." Will our public men ever use such language again?

At the union with Connecticut, the control of the militia was transferred from the Town Court to the Legislature.

The martial organization was completed in 1640 by the establishment of a watch for night service. New Haven's first police force was under the immediate oversight of the Captain, and was so divided that the men of the town watched in turn from March to October yearly. Each night a guard was composed of six men and the master of the watch. In 1642 there were in all thirty-one separate watches, comprising two hundred and seventeen men. Every night at sundown the drum was beaten, and within half an hour the master of the watch must be "att the Court of garde," which stood on the Green. Disorders were precluded by a provision that, in making up the watch, "young and less satisfying persons shall be joyned with another more ancient and trusty."\* That such a curb was needful appears a few years later when the Court felt compelled to prohibit "any from sitting with the watch as it had been a custome to doe, whereby they idle away their time."

Watch duty was esteemed burdensome, and there was a general endeavor to escape from serving either in the watch or in the militia. Officers in Church and State were exempt from the beginning. Farmers were allowed, for the sake of safety, to keep one man at home upon training days, but if the farmer owned a house-lot in the town plat he must furnish a member of the watch. Most of the members and traders gradually gained, upon one plea or another, exemption from watching, until those who could not avoid the service raised the cry of "Injustice." The petition of the ship carpenters for exemption provoked a general discussion, which resulted in a reference to the Massachusetts customs. Governor Winthrop forwarded a copy of the law of exemptions in that colony, which was, with slight modifications, accepted by the town in 1648. Thereby the persons excused from "trayning, watching, and warding" were Magistrates, Deputies, Elders of Churches, deacons, all professed schoole-masters, physitians and surgeons allowed by authority in any of these plantations, the treasurer, officers of the Courts and of the military also, Masters of shippes and of other vessells above 15 tunns and upward, servants of remote farmes without y<sup>e</sup> two mile, millers, and such as are discharged for bodily infirmity. But sonnns and servants are nott freed except one sonn or one servant to every magistrate and teaching elder. Seamen and shipp carpenters must watch as others doe, and trayne twice a year. All these persons must have compleat armes in their houses, except magistrates and teaching elders.

\* Town Records, II, 31.

During the oft-recurring expectations of war with the Dutch, these rules were abrogated, and every one was mustered into the watch except the very highest secular and ecclesiastic dignitaries. Despite the frequent fears, no Dutch or Indian foe ever disturbed the nightly peace of New Haven and its watchmen. The most vexatious enemy indeed was the natural one, slumber. The Town Court gravely proclaimed, in 1642, that "from henceforwards, none of the watchmen shall have liberty to sleep during the watch." Several years afterward there was a violent scandal in the town, because a certain late stroller, named Samuel Hodgkins, who had himself been fined for sleeping in his watch, had found not only the sentinel asleep at his post, but, inside the watch-house the master also slumbering in his chair, and the men on the floor around him "all snorting." Within a month the disquiet was apparently allayed, but some one observed Hodgkins closely, and ere long he was hailed before the monthly Court to receive reproof "Because he attendeth not Ordinances upon the Saboth dayes, but it is said, stayeth at home and sleepeth away his time."

After Manhattan passed into English hands, the watch gradually fell into desuetude. It was revived only temporarily upon occasions of panic, like King Philip's War.

Intimately connected with the military service in a community where every man was an armed policeman, were the riot-quelling, peace-preserving functions of the Marshal. This officer at the outset, in 1639, received a rather indefinite promise of additional duties, and the promise was fulfilled. In 1642 he was desired to perform the part of a universal Pound-keeper. "Itt is ordered thatt who-soever findes any things thatt are lost shall deliver them to the Marshall, to be kept safe till the owners challeng them." Marshal Seely probably found his work too laborious to permit of his serving, as the other officials did, for honor only. After January, 1643, he was authorized to receive fees, fourpence each for a warrant or summons, but for serving an "attachment," six-pence. Moreover, every unfortunate whom the Marshal jailed, must pay to him for turning the key, one shilling, a venerable bit of English custom. When the town had passed under a colonial government, its Marshal was invariably Marshal of the jurisdiction also. With the increase of dignity, a stated salary of three pounds per annum took the place of the former fees. In 1645, his duties as custodian of lost articles became more lucrative and more unpleasant. The Marshal was ordered to be also the Town Crier, and to receive one penny for every "cry" from the owner of the thing lost, if he could find him. Of all articles in his care he was enjoined to keep account in a "Paper booke," and, if necessary to cry them twice on lecture-days; and, for a third time at the Fair, "when the greatest concourse of people may be present and hear it." For a short time after 1645, the melancholy destruction of corn by "Hoggs," caused the Court to appoint the Marshal also as a Viewer of Fences.





ently successful of New Haven's first public servants, was Goodman John Cooper, or Cowper. In 1643, he became, by sanction of the Monthly Court, the first public chimney-sweeper, and was given powers of inspection and control of all chimneys in town, with a schedule of suitable fees. After three years the duty of the Town Crier was differentiated from the Marshal's office, and Cooper was chosen to cry in the Marshal's stead.\* Goodman Cooper developed the true office-holding instinct, and made himself so generally useful, that the Court, in 1648, queried whether he might not be the man to solve the vexing problem of fences and cattle.

The first pounds, two of them, had been built in 1643, and two pound-keepers had been chosen at that time. Each quarter had chosen its own Pounders and Fence-Viewers, who, in 1647, were first called Haywards, and authorized to mend fences, as well as to secure straying animals. Without dispensing with these officers in any way, Cooper was appointed to be the first "Publique Pounder," a sort of Town Superintendent. He was instructed to spend "Two dayes in a weeke to view all y<sup>e</sup> fences, and pound catle and swine, and to tell every man whose fenc is defective onc every weeke." In return he should receive two-pence on every acre of corn-field within the two miles square, and Pounder's fees besides. Brother Cooper resigned his office of chimney-sweeper, which was never filled again,† and applied himself vigorously to his new vocation. In one winter he summoned many of the most influential brethren in the town for defective fences, and complaints and fines began to rain in at the Court meetings. The Court was evidently not prepared for such diligence, for, although complimenting the zealous Cooper, it wiped out all charges, and began anew with a clean score for everybody.

Road surveyors were first chosen in 1644, and were annually chosen for three years thereafter. They had power to impress men and teams for the work of repairs. An attempt was also made to create individual pride in the highways by commanding every man throughout the town to repair and maintain the footpaths and the "road before his homelott the breadth of two rodds."

In accordance with a colonial enactment of 1654, the town provided itself from time to time with Gaugers of Casks and with Viewers of Corn. Eaton's Code seeks in Deuteronomy and Micah a precarious authority for the enactment that "All cask used in trade shall be of London assize." There is little trace of the activity of these officers beyond the occasional records of their election, while of the official who, according to law, ought to have been chosen to keep the Assize of Bread there is no witness whatever, although in 1647 and

in 1649 there was serious complaint of diminution in size of the baker's loaves.

Obscure, but by no means unimportant functionaries, were the Supervisors and Branders of Cattle and Horses. It is probable that these officers were first chosen during the period of threatened hostilities with the Dutch in 1653-54, when the Legislature forbade the departure of horses from the jurisdiction without a license for the act. Five years later, the Court "having information of some indirect proceedings by some persons," in branding their own horses, renewed the orders that such marking must be done by the town officer, and that horses bought or sold must be registered. Of the Hog-reeve, who figures in the public service of other colonies and of the mother country, there is no trace in New Haven.

There were still a number of public trusts which were either of short continuance or were caused by peculiar local circumstances. Under the former characterization must be included the beer-brewer, Mr. Stephen Goodyear. In February, 1647, the Town Court authorized him to "Brew Beare for this Towne, all others excluded without the like liberty and consent of the Towne." The monopoly, however,\* was abandoned at least by 1655. Still more ephemeral was the office of Truckmaster with the Indians, to which Mr. Gregson was chosen in 1640. The Quinnipiac native was not likely to afford much trade to any but the vendors of fire-water. The position of Town Ferryman at the Quinnipiac River was, however, an office of more moment and of longer duration. The first Ferryman, Francis Browne, was elected to that post for one year by the Town Court in 1645, and was required to tend the ferry at the Red Rock every day from sunrise to sunset, "excepting Saboth dayes and other times of solemne publike worship of God." In return, beside the fees which were from time to time regulated by the town, he was allowed a house, three acres of land in the Oyster-shell Field (commons) rent free, and exemption from training. The public Ferryman existed for more than a century, but the Canoe Viewer, who was at first associated with him, soon disappeared. There seems to have been but one election to such an office.

The great care taken to relieve the Church as a body from any action not wholly religious in its bearings, is evinced by the fact that the General Court of the town regularly elected the menial care-takers of the meeting-house. Indeed the freemen in the Town Court were all church members, yet the distinction between a church-meeting and a town-meeting was evidently maintained with care. It was the Town Court, in April, 1643, that formally elected Sister Preston to "sweepe and dresse the meeting-house every weeke, and to have one shilling for her paines." Four years later a similar Court intrusted to Brother Preston the "opening and shutting of the meeting-house doores." Again, in 1660, the same authority elected "Sister Pecke, the widow, to sweepe the meeting-house in place

\* He had two successors in the office, which was continued till 1683, when the "New Sign Post" seems to have superseded it. The sign-post served for a century and, in turn, yielded to the newspaper.

† Several efforts were made by the Court to fill the position, but no man could be induced to accept it. In 1658 the townsmen finally informed the Court that they "could prevail upon no man to be chimney-sweeper."—Town Records, II, 284.

\* The first example of exclusive legislation occurred early in 1640, when a license system was established. The town "Licensed Peter Brown to bake to sell, so long as he gives no offence in itt justly."



of Sister Preston." These worthies, therefore, remained members of the town administration until the "unhallowed rule" of Connecticut swept away the old distinctions and reduced the Church to a dependent position.

The collectors of college corn, chosen first in 1644, as custodians of a voluntary contribution for the relief of poor scholars at Harvard College, were regularly elected until the troubles of colonial dissolution impoverished the town. That which had been a free-will offering came to be regarded as a necessary tax. The teacher of the Free School, and even the doctor, were also partially identified with the municipal service. Mr. Cheever, the first school-master, probably derived very little income from private sources, inasmuch as he drew from the town treasury, in 1642, a salary of twenty pounds, which was afterwards increased to thirty pounds. The bargains with his successors, until the establishment of the Hopkins School, were completed in the Town Court. The master employed in November, 1651, obtained from the town such terms as these: "Twenty pounds, his chamber and dyet (at Mr. Atwater's valued at 5s. per week), 30s. for traveling expenses, libbertie once a year, in harvest time, to goe for his friends, and, if he be called away to some other employment for the Honor of Christ, he may go."\*

Professional physicians were so scarce and valuable in those days, that when one came within reach the town treated with him as with a foreign potentate, and offered house, lands, and public salary. In one instance the Town Court forced a doctor to remain in town though against his will. But most of these characters appear to have been roving fellows, who were in such demand only by reason of the principle that half a loaf is better than no bread.

As the younger men of the town came into power the caste-like influence of the magistracy was circumscribed. The Court of Five, or rather the magistracy as a class, held through the first decade not only judicial but also the executive power. The multiplication of administrative officers created one species of check upon the magistracy. The very frequent meetings of the Town Court also preserved a popular supremacy. But the obligations to attend town meetings from eight to ten times in a year was burdensome. The parish institutions of the mother country, and the usages of the sister colonies, suggested the means of relief. The Town Court of November 17, 1651, voted to follow the example set by Massachusetts and Connecticut ten years before.†

It was propounded that there might be some men chosen to consider and carry on the town affairs, that these meetings, which spend the town much time, may not be so often. The Court approved the motion and chose one out of each Quarter to this worke, viz.: Francis Newman, John Cooper, Jarvis Boykin, Mr. Atwater, William Fowler, Richard Miles, Henry Lindon, Thos. Kimberley, and Mathew Camfield, which are to stand in this Trust until the Towne Elections in May come twelvemonth; and they are by this Court

authorized to be Townsmen, to order all matters about Fences, Swine, and all other things in the generall occasions of the Towne, except extraordinary charges, matters of Election in May yearly, and the disposing of the Towne's land.

These were the first Townsmen or Selectmen of New Haven, members of the agricultural rather than of the wealthy merchant class. The number was soon increased to ten, the idea of district representation being preserved; "William Russell was chosen for the bankside against the harbor and the creek as far as Robert Pigg's." But in 1653 the list was diminished to seven, where, with some slight fluctuations, it has remained. Two years later it was ordered that hereafter they be chosen by "papers, as other officers are, without respect to them that have served before." In 1654 the town first voted that Townsmen might draw orders on the Treasurer in favor of those whom they employed, and that such orders must be presented at the treasury within a month after the work was done. For the first few years the Townsmen were slow to act upon their own responsibility, but were continually demanding of the Town Court permission for an intended deed, or sanction for an accomplished one. The record of their doings was carefully kept, and entered in the lump upon the pages of the Town Records. In the spring following their first appointment, at a meeting of the Town Court, the initial orders of the Townsmen were read over, and "what was done was by silence confirmed."

The Townsmen agreed among themselves to meet in public session on the first Monday of every month at five o'clock P.M.; "If any of the Townsmen be absent, or come not seasonably, they shall pay 2s. 6d." The place of this assembly was the "ordinary," or tavern, as appears from the notice to that effect, January 13, 1659, and also from accusations brought against them in 1675, at the town-meeting, of extravagant indulgence in liquors at the town's expense. Jeremiah Osborne, in the name of the townsmen, reported that they had spent thirty shillings upon the landlord's score in the last year, and was likely to spend as much more this year; if the town did not approve, the Townsmen would pay it themselves. There the Reform movement seems to have rested.

The first conflict between the Townsmen and the Magistracy for local supremacy pertained to the subject of land-alienation, and resulted in a conclusive triumph for the former. The by-law creating the office of Townsmen had removed from their control the disposing of the town's land. This seemed to be a reservation in favor of the Proprietors' Committee, and its proper rights. But the Magistracy, the Elders of the Town, especially in the Winthrop case, tried to assume, for themselves, control over domestic transfers. This the Townsmen resisted. In many towns in the other colonies the ancient village community law was enforced, by virtue of which any inhabitant, wishing to alienate his land, must first offer the refusal of it to the town. New Haven had placed no restriction on exchange among the planters beyond the necessity of registry. But the Townsmen, in the first

\* Town Records, II, 90, *et seq.*

† However, Townsmen in Connecticut were at first Judges, afterwards gained the care of common lands, and gradually reached the modern status.—Conn. Col. Rec. I, 37, 214.

year of their existence, ordered that "None but admitted planters shall keep Swine or Cattell within the liberties of this Towne, without leave from the Towne, nor shall any planter let any of his common for swine or other Cattell to any that is not a planter without the Towne's consent." But the Townsmen first directly asserted their power over the sale or lease of town-lots when, in July, 1656, "They sent to Mr. Hooke to desire him on y<sup>e</sup> Towne's behalf, that, if he sould his house, the Towne might have the refusall of it." \*

In the winter of 1658-59, John Winthrop, Jr., decided not to become a resident of New Haven, and wished to dispose of his house, one of the finest in the town. When it was discovered that he contemplated leasing it to a man of no prominence, and without consulting the authorities, there was an uproar. Mr. Davenport wrote to him, remonstrating, "This way of letting it unto such men will not be for your profit, nor for the Town's satisfaction." The Townsmen, on their part, maintained that the matter belonged to their province, and they asked Governor Newman to write to Mr. Winthrop a message similar to the one given to Parson Hooke. Mr. Davenport's immediate friends, on the other hand, urged the claims of the Magistracy to treat with Mr. Winthrop.† In accordance with the latter view, Winthrop announced that he would leave the house in the hands of Messrs. Newman, Gilbert, Davenport, and John Davenport, Jr. But the Townsmen resolved that they "liked not that arrangement." They managed to see Winthrop, and to buy the property for the town. Whereupon their opponents exclaimed that Mr. John Winthrop, a person of high rank and estimation, and of much-needed skill withal in medicine, had been driven away from the town. The whole dispute was ventilated in public meeting, August 8, 1659.

Mr. Davenport said that Winthrop had always wished to retain liberty to live in New Haven. He moved that the bargain should not be carried out, but should be "stayed awhile, as some stones were come for the iron-works, which might be an inducement to Mr. Winthrop to come hither." The Townsmen replied that they would not dance attendance upon John Winthrop, and that, if he ever wished to reside again in New Haven, the usual road was open to him. For the first time in the history of the town or colony, Mr. Davenport was defeated. The town voted to sustain its representatives.

Henceforward the Townsmen were supreme in New Haven's administration. In the next year, 1660, they gained access to the financial management of the town. Previously the Magistracy, including the Monthly Court, had been annually elected auditors. The Townsmen were now empowered to keep account of all "rates, fines, rents, and other incomes of the town," and to charge the Treas-

urer therewith; and "the Townsmen and the Court together shall be auditors."

It is a significant fact, that, in the following winter, Mathew Gilbert and Robert Treat, leaders of the "Elder" or Conservative Party in town and colony, opened negotiations with Governor Stuyvesant for an English emigration from New Haven to the banks of the Delaware. The negotiation was broken off, resumed, protracted through the charter troubles, checked by the downfall of the Dutch, renewed with Cartaret, and finally completed in the settlement of Newark in 1666.

The unconditional surrender of New Haven Colony to Connecticut, December 13, 1664, was ratified by the New Haven town-meeting on the 7th of the following January. The actual condition and numbers of the body of freemen immediately after that event are doubtful. A feeling of bitterness prevented compliance with Connecticut's registration laws, and made the oath of allegiance to that colony a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense. In 1664, the Connecticut Council had voted not to press the "Actual swearing of freemen at New Haven at present." In May, two years later, the Assembly sent "Mr. Shearman to give the freemen's oath to any who would take it." He administered the oath to just nine men. However, the "Constables," in 1669, reported ninety-one freemen in New Haven, indicating a total population of about 500. With the year 1665, the town began to adapt itself to the new circumstances. The last echoes of the recent quarrel were heard in the resolution that the town would aid Mr. (late Governor) Leete in his legal controversy with Bray Rossiter, the leader of the Guilford malcontents, and in the following vote: "The Town was acquainted that Connecticut expects we should beare our part of the charges of the Patten. It was debated and concluded that we judge it not righteous nor reasonable that we should beare patent charges.\*"

Until the middle of the following year, the town was occupied in administering upon the effects of the defunct colony. The sister towns desired some compensation for the money which they had formerly contributed to the colony school, now extinct, which sums they believed to have benefited New Haven alone. The town chanced to have in its keeping two cannon which had once maintained the honor and dignity of New Haven Colony against Dutch and Indians, by pointing out over the waters of the harbor. In a spasm of generosity the town voted to its ancient comrades all its right "in the two great guns." But the Yankees of Milford, etc., were wide-awake also, and finally, in July, 1666, New Haven agreed to settle all accounts by the payment of twenty pounds.

In March, 1665, the first summons to a Connecticut General Assembly was received, and John Cooper and Lieutenant Munson were elected to be the first Deputies from New Haven. The session was deferred, however, until April, and John Cooper and James Bishop, who were then elected, were the

\* The Rev. Mr. Hooke was then on the point of sailing for England, where he became a Court Chaplain to Oliver Cromwell.

† The Plantation Laws of 1645 expressly surrendered the right of admitting planters, and of controlling sales and leases to strangers or non-planters, into the hands of the Magistrates, Elders and Deacons.—Town Records, I, 201.

\* Town Records, III, 65-6.



first representatives who really sat in the Connecticut Legislature. In May, in compliance with the new laws, two Constables were chosen, although the office of Marshal was not discontinued until 1670. Messrs. Jones, Gilbert, Nash and Bishop, who had been selected by the recent Legislature to fill the Magistracy at New Haven, took the oath of office in full town-meeting. The title, "General Court of the Town," was now generally replaced by that of town-meeting, and Mr. Jones was named by the town as the permanent moderator of such assemblies. His first public duty was the somewhat unpleasant one of reading the Connecticut Laws aloud to the people, August 14, 1665.

It was thereafter enacted that a Monthly Court should be held as formerly, "if occasion require, on the first third day of the weeke in every month, for tryall of all cases that may be tried by this Court without a jury; and in October, December, March and June, there shall be juries if any cases require it." "3s. 4d. must be paid for every action, beside the jury fees, when the jury is called. Defendants shall have three days' warning, unless they agree otherwise." A suspicion that the golden age of Arcadian rule had departed may have lurked behind this order: "The Townsmen shall see that at least one room of the prison be made safe for prisoners."

On the 3d of October, 1665, the last vestige of the peculiar polity of Davenport and Eaton was removed. Trial by Jury became an actual fact, as it was already a legal one. The panel included only six men, "John Gibbs, Henry Rutherford, John Cooper, William Andrews, Henry Glover, and Thomas Munson, Foreman." This was the first Court of Quarter Sessions at New Haven, although the division of the colony into four counties was not consummated until the next year, when New Haven attained the minor dignity of a county seat.

On the 20th of December, the year of first things closed with the first Coroner's Jury, again of six men, who delivered upon the body of Henry Morrill a verdict of suicide. A probable reason for the rash act is suggested about a year later, when Goody Morrill was fined 3s. for "Provoking and Striking an Indian," the magistrates, at the same time, somewhat boastfully "declaring themselves ready to doe justice as well to Indians as to English."

By 1668, the official machinery of the town was smoothly rolling. There were a few omissions and additions. Military officers were no longer chosen in the town-meetings, and the Deputies to the Monthly Court were things of the past. The Secretary was called "The Recorder." Two Road Surveyors filled an office which had been revived in 1666, after an interval of twenty years, and a Board of four Assessors was elected under the clumsy name of "Listers for the estates of men." Hereafter also there were three Constables, two for New Haven and one for the "Iron-worke," as East Haven was called. The town-meetings were still rather frequent, and the Townsmen often submitted for approval the reports of their own month-

ly meetings. There were three town election days in the year, one in the spring, when the greater number of offices were filled; one in September, to choose Deputies to the fall meeting of the Assembly; and one in November, for the election of Constables.

As yet the General Court of Elections for the colony was held at Hartford only, so that if all the freemen had assembled there yearly who had the right to appear, Connecticut would have been as pure a democracy as ancient Athens. But the custom was cumbrous, and in May, 1670, the Assembly enacted that henceforth freemen might be present at Hartford by proxy. Henceforth the town election in the spring was divided into two parts. In the morning, after the choice of the Deputies to the Assembly, the proxies of the freemen were recorded for the coming election of Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants at Hartford. The afternoon was set apart for the discussion and determination of local business. The custom of "Reading the minutes of the last meeting" is now mentioned, as though it were a new habit (1671). This election town-meeting sometimes had so much business to transact, that it sat from early morn till late at eve. Abuses crept in. Many went away as night came on, and the few who remained passed important laws, or one party tried to tire out another by long sitting. In 1701, some local Solomon moved, and it was voted, "That no town-meeting shall continue after the sun is no longer in sight, and the moderator shall determine when that is." This confidence in the moderator's good faith and eyesight endured till 1713. Afterwards this town-meeting was prolonged through two days, the first, called "Proxies' Day," being devoted to the election of officers, the second to the transaction of town business.

It had been Mr. Davenport's intention that the Church in his Town-State should be supported entirely by voluntary contributions. In Connecticut, on the other hand, the ministers were paid by a general town tax. Mr. Davenport's plan partially broke down so early as 1650-51, when some were found to pay nothing, while many more made the contribution-box the receptacle of bad wampum.\* In 1667, Mr. Jones proposed in town-meeting that the Elders should be made public officials, since their maintenance had been for ten years a source of scandalous trouble. The town did not hearken to Mr. Jones, but ten years later, March 13, 1677, Deacon Peck, the Church Treasurer, repeated the motion and the argument. The town agreed and voted to raise yearly for the Elders' support, a tax of two-pence half-penny in the pound. Henceforth the Elder was a public functionary, and the Minister's tax, usually of two-pence in the pound, a regular feature of the annual budget. Even the charities which the Church had previously superintended, were handed over to the town. In 1684, the townsmen reported that the "Widow Banister had formerly been releaved by the Church Treasury

\* Town Records, II, 17, 90.



from the deacon, but now, there being no Church Treasury, shee must be supplied from the Tounne." And it was so done.

The enforced attention paid to agriculture revived the question of land distribution, which had lain dormant for a generation. There were six divisions of the town lands between 1675 and 1722, and the spacious township began to be dotted with farms and incipient villages. In 1670 the northern portion of the New Haven purchase was set off to the "New Village," which was immediately incorporated as "Wallingford," and the resultant town boundaries of New Haven were first perambulated in 1683. The institution of this ancient custom is recorded April 2, 1683, thus: "The Townsmen desired Sergeant Winston to give Milford, Wallingford and Brandford, notis that the perambulation be made" around all the common boundaries with New Haven.\*

The relation between New Haven and the villages that sprang up beneath its shelter were, however, rarely so peaceful, and so quickly adjusted as in the case of Wallingford. With the hamlet of East Haven, including Fair Haven, a quarrel endured for more than a century. The outlying settlements might seek for separation in two ways: in one, as towns, they attained complete independence, maintained their own church and school, and were incorporated by the Legislature; in the other, as villages, they were still subservient to the mother town, possessing territorial independence only, with village commons of their own. East Haven made the first demand for village privileges at the Town Court of February 28, 1659. The subject was debated with great acrimony, although Mr. Davenport championed the cause of the would-be villagers. The matter was lost sight of in the ensuing troubles, but was brought to light again in 1667.

In 1679, the town incorporated East Haven as a village, but the East Haveners were not then contented. They wished to play "Town," so in 1684, the village, without any authority, filled a list of town offices with only four different incumbents for all, attaching to each this proviso, "If the Towne of New Haven shall appoint them." New Haven interposed no objection, and within two or three years both the village and the townlet naturally expired. This is believed to be the first and last instance wherein a subordinate portion of a town, with the consent of the whole town, but without authority from the Legislature, assumed the essential functions of municipal sovereignty. With the beginning of the eighteenth century, East Haven aspired again to township honors, became involved with New Haven in a dispute about the common lands, was disgracefully treated by the Legislature, and for seventy-five years persisted in calling itself a town, although forced to submit to New Haven's authority. Ecclesiastical independence it did obtain from Town and State in

1709, thus becoming the pioneer for the parishes of West Haven and North Haven in 1715 and 1716 respectively.

The Marshal was now no more, and the military seem to have been no longer reliable for restraining the light-minded persons in "y<sup>e</sup> meeting." The way was open for the appearance of the Tithingman. December 16, 1678, the town commissioned "William Payne and Samuel Hemingway to take a stick or wand and smite such as are unruly, or of uncomely behavior in y<sup>e</sup> meeting, and to acquaynt their parents." Possibly these gentlemen performed such services during the remainder of their lives, for the office was not filled again until 1723, when the word "Tithingman" is first used, and when yearly elections to that office began. December 16th of that year seven Tithingmen were chosen in town-meeting: two each for the First Society, for West Haven, for East, Haven and one for North Haven.

Five years after Messrs. Payne and Hemingway were appointed to watch children in the meeting-house, the Townsmen bestirred themselves also in the cause of juvenile discipline and morality. "The Townsmen agreed to goe to all the inhabitants of the towne and farmes to see how the children are educated in reading the word of God. Lieutenant Munson and John Chidsey took the square of the towne; John Cooper, Sr., and Lieutenant Moses Mansfield, all the west side of the East River and so down to Goodman Dorman's; Sergeants Winston and Dickerman the suburbs, and the west side of the West River." The need of such measures may be inferred from another entry in the Records at about the same time, wherein the Freemen of New Haven in town-meeting assembled, voted to recommend to the authorities that horse-racing on lecture-days ought to be prevented, and that on such days children and servants ought not to lounge around the taverns and tipple with strangers.\*

The attack of Randolph, Dudley, and Andros, in 1685, on the Connecticut Charter had been foreseen. The Legislature advised each town in the colony to survey its territory and lawfully incorporate itself under the Charter. In accordance with this advice, New Haven's Patent was obtained and read in town-meeting April 27, 1686.† The township is granted by the "Governor and Company of Connecticut Colony, in accordance with his late Majestys gracious charter in the 14th year of his reign" to three Magistrates and three Townsmen. \* \* \* "to be held according to the tenor of East Greenwich in Kent in free and common soccage." The Patent was signed January 6, 1686, "In the first yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord James the Second of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, etc.," by Robert Treat, Governor, and by John Allyn, Secretary. Thus Connecticut rooted its famous charter among the local institutions of its people, and awaited the coming storm.

\* Heaps of stones were the landmarks. In bounding the Indian land at Morris' Cove, *mere* stones are mentioned. The old term is noteworthy. It is still in use in New Haven. Town Records, IV, 444. See City Year Book, 1875.

\* Town Records, IV, 63.

† *Ibid.*, 21-23.

In 1703, when Dudley and Cornbury repeated the assault upon Connecticut, the Legislature again adopted the same measure and issued to the towns "Confirmations" of their previous Patents. The Indian treaties, the Patent, and its confirmation, are New Haven's documentary titles to her territory. Andros' brief sway made very little impression upon the town's history. "The Lawes and Orders sent from Boston by his Excellencies command" were read and published. The suspension of the General Assemblies relieved the Freemen from the necessity of choosing Deputies, and town-meetings were not quite so frequent.

For the first time since the town's foundation, permission was granted that John Osbell and John Hancock, single men, might live by themselves "until the Towne see fit to alter it."

Andros and his Council were prisoners on the 18th of April, 1689. New Haven town-meeting assembled on the 3d of May, and the scribe, in his joy and fear, produced this unwieldy sentence:

After the opening of the Town-meeting and prayer made for direction from God in this dangerous juncture, the Towne were informed of the late dissolution of the Government at Boston by the Governor, Sir Edmund Andross, his resignation of the same; with surrender of the Castle and fort into other hands intrusted till further order from the present powers in England; and this chang hastened by the discovery of a dangerous plot against Boston to destroy that place, as we are credibly informed, which great overture hath occasioned and necessitated the freemen in all or most places in this colony to choose their Deputies to meet together in y<sup>e</sup> usuall place and at the usuall tyme of election to consider together what to doe, and to have the proxies of the freemen ready, if need be, in order to the Re-assuming and Settlement of Government according to charter, to prevent anarchy and confusion and the Dangerous effects thereof, especially when we have grounds or cause to suspect Indian or other enemies.

With the beginning of the French and Indian Wars, and the introduction of a soldier element, the town experienced an alarming increase of intemperance. It may have been a common experience of this sort that enabled the town, in 1701, in accordance with the new law of the colony, to elect for the first time Justices of the Peace (two of them, April 29th). Thirteen years later, on December 20th, the first Grand Jury was drawn. Liquor was sold in the town by a very easy license system. In October, 1701, the Colonial Legislature met, for the first time, in New Haven. The additional capacity for fluids which the Magistrates and Deputies were expected to furnish may be gauged by the fact that the September town-meeting licensed "Five more men to sell Rum only while the Court sits." But a healthier public sentiment was already at work, and had already conducted a successful agitation against the scandalous abuse of liquor-drinking at funerals.

Through the first half of the eighteenth century the town shared in the lethargy with which Walpole enveloped the English world. The town government was practically as complete as it is to-day. The town rounded out the circles of its local, domestic life, and, like all the great and small colonial units, unconsciously husbanded its growing strength for the struggle that was to follow. Public and

private citizens wrangled over projected roads, erected public buildings, and waged a fierce warfare against sorrel, barberry bushes, and predatory geese.

After 1750, both foreign and domestic commerce sprang up, and wealth and population rapidly increased. The revival of business drew official attention for the first time to the development of what has since been one of New Haven's leading industries, the oyster trade. The town-meeting in February, 1762, enacted the first Oyster Laws, which were typical of the annual legislation upon the subject for a long time afterward.

*Whereas*, Many persons have made a practise of catching and destroying the oysters in the harbor of New Haven, in the months of May, June, July and August, which is to the great detriment of the inhabitants of the town of New Haven, which to prevent;

*Voted*, That no person shall be allowed to rake up and catch any oysters in the harbor of New Haven, or the Cove, from the first day of May to the first day of September, under a proportionate penalty of 20 shillings per bushel, but the Selectmen may allow any person to catch a small quantity of oysters in case of sickness or necessity.

The same penalty was affixed to carrying off oyster-shells, and a committee of five was elected to "Prosecute Breaches of the Vote." Violations of the law were indeed sometimes punished, but always with a lenient hand.

Commercial prosperity was accompanied, as usual, by social hardness of heart, and by depression of the lower classes. In 1763, the town's paupers were disposed of by auction to the lowest bidder for the ensuing year, and the practice continued for a generation. Nothing more is heard of friendly visits of inquiry and sympathy by the townsmen to the houses of the poor. Primitive solicitude is replaced by official conciseness. Irishmen and coals were both first imported into New Haven in 1763, and were probably both sold in the same public market; the advertisement of the human commodity at least is still extant.\*

But it was the commercial element, the new blood in the town, "Interlopers," as the individuals were called, which took the lead in resistance to England. The town-meeting which first broached a revolutionary topic in New Haven was held under auspicious omens on the 22d of February, 1763, at which time the first Committee of Correspondence reported the first non-importation agreement. During the Stamp Act period the departments of town government wherein the stamped paper was to be used were at a standstill, and a fortnight before the repeal of the Act, we find the town-meeting requesting the "Said Courts, Magistrates, Justices, especially the Honorable Superior Court, by way of example to the others, together with the respective Officers of such Courts, and the Practitioners at the Bar" to proceed in the transaction of their usual business, according "To the Laws of this Colony."

September 10, 1770, the town elected eight delegates to a colonial convention, summoned for the 13th at New Haven, for the purpose of encouraging non-importation and domestic manufactures. The same meeting chose a committee of thirty-eight members to watch over the "Commercial

\* Barber's Antiquities, p. 113.



Interests" of the town. When the Boston Port Bill came to kindle resentment into wrath, New Haven was prompt to act. The result of the public excitement upon the town government was mainly the creation of committees. Nearly every town-meeting appointed a new one, for purposes of "Consideration." Eighteen prominent citizens were named as a Committee of Correspondence in the town-meeting of May 23, 1774, which voted according to the customary formula: "That we will, to the utmost of our abilities, assert and defend the Liberties and Immunities of British America, and that we will co-operate with our sister towns in any constitutional measures," etc.

Shortly after a Committee of Subscriptions was chosen. The officers of the town were still unchanged, except that one new department was added, viz.: "The Committee of Encroachment on Highways," a body which seems to have found abundant occupation. It appears also that the town had an Excise Master of its own. The Selectmen were ordered to call town-meetings whenever the Committee of Correspondence desired it, but after November 14, 1774, the most important committee in the town was the Committee of Inspection. This latter committee was chosen in accordance with the recommendations of the Continental Congress, and the town, in order probably to facilitate convenience of assembling, voted that the major part of the committee should be within the limits of the First Society. A by-law of the same year ordered that among the Selectmen, one must hereafter be in the First Society, one in White Haven, one in the Church,\* and one in Fair Haven.

The labor of the Selectmen was so increased by the war, that in 1775 their numbers were changed, by permission of the Legislature, from seven to thirteen. The climax of committees was reached November 6, 1775, when, in addition to those already existing, one was intrusted with the erection of a fort at Black Rock, another with the building of a beacon on Indian Hill, another with the procurement of floating defenses in the harbor, and another with the enforcement of the following resolution:

*Voted*, That every person who looks upon himself as bound, either from conscience or choice, to give intelligence to our enemies of our situation, or otherwise take an active part against us, or to yield obedience to any command of his Majesty, King George the Third, so far as to take up arms against this town, or the United Colonies, be desired peaceably to depart.

Meanwhile the Committee of Inspection was examining citizens for "Calling Gage an honest man," for "Declaring that Whigs are liars," and even for "Speaking slightly of the money emitted by our Assembly."

Throughout this period, the Records of the Selectmen, which had become in general very concise and non-communicative, contain long columns of payments, and of disbursement of supplies for the soldiers and their families. The town offered as bounties to every volunteer two pounds, and "Annually for three years if they stay so long,"

one pair of good strong shoes, one pair of good yarn stockings, and one shirt. In 1777, the Selectmen introduced public inoculation for small-pox, but it was unfortunate and was straightway forbidden until 1784. In December, 1777, the Selectmen recorded that they had set free the three negro slaves of Mr. Darling. The anti-slavery sentiment in the town was strong, as appears from one of the many objections which the town-meetings of December, 1777, and January, 1778, respectively, urged against the proposed "Articles of Confederation of the United States of America." "We object also to furnishing troops in proportion to the white inhabitants only, as we hope the time may be when the black man may be a freeman and the owner of property, and then he ought to bear his share of military burdens." In 1782, the first attempt was made to find some better way of caring for the poor, but the result was failure, and in January, 1783, the Selectmen were again commissioned to "sell the Town poor, that they may be supported in the cheapest manner." In the next year the town signalized the advent of peace by setting to the rest of the State an example in the vexed question of treatment of Tories. Under the lead especially of Pierpont Edwards, the town voted to welcome all, excepting only those who had been engaged in unauthorized and lawless warfare.

Already the town had withdrawn what had promised to be a fruitless opposition to a renewed effort by the outlying parishes towards incorporation. While at the center of the township a new city was emerging, at its circumference the towns of East Haven, North Haven, Hamden and Woodbridge were leaving the chrysalis parish-state. The town set the seal of its final approval upon the division of its territory on the 28th of March, 1785; but the parish of West Haven, through the opposition of Milford, was debarred from town-privileges until 1822.

After February 10, 1784, the City of New Haven was an organized fact, and henceforth the most important portion of the township learned to derive its official life more particularly through the organs of the city than through those of the town. But the transfer of authority was made very gradually. The Act of 1784 secured to the infant city but little more than improved judicial machinery. The major part of what was deemed public duty was left with the town. As the city broadened out, and as its conception of public service widened, the responsibilities of the town government little by little diminished, especially as, after the separation of West Haven, the territory of the township outside of the city became small in extent. But so late as 1855, the highest public salaries in the town were paid to members of the town government. The Town Agent headed the list with twelve hundred dollars per annum; the remuneration of the First Selectman had reached the flood-mark of eight hundred dollars, while the Mayor and the City Clerk each received but five hundred dollars. However, from that time the town government descended in the scale of comparison, and began to occupy its present subordinate rank. In 1860,

\* The Ecclesiastical Society of Trinity Church.—EDITOR.



the Mayor and the City Clerk obtained respectively the salaries of one thousand and of eight hundred dollars.

Both before and after the Revolution, the scourge of small-pox was the source of frequent municipal action. The town maintained a strict quarantine against vessels from New York in 1793 and 1794. In the latter year the town elected three physicians to be Health Officers of the Port.

In 1788-89, the custom was adopted of farming out to some one person the most of the town's expenses, including the care of the poor. Previous to that time the care of paupers had cost the town about six hundred pounds yearly. Under the contract system the town's poor cost about £270. But the arrangement did not prove to be satisfactory, and was abandoned after a few years' trial.

The first specimen of a balance-sheet of town accounts for the year was entered in the records for December, 1799. The total expenditure was six hundred and thirty pounds. Of that amount, the sum of five hundred and fourteen pounds was devoted to the care of paupers. In 1819, a Board of Relief was differentiated from the Selectmen's office. Under the first three Presidents the town-meeting essayed to play a prominent part in national politics. It assured Washington that it would sustain his policy of neutrality. It forwarded to the House of Representatives its guarded approval of Jay's treaty. But it was most prolific of advice for Thomas Jefferson. In August, 1808, Elias Shipman, Noah Webster, David Daggett, Jonathan Ingersoll, and Thomas Painter, Esqs., by order of the town, prepared and sent to the President a memorial of no less than forty-five hundred words, setting forth New Haven's opinion of the embargo, or, as it was popularly termed in New Haven, "the Dambargo." The town-meeting of January 28, 1809, was far more revolutionary than the famous Hartford Convention, and proposed to "seek redress," to "oppose the torrent of oppression," etc.

The town ratified the State Constitution of 1818 by a vote of 430 to 218,\* and at about the same time officially and emphatically condemned and denounced slavery. In 1841, the town appropriated \$150 for a school for colored children, and in the following year established two such schools.

During these two decades the election of Tithingmen became impartial. They were first chosen for the Baptist and Methodist societies in 1821, but Trinity had no Tithingmen until 1833.† The Universalist and Roman Catholic Churches received this token of official recognition in 1836. In 1849 a special town-meeting was called, because the first election of Tithingmen must be made for the Society of Mishkan Israel; or, as the Records express it, "For the Society of Miskin Israel." During the

following decade the town annually chose Tithingmen for about thirty congregations. In 1866, the election was relinquished to the congregations themselves, and some of them still make the annual selection.

The special town-meeting of 1849, for "Miskin Israel," was held in accordance with the requirements of the latest revision of the By-Laws concerning town elections. This revision, made in 1835, ordered that the Town Clerk should open the meeting at 9 A.M., and, with the Selectmen, count the ballots for Moderator. Inspectors of the vote were to be appointed by the Moderator. Ballots might be cast for any number of Selectmen and Constables, not exceeding seven; for any number of Grand Jurors, not exceeding six; for any number of Surveyors of Highways, for "Tythingmen, Haywards, Gaugers, Packers, Sealers of Weights and Measures, and Pound-keepers; for Town Clerk, Treasurer, Collector of State Tax, and of Town Tax." At nine the next morning the town-meeting reassembled for transacting business, and if there had been on the previous day a failure to elect at least five Selectmen, two Grand Jurors, or two Tithingmen in each congregation, the deficiency must be made good.

In 1837, the town profited very materially by folly in high places. On January 17th it voted to accept its proportion of the United States surplus deposited with this State, in accordance with the conditions imposed by the Legislature, appropriating the interest of such moneys to educational purposes. New Haven's share was \$27,427.67, which was forthwith loaned on New Haven real estate, and which has figured ever since in the annual town budget. Out of the proceeds of this fund the schools for colored children were supported.

In the decade between 1840 and 1850, was begun the agitation which resulted in the establishment of the Town Liquor Agency. Previous to 1840, the town had invariably maintained the special license system. In January 10th of that year, free rum was thus introduced:

*Voted,* That all persons be allowed to sell wines and spirituous liquors in the Town of New Haven during the current year.

This by-law was several times re-enacted. In four years the Grand Jurors' fees for prosecutions increased from twenty-seven dollars in 1839 to nearly one thousand dollars in 1843; the town tax rate rose from two to three cents, and the balance in the town treasury decreased from \$3,000 to \$301. These figures did not escape notice, and a vigorous anti-rum agitation was begun, especially under the leadership of Mr. Charles B. Lines. Between 1843 and 1854 the battle was fought mainly in legislative halls. A State law was finally secured, by virtue of which towns might allow the sale of liquor only at certain agencies, and then only for sacramental, medical, or chemical purposes. Mr. Lines thereupon presented the town-meeting of July 25, 1854, with motions that all existing licenses should be revoked; that the Selectmen

\* In October, 1818, William Bristol and Nathan Smith were the delegates to the Convention. Town Records, VI, 62.

† Trinity Church had not needed Tithingmen, if its worshippers were generally as zealous as one who has been described. Spying a boy who was frivolously inclined during the service, he rushed up to the offender with the words, "You little rascal, how dare you behave so in a Church? You thought you was in a Presbyterian meeting-house, didn't you, hey?"—N. H. Hist. Soc. Papers, I, 68.

should hire some one agent to sell whatever liquor might be needed; and that they should be empowered to draw from the treasury for that purpose.

Jonathan Stoddard's proposal to table these resolutions was approved by 803 to 671. The meeting then adopted a series of resolutions offered by Stoddard, to the effect that the Selectmen might appropriate, in 1860, the sum of six and one-quarter cents for the purpose mentioned, and that the money should be used in "the faithful execution of the law." During the summer the fight was renewed a second and a third time. At the last Mr. Lines was successful by 1,640 yeas to 1,407 nays, and for a number of years thereafter the Town Liquor Agency formed a feature of the town administration, and its reports figured in the annual budget. The books of the agent are preserved, wherein the quarts and half-pints are entered opposite the purchaser's name in the proper column of "Sacramental, Medical, or Chemical." It is easily inferred that the "medical" column was abundantly patronized. The Town Liquor Agency had another name in colloquial speech, as appears by the town's action November 28, 1856.

*Voted*, That Lucius Gilbert and Judson Canfield be a committee to investigate the affairs of the Town Agency, or Maine Law Grog-shop, and report to the Selectmen.

In the ensuing spring the Maine Law Grog shop was closed, and with the admitted failure of prohibition throughout the State, the experiment of a public agency was abandoned.

The Town Agent, measured by his present duties and powers, is a modern growth upon the ancient trunk of town government. But though the special importance of the office is of recent date, its beginnings can be traced far back in the town's history. The general power to sue for the town was bestowed upon the townsmen in December, 1700. The care of the poor had been enrolled among their responsibilities even before that time. Throughout the eighteenth century the townsmen, as a body, performed such offices, or delegated the labor to some of their own number. From 1800, through the first half of this century, the town, at its annual business meeting, usually divided the town agency between two of the Selectmen, and, for the first time, bestowed upon each the title, "Town Agent." For example, in 1800, the first Selectman, Jeremiah Atwater, was appointed an agent to sue and to be sued for the town; while Thomas Punderson, the Second Selectman, was chosen the Town Agent to take care of the poor. The usage was not invariable. In 1803-4 the Selectmen collectively were chosen agents to sue and to be sued, and to the First Selectman the duties of a Town Agent were not always given.

But since 1848 there has been only one Town Agent. The increase at that time of the foreign population gave to him a responsibility and a power which caused the office to be regarded as a separate department, although custom retained the agent's duties in the hands of the First Selectman. The Town Agent, since 1848, has received a larger compensation than any other town officer. The an-

nual distribution of large sums for what is called "Outside Relief" is virtually under his control. These facts have given him a hold upon a large body of voters, and have made his place the most influential one in the town government, much to be desired by the local Caesars. Since 1878 each party has adopted the custom of designating upon its town ticket a candidate for the town agency. This is merely a political device, intended to render the office more popular in its character, and to forestall any action by the Selectmen. The period of municipal expansion, and of the introduction of modern improvements, which witnessed the transformation of the city, saw no official changes in the township.

At the beginning of the Civil War, public action was mainly abandoned to individual initiative. In official circles sympathies were very much divided. New Haven sent to Congress, in 1860, a petition for legislation that might satisfy the slaveholders. The first town-meeting which took energetic measures was held on the 5th of August, 1862. Resolutions were adopted referring to the "Causeless war," and enabling the Treasurer to borrow \$75,000 for the payment of bounties, which had been fixed at \$175 *per capita*. The issue of town bonds to the value of \$180,000 was authorized.

New Haven's quota of enlistments was not complete, and whispers of an impending draft occasioned some ugly talk. In the September town-meeting resolutions intended to prepare the way for a draft were opposed by Mr. James Gallagher, and were rejected. In the summer of 1863 the draft came, and too many of the people were ready to imitate New York's dreadful example, but the firmness of Mayor Morris Tyler, and of the authorities generally, aided greatly in preventing an outbreak. The town-meeting of July 23d voted that the town would hereafter purchase exemption for any conscript whose family necessities required his presence at home. Inducements of liberal individual offers finally relieved New Haven from the actual necessity of a draft, and in January, 1864, the Selectmen were authorized to pay \$300 to set free any citizen from enrollment.

The latest movement, which has taken the shape of an alleged reform in township government, is the agitation in favor of consolidating town and city under one Board of Officers. This effort was begun in 1852, when both town and city, the former leading the way, appointed committees to consider the possibility of abolishing the dual government. The only probable effect of the conference was the discontinuance, after November 12, 1855, of the separate town election meeting. Henceforth town officers were elected by districts at voting places designated by the Selectmen. The practical result was that town and city elections were conducted at the same time and place and by the same machinery. The story of the city's growth, however, is necessarily a story of the absorption and relative wane of the township. A town-meeting in June, 1865, voiced its strong opposition to certain charter



amendments which the city government was pushing in the Legislature. These amendments were thought to give the city too wide a jurisdiction. They were finally embodied in the charter of 1869. In July of the next year, 1870, the Fair Haven peninsula was included within the city limits, and the Westville region was all that then remained exclusively under the rule of the town government. In 1881, however, the township was enlarged by the western and more important half of the town of East Haven, including the borough of Fair Haven, and all the lands bordering on the eastern side of the harbor. The annexation of this territory, which had been set off from the old township for nearly one hundred years, was welcomed by New Haven especially, because it secured to her fuller jurisdiction over navigation in the harbor and in the river. The annexation was made under condition that the consolidation should be with the town and not with the city. Petitions from the city to the Legislature in 1883 and 1884, looking towards the abolition of the dual town and city government, have therefore aroused no slight resistance. However, the town government is too strongly rooted in the organic law of the State to be dislodged by anything but a constitutional amendment. It is probable that no further governmental consolidation will be practicable until the boundaries of the city and of the town are one and the same.

Following is the list of offices to which the Free-men of New Haven Town annually elect one hundred and fifty-two incumbents. It is not to be supposed, however, that the nominating convention of each party spends its valuable time in canvassing the merits of candidates for all these offices. Those assemblies of statesmen nominate only for the offices that are rendered attractive by money or by power. The chairman, or some committee, is commissioned to fill out the rest of the list at pleasure. The nine members of New Haven's Board of Education are elected for terms of three years each by the voters of the New Haven School District, which includes the whole township excepting Westville, and a small region at Southend.

New Haven Town Officers are:

- |                                    |                                  |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 7 Selectmen.                       | 5 Managers of Town Deposit Fund. |
| Town Agent.                        | 5 Poundkeepers.                  |
| Treasurer.                         | 5 Haywards.                      |
| Tax Collector.                     | 6 Grand Jurors.                  |
| Town Clerk.                        | 7 Constables.                    |
| Registrar of Vital Statistics.     | 7 Surveyors of Highways.         |
| 2 Registrars of Voters.            | 7 Fence Viewers.                 |
| 3 Sealers of Weights and Measures. | 7 Gaugers and Inspectors.        |
| 5 Members of the Board of Relief.  | 9 Packers.                       |
| 5 Assessors.                       | 9 Weighers.                      |
|                                    | 56 Justices of the Peace.        |

#### DEPUTIES FROM THE TOWN OF NEW HAVEN TO THE GENERAL COURT OF NEW HAVEN COLONY.

(First Session of the General Court, October 27, 1643.)

1643. October—Captain Nathaniel Turner, Mr. George Lambertson.  
1644. April, October—Captain Nathaniel Turner, Mr. Richard Malbon.

1645. April—Captain Nathaniel Turner, Mr. Richard Malbon; October—Captain Nathaniel Turner, Captain Richard Malbon.  
1646. April, October—Brother John Wakeman, Brother Ezekiel Cheever.  
1647. April—; October—Mr. John Wakeman, Mr. Francis Newman.  
1648. May—Mr. John Wakeman, Mr. Jasper Crane; October—  
1649. May, October—Mr. Jasper Crane, Mr. Francis Newman.  
1650. May—Mr. Jasper Crane, Mr. Francis Newman.  
1651. May—Mr. Francis Newman, Mr. Richard Miles.  
1652. May—Mr. Francis Newman, Mr. William Gibbard.  
1653. May—Mr. William Gibbard, Ensign Henry Lindon.  
1654. May—Mr. William Gibbard, Ensign Henry Lindon.  
1655. May—Mr. William Gibbard, Mr. John Wakeman.  
1656. May—Mr. William Gibbard, Mr. John Wakeman.  
1657. May—Mr. William Gibbard, Mr. John Wakeman.  
1658. May—Mr. William Gibbard, Mr. John Wakeman.  
1659. May—Lieutenant John Nash, Ensign Henry Lindon.  
1660. May—Mr. John Wakeman, Lieutenant John Nash. Ensign Lindon, if God should hinder either of the others.  
1661. May—Lieutenant John Nash, Mr. John Cooper.  
1662. May—Mr. John Cooper, Mr. James Bishop.  
1663. May—Lieutenant John Nash, Mr. James Bishop.  
1664. May—Ensign Thomas Munson, Mr. John Moss.

#### DEPUTIES TO THE CONNECTICUT GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

1665. April—Mr. John Cooper, Mr. James Bishop. May—Captain John Nash, Mr. James Bishop. October—Mr. James Bishop, Mr. John Cooper.  
1666. May—Mr. James Bishop, Mr. Thomas Munson; October—Mr. James Bishop, Mr. John Cooper.  
1667. May, October—Mr. James Bishop, Mr. John Moss.  
1668. May—Captain John Nash, Mr. James Bishop; October—Mr. John Moss, Mr. Abraham Dowlittle.  
1669. May, October—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. John Moss.  
1670. May, October—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. John Moss.  
1671. May, October—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. John Cooper, Sr.  
1672. May—Mr. Thomas Yale, Lieutenant Thomas Munson; October—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. Jeremy Osborne.  
1673. May, October—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. Jeremy Osborne.  
1674. May—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. Jeremy Osborne; October—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. John Cooper.  
1675. May—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. Jeremy Osborne; October—Sergeant Jeremy Osborne, Mr. William Bradley.  
1676. May—Lieutenant Thomas Munson, Mr. William Bradley; October—Captain Thomas Munson, Captain Moses Mansfield.  
1677. May, October—Captain Thomas Munson, Captain Moses Mansfield.  
1678. May—Captain Thomas Munson, Captain Moses Mansfield; October—Mr. William Bradley, Mr. John Chidsey.  
1679. May—Mr. William Bradley, Mr. John Chidsey; October—Captain Thomas Munson, Captain Moses Mansfield.  
1680. May, October—Mr. William Bradley, Mr. John Chidsey.  
1681. May, October—Captain Thomas Munson, Captain Moses Mansfield.  
1682. May, October—Captain Thomas Munson, Captain Moses Mansfield.  
1683. May—Mr. William Bradley, Mr. Abram Dickerman; October—Captain Moses Mansfield, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman.  
1684. May, October—Captain Moses Mansfield, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman.  
1685. May—Captain Moses Mansfield, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman; October—Captain Moses Mansfield, Mr. John Alling.



1686. May, October—Captain Moses Mansfield, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman.
1687. May, October—Captain Moses Mansfield, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman.
1688. Government of Sir Edmund Andross.
1689. October—Captain Moses Mansfield, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman.
1690. May—Captain Moses Mansfield, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman; October—Captain Moses Mansfield, Captain John Miles.
1691. May—Captain Moses Mansfield, Captain John Miles; October—Captain Moses Mansfield, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman.
1692. May—\_\_\_\_\_, Lieutenant Abram Dickerman; October—Lieutenant Abram Dickerman, Mr. John Alling.
1693. May, October—Lieutenant Abram Dickerman; Mr. John Alling.
1694. May, October—Lieutenant Abram Dickerman, Mr. John Alling.
1695. May, October—Lieutenant Abram Dickerman, Mr. John Alling.
1696. May—Lieutenant Abram Dickerman, Sergeant James Heaton; October—Sergeant James Heaton, Mr. John Alling.
1697. May—Mr. Jeremy Osborne, Mr. John Alling; October—Mr. James Heaton, Mr. Samuel Hemingway.
1698. May—Mr. John Alling, Mr. Jeremiah Osborne; October—Mr. Jeremiah Osborne, Mr. John Alling.
1699. May, October—Mr. John Alling, Mr. Abraham Bradley.
1700. May—Mr. John Alling, Deacon Abraham Bradley; October—Mr. John Alling, Deacon Abraham Bradley.
1701. May—Mr. Jeremiah Osborne, Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge; October—Mr. Jeremiah Osborne, Mr. John Alling.
1702. May—Mr. Jeremiah Osborne, Mr. John Alling; October—Mr. John Alling, Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge.
1703. May, October—Mr. John Alling, Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge.
1704. May—Mr. Jeremiah Osborne, Mr. Joseph Moss; October—Mr. Abraham Bradley, Ensign John Bassett.
- 1705—May, October—Mr. Jeremiah Osborne, Mr. Joseph Moss, Jr.
1706. May—Mr. Jeremiah Osborne, Mr. Joseph Moss, Jr.; October—Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Deacon Abraham Bradley.
1707. May—Mr. William Thomson, Deacon Abraham Bradley; October—Lieutenant Samuel Smith, Deacon Abraham Bradley.
1708. May—Lieutenant Samuel Smith, Deacon Abraham Bradley; October—Captain Nathan Andrews, Deacon Abraham Bradley.
1709. May—Mr. Jeremiah Osborne, Mr. Abraham Bradley; October—Mr. John Todd, Ensign John Bassett.
1710. May—Mr. Abraham Bradley, Lieutenant Samuel Smith; October—Captain John Bassett, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1711. May, October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Nathaniel Yale.
1712. May—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Nathaniel Yale; October—Lieutenant Samuel Smith, Mr. Samuel Cooke.
1713. May—Lieutenant Samuel Smith, Mr. Samuel Cooke; October—Mr. Nathaniel Yale, Mr. Samuel Cooke.
1714. May—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Samuel Cooke; October—Mr. Nathaniel Yale, Mr. Samuel Cooke.
1715. May—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Samuel Cooke; October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Nathaniel Yale.
1716. May—Captain Joseph Whiting, Captain Samuel Thomson; October—Mr. Nathaniel Yale, Captain Samuel Thomson.
1717. May, October—Mr. Nathaniel Yale, Captain Samuel Thomson.
1718. May, October—Ensign Isaac Dickerman, Sergeant Theophilus Munson.
1719. May—Ensign Isaac Dickerman, Sergeant Theophilus Munson; October—Ensign Isaac Dickerman, Sergeant John Gilbert.
1720. May—Ensign Isaac Dickerman, Sergeant Theophilus Munson; October—Ensign Isaac Dickerman, Sergeant John Gilbert.
1721. May, October—Ensign Isaac Dickerman, Sergeant John Gilbert.
1722. May—Captain Joseph Whiting, Ensign Isaac Dickerman; October—Mr. Nathaniel Yale, Ensign Isaac Dickerman.
1723. May, October—Mr. Nathaniel Yale, Captain Isaac Dickerman.
1724. May—Captain Joseph Whiting, Captain John Munson; October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain John Munson.
1725. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain John Munson.
1726. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain John Munson.
1727. May, October—Captain John Munson, Captain Isaac Dickerman.
1728. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain John Munson.
1729. May, October—Captain John Munson, Captain Isaac Dickerman.
1730. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Jonathan Alling.
1731. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Jonathan Alling.
1732. May—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Jonathan Alling; October—Mr. Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Isaac Johnson.
1733. May, October—Mr. Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Jonathan Alling.
1734. May, October—Mr. Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Jonathan Alling.
1735. May, October—Mr. Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Jonathan Alling.
1736. May—Mr. Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Jonathan Alling; October—Mr. Jonathan Alling, Mr. Joseph Mix.
1737. May—Captain Jonathan Alling, Mr. Joseph Mix; October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Jonathan Alling.
1738. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Jonathan Alling.
1739. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Mr. John Hitchcock.
1740. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Mr. John Hitchcock.
1741. May—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Mr. John Hitchcock; October—Mr. John Hitchcock, Captain Jonathan Alling.
1742. May, October—Captain Jonathan Alling, Mr. John Hitchcock.
1743. May—Captain Jonathan Alling, Mr. John Hitchcock; October—Mr. John Hitchcock, Captain Jonathan Alling.
1744. May—Mr. John Hitchcock, Captain Jonathan Alling; October—Captain John Hubbard, Mr. John Hitchcock.
1745. May, October—Captain John Hubbard, Mr. John Hitchcock.
1746. May, October—Mr. John Hitchcock, Captain Samuel Sherman.
1747. May—Mr. John Hitchcock, Captain Samuel Sherman; October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Samuel Sherman.
1748. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Samuel Sherman.
1749. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Samuel Sherman.
1750. May—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Samuel Sherman; October—Captain John Hubbard, Captain Isaac Dickerman.
1751. May—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Samuel Sherman; October—Captain John Hubbard, Mr. Chauncey Whittlesey.
1752. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain John Hubbard.
1753. May—Major John Hubbard, Captain Isaac Dickerman; October—Major John Hubbard, Mr. Chauncey Whittlesey.

1754. May—Major John Hubbard, Mr. Samuel Cooke; October—Major John Hubbard, Mr. Chauncey Whittlesley.
1755. May—Captain Samuel Sherman, Mr. Samuel Cook; October—Major John Hubbard, Mr. Chauncey Whittlesley.
1756. May, October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Samuel Sherman.
1757. May—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Colonel David Wooster; October—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Mr. John Hubbard.
1758. May, October—Colonel John Hubbard, Mr. John Whiting.
1759. May—Mr. John Whiting, Mr. Daniel Lyman; October—Colonel John Hubbard, Mr. John Whiting.
1760. May—Mr. Daniel Lyman, Mr. Samuel Bishop; October—Colonel John Hubbard, Mr. John Whiting.
1761. May, October—Mr. Daniel Lyman, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1762. May, October—Mr. Daniel Lyman, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1763. May, October—Mr. Daniel Lyman, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1764. May—Colonel John Hubbard, Mr. Enos Alling; October—Mr. Roger Sherman, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1765. May—Mr. Roger Sherman, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Jr.; October—Mr. Roger Sherman, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1766. May—Roger Sherman, Esq., Mr. Samuel Bishop; October—Mr. Daniel Lyman, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1767. May, October—Mr. Daniel Lyman, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1768. May, October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Jr., Mr. Joshua Chandler.
1769. May, October—Colonel Nathan Whiting, Mr. Joshua Chandler.
1770. May, October—Colonel Nathan Whiting, Mr. Joshua Chandler.
1771. May, October—Mr. Joshua Chandler, Mr. James A. Hillhouse.
1772. May, October—Mr. James A. Hillhouse, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1773. May—Mr. James A. Hillhouse, Mr. Samuel Bishop; October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Thomas Howell.
1774. May—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Thomas Darling; October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Joshua Chandler.
1775. May, October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Captain Jonathan Fitch.
1776. May, October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Jr., Colonel Jonathan Fitch.
1777. May, October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Jr., Mr. Pierpont Edwards.
1778. May, October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Eneas Munson.
1779. May, October—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Eneas Munson.
1780. May—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Captain James Hillhouse; October—Captain James Hillhouse, Dr. Eneas Munson.
1781. May, October—Captain James Hillhouse, Dr. Eneas Munson.
1782. May, October—Captain Henry Daggett, Captain Jesse Ford.
1783. May—Captain Henry Daggett, Captain James Hillhouse; October—Captain Henry Daggett, Captain Jesse Ford.
1784. May, October—Mr. Pierpont Edwards, Captain James Hillhouse.
1785. May—Mr. Simeon Bristol, Mr. Pierpont Edwards; October—Mr. James Hillhouse, Mr. Jonathan Ingersoll.
1786. May—Mr. Simeon Bristol, Mr. Timothy Jones; October—Mr. Timothy Jones, Mr. Samuel Bishop.
1787. May—Captain Silas Kimberley, Mr. Charles Chauncey; October—Mr. Pierpont Edwards, Mr. Charles Chauncey.
1788. May—Mr. Pierpont Edwards, Mr. Elias Shipman; October—Mr. Jeremiah Atwater, Mr. Elias Shipman.
1789. May—Mr. Pierpont Edwards, Mr. Charles Chauncey; October—Mr. Pierpont Edwards, Mr. Jonathan Ingersoll.
1790. May—Mr. Pierpont Edwards, Mr. John Heyliger; October—Mr. Pierpont Edwards, Mr. Jonathan Ingersoll.
1791. May—Mr. Jonathan Ingersoll, Mr. David Austin; October—Mr. Jonathan Ingersoll, Mr. David Daggett.
1792. May—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. William Hillhouse, Jr.; October—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. David Austin.
1793. May, October—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. William Hillhouse.
1794. May—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. Isaac Beers; October—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. Abel Burritt.
1795. May, October—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. Elizur Goodrich.
1796. May, October—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. Elizur Goodrich.
1797. May—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. Elizur Goodrich; October—Mr. Elizur Goodrich, Mr. Silas Merriman.
1798. May—Mr. Thomas Painter, Mr. Elizur Goodrich; October—Mr. Elizur Goodrich, Mr. Stephen Alling.
1799. May—Mr. Elizur Goodrich, Mr. Isaac Beers; October—Mr. Elizur Goodrich, Mr. Isaac Mills.
1800. May, October—Mr. Thomas Painter, Mr. Noah Webster, Jr.
1801. May—Mr. Isaac Beers, Mr. Jeremiah Atwater; October—Mr. Elizur Goodrich, Mr. Thomas Painter.
1802. May, October—Mr. Elizur Goodrich, Mr. Noah Webster.
1803. May—Mr. Elizur Goodrich, Noah Webster; October—Mr. Thomas Painter, Mr. Jeremiah Townsend, Jr.
1804. May—Mr. Jeremiah Townsend, Mr. Noah Webster; October—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. Jeremiah Townsend.
1805. May—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. Jeremiah Townsend; October—Mr. David Daggett, Mr. Noah Webster.
1806. May, October—Noah Webster, Jr., Henry Daggett, Jr.
1807. May—Nathan Smith, Thaddeus Beecher; October—Nathan Smith, Noah Webster.
1808. May, October—Thaddeus Beecher, Nathan Smith.
1809. May—Nathan Smith, Gideon Kimberley; October—Gideon Kimberley, Charles Denison.
1810. May—Charles Denison, Gideon Kimberley; October—Charles Denison, Roger Sherman.
1811. May, October—Charles Denison, Roger Sherman.
1812. May—Charles Denison, Thomas Painter; October—Charles Denison, James Merriman.
1813. May—Charles Denison, James Merriman; October—Charles Denison, Thomas Painter.
1814. May, October—Charles Denison, Seth P. Staples.
1815. May, October—Charles Denison, Seth P. Staples.
1816. May—Charles Denison, William Bristol; October—Charles Denison, Seth P. Staples.
1817. May—Charles Denison, Eleazar Foster; October—William Bristol, Thomas Ward.
1818. May, October—Thomas Ward, Henry W. Edwards.
1819. Ralph I. Ingersoll, Charles Bostwick.
1820. Charles Denison, Ralph I. Ingersoll.
1821. Ralph I. Ingersoll, William Mix.
1822. Ralph I. Ingersoll, William Mix.
1823. Ralph I. Ingersoll, Cornelius Tuthill.
1824. Ralph I. Ingersoll, Cornelius Tuthill.
1825. Ralph I. Ingersoll, Dennis Kimberley.
1826. Dennis Kimberley, Henry Denison.
1827. Dennis Kimberley, Charles A. Ingersoll.
1828. Dennis Kimberley, Joseph N. Clark.
1829. Dennis Kimberley, Philip S. Galpin.
1830. Henry W. Edwards, Joseph N. Clark.
1831. William Mix, Samuel Wadsworth.
1832. Dennis Kimberley, Silas Mix.
1833. Joseph N. Clark, Silas Mix.
1834. Isaac H. Townsend, Philip S. Galpin.
1835. Dennis Kimberley, Philip S. Galpin.
1836. William W. Boardman, Levi Gilbert, 2d.
1837. William W. Boardman, James Donaghe.



1838. William W. Boardman, James Donaghe.  
 1839. William W. Boardman, Leverett Candee.  
 1840. Roger S. Baldwin, John B. Robertson.  
 1841. Roger S. Baldwin, James F. Babcock.  
 1842. Thomas G. Woodward, Henry Peck.  
 1843. Philip S. Galpin, Eleazar K. Foster.  
 1844. Eleazar K. Foster, Marcus Merriman, Jr.  
 1845. William W. Boardman, Levi Gilbert, 2d.  
 1846. William W. Boardman, William H. Russell.  
 1847. William H. Russell, Henry E. Peck.  
 1848. Henry E. Peck, Philos Blake.  
 1849. William W. Boardman, Aaron N. Skinner.  
 1850. Henry E. Peck, Henry Dutton.  
 1851. William W. Boardman, Chauncey Jerome, Jr.  
 1852. Stephen D. Pardee, Timothy Lester.  
 1853. Charles B. Lines, Charles Ives.  
 1854. Henry E. Peck, John Woodruff, 2d.  
 1855. Alfred Blackman, James E. English.  
 1856. Charles R. Ingersoll, Charles L. English.  
 1857. Charles R. Ingersoll, Ira Merwin.  
 1858. Charles R. Ingersoll, Hiram Camp.  
 1859. Harmanus M. Welch, John W. Mansfield.  
 1860. Harmanus M. Welch, John W. Mansfield.  
 1861. James Gallagher, Charles Atwater, Jr.  
 1862. Cornelius S. Bushnell, David J. Peck.  
 1863. James Gallagher, Thomas H. Bond.  
 1864. John S. Farren, George H. Watrous.  
 1865. Eleazar K. Foster, Henry B. Harrison.  
 1866. Charles R. Ingersoll, Tilton E. Doolittle.  
 1867. Tilton E. Doolittle, Alfred W. Phelps.  
 1868. Henry G. Lewis, Alfred W. Phelps.  
 1869. Samuel L. Bronson, Michael Williams.  
 1870. Tilton E. Doolittle, Luzon B. Morris.  
 1871. Charles R. Ingersoll, Henry Stoddard.  
 1872. James E. English, James F. Babcock.  
 1873. James F. Babcock, Henry B. Harrison.  
 1874. Tilton E. Doolittle, William C. Robinson.  
 1875. Hobart B. Bigelow, Thomas D. Kennedy.  
 1876. Samuel L. Bronson, Luzon B. Morris.  
 1877. Samuel L. Bronson, Thomas F. McGrail.  
 1878. James Gallagher, William J. Mills.  
 1879. Dexter R. Wright, John H. Leeds.  
 1880. Luzon B. Morris, A. Heaton Robertson.  
 1881. Luzon B. Morris, Cornelius T. Driscoll.  
 1882. A. Heaton Robertson, Timothy J. Fox.  
 1883. Alexander Troup, William H. Law.  
 1884. Henry B. Harrison, William H. Law.  
 1885. Alexander Troup, James P. Pigott.

#### TOWNSMEN OR SELECTMEN OF THE TOWN OF NEW HAVEN.

1651. November 17—Francis Newman, John Cooper, Jarvise Boykin, Mr. Atwater, William Fowler, Richard Miles, Henry Lindon, Thomas Kimberley, Mathew Camfield. Chosen to serve until May, 1652.  
 1652. May 10—Francis Newman, John Cooper, Jarvise Boykin, Mr. Atwater, William Fowler, Richard Miles, Henry Lindon, Thomas Kimberley, Samuel Whitehead. William Russell "for the Bankside against the harbor and the creek as far as Robert Piggs."  
 1653. May 23—Mr. Gibbard, John Cooper, Samuel Whitehead, William Russell, William Davis, John Punderson, James Bishop.  
 1654. May 22—William Davis, John Punderson, James Bishop, John Gibbs, David Atwater, John Harriman, William Tompson. June 14—John Cooper was chosen in the place of John Harriman, "Who was too busy."  
 1655. May 21—William Davis, John Cooper, Henry Lindon, John Gibbs, William Tompson, Lieutenant John Nash, William Peck. "It is ordered that hereafter they be chosen by Papers as other Officers are, without respect to them that have served before."  
 1656. May 19—Henry Lindon, William Davis, John Gibbs, Samuel Whitehead, Thomas Munson, William Bradley, Jarvise Boykin.  
 1657. May 18—Lieutenant Nash, John Gibbs, Jarvise Boykin, Thomas Munson, William Bradley, Samuel Whitehead, Roger Allen.  
 1658. May 17—John Gibbs, Henry Lindon, John Cooper,

Samuel Whitehead, Jarvise Boykin, Thomas Munson, William Bradley.

1659. May 16—Roger Allen, Samuel Whitehead, Nicholas Ely, James Bishop, John Cooper, William Davis, Abraham Dowlittle. "John Harriman was next in choice in case the Providence of God do hinder any of the others."

1660. April 23—William Judson, Roger Allen, Abraham Dowlittle, Henry Glover, John Harriman, John Cooper, Nicholas Ely. "Ordered that Townsmen shall be chosen before the latter end of April yearly, and shall keep account of all Rates, Fines, Rents and other incomes of the Town and charge the Treasurer therewith; and the Townsmen and the Court shall be Auditors."

1661. April 29—Roger Allen, John Harriman, John Cooper, Sergeant Andrews, Henry Glover, Nicholas Ely, William Paine.

1662. April 28—William Andrews, Thomas Munson, Roger Alling, John Harriman, Henry Glover, William Bradley, William Paine.

1663. April 27—It was voted to have but five Townsmen. The first ballot showed a tie between Roger Allen and Thomas Morris. Upon the second ballot the tellers were unable to agree. Thereupon Goodman Allen's motion that both should serve prevailed, and the number of Townsmen was made six instead of five. The other four were Thomas Munson, Thomas Kimberley, Sr., John Harriman, William Russell.

1664. April 28—Samuel Whitehead, Thomas Kimberley, Sr., John Harriman, William Russell, Roger Allen, Thomas Morris.

1665. May 1—Roger Alling, Henry Rutherford, John Cooper, John Gibbs, John Winston, John Harriman. May 22—On account of union with Connecticut, the aforesaid six Townsmen were confirmed in office. July 25th they were re-elected, and Mr. Benjamin Ling was added.

1666. April 30—Henry Rutherford, Benjamin Ling, Roger Alling, John Harriman, John Gibbs, William Andrews, John Punderson.

1667. April 29—Samuel Whitehead, Benjamin Ling, Roger Alling, John Harriman, Abraham Dowlittle, Jeremiah Osborne.

1668. April 29—Benjamin Ling, Roger Alling, Lieutenant Thomas Munson, William Bradley, Samuel Whitehead, Abraham Dowlittle, Jeremiah Osborne.

1669. April 26—John Cooper, Sr., John Harriman, Sr., William Bradley, Abraham Dowlittle, Jeremiah Osborne, John Winston, Abraham Dickerman.

1670. May 2—John Cooper, Sr., John Harriman, Sr., Henry Glover, James Heaton, Jeremiah Osborne, John Winston, Abraham Dickerman.

1671. April 25—Captain John Nash, John Cooper, Sr., John Winston, Jeremiah Osborne, Abraham Dickerman, James Heaton, Moses Mansfield.

1672. April 30—Captain John Nash, John Cooper, Sr., John Winston, Jeremiah Osborne, Abraham Dickerman, Samuel Whitehead, Moses Mansfield.

1673. April 29—Captain John Nash, John Cooper, Sr., John Winston, Jeremiah Osborne, Abraham Dickerman, Samuel Whitehead, William Bradley.

1674. April 28—Moses Mansfield, John Cooper, Sr., John Winston, Jeremiah Osborne, Abraham Dickerman, Samuel Whitehead, William Bradley.

1675. April 27—John Cooper, William Bradley, Jeremiah Osborne, John Winston, Abraham Dickerman, Henry Glover, Thomas Munson.

1676. April 25—John Cooper, William Bradley, Moses Mansfield, John Winston, Abraham Dickerman, Henry Glover, Thomas Munson.

1677. April 24—Mr. William Jones, Captain Thomas Munson, Lieutenant Mansfield, John Cooper, Sr., Henry Glover, William Bradley, Abraham Dickerman.

1678. April 30—John Nash, Captain Thomas Munson, Lieutenant Mansfield, John Cooper, Sr., Henry Glover, William Bradley, Abraham Dickerman.

1679. April 29—John Harriman, John Winston, John Chidsey, John Cooper, Sr., Henry Glover, William Bradley, Abraham Dickerman.

1680. April 27—Thomas Trowbridge, John Winston, John Chidsey, John Cooper, Sr., Henry Glover, William Bradley, Abraham Dickerman.



1681. April 26—Henry Glover, John Cooper, Sr., John Winston, Thomas Trowbridge, John Chidsey, Thomas Munson, Moses Mansfield.
1682. April 25—Abraham Dickerman, John Cooper, Sr., John Winston, Thomas Trowbridge, John Chidsey, Thomas Munson, Moses Mansfield.
1683. April 24—Abraham Dickerman, John Cooper, Sr., John Winston, Thomas Trowbridge, John Chidsey, Thomas Munson, Moses Mansfield.
1684. April 29—Thomas Trowbridge, Moses Mansfield, Abraham Dickerman, John Winston, John Cooper, Sr., John Alling, Jr., Thomas Kimberly.
1685. April 28—Thomas Trowbridge, Moses Mansfield, Abraham Dickerman, John Winston, John Cooper, Sr., John Alling, Jr., Thomas Kimberly.
1686. April 27—Thomas Trowbridge, Moses Mansfield, Abraham Dickerman, John Winston, John Cooper, Sr., John Alling, Jr., Thomas Kimberly.
1687. April 26—Moses Mansfield, Abraham Dickerman, Thomas Trowbridge, Sergeant John Winston, Sergeant John Allen, Thomas Kimberly, John Punderson.
1688. May 22—Abraham Dickerman, John Winston, John Allen, John Punderson, James Heaton, Ensign Daniel Sherman, John Thompson, Sr., Joseph Moss.
1689. May 3—Moses Mansfield, Abraham Dickerman, Daniel Sherman, John Allen, James Heaton, John Winston, Joseph Moss.
1690. April 29—Moses Mansfield, Abraham Dickerman, Daniel Sherman, John Allen, James Heaton, Captain John Miles, Joseph Moss.
1691. April 28—Moses Mansfield, Abraham Dickerman, Daniel Sherman, John Allen, Thomas Kimberly, Captain John Miles, Joseph Moss.
1692. April —Moses Mansfield, Abraham Dickerman, Daniel Sherman, John Allen, Thomas Kimberly, Captain John Miles, Joseph Moss.
1693. April —John Ball, Abraham Dickerman, Daniel Sherman, John Allen, Thomas Kimberly, Thomas Tuttle, Joseph Moss.
1694. April 24—John Ball, Abraham Dickerman, Daniel Sherman, Abraham Bradley, Thomas Kimberly, Thomas Tuttle, Joseph Moss.
1695. April 29—Lieutenant Daniel Sherman, Sergeant John Ball, Sergeant John Cooper, Sergeant Thomas Talmadge, Sergeant James Heaton, Abraham Bradley, Ensign John Sacket.
1696. April 28—Lieutenant Daniel Sherman, Sergeant John Ball, Sergeant John Cooper, Sergeant Thomas Talmadge, Sergeant James Heaton, John Morris, Ensign John Sacket.
1697. April 27—Lieutenant Daniel Sherman, Sergeant John Ball, Sergeant John Cooper, Sergeant Thomas Talmadge, Sergeant James Heaton, John Morris, Ensign John Sacket.
1698. April 26—Abraham Dickerman, Sergeant John Ball, Sergeant John Cooper, Sergeant Thomas Talmadge, John Alling, John Morris, Ensign John Sacket.
1699. March 20—Abraham Dickerman, Ensign John Sacket, Thomas Talmadge, James Heaton, John Ball, John Morris, Eliazer Brown.
1700. March 11—Lieutenant John Sacket, Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Sergeant John Ball, Sergeant Eliazer Browne, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Samuel Smith, Nathaniel Bradley.
1701. March 10—Captain Nathan Andrews, Sergeant Eliazer Browne, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Samuel Smith, Mr. Nathaniel Bradley, Mr. William Thomson, Mr. William Johnson, Sr.
1702. March 16—Captain Nathan Andrews, Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Sergeant John Cooper, Thomas Kimberly, Mr. John Todd, Mr. William Thomson, Mr. Jonathan Atwater. December 21—Captain Nathan Andrews, Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Sergeant John Cooper, Mr. John Pain, Mr. John Todd, Mr. William Thomson, Mr. Jonathan Atwater.
1703. December 20—Captain Nathan Andrews, Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Ensign John Bassett, Mr. William Thomson, Mr. John Todd, Mr. Jonathan Atwater, Mr. John Mix, Sr.
1704. December 18—Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Lieutenant John Munson, Ensign John Bassett, Lieutenant Jo-
- seph Sacket, Mr. John Todd, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Sergeant John Thomson.
1705. December 24—Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Lieutenant John Munson, Lieutenant Joseph Sacket, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Sergeant John Thomson, Sergeant William Willmott, Caleb Mix.
1706. December 23—Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Sergeant John Thomson, Lieutenant Samuel Smith, Mr. John Todd, Mr. Nathaniel Yale, Samuel Thomson.
1707. December 29—Lieutenant Thomas Talmadge, Lieutenant Samuel Smith, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. John Todd, Sergeant John Thomson, Mr. Nathaniel Yale, Mr. Samuel Thomson.
1708. December 20—Mr. John Morris, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Ensign John Bassett, Sergeant John Thomson, Mr. Samuel Thomson, Mr. John Gilbert, Mr. John Punderson.
1709. December 19—Lieutenant John Thomson, Mr. Samuel Bishop, Ensign John Bassett, Mr. John Morris, Mr. Samuel Thomson, Mr. John Gilbert, Mr. John Punderson.
1710. December 18—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Lieutenant Samuel Thomson, Lieutenant Richard Miles, Sergeant John Gilbert, Nathaniel Heaton, John Punderson, Sergeant Abraham Dickerman.
1711. December 17—Captain John Munson, Lieutenant Samuel Thomson, Ensign Eleazar Holt, Sergeant John Gilbert, Nathaniel Bradley, Nathaniel Heaton, John Punderson.
1712. December 15—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Nathaniel Heaton, Sergeant John Gilbert, Sergeant Theophilus Munson, Sergeant Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Samuel Mix, Mr. John Punderson.
1713. December 21—Mr. Samuel Bishop, Mr. Nathaniel Heaton, Sergeant John Gilbert, Sergeant Theophilus Munson, Sergeant Isaac Dickerman, Mr. John Mix, Lieutenant William Johnson.
1714. December 13—Ensign Isaac Dickerman, Sergeant Theophilus Munson, Nathaniel Heaton, Daniel Sherman, Jr., John Mix, Samuel Ives, John Punderson, Jr.
1715. December 12—Sergeant Abraham Dickerman, Sergeant Theophilus Munson, Ensign Isaac Dickerman, John Punderson, Thomas Trowbridge, Samuel Ives, Sergeant Samuel Peck.
1716. December —Sergeant Abraham Dickerman, Sergeant Theophilus Munson, Ensign Isaac Dickerman, John Brady, Thomas Trowbridge, Samuel Ives, Sergeant Samuel Peck.
1717. December 18—Theophilus Munson, Abraham Dickerman, Isaac Dickerman, John Brady, Samuel Candee, Joseph Ives, Sergeant Samuel Peck.
1718. December 22—Captain Joseph Ives, Abraham Dickerman, Isaac Dickerman, John Brady, Samuel Candee, Joseph Mix, Nathaniel Hitchcock.
1719. December 21—Captain Joseph Ives, Isaac Dickerman, John Gilbert, Joseph Mix, Nathaniel Hitchcock, John Sherman, Caleb Hotchkis.
1720. December 19—Mr. Moses Mansfield, Joseph Mix, Caleb Hotchkis, Samuel Hotchkis, of East Haven, John Hitchcock, Joseph Brady, Thomas Stevens.
1721. December 11—Mr. Moses Mansfield, Mr. Jonathan Mansfield, Sergeant Caleb Hotchkis, John Johnson, Ensign Thomas Painter, Samuel Todd, Samuel Goodsell.
1722. December 17—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Captain Samuel Smith, Mr. Moses Mansfield, Mr. Jonathan Mansfield, Mr. Joseph Mix, Sergeant Joseph Turner, William Brady.
1723. December 16—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Jonathan Mansfield, Captain Samuel Smith, Sergeant Jonathan Alling, Sergeant Moses Blacksley, Thomas Allcock, James Tallmadge.
1724. December 21—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Jonathan Mansfield, Captain Samuel Smith, Captain Thomas Smith, Ensign Samuel Ives, James Peck, James Tallmadge.
1725. December 20—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Mr. Jonathan Mansfield, Captain Samuel Smith, Sergeant John Hitchcock, Thomas Punderson, Joseph Holt, Samuel Bradley.
1726. December 19—Captain Samuel Smith, Ensign Theophilus Munson, Thomas Punderson, Thomas Ives, Samuel Goodsell, James Tallmadge, John Ball, Jr.
1727. December 11—Captain Samuel Smith, Ensign The-

ophilus Munson, Sergeant Gideon Andrews, James Tallmadge, Sergeant John Ball, Jr., Joseph Cooper, Joseph Tuttle, Jr.

1728. December 9—Mr. John Prout, Captain Jonathan Alling, James Tallmadge, Israel Bunnell, John Ball, Jr., John Humberston, Joseph Tuttle, Jr.

1729. December 8—Mr. Nathaniel Bradley, Captain Jonathan Alling, Captain Joseph Ives, Ensign Jonathan Mansfield, Mr. Samuel Hotchkiss, Lieutenant Abraham Dickerman, Sergeant Israel Bunnell.

1730. December 14—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Lieutenant Joseph Mix, Lieutenant Stephen Trowbridge, Caleb Mix, Israel Bunnell, John Denison, David Yale.

1731. December 13—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Stephen Munson, Robert Tallmadge, Thomas Punderson, Thomas Allcock, Lieutenant John Granniss, Ebenezer Smith.

1732. December 11—Captain Isaac Dickerman, Lieutenant Samuel Smith, Lieutenant John Granniss, Mr. John Hitchcock, Mr. Stephen Howell, Mr. Ebenezer Smith, Mr. Robert Tallmadge.

1733. December 10—Mr. John Hitchcock, Mr. Stephen Howell, Captain John Granniss, Ensign Gideon Andrews, Ensign Joseph Smith, Mr. Stephen Munson, Mr. Samuel Goodsell.

1734. December 9—Captain John Granniss, Lieutenant Joseph Mix, Ensign Gideon Andrews, Mr. John Hitchcock, Ensign Joseph Smith, Mr. Stephen Howell, Samuel Bradley, of East Haven.

1735. December 15—Lieutenant Joseph Mix, Ensign Gideon Andrews, Mr. John Hitchcock, Sergeant Daniel Perkins, Ebenezer Smith, Isaiah Tuttle, Abraham Chidsey.

1736. December 13—Captain James Tallmadge, Lieutenant Daniel Perkins, Ensign Jonathan Mansfield, Mr. Thomas Allcock, Captain John Munson, Isaiah Tuttle, Deliverance Painter.

1737. December 12—Captain John Munson, Lieutenant Joseph Mix, Lieutenant Israel Bunnell, Mr. Thomas Punderson, Mr. Thomas Allcock, Mr. John Hitchcock, Mr. Samuel Barnes.

1738. December 11—Captain James Tallmadge, Lieutenant Joseph Mix, Lieutenant Israel Bunnell, Ensign Jonathan Mansfield, Mr. Thomas Allcock, Mr. John Hitchcock, Mr. Samuel Barnes.

1739. December 10—Mr. James Pierpont, Captain James Tallmadge, Captain John Munson, Mr. John Hitchcock, Mr. Samuel Sherman, Lieutenant Samuel Sacket, Mr. Joseph Tuttle, Jr.

1740. December 8—Captain John Munson, Captain James Tallmadge, Lieutenant Joseph Mix, Mr. John Hitchcock, Mr. Samuel Sherman, Lieutenant Samuel Sacket, Mr. Joseph Tuttle, Jr.

1741. December 14—Captain John Munson, Captain Andrew Tuttle, Captain Samuel Sherman, Mr. John Hitchcock, Mr. Samuel Mix, Mr. Abraham Chidsey, Lieutenant Samuel Sacket.

1742. December —Captain John Munson, Captain Andrew Tuttle, Captain Samuel Sherman, Mr. John Hitchcock, Mr. Samuel Mix, Mr. Gideon Potter, Lieutenant Samuel Sacket.

1743. December 12—Mr. John Hitchcock, Captain Andrew Tuttle, Mr. Samuel Mix, Mr. Gideon Potter, Mr. Jonathan Mansfield, Mr. Joseph Pierpont, Captain Samuel Sherman.

1744. December 10—Captain Andrew Tuttle, Captain Joseph Tuttle, Captain Samuel Sherman, Ensign Jonathan Mansfield, Mr. Samuel Mix, Mr. Joseph Pierpont, Sergeant James Peck.

1745. December 9—Mr. James Peck, Mr. Samuel Mix, Mr. Joseph Pierpont, Mr. Caleb Mix, Captain Beecher, Samuel Thomson, Ensign Jonathan Mansfield.

1746. December 8—Mr. Jonathan Mansfield, Mr. Samuel Mix, Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. Israel Munson, Mr. Samuel Sherman, Mr. Joseph Tuttle, Jr., Mr. Isaiah Tuttle.

1747. December 14—Mr. Samuel Mix, Mr. Caleb Mix, Lieutenant Israel Munson, Captain Joseph Trowbridge, Captain Daniel Alling, Captain Joseph Tuttle, Jr., Mr. Isaiah Tuttle.

1748. December 12—Mr. Caleb Mix, Lieutenant Israel Munson, Mr. Caleb Hotchkiss, Lieutenant James Peck, Jr., Captain Daniel Alling, Captain Joseph Tuttle, Lieutenant Theophilus Goodyear.

1749. December 11—Mr. Israel Munson, Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. Caleb Hotchkiss, Mr. Joseph Peck, Jr., Mr. Theophilus Goodyear, Mr. Nathaniel Kimberley, Mr. Samuel Hemingway.

1750. December 10—Mr. Caleb Hotchkiss, Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. Israel Munson, Mr. James Peck, Jr., Mr. Rosewell Woodward, Lieutenant Nathaniel Kimberley, Captain Samuel Barnes.

1751. December 9—Mr. Caleb Hotchkiss, Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. Israel Munson, Mr. James Peck, Jr., Mr. Rosewell Woodward, Lieutenant Nathaniel Kimberley, Captain Samuel Barnes.

1752. December 11—Mr. Caleb Hotchkiss, Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. Israel Munson, Mr. James Peck, Jr., Mr. Rosewell Woodward, Lieutenant Nathaniel Kimberley, Captain Samuel Barnes.

1753. December 10—Mr. Caleb Hotchkiss, Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. Israel Munson, Mr. James Peck, Jr., Captain Joseph Tuttle, Mr. Nathaniel Kimberley, Captain Samuel Sacket.

1754. December 19—Caleb Hotchkiss, Caleb Mix, Samuel Cook, Nathaniel Kimberley, Samuel Sacket, Stephen Sanford, Aaron Day.

1755. December 8—Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. Caleb Hotchkiss, Mr. Samuel Cook, Mr. Aaron Day, Mr. Samuel Thomson, Jr., Mr. Nathaniel Kimberley, Mr. Thomas Mansfield.

1756. December 13—Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. Aaron Day, Mr. Nathaniel Kimberley, Mr. Thomas Mansfield, Mr. Rosewell Woodward, Mr. John Mix, Mr. Abner Bradley.

1757. December —Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. John Mix, Mr. Rosewell Woodward, Mr. Thomas Mansfield, Mr. William Greenough, Mr. Amos Hitchcock, Mr. Deliverance Painter.

1758. December 11—Mr. Caleb Mix, Mr. John Mix, Mr. Rosewell Woodward, Mr. Thomas Mansfield, Mr. William Greenough, Mr. Amos Hitchcock, Mr. John Thomas.

1759. December 10—John Mix, William Greenough, Amos Hitchcock, Rosewell Woodward, Thomas Mansfield, John Thomas, Aaron Day.

1760. December 8—John Mix, William Greenough, Amos Hitchcock, Rosewell Woodward, Thomas Mansfield, Israel Kimberley, Aaron Day.

1761. December 14—John Mix, William Greenough, Amos Hitchcock, John Woodward, Thomas Mansfield, Israel Kimberley, Aaron Day.

1762. December 13—William Greenough, John Mix, Amos Hitchcock, Thomas Howel, John Woodward, Joseph Pierpont, James Peck.

1763. December 12—William Greenough, John Mix, Amos Hitchcock, Thomas Howel, John Woodward, Joseph Pierpont, James Peck.

1764. December 10—William Greenough, Jonathan Mix, Amos Hitchcock, Thomas Howel, John Woodward, Joseph Pierpont, James Peck.

1765. December 9—William Greenough, John Mix, Amos Hitchcock, Thomas Howel, John Woodward, James Heaton, Jr., James Peck.

1766. December 8—John Woodward, Amos Hitchcock, John Mix, Amos Perkins, Stephen Ball, James Heaton, Jr., David Austin.

1767. December 14—John Woodward, Amos Hitchcock, John Mix, Stephen Ball, David Austin, Joshua Chandler, Esq., Andrew Bradley.

1768. December 12—Stephen Ball, Nathan Whiting, Esq., Phineas Bradley, Jeremiah Atwater, John Woodward, Joshua Chandler, Esq., Andrew Bradley.

1769. December 11—Stephen Ball, Nathan Whiting, Esq., Phineas Bradley, Jeremiah Atwater, John Woodward, Joshua Chandler, Esq., Andrew Bradley.

1770. December 10—Stephen Ball, Nathan Whiting, Esq., Phineas Bradley, Jeremiah Atwater, John Woodward, Joshua Chandler, Esq., Andrew Bradley.

1771. December 9—Stephen Ball, Benjamin Douglass, Phineas Bradley, Jeremiah Atwater, John Woodward, Joshua Chandler, Esq., Andrew Bradley.

1772. December 11—Stephen Ball, Benjamin Douglass, Phineas Bradley, Jeremiah Atwater, John Woodward, Joshua Chandler, Esq., David Perkins.

1773. December 20—Stephen Ball, Jeremiah Atwater, Stephen Mansfield, Timothy Jones, Jr., John Woodward, Joshua Chandler, David Perkins.

1774. December 20—Stephen Ball, Jeremiah Atwater,



James Gilbert, Isaac Doolittle, John Woodward, Joshua Chandler, David Perkins.

1775. December 11—Jonathan Fitch, Timothy Jones, Jr., Isaac Doolittle, James Gilbert, Amos Morris, Thomas Mansfield, Timothy Bradley.

1776. December 9—Jonathan Fitch, Timothy Jones, Jr., Isaac Doolittle, James Gilbert, Thomas Howell, Hezekiah Sabin, Abraham Auger, Amos Morris, Nehemiah Smith, Thomas Mansfield, Timothy Bradley, Samuel Atwater, Isaac Beecher, Jr.

1777. December 8—Jonathan Fitch, Caleb Hotchkiss, Jr., Timothy Jones, Jr., Hezekiah Sabin, James Gilbert, Abraham Auger, Isaac Doolittle, Amos Morris, Nehemiah Smith, Jesse Todd, Samuel Osborn, Samuel Atwater, Isaac Beecher, Jr.

1778. December 14—Jonathan Fitch, Caleb Hotchkiss, Jr., Timothy Jones, Jr., Jeremiah Atwater, James Gilbert, Abraham Auger, Isaac Doolittle, Amos Morris, Nehemiah Smith, Jesse Todd, Samuel Osborn, Samuel Atwater, Isaac Beecher, Jr.

1779. December 13—Jonathan Fitch, Timothy Jones, Jr., James Gilbert, Abraham Auger, Captain Joseph Trowbridge, Captain Stephen Smith, Nehemiah Smith, Ephraim Humerton, Samuel Osborn, Stephen Goodyear, Isaac Beecher, Jr., Charles Chauncey, Edwards Pierpoint.

1780. December 11—Timothy Jones, James Gilbert, John Hubbard, Joseph Peck, Jr., Peter Johnson, Obed Hotchkiss, Newman Trowbridge, Stephen Smith, Nehemiah Smith, Jesse Todd, Stephen Goodyear, Jesse Ford, Peter Perkins.

1781. December 10—John Hubbard, Joseph Munson, Abel Burrit, Henry Daggett, Stephen Smith, Nehemiah Smith, Enos Todd, Jesse Ford, Asa Goodyear, Peter Perkins. December 17—Mr. Lambert Painter put in place of Nehemiah Smith.

1782. December 9—Deacon Thomas Howel, Joseph Munson, Jeremiah Atwater, Joel Gilbert, Isaac Chidsey, Joseph Howel, John Austin, Isaac Beers, Lambert Painter, Noah Ives, Jesse Ford, Peter Perkins, Jonathan Dickerman.

1783. December 8—Joseph Howel, John Austin, Abraham Auger, Joseph Bradley, Isaac Chidsey, Samuel Candee, Noah Ives, Jesse Ford, Simeon Bristoll, Ezra Sperry, James Rice, Thomas Cooper, Jr., Michael Todd.

1784. December 13—James Rice, Abel Burrit, Michael Todd, Abraham Auger, Isaac Chidsey, Samuel Candee, Simeon Bristoll, Thomas Cooper, John Hubbard.

1785. December 12—James Rice, Abel Burrit, Abraham Auger, Joseph Bradley, Samuel Candee, Simeon Bristoll, Ephraim Humaston, John Hubbard, Samuel Mix.

1786. December 11—Stephen Ball, Elizur Goodrich, Samuel Candee, Thaddeus Beecher, Levi Ives, Elias Beers, Isaac Beers.

1787. December 10—Stephen Ball, Elias Beers, Levi Ives, Zina Denison, Isaac Beers, Nathan Smith, Erastus Bradley.

1788. December 8—Stephen Ball, Elias Beers, Levi Ives, Captain Joseph Bradley, Jeremiah Atwater, Erastus Bradley.

1789. December 14—Stephen Ball, Elias Beers, Levi Ives, Captain Joseph Bradley, Jeremiah Atwater, Erastus Bradley, Nathan Smith.

1790. December —Levi Ives, Thomas Punderson, Joseph Howell, Mark Leavenworth, Azel Kimberly.

1791. December 12—Levi Ives, Thomas Punderson, Joseph Howell, Simeon Baldwin, Thomas Painter.

1792. December 10—Levi Ives, Thomas Punderson, Joseph Howell, Simeon Baldwin, Thomas Painter.

1793. December 9—Levi Ives, Thomas Punderson, Simeon Baldwin, Dyer White, Joseph Drake, Thomas Painter.

1794. December 8—Stephen Alling, Nathan Beers, Hezekiah Hotchkiss, William Powell, Anson Clinton, Thaddeus Clark.

1795. December 14—Peter Johnson, Nathaniel Fitch, Medad Osborn, Russel Clark, Anson Clinton.

1796. December 12—Ebenezer Peck, Nathaniel Fitch, Medad Osborn, Russel Clark, Gold Smith.

1797. December 11—Ebenezer Peck, Nathaniel Fitch, Medad Osborn, Russel Clark, Gold Smith.

1798. December 10—Thomas Punderson, Medad Osborn, Gold Smith, Captain Honour Barney, Alexander Langmuir.

1799. December —Jeremiah Atwater, Thomas Punderson,

Edmond French, Gilead Kimberly, Medad Osborn, Francis Brown, William Brintnal.

1800. December 8—Jeremiah Atwater, Thomas Punderson, Edmond French, Gilead Kimberly, Medad Osborn, Francis Browne, William Brintnal.

1801. December 14—Jeremiah Atwater, Thomas Punderson, Timothy Atwater, Ebenezer Townsend, Stephen Twining, Nathan Smith, Joseph Prindle.

1802. December 13—Timothy Atwater, Nathaniel Kimberly, Samuel Punderson, Stephen Twining, William McCracken, who was excused, replaced by Thaddeus Perrit, also excused.

1803. December 12—Timothy Atwater, Samuel Punderson, Abraham Bradley, Samuel Sacket, Ezra Smith, Samuel Darling.

1804. December 10—Abraham Bradley, Samuel Punderson, Samuel Darling, Samuel Sacket, Ezra Smith.

1805. December 9—Samuel Punderson, Daniel Read, Henry Ward, James Merriman, Isaac Tomlinson. December 23—James Merriman excused, and Isaac Dickerman, Luther Bradley, Isaac Townsend, Jr., appointed.

1806. December 8—Samuel Punderson, Isaac Tomlinson, Justus Smith, William Walter.

1807. December 14—Samuel Punderson, Jeremiah Atwater, 3d, Jehiel Forbes and William Bristoll were chosen by ballot, and by show of hands, Justus Smith, of West Haven.

1808. December 12—Samuel Punderson, Jeremiah Atwater, 3d, Andrew Kidston, William Bristoll, Justus Smith.

1809. December 18—Jeremiah Atwater, 3d, Samuel Punderson, Andrew Kidston, Eleazer Foster, Justus Smith.

1810. December 10—Samuel Punderson, Jeremiah Atwater, 3d, Andrew Kidston, Eleazer Foster, Justus Smith.

1811. December 9—Samuel Punderson, Andrew Kidston, Eleazer Foster, Anson Clinton, Eli Hotchkiss.

1812. December 14—Samuel Punderson, Andrew Kidston, Eleazer Foster, Anson Clinton, Eli Hotchkiss.

1813. November 22—Samuel Punderson, Eleazer Foster, Mathew Read, Eliakim Kimberly, John Hunt, Jr.

1814. November 23—Samuel Punderson, Eleazer Foster, Mathew Read, John Hunt, Jr., Eliakim Kimberly.

1815. November 27—Samuel Punderson, Eleazer Foster, Mathew Reed, John Hunt, Jr., Eliakim Kimberly.

1816. November 25—Samuel Punderson, Eleazer Foster, Mathew Read, Solomon Collis, Eliakim Kimberly.

1817. November 24—Solomon Collis, Isaac Gilbert, Henry Ward, Lent Bishop, Anthony P. Sanford, Eleazer Foster, Charles Bostwick.

1818. November 30—Isaac Gilbert, Anthony P. Sanford, Samuel Huggins, Ralph I. Ingersoll, Thomas Ward.

1819. November 22—Elisha Punderson, Isaac Gilbert, Ralph I. Ingersoll, Nathan Peck, Henry Denison, Thomas Ward, John Rowe.

1820. November 27—Isaac Gilbert, Esq.; Ralph I. Ingersoll, Esq.; John Rowe, William Mix, Esq., Normand Dexter, Lent Bishop, Esq., Aaron Thomas, Jr.

1821. November 26—Isaac Gilbert, Esq., Ralph I. Ingersoll, Esq., John Rowe, William Mix, Esq., Jared Bradley, Lent Bishop, Esq., Aaron Thomas, Jr.

1822. November 25—John Miles, Isaac Gilbert, William Mix, John Rowe, William H. Jones.

1823. November 24—William Mix, William H. Jones, Eli Mix, Sr., James Barnes, James English, Charles A. Ingersoll.

1824. November 22—William Mix, William H. Jones, Eli Mix, Sr., John Rowe, James English, Charles A. Ingersoll.

1825. November 21—William Mix, William H. Jones, Eli Mix, Sr., Seth Barnes, James English, Charles A. Ingersoll.

1826. November 20—William Mix, William H. Jones, Charles A. Ingersoll, Anthony P. Sanford, Eli Mix.

1827. November 19—William Mix, William H. Jones, Charles A. Ingersoll, Anthony P. Sanford, Eli Mix, Andrew Kidston.

1828. November 29—William Mix, William H. Jones, James Brewster, Charles A. Ingersoll, Anthony P. Sanford.

1829. November 23—William Mix, William H. Jones, James Brewster, Charles A. Ingersoll, Anthony P. Sanford.

1830. November 22—William Mix, William H. Jones, Sidney Hull, Charles A. Ingersoll, Anthony P. Sanford.



1831. November 21—William Mix, Eli Mix, Anthony P. Sanford, Charles A. Ingersoll, Sidney Hull.

1832. November 26—William Mix, Eli Mix, Anthony P. Sanford, Joseph N. Clark, Elias Gilbert.

1833. November 18—William Mix, Eli Mix, Anthony P. Sanford, Joseph N. Clark, Elias Gilbert.

1834. November 24—Benjamin Beecher, Levi Gilbert, Nahum Hayward, Justus Harrison, Isaac Judson.

1835. November 23—Benjamin Beecher, Levi Gilbert, Nahum Hayward, Justus Harrison, Isaac Judson, John Beach, Sidney Hull.

1836. November 22—Benjamin Beecher, Levi Gilbert, Nahum Hayward, Justus Harrison, Isaac Judson, John Beach, Sidney Hull.

1837. November 28—Benjamin Beecher, Levi Gilbert, Nahum Hayward, Justus Harrison, Isaac Judson, John Beach, Marcus Merriman, Jr.

1838. November 27—Benjamin Beecher, Levi Gilbert, 2d, Nahum Hayward, Isaac Judson, Marcus Merriman, Jr., Richard M. Clark, Phillip S. Galpin.

1839. November 19—Benjamin Beecher, Levi Gilbert, 2d; Nahum Hayward, Isaac Judson, Elem Hull, Richard M. Clark, Wyllis Peck.

1840. December 7—Benjamin Beecher, Levi Gilbert, 2d, Nahum Hayward, Isaac Judson, Elem Hull, Richard M. Clark, Wyllis Peck.

1841. November 29—Benjamin Beecher, Nahum Hayward, Elem Hull, Jeremiah Barnett, Philip S. Galpin, Enos Sperry, John Peck.

1842. November 21—Benjamin Beecher, Jeremiah Barnett, Enos Sperry, Alfred Daggett, Caleb Mix, Charles B. Lines, Leonard Pardee.

1843. November 20—Benjamin Beecher, Caleb Mix, Enos Sperry, Alfred Daggett, Charles B. Lines, Leonard Pardee, Marcus Merriman, Jr.

1844. November 25—Benjamin Beecher, Caleb Mix, Henry A. Murray, Alfred Daggett, Charles B. Lines, Leonard Pardee, Marcus Merriman, Jr.

1845. November 24—Benjamin Beecher, Alfred Daggett, Charles B. Lines, Leonard Pardee, Benjamin R. Hitchcock, Cyprian Willcox, Henry A. Murray.

1846. November 23—Benjamin Beecher, Charles B. Lines, Leonard Pardee, Cyprian Willcox, Henry A. Murray, James E. English, Frederick Crosswell.

1847. November 22—Benjamin Beecher, Charles B. Lines, Leonard Pardee, Cyprian Willcox, Henry A. Murray, Marcus Merriman, Jr., Abram A. Thompson.

1848. November 20—Benjamin Beecher, Cyprian Willcox, Henry A. Murray, Abram A. Thompson, Elias Pierpont, Elias Gilbert (George street), James E. English.

1849. November 19—Benjamin Beecher, Abram A. Thompson, Elias Gilbert, James E. English, Chauncey Jerome, Jonathan Nicholson.

1850. November 25—Cyprian Willcox, James E. English, Elias Pierpont, Charles P. Hubbell, Dennis Carrington, Henry L. Cannon.

1851. November 25—Chauncey Jerome, Matthew Q. Elliot, Lucius R. Finch, James E. English.

1852. November 23—Chauncey Jerome, Lucius R. Finch, Miles Tuttle, Alfred Daggett, Thomas W. Ensign, Guy C. Hotchkiss.

1853. November 21—Alfred Daggett, Miles Tuttle, Thomas W. Ensign, Henry L. Cannon, Morris Tyler, Wales French, Nehemiah D. Sperry.

1854. November 24—Alfred Daggett, Miles Tuttle, Wales French, William Lewis, Hiram A. Gray.

1855. November 27—Alfred Daggett, William Lewis, Henry L. Cannon, John S. Farren, Russell Chapman, Philos Blake, James G. Hotchkiss.

1856. November 27—James E. English, John W. Mansfield, Stephen Gilbert, Newell C. Hall, William B. Johnson, Guy C. Hotchkiss, David M. King.

1857. November 23—James E. English, William B. Johnson, Stephen Gilbert, Newell C. Hall, Philander B. Hine, Guy C. Hotchkiss, Charles Lewis, Jr.

1858. November 29—James E. English, Stephen Gilbert, Newell C. Hall, Elmon Blakeslee, Charles Atwater, Jr., Charles Carlisle.

1859. November 30—James E. English, Stephen Gilbert, Newell C. Hall, Hiram Camp, Charles Atwater, Jr., Charles R. Pope, Charles Ruickoldt.

1860. December 21—James E. English, Stephen Gilbert, John Maher, Jr., Newell C. Hall, Augustus C. Willcox, David M. King, Charles R. Pope.

1861. November 29—Russell Hotchkiss, Stephen Gilbert, Newell C. Hall, Nicholas Countryman, John Maher, Jr., Charles R. Pope, Patrick Burns.

1862. November 28—William B. Johnson, Nicholas Countryman, John Maher, Thomas Brinley, Charles R. Pope, John W. Roux, Stephen Gilbert.

1863. November 27—Griswold I. Gilbert, Gaius F. Warner, Benjamin F. Mansfield, Hiram Camp, Willis Dickerman, Edward Bryan, William S. Johnson.

1864. November 8—Lucien W. Sperry, William Hillhouse, William R. Shelton, Allen Mix, George W. Hicks, John B. Ludington, Joseph D. Payne.

1865. November 7—Lucien W. Sperry, William Hillhouse, William R. Shelton, Allen Mix, Thomas Brinley, J. B. Ludington, Charles R. Pope.

1866. November 6—Lucien W. Sperry, William Hillhouse, William R. Shelton, Allen Mix, Thomas Brinley, Michael Eagan, Charles R. Pope.

1867. November 5—Lucien W. Sperry, William Hillhouse, William R. Shelton, Allen Mix, Thomas Brinley, Michael Eagan, Charles R. Pope.

1868. October 5—William R. Shelton, Thomas Brinley, William Hillhouse, Allen Mix, Charles Ruckoldt, James P. Hart, Cleveland G. Smith.

1869. October 4—William R. Shelton, Charles W. Allen, Anson Beecher, James E. Bishop, John P. Tuttle, Charles Ruckoldt, William B. De Forest.

1870. October 3—William K. Shelton, Thomas Brinley, Allen Mix, Charles Ruckoldt, William Hillhouse, James E. Bishop, Charles R. Pope.

1871. October 2—Willis M. Anthony, Frederick J. Betts, Ira Merwin, Martin Bergin, Joel A. Sperry, Charles F. Balbier, Horace S. Barnes.

1872. October 7—Willis M. Anthony, Thomas Brinley, Henry Killam, Charles F. Balbier, Stephen M. Wier, Alexander Foote, Henry L. Cannon.

1873. October 6—Willis M. Anthony, Thomas Brinley, Henry Killam, Charles F. Balbier, Stephen M. Wier, Samuel Johnson, Joseph B. Sargent.

1874. October 5—Benjamin F. Mansfield, Joseph B. Sargent, Charles F. Balbier, Samuel Johnson, Thomas Brinley, Henry Killam, Russell W. Norton.

1875. October 4—Benjamin F. Mansfield, Joseph B. Sargent, Charles F. Balbier, Samuel Johnson, Richard S. Merwin, Russell W. Norton, Henry Killam.

1876. November 7—Charles F. Balbier, James Punderford, Patrick McAvaney, Edwin W. Cooper, Thomas Brinley, Thomas D. Jones, Russell W. Norton.

1877. December 4—Charles F. Balbier, Russell W. Norton, Edwin W. Cooper, Benjamin F. Mansfield, Louis Feldman, Alexander Foote, Charles C. Dennison.

1878. December 3—Benjamin F. Mansfield, Louis Feldman, Alexander Foote, Charles C. Dennison, Edwin W. Cooper, Patrick McAvaney, Frank S. Andrew.

1879. December 2—James Reynolds, Edwin W. Cooper, Frank S. Andrew, Philip Hugo, Louis Feldman, Franklin H. Hart, Henry W. Crawford.

1880. December 9—James Reynolds, Edwin W. Cooper, Frank S. Andrew, Philip Hugo, Louis Feldman, Franklin H. Hart, Alexander Foote.

1881. December 6—James Reynolds, Edwin W. Cooper, Frank S. Andrew, Philip Hugo, Louis Feldman, William S. Beecher, Elizur H. Sperry.

1882. December 5—James Reynolds, Philip Hugo, Edwin W. Cooper, Hudson B. Forbes, Louis Feldman, William S. Beecher, Henry W. Crawford.

1883. December 4—James Reynolds, George F. Faulhaber, Julius Tyler, Benjamin R. English, John J. Treat, Louis Feldman, William S. Beecher.

1884. December 2—James Reynolds, Ernest Klenke, Julius Tyler, Isaac E. Brown, Louis Feldman, John L. Treat, William S. Beecher.

1885. December 1—James Reynolds, Ernest Klenke, Julius Tyler, John L. Treat, Louis Feldman, William S. Beecher, Isaac E. Brown.

## II. THE CITY GOVERNMENT.

BY PROFESSOR CHARLES H. LEVERMORE.

It is probable that the first proposition for a city government resulted from the great stimulus imparted to New Haven's commercial prosperity in and after the period of the Seven Years' War (1755-62). The "interloping" element of the population, led by such men as Roger Sherman, David Wooster, and James A. Hillhouse, infused new life into the trade of the town. Looking doubtless to New York as their example, they initiated an agitation for urban honors, and procured from the town-meeting of December 9, 1771, the following legislation:

*Whereas, A motion was made to the Town that this Town might have the Privileges of a City, and that proper measures might be taken to obtain the same. It is thereupon Voted, That Roger Sherman, John Whiting, Thomas Darling, Daniel Lyman, David Wooster, Joshua Chandler, James A. Hillhouse, Simeon Bristoll, Caleb Beecher, Esq., Samuel Bishop, Jr., and Messrs. James Peck, Benjamin Douglass, Ralph Isaacs, Adam Babcock, Thomas Howell, Joel Hotchkiss, Samuel Clark, Jr., and John Woodward, be a committee to take the same into consideration and judge of the motion what is left for the town to do with regard to the same, and report thereupon to the town at another town-meeting.\**

The result of this committee's labors never reached the pages of the Town Records, and it is probable that the small local agitation was lost in the whirl of the wider national one.

When the discussion was revived upon the return of peace, the central figure was still the same—Roger Sherman. His position in the community was almost autocratic, and his relation to the embryonic city was like that of Theophilus Eaton to the primitive town. The influence that he wielded was acquired by pure force of character. He left the shoemaker's bench to become a member of the Governor's Council, a Judge of the Superior Court, and a member of the Continental Congress. To the four most important documentary expressions of the new national unity—The Address to the King, The Declaration of Independence, The Articles of Confederation, and The Constitution of the United States—his name was appended. When the city was actually organized, the mayoralty was continued in his hands until his death. When that event occurred, in 1793, he held the dignities of Mayor, Judge of the Superior Court, and Senator of the United States. He was a dominant element in the three chief political units—the Municipality, the State, and the Nation.

As soon as the war closed, the more active and intelligent citizens renewed the discussion of "City Privileges." Inasmuch as so many of New Haven's wealthy inhabitants had entertained Tory sentiments, the municipal question involved and excited sharp political dissensions. In the autumn of 1783, a petition for the incorporation of New Haven as a city obtained two hundred and fourteen signatures.† The petitioners aver that the "want of a due regulation of the internal police"

obstructs the normal growth of New Haven's commerce; also that "wharves, streets, and highways must be commodious for business, and must be kept continually in good repair." The Connecticut Assembly deliberated upon the subject at its October session in 1783, and postponed it to the adjourned session in January.

A town-meeting upon the 5th of January, 1784, instructed the town's representatives in the General Assembly to push on the incorporation of a portion of New Haven. The behest was speedily obeyed, for three days later an Act was passed incorporating "The Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council and Freemen of the City of New Haven." The 8th of January, therefore, is the city's birthday, although the new government was not organized until the 18th of February following. The forms of election were repeated on the ensuing 1st of June, which was the beginning of the municipal year.

The city was not divided into wards. The people elected a City Legislature, consisting of four Aldermen and twenty Councilmen. The number of Councilmen, however, was a fluctuating quantity. Twenty was, by the Charter, the maximum limit. It was reduced to ten, increased to twelve, then to fourteen, and, in 1833, the original number was restored. The Mayor and the Common Council were empowered in somewhat general terms to regulate local affairs, to maintain peace, and to afford security to property and person. The sentiment of that day was unfavorable to cities, and especially to popularly chosen executive officers. The Mayor of the city therefore, though chosen in the first instance by the suffrages of the community, held office during the pleasure of the State Legislature. Probate Judges, too, at that time were elected by the Assembly. The most noteworthy improvement wrought by the new régime was the establishment of a City Court, and the most important functions of the Mayor were judicial. The Mayor and the two senior Aldermen presided in the City Court, and enjoyed the same jurisdiction as the Court of Common Pleas in all civil causes originating within the bounds of the city, except such as concerned titles to real estate. At least one of the parties must be a resident of the city. The criminal jurisdiction of the Court was confined to offenses against the city ordinances. The ordinary criminal justice of the ancient Monthly Court of New Haven was still left to the Justices of the Peace for the town. Finally, the Freemen, in city meeting assembled, were the ultimate arbiters of municipal questions. They alone could levy taxes, and their ratification was essential to every By-Law enacted by the Mayor and Common Council. Even then no By-Law was valid until it had been published for three weeks successively in "Some public newspaper in or near said city." This arrangement would seem sufficiently clumsy, but still one more possible check was provided. Any By-Law of the city might be repealed, within six months after enactment, by any Superior Court holden in New Haven County, if the said Superior Court judged the By-Law to be unreasonable or unjust.

\* Town Records, V, 19.

† See Professor F. B. Dexter's paper on "New Haven in 1784." The petition is preserved in the State Library.



Such pains were taken to prevent arbitrary municipal rule, yet in one instance the Charter itself seems to have authorized a violation of the privileges of the New Haven Proprietors. The city was empowered to exchange or sell the northwestern portion of the Green, in order to secure other land or highways, or another Green. However, the remainder of the Green was confirmed as a common or public walk, to remain so forever, never liable to be laid out in highways or to be appropriated to any other purpose. These clauses were intended to notify the New Haven Proprietors' Committee that their authority over the public square was now vested in the city, and that they could no longer vote away building sites upon the Green.\*

President Stiles records in his journal, that out of about six hundred adult males within the city limits, 345 were qualified to become freemen.† Only 261 took the freeman's oath in time for the first election, and of this number 240 cast their votes for Mayor. Roger Sherman received 125 voices, just enough to elect him; Thomas Howell, Deacon of the First Church, received 102 votes; and 22 freemen preferred Thomas Darling.

The first Aldermen were Thomas Howell, Samuel Bishop, David Austin, and Isaac Beers. Josiah Meigs became the first City Clerk, and Hezekiah Sabin the Treasurer. The Sheriffs chosen were Elias Stillwell and Parsons Clark. The first city tax of one penny in the pound was ordered on the 3d of April, and David Austin, Stephen Ball, and Jeremiah Atwater were appointed to make a list of rates. The first By-Law prohibited the erection of buildings without a permit under the penalty of ten pounds, the heaviest amercement which the Council was allowed to enjoin. It was at first intended to assemble the City Council "by posting notices on each corner of the eight central squares." This somewhat rural method of convocation was discontinued in September, 1784, and the City Clerk was instructed to inform members of the government of a meeting whenever the Mayor required it. The annual city meetings on the first Tuesday of every June, at 9 A.M., were summoned by the tolling of the State House bell.

After the beginning of the municipal year on the 1st of June, the Common Council earnestly set about filling up the frame of city government. In July, By-Laws were passed, creating a host of inspectors and gaugers. Articles offered for sale must be inspected and branded. There were enactments against nuisances, against obstruction of highways, and against disregard of sanitary precautions. One of the first Ordinances provided for the establishment of a public market. The Ordinance was from time to time suspended, until in the next year two city markets were built by subscription, one on the southeast corner of the Green, the other where the present city market stands. All retailing of butter, eggs, meat and vegetables elsewhere be-

tween sunrise and eleven o'clock of the forenoon was forbidden, under penalty of twenty shillings. Forthwith a great controversy arose among the citizens over the question of public markets *vs.* the old-fashioned peddlers' market in covered wagons. The peddlers triumphed, in 1826, by the repeal of the Market Ordinance, but the question remained an open one. President Dwight, a zealous champion for the city market, called its overthrow "A striking example of the power of habitual prejudice."\*

In June of the initial year the Charter was found lacking in an unexpected manner. The little village city desired to grant the freedom of its privileges to the "Hon. William Michael St. John de Crevecoeur, Consul-General to his Most Christian Majesty for the States of Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey," to his children, and to his wife, who bore the incongruous name of "Mehitabel." The Common Council requested Pierpont Edwards and James Hillhouse to secure from the General Assembly an act empowering the city to bestow the freedom thereof upon any person or persons residing without the limits thereof. The needful legislation was speedily obtained, and the distinguished strangers were duly honored.

New Haven's welcome to strangers in those days was intended to be a warm one. Immigration was actively fostered. In September, 1784, a committee, including the most eminent citizens of the place, was chosen

To assist all such strangers as come to this city for the purpose of settling therein, in procuring houses and land on the most reasonable terms; and to prevent such persons, as far as possible, from being imposed upon with respect to rent and the value of houses and land; and to give them such information and intelligence with respect to business, markets and commerce; mode of living, customs and manners as such strangers may need; and to cultivate an easy acquaintance of such strangers with the citizens thereof, that their residence therein may be rendered as eligible and agreeable as possible.

If this programme was carefully followed, the home-seeker must have thought the New Haven community an Arcadia. In the previous generation the first Irish immigrants were sold at auction, yet the new *regime* did not succeed in attracting working men of the better sort, unless indeed President Dwight's opinion of his fellow-citizens was untrustworthy. Writing in the first decade of this century, he extolled the intelligence and virtue of the community as a whole, but branded the artisan and laboring classes, both white and black, as hopelessly vicious.

A glance at the list of civil offices which were called into existence between 1784 and 1790, will reveal the extent of the corporate endeavor to guarantee honest trade, and to regulate private greed or carelessness. Besides the Mayor, Aldermen, Councilmen, Sheriffs, and City Clerk, the following officials were yearly elected: Gaugers of molasses, rum and other spirituous liquors; Inspectors of pot and pearl-ash; Inspectors and Cutters of hoops, staves, heading and ready-made casks; Inspectors and Cutters of plank, boards, clap-boards,

\* The site of the present United Church was granted to the Fair Haven Church and Society in 1770, by vote of the Proprietors.

† Suffrage was limited to those who held personal estate at least worth £40, or real estate renting for £2 per annum. Those who had remained loyal to the King during the Revolution might also be disfranchised.

\* Dwight's Travels, I, 95.



oars, shingles, and scantling; Weighers of hay; Inspectors and measurers of wood; Inspectors of wheat, rye, Indian corn, and flour; Inspectors and packers of beef, pork, and fish; Inspector of tobacco; Pound-keepers.

In September, 1784, the various roads, ways, and alleys in the town plat were dignified with permanent names, and the first year of urban existence closed with an application to the General Assembly for wider powers, especially in respect to the laying out of highways. The discussion of a proposed Workhouse began, and was continued until 1791, when a Workhouse was built. To it were consigned indiscriminately all kinds of petty criminals, beggars, insane persons, and both vicious and virtuous paupers. Such was the practice until 1849, when the Rev. S. W. S. Dutton became the leader in an agitation which resulted in the transfer of the insane to Hartford, and the separation of the worthy poor from their evil associates.

The first Fire Department of the city, a sort of universal Militia organization, was begun in 1788-89. Legislation concerning it was very frequent, and numerous fines for non-observance of the rules were often inflicted, but almost invariably repealed at the next session of the city meeting.

The small-pox, which was more dreaded and seemingly more common than fire, caused the establishment of the first Board of Health in 1795. The fear of this disease compelled attention to the drainage of the city. The East Creek had become particularly filthy. A committee of ten persons, called "The Health Committee of the City of New Haven," was empowered to abate nuisances and to improve, as it saw fit, the sanitary condition of the city. The new Board of Health obtained permission from the Legislature to establish a Quarantine for foreign ships. All the work of the Board was performed at its own expense.

Individual enterprise and private subscriptions accomplished most of the public works of that day—roads, bridges, dikes, and even some streets. First and foremost in such good works were David Austin and James Hillhouse, who were chiefly instrumental in fencing and adorning the Green; but the City By-Laws which authorized these improvements conclude with the words, "Provided the same be done without expense to the city." The commerce and wealth of the city were now rapidly increasing, yet both town and city were borrowing money to pay even running expenses. In 1790, the first City Treasury By-Laws vested in the City Clerk the sole power to draw upon the treasury orders, which must first be certified by the Mayor. The Treasurer was also ordered to keep a registered list of bills presented, and pay them in due order.

In 1798-99, the city passed Ordinances to protect the recently beautified Green from depredations, and the gentlemen who had been most active in the improvements were delegated to take care of their own work. The principal causes of their anxiety were unruly geese and Yale students. Straying geese and cattle, the storage of gunpowder, and the peril of fire, provoked almost continual legislation.

In 1800 the City Clerk was designated as the Clerk of the Common Council. The state of the finances grew worse instead of better. The City Court was intended to derive support from the fines levied in it, but the penalties were not carefully collected. A step forward was taken in 1803, when the Common Council was empowered to appoint a City Attorney. The water supply furnished a vexatious question. In 1804 it was proposed in city meeting that an aqueduct should be built. Two years later the consent of the General Assembly was received, and a committee, headed by Noah Webster, was appointed to manage the construction of the aqueduct. But poverty prevented the successful termination of their labors. The city stumbled along with what aid it could get from creeks and wells until the formation of a water company. Unavailing efforts were made to improve the quantity and quality of the water in the East Creek, and during the first few years of this century a small sewer was laid in Chapel street.

In the year 1807, the first Methodist Church and Society were allowed to buy a building lot, an event of great significance. The embargo declared in the same year paralyzed the town's commerce, transformed New Haven into a manufacturing center, and intensified the division between the local Federalists and Jeffersonians.

Throughout the ensuing war, and until the time of Monroe's administration, the city slumbered. In the year 1811 indeed, there is no record of a city meeting or of a session of the Court of Common Council. In 1818, with the discussion of a new State Constitution, municipal activity recommenced. The Common Council ordered sidewalks on the principal streets, but the city meeting, three days later, vetoed the ordinance. In 1819, a By-Law directed the Common Council to elect a Sexton, a Leader of the Hearse, Bellringers, and other officers necessary to the service of burial. Two years later, the removal of the monuments of the old burying ground on the Green to the new Grove street Cemetery, was authorized.

The Assize of Bread in 1820, recalls the similar assize of one hundred and seventy years before. At the same time a rudimentary Police Department was created by the establishment of a night watch. In July of the same year the city meeting placed the seal of its final approval upon the ordinance permitting the Methodists to build a church on the northwest corner of the Green. In 1821, the Fire Department was greatly improved. The Fire Wardens who had been all responsible heretofore, were now empowered to elect a Chief Engineer and five Assistant Engineers. Hereafter buildings might be demolished, in order to prevent the spread of fire, by command of the Chief Engineer, without waiting, as formerly, for the consent of the Mayor and the majority of the Aldermen. In the same year the numerous amendments to the City Charter were consolidated with it, and the General Assembly recast the charters of all the cities in the State into one Act.\* In 1827, the

\* See Private Laws of Connecticut, III, p. 325.

city voted to give \$5,000 and a site to the new State House, and, two years later, \$100,000 were subscribed to the Farmington Canal. This subscription was a heavy weight upon the city, and sent the rate of taxation up to seventy mills on the dollar.

In 1831, the Mayor and citizens assembled in great excitement to protest against the proposed establishment in the city of a college for negroes. Strong language was used, and resolutions of warning were drawn up by a committee consisting of William Bristol, Simeon Baldwin, Ralph I. Ingersoll, Samuel J. Hitchcock, Jehiel Forbes, Samuel Wadsworth, John Durrie, Samuel Punderson, Augustus R. Street, and Isaac H. Townsend. The municipal service was increased in 1834 by the creation of the office of Superintendent of Sidewalks, subject to appointment by the Common Council. Under the supervision of this officer the work of paving was begun, and went slowly on in the face of determined opposition on the part of some citizens. The By-Laws relating to city elections were revised and improved in 1835, and the City Auditorship was established as a separate office.

In the following year it was voted that the Watch should serve both day and night.\* The labors of the watchmen were perhaps somewhat lessened, in 1839, by the return of the Fair Haven territory to the jurisdiction of the town government. However, it was a desire to economize, to save the annual expense of less than two thousand dollars, which prompted the proposal, in June, 1842, to abolish the Watch altogether. The motion was defeated by only three votes in a poll of two hundred and seventy-five. One year later the city meeting actually instructed the Court of Common Council to discontinue the Watch, and from 1843 to 1848 the department remained in partial abeyance. A night watch was retained, and in January, 1845, on account of depredations by students, and others, the Mayor and Aldermen were commissioned to increase, at their discretion, the number of night-watchmen. Finally, a succession of incendiary fires scared the people back to common sense.

Charter amendments, in 1842, were intended to reform the City Court. The judicial powers previously enjoyed by the Mayor and Aldermen-Judges were conferred upon a new officer called the Recorder. Ordinary police jurisdiction was, however, still left in the hands of the Justices of the Peace. But the amendment seems to have been partially nullified, for the Aldermen-Judges continued to figure in the yearly elections and to sit as side Judges with the Recorder.†

During the mayoralty of the late Henry Peck (1846-50) began the series of changes and advancements which transformed New Haven from a village into a city. The personal efforts of the Mayor were largely instrumental in procuring gas-

light for the city in 1848. New Haven was the second small city in the country to illuminate its streets with gas; Trenton, N. J., being the first. The opening of the New York and the Canal Railways, in 1848, increased the business activity of New Haven, and brought an increasing Irish element into the population of the place. The New York road broke down a steamboat monopoly which had been oppressive, but the scepter of selfishness was inherited by the Hartford and New Haven Railway Corporation, which had been in operation since 1839. Against the Canal Railway, in which, as the heir of the ill-fated Canal Company, New Haven was deeply interested, the Hartford and New Haven Company waged unrelenting and unscrupulous warfare, finally preventing its connection with Springfield in a manner which an indignant city meeting at New Haven thus characterized: "An act of cunning and high-handed oppression, of doubtful legality, unworthy of honorable men, and disgraceful to a corporation."

From 1850 to 1852, the problem of a water supply demanded solution. The proposal of a contract with the New Haven Water Company led to a city vote in 1850 to buy the water-works for the city. A counter agitation was begun, and city meetings were frequent and disorderly. The number of voters was so great that the Mayor could not control the assemblage, and the tellers could not agree in their enumeration. In 1853 it was finally decided that the vote of the previous year was rescinded, but the matter lingered until 1856, and ended in lawsuits which cost the city between fifteen and twenty thousand dollars. It was probably this unhappy experience that fortunately induced the abolition of the city meeting.

The revulsion of feeling was sudden, for, in 1849, the city forbade the Common Council to appropriate more than one hundred dollars without the approval of a city meeting called for that purpose. This By-Law was shortly after repealed, and, in the spring of 1854, a city meeting resolved as follows:

That the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council be requested to digest a Constitution or plan of government for the City of New Haven, to be submitted to the citizens, by which all the powers now vested in the municipal corporation, styled the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council and Freeman, shall be vested in a representative body or bodies to be chosen by electors residing in the City of New Haven, and that the same be prepared and submitted in season to be passed upon in city meeting, and, if approved, to be carried to the Legislature for its sanction.

This resolution was the germ which developed into the Charter of 1857.

In 1860 the sanitary condition of the city had become alarming. It was practically devoid of sewers, the old water-courses were cesspools, the soil was tainted by thousands of private vaults, and the most efficient scavengers that the city could boast were the pigs, horses, and cattle, which roamed in the streets contrary to the ordinance. In 1861 the swine and cattle were generally removed from the streets through the efforts, to a great extent, of the Hon. James F. Babcock, but the introduction of sewerage was a reform of slower growth.

\* June 20, 1836.

† Some lawyers, the late Ralph I. Ingersoll among them, believed that this Court had no constitutional jurisdiction.



In the summer of 1860, Samuel Peck brought suit against the city for damages on account of municipal neglect to provide sewers. Under this spur the city government went to work, and Mayor Welch lent vigorous aid, but there were numerous hindrances to progress. The nature of some of the obstacles can be conjectured from the ordinance of the Common Council in 1861: "That in accepting bids for building the sewer [George Street], no contract should be made with any person not a citizen of New Haven, and that the whole, so far as practicable, should be in the hands of New Haven citizens." Councilman Healey tried to add a provision that no laborer should receive less than a dollar a day.

The Police and Fire Departments were remodeled in 1861, and placed under the control of Boards of six Commissioners, each of whom held office for three years. Up to this time the Fire Department had been composed of volunteer companies, which, as in other cities, had acquired great political power and even social influence. Henceforth the Chief Engineer was subordinate to the Commissioners, and the Department consisted of paid companies. These reforms mark New Haven's transition from a village into a real city, although the sewerage system did not begin to approach completion until Mayor Lewis' term (1870-77).

The various changes in the municipal service were not embodied in organic law until the Charter of 1869, New Haven's fourth charter. The Charter was drawn up by the Common Council in 1867, and granted by the Legislature in the next year. But a city meeting in September, 1868, rejected it, apparently for the sole reason that it vested in the city all the title of the State to the tide-water flats within the city limits. In 1869, the Charter, shorn of this objectionable clause, was presented once more, and was adopted.

Besides the usual enlargement of the duties of the Common Council, the most prominent feature of the Charter of 1869 was the establishment of the present City Court. The Recorder's Court was abolished, and both civil and criminal jurisdictions were entrusted to the City Court's Judge and Assistant Judge, chosen by the General Assembly. As before, the City Attorney was the appointee of the Court, but the functions of legal adviser to the Corporation were transferred from him to the newly-created officer, the Corporation Counsel. The annual city elections were hereafter to be held on the first Monday in October, and the municipal and calendar years were made coterminous.

The fifth and latest City Charter, that of 1881, has fixed the city election for the first Tuesday in December, and has endeavored to improve the arrangement of the various departments, especially by insuring equal representation of the two political parties upon the Boards of Commissioners. Prior to 1853, the Ward system did not exist in New Haven; the four Wards of that year became six in 1857. In 1870, the Fair Haven peninsula was reunited to the city, and the number of Wards increased to ten in 1874. Three years later, the city was redistricted into twelve Wards.

New Haven's urban development has been marked by the careful conservatism so generally characteristic of the community. One hundred years ago some individuals of great enterprise and ability obtained for their city a transient promise of commercial greatness, and to their private initiative was mainly due the municipal improvement of those years. The troubles with England destroyed the foreign trade and blighted the hopes of growth and wealth. Until 1860, or at least until 1848, New Haven was a quiet collegiate village rather than a city. Within the present generation, New Haven has begun to exert the public activities of a live and growing city, but it has progressed by hesitating steps rather than by hasty strides. It has been necessary to contend against a discouraging amount of stolid inertia in the successive struggles for pavements, lights, water, sewers, good streets, etc., and especially in the efforts to improve the municipal administration.

About 1860 there were concerted and intelligent attempts to amend the public service, and from that time a praiseworthy tendency to lengthen the official tenures has been evident in the political life of the community. At the present time the thirty-six Councilmen and the Treasurer are the only prominent members of the city government who are subject to annual elections. The Mayor, the twenty-four Aldermen, the City Clerk, Auditor, Sheriff, and the Corporation Counsel are among those who are chosen for two years, while all the members of the Departmental Commissions and the Coroner serve for three years. The more recent endeavor to secure non-partisan Boards of Commissioners was also well-intentioned, and was doubtless the best thing that could be done with the existing clumsy departmental machinery. Nevertheless very little has been accomplished in the necessary work of releasing the city government from its dependence upon the management and intrigue of partisan politics.

#### PRINCIPAL MEMBERS OF THE PRESENT CITY GOVERNMENT.

##### *Elected by the People.*

##### Mayor.

|              |                |
|--------------|----------------|
| 24 Aldermen. | 36 Councilmen. |
| Treasurer.   | City Clerk.    |
| Auditor.     | Sheriff.       |

##### *Elected by the Common Council, separately or conjointly.*

- 6 Commissioners of Public Works.
- 6 Commissioners of Police.
- 6 Commissioners of Fire Department.
- 6 Commissioners of Finance.
- Corporation Council.
- 4 Standing Committees.
- 17 Joint Standing Committees.
- 2 Boards of Compensation, 3 members each.
- 2 Boards of Commissioners of Sinking Funds, 3 members each.
- Assistant City Clerk.
- 144 Jurors of the City Court.
- Weighers, Measurers, Surveyors, Inspectors, and Constables.
- Sealer of Weights and Measures.
- 3 Supervisors of Steam-Boilers.
- Clerks and Janitor.



*Appointed by Mayor, subject to confirmation.*

- 3 Commissioners of Public Buildings.
- 2 Commissioners of East Rock Park.
- 6 Commissioners of Public Health.

*Appointed in 1881 by Citizen Donors of the Park, subject to confirmation by the Mayor.*

- 3 Park Commissioners, who are afterwards self-perpetuating.

*Elected by the various Commissions.*

All Subordinates in the Department.

*Elected by the Legislature of the State.*

- Judge of the City Court—two years' term.
- Associate Judge of the City Court—two years' term.
- 6 Harbor Commissioners—three years' term.

MEMBERS OF THE COURT OF COMMON COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF NEW HAVEN FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CITY GOVERNMENT, FEBRUARY 10, 1784, TO JANUARY, 1885.

City incorporated January 8, 1784. Divided into four Wards in 1853; into six in 1857; into ten in 1874; into twelve in 1877.

The officers whose names are marked by a star, were elected February 10, 1784. There were two elections in that year, one in February, when the city government was organized, and another June 1st, when the municipal year began.

The dates in the list are inclusive.

- Adriance, John B., Councilman, Second Ward, June, 1870, to January, 1872.
- Ahern, Michael, Councilman, Third Ward, 1876.
- Allen, Charles J., Councilman, 1835-37, 1843.
- Allen, Charles W., Councilman, 1852, Fourth Ward, 1853.
- Allen, George S., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1873-74; Alderman, Fifth Ward, October, 1874, to January, 1876.
- Allen, Heman B., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1857.
- Alling, George, Councilman, 1852; Sixth Ward, 1860; Second Ward, 1874.
- Alling, Stephen, Councilman, 1799-1808.
- Altman, Frank, Councilman, Second Ward, June, 1870, to January, 1872.
- Anderson, Isaac, Councilman, 1844-45, 1849-50; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1861.
- Andrews, Burr, Councilman, Third Ward, 1853.
- Andrews, Everett C., Councilman, First Ward, 1867.
- Andruss, Henry F., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1869.
- Anthony, Willis M., Councilman, Third Ward, 1854-56.
- Armstrong, Charles P., Alderman, Second Ward, 1878-80.
- Armstrong, Montgomery, Councilman, Second Ward, 1856, Third Ward, 1857-58; Alderman, Third Ward, 1859.
- Armstrong, Richmond W., Alderman, Second Ward, 1883-84.
- Arnold, George S., Councilman, Second Ward, 1878-80.
- Atwater, Charles, Junior, Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1858.
- Atwater, Elihu, Councilman, 1834; Alderman, 1842-43, 1849.
- \*Atwater, Jeremiah, Councilman, 1784-87.
- Atwater, Jeremiah J., Councilman, First Ward, 1865.
- Atwater, William J., Councilman, Sixth Ward, June, 1870, to January, 1871, 1872; Alderman, Eighth Ward, 1878-80.
- \*Augur, Abraham, Councilman, 1784.
- Augur, J. Minott, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1864-65.
- \*Austin, David, Alderman, 1784-97.
- Austin, Eli B., Councilman, 1838-41.
- Austin, Elijah, Councilman, 1787-91.
- Austin, Henry, Councilman, Second Ward, 1854.
- Babcock, Avery C., Councilman, 1847.
- Babcock, John, 2d, Councilman, 1827-33.
- Bailey, Daniel J., Councilman, Third Ward, 1869.
- Baird, Andrew, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1883.
- Baldwin, Charles A., Councilman, First Ward, 1872-73; Alderman, Tenth Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1876.
- Baldwin, Charles L., Councilman, Second Ward, 1873-74; Alderman, First Ward, October 1, 1874, to December 31, 1881, 1883-84.
- Baldwin, Robert E., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1876-77.
- Baldwin, Roger S., Councilman, 1826; Alderman, 1828.
- Baldwin, Simeon, Councilman, 1798-99; Alderman, 1800-15, 1823, 1825, 1828.
- Baldwin, Simeon E., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1867-68; Alderman, January 1, 1876, to January 1, 1878.
- Baldwin, William, Councilman, 1819.
- Baldwin, William B., Councilman, 1850-52; Fourth Ward, 1855.
- \*Ball, Stephen, Councilman, 1784-96.
- Barber, Joseph, Councilman, 1838.
- Barden, Llewellyn J., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1881.
- Barker, James P., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1881; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1883-84.
- Barnes, Augustus B., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1877.
- Barnes, Amos F., Councilman, Third Ward, 1855-56.
- Barnes, Henry D., Councilman, Seventh Ward, June, 1870, to January 1, 1872.
- Barnes, Samuel H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1882, Fifth Ward, 1885.
- Barnes, Seth, Councilman, 1821-22.
- Barnes, T. Attwater, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1881-82; Alderman, Eighth Ward, 1883-84.
- Barnum, Starr H., Councilman, Ninth Ward, April, 1875, to fill vacancy until January 1, 1876.
- Bartlett, William T., Councilman, First Ward, 1876-77; Alderman, First Ward, 1878-80.
- Basserman, George A., Councilman, Third Ward, 1860.
- Bassett, Julius G., Councilman, Third Ward, 1874.
- Bassett, Samuel S., Councilman, Second Ward, 1856.
- Bates, Charles, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1865-66.
- Beach, George E., Councilman, First Ward, 1865-67.
- Beach, Henry O., Councilman, First Ward, 1859-60; Alderman, First Ward, 1861.
- Beach, John S., Councilman, First Ward, 1853.
- Beach, William, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1855-58; Alderman, Fifth Ward, November 29, 1861-62.
- \*Beardsley, Ebenezer, Councilman, 1784-87.
- Beckley, William A., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1880.
- Beebe, Philander B., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1856; Alderman, Eleventh Ward, 1878-80.
- Beecher, Benjamin, Alderman, 1833-38.
- Beecher, Benjamin, Jr., Councilman, 1847-50, Third Ward, 1856, Fourth Ward, 1857.
- Beecher, Thaddeus, Councilman, 1788-1817.
- Beecher, Mariner, Jr., Councilman, Third Ward, 1868.
- Beers, Amos J., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1868; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1869.
- \*Beers, Isaac, Alderman, 1784; Councilman, 1785-1810.
- Beers, Nathan, Councilman, 1790-96.
- Beers, Thomas J., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1879.
- Beers, William A., Councilman, First Ward, 1879.
- Belcher, John D., Jr., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1885.
- Benedict, Henry W., Councilman, 1852; Second Ward, 1859-60.
- Benton, Herbert E., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1880-81; Alderman, Tenth Ward, 1882-85.
- Benton, William I., Councilman, Second Ward, 1859-60.
- Benton, Seth F., Councilman, Seventh Ward, June, 1870, to January 1, 1872.
- Bergin, Martin, Councilman, Fifth Ward, June, 1870, to January 1, 1872; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1873-74.
- Bigelow, Hobart B., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1863; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1864.
- Bishop, Abraham, Alderman, 1820-21, 1826.
- Bishop, James E., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1880.
- Bishop, Jeremiah A., Councilman, 1848-52.
- Bishop, Jonathan M., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1885.
- Bishop, Lent, Councilman, 1819-20, 1832-33, 1835.
- Bishop, Lent L., Councilman, 1836.
- \*Bishop, Samuel, Alderman, 1784-93.
- Bishop, Samuel, Alderman, 1822.
- Blackman, Elisha, Councilman, First Ward, 1853-55, Second Ward, 1862.

- Blake, John A., Councilman, First Ward, 1856-57.  
 Blake, Philos, Alderman, 1839-41, Sixth Ward, 1857.  
 Blakeman, George, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1869-71.  
 Blakeslee, Charles P., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1884.  
 Blakeslee, Charles W., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1884-85.  
 Blakeslee, D. A., Councilman, Second Ward, 1881-82.  
 Blanchard, Henry W., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1866-67.  
 Blatchley, Charles C., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1872.  
 Boardman, William W., Councilman, 1824, First Ward, 1864; Alderman, 1825, 1827, 1829-31, 1850, 1865-66.  
 Bohan, Patrick F., Councilman, Third Ward, 1882.  
 Bohan, William, Councilman, Third Ward, 1872-73.  
 Bohn, George, Councilman, Third Ward, 1884.  
 Booth, Nathaniel, Councilman, 1830, 1840.  
 Booth, Wilson, Councilman, 1843-44, Second Ward, 1854.  
 Bowstick, Charles, Councilman, 1818, 1823, 1825, 1834-35.  
 Bowditch, Jonas B., Councilman, 1842-43.  
 Bowman, Frank A., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1883.  
 Bowman, Horace, Jr., Councilman, Second Ward, 1865-66.  
 Bradley, Abraham, Alderman, 1805.  
 Bradley, Amos, Councilman, 1837-38.  
 Bradley, Beriah, Councilman, 1841-42; Alderman, 1843-46.  
 Bradley, George, Councilman, 1830, 1839.  
 Bradley, Isaac, Councilman, 1832-33.  
 Bradley, John C., Alderman, Eleventh Ward, 1884-85.  
 \*Bradley, Joseph, Councilman, 1784, 1792-98.  
 Bradley, Levi B., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1855.  
 Bradley, Nehemiah, Councilman, 1827, 1830.  
 Bradley, William H., Councilman, Third Ward, 1855-56, Fourth Ward, 1857, Fifth Ward, 1862; Alderman, Fifth Ward, June, 1870, to January, 1874.  
 Bradley, William J., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1882; Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1883-86.  
 Bradnack, James J., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1882.  
 Bree, Peter J., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1875; Alderman, Twelfth Ward, 1878-79.  
 Brennan, John J., Alderman, Twelfth Ward, 1885-86.  
 Brennan, William, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1877.  
 Brewster, James, Councilman, 1828; Alderman, 1844.  
 Brinley, John, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1878.  
 Brintnall, Caleb, Councilman, 1826, 1828; Alderman, 1831-38.  
 Bristol, William, Alderman, 1818, 1821, 1826.  
 Bristol, William B., Councilman, 1834-36; Alderman, 1839-40.  
 Bristol, Wyllis, Councilman, 1842-46; Alderman, 1847, Third Ward, 1853-54.  
 Bromley, Edward, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1865-66.  
 Bronson, Samuel L., Alderman, Second Ward, 1874.  
 Broome, Samuel, Councilman, 1785.  
 Brothers, Frederick J., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1785.  
 Brown, Benjamin E., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1882-83; Alderman, Eighth Ward, 1884-85.  
 Brown, Daniel, 2d, Councilman, 1824-27, 1830-31.  
 Brown, Daniel H., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1885.  
 Brown, Francis H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1856.  
 Brown, Michael, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1879.  
 Brown, Roswell J., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1858-59.  
 Brown, Thomas, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1865-67.  
 Brown, William H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, June, 1870, to January 1, 1872.  
 Bryan, Edward, Alderman, Second Ward, 1878-79.  
 Buckingham, Frederick L., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1876; Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1877.  
 Budington, Asa, Councilman, 1827-30.  
 Bunce, Jarvis P., Councilman, 1841.  
 Bunnell, Henry H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1868-69; Alderman, Fourth Ward, June, 1870, to January, 1873.  
 Burchell, Richard F., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1875.  
 Burns, Patrick, Councilman, Second Ward, 1869, Third Ward, 1880.  
 Burr, Josiah, Councilman, 1789.  
 \*Burritt, Abel, Councilman, 1784.  
 Burritt, Ransom, Councilman, 1826.  
 Burwell, Beach, Councilman, Second Ward, 1874.  
 Burwell, David C., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1878-80; Alderman, Eleventh Ward, 1881-82.  
 Bushnell, Nathan T., Alderman, Second Ward, 1873-74; First Ward, October, 1874, to January 1, 1876.  
 Busse, Francis T., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1878-79.  
 Butler, Charles, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1860-65.  
 Butler, George A., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1869; Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1878.  
 Butler, Sylvanus, Councilman, Third Ward, 1855-56; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1857.  
 Byington, Charles, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1857. Died in office.  
 Cable, Julius C., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1877.  
 Cadwell, Edward, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1884.  
 Cahill, Thomas W., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1857-58; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1859-61.  
 Cahill, Daniel, Alderman, Sixth Ward, October, 1874, to January 1, 1878.  
 Calhoun, David P., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1873-74; Ninth Ward, 1875. Died in office.  
 Camp, Ellery, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1874, First Ward, 1875.  
 Camp, Hiram, Councilman, Third Ward, 1853-54.  
 Camp Leverett L., Alderman, Tenth Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1877.  
 Canada, William, Councilman, Second Ward, 1854.  
 Candee, John D., Councilman, Second Ward, 1858.  
 Canfield, Edward M., Councilman, Second Ward, 1867.  
 Cannon, LeGrand, Councilman, Second Ward, 1855.  
 Cannon, James, Councilman, Third Ward, 1868.  
 Cannon, William T., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1862-64.  
 Carlisle, Charles, Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1859.  
 Carmichael, John J., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1877.  
 Carrington, John B., Councilman, 1851-52.  
 Carrington, Henry A., Councilman, First Ward, 1869, to January, 1870.  
 Carroll, Daniel, Councilman, Third Ward, 1866, 1868-71.  
 Carroll, Francis, Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1881.  
 Carroll, James, Councilman, Third Ward, 1874.  
 Case, Oliver F., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1873.  
 Catlin, William B., Councilman, Third Ward, 1867.  
 Chandler, Noah, Councilman, 1846.  
 Chapman, George A., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1860-61; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1866-68.  
 Chapman, John G., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1867-68.  
 Chapman, Joshua E., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1878-79.  
 Chapman, Russell, Councilman, 1852.  
 Chase, Frederick A., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1878-79; Alderman, Eleventh Ward, 1880-81.  
 Chatfield, Leman, Councilman, 1824.  
 Chatfield, Philo, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1858-59; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1860-63.  
 Chatterton, John H., Councilman, 1842-45. Died in office.  
 Chatterton, Thomas, Councilman, 1850-51.  
 Chauncey, Charles, Councilman, 1784.  
 Clancy, John, Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1882-83.  
 Clark, A. Noyes, Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1875-76.  
 Clark, Henry W., Councilman, Second Ward, 1878-79.  
 Clark, Wilson H., Alderman, Second Ward, 1869.  
 Clarke, George C., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1882-84.  
 Clarke, Henry L., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1864.  
 Clarke, Joseph N., Councilman, 1820-28; Alderman, 1829-31.  
 Clarke, Parsons, Councilman, 1793-95.  
 Coburn, Alexander O., Councilman, 1842-44.  
 Coffee, Richard H., Councilman, Third Ward, 1882; Alderman, Third Ward, 1883-84.  
 Coley, John H., Councilman, 1826-28.  
 Collins, John W., Councilman, Third Ward, 1853-54.  
 Collis, Solomon, Councilman, 1835-38.  
 Colt, Anson T., Councilman, 1838.  
 Coogan, James J., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1878-80.  
 Cook, George, Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1858-59.  
 Cooley, George R., Councilman, Third Ward, 1879-80.  
 Cooper, Daniel S., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1869-71.  
 Countryman, Nicholas, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1860-61, Third Ward, 1874; Alderman, Fourth Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1876.  
 Cowles, Ruel P., Councilman, Second Ward, 1859.  
 Crane, Robert, Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1879-80.  
 Crane, Samuel R., Councilman, 1819.  
 Cronan, John, Councilman, Third Ward, 1872.  
 Curtiss, Charles W., Alderman, 1842.  
 Curtiss, George W., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1875.  
 Curtiss, Judson, Councilman, 1837.  
 Cushing, William L., Councilman, First Ward, 1881-82.



- Daggett, Alfred, Councilman, 1832-38.  
 Daggett, David, Councilman, 1791-1802.  
 \*Daggett, Henry, Councilman, 1784-85, 1788; Alderman, 1786-87, 1789-1818.  
 Daggett, Henry, Jr., Councilman, 1809-17.  
 Dailey, Hugh, Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1884; Alderman, Tenth Ward, 1885-86.  
 Darling, Joseph, Councilman, 1805-8; Alderman, 1800-4, 1810-17.  
 Dawson, Henry S., Councilman, Second Ward, 1857; Alderman, Second Ward, 1858.  
 Day, Wilbur F., Alderman, Ninth Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1877.  
 Day, Zelotes, Councilman, 1835-38; Alderman, 1841.  
 DeForest, William B., Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1865-66, Sixth Ward, 1867-68; also from June, 1870, to January 1, 1872.  
 Defrees, John F., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1882-83; Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1884-85.  
 Degnan, Patrick, Councilman, Third Ward, 1877.  
 Deming, Lucius P., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1874.  
 Denison, Charles, Alderman, 1806-15.  
 Denison, Charles C., Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1872, to January 1, 1878.  
 Denison, Henry, Councilman, 1826, 1828; Alderman, 1828, to fill vacancy.  
 Dexter, Norman, Councilman, 1819-20.  
 Dibble, Horace P., Councilman, First Ward, 1869-71.  
 Dickerman, Elisha, Jr., Councilman, 1838-41; Alderman, 1842.  
 Dickerman, George L., Alderman, Second Ward, 1885-86.  
 Dillon, Michael, Alderman, Third Ward, 1874, 1880-81.  
 Disbrow, John L., Councilman, Third Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 Diskin, Thomas, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1878-89.  
 Doane, Homer J., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1878; Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1879-80.  
 Doerschuck, Franz, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1879-80.  
 Donnelly, Francis, Alderman, Seventh Ward, June, 1870, to January 1, 1873.  
 Doohan, John J., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1878.  
 Dorman, Harvey B., Councilman, Second Ward, 1875.  
 Doty, Charles, Jr., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1878; Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1881-82.  
 Douglas, Benajah H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1862-65; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1874.  
 Dow, Edwin C., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1876-77.  
 Drake, Joseph, Councilman, 1803-4.  
 Driscoll, Cornelius T., Councilman, First Ward, 1874, Fifth Ward, 1877; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1878-81.  
 Dunn, Thomas, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1868-69.  
 Durand, Mason A., Councilman, 1829.  
 Durand, George A., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1869, 1872.  
 Durrie, John, Councilman, 1829-30, 1840; Alderman, 1851-52.  
 Dwight, William, Councilman, 1832-33.  
 Eagan, Michael, 2d, Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1882.  
 Earle, Joseph C., Councilman, Second Ward, 1884-85.  
 Edwards, Henry W., Alderman, 1822-27, 1830.  
 Edwards, John W., Councilman, 1831.  
 Edwards, Noyes E., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1880.  
 \*Edwards, Pierpont, Councilman, 1784-90.  
 Egan, John, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1859-60, 1862; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1867-72.  
 Egan, William, Alderman, Third Ward, 1879-80.  
 Egan, Michael, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1872.  
 Eilers, Henry, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1879-81.  
 Elliott, Lewis, Jr., Councilman, Second Ward, 1881.  
 Elliott, Matthew G., Councilman, 1844-47; Alderman, 1848-51.  
 Elson, Henry, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1878-79; Alderman, Eighth Ward, 1880-81.  
 Embler, Andrew H., Councilman, Second Ward, 1885.  
 English, Charles L., Councilman, 1851-52.  
 English, George D., Councilman, 1848.  
 English, James, Councilman, 1822-23, 1832-34.  
 English, James E., Councilman, 1848.  
 Eno, William H., Councilman, First Ward, 1869.  
 Ensor, Michael R., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1861.  
 Ensign, Thomas, Councilman, 1839-42, 1849.  
 Ensign, Thomas W., Councilman, Second Ward, 1853.  
 Ensign, Wooster A., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1855-56.  
 Evart, Curtis F., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1876.  
 Fabrique, Charles, Councilman, First Ward, 1861-63; Alderman, First Ward, 1864.  
 Fairchild, Joseph, Councilman, 1830-34.  
 Fairman, James, Councilman, Third Ward, 1853; Alderman, Second Ward, 1872-73.  
 Falsey, Patrick, Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1883-85.  
 Farnam, Charles H., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1879; Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1880-81.  
 Farnsworth, Frederick B., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1880-81, Ninth Ward, 1876-77; Alderman, Eighth Ward, 1882-83.  
 Farrell, Francis, Councilman, Third Ward, 1875-76.  
 Faughnan, Patrick J., Councilman, Third Ward, 1875.  
 Faulhaber, George, Councilman, Third Ward, 1877-79; Alderman, Third Ward, 1881-82.  
 Finch, Lucius R., Councilman, 1844-47.  
 Fish, Franklin W., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1857.  
 Fisher, Francis S., Alderman, Eleventh Ward, 1885-86.  
 Fitch, Jonathan, Councilman, 1874.  
 Fitch, John W., Councilman, 1842-43; Alderman, Second Ward, 1857.  
 Fitch, Nathaniel, Councilman, 1766-68.  
 Fitzpatrick, Thomas F., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1885.  
 Flagg, James H., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1885.  
 Flagg, Nahum, Councilman, 1830.  
 Flanigan, John J., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1875-76; Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1878.  
 Flynn, Daniel, Councilman, Third Ward, 1883.  
 Flynn, John J., Councilman, Third Ward, 1884-85.  
 Foote, Isaac, Councilman, 1838.  
 Foote, Joel B., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1858, 1868.  
 Foote, Truman S., Councilman, First Ward, 1875.  
 Foster, Eleazar K., Councilman, 1839-40; Alderman, First Ward, 1853.  
 Foster, William L., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1880.  
 Frank, Henry, Councilman, Third Ward, 1872.  
 French, Wales, Councilman, Second Ward, 1861.  
 Frisbie, Elijah H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1865.  
 Frisbie, William M., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1884.  
 Frost, Herrick P., Councilman, Second Ward, 1867-68; Alderman, Eighth Ward, October, 1870, to December 31, 1876.  
 Fuller, William, Councilman, Third Ward, 1872; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1878-79.  
 Fulton, Thomas H., Councilman, Third Ward, 1862; Alderman, Third Ward, June, 1870, to January, 1873.  
 Fulton, Willis H., Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1880-81.  
 Gallagher, James, Alderman, Third Ward, 1857-58.  
 Gallagher, John C., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1883-84.  
 Galpin, Philip S., Councilman, 1823, 1826, 1828-29.  
 Gardiner, John, Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1878.  
 Gaynor, Thomas F., Councilman, Third Ward, 1878.  
 Geary, William, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1875.  
 Gerard, Charles E., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1881-82.  
 Gilbert, Eldad, Councilman, 1821-22.  
 Gilbert, Elias, Councilman, 1824, 1829.  
 Gilbert, Isaac, Councilman, 1818-20.  
 \*Gilbert, Joel, Councilman, 1784.  
 Gilbert, John, Councilman, 1827, 1830-31.  
 Gilbert, Levi, Councilman, 1840, 1842.  
 Gilbert, Levi, 2d, Councilman, 1834-41.  
 Gilbert, Lucius, Councilman, Second Ward, 1855; Alderman, 1865-66.  
 Gilbert, Sereno L., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1875.  
 Gilbert, Stephen, Councilman, 1848-49; Alderman, 1850.  
 Glenney, Daniel S., Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1876-77.  
 Goebel, Henry F., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1883-84; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1885-86.  
 Goebel, Joseph, Councilman, Second Ward, 1877.  
 Goering, George, Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1883.  
 Goodrich, Elizur, Councilman, 1789-1802; Alderman, August 19, 1783-99, 1825, 1828, elected, but declined.  
 Goodrich, James, Alderman, 1823; Councilman, 1826.  
 Goodsell, Evelyn P., Jr., Alderman, Seventh Ward, June, 1870, to January 1, 1872.  
 Goodsell, John D., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1872, 1874.



- Goodsell, James H., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1884.  
 Gorham, Frederick P., Councilman, Second Ward, 1855-56.  
 Gorham, Samuel B., Councilman, 1846-47.  
 Gower, George D., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1868-69.  
 Grannis, Benjamin, Councilman, 1818-19; Alderman, 1820-21.  
 Grannis, Sherman E., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1866-67, 1874.  
 Grannis, Smith, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1872.  
 Graver, John, Councilman, Second Ward, 1864.  
 Graves, Charles E., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1883-84; Alderman, Eighth Ward, 1885-86.  
 Graves, John S., Councilman, 1848, 1850.  
 Gregory, George, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1876-77.  
 Greeley, Edwin S., Alderman, Eighth Ward, 1878-79.  
 Griffin, Lyman B., Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1882-83.  
 Griffing, John S., Councilman, 1848.  
 Grinnell, Frank D., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1885.  
 Griswold, Leverett, Councilman, 1826, 1831-33, 1849-50.  
 Griswold, Samuel, 2d, Councilman, 1842-44, Sixth Ward, 1858.  
 Griswold, Samuel, Councilman, First Ward, 1865-66.  
 Gunn, Charles W., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1884.  
 Gunn, Jobamah, Councilman, Second Ward, 1854, 1857-58.  
 Gurner, Charles, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1876.  
 Gunning, Thomas, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1880.  
 Hadlock, Levi, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1876.  
 Hale, Henry, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1859.  
 Hall, Leman, Councilman, 1821.  
 Hall, Nathan F., Councilman, 1851-52; Fourth Ward, 1853.  
 Hallenbeck, Nicholas S., Councilman, 1846.  
 Hamilton, Francis S., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1885.  
 Hammell, Edward, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1868, 1873; Alderman, Eighth Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1875.  
 Hancock, William H., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1877-80.  
 Harmon, George M., Alderman, Tenth Ward, 1878-80.  
 Harris, Samuel H., Councilman, Second Ward, 1863-66.  
 Harrison, Albert R., Councilman, Second Ward, 1853.  
 Harrison, Alexander, Councilman, 1824-25, 1830.  
 Harrison, Edward, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1860-61; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1862.  
 Harrison, Francis E., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1875-76.  
 Harrison, Francis J., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1880.  
 Harrison, Henry A., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1872-73.  
 Harrison, Henry B., Councilman, 1852.  
 Harrison, Israel, Councilman, 1836-39.  
 Harrison, Justus, Councilman, 1829.  
 Havey, James D., Councilman, Second Ward, 1884.  
 Hayden, John C., Councilman, Second Ward, 1853, 1855.  
 Hayes, Charles E., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1858-59.  
 Hayes, Ezekiel, Councilman, 1847.  
 Hayward, Nahum, Councilman, 1831, 1834-35, 1837-40.  
 Healey, Bartholomew, Councilman, Third Ward, 1861-62.  
 Healey, Francis, Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1878.  
 Healey, John G., Alderman, Third Ward, 1872-73.  
 Hemingway, James T., Councilman, 1846-47.  
 Hemingway, Morris, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1876.  
 Herrick, Edward C., Councilman, 1841.  
 Hicks, George W., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1857-59; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1866.  
 Higgins, Philip, Councilman, Third Ward, 1878.  
 Hill, Henry R., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1882-83; Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1885-86.  
 \*Hillhouse, James, Councilman, 1784, 1817.  
 Hillhouse, William, Councilman, 1791-92.  
 Hilton, Charles H., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1881-82.  
 Hine, Gilbert J., Councilman, First Ward, 1863-64, 1867-68.  
 Hine, Philander B., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1854.  
 Hinman, Lucius B., Councilman, Second Ward, 1877.  
 Hitchcock, Burritt, Councilman, Second Ward, 1862.  
 Hoadley, George, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1866-68.  
 Hoadley, Philemon, Councilman, 1849.  
 Holcomb, George F., Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1878-80.  
 Holland, Patrick, Councilman, Fifth Ward, June, 1870, to January, 1872.  
 Hollinger, Robert A., Alderman, Third Ward, 1885-86.  
 Hollis, Thomas C., Jr., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1884.  
 Holmes, A. Wilson, Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1882-83.  
 Holt, Willis R., Alderman, Eleventh Ward, 1878-79.  
 Hooker, Henry, Councilman, 1840-42.  
 Horsfall, Thomas, Councilman, 1850-52; Second Ward, 1853.  
 Hosmer, George, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1875.  
 Hotchkiss, Andrew P., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1859.  
 Hotchkiss, Charles F., Councilman, Third Ward, 1864-65.  
 Hotchkiss, Edward W., Alderman, Fifth Ward, October, 1874, to February 17, 1875. Died in office.  
 Hotchkiss, Ezra, Councilman, 1834-37.  
 Hotchkiss, Hezekiah, Councilman, 1796-99, 1801-18.  
 Hotchkiss, Horace R., Councilman, 1828.  
 Hotchkiss, John B., Councilman, Third Ward, 1854.  
 Hotchkiss, John G., Councilman, 1841.  
 Hotchkiss, Obadiah, Councilman, 1805-8, 1819-22.  
 Hotchkiss, Russell, Councilman, 1823-26, 1828-29, 1836; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1853.  
 Hotchkiss, Shelden, Councilman, 1843.  
 Hotchkiss, Wooster, Councilman, 1846-48. Died in office.  
 Howarth, Thomas H., Councilman, Second Ward, 1860.  
 Howe, Hezekiah, Councilman, 1815-17, 1823.  
 \*Howell, Joseph, Councilman, 1784.  
 \*Howell, Thomas, Alderman, 1784, 1788; Councilman, 1786-87.  
 Hoyt, Abijah, Councilman, 1843-44.  
 Hubbell, Charles P., Councilman, 1843-46.  
 Huggins, Edward E., Councilman, 1851.  
 Huggins, Henry T., Councilman, 1838-39.  
 Huggins, Samuel, Councilman, 1819.  
 Hughes, William, Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1885-86.  
 Hugo, Philip, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1873.  
 Hugo, Frank, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1874; Sixth Ward, 1875.  
 Hull, Elam, Councilman, 1839.  
 Hull, Elisha, Councilman, 1823.  
 Hull, Louis K., Councilman, First Ward, 1885.  
 Hull, Sidney, Alderman, 1832-33; Councilman, 1835-37.  
 Hull, William, Councilman, 1851-52; First Ward, 1853.  
 Humiston, John G., Councilman, 1848-49.  
 Hunt, John, Alderman, 1818-19.  
 Hurlburt, Alfred H., Councilman, Third Ward, 1876.  
 Ingersoll, Charles A., Councilman, 1825; Alderman, 1832.  
 Ingersoll, Charles R., Alderman, Second Ward, 1855-56.  
 \*Ingersoll, Jonathan, Councilman, 1784, 1788.  
 Ingersoll, Jonathan, Councilman, Fourth Ward, June, 1870, to January 1, 1872.  
 Ingham, Stephen V., Councilman, First Ward, 1861-64.  
 Ives, Hoadley B., Councilman, First Ward, 1865-66; Alderman, First Ward, 1867-68.  
 Ives, Levi, Councilman, 1818; Alderman, 1819-20, 1829.  
 Jacocks, John H., Councilman, 1809-18.  
 Jackson, William, Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1885.  
 Jacobs, Walter E., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1880-81.  
 Jefferson, Thomas G.W., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1882; Alderman, Twelfth Ward, 1883-84.  
 Jennings, William, Councilman, 1845-47.  
 Jerome, S. Bryan, Councilman, 1851-52.  
 Johnson, Charles L., Councilman, First Ward, 1880.  
 Johnson, Edgar A., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1882.  
 Johnson, Peter, Councilman, 1797.  
 Johnson, Samuel, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1860-61; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1863-65.  
 Johnson, William, Councilman, 1849-51.  
 Johnson, William B., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1856-57; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1860-61.  
 Jones, Charles T., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1875.  
 Jones, Herbert, Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1882-83.  
 Jones, Thomas D., Councilman, Seventh Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 \*Jones, Timothy, Councilman, 1784; Alderman, 1785-86, 1788-99.  
 Jones, William H., Alderman, 1822, 1824-27, 1830; Councilman, 1823, 1828.  
 Jordin, Amaziah, Councilman, 1786-87.  
 Judson, Isaac, Councilman, 1830.  
 Judson, L. B., Councilman, 1848.  
 Judson, Willis G., Alderman, Fifth Ward, April, 1875, to December 3, 1877. Resigned.  
 Kaehle, William, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1881-82.  
 Kay, Henry, Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1883.

- Keating, Robert T., Alderman, Second Ward, 1876-78.  
 Keefe, Joseph H., Councilman, Third Ward, 1867-68.  
 Kehely, James T., Councilman, Second Ward, 1875-76.  
 Kehoe, Matthew, Councilman, Third Ward, 1881-82.  
 Kellam, Albert H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1874.  
 Kelley, William A., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1879-81;  
 Alderman, Twelfth Ward, 1882-85.  
 Kellogg, Henry, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1863.  
 Kellogg, Francis D., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1873-74.  
 Kelly, Daniel F., Councilman, Third Ward, 1883.  
 Kennedy, James J., Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1884-85.  
 Kennedy, Martin, Councilman, Third Ward, 1860-61.  
 Kenney, John W., Councilman, Second Ward, 1885.  
 Kent, Patrick, Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1883-84.  
 Kettendorf, Henry, Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1876-77.  
 Kidston, Andrew, Alderman, 1824.  
 Kiernan, Patrick F., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1874.  
 Kimball, John C., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1861-62.  
 Kimberly, David, Councilman, 1821-22, 1824-25; Alderman, 1831-33.  
 Kimberly, Dennis, Councilman, 1823; Alderman, November 7, 1825-29.  
 King, George, Councilman, First Ward, 1854, 1858; Alderman, First Ward, 1859.  
 King, Nelson, Alderman, First Ward, 1873-74.  
 Kinsella, James, Councilman, Fifth Ward, June, 1870, to 1872.  
 Kirby, Samuel H., Councilman, Second Ward, 1882.  
 Klein, Daniel, Councilman, Third Ward, 1859.  
 Kleiner, Charles, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1885.  
 Klenske, Ernest, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1877; Sixth Ward, 1878-80; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1881-84.  
 Knevals, Sherman W., Alderman, First Ward, 1855-57.  
 Knevals, Stephen M., Councilman, First Ward, 1868.  
 Knoth, William, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1883-85.  
 Krauss, Abraham, Councilman, Second Ward, 1868-69, 1875-77.  
 Landers, James P., Alderman, Twelfth Ward, 1880-81.  
 Langley, Charles E., Councilman, Second Ward, 1883.  
 Langley, Seth W., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1879; Alderman, Twelfth Ward, 1881-82.  
 Larkins, Elihu, Councilman, First Ward, 1855-57.  
 Latham, Joseph A., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1874, Ninth Ward, 1875, to fill vacancy.  
 Law, Walter B., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1876-77.  
 Law, William H., Alderman, First Ward, 1882-83.  
 Lawlor, Daniel, Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1883.  
 Lawrence, Edward, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1885.  
 Lawton, James, Jr., Councilman, Third Ward, 1880-81.  
 Leavenworth, Mark, Councilman, 1786, 1788-90; Alderman, 1877.  
 Leaden, Michael, Councilman, Third Ward, 1867.  
 LeBars, Louis, Councilman, Third Ward, 1869.  
 Leddy, Thomas, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1879.  
 Lee, Edwin, Councilman, First Ward, 1854.  
 Leeds, John H., Alderman, Third Ward, 1866-67.  
 Lester, Timothy, Councilman, 1844.  
 Lewis, Henry G., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1866.  
 Lewis, William, Jr., Councilman, 1851-52, Fourth Ward, 1853-54.  
 Lincoln, William A., Councilman, First Ward, 1873-74.  
 Lines, Augustus, Councilman, 1841, 1843-45.  
 Lines, Frederick, Councilman 1832-37, 1840.  
 Lines, George, Councilman, Second Ward, 1857.  
 Loomis, Clark M., Councilman, Second Ward, 1872.  
 Lord, Bela, Councilman, 1846-47.  
 Ludington, Nelson A., Alderman, Seventh Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1875.  
 Luft, Louis, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1875.  
 Lum, Benjamin C., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1885.  
 Lum, Frederick C., Councilman, Second Ward, 1878-79.  
 Lutz, George, Councilman, Second Ward, 1880.  
 Lyman, Daniel C., Councilman, 1784.  
 Lynch, Henry W., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1860.  
 Lynch, James T., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1878.  
 Lyon, William, Councilman, 1788-96.  
 Lysaught, Daniel, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1884.  
 Macheledt, John, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1878-79.  
 Magie, Theodore B., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1880.  
 Maher, John, Jr., Councilman, Third Ward, 1857-59, 1865.  
 Maher, Michael, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1875.  
 Maher, Thomas, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1861-63.  
 Maltby, George E., Councilman, Second Ward, 1881.  
 Maltby, George W., Councilman, 1852, Second Ward, 1853.  
 Mansfield, Burton, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1884-85.  
 Mansfield, Giles, Councilman, 1824-25.  
 Mansfield, John W., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1855.  
 Mansfield, William, Jr., Councilman, 1851.  
 Mansfield, Willis, Councilman, Third Ward, 1861-62.  
 Mailhouse, Jacob, Councilman, Third Ward, 1869-71.  
 Marlowe, William H., Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1885.  
 Marsh, Henry E., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1881.  
 Martin, George B., Councilman, First Ward, 1884-85.  
 Mason, James M., Councilman, 1850-52.  
 Marble, Edwin, Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1863-64.  
 McAlister, Alexander, Councilman, Second Ward, 1861-63; Alderman, Second Ward, 1864.  
 McCaffrey, Thomas F., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1862. Died in office.  
 McCoy, Darwin L., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1867.  
 McDonald, Patrick, Councilman, Third Ward, 1879.  
 McGann, James E., Alderman, Third Ward, 1884-85.  
 McGann, Thomas, Councilman, Third Ward, 1863-64; Alderman, Third Ward, 1865, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 McGovern, Michael, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1874.  
 McGowan, James, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1877.  
 McGuire, William, Councilman, Third Ward, 1865-66.  
 McHugh, Frank, Alderman, Third Ward, 1882-83.  
 McHugh, Peter, Alderman, Third Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1877.  
 McKiernan, Patrick, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1881-82.  
 McLinn, Charles, Councilman, First Ward, 1874.  
 McMahon, John J., Councilman, Fifth Ward, June, 1870-71, 1874.  
 McMullen, Mark, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1865-66.  
 McQueeny, Michael, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1881-82.  
 McWeeney, Thomas, Councilman, Third Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 Mealia, Michael, Councilman, Third Ward, 1883-84.  
 Meigs, Richard W., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1880.  
 Mellen, Samuel P., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1859.  
 Merrels, John W., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1878-79.  
 Merrick, John, Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1884.  
 Merriman, James, Councilman, 1802-13. Died in office.  
 Merriman, John, Councilman, 1838-40.  
 Merriman, Marcus, Jr., Alderman, 1845-47.  
 Mersick, Charles S., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1872.  
 Merwin, George P., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1860-62.  
 Merwin, Ira, Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1855-56.  
 Merwin, Nathan W., Councilman, Second Ward, 1863-64.  
 Merwin, Thomas P., Councilman, Second Ward, 1865-66.  
 Miles, John, Councilman, 1818-21.  
 Miller, Adam, Councilman, Third Ward, 1874, Fourth Ward, 1875; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1876-77.  
 Mills, Frank P., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1883-84.  
 Mills, Isaac, Councilman, 1797-1800; Alderman, 1801-4, 1819-20.  
 Mitchell, John S., Councilman, 1831.  
 Mix, Allen, Councilman, Second Ward, 1856; Third Ward, 1857-58.  
 Mix, Eli, Councilman, 1820-22, 1827, 1830.  
 Mix, Eli, Councilman, Third Ward, 1873.  
 Mix, Eli, Alderman, Second Ward, 1882-83.  
 Mix, Isaac, Councilman, 1831-34; Alderman, 1835-37.  
 Mix, Norris B., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1861.  
 Mix, Silas, Councilman, 1831.  
 Mix, William, Councilman, 1819-20, 1822, 1825-26, 1830; Alderman, 1824.  
 \*Monson, Eneas, Councilman, 1784-85.  
 Monson, Eneas, Jr., Councilman, 1804; Alderman, 1805, 1819, 1828.  
 Monson, Frank A., Councilman, First Ward, 1881-83; Alderman, First Ward, 1884-85.  
 Monson, Henry, Councilman, 1820-21.  
 Monson, Owen A., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1860-61.  
 Morse, Bennett W., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1860-61.  
 Morse, Charles T., Councilman, First Ward, 1878.  
 Morse, William W., Alderman, Second Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1872.



- Morton, David, Jr., Councilman, Second Ward, 1874.  
 Mosely, William, Alderman, 1821-23; Councilman, 1829-30.  
 Moses, Newton, Councilman, 1848-52, First Ward, 1853; Alderman, First Ward, 1854.  
 Morton, Horace, J., Councilman, 1837.  
 Mullen, James T., Alderman, Fourth Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1875.  
 Munday, Benajah, Councilman, 1844.  
 Munson, Alfred P., Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1858; Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1867.  
 Munson, Edwin B., Councilman, Second Ward, 1860.  
 Munson, John E., Alderman, Twelfth Ward, 1878.  
 Munson, Lyman E., Councilman, First Ward, 1878, 1882.  
 Murdock, Abraham, Councilman, 1834-35.
- Newgeon, Thompson W., Councilman, Second Ward, 1869.  
 Nettleton, Charles A., Councilman, 1842-46; Fourth Ward, 1854.  
 Nicholson, Jonathan, Councilman, 1842-44; Alderman, 1845, 1847-48.  
 Nolan, Michael, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1864, 1866.  
 Noonan, William, Councilman, Third Ward, 1885.  
 North, John G., Councilman, 1850-51.
- O'Brien, Lawrence, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1872, Sixth Ward, 1882.  
 O'Brien, Patrick B., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1869, 1873.  
 O'Brien, Thomas, Alderman, Third Ward, 1873-74.  
 O'Connor, Patrick, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1879-80.  
 O'Donnell, Thomas, Councilman, Third Ward, 1868.  
 O'Donnell, William, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1873.  
 O'Keefe, John F., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1880-81; Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1882-83.  
 O'Neil, Charles, Councilman, 1839-41.  
 Osborn, Eli, Councilman, 1821-22.  
 Osborn, Minott A., Councilman, 1847-49.  
 Osborne, Arthur D., Alderman, Second Ward, 1859-60.  
 Otto, Reinhard, Councilman, Second Ward, 1859-60.
- Palmer, Charles W., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1885.  
 Palmer, James N., Alderman, First Ward, 1858.  
 Pardee, Charles H., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1862-63; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1864.  
 Pardee, Henry E., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1861-62.  
 Pardee, John H., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1877.  
 Pardee, Leonard, Councilman, 1838, 1841; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1862.  
 Pardee, William B., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1866-67.  
 Peck, Charles, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1864, 1866, 1872-73.  
 Peck, Ebenezer, Councilman, 1805-14.  
 Peck, Henry, Councilman, 1834-37; Alderman, 1838-40.  
 Peck, Henry F., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1877-78; Alderman, Tenth Ward, 1880-81.  
 Peck, Homer H., Councilman, First Ward, 1858-60.  
 Peck, John, Councilman, 1849-50.  
 Peck, Lucius G., Councilman, 1845-48.  
 Peck, Nathan, Councilman, 1816-18, 1823, 1826, 1828-29.  
 Peck, Nathan, Jr., Alderman, 1849-51.  
 Peck, Ozias W., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1867-68.  
 Peck, Wyllis, Councilman, 1841-42; Alderman, 1843-44, Second Ward, 1854.  
 Perkins, Leonard H., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1883.  
 Perry, Horace B., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1883-84.  
 Pfuderer, Charles, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1865.  
 Phile, Jacob G., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1876-77.  
 Phillips, Charles M., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1878.  
 Phipps, D. Goffe, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1869.  
 Phipps, Francis G., Councilman, 1848.  
 Pickett, Orange M., Councilman, Second Ward, 1880.  
 Pierpoint, Asahel, Alderman, 1848.  
 Pierpoint, Elias, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1857; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1869.  
 Pierpoint, Cornelius, Alderman, First Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 Pigott, Patrick, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1872.  
 Platt, Charles N., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1875-77.  
 Platt, Frank S., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1881-82; Alderman, Tenth Ward, 1883-84.  
 Platt, Johnson T., Councilman, First Ward, 1869-71; Alderman, First Ward, 1872-73.
- Platt, Richard, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1859, 1862-64.  
 Porter, Dwight, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1873.  
 Pohlman, John F., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1885.  
 Post, Joel K., Councilman, 1839-40.  
 Prescott, Enos A., Councilman, 1834; Alderman, 1835-40.  
 Punderford, James, Councilman, 1849-50; First Ward, 1855.
- Quintard, Eli S., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1859, 1862-64; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1865.
- Read, Daniel, Councilman, 1805-17.  
 Redmond, John, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1884-85.  
 Redmond, Thomas, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1876; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1877, Seventh Ward, 1880-81.  
 Reed, George W. M., Councilman, Fourth Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 Reilly, Bernard, Councilman, Third Ward, 1859-61; Alderman, Third Ward, 1862.  
 Reilly, Bernard F., Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1884-85.  
 Reilly, James, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1868-69.  
 Reilly, Patrick, Councilman, Third Ward, 1875.  
 Reynolds, James, Alderman, Eighth Ward, 1877; Seventh Ward, 1878-79.  
 Reynolds, James, Councilman, Third Ward, 1869; Alderman, Third Ward, 1874-79.  
 Reynolds, John, Alderman, Second Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1875.  
 Reynolds, Michael, Councilman, Second Ward, 1867-68.  
 Reynolds, William A., Councilman, 1843, 1846.  
 \*Rice, James, Councilman, 1784-85, 1789.  
 Rich, George B., Councilman, 1837.  
 Riley, Edward H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1872-73.  
 Ritter, John, Councilman, 1837-41.  
 Ritter, John C., Councilman, First Ward, June 1, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 Robertson, A. Heaton, Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1878-80.  
 Robertson, John B., Councilman, 1836-38; Alderman, Second Ward, 1867-68.  
 Robinson, Charles, Councilman, 1842-44; Alderman, 1851.  
 Roddy, Mitchell L., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1864.  
 Root, Lafayette F., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1854.  
 Rounds, Marcus M., Alderman, Third Ward, 1863.  
 Rowe, John, Councilman, 1820, 1823-24.  
 Rowland, George, Councilman, 1835-38.  
 Rowland, Samuel, Jr., Councilman, 1839; First Ward, 1854.  
 Russell, Rufus G., Councilman, First Ward, 1868; Second Ward, 1872-73; Alderman, First Ward, 1869.  
 Russell, Talcott H., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1872-74.  
 Ruff, John, Councilman, Sixth Ward, June, 1870-72.
- Sabin, Hezekiah, Jr., Councilman, 1790.  
 Sanborn, William H., Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1873-74.  
 Sanford, Anthony P., Councilman, Third Ward, 1853.  
 Sanford, Edward I., Councilman, Third Ward, 1853.  
 Sanford, Elihu, Councilman, 1834-35, 1843.  
 Sanford, Elihu, Jr., Councilman, 1844-50.  
 Sanford, Hervey, Alderman, 1851.  
 Sanford, William E., Councilman, 1861.  
 Sargent, Henry B., Councilman, First Ward, 1881, 1883-84.  
 Sanders, Philip, Councilman, 1821-22, 1824-25, 1827.  
 Scally, Michael, Councilman, Twelfth Ward, 1881-82.  
 Scharf, William C., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1844-45.  
 Schorer, Charles F., Councilman, Third Ward, 1885.  
 Schlacter, Victor, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1883.  
 Scott, John, Councilman, 1820, 1827.  
 Scott, Charles S., Alderman, First Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1872.  
 Scranton, William T., Councilman, Sixth Ward, June, 1870-72.  
 Scully, Robert, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1863.  
 Seward, Frank, Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1878.  
 Sheldon, Joseph, Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1879-80.  
 Shelton, Clark R., Alderman, Second Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1877.  
 Shelton, William R., Councilman, Second Ward, 1856.  
 Shepherd, Leverett, Councilman, 1839-42, Sixth Ward, 1858.  
 Sherman, Anthony H., Councilman, 1822.  
 Sherman, Benjamin, Councilman, 1823-24, 1826.  
 Sherman, Benjamin M., Councilman, 1841.



- Sherman, John S., Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1878-79.  
 Sherman, Oscar M., Councilman, Third Ward, 1866.  
 Sherman, Roger, Alderman, elected 1828, but declined.  
 Shields, Cormack, Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1878-81.  
 \*Shipman, Elias, Councilman, 1784-1805.  
 Shoninger, Simon B., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1880-81;  
 Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1882-83.  
 Shuster, John, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1877.  
 Silliman, Benjamin, Jr., Councilman, 1845-48.  
 Silliman, Elisha L., Councilman, 1834-38.  
 Sisk, Patrick, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1864.  
 Sizer, Frederick W. J., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1865.  
 Sizer, Robert, Councilman, Second Ward, 1854.  
 Skinner, Aaron N., Alderman, 1841-43.  
 Skinner, Roger S., Councilman, 1823, 1828.  
 Sliney, William F., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1881.  
 Sloan, John T., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1874.  
 Smith, Augustus, Councilman, 1847-48.  
 Smith, Bernard, Councilman, Third Ward, 1863, 1873.  
 Smith, Bernard P., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1884.  
 Smith, Carlos, Councilman, First Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871; Alderman, First Ward, 1872-74.  
 Smith, Harris, Councilman, 1846-47.  
 Smith, Ira S., Councilman, First Ward, 1875.  
 Smith, Joseph, Councilman, 1844-45.  
 Smith, Laban, Councilman, 1814-18.  
 Smith, Nathan, Councilman, 1801, 1803-4.  
 Smith, Nathan, Jr., Councilman, 1836; Alderman, 1846.  
 Smith, Stephen R., Alderman, Sixth Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871; Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1869.  
 Smith, Sylvester, Councilman, Second Ward, 1855.  
 Smith, Terence, Councilman, Third Ward, 1866-67.  
 Smith, Thomas L., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1856, 1858, 1867.  
 Spencer, Daniel, Councilman, 1845.  
 Spencer, Stephen A., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1858.  
 Sperry, Frank H., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1883.  
 Sperry, Joel A., Alderman, Third Ward, 1860-61.  
 Sperry, Nehemiah D., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1853-54.  
 Sperry, Peck, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1864-65.  
 Spreyer, Charles, Councilman, Second Ward, 1882-83; Alderman, Second Ward, 1884-85.  
 Stackpole, Thomas F., Councilman, Third Ward, 1877.  
 Staples, Seth B., Councilman, 1811-17.  
 Starr, Francis, Councilman, Third Ward, 1862.  
 States, James N., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1877; Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1878-86.  
 Steele, Ralph B., Councilman, 1839.  
 Stetson, James E., Councilman, First Ward, 1874, Ninth Ward, 1875; Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1877.  
 Stevens, Stiles, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1858; Alderman, Fourth Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 Stevens, George A., Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1881-82; Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1880.  
 Stephens, Robert M., Councilman, Second Ward, 1883-84.  
 Stiles, Henry B., Councilman, Third Ward, 1857, 1859.  
 Stillman, George P., Councilman, First Ward, 1856.  
 Stoddard, Ezekiel G., Councilman, Second Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871; Alderman, Second Ward, 1880-81.  
 Stone, Benjamin W., Councilman, 1840-41.  
 Stone, Sidney M., Councilman, 1835-38.  
 Stone, William W., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1862-63.  
 Storer, Alexander, Councilman, 1847, 1852.  
 Stout, Jerome L., Councilman, Second Ward, 1858-59, 1861.  
 Street, Augustus R., Councilman, 1827-28.  
 Strouse, Isaac, Councilman, Second Ward, 1873, Fifth Ward, 1883; Alderman, Fifth Ward, 1884-85.  
 Studley, John P., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1878-79; Alderman, Tenth Ward, 1881-82.  
 Sumner, William G., Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1874, Ninth Ward, October, 1874, to December 31, 1876.  
 Swift, Edward S., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1883.  
 Taylor, J. Henry, Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1884-85.  
 Thalheimer, Max, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1866-68.  
 Thomas, Albert, Councilman, Seventh Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1872.  
 Thomas, George S., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1882.  
 Thomas, Ransom H., Councilman, Third Ward, 1858, 1860.  
 Thomas, Sidney A., Councilman, 1850, 1852.  
 Thomas, Lucius A., Alderman, Second Ward, June, 1870, to December 31, 1871.  
 Thompson, Abraham A., Councilman, 1839-42; Alderman, 1848.  
 Thompson, Charles, Councilman, 1842-45.  
 Thompson, Frank I., Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1882.  
 Thompson, George E., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1873.  
 Thompson, William A., Councilman, 1819.  
 \*Thomson, Joseph, Councilman, 1784.  
 Thomson, William H., Alderman, Seventh Ward, 1873-74.  
 Thrans, Frederick, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1872.  
 Tiernan, Francis F., Councilman, Third Ward, 1881.  
 Tiesing, Frank W., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1878-79; Alderman, Eighth Ward, the unexpired term of Wm. J. Atwater (elected Police Commissioner), to December 31, 1880, 1883-84.  
 \*Todd, Michael, Councilman, 1784.  
 Todd, Theron A., Councilman, Tenth Ward, 1878-80.  
 Townner, Noble, Councilman, 1832-33.  
 \*Townsend, Ebenezer, Councilman, 1784.  
 Townsend, Alonzo A., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1882; Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1883-84.  
 Townsend, George A., Councilman, 1834.  
 Townsend, Isaac H., Councilman, 1827-29, 1832-33, 1837.  
 Townsend, James M., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1854.  
 Townsend, Jeremiah, Councilman, 1804-5.  
 Townsend, William K., Councilman, First Ward, 1879-80; Alderman, First Ward, 1881-82.  
 Treadway, Augustine R., Councilman, Third Ward, 1865.  
 Treadway, George, Councilman, 1845.  
 Treadway, Lyman, Councilman, 1850-51.  
 Treat, Atwater, Councilman, 1835; Alderman, 1844-47.  
 Treat, Jonathan, N., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1854.  
 Treat, John L., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1859; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1873-74, 1876-77.  
 Treat, Lyman V., Councilman, Second Ward, 1876.  
 Trowbridge, Henry, Jr., Councilman, 1845-47, 1849.  
 Trowbridge, Rutherford, Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1884-85.  
 Trowbridge, Thomas R., Jr., Councilman, First Ward, 1884; Alderman, First Ward, 1885-86.  
 Tucker, Edwin A., Councilman, Third Ward, 1863-64.  
 Tuttle, Asahel, Councilman, 1818, 1826.  
 Tuttle, Benjamin N., Councilman, First Ward, 1858-59; Alderman, First Ward, 1860.  
 Tuttle, George, Councilman, 1848-49.  
 Tuttle, Isaac, Councilman, 1831.  
 Tuttle, John, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1878-79.  
 Tuttle, John P., Councilman, First Ward, 1862-64.  
 Tuttle, Smith, Councilman, 1825-38.  
 Tuttle, Reuben G., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1884-85.  
 Twining, Stephen, Alderman, 1816-17.  
 Twiss, Julius, Councilman, First Ward, 1866-68, Second Ward, June, 1870-73, Tenth Ward, 1881-82.  
 Tyler, Julius, Councilman, 1845-46.  
 Tyler, Morris, Councilman, 1844-45; Alderman, Second Ward, 1861-63.  
 Tyler, Morris F., Councilman, First Ward, 1879-80.  
 Ullman, Charles L., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1883.  
 Vail, Henry W., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1880.  
 Van Name, Cornelius J., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1873.  
 Vibbert, William E., Councilman, 1842-43.  
 Waddock, John, Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1878-81.  
 Wadsworth, Samuel, Councilman, 1820-22, 1827.  
 Wagner, S. Harrison, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1878.  
 Wagnon, Louis, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1883.  
 Wallace, Thomas, Jr., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1875-77.  
 Walter, William, Councilman, 1820.  
 Wales, Leonard E., Councilman, 1817.  
 Walker, John, Councilman, Third Ward, 1854.  
 Walker, James, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1873.  
 Ward, Patrick, Councilman, Third Ward, 1863; Alderman, Third Ward, 1864, 1868-69.  
 Warner, Birdsey, Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1883.  
 Warner, Burton G., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1863-64.  
 Warren, Truman A., Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1873-74.  
 Waterbury, William A., Alderman, Eleventh Ward, 1883-84.  
 Watrous, George H., Councilman, First Ward, 1860-62; Alderman, First Ward, 1863.

Watrous, George D., Councilman, First Ward, 1885.  
 Webb, Charles H., Councilman, First Ward, 1876-77.  
 Webster, Noah, Councilman, 1799-1804; Alderman, 1806-9.  
 Welch, Frank D., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1881-82.  
 Welch, Harmanus M., Alderman, Third Ward, 1855-56;  
 Fourth Ward, 1857.  
 Weld, Arthur J., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1881; Alderman, Eleventh Ward, 1882-83.  
 Whateley, James, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1883, 1885.  
 Wheeler, Alfred N., Councilman, Eleventh Ward, 1882.  
 Wheeler, Edwin E., Councilman First Ward, 1883.  
 Wheeler, Newton, Councilman, 1827, 1830.  
 Wheeler, William H., Councilman, Seventh Ward, 1875.  
 White, Charles A., Councilman, First Ward, 1876-77.  
 White, Dyer, Councilman, 1794-95; Alderman, 1798-1800.  
 White, Henry, Alderman, 1849, 1852.  
 White, Henry D., Councilman, Second Ward, 1866.  
 Whiting, George I., Councilman, 1822.  
 \*Whiting, John, Councilman, 1784; Alderman, 1785.  
 Whitney, Eli, Jr., Alderman, Ninth Ward, 1884-85.  
 Whittemore, Franklin J., Alderman, Fourth Ward, 1872-73.  
 Whittlesey, Charles B., Councilman, 1849. Died in office.  
 Whittlesey, Charles B., Councilman, First Ward, 1855-57.  
 Wier, Stephen M., Councilman, First Ward, 1859-61; Alderman, First Ward, 1862.  
 Wilcox, Augustus C., Councilman, Third Ward, 1855, Fourth Ward, 1860-61.  
 Wilcoxson, David, Councilman, Third Ward, 1853.  
 Wildman, Cornelius, Councilman, 1845-46.  
 Willis, Patrick, Councilman, Sixth Ward, 1881; Alderman, Sixth Ward, 1882-83.  
 Willoughby, Alvin L., Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1875-77.  
 Wilmott, A. Burr, Councilman, Fifth Ward, 1863.  
 Wilson, Charles H., Councilman, Eighth Ward, 1881.  
 Winchester, Oliver F., Councilman Fourth Ward, 1853.  
 Wines, Edward, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1876.  
 Winship, James, Councilman, 1839-42, 1849-50.  
 Winship, Leonard, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1869.  
 Wood, James, Councilman, Second Ward, 1867-68.  
 Wohlmaker, George, Councilman, Third Ward, 1873.  
 Woodhouse, James H., Alderman, Twelfth Ward, 1879-80.  
 Wolfe, Isaac, Councilman, Fourth Ward, 1884-85.  
 Woodruff, John, 2d, Councilman, 1850-52.  
 Woodward, James M., Councilman, Second Ward, 1861-64.  
 Woolsey, Theodore S., Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1879-80.  
 Wright, Dexter R., Councilman, First Ward, 1868, 1872-73; Alderman, Tenth Ward, 1877-79.  
 Wright, Carter, Councilman, Ninth Ward, 1875-76.  
 Wrinn, James, Councilman, Third Ward, 1864.  
 Wylie, John E., Councilman, Second Ward, 1857-58.

Yale, Elihu, Councilman, First Ward, 1854-58.

#### MAYORS OF THE CITY OF NEW HAVEN.

Before 1826 the Mayor was elected by the citizens, but held his office during the pleasure of the General Assembly.

- \* Hon. Roger Sherman, from February 10, 1784, to July 2, 1793.
- \* Hon. Samuel Bishop, from August 19, 1793, to August 7, 1803.
- †† Hon. Elizur Goodrich, from September 1, 1803, to 1822.
- † Hon. George Hoadley, from June 4, 1822, to 1826.
- † Hon. Simeon Baldwin, from June 6, 1826, to 1827.
- † Hon. William Bristol, from June 5, 1827, to 1828.
- † Hon. David Daggett, from June 2, 1828, to 1830.
- † Hon. Ralph I. Ingersoll, from June 1, 1830, to 1831.
- † Hon. Dennis Kimberly, from June 7, 1831, to 1832.
- † Hon. Ebenezer Seeley, from June 5, 1832, to 1833.
- †† Hon. Dennis Kimberly, from June 4, 1833.
- † Hon. Noyes Darling, from June 10, 1833, to 1834.
- † Hon. Henry C. Flagg, from June 3, 1834, to 1839.
- † Hon. Samuel J. Hitchcock, from June 3, 1839, to 1842.
- † Hon. Philip S. Galpin, from June 6, 1842, to 1846.
- † Hon. Henry Peck, from June 1, 1846, to 1850.
- † Hon. Aaron N. Skinner, from June 3, 1850, to 1854.
- † Hon. Chauncey Jerome, from June 5, 1854, to 1855.
- † Hon. Alfred Blackman, from June 4, 1855, to 1856.
- † Hon. Philip S. Galpin, from June 2, 1856, to 1860.

- † Hon. Harmanus M. Welch, from June 4, 1860, to 1863.
- † Hon. Morris Tyler, from June 2, 1863, to 1865.
- † Hon. Erastus C. Scranton, from June 6, 1865, to 1866.
- † Hon. Lucien W. Sperry, from June 5, 1866, to 1869.
- † Hon. William Fitch, from June 1, 1869, to 1870.
- † Hon. Henry G. Lewis, from June 7, 1870, to January 1, 1877.
- † Hon. William R. Shelton, from January 1, 1877, to 1879.
- † Hon. Hobart B. Bigelow, from January 1, 1879, to 1881.
- † Hon. John B. Robertson, from January 1, 1881, to 1883.
- † Hon. Henry G. Lewis, from January 1, 1883, to 1885.
- † Hon. George F. Holcomb, from January 1, 1885.

\* Died while in office. † Deceased.

- † Resigned: Elizur Goodrich, June, 1822.
- George Hoadley, May 11, 1826.
- Harmanus M. Welch, June 2, 1863.
- || Refused to serve.

#### III.—THE CITY SEAL AND FLAG.

BY HENRY PECK.

The original seal of the city was, I believe, made for the town. The original was lost and the one now in use is owned exclusively by the city. It is like this:



On all letter-heads and many official documents it is printed, as also on the envelopes used by the city. There has been a good deal of discussion as to the lost seal formerly used, but its history has become covered with obscurity.

The city flag, sixty by thirty-nine feet, was designed and procured by the present Auditor, John W. Lake. It is the first distinctive New Haven flag ever made; it is of dark blue bunting, with a white field occupying about a quarter of its surface. On the obverse is the same design as seen on the city seal. The other side has the coat of arms of the State, and, by way of ornamentation, there are the three vines placed over it, on the white. It is used only on some great occasions of public interest, or when the city desires to pay honor to guests from other cities. On such occasions it has been shown from the City Hall, by a cord stretching from a window to an elm tree on the opposite side of Church street.

There is owned, in addition, and used on certain public occasions when the Mayor and Common Councilmen take part, a small, silk, tinted State



flag, with a handsome staff, finished at the top with a spear-head. This is displayed by the City Sheriff at times when the Mayor, in front of the City Hall, accompanied by other city officials, reviews great processions on public days. The Sheriff, holding the flag-staff, stands near the Mayor.

The city, however, on public days, flies from the Liberty Pole on the Green only the United States flag. One is also displayed, as occasion warrants, from a city liberty-pole on Broadway, and on the *plaza* at the head of Long Wharf, generally called Custom House square, the old Custom House having been on the corner of Fleet (now State) and Water street.

#### IV.—CIVIC BUILDINGS.

From and after the union of the two colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, till 1701, the Colonial Legislature met at Hartford, both in May and in October. But in the May session of the year above mentioned, an act was passed as follows:

*Whereas*, The General Courts and Courts of Assistants have formerly, in a constant way, been holden at Hartford in the months of May and October annually; It is now ordered and enacted by the Deputy-Governor, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled:

That the General Court and Court of Assistants shall be holden at Hartford, in the month of May only, from year to year; and that the General Court and Court of Assistants that formerly hath been accustomed to be kept at Hartford in the month of October, shall be annually kept at New Haven, at the time accustomed for the sitting of those Courts, viz., the Court of Assistants on the first Thursday in the month of October, and the General Court on the second Thursday in the same month, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

Accordingly, the October session, in 1701, was holden at New Haven, and the October meeting in successive years, till after the Constitution of 1818 abolished October sessions, was in New Haven. When the October session of the General Assembly was thus removed to New Haven, there was no public building in the town except the Meeting-house. The same was true, indeed, of Hartford. Provision was made, in 1717, for the building of a State House, so-called, in Hartford, and three Court Houses in the Counties of New Haven, Fairfield and New London. Six hundred and fifty pounds was appropriated for the building in Hartford, and three hundred pounds for each of the three Court Houses. The map of 1748 shows the location of the New Haven Court House, and affirms that it was built in 1717. But perhaps the Act of the General Assembly in that year, appropriating money for the building, suggested the affirmation on the map. It is on record that, in 1718, the Court of Assistants held its October session in the library-room of the new College Building. Also it is on the records of the County Court, that the Court resolved and concluded at its sessions in January, 1719,

That it is necessary for the service of his Majesty that there be adjoined to the present prison-house a timber house of forty-five feet in length and twenty-two feet in breadth, two stories high, with chimneys at each end; and agreed that there be such a building erected on this condition, that the town of New Haven provide a suitable piece of land to set it upon.

Also it is on the records of the town, that at a town-meeting in New Haven, February 2, 1719,

The town, by a full vote, granted an half-quarter of an acre of land in the market-place, at the old prison-house, to build an house upon for his Majesty's service, to be improved according to the order of the County Court in January last, to be laid out by the townsmen as shall best accommodate the building.

These records of the County Court and of the town, show that the map has antedated the completion of the house, if those who drew the map meant that it was completed in 1717.

Warham Mather and Samuel Bishop, Esquires, and Captain Joseph Whiting, were appointed a committee to undertake and manage the affair of building the said house. In November of the same year, 1719,

The Clerk of the Court is hereby directed to make out an order to Captain Samuel Thompson, Treasurer of New Haven County, to deliver and pay what money shall be in his hands of the county's to Mr. Warham Mather, Mr. Samuel Bishop, and Captain Joseph Whiting, the committee appointed for undertaking and managing the affair of the building of a house adjoining to the present prison-house. It is also resolved that if subscriptions can be found sufficient to erect a twenty-foot addition to the aforementioned house, that the same be done, undertaken, and managed by the aforesaid committee.

It appears from the records that it was originally intended to join the new building to the prison, but for some reason the plan was modified, and the result was a building suitable for a Court House, but affording no additional security in the confinement of prisoners. The annex proposed, in case sufficient subscriptions should be offered, does not seem to have been built at that time. But in the May session of 1720, the General Assembly moved again for the secure keeping of prisoners. It

ordered that the County Court in the County of New Haven take immediate care that a suitable house be erected near or adjoining to the jail, and a keeper of the said jail provided to live therein, and all such fines and forfeitures as are or shall be recovered in said county at or before the Assembly in May next, and are payable to the treasury of the colony, be applied by said Court to defray the charges of building the said house and putting the said jail and yard about it in good repair; and that what shall be wanting of such fines and forfeitures for the said service, or to defray the charges of said work, shall be defrayed out of the treasury of the said county; and the said County Court is hereby empowered to raise such money as shall be so wanting by a rate on the inhabitants of the said county; and the said Court is hereby ordered to keep an account of the charge they are at in doing said work, and the manner wherein it is defrayed, and lay it before the Assembly in May next.

At the November session of the County Court in the same year (1720),

This Court, considering that the house already built is made use of and found suitable for a Court House, and that the General Assembly hath ordered that a prison-keeper's house be built in New Haven, and have ordered fines within said county for that; and this Court also concluding that it is necessary for the service of his Majesty in this county that there be adjoined to the present prison-house in New Haven, where it now stands, or on the Common where it now stands, or on the Common at the town's end, if the said town of New Haven shall allow the moving of said prison thither, a timber house of twenty-six feet long, twenty feet wide, and one story and a half high, with a chimney at one end; this Court order such a house to be built, and the prison-house to be raised equal in height to said house, and appoint Warham Mather, John Hall, and Joseph Whiting,



Esqs., a committee to undertake and manage the affairs of said building.

The finances of the county did not come to ruin in consequence of these extraordinary expenditures for public buildings, for in April, 1727,

The Court, considering that there is something necessary to be done in the State House, and chairs needful for the same, and the cellar under the house still wants more to be done to it, all which affairs are left to the civil authority in New Haven to do therein as needful, and the money to answer the charge thereof to be drawn out of the county treasury, and what money remains in the treasury to be let on good bonds on interest till this Court shall otherwise order.

It appears that after both the houses were finished, the county had money to let.

There being no public building in New Haven before the erection of that which was called Yale College except the Meeting-house, the question arises, where did the General Assembly hold its October sessions from 1701 to 1718? The deputies doubtless met in the Meeting-house, as did the free-men of the town when called together in town-meeting; and there is evidence on the records of the Colonial House in 1702 and 1703, that the Upper House sat in the ordinary or inn of Captain John Miles. In 1702 is the record: "This Court doth allow to Captain John Miles five pounds to pay for the colony expenses in his house by the Court of Assistants, and this General Court." The last clause may perhaps cover expenses for Committee Rooms for the Lower House. In 1703, Captain Miles' bill amounted to only three pounds.

The building of which the County Court makes mention in November, 1720, as already built and found suitable for a Court House, and again in April, 1727, as the State House, was, if built according to the original plan, forty-five feet in length, twenty-two feet in breadth, two stories high, with chimneys at each end. It contained certainly a Council Chamber for the Upper House of the General Assembly, and perhaps a larger room for the House of Deputies. The "Old Council Chamber," is spoken of in the advertisements of the *Connecticut Journal* after it had been converted into a printing-office. But the writer remembers no allusion to any apartment as belonging to the Lower House of the Legislature, neither has he been able to determine whether the County Court met in the Council Chamber or had the exclusive use of an apartment.

The Prison-keeper's House, as it is styled in the order which the Court made for its erection, or the County House, as it was afterwards called, was joined to the prison which had been previously erected. The prison does not seem to have kept its prisoners very securely after the keeper's house was joined to the prison, but doubtless the new arrangement was better than the old.

These buildings were contiguous one to another, and were between the site of the State House of 1830 and College street. They were doubtless both of them on "the half-quarter of an acre of land in the market-place," which the town granted to build an house upon for his Majesty's service. Near to them was the Grammar School, and probably one and the same well served the three build-

ings. Town-born citizens will perhaps remember the pump which once stood between the State House of 1830 and College street. That pump doubtless marked the place where was the well of the first County House.

About the time when the city was incorporated, these buildings were taken away from the Green. The State House was supplanted by a new edifice of brick, standing between the present sites of the Centre Church and Trinity Church; and the County House, with its prison attachment, was removed to the other side of College street, where the jail was walled in with a wall of timbers set in the ground close together, and of sufficient height to oppose in some degree the disposition of prisoners to wander away in search of more agreeable quarters. Before the removal of the buildings they had been used for mechanical purposes. As has been already intimated, the printing-office of the *Connecticut Journal* was in the old Council Chamber from the establishment of the paper in 1767, till June 6, 1772, when it was removed to the second story of "the new store on the northeast corner of the President's lot, near the Old College, and opposite Mr. Beers' tavern." Afterwards the State House was used as a shop for the manufacture of metal buttons.

In 1800, arrangements were made for erecting new County Buildings in Church street, where the City Hall now stands. The lot had belonged to the Hopkins Grammar School for about a century, and the difficulty of obtaining any adequate income by means of short leases was one of the reasons which induced the committee, in 1801, to make to the County of New Haven a lease of that part of their land on which the County House was placed, for 999 years. This conveyance was for a gross sum, in lieu of all future annual rents.

It was at first proposed that the County House should be of two stories; but this plan seemed so unwise to some citizens, including James Hillhouse, that they offered to add another story at their own expense, if the county authorities would not on other terms modify their plan. A meeting of the civil authority of the county was held at the State House on Monday, June 23, 1800, to "consider the propriety of adding another story to the new County House and Jail, either at the expense of the county or of certain individuals who have proposed to do the same at their own expense." The decision was to modify the original plan by adding another story, and to do it at the expense of the county. To the call for the meeting is added: "Dinner will be provided by Justus Butler at one o'clock." The County House was accordingly built three stories high with a prison attached to its rear, which was also at first three stories high; though it was afterward rebuilt on a modified plan which afforded two tiers of cells for the isolation of prisoners. The original prison had apartments for debtors as well as criminals, and some debtors were accommodated in the third story of the front building where they were treated rather as guests than as prisoners, though the beams of the sun came into their apartments between iron bars.

This County House, at least in its later years, contained no public offices, but only accommodations for the keeper of the jail and those whom he might, as an innkeeper, entertain. At an earlier date, however, there was a large room on the second floor occupied by the city for meetings of the Common Council. After the State House was completed, in 1830, this apartment was divided by partitions into bedrooms.

In 1857 a new County Jail was built on Whalley avenue, and the dwelling-house of the keeper attached to the prison was not, as before, provided with accommodations for a tavern. The new prison is, of course, much larger than the old, and the time of the jailer is fully occupied without undertaking to care for any but involuntary guests.

In 1763 the colony built a State House. It was of brick, and stood a little north of the site which the town afterward granted to Trinity Church. It was not in line with the three churches now standing on the Green, but was so near to the west line of Temple street that its steps projected into the street, as did the steps of the brick meeting-house erected by the First Church not long before. The cost of the building was borne by the county and colony in equal parts, each paying nine hundred and seven pounds, nine shillings, and three farthings.

The First Society, having purchased a new bell for their new brick meeting-house, the bell which had hung in the turret of the old meeting-house was purchased for the State House. On the Records of the First Society is the following:

Mr. Jared Ingersoll moving to this society to purchase the society's half of the old meeting-house bell at the price of twelve pounds ten shillings:

*Voted*, That he have the same at the price of twelve pounds ten shillings, paying out what is wanting of subscriptions for the new bell, and the surplus, if any be, to the use of the society. The said Mr. Ingersoll having also acquainted the society that his views in purchasing said bell are in order to have the new State House building in this town accommodated therewith;

*Voted*, That said Mr. Ingersoll be desired in behalf of this society to request the society of White Haven that they would sell their half of said bell to this society at the price aforesaid, and suffer the purchase money to lie unpaid in the hands of this society at present, during the further pleasure of the said two societies and until they or either of them shall otherwise choose or determine, in consideration of said White Haven society having, as usual, the benefit and advantage of this society's present bell at funerals, etc., and of this society's expense in ringing the same on Lord's days, evenings, etc. And in case White Haven society will let this society have their half of said bell as aforesaid;

*Voted*, That said Mr. Ingersoll may have that half of said bell also, paying therefor other like sum as aforesaid.

Some of the phraseology of this vote, which was probably drawn by Mr. Ingersoll, is better understood when one learns that he was on the Building Committee of the Meeting-house and also on the Building Committee of the State House.

Early in the present century the State House was enlarged to nearly double its original capacity by an addition in the rear. The roof was changed from the form of a gambrel to that of two planes meeting at the ridge and surmounted by a cupola midway between the ends of the ridge. In the high basement was kept a store of wood for the

winter's fuel. On the first floor, the front and rear doors opened into a hall, larger than one-half of the whole story, unfurnished with seats, but suitable for town-meetings. The south end of this story was partitioned off for a Court-room and jury-room. In the open hall, stairs ascended to the second story, where were accommodations for the two Houses of the General Assembly.

In 1827, incipient measures were taken in the Legislature toward the erection of a new State House in New Haven. William Moseley, Charles H. Pond, and John Q. Wilson, Esquires, were appointed a committee to superintend the erection of the building, and an appropriation was voted of \$26,000, on condition that the City and County of New Haven should appropriate \$10,000, and with the implied understanding that the State would appropriate a further sum of about \$13,000 for the last bills. The County of New Haven appropriated the avails of a tax of one per cent. on the grand list, and the city, though dissatisfied with the action of the county, voted in a city meeting "that the City of New Haven will raise and pay the residue of said sum of ten thousand dollars required by said Resolves of the General Assembly." The edifice was not entirely completed in May, 1830, but with the aid of temporary steps was prepared for the session of the Legislature at that time, and the Governor said in his message, "Notwithstanding the edifice at this session first occupied by the General Assembly is not entirely completed, it still affords increased and desirable accommodations and facilities in the transaction of the public business."

The building is in the simplest style of the Doric order, is one hundred and sixty feet in length and ninety feet in width, and presents at each end a pediment supported by six massive columns. The basement, above which the building rises two stories, is encrusted with white marble from Sing Sing, N. Y.; the steps are of the same materials; the rest of the building is stuccoed. The basement was for several years occupied by the city and town for offices and public meetings. On the first floor were a Court-room, an apartment for the Governor, and committee-rooms. On the second floor were chambers for the two Houses of the General Assembly and committee-rooms.

Since the building was vacated by the Legislature it has received no repairs, and is now in such a state of decay as to be a disgrace to the city. The people of New Haven are divided in opinion on the question whether it shall be repaired or demolished, but the opinion that it should be repaired and used for a free public library till some generous citizen shall give for such a purpose a more suitable edifice on a more convenient site, is gaining ground.

The earliest building belonging to the town was probably an Almshouse. It stood within the present limits of the College Campus and contiguous to the County House after the county buildings were removed to the west side of College street. It is said the same building is still standing on the west



side of College street between Wall and Grove streets. In the *Connecticut Journal* of May 28, 1880, is the following: "Died Sunday evening in this city, in the 51st year of his age, Mr. Joseph Peck, who for several years had been Keeper of New Haven County Jail and Overseer of the Poor House." Before the erection of this Almshouse, the town poor had been set up at vendue, as may be seen in an advertisement dated July 4, 1763, and copied in the chapter on the Periodical Press.

The second Almshouse was built on the south side of Elm street, about thirty rods west of the place where now stands the Orphan Asylum. It was built about the time when the County House in Church street was built, the same causes which

population has induced the town to purchase a farm at the base of West Rock, at which place accommodations will ere long be provided for the town poor, and the edifice when completed and occupied will be the Fourth Almshouse which the town has provided since the custom of "bidding off" the town poor came to an end.

The City Hall, Town Hall, or Hall of Records, as it is variously called, was erected at the joint expense of the city and the town. It stands where stood the County House and Jail built in 1800. The town purchased the land of the county in 1856 for \$25,000. June 23, 1860, the town appointed Philip S. Galpin, Frederick Crosswell, David



County Court House.

City Hall.

occasioned the removal of the County Buildings being influential also in the removal of the Poor-house. At first there was a building of wood containing eight rooms upon the first floor and the same above, the kitchen being in the basement. Another building was subsequently erected, which was occupied as a kitchen and for lodging-rooms. A further supplement was a stone building for a chapel, with a row of cells in the basement for the confinement of the refractory. These buildings were inclosed in 1815 by a high stone wall, so that the only ingress or egress was through the gate with the permission of the keeper.

The third Almshouse, first occupied in 1852, is of brick, and stands at the west end of Martin street.

The great value of land so near the center of

Cook, O. F. Winchester, Isaac Thomson and Sylvanus Butler, to co-operate with a similar committee on the part of the city to procure plans and contracts for the erection of a suitable fire-proof building for the safe keeping of the public records of the Town, City and Probate District of New Haven, and for the public use of said town, city and probate district of New Haven, upon the lot of land known as the County House lot. The sum of \$40,000 was also voted at this meeting as the proportionate share of the town toward the expense of the building. On the part of the city it appears that the Common Council on the 6th of July, 1859, appointed a committee to confer with the Selectmen relative to a joint ownership of the property on Church street, for the purpose of erecting thereupon a building for the Town Clerk's Office, Probate



Office, Council Chamber, and other requirements for city and town use, with authority to procure plans and estimates. This committee made their report to the Council on the 5th of September, 1859, recommending that proper action be taken to erect the building. Subsequently a city meeting was called, at which votes were passed almost unanimously in favor of carrying on the work, and asking the Legislature to give power to the city to issue bonds to the amount of \$60,000. A joint committee was appointed to examine plans, procure estimates, and arrange for the proper accommodation of the several public offices. The plans of Henry Austin were adopted, and contracts made with Perkins & Chatfield for the mason-work, and with Nicholas Countryman for the carpenter-work. The building was completed according to contract October 1, 1862, and immediately occupied by the officers of the city and town.

In 1873, a new County Court House, which the dilapidation of the State House after its desertion by the Legislature had made necessary, was completed. The cost of the building was \$120,000; the land was \$48,000; and the furniture, curbing and all extras cost \$14,000 in addition; so that the whole amount expended was \$182,000. It adjoins the City Hall on the north, and is built in the same style, the front being of Nova Scotia stone. It is 66 feet wide and extends about 120 feet from front to rear. The fine doorway is Gothic in appearance and flanked by highly polished pillars of Scotch granite. On the first floor are the offices of the Sheriff; County Commissioners; Clerk of Court of Common Pleas, with vault; the Common Pleas Court-room, with retiring-rooms for the Judges, the Jury, and the members of the Bar. On the second floor are the offices of the State Attorney; Clerk of the Superior Court, with vault; a library and committee-room; and the Superior Court-room, with retiring rooms similar to those on the first floor. The third floor furnishes apartments for the Yale Law School, consisting of a library, with librarian's and professors' rooms connecting therewith, and a lecture-room, 58 x 25 feet; also a Supreme Court-room with lobby and ante-room.

Soon after the county had erected the Court House on the north side of the City Hall, the city bought a lot on Court street, at a cost of \$20,000, and upon it constructed a building for the accommodation of the Police Department. It is of Philadelphia pressed brick, adorned with Nova Scotia and Portland stone. The entrance is flanked by two pillars of red Scotch granite. The building cost about \$75,000. It contains rooms for the City Court, the Clerk of the Court, the City Attorney, the Board of Police Commissioners, the Chief of Police, patrolmen's headquarters, a large drill-room for the police, and two sleeping-rooms for patrolmen. It is 76 feet wide by about 60 feet deep, and is connected by galleries with the City Hall.

More recently the city, for greater convenience, has erected a small precinct building in Grand street, between the Railroad and East street, for the Police Department.

The United States owns the building in which are accommodations for the Post Office, the Custom House, and the United States Courts. It was erected about thirty years ago, but has been enlarged to accommodate the increasing work of the Post Office.

#### V.—POLICE DEPARTMENT.

BY HENRY PECK.

The earliest settlers in New Haven were well disposed toward the firm establishment of a civil magistracy. Not only were there officers in the Church with special responsibilities and duties as preservers of the peace on the Lord's Day, but there were also constables, who, in addition to being officers of the Court for the service of writs, were, by common consent, to make arrests for violations of laws regarding public worship and for other misdemeanors. These men were generally harsh in speech and manner, and their moral treatment of prisoners was what in these days would be called severe. They were important members of the body politic, and were chosen from year to year.

When New Haven became a city, in 1784, the old Town Constable system of peace officers, together with the existing arrangements regarding officers inside the churches, was found sufficient for the public requirements for a long time. In 1820 a city by-law was passed constituting the Night Watch, to be kept under the direction of the Common Council, of not to exceed seven discreet persons as Superintendents, and the Watch not to exceed fifty discreet citizens, to hold office at the pleasure of the Court of Common Council. The members of the Watch had the same authority as constables, and were appointed whenever expedient.

In May, 1835, Henry C. Flagg being Mayor, the City Charter was so amended as to permit the Common Council to appoint not to exceed twenty-five Special Constables. There was at that time a legal provision that any one who should abuse the Mayor, City Watch, or the Special Constables, should be subject to the same penalties as for abusing or resisting any Justice of the Peace, Sheriff or Constable.

The Common Council met at the house of Henry Daggett on the 15th of August, 1803, and one of the transactions recorded was the appointment of Tilley Blakesley, whose name is spelled elsewhere "Blakeslee," as an impounder of horses, cattle and small animals. It will be seen that with the body of "Marshalls" who served writs for the higher Courts, Constables, Special Constables, Tything-men of Churches, Night Watch and Impounders, New Haven was for many years amply furnished with officers to compel obedience to law.

In 1842, a city meeting instructed the Common Council to abolish the regular standing City Watch, and discontinue the employment of regular Watchmen. During the mayoralty of Philip S. Galpin, in 1845, a Freeman's meeting authorized the employment of a Special Night Watch. The maintenance and management of a Watch was a fre-

quent occasion for debate at Common Council meetings, and it often happened that men doing duty as members of the Watch exercised a good deal of liberty as to their method of serving the public.

At a Common Council meeting in September, 1835, on motion of George Rowland, Colonel Morse was authorized to employ Special Constables to preserve order and keep the peace on training days, at his own expense. Too often the old training days were the occasion of much drunkenness, gambling, and indecorous conduct, and it is probable that it was found convenient to empower the soldiers to act as peace officers outside of their authority as militiamen. On one occasion during a parade of militia on the Green, a soldier employed as a guard to prevent the people from occupying the space required for the evolutions of the soldiers, had the misfortune to wound, with his bayonet, the foot of a man who persisted in encroaching upon the part of the Green devoted to the soldiers. The circumstance led to considerable discussion among citizens as to whether, in time of peace, and without particular orders from his superior officers, a soldier had any right to use his bayonet in such a manner.

Samuel J. Hitchcock was Mayor in 1841, and in that year Zelotes Day, Wyllis Peck, and John Ritter were appointed to present a list of Special Constables, and in 1845 the Common Council authorized the appointment of Special Watchmen to quell riots and suppress mobs and any noisy and tumultuous assemblages. There were frequent collisions between the students of Yale College and the young men of the city in those days.

Lucius G. Peck, in April, 1847, was appointed to draft an act empowering members of the Sack and Bucket Fire Company to act as Special Constables in preserving property at fires. In 1848 a Watch of ten men was appointed, consisting of Thomas Baggott, Walter Blakeslee, William Grant, Thomas A. Catlin, George L. Beardsley, William D. Campbell, Charles J. Betts, Robert Griffing, Henry E. Shelly, and C. P. Church. Alderman Isaac Thomson was made Superintendent. This gentleman was at one time a Street Commissioner. In 1854 the Irish adopted citizens petitioned that some of their class might be appointed Special Constables. Their petition was tabled by the Common Council, a course which would not be taken were a similar petition to be presented at this time.

Jobamah Gunn was the first regular Captain of the Watch, the second being Hezekiah Gorham. He was followed in office by William Daggett, who served but a short time. Then Mr. Gorham's son became Captain; and in 1855, Lyman Bissell, who had been an officer in the regular army, and had been promoted as a reward for distinguished bravery in the Mexican War, was at the head of the Watch.

It was while he occupied this position that he went into the midst of a mob and quietly spiked the gun with which they meant to destroy South College. Mr. Henry Howe, in a little Outline

History of New Haven, printed by Mr. O. A. Dorman in 1884, thus relates the story:

Thirty years ago our only theatre, "Homan's," was in the Exchange Building, where the town boys and students were wont to gather for amusement. Collisions between them had arisen, the town boys crying, "Hustle the monkeys out!"—the students rarely retorting. Everything seemed ripening for a mob to culminate in a tragedy. The excitement grew intense, and furious threats filled the air from the town boys. On the night of the occurrence we are now to relate, about seventy students were there for mutual protection, and when they issued from the hall a mob of thousands filled the street in front awaiting their exit. Our police force numbered, all told, only eight men, under Captain Lyman Bissell. He had been an officer in the Mexican War, and is to-day living in our city, a retired Major in the regular army. As the students came out they were greeted with insulting cries and threatenings. By the advice of Bissell the students moved together on the south pavement of Chapel street in line, two by two, up toward the College. The mob rolled along beside them in the street filling the air with howlings. The others marched on singing their great College song "*Gaudeamus*."

When the students had got nearly to the top of the hill, just opposite the Club House, the leader of the mob, an Irishman, rushed forward and seized a student, a young man from Missouri, by the clothing under his neck, and began to drag him into the midst of the mob. Suddenly he let go his hold, staggered back, and then fell dead amidst the howling throng; a knife in the hands of the student had severed both ventricles of his heart. The police were present, and Bissell ordered his men to take the body to the police office, in the Glebe Building, Chapel street side, he going with them. The students, followed by the mob, reached the campus, and by the advice of Professor Silliman, retired to their rooms. Some little time elapsed when Bissell, then in the police office, heard the rattling of the caisson of a piece of artillery passing in the street. An old soldier, he knew what that sound meant. He went along with the rioters. They loaded the piece to the muzzle with cannon balls, grape-shot, stones, pieces of brick, etc., and drew it up before South College to batter down the walls; all was made ready, the gun duly pointed, the match lighted, and one of their number had got out his priming wire to make the connection free, when lo! he met with an obstruction, whereupon he exclaimed: "My God, boys, they have out-generated us after all—the gun is spiked!" He spoke the truth. Bissell had *spiked* the gun.

Major Bissell was succeeded by John C. Hayden, on July 1, 1855, who served until June 4, 1857. Frederick P. Gorham served from June 16, 1857, to June 22, 1859; Elihu Yale from June 21st, of that year, to June 15, 1860; and John C. Hayden was again Captain until June 21, 1861.

Many incendiary fires, in 1847, led to a city meeting being called for taking measures of a protective character. There are citizens who remember the volunteer patrol, which included a number of the students of Yale College, the streets being guarded at night in a year of many fires.

Fifty or sixty years ago the constabulary system was a terror to all boys fond of mischief. One of the most notable of the officials was Dr. John Skinner, who made arrests without warrant from Court or Justice of the Peace at his own pleasure, and New Haven children feared him mightily. He was distinguished by a black mark on a prominent nose, and by his sharp voice. Constable Munson was of the same school of officers, and Constable Jesse Knevals was also dreaded by evil-doers.

When Harmanus M. Welch was Mayor, in 1861, John C. Hollister, David J. Peck, William B. Johnson, George H. Watrous, and George A. Chapman,



were appointed to examine "A Bill for the Organization of a Police Department for the City of New Haven," then pending before the General Assembly, and promote its passage. This was the beginning of the foundation of the present excellent police system as it now exists. The first meeting of the Board of Police Commissioners thus created, was held on July 6, 1861. Rules for the government of the police force were adopted, and Merritt Clarke and William Grant were appointed policemen. August 6th, the Mayor read to the Board of Commissioners a communication from the Common Council, urging the appointment of policemen without delay. June 27th the Commissioners elected Jonathan W. Pond, Chief; Wales French, Captain; and Owen A. Monson, Lieutenant; and on the 26th, these policemen: Darby Hanley, Treadwell Smith, Philip Reilly, Leverett Howell, Philip Roller, Luther P. Darrow, Peter Sheridan, George A. Baldwin, Jefferson B. Shaw, Henry S. Catlin, William D. Campbell, and James Brady, besides a number of supernumeraries, among whom was Thomas Kennedy, for years the policeman at the consolidated railroad depot. In September a uniform was adopted for the men. Commissioner John W. Fitch died, and was succeeded by Edward Harrison.

It was against the rules for an officer to hold office under the State or Federal Government, and there was much jealousy and trouble among the men regarding rewards paid for arresting soldiers deserted from the army. The venerable James Stuart, who is still on the pay roll, was one of the early appointments to the Force. William M. Hyde (now Captain), Mr. Stuart, and Patrick Gallagher were added to the Force November, 1861. Captain French resigned in 1862. The Board of Commissioners for 1864 consisted of Willis M. Anthony, Philo Chatfield, Atwater Treat, William H. Bradley, Henry B. Harrison (Governor in 1885-86), and Marcus M. Rounds.

The Board voted, in 1863, that the Mayor would be justified in purchasing pistols for the men.

In 1864 the Charter was amended. The Chiefs and Acting Chiefs under the organization dating from 1861, were Jonathan W. Pond, from June 27th of that year, until July 16, 1864; Elihu Yale, from July 17th to October 10, 1865; and George M. White, from October 11th to September 1, 1866. William A. Lincoln was chosen September 1, 1866, but after a time resigned, and was followed by William J. Bowen, who also resigned in a few months, when, William D. Catlin became Acting Chief, continuing in the office until July 6, 1871. William M. Hyde was thereafter Acting Chief, from July 7, 1871, to December 14, 1872, inclusive. Captain Hyde had offered him at different times the place of Chief of the Force, an honor which he never saw fit to accept, though actually called upon at various junctures in police affairs to assume the honors of the position.

December 15, 1872, Charles W. Allen, who had formerly been the Chief of the Fire Department, was elected Chief and was in office until February 19, 1879. His administration was notable for the

inauguration of a sort of military drill, which was thought to increase the efficiency of the policemen. Great care was taken in inspecting the uniforms of the officers, and much attention was paid to deportment. Chief Allen took great pride in having a fine looking body of men under his command. It was during his term of office that General Grant visited New Haven, the reunion of the Army of the Cumberland being held at the time.

William M. Hyde once more became Acting Chief on the retirement of Chief Allen, and so continued until the 10th of March, 1879, when Charles Webster was chosen Chief. He remained in office until his death, January 1, 1885, when Captain Hyde again became Acting Chief. The composition of the Board of Police Commissioners was on what has been designated the non-partisan plan. An equal number of Commissioners were selected from both the two great political parties, the idea of those who favored the plan being to avoid the domination of one party over the other in the matter of choosing policemen or dismissing them from service. The practical effect of the non-partisan scheme, however, was to greatly obstruct the business of the city in this department of public economy. There being three Democratic and three Republican Commissioners, neither party could elect a Chief as the public welfare required. By a Charter provision, the Mayor had no vote in case of a tie in an election of policemen, though he had a vote in cases of a tie, when ordinary matters were being acted upon.

About half a century ago, the police lock-up was in what is now the American Theatre Building on Church street. It was moved to the other side of the street, a few doors below Chapel; thence to an upper room of the Glebe Building, corner of Chapel and Church streets; and afterward to the basement of the Old State House on the Green.

When the City Hall was built, in 1861, the police quarters, Police Court, and lock-up were moved thither. A large building, exclusively for Police and City Court purposes, was built, at a cost of about \$75,000, on Court street, in 1873, Hon. Lynde Harrison being the principal mover in the enterprise. In this building is a commodious Court-room, a large room for the assembling of the policemen, a room with beds for officers on night duty who must attend Court in the morning, and a large drill room, besides other rooms. In the rear is a fine brick barn for police horses and vehicles.

The first police van, or "Black Maria," was put into service in 1873, and the same year the male and female prisoners were kept apart from each other. Another police building was erected on Grand street in 1883.

May 1, 1884, was introduced the Gamewell system of a police telephone and signal service, whereby electricity is made to do useful work and greatly improve the police protection of the city. At headquarters are the instruments and batteries for receiving and recording telephonic signals. In different parts of the city are station boxes for telephonic communication with the main office, and there are also a patrol wagon, ambulance, and



plenty of horses for responding to calls. The Force consists of nearly a hundred men, and by a graded plan there are always supernumeraries awaiting promotion to the regular Force.

Mounted officers are employed in summer at East Rock Park, where is located one of the signal boxes. There are regular detective officers who do no patrol duty, James P. Bremer and Philip Reilly being efficient in that line of police work.

The matter of a morgue has been agitated for years, but thus far the only place for a temporary deposit of persons meeting death in an untimely or unusual manner, is in a dark cellar under the City Hall.

There have been years when there has been no harmony between the Judges of the City Court and the Chiefs of Police, and justice has suffered in consequence; but of late years this has been reformed. Very few crimes are committed in New Haven in proportion to the extent of the population.

The total cost of the police in 1884 was \$104,913.54, of which \$97,427.45 was for the pay-roll and \$398.75 for Sunday watchmen at cemeteries. Other expenses were: for the Park Police, \$965.66; sundries, \$996.72; board of horses, \$699.96; rent of voting places, \$350; telegraph and telephone service, \$1,575; barn, \$2,500.

The total length of streets patrolled in January, 1885, was 131 miles, 17 miles being streets with paved roadways.

The police are generally moral, intelligent, sober men, faithful to duty, and are a credit to the city. In one of his numerous reports to the Police Commissioners, the late Chief Webster very truly said:

The duties of a policeman are arduous in the extreme. Through rain and sunshine, storm and snow, he patrols his beat, and in all cases, if faithful to his trust, looks carefully to the safety of the person and property of citizens. His work is more carefully scrutinized than that of any office in any other branch of the city departments. If a mistake is made by any member of the Police Force it is open to criticism, and oftentimes the entire Force is unnecessarily blamed on account of the acts of an individual member of the department.

The Commissioners, apparently recognizing the truth of this, immediately put on trial any officer charged with dereliction, and if found guilty of any but trifling faults, dismissal is the result. Due notice of trial is always given an accused officer, and he is allowed opportunity to produce witnesses in his own defense, and to make such statements as he may deem expedient.

The percentage of loss by robbery in New Haven is very much smaller than in most other cities.

The present head of the Police Force, Charles F. Bollman, was elected Chief July 13, 1885. He is thirty-nine years of age, a native of Germany, and came to this country when young. He is a member of the Bar, and at the time of his election was in good practice, being also the Coroner for New Haven County. He was for a short time in the military service of the Government during the late war. He took office as Chief of the Department August, 1885, and has given general satisfaction.

## VI.—FIRE DEPARTMENT.

BY A. C. HENDRICK, CHIEF OF FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The first fire companies in New Haven were ordered by the City Council in 1789. Two engines were then purchased, and companies formed to manage them. The machines were manufactured by Ebenezer Chittenden, of New Haven, and the firemen of those days and the citizens generally took great pride in them, primitive as they must have been. On the 31st of December, 1789, James Hillhouse, Jeremiah Atwater, Colonel Joseph Drake, Benjamin Sanford, Joseph Howell, and Josiah Burr were appointed Fire Wardens to take command at fires in the order named. At the same meeting Elias Shipman was appointed foreman and Russell Clark "second" of Engine Company No. 1, and Colonel Hezekiah Sabin, foreman, and John Nicoll "second" of Engine Company No. 2. At a subsequent meeting of the Council, held July 5, 1790, the following persons were indorsed as members of Engine Company No. 1: Samuel Green, John Goodrich, Hanover Barney, Jacob Thompson, John Peck, Ambrose Ward, Jr., John Raymond, Nathan Beers, Isaac Guernsey, James Prescott, Henry Daggett, Jr., Stephen Ball, Jr., Jeremiah Atwater, 3d, Eli Hotchkiss, Ira Bartholomew, Nathaniel Fitch, Luther Fitch, and Alexander Langmuir.

Those indorsed as members of Engine Company No. 2 were: Henry York, James Merriman, Samuel Merriman, John Chandler, Stephen Dummer, Nathan Dummer, Edmund Smith, Nathan Fenton, Thomas Davis, Jr., Solomon Davis, Stephen Miles, Torbus Coil, Noah Barber, John Woodward, Amariah Lucas, Joseph Mix, Ezekiel Hayes, Jr., and Eldad Mix.

About this time the Fire Wardens were instructed to make examinations of fire-places, chimneys, ovens, etc., and of all dwelling-houses and buildings, with regard to their safety. In the event that any were found unsafe, the Wardens were authorized to order repairs as needed. Occupants of dwelling-houses and buildings were required to sweep or burn out all chimneys as often as once in every two months. A fine of ten shillings was imposed by the authorities for neglect to comply with this law. Bonfires were not allowed within fifteen rods of any building, nor to burn after twelve o'clock at noon.

In June, 1791, the working force of the Fire Department was increased. To each company was added three men, making twenty instead of seventeen.

In June, 1794, John Goodrich, Joseph Peck, James Merriman, and Abraham Bishop, were appointed Fire Wardens in addition to those already appointed, and were detailed as Sackmen to remove all portable goods in case of fire to a place of safety.

On April 11, 1797, at a council meeting, Elizur Goodrich, David Daggett and Simeon Baldwin were appointed a committee to promote the enactment of a bill by the General Assembly requiring house-

holders to provide themselves and their houses with fire-buckets. This soon became a law, and fire-buckets were introduced, and every householder was required to provide himself with one, with his name prominently painted thereon; and in case of fire, by day or night, these buckets were either taken by the owners, or, being thrown from the houses to the sidewalks, were carried by other persons to fires, where two lines were formed from a well to the fire-engine. One line passed full buckets of water, the other passed back the empty ones. After the fire they were deposited on the Green, near the town pump, where citizens went to pick out their own and carry them home for future use. In later years a man was appointed to return the buckets to their owners, for which the city paid three cents each. Persons failing to provide themselves with buckets were liable to a fine of fifty cents for every three months they were without them.

In July, 1800, Elizur Goodrich, Dyer White and Stephen Alling, members of the Council, were appointed a committee to equip the firemen with fire-ladders and fire-hooks. After investigation, this committee recommended the purchase of a new fire-engine, six fire-ladders, and two fire-hooks. There was considerable delay in the purchase of an engine, as it was not completed until November, 1801, when Elias Shipman, Dyer White and Isaac Beers were authorized to form a company to take charge of it.

In February, 1801, a committee of the Council, comprising Elias Shipman, Simeon Baldwin and Isaac Beers, was appointed to prepare a plan of taxation upon property liable to destruction by fire, to be devoted to the use of the Fire Department. Later they reported a plan, which was adopted, and a tax was provided accordingly.

On February 3, 1801, a brewery was burned in Brewery street near Water street, in that portion of the city called the new township, with a loss of \$15,000, and an insurance of \$5,000.

As a better mode for locating fires, the Council, in October, 1803, divided the city into six wards.

At this time the Fire Wardens were instructed to wear thick leather fire-hats at fires, with the words "Fire Warden" painted thereon, so that they could be distinguished. Sackmen were given special powers while on duty at fires to insure the proper protection of property, and they were authorized to carry fire-trumpets. From 1803 to 1805, new and "large" fire-engines were purchased by the city, and their numbers ran in rotation from No. 1 to No. 4. During that time a cart was brought into requisition for carrying hooks and ladders, and Yale College provided fire-buckets for their premises by order of the city authorities. Firemen at this time wore strips of black leather across the fronts of their hats as badges by which they could be known at fires.

In 1806, no person was allowed to carry a lighted cigar nearer than four rods to any dwelling-house, building or barn. The penalty for such an offense was \$1.

In 1810, the first hook and ladder company was organized, of which William Mix was foreman.

In 1813 he organized another company of eight men, who attended fires armed with axes. They were paid three dollars per year for their services. His pay was four dollars per year. The first leather-hose used by the Fire Department was bought in 1812. Each of the four engines were supplied with sixty feet. This hose was small, and was sewed together.

On June 21, 1813, the Council attended the funeral of General James Merriman, a member of that body, and also Foreman of Engine Company No. 4. He died from natural causes.

A company of Sackmen was formed on February 22, 1814, and included the following named citizens: Abraham Bradley, Thaddeus Beecher, William Brintnall, Abraham Bradley, 3d, Charles Bostwick, Solomon Collis, Timothy Chittenden, Samuel Darling, Abraham Dummer, Jehiel Forbes, Ezekiel Hayes, William Leffingwell, Alexander Langmuir, Encas Munson, Jr., Stephen Osborn, Ebenezer Peck, Jonathan E. Porter, Jesse Pardy, Archibald Rice, Roger Sherman, Anthony P. Sanford, John Scott, Jr., William Sherman, Jr., Isaac Townsend, Jr., William Austin, Jeremiah M. Atwater, Isaac Tomlinson, Daniel Trowbridge, Gilbert Totten, and William W. Woolsey. To these men the city distributed three hundred sacks, to be used at fires in saving portable property. Some members took as many as thirty-eight sacks and others only two or three.

From 1815 to 1820, the fire-engines were supplied with water for fires in the center of the city from the creek east of Fleet street, a lock having been placed there for the purpose.

The city authorities, in January, 1816, passed a vote calling upon the Sheriff of the county and his Deputies, and the town Constables, to attend fires to preserve order.

In February, 1817, the Council passed a resolution authorizing the Fire Department officials to pay the firemen for their services. Accordingly they received fifty cents for duty on "washing days," and one dollar for duty at fires.

On October 27, 1820, the great fire on Long Wharf occurred. Thirty buildings, including many stores, and four lumber yards were destroyed, and one dwelling-house was pulled down to stop the progress of the flames. The loss was \$70,000, insurance, \$3,000.

In January, 1821, action was taken by the Council to cause better and more general alarms of fire to be sounded. As a result, an arrangement was made to have all the church bells rung during the continuance of a fire. This duty was performed by the sextons of the churches and by an assistant, who was designated by the Council. To further assist the firemen in locating the fires, the city appointed two men to traverse the city on horseback when a fire occurred, who made an outcry of "fire," and designated its locality.

The first allusion in the records of the city to a Chief Engineer was in 1822, when Samuel Ward and Luther Bradley were mentioned as "Principal Engineers." How the positions were created does not appear.



On December 9, 1823, William Jones, William Brown and Daniel Smith were appointed Fire Department carmen. It was their duty to attend all fires with their horses and carts, and, under the directions of the Fire Wardens and Sackmen, to transport and move all portable goods from the burning buildings to a place of safety. They were paid by the city for their services. At the same meeting one of the city engines was condemned, and an effort was made to sell it to the village of Fair Haven. This failed, however, but the city purchased a new engine, known as No. 5. The company controlling it was under Russell Hotchkiss, foreman, and the engine was located in the alley on the glebe land, now known as Gregson street, near Chapel street, and was placed in commission about July 7, 1824.

In February, 1825, the Fire Wardens were instructed by the Council to oppose and prevent the location of a confectionery establishment on Church street, near Chapel street, it being feared that a conflagration might occur from an over-heated oven or chimney, caused by the heavy fires used in the preparation of candies. This precaution was deemed necessary, as the locality was central and thickly populated.

The old Liberian Hotel was totally destroyed by fire on September 17, 1825. It was situated at the foot of Greene street, upon the site now occupied by Mallory, Wheeler & Co., the lock manufacturers. The hotel was a notorious sailor dance-house, and its destruction was not regretted. "King" Lansing, a mulatto, was proprietor of the place. He afterwards kept a similar house on Fleet street.

The increased demand for fire appliances caused the city to purchase a new hook and ladder truck, and form a second company of laddersmen, on December 13, 1826. Oliver Smith was appointed foreman, and Elisha Dickerman, Jr., second. This apparatus was located on the Grammar School lot on Temple street.

In 1827, the authorities enacted stringent laws regulating the sale of gunpowder and its storage, as a precaution against explosion, accident and fire. Only certain merchants were permitted to sell it, and they were not allowed to keep on hand more than seven pounds at any one time.

On April 14, 1829, the Council ordered the Fire Department officials to purchase a quantity of leather-hose "secured with composition rivets." The fire apparatus was also ordered to be put in first-class order. As an incentive to competition, a bounty was offered to the company arriving first at a fire.

On December 1, 1829, Engine Company No. 6 was organized under David W. Buckingham as foreman. The company was made up of representative citizens, and was a popular organization. In June, 1830, it was merged into Columbia Hose with an increased membership. They ran a hose-cart and were located on Union street, near Chapel street.

In January, 1830, incendiary fires became very frequent, and terror reigned among the citizens. Mayor David Daggett, with the approval of the Council, offered a reward of \$100 for the arrest and

conviction of incendiaries. He appointed a special night watch, made up of fifty trustworthy citizens, who patrolled the streets for weeks and prevented depredation.

In August, 1832, the city entered into an agreement with George Rowland, the proprietor of Rowland's Mill, on Union street, by which a force pump was placed upon his premises with a capacity sufficient to supply the fire-engines with water in case of fire. The pump was run by water power connected with the mill, and was a source of water supply for the firemen for several years, at an annual rental of \$50. The pump and attachments belonged to the city.

In September, 1833, a company of firemen was organized, known and designated as Engine Company No. 6. The engine assigned to their charge was one formerly in use by Engine Company No. 3. This action of the Council did not please the firemen of No. 6, and they remonstrated, because they wanted a new engine. They were finally reconciled, and before many months a new one was purchased for them.

During the fall of 1833, the Fire Department force was increased by an Act of the General Assembly, and after distribution and enlistments the various companies had the following membership:

|                            |         |
|----------------------------|---------|
| Engine Company No. 1.....  | 17 men. |
| " " No. 2.....             | 17 "    |
| " " No. 3.....             | 30 "    |
| " " No. 4.....             | 30 "    |
| " " No. 5.....             | 30 "    |
| " " No. 6.....             | 30 "    |
| Columbia Hose Company..... | 60 "    |

The total force of firemen at that time was about 300, including the Hook and Ladder-men, Fire Wardens, and Sackmen.

A general transfer of firemen from one company to another took place in January, 1834. The members of Engine Company No. 3 were transferred to Engine Company No. 2, and the members of Engine Company No. 2 were transferred to duty with a new company, known as Engine Company No. 7, of which Jesse Knevals was foreman. This company had its headquarters on Chapel street, just back of South College. About the same time the city purchased 800 feet of leather-hose, which was distributed among the companies of the Fire Department.

The first regularly appointed Board of Engineers was organized by the Council on June 10, 1834, when Richard M. Clark was appointed Chief Engineer, and the following Assistant Engineers: John Babcock, first; Caleb Mix, second; Ezra Hotchkiss, third; Henry Peck, fourth; Robert Atwater, fifth. The Fire Wardens were continued and had the general supervision of the Fire Department, and occupied the same position relatively as the Board of Fire Commissioners have in later years.

The first fire company in the village of Fair Haven was formed in August, 1835, of which Miles Tuttle was the foreman. The company was designated as Engine Company No. 8. The engine then in use is now in the possession of the Veteran Firemen's Association of New Haven.



Incendiaries again invaded New Haven about the holiday season in 1835. On December 23d of that year the Council passed a resolution authorizing the appointment of a special night watch. Prominent citizens volunteered their services and others were appointed. Fifty of these specials patrolled the streets three nights in succession, and then their places were taken by others.

Brewster & Collis, carriage manufacturers on East street, suffered by the burning of their establishment on December 25 (Christmas Day), 1836. The loss was \$65,000, insurance, \$35,000.

In March, 1836, at a meeting of the Council, the subject of furnishing the city with a water supply for fire purposes was discussed. The source from which water was to be obtained was the Farmington Canal. The plan had few supporters and was not brought to any successful termination. At a city meeting, held in May of that year, a vote was passed appointing Caleb Mix, Henry Peck, John Beach, Nathaniel Booth and Daniel Brown, a committee to urge the General Assembly representatives to secure the passage of such laws as would enable the City of New Haven to make its Fire Department more efficient in the extinguishment of fires, and to add to the force by the appointment of citizens from eighteen years of age and upwards. Their efforts were afterward realized; for such legislation was procured, and plans were carried out as far as practicable. During the year new engines were purchased to replace those which had become unserviceable. A bounty of \$5 was then given to hose companies and hook and ladder companies which were first to arrive at fires, and \$10 was given to the engine company which played the first stream of water upon the fire.

In March, 1837, a hook and ladder company was organized in the village of Fair Haven under the foremanship of Seth F. Benton. In August of the same year the Committee on Fire Department of the Council reported in favor of several improvements, and as a result the Company of Engine No. 2 were favored with a new engine-house on York street, near Broadway, and a new house was provided for Engine Company No. 7 on Chapel street. On August 2, the great fire of 1837 took place. There were twenty buildings burned on Chapel and Orange streets, with a loss of \$35,000, which was mostly covered by insurance.

The Mayor and Aldermen offered a reward of \$100 for the arrest and conviction of incendiaries, owing to the revival of incendiary fires in the fall of 1837. The store of Henry N. Whittlesey on State street, was set on fire on the night of September 17, 1837, and later, George H. Merriman, colored, was arrested and convicted of the crime. Charles W. Curtis, a citizen, was paid the above reward, as he detected and his testimony convicted young Merriman.

The Fire Department authorities were greatly annoyed in January, 1838, by false alarms of fire which were caused early in the evening by the "public criers" employed by auctioneers. To avoid further annoyance in this direction, the Council were appealed to, and a law was enacted

prohibiting "criers" from shouting on the streets after sundown.

The steamboat New York, belonging to the New York and New Haven Steamboat Company, was burned to the water's edge while lying at her dock in New Haven on March 22, 1839. The loss was \$52,000, and no insurance.

The Council, upon recommendation of the Fire Wardens, decided to sell Engines Nos. 1, 2, 4, and 7, in May, 1839, and replace them with new and more modern machines of greater power. Engine No. 8, of Fair Haven, was thought to be of the proper build, and the new ones were to be similar in construction.

At a city meeting held on January 20, 1840, the by-laws were so changed and amended that the Fire Wardens and Foremen of the different fire companies constituted a Board of Fire Wardens whose duty it was to enforce the laws relating to fire. They were qualified to organize engine, hook and ladder, hose, and sack and bucket companies as far as necessity demanded, and to appoint and designate foremen and "seconds" of each, and annually appoint a chief engineer, assistant engineer, a clerk, and treasurer. They were authorized to select from their own members a suitable number of inspectors, whose duty it was to inspect all dwellings and buildings at least once in each year, and also to examine stoves, ovens, chimneys, etc., as to their safety from fire; inspectors to receive \$2 per day while actually employed. The Chief Engineer had supreme command at fires, and the Board Engineers were ordered to wear badges at fires so that they could be distinguished from other officials.

Charles W. Allen joined the Fire Department on April 29, 1841, and was a member of Engine Company No. 3. He afterward became a chief engineer, and filled the position faithfully and acceptably for many years.

The following Fire Department officials were appointed on September 7, 1841: Eli B. Austin, Chief Engineer; Assistants: Zelotes Day, First; Philip S. Galpin, second; Leverett Griswold, third; Henry Hotchkiss, fourth; Levi Gilbert, 2d, fifth.

The first fall review of the New Haven Fire Department occurred on October 30, 1841, and a memorable day that was to many an old fireman. The companies assembled on the Green at two o'clock in the afternoon and a trial of engines was had. Engine No. 7, whose house was on Chapel street, in the rear of Yale College, was placed at a reservoir in that vicinity, and played through a line of hose, laid on the south side of the Green in front of the State House, into Engine No. 8 of Fair Haven, which was playing on the Centre Church steeple. The students of Yale College were playing foot-ball upon the south side of the Green, and during their play came in contact with the firemen and trod upon the hose of Engine No. 7. They were asked to desist, but did not do so, and finally the two parties came to blows and the students were hustled off the Green by the firemen. They sorely felt their defeat, and later in the day, while the firemen were enjoying a supper in the State

House, bricks were thrown against the doors and word came to the firemen that their hose was being cut. With this information the firemen rushed out and met the students who were doubly reinforced. A brief struggle ensued without any very serious results, and the students were a second time driven from the Green. This put a stop to the quarrel for the day, but at midnight the students entered the house of Engine No. 7, and with axes and hammers set to work to demolish the engine. They succeeded in seriously damaging the apparatus, so that it was unfit for duty. The firemen discovered the depredators; an alarm of fire was raised; a large crowd assembled; and a riot was for a time imminent. Yale college paid seven hundred dollars to repair the engine and put it in first-class order, after which the company moved its quarters to Washington Hill, at the junction of Washington street and Congress avenue.

At a city meeting, held in April, 1842, a by-law was passed restricting fire companies from running their apparatus upon the sidewalks, except by order of the Chief Engineer or an Assistant Engineer, when the roadways were impassable.

In compliance with a petition of many citizens for the location of an engine in the northeastern portion of the city, on July 12, 1842, the Council ordered an engine-house to be built at the junction of Grand and State street, upon a triangular lot presented to the city by George Dummer. Later, Engine No. 4 was transferred to that locality.

The first firemen's excursion from New Haven was the trip of Engine Company No. 3 to New York, to attend the Croton Water celebration on August 29, 1842, on which occasion they were received and entertained by Empire Engine Company No. 42, of New York. The Council permitted No. 3 to leave the city two days and one night on this occasion, the Company assuming all risk of damage to their machine. This was the beginning of a lasting hospitality which afterwards sprang up between the fire companies of New York and New Haven.

Philip S. Galpin was elected Chief Engineer of the Fire Department on September 12, 1842. He was also Mayor of the city at the same time. He remained Chief Engineer for fourteen months, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Leverett Griswold, who was promoted from First Assistant Engineer.

The duties and responsibilities of the Chief Engineer were increased during 1843, and his salary was raised to two hundred dollars a year. In the fall of that year, Thomas C. Hollis, the present City Sheriff, was appointed a Fire Warden. He was afterwards an Assistant Engineer.

The rapid growth of New Haven demanded increased facilities for the Fire Department, and liberal appropriations were made in 1844 for new engines, engine-houses, hose, etc.

A resolution calling for the reorganization of the Fire Department was introduced at a city meeting on August 7, 1847. The subject was referred to a special committee, consisting of Ex-Mayor Philip S. Galpin, William H. Ellis, Alfred Daggett,

Nathaniel Booth, Morris Tyler, A. A. Thompson, Charles Robinson, James F. Babcock, J. T. Hemingway, and Henry Hotchkiss. This committee reported at a city meeting held in September of that year, and made the following recommendations, which were adopted: That there should be one Chief Engineer and seven Assistant Engineers appointed annually, and to remain in office until their successors were appointed, and they to constitute a Board of Engineers who had the general care and supervision of all Fire Department property, audited bills, and attended to the inspection of all buildings, for which latter service they received extra compensation of two dollars per day. They were authorized to employ a clerk, who kept a record of their doings and the accounts of the Fire Department, and annually made returns to the Board of Assessors of all its members, showing exemptions from poll-tax. The Chief Engineer had charge of repairs upon the Fire Department apparatus and houses, and received one hundred dollars per year for such extra service. The Assistant Engineers were ordered to attend all meetings of the Board of Engineers, wear suitable badges of office, and see that orders were executed at fires. The Chief Engineer and his Assistants were clothed with ample authority at fires, and had power to call upon any citizen present to assist the firemen.

Hiram Camp, afterward Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, joined Engine Company No. 4 on May 1, 1848. Mr. Camp is still living, and is the honored President of the Veteran Firemen's Association.

The paint and oil store of Nathaniel Booth on State street, upon the Merchants' Hotel site, was burned out on January 8, 1849. This was a stubborn, hard fire to fight. The weather was excessively cold, and the work of the firemen was accomplished with much hardship and under many difficulties. Two men were killed by falling walls. The old railroad depot, now the City Market, was in the process of erection at that time. The New York and New Haven Railroad Company sent a check for \$50 to the firemen, in appreciation of their services in saving their depot property, and from this the Firemen's Benevolent Association, since established on a sound basis, originated. The first benefit paid was \$15, to Charles Webster, a member of Engine Company No. 7, who was injured at a fire on September 24, 1851. Mr. Webster was afterward Chief of Police, and died in 1885, while holding that office.

The Marble Block on Chapel street was burned on February 13, 1849. Loss \$3,900, insurance the same.

Owing to numerous complaints made of improper conduct, the Board of Engineers issued orders, in April, 1851, forbidding firemen to frequent or enter the engine-houses on Sunday except in case of fire. A violation of this order was equivalent to dismissal.

Andrew J. Kennedy, afterwards a prominent fireman, and more recently the efficient Fire Marshal of New Haven, first joined the Fire Department on September 1, 1851, as a member of Engine Company



No. 2. Previous to this he had been a volunteer member of the same company, and had been a torch-boy for the Chief Engineer.

The Old Museum, located on Olive street at the foot of Court street, where Home place is now cut through, was totally destroyed by fire on August 21, 1851. The building, occupied by many tenants of the poorer class, was so filthy, pigs being kept in the attic and horses in the cellar, that its destruction was not regretted.

The Council held a special meeting on June 16, 1852, and passed a series of appropriate resolutions upon the death of Chief-Engineer James T. Hemingway, who was also a Councilman. Later, a substantial brownstone monument was erected in the Grove street Cemetery to his memory by his associate engineers, members of Neptune Engine Company No. 6, and other friends. Charles A. Nettleton, First Assistant Engineer, was promoted to the position of Chief Engineer, to fill out the unexpired term of Chief Hemingway.

In compliance with a great demand for the location of a fire-engine in the northeastern portion of the city, the Council, in September, 1852, appropriated \$2,500 for the purchase of a lot and the erection of an engine-house for Engine Company No. 10 on Hamilton street, near Grand street. In one year from that time the engine was located there and ready for duty.

Bevil Sperry, aged twenty-five years, a member of Engine Company No. 5, was killed at a fire in Simon Goodman's grocery store on State street, near Elm, on October 24, 1852. He was inside the burning building, holding the pipe and directing a stream from the engine to which he belonged, when the supports gave way that held a chimney, and in the crash he was caught and instantly killed while in the heroic discharge of duty. A handsome monument in memory of him was erected by Engine Company No. 5 over his grave in Evergreen Cemetery.

The city authorities became so well satisfied with the duties performed by the Fire Department, that in November, 1852, the Council voted to increase the pay. Each company with fifty men was paid \$400 annually, and those with less, proportionately. The Assistant Engineers received \$25 per year for their services.

The mode of electing the Chief Engineer and Assistants was changed in May, 1853. As amended the law called for the election of a Chief Engineer and seven Assistant Engineers on the last Monday in September in each year, the election being by ballot, and enrolled members of the Fire Department being the only persons qualified to vote. Each company voted by itself, and the foreman, or some other officer of the company, made known the result of the vote in each company, and those having the highest number of votes were declared elected. Chief Engineer and Assistant Engineers upon indorsement by the Council. The first Board of Engineers elected under this new law was as follows: Charles W. Allen, Chief Engineer; Assistants: Hiram Camp, first; John Woodruff, 2d, second; Robert Edmondson, third; Howard B. En-

sign, fourth; Leverett G. Hemingway, fifth; Philip Pond, sixth; Nehemiah D. Sperry, seventh.

The Hon. John H. Leeds joined the Fire Department as a member of Engine Company No. 3 in October, 1853. Mr. Leeds was afterwards a member of the Board of Fire Commissioners under the present system, and to him the citizens are indebted in a great measure for the superior facilities provided in later years for their protection from fire.

The bell of the First Ecclesiastical Society was cracked while being rung for a fire in the winter of 1854, and in March of that year, the city paid \$178.50 to have it recast.

Upon recommendation of the Board of Engineers, on March 1, 1854, a squad of Fire Police was appointed. Each Fire Company designated four of its members to act in that capacity.

Owing to frequent false alarms of fire in the early part of 1854, the Board of Engineers issued orders to the Fire Department, on March 8th of that year, that thereafter the Court street Church bell would be the signal bell, and all other bells were to strike the district from that bell.

Chief-Engineer Charles W. Allen resigned his position in September, 1855. Later in the fall, a committee from the Council requested the withdrawal of his resignation. They informed him that the Council regretted his action and were well satisfied with his efficiency. Mr. Allen afterwards withdrew his resignation.

The annual parades and musters of the New Haven Fire Department at this time were very popular events. They were held in the fall of the year and attracted large numbers of visiting firemen from other cities, and crowds of spectators. On September 6, 1856, a monster muster was held. There were trials of engines for prizes, and Rippowan Engine Company, No. 1, of Stamford, won the first prize, \$500; Damper Engine Company, No. 4, of Hartford, the second prize, \$200; and Phoenix Engine Company, No. 12, of Brooklyn, N. Y., the third prize, \$100.

At the fall election in September, 1856, Hiram Camp was elected Chief Engineer, succeeding Charles W. Allen. He served in that capacity for several years and was an honored and efficient official.

By an accident on January 1, 1858, James B. T. Benjamin, a son of Everard Benjamin, and a member of Croton Engine Company No. 1, was run over by that machine while proceeding to a fire, and received injuries from which he died. He was an active and brave fireman, and his sad end was a severe blow to his comrades. His unbounded popularity called forth many tributes; among them was a set of resolutions from the Board of Engineers.

At this era of New Haven's growth, the Fire Department was frequently called upon to go to the adjoining villages in cases of fire. In January, 1858, the officials adopted a rule designating what engines were to attend such fires. For Fair Haven, Companies No. 6 and No. 10 were to respond, and for Westville, Engine Companies No. 2 and No. 5



were detailed. No other apparatus was allowed to go in either direction, except by permission of the Chief Engineer or one of his Assistants.

Thomas Bennett was the first Fire Marshal of New Haven. He was appointed on January 11, 1858. It was his duty to investigate the cause and origin of all fires occurring within the city limits, and see that the ordinances relating to the prevention of fires were properly enforced.

Foreman William W. Hubbell, of Engine Company No. 10, at the risk of his own life, bravely rescued several persons from a burning building at the corner of Grand and State streets in January, 1858. His heroic conduct was recognized by the citizens of New Haven, and the Council voted him a handsome set of resolutions for his brave act.

A row occurred between the firemen and the students of Yale College on the evening of February 9, 1858. Its origin was between the members of Engine Company No. 2, on High street, and the "Crocodile Club," which boarded at High and Elm streets. The club members claimed that water was thrown upon them as they passed the engine house, and a wordy altercation followed, which did not end until a fireman, William Miles, the assistant foreman of Engine Company No. 2, was shot and killed. A desperate fight took place, in which hose-wrenches, clubs, daggers, and pistols were used. An alarm of fire was raised and attracted a large crowd of firemen and citizens, and there was much excitement and danger of riot; but owing to the efforts of the police and the College Faculty no subsequent outbreak occurred. William H. McCulloch, Neilson A. Baldwin, and R. K. Belden, all students, were arrested on suspicion of firing the fatal shot. McCulloch and Baldwin were afterwards discharged, but Belden was held under \$2,500 bonds for the murder of Miles. The case never came to trial and the bonds were forfeited.

In August, 1858, an agreement was made between the City of New Haven and the New Haven Water Company for supplying the city with water for fire purposes, at the annual rental of \$4,000, for a term of twenty years.

In September, 1858, Engine Company No. 6 went to Hartford, and by its superior power won the celebrated Charter Oak Silver Trumpet after an exciting contest.

Walker's Building on Church street, was destroyed by fire on January 8, 1859. The fire broke out on the 7th and was apparently extinguished, but on the following day, which was Sunday, it rekindled, and the firemen had a stubborn fight in subduing it. The Council chamber was in this building. Loss \$5,000, fully insured.

The Fire Department lot on Artisan street, now occupied by Engine No. 2 and Hook and Ladder No. 1, was purchased by the city in August, 1859. The price paid was \$50 per front foot.

The first introduction of steam fire-engines into the New Haven Fire Department was the outcome from a petition signed by James Brewster and forty-one other manufactures and tax-payers, and also

by members of Engine Company No. 7, who wished to have charge of such a machine. This was in February, 1860, and two months later the Council appropriated \$4,000 for the purchase of a steamer and attachments. In October, 1860, a Portland, Me., machine was delivered to the city, and was located at the house of Engine Company No. 7, on Congress avenue. The engine was built by J. B. Johnson, and is still held in reserve by the New Haven Fire Department. It had a 10-inch cylinder, 10-inch stroke, reciprocating horizontal sleeve pump, 4½-inch plunger, and was an exceptionally good machine. A company was formed and Anson W. Francis was the foreman. He did not serve long, and John H. Pardee succeeded him. The machine was drawn to fires by horses, and Albert Stillwell was appointed engineer. Petty jealousies sprang up among the volunteer firemen belonging to the other companies, and many obstacles were thrown in the way of the new steam system. The old associations of the firemen were broken up, and they looked with disfavor upon the new mode of fighting fire. The first outbreak occurred at the Mount Pleasant Hotel fire on West Water street, on July 28, 1861, when an altercation took place between Engineer Stillwell, of Steam Engine No. 1, and Foreman John Schwab, of Engine Company No. 3, over the possession of a reservoir. Blows were exchanged, but without fatal results. An investigation was held, and Foreman Schwab was dismissed from the Fire Department, Engineer Stillwell being sustained in his position.

The old carpet factory on East street, reconstructed into tenement houses, was burned on December 21, 1860. It was occupied by families, some of whom lived upon the upper floors. Seven persons lost their lives. It was not known that any one had been killed until the following morning, when the firemen found the charred remains in the ruins. The new steamer did excellent service at this fire.

The city contracted for two new steam fire-engines in April, 1861, and during that year they were delivered. One of them was located in Artisan street, and was named H. M. Welch Steam Fire Engine Company No. 2, in honor of Mayor Harmanus M. Welch, who was then in office. The engine was a first-class Amoskeag, built at Manchester, N. H. It weighed 8,000 pounds and threw four streams of water. The other new engine was located at the corner of Park and Elm streets, and was named Constitution Steam Fire Engine Company No. 3. This engine, like No. 1, was built by J. B. Johnson, of Portland, Me., and had a 10-inch cylinder, 11-inch stroke, reciprocating horizontal sleeve pump, 5-inch plunger, and weighed 6,700 pounds. Both engines were drawn by horses, and companies of twenty men were formed and assigned to each engine. During that year the volunteer fire companies were disbanded and the steam fire-engine system was adopted upon a substantial basis, although the heavy expenses incurred created considerable discussion in the Council.

Water for the Fire Department use was not successfully introduced until the summer of 1862, when post fire-hydrants with two openings and a

four-inch valve were set, which afforded a good supply of water.

The By-Laws of the city were amended in April, 1862, reorganizing the Fire Department, and, as amended, called for the election of a Board of Fire Commissioners, comprising six members, to be chosen by the Council. The first Board of Fire Commissioners was elected by the Council on June 16, 1862: Hiram Camp and Marcus M. Rounds for one year each; Gardner Morse and Joel A. Sperry for two years; and Henry W. Benedict and George A. Chapman for three years. After that two members were appointed annually for the term of three years each. In those days substitutes were appointed for each member, to act in case of resignation or death. The inaugural meeting of the Commissioners was held on June 17, 1862, when Mayor Harmanus M. Welch presided as president, *ex officio*.

Charles W. Allen was chosen Chief Engineer June 24, 1862; John E. Lewis, First Assistant Engineer; and Howard B. Ensign, Second Assistant Engineer. They were the first officers in charge of the Fire Department under the new system.

The estimate of the Fire Department's expenses for 1863 was \$9,000.

A disastrous fire destroyed Treat & Davis' organ manufactory, Henry Hale & Co.'s carriage factory, John F. Goodrich's carriage factory, Hugh Galbraith's carriage hardware factory, and the Davenport Church Society's Church, all in the vicinity of Franklin and Greene streets, on the night of May 1, 1864. The loss was \$65,594, insurance, \$28,950. On the night of August 24, 1864, the carriage manufactory of Durham & Booth, at the corner of Chapel and Hamilton streets, was gutted. The loss was \$57,924, insurance, \$21,624.

The term of office of Chief-Engineer Charles W. Allen expired on July 8, 1865, when Howard B. Ensign, an Assistant Engineer, was chosen to succeed him. Mr. Ensign resigned after serving two weeks, when Albert C. Hendrick was elected Chief Engineer, and has remained continuously in office since that time. He first became a fireman in July, 1850, at the age of 17 years, when he joined Franklin Hose Company No. 4. In July, 1851, he became Treasurer of that Company, and in September, 1852, was Secretary and Assistant Foreman. In that year he was promoted to be a member of Franklin Engine Company No. 4, and remained with that organization until July 6, 1854, when the authorities disbanded the Company. During the winter of 1854 and 1855, Mr. Hendrick spent considerable time in Memphis, Tenn., and worked at his trade of carriage-trimming. He returned to New Haven in the spring of 1855, and on February 8, 1858, joined Mutual Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, and was promoted to the position of Assistant Foreman during that year. In September, 1858, he was elected Foreman of the same Company. At the breaking out of the Civil War, Mr. Hendrick was among the first to enlist in the three months' campaign. He went out as First Sergeant of the New Haven Grays, Company C, Second Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and afterwards re-enlisted

for three years and left for the front as First Lieutenant of Company C, Twelfth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers. After about two years' service he was promoted to be Captain of Company E. At the close of the war Mr. Hendrick returned to New Haven and again became identified with the Fire Department, receiving an appointment as private in Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, January 1, 1865. He was appointed to the position of Chief Engineer July 24, 1865.\* At the same time, James W. Walter and George W. Corbusier were appointed Assistant Engineers, and, one year later, a third Assistant Engineer was appointed in the person of Charles C. Hall, who was promoted from Mutual Hook and Ladder Company No. 1. The Board of Fire Commissioners at this time consisted of Gardner Morse, Marcus M. Rounds, Edward Bryan, B. H. Douglass, John H. Leeds, and Lewis Elliott, Jr.

The first review and inspection of the Fire Department under the new system took place on September 27, 1865.

The New Haven Steam Saw Mill Company, at the foot of Chapel street, suffered a loss of \$30,000 by a partial destruction of their establishment at an early hour on the morning of September 28, 1865. The insurance paid was \$21,000.

The permanent members of Engine Company No. 3, when first located in their house at the corner of Park and Elm streets, slept in bunks on one side of the engine-house floor, so that they were near at hand to their apparatus in case of night fires. This unhealthy arrangement was dispensed with by the Fire Commissioners, on recommendation of the Chief Engineer, adding another story to the engine-house in the fall of 1865. Comfortable sleeping quarters were thus provided for the firemen.

The carriage manufactory of George T. Newhall, at Newhallville, was partially burned on January 10, 1866. Loss, \$30,500, insurance, \$10,500.

The New Haven Clock Company's factory, at the corner of St. John and Hamilton streets, extending to Wallace street, with considerable adjoining property, including many dwelling-houses, was destroyed by fire on April 30, 1866, involving a loss to the Clock Company and adjoining property owners of \$131,724, with an insurance of \$114,067. The extent of this great fire, and its attendant loss, caused the Clock Company, manufacturers and residents in the vicinity to make urgent appeals to the Council for the location of a steam fire-engine in their neighborhood. As a result, \$20,000 was appropriated from the city treasury for a lot on the corner of St. John and Wallace streets, and the erection of a substantial engine-house upon it, and, in the fall of 1867, Steam Fire Engine Company No. 4 was organized and stationed there with a first-class Hunneman steam fire-engine, under the foremanship of Treadwell Smith, now Captain of Police.

\* Mr. Hendrick received the unanimous vote of the Fire Commissioners, and his administration has shown that he was particularly adapted to, and qualified for, the position. The present high standing of the New Haven Fire Department is due in a great measure to the wise judgment and efficient management of Chief Hendrick during the twenty years of his administration.—Ed.



The Plant Manufacturing Company, at 241 Grand street, suffered by fire on the night of December 7, 1866. Their loss was \$190,079, insurance, \$93,107.

On the night of December 31, 1866, one of the large tanks connected with Cowles & Leete's oil refinery, on Long Wharf, exploded, and the entire works were destroyed by fire. The Superintendent, Frederick Thompson, was instantly killed by the explosion.

Newell C. Hall's stockinet factory, on Prospect street, was burned out on October 11, 1867, causing a loss of \$54,000, upon which there was insurance of \$31,675.

In the latter part of the year 1867, the adoption of a telegraph system of fire-alarm became a necessity in the opinion of the Board of Fire Commissioners. In February, 1868, the Gamewell system of fire-alarm telegraph was adopted, at a cost of \$10,000, and on October 3, 1868, a public test of the apparatus was given and the city accepted the plant. J. M. Fairchild, of New Haven, a competent electrician, was its superintendent.

On May 4, 1868, Howard B. Ensign and Stiles Stevens were elected Fire Commissioners for a term of three years, and Chief-Engineer Albert C. Hendrick was re-elected for three years, from July 1, 1868; and Leonard L. Bassett, John L. Disbrow, and Andrew J. Kennedy were appointed Assistant Engineers to rank in the order named.

January 1, 1869, in a blinding snowstorm and severe cold weather, the machine-shop and round-house of the New York and New Haven Railroad Company was almost totally destroyed by fire. The buildings were located near Long Wharf, just below the railroad crossing. Much valuable machinery, several locomotives, and many cars were burned. Loss, \$157,550, insurance, \$64,550.

John C. Woods, a music dealer, at 221 State street, was experimenting with gasoline on the morning of September 21, 1869, in the basement of his store, when a barrel of the liquid exploded and set fire to the premises, badly burning him, and gutting the entire building, the upper part of which was occupied by Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, printers, who suffered greatly by the fire. The total loss was \$58,884, insurance, \$22,262.

Four permanent hose-drivers were added to the Fire Department in November, 1869. Heretofore the hose-drivers were call men. Their salary was made \$50 per month.

The carriage trimming factory of O. W. Swift, 71 Hamilton street, was destroyed by fire on the night of February 7, 1870. Loss, \$20,756, insurance, \$14,456.

The Fair Haven Keg and Can Company was totally destroyed by fire on August 4, 1870. Loss \$23,600, wholly covered by insurance.

The Fire Association of the Village of Fair Haven, by its agents, Charles C. Denison and Henry W. Crawford, on August 18, 1870, transferred to the City of New Haven its engine-house and hand-engine located on the corner of Pearl and Pierpont streets, in Fair Haven. This action was taken in consequence of the annexation of the Village of

Fair Haven to the City of New Haven. The city afterwards purchased the lot upon which the engine-house stood for \$1,525, and erected an engine and hook and ladder-house thereon, which was afterwards occupied by Engine Company No. 5, and Hook and Ladder Company No. 3. About this time Charles C. Denison was appointed an Assistant Engineer, and was assigned to duty more especially in the annexed district. While the attention of the Fire Department was turned in this direction, the residents of Newhallville became anxious for protection in their vicinity. In accordance with their petition, the Board of Fire Commissioners caused an engine-house to be erected on Division street to accommodate a volunteer hose company, known as Winchester Hose Company No. 6, which was maintained without expense to the city, except for hose and a second hand or reserve hose-carriage.

Assistant-Engineer Andrew J. Kennedy resigned his position on April 1, 1872, and two days later William H. Hubbard, hoseman on Engine Company No. 1, was promoted to fill the vacancy. John H. Leeds and Lewis Elliott, Jr., were re-elected Fire Commissioners on July 30th, for terms of three years each. The Board of Fire Commissioners, at a meeting held on October 1st, passed an order requiring every permanent member of the Fire Department to provide himself with a uniform dress to be worn on all occasions while on duty, on or before January 1, 1873.

The great fire in Boston took place on the night of November 9, 1872. Intelligence of the conflagration reached New Haven on the morning of the 10th, and assistance was tendered by Mayor Henry G. Lewis, Fire Commissioner John H. Leeds, and Chief-Engineer Albert C. Hendrick, which was promptly accepted by Mayor Gaston, of Boston. The same day Steam Engine No. 2 of the New Haven Fire Department, with Elbert E. Gillette, engineer, was sent to Boston on a special train, under the charge of Fire Commissioner Lewis Elliott, Jr., and Assistant-Engineer John L. Disbrow, and was manned by twenty picked firemen from the New Haven Fire Department. After a quick passage to Boston, the engine and firemen rendered valuable assistance in checking a second extensive conflagration which broke out that night. Afterwards the city and fire authorities of Boston tendered hearty thanks for the timely aid. During the fire a volunteer ex-fireman from New Haven, John Richardson, was painfully injured by falling from a building while assisting the New Haven firemen. He was tenderly cared for by the Boston authorities, and afterward recovered.

A gas carbonizer exploded in the basement of the jewelry store of Benjamin & Ford, on the corner of Chapel and State streets, on January 4, 1873, and set fire to the premises. Before the flames were extinguished, \$26,238 damage was done, upon which there was paid the sum of \$15,098 insurance.

In January, 1873, the Fire Commissioners voted to increase the pay to the members of the Fire Department, as follows:



|                                      | Per annum. |
|--------------------------------------|------------|
| Chief Engineer.....                  | \$2,500    |
| Assistant Engineers.....             | 250        |
| Engineers of steamers.....           | 1,200      |
| Drivers of steamers.....             | 840        |
| Drivers of hose-tenders.....         | 720        |
| Foremen and Stokers.....             | 150        |
| Hosemen and Laddermen.....           | 130        |
| Foremen, Fair Haven.....             | 120        |
| Hosemen and Laddermen, Fair Haven... | 100        |

On June 15, 1873, the boiler manufactory of H. B. Bigelow & Co., on River street, Fair Haven, was partially destroyed by fire. Loss, \$67,065, insurance, \$50,065.

Eli Mix was appointed Fire Commissioner on July 13, 1873, succeeding Stiles Stevens, whose term of office expired, he having been a member of the Board since May 4, 1868.

In January, 1874, the force of the Fire Department was increased by locating Engine Company No. 8 in Edwards street, corner of Nash street, in a new house. The engine was named A. C. Hendrick, and, being fully manned and equipped, was put into commission in the spring of 1874, with James J. Bradnack as foreman.

The large oyster-keg factory of Kellogg & Ives, on Ferry street, Fair Haven, was totally destroyed by fire on the night of March 11, 1874. The origin was assigned to incendiarism. Loss, \$25,885, insurance the same amount. The fires of 1874 were large and disastrous. On September 7th of that year the works of the New Haven Wheel Company on York street, corner of Ashman street, were partially burned. The loss was \$115,464, upon which there was paid \$66,399 insurance. On October 1, 1874, the Wooster place Baptist Church was burned. The fire originated in the organ loft while repairs were being made. The loss was \$38,296, fully insured.

In October, 1874, in accordance with amendments to the City Charter, the Board of Fire Commissioners comprised five members instead of six. The Board appointed under that provision was John H. Leeds, Lewis Elliott, Jr., Hobart B. Bigelow, Caleb B. Bowers, and George A. Basserman. On October 20, 1874, Andrew J. Kennedy was appointed Fire Marshal by the Fire Commissioners, which position he has retained to the present day, having served the city efficiently and acceptably. In the absence of the Chief Engineer he is the next in command. Ezekiel G. Stoddard succeeded John H. Leeds as Fire Commissioner on June 28, 1875.

The pork-packing establishment of Sperry & Barnes, on Long Wharf, was partially burned on Sunday, November 26, 1876. Loss, \$124,434, insurance, \$94,434.

Benjamin R. English and John Ruff were appointed Fire Commissioners on January 2, 1877, in place of George A. Basserman and Hobart B. Bigelow, whose terms expired.

The Firemen's Benevolent Association has erected a handsome monument in Evergreen Cemetery in memory of deceased firemen of the City of New Haven. It was dedicated by the active Fire Department on July 9, 1877, in the pres-

ence of a large assemblage. The Hon. John H. Leeds delivered an address, and Mayor William R. Shelton unveiled the shaft, which is of granite, with a life-sized fireman on its summit, and other appropriate emblems on its panels.

One of the most destructive fires that has ever taken place in New Haven, was the burning of the buildings of the L. Candee Rubber Company on Greene, Wallace and East streets, on November 19, 1877. A singular coincidence in connection with this fire was the fact that it broke out at about five o'clock in the afternoon, when Chief-Engineer Hendrick and all his Assistant Engineers were inspecting the premises, with a number of visiting firemen from other cities, who were present at the annual fall review of the Fire Department which occurred that day. They were being conducted through the various departments of the establishment by Superintendent Lewis Elliott, Jr., who was at the time President of the Board of Fire Commissioners. While on the third floor of one of the buildings, where rubber boots were being manufactured, the fire broke out on the floor below them. It originated from the ignition of a pan of cement, which burned very rapidly, and soon spread the flames over the entire room. The flight of the visitors and employees was instant, there being no opportunity to suppress the flames, although appliances for the purpose were at hand. Hundreds of employes jumped from the windows and escaped by sliding down the conductor pipes, lightning rods, and adjoining trees, but in their wild efforts to get to a place of safety many of them were injured, and three persons lost their lives from their injuries. The alarm to the firemen was given from a private fire-alarm box on the premises, which summoned the entire Fire Department. The Chief Engineer took his position in front of the burning buildings, and gave out his orders to his subordinates so that every apparatus was stationed immediately upon its arrival. No time was lost, and every effort was promptly made to check the flames, but without success, as the fire swept through the entire establishment. The firemen prevented the fire from spreading to adjoining property. The loss was \$520,905, insurance, \$324,214.

In February, 1878, Edwin B. Nichols and James T. Mullen succeeded Lewis Elliott, Jr., and Ezekiel G. Stoddard, their terms having expired.

Nothing of special importance in fire matters happened in 1878. In February, 1879, E. M. Reed and Charles A. Baldwin succeeded Caleb B. Bowers and Edwin B. Nichols as Fire Commissioners.

The terms of office of Assistant-Engineers Leonard L. Bassett and Charles C. Denison expired on July 1, 1879, and the Fire Commissioners concluded to dispense with their services. This action was deemed advisable, from the fact that the permanent force of the Fire Department had been recently increased.

The Veteran Firemen's Association was organized on July 18, 1879, and at the present time its membership includes 591 names. This organiza-

tion was the outcome from a parade of veteran firemen on July 4, 1879, in honor of the one hundredth anniversary of the evacuation of the city by the British, and was a feature of great interest. The officers of the association are Hiram Camp, President; Frank M. Lovejoy, Morgan N. Atwater, Charles Atwater, Charles E. Hayes, Henry L. Clark, W. W. King, John H. Pardee, Miles Tuttle, Joseph Cunningham, Charles Doty, Albert C. Hendrick, R. T. Merwin, H. H. Grannis, Charles A. Nettleton, George Treadway, Vice-Presidents; Albert R. Goodnow, Secretary; James W. Walter, Treasurer.

In February, 1880, the terms of office of Fire Commissioners Benjamin R. English and John Ruff expired, and they were succeeded by William Fuller and Robert A. Brown. In the same year, E. M. Reed, Fire Commissioner, resigned, and George F. Holcomb was appointed to fill the unexpired term. In February, 1881, Curtis F. Evarts was added to the Board of Fire Commissioners upon Mr. Holcomb's withdrawal.

During 1881, after urgent petitions from the residents and manufacturers of Newhallville, Steam Fire Engine Company No. 6 was located on Division street, at a cost to the city of \$12,000.

In May, 1881, owing to amendments to the City Charter, the Board of Fire Commissioners was reorganized, and consisted of six instead of five members, being non-partisan in its composition. The members were Robert A. Brown, James T. Mullen, Curtis F. Evarts, John Ruff, Benjamin R. English, and Charles A. Baldwin. Mr. English remained in the Board until February 1, 1882, when John Redmond succeeded him.

In the spring of 1882, several disastrous fires occurred, among which was the destruction of the

dry goods store of Edward Malley & Co., on the corner of Chapel and Temple streets. The loss was \$189,873, insurance, \$164,992. On March 10th, the carriage manufactory of J. F. Goodrich & Co., 26 to 30 East street, was destroyed by fire. Loss, \$32,458, insurance, \$32,458. On March 17th, the Calvary Baptist Church, on the corner of Chapel and York streets, was burned. Loss, \$29,750, fully insured. On June 16th, the factory of the New Haven Car Trimming Company, on Newhall street, was totally destroyed by fire. Loss, \$38,668, insurance, \$24,894.

In February, 1883, Frank D. Welch succeeded Curtis F. Evarts as Fire Commissioner, whose term had expired.

The New Haven Clock Company suffered a partial destruction of their works on the morning of April 26, 1883. The loss was \$51,667, and insurance paid, \$46,999. Artisan street manufacturers suffered by a destructive fire on Sunday, September 2d, by which a loss of \$48,749 was involved, upon which there was \$45,789 insurance divided up among them. Later in the month the pork packing-house of F. S. Andrew & Co. and S. E. Merwin & Son was burned. The fire originated in the smoke-house of the first-named firm. The total loss was \$32,858, insurance paid, \$25,679. E. S. Wheeler & Co.'s iron rolling-mill, on Wolcott street, Fair Haven, was burned out on September 25, 1883. Loss, \$20,000, insurance, \$15,000.

Luther E. Jerome became a Fire Commissioner in February, 1884, and succeeded Charles A. Baldwin, whose term expired.

On June 3, 1884, another permanent man was added to the Fire Department, by the appointment of Edwin S. Davis, who was chosen for the position of permanent Captain of Engine Company No. 2.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### MAJOR LYMAN BISSELL.

The village of Milton lies a few miles west of the village of Litchfield, but is in the same town. The first is in a valley; the last is on a hill thirteen hundred feet above the sea, and higher than any other point in Connecticut outside of Litchfield County. On the morning of October 20, 1813, the Congregational minister of Litchfield called at the house of Hiram Bissell, an ironmonger in Milton, to make a social visit, and found the family rejoicing over the advent of a man-child born the night before. The little fellow was brought out for his admiration; and the pastor, being requested to name him, gave the child his own name—Lyman. He was a short, stout man, thirty-eight years of age, with a large social nature and a mixture of drollery in his composition. The June previous a son had been born to him, of whom the world has since heard much, the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher.

Lyman Bissell grew into a stout lad, going to school in winter and working on the farm in sum-

mer. At the age of fourteen he went with an older brother to Poughkeepsie to learn the art of house-painting. In six months their employer, panic-stricken, ran away from his creditors, when the boys returned home. Lyman followed the business of house-painting for years; first at Waterbury, and then at New Haven, where he came in the spring of 1836 and remained till the outbreak of the Mexican War. At that period he was Captain of the National Blues, as the city artillery company was called. On the 9th of April, 1847, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Ninth Regiment of Infantry, U. S. A., a new regiment, consisting entirely of New England men. Its commander was Colonel Ransom, a graduate of Partridge's Military Academy at Middletown, and at the time of his appointment, principal of the Military Academy at Norwich, Vermont.

Soon after his arrival in Mexico, Lieutenant Bissell was assigned to the duty of Quartermaster of the brigade of General (afterward President) Pierce, and though in several minor actions was not in any



Lyman Bissell  
Major U. S. Army









Charles Webster



general engagement. He was, however, in Puebla de los Angeles when it was besieged by the Mexicans. About 3,000 men sick with chronic diarrhoea, had been left here by Scott on his march through to Mexico, of whom nearly one-third died. Bissell was among the invalids. The siege lasted twenty-eight days, when it was raised by General Lane. During the siege Bissell had command of a company of convalescents stationed on the flat roof of a lofty church, the walls of which, projecting a few feet above the roof, served as a parapet.

On the 8th of September, 1847, Bissell was promoted to a captaincy. At the end of the war, his regiment being disbanded, he returned to New Haven, where he was appointed to the command of the newly organized Police Force. It was while he was Captain of the Police that he went *incognito* into the midst of a howling mob and spiked the cannon with which they thought to demolish South College, as related in another part of this chapter.

On the 3d of March, 1855, the regular army of the United States having been enlarged, Bissell was commissioned First Lieutenant in the new Ninth Regiment, which was sent the next December to Oregon in consequence of an Indian outbreak. There he remained with his company until after the close of the rebellion. On the 15th of March, 1861, he was commissioned Captain. During the last four years of the war he was stationed with his company on the Island of San Juan in Puget Sound. By treaty with Great Britain this island was, while the boundary question was pending, under the joint jurisdiction of the two powers. By agreement a company of British soldiers were posted at the west end, and a company of American soldiers, under Bissell, at the east end of San Juan, the two posts being fifteen miles apart. The island is a beautiful piece of ground, about eighteen miles long and three miles broad, alternating with dense forests of fir and open grassy prairies dotted with oak trees. Bissell and his soldiers lived in log huts with a block house for headquarters. For nearly four years he lived a very lonely life, all his fellow officers being in the East on recruiting service. There were a few families of French half-breeds on the island; and there were his soldiers, mostly Irish and Germans. But of these he could not make companions nor approach them in any conversation, except on business, lest he should break down that barrier of respect and authority which is essential to discipline. So for four years he lived in a sort of Robinson Crusoe isolation. Occasionally some of the British officers visited him, "jovial fellows," who brought mirth and laughter. With his spy-glass he could see the village of Victoria on Vancouver's Island, fifteen miles away, but was able to visit it but once. He drilled his men two hours each day, and tried to keep them out of mischief by occupation. Some of his own leisure hours he occupied in oil-painting, as he does to this day. He had an excellent garden where flourished every vegetable except those which grow on vines, as melons, pumpkins, squashes and cucumbers; for these the nights were too cool. The potatoes, cabbages

and corn were of superior quality, while the prairie furnished luscious beef and the best of milk. Three times a year a steamer came from San Francisco, blew off her steam and landed various stores.

On the 4th of March, 1864, Bissell was commissioned Major; but it was more than a year later when, in the summer of 1865, he learned the fact, through an officer arriving from the War Department with an order for him to proceed to New York and join his regiment.

On the 31st of December, 1870, while he was in Texas, he was placed on the retired list for "disability in line of duty." He now resides at his homestead, 308 Crown street, New Haven. His disability originated in his Mexican experience, but was aggravated by a terrible march, in the winter of 1860-61, from Fort Colville, on Columbia River, 480 miles, to Fort Vancouver. The ground was covered with snow; the thermometer often below zero. On one occasion he broke through the ice of a stream and caught cold—a cold from which he has never entirely recovered.

On the 12th of September, 1835, Major Bissell married Miss Clarissa M. Skeeel, of New Durham, Greene County, N. Y. Their only child was born in September the next year. He is the widely known Dr. Evelyn L. Bissell, a practicing physician and surgeon of New Haven. In the War of the Rebellion he was Surgeon of the Fifth Connecticut; was in many battles; was twice taken prisoner, and was for a time an inmate of Libby Prison.

Major Bissell in his full prime was a splendid specimen of manly vigor. His weight is 210 pounds; his height about five feet ten inches; his chest measurement large; and his Webster-like head requires a larger hat than hatters ever keep in stock. He has keen black eyes, is of phlegmatic temperament, and of reticent habits. With nerves of iron, he is as calm in moments of deadly peril as in time of perfect safety.

#### CHARLES WEBSTER.

The late Charles Webster will be long remembered as the efficient Chief of Police of the City of New Haven. A son of Samuel and Betsy Webster, he was born in Portland, Me., January 27, 1819. When he was four years of age his parents removed to Hartford, Conn., where he lived until 1845, when he took up his residence in New Haven.

"Chief" Webster was educated to some extent in the common schools to which he had access, and while yet a mere boy learned the trade of morocco-dressing, and later he was employed for a number of years by Mason Gross, a morocco-dresser, of Hartford. After his removal to New Haven, he was for some time in the employ of T. Ensign & Son, morocco manufacturers and dealers in hides, on George street.

Mr. Webster's official and public career began when he became Keeper of the New Haven County Jail, a position which he filled with great credit for eighteen years. March 4, 1869, he was appointed Chief of Police, to succeed Charles W. Allen. He had formerly served as Police Clerk under "Chief"

Hayden. To his astuteness and his long experience with criminal classes, is attributed the comparative good order which prevailed in the city during his incumbency of office, and won him an enviable record for his remarkably able administration.

September 24, 1851, Mr. Webster was made a Mason in Wooster Lodge, No. 79, F. and A. M. He served as Worshipful Master from December 13, 1854, to December 26, 1855. He was exalted to the Royal Arch in Franklin Chapter, No. 2, November 9, 1854, and received the degrees of the Cryptic Rite in Harmony Council, No. 8, November 17, 1854. He was created a Knight Templar in New Haven Commandery, No. 2, April 24, 1856.

Of a friendly, sympathetic nature, and hospitable to a remarkable degree, Mr. Webster was widely and favorably known, not only in his public capacity, but in private life as well.

He was married December 25, 1840, to Janet M. Clark, of Farmington, Conn. He died January 1, 1885, leaving a widow and two daughters, one of the latter unmarried, the other, Mrs. Theron Todd, of Woodbridge, Conn.

#### A. C. HENDRICK.

The City of New Haven is justly proud of its admirable Fire Department. The credit for its past development and its present efficiency is largely due to the painstaking labor and executive ability of one man, Albert Cushman Hendrick.

He was born in New Haven on the 7th of March, 1833. His father, Joel D. Hendrick, was a hard-working man, who reared a large family of nine children. The young Hendrick received a common school education at John E. Lovell's famous Lancasterian School, wherein so many of New Haven's citizens obtained their early training. At that time Henry B. Harrison, now Governor of the State, was the assistant teacher. When Mr. Hendrick quitted school he entered the employ of Wiswell & Killem, and applied himself to learning the trade of coach-trimming.

His interest in the Fire Department began at an early date. Those were the days of volunteer service, and the various companies were active factors in both the social and political worlds. Mr. Hendrick was but little more than seventeen years old when, in July, 1850, he joined the Franklin Hose Company. The hose companies were composed of young men who were considered as serving a sort of apprenticeship, preliminary to possible entrance into the engine companies. Of this organization, which was domiciled on the corner of Grand and State streets, Mr. Hendrick was elected Treasurer in 1851, and in the following year he was made Secretary and Assistant Foreman. In the same year he was admitted to membership in the Franklin Engine Company, and retained his connection with that company until it disbanded, July 6, 1854.

Soon afterwards he journeyed southward, and worked at his trade in the City of Memphis, Tenn., until the spring of 1855, when he returned to New

Haven. Two years later Mr. Hendrick was again numbered in the New Haven Fire Department, being elected a member of Hook and Ladder Company No. 1. Within a year's time he became Foreman of the Company, which position he occupied at the breaking out of the Civil War.

Mr. Hendrick's military service had begun upon his return from the South in 1855, when he joined the New Haven Grays as a private. He was promoted to the rank of Corporal, and was First Sergeant of the Company when it volunteered, in the spring of 1861, for three months' service as Company C of the Second Connecticut Volunteers. At the expiration of the term of service, Mr. Hendrick was commissioned First Lieutenant of the Twelfth Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers, which was raised upon a three years' enlistment. Lieutenant Hendrick served with his regiment under Butler in the Department of the Gulf. It was the first to reach the City of New Orleans at the time of the capture of the place by Farragut's fleet. It performed garrison duty there for awhile, and was then sent into the field for more active service. It was especially noted for its steadiness and discipline, and shared in all the principal battles in the Department of the Gulf until it was sent north, with the Nineteenth Army Corps, to serve under Sheridan in the Shenandoah. Meanwhile, November 8, 1863, Lieutenant Hendrick rose to the rank of captain. He took part in the battle of Winchester, and in the engagement was slightly wounded by a fragment of shell. In December, 1864, Captain Hendrick's term of service expired, and he was mustered out, together with a large number of the officers of the regiment, which had been so depleted that it had become a battalion and fewer officers were needed. Thus ended Mr. Hendrick's long and honorable service in the field, but, since the war he has taken an active part in the organization of the National Guard.

August 25, 1869, he received an appointment on the staff of E. E. Bradley, Colonel commanding the Second Regiment Connecticut Militia, was elected Captain of the Grays in November of the same year, and was promoted December 6, 1875, to be Brigade Adjutant, with rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, on the staff of Brigadier-General William R. Smith, then the Commander of the Connecticut Brigade. Lieutenant-Colonel Hendrick resigned his position July 26, 1877. Since then he has been connected with the Veteran Grays, and is now the commanding officer of that organization. He is also a charter-member of the Admiral Foote Post, G. A. R.

Mr. Hendrick's long absence in camp and on battle-field had not diminished his interest in the workings of the Fire Department. He laid aside the Captain's uniform to don that of the fireman, and enrolled himself as a private in Hook and Ladder Company No. 1. In the same year his faithful service and devotion to the interests of the Department, and of the city, were recognized by his elevation to the post of Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, in which position he has remained to



A. C. Hendrick  
Chief Fire Dept





this day. New Haven's Fire Department was re-organized upon the basis of paid service soon after the war began and while Mr. Hendrick was fighting his country's battles. When he took charge of it, three years later, it was still only an experiment. Its force was inadequate, its apparatus was old, its accommodations were poor.

Through the careful attention and fostering supervision of its Chief, it has now become a most prompt and serviceable department, equipped as well as any in the country with all the modern

improvements. The telegraph system especially has been brought to a degree of unsurpassed perfection, and is a model of its kind. Chief Hendrick has reduced the administration of his department to a science, and has made the development thereof the work of his life. His enthusiasm for his profession, and his achievements therein, are recognized abroad as well as at home. He is a member of the National Association of Fire Engineers, was the President of the Association in 1875, and has been for eight years its Treasurer.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### HISTORY OF POLITICAL PARTIES.

BY HON. LYNDE HARRISON.

THE limits of this chapter will not permit any extended history of the different political questions and parties which have arisen, had their day, and passed away, since the foundation of the Town of New Haven. The tendency of human nature to discuss the questions of the day as they arise, and the disposition of men to divide and to oppose each other, have had their influence in New Haven since the days of Governor Eaton and John Davenport. The habit of discussing all kinds of questions concerning local government, in town-meetings, for more than two centuries, has made the Freemen of New Haven intelligent upon the political questions of the day and ready in their discussion. The leaders in these town-meeting discussions were the natural leaders of the respective political parties as they arose, and no man could hope for political success unless he was sustained by the followers of his party in town-meeting discussions, especially when they partook of a political character. The men who were elected as representatives to the General Assembly, or who held higher positions of public trust and honor, generally made their first mark in the New Haven town-meetings. During the last forty years men have become prominent for other reasons, and political questions have been discussed otherwise, but the influence of the town-meeting continued for two centuries, and only ceased when the population became so large that town-meetings were impracticable.

FROM 1638 TO 1664.

There were no political parties in New Haven, in the sense that they exist to-day, prior to the Revolution, but there was much sympathy with the political parties of England, and the politico-religious discussions of the early days took their tone and color from the sentiments of the Puritan and Anti-Stuart parties of England. If the civil war between Charles the First and the Parliament had commenced a few years sooner, it is not probable New Haven would have had the same founders, or that the settlement would have been made as early,

by many years. Davenport and Eaton sympathized with Cromwell, and very few of the early colonists would have dared to express feelings of adherence to the cause of Charles the First. The town-meetings of these early days were held to discuss questions pertaining to local government and the good order and management of the affairs of the plantation. Governor Eaton, Mr. Davenport, Mr. Good-year, Mr. Newman, and Mr. Malbone were the leaders in the debates. There was no occasion to take action in the Colonial Assembly or town-meeting upon the political questions which divided the English people at that time. Neither Cromwell, nor the Crown, before 1760, claimed any right to interfere with the independent law-making power of the English settlements. Subject only to the limitations of their charters, the colonists were independent, though it had been generally conceded that the Parliament in London might regulate the trade of the colonies. Before the union with Connecticut, the New Haven colonists legislated in town-meeting or Colonial Assembly, and divided from time to time into parties, first upon questions of local government, and second upon questions connected with the attempts of the founders of the colony to make all civil government subordinate to the being and welfare of the churches. For the purpose of securing the latter, no one could be a voter unless he was a member of some one or other of the approved churches of New England. The New Haven colonists had no sympathy with the restoration of Charles the Second in 1660. If there had been more of the time-serving spirit in the colony, it is probable an independent charter might have been procured, and prompt action by Davenport and his associates in this direction might have made New Haven to-day, with the towns under its former jurisdiction, as independent a State as Rhode Island; but the leaders of the New Haven colony were neither courtiers nor politicians.

The Charter of 1662 united New Haven with Connecticut. Most reluctantly did New Haven surrender its identity. For two or three years it was difficult to keep peace between the Connecticut and

New Haven colonies. There were some insurrections and tumults. A majority of the voters in New Haven opposed in various ways the union, and if the smaller towns under the jurisdiction of the New Haven colony had been willing to continue the conflict, civil war or a new charter would have resulted. After Guilford and Stamford had shown a readiness to yield to the union, the Freemen of New Haven found it necessary to take some action. The affairs of the colony of New Haven, especially within the town itself, were exceedingly embarrassed; the public debt was increasing; taxes could not be collected; many were dissatisfied with the government and refused to pay their taxes, and when officers appointed by the New Haven authorities attempted to collect them, those who favored submission refused to pay, and applied to the Hartford government for protection.

Upon this question of the union with Connecticut, the first political division occurred in the New Haven colony. Governor Leete convoked a Special Court at New Haven on the 7th of January, 1664. The assembly remained in session several days, and propositions were made from the Hartford authorities that New Haven should make no attempt to collect taxes from those who objected, until a conference could be held between the colonies. A majority of the Assembly were still opposed to the union, and Mr. Davenport and Mr. Street prepared a long paper for presentation to the Connecticut authorities, which they termed "The New Haven case stated." In this paper they set forth their deep sense of the injuries which the colony had suffered by the encroachments made by Connecticut upon their privileges. They declared that they settled at New Haven, with the consent of Hartford; had purchased of the Indians the whole tract of land which they had settled upon the seacoast, and had quietly possessed it for more than twenty years. They said that they had expended great estates in clearing and cultivating the land without any assistance from Connecticut, and had formed themselves voluntarily into a distinct commonwealth. They proceeded to state a great variety of instances in which Hartford, the other colonies, Parliament, Cromwell, the King, and his Council had recognized them as a distinct colony. They understood that while the Hartford people had procured a patent including New Haven, they had done so without the concurrence of New Haven, contrary to their express wishes, and with the promise of the Hartford people not to include them in the Charter. They further said that Mr. Winthrop, before his departure for England, had promised in his letters not to have New Haven included in the Charter, and that the Hartford Magistrates had agreed, if the patent should include them, they should be at full liberty to incorporate with them, or not, as should be most agreeable to their inclinations. They added that, contrary to all these promises, Connecticut proceeded to dismember New Haven by receiving members from Stamford and Guilford, and that after such dismemberment they had posterously pretended to treat with them relative to the union. They said that the reading of the

Charter did not show on its face that New Haven was included, and that they had taken an appeal to the King to know his royal purpose. This remonstrance had no effect upon the continued efforts of the government at Hartford to include New Haven. But the majority of the New Haven Freemen persisted, and on the 25th of May, 1664, elected their Civil Officers, including a Governor. When the General Court assembled, the colony had become so weak by the defection of individuals in New Haven and elsewhere, that the members either did no business, or else put nothing upon record.

During the following summer, Colonel Nichols, acting under the Charter which King Charles had granted to the Duke of York, captured New York from the Dutch, and proceeded to take possession of the territory included in the Duke's patent of the 12th of March, 1664. The description of the territory embraced, fairly included the larger part under the jurisdiction of Connecticut and New Haven. This called for prompt action in both Hartford and New Haven. On the 11th of August, 1664, Governor Leete called a session of the General Court to determine what course ought to be taken to protect their territory from the new danger that threatened, and further attempts were made to unite with Connecticut. The Commissioners appointed to investigate and report, urged and advised a union with Connecticut as the best way to vindicate their liberties and hold their rights under the Winthrop patent as against the later patent to the Duke of York. But the party of Davenport and Eaton was still in the majority in New Haven, and they insisted "that to stand as God had kept them to that time was their best way." New Haven and Branford were fixed and obstinate in opposition to the union, and no vote to that effect could be obtained. Mr. Pierson, of Branford, and Mr. Davenport were the leaders in the opposition.

The Commissioners appointed to settle the boundary line between New York and Connecticut, however, included New Haven in the Connecticut patent. This determination of the Commissioners had such an effect upon the Freemen of New Haven, that, at a meeting of the General Court, and of the Freemen and inhabitants, held on the 13th of December, 1664, resolutions were unanimously passed, submitting, under protest, to the Connecticut patent, but only in a spirit of loyalty to the majesty of the King. The union was made complete at the general election held May 11, 1665. The feeling in Branford had been so strong, that Rev. Mr. Pierson, of that town, and almost his whole church removed to Newark, N. J. Because of this union several of the New Haven Freemen went into the Newark or Massachusetts jurisdiction, and Mr. Davenport moved to Boston. Soon after the union was effected the party feeling over the question subsided, and thus the first political issue raised in New Haven passed into history.

#### FROM 1665 TO 1775.

During the century that followed the union of the colonies, no issues were raised to produce



political parties which should contend in any manner for the control of the government. In the contest that arose between the Stuarts and the defenders of Protestant succession in England, the Connecticut colonists were almost unanimous in their sympathy with William of Orange against James the Second, and with Queen Anne and her successors in their conflicts with the Jacobites and adherents of the old and young Pretenders in 1716 and 1745. Because of the sympathy of France with the cause of the Stuarts, the English colonists were inclined to enter heartily into the wars that were carried on between France and England, and they freely contributed their money and their men to wage a warfare with the French colonists of Canada and Nova Scotia. The leading men of the colony had no thought of opposing the wishes of the crown and its ministers in these matters, and until 1760 there was a strong feeling of loyalty and devotion to the English King.

Notwithstanding their freedom from political controversies, there were a sufficient number of questions of local interest to keep the people excited upon public affairs. As the New Haven colony had looked upon the State as a means of supporting and building up the Church, so the Connecticut authorities looked upon themselves as the "nursing fathers of the Church." Many questions which are now settled quietly among the several religious societies of the State were carried to the General Assembly, and the members engaged in heated debates and divided into temporary parties upon questions of the regularity of the settlement or rejection of ministers, the convocation of councils, and the settlement of ecclesiastical questions and disputes of all kinds. Every year the time of the Legislature was occupied in settling disputes among the churches or their members. But the State proved to be a bad nurse for the churches. It meddled with everything, but it could settle nothing, for it had no power to enforce its decrees. Without the advantages of an Episcopal organization, it was called a "many-headed Civil Bishop." If the churches had been left to themselves, without interference on the part of the civil authorities, they would have organized and become consociated. These controversies produced an apathy of religious feeling and a lower state of morals than had existed in the earlier days.

After much discussion for several years, the Legislature, in May, 1708, passed an act requiring the ministers and churches to meet and form an ecclesiastical constitution. As a result of this the Saybrook Platform was drawn up in September, 1708. A majority of the churches put themselves under this constitution, and the members of these churches for many years formed the dominant party in the colony. Episcopalians, Baptists, and other dissenters from the standing order of churches, became a minority party in the State, and as such they were continually agitating for laws for their relief from taxation for the support of the regular churches, and for a recognition of their rights in other respects.

Philemon Robbins, who was settled at Branford,

in 1732 ventured to preach in the parish of Wallingford without the consent of the minister of that parish. He was deposed from his office and deprived of legal maintenance. But he condemned the injustice of the law, and a majority of the people of his church in Branford sustained him. Benjamin Pomeroy, of Hebron, preached in Colchester without having obtained consent of the local minister. And for this he, too, was denied the privilege of the civil provision for his support, but, as in the case of Mr. Robbins, he also was supported by his people. The action of the General Assembly in these cases made much trouble in Branford and Hebron in the collection of taxes, and the cases of these two gentlemen were before the General Assembly at Hartford or New Haven for many years. So much feeling was aroused over the case of Mr. Robbins, that in many of the towns representatives were elected upon the "Robbins issue," as it was called.

Before 1698 the Assembly consisted of but one House, but after that year there was a division, and the Governor and Magistrates composed the Upper House, while the representatives from the towns were called the Lower House. It was provided at this time that no law should be enacted or repealed, except by the consent of both houses. The leading man in New Haven in the latter part of the seventeenth century was William Jones, a son-in-law of Governor Eaton, and for many years either a Magistrate or Deputy Governor of Connecticut. He died in 1706, at the age of eighty-two. The General Assembly was then sitting in New Haven, and voted that in consideration of the many good services of Mr. Jones, the charges of his funeral be paid out of the public treasury.

From 1700 to 1731 there was a controversy with the colony of New York respecting the boundary line. Several sets of Commissioners were appointed, and on the 14th of May, 1731, a complete settlement was made. The last work of the Commissioners was done at Greenwich, Conn., Connecticut surrendering a tract of 60,000 acres in the interior to New York, and receiving as an equivalent the tract on the Sound now known as Greenwich. This settlement was not made however without much opposition on the part of the minority party in this State, especially the residents of Litchfield County.

In 1704, the people were very much excited over the efforts of Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts, and Governor Cornbury, of New York, to revoke the Charter of King Charles, and divide the territory of Connecticut between those two colonies. Many charges were filed against Connecticut, alleging that she harbored young men who belonged to the other jurisdictions, and that she refused to contribute toward the general welfare of the colonies. The General Assembly provided agents who represented the cause of the colony successfully in London, and the public interest in these attempts to dismember the colony created as much excitement as the heated political contests of this century.

To sustain the expedition against Canada in

1709, the Assembly authorized an emission of bills of credit to the amount of £8,000. To provide for its redemption taxes were imposed to pay one-half at the end of one year and the other half at the expiration of two years. During the whole of the eighteenth century, when paper money was so readily issued by some of the colonies, the Assembly of Connecticut was very conservative, and generally provided, by effective taxation, a means for the early redemption of all the bills of credit issued by the colony.

In 1745, a more full and complete Charter was granted to Yale College, upon the application of the Rector and Trustees. This gave the College a better standing for the reception of donations, and its membership increased rapidly. Its religious interests were in great need of attention however. The Rev. Mr. Noyes was advanced in years, and his preaching in the old meeting-house was not considered satisfactory, either in language or doctrine. The Corporation voted that they would choose a Professor of Divinity for the College as soon as they could procure a sufficient support for him. An apprehension arose in the colony that the Professor of Divinity selected might not be orthodox, and the matter came before the General Assembly. Upon this a minority of the people of New Haven, who seemed to be inimical to the government of the College, raised the objection that religion was not part of a college education, and therefore that no religious worship ought to be upheld, and that every student ought to be allowed to worship how or where he pleased, or as his parents or guardians should direct. To this the College authorities replied that it was absolutely necessary attendance upon religious exercises should be in one place, so that they could be present to observe the attendance and behavior of the students with their own eyes, and that if parents put their children at college under their control, they must be taught such religion as the authorities of the College prescribed. The Liberals replied that the students ought to be permitted to attend the worship of the Church of England, and that the Church of England is the established religion of the colony. To this the College authorities answered that the establishment of the Church of England was expressly limited to England and Wales, and that the statutes of England did not extend to the plantations. The objections of the Liberal party were answered at great length by President Clap, and the Assembly sustained the College authorities in the settlement of a Professor of Divinity in the College. Some of the principal men in New Haven were opposed to the Assembly's Catechism and the Confession of Faith, and they became fixed in their opposition to the College and to the settlement of a Professor of Divinity. Professor Daggett became, in 1756, the first Professor of Divinity, but this did not end the opposition. Pamphlets were issued against the College, its Charter, its President, and its government. It was said that there was corruption in the treasury and mismanagement of the funds; that the College authorities were not fit to manage its affairs; and

that the Legislature ought to appoint auditors of its accounts and affairs. In 1763, a memorial was presented to the General Assembly, representing that it was the founder of the College and had a right to appoint visitors and reform abuses. Jared Ingersoll and Samuel W. Johnson appeared as Counsel for the petitioners and against the College. The whole colony was divided into two parties upon the subject, and gentlemen representing them repaired to Hartford to hear the arguments of the Counsel on the one hand and of President Clap on the other.\* A very large majority of the General Assembly of that date proved to be friends of the College and of its independence from colonial interference, and the petitioners were given leave to withdraw.

#### FROM 1775 TO 1787.

This was the period of the Revolutionary War.

While a very large majority of the people of New Haven were opposed to the Stamp Act and other attempts of the Crown to tax the colonists, most of the older men and the men of property in the colony were opposed to a resort to arms against the great power and wealth of England, sincerely believing that it could only result disastrously. When the news of the opening of the conflict in Massachusetts reached New Haven, the town was nearly equally divided upon the question of taking part in the controversy. A town-meeting was held upon the subject, and it was only by the energy and eloquence of Benedict Arnold that a vote was obtained expressing sympathy with their brethren in Massachusetts. When the war had fairly begun, a majority of the voters were steadily found on the patriot side, but there was always a large and respectable minority of Tories in New Haven who remained in the town during the war. Their numbers and influence undoubtedly saved New Haven from the destruction that came upon Norwalk, New London and Fairfield at the time of the raid of Governor Tryon along the coast. At the close of the Revolutionary War, many of the Tories found it convenient, if not necessary, to remove to Nova Scotia or England.

The prominent men of New Haven, leaders of the patriot party during this period, were Samuel Bishop, Colonel Jonathan Fitch, Dr. Aeneas Munson, James Hillhouse, Henry Daggett, Jesse Ford, Pierpont Edwards, Simeon Bristol, Jonathan Ingersoll, and Timothy Jones. Some of these gentlemen afterwards became prominent in the counsels of the young nation.

#### FROM 1787 TO 1818.

A large majority of the people of New Haven were in favor of the adoption of the Federal Constitution. For many years the party of Washington, Hamilton and Adams received a hearty support from the voters of New Haven. The standing

\* Many of the arguments used since 1880 for a change in the constitution of the Corporation, or for the maintenance of the present system, are reburied weapons from the arsenals of 1763.



order of churches, as they were called, meaning the Congregational churches of the State, sustained the cause of the Federal party in New Haven. The clergy of these churches believed that the cause of law and order, religion and morality depended upon the success of the Federal party. The Episcopalians agreed with them, and such prominent men of the latter denomination as Judge Johnson, of Stratford, and Jonathan Ingersoll, of New Haven, were Federalists.

Upon the organization of the Republican, or Jeffersonian, party in the year 1800, many of the Baptists and Methodists, and all the Free Thinkers, became members of that party. Abraham Bishop, of New Haven, became their natural leader. These men formed for many years only a small minority in New Haven.\*

The Federal party held absolute control of the politics of New Haven and Connecticut until 1814, at which time the unpopularity of the Hartford convention movement and their long exclusion from power at Washington had begun to tell upon its strength in Connecticut and New Haven. Those forces which are continually at work transforming a majority into a minority also tended to reduce the strength of the Federal party, and, in 1816, Judge Johnson and Mr. Ingersoll were solicited to join in a combination of all the dissenting churches of Connecticut for the overthrow of the old Federalist party, and especially of what was known as the "standing order." These two gentlemen were not then ready to leave their old associates, and promptly rejected the proposition. At this mo-

ment the Federal party should have rewarded the Episcopal wing of their organization for their loyalty, but the conservatism of the Congregational clergy prevented this, and their obstinacy brought about the downfall of their party.

The Phenix Bank, of Hartford, desired a charter of incorporation, and was prepared to pay a liberal bonus for it. To secure the co-operation of different political elements, it was proposed to divide the bonus between Yale College, the Congregational ministry of the State, and the Episcopalians for the Bishop's Fund. The Episcopal leaders insisted upon the passage of the bill. The Methodists and Baptists opposed it. The old standing order was not willing to give the Episcopal Church this recognition. The Episcopalians and Federalists together were able to pass it. Nathan Smith, of New Haven, made the closing speech in favor of the bill. It was one of the most eloquent addresses ever heard in the House of Representatives. But the Federalists could not be brought over in a body to its support, and the bill was killed. Thereupon the Episcopalians of the State abandoned the Federal party, and its vote in the State and in New Haven seriously diminished. A combination of all the religious sects opposed to the standing order, together with a few liberal Congregationalists like Oliver Wolcott, was formed into the party known as the Toleration party. Jonathan Ingersoll, who had been made Lieutenant Governor of the State in 1816 by the Federalists, joined the new party, and the next year a convention was called at Hartford, which gave Connecticut the Constitution of 1818. William Bristol and Nathan Smith represented New Haven in this convention. Upon the question of adopting this Constitution, New Haven voted 430 in the affirmative and 218 in the negative. The County of New Haven gave a majority of 813 in favor of its adoption, which was a little more than one-half of the total majority given in the State.

It was during the period of Federal ascendancy in New Haven, that the famous controversy took place between President Jefferson and the merchants of New Haven over the appointment of the father of Abraham Bishop to the position of Collector of the Port of New Haven, already given *in extenso* in the chapter on the Custom House, pp. 321, 322. The son was so personally unpopular, that Mr. Jefferson did not think it advisable to make him at once the Collector of the Port of New Haven. The merchants of New Haven also could not bear to see him sitting in their Custom House. They hated him above all the Republicans of his day. Mr. Bishop subsequently proved to be a very good Collector, and was entirely acceptable to the merchants of New Haven. His political pamphlets had much to do with the later success of the cause of the Republican and Toleration parties in Connecticut, and he, with Mr. Wolcott, of Middletown, were the active leaders of the Republican party for many years.

Among the noted men of New Haven during this period who were prominent as political leaders, were Elias Shipman, Jeremiah Atwater, Charles

\*An amount of personal abuse was used in the political battles of that period which would now cause revolt in any party which should attempt to build itself up by such means. An instance occurred in 1803, which, by means of verse, stereotyped itself in the memory of many. The father of Abraham Bishop was a deacon of the church in the United Societies of White Haven and Fair Haven. Dr. Levi Ives was another deacon of the same church. Both these two gentlemen took an early stand for Jefferson. At a Republican festival appointed for March 9, 1803, some songs were to be sung, and the *Hartford Courant* of March 2, proposed the following as appropriate for the occasion. It was privately spoken of as the production of Theodore Dwight.

Ye tribes of faction join  
Your daughters and your wives,  
Moll Carey's come to dine  
And dance with Deacon Ives.  
Ye ragged throng  
Of Democrats,  
As thick as rats,  
Come join the song.

Old Deacon Bishop stands  
With well befrizzled wig,  
File-leader of the bands  
To open with a jig.  
With parrot toe  
The poor old man  
Tries all he can  
To make it go.

Director Powell leans  
And takes a pinch of snuff;  
His words, like little beans,  
His neighbors' pockets stuff.  
Let all who please  
Their footstep's ply  
And from him fly,  
Or stay and sneeze.

But oh, what human pen  
Can Abraham's self describe!  
The first of mortal men,  
The last of treason's tribe.  
With mighty voice  
The patriot cries,  
"Let earth and skies  
And hell rejoice!!!"

These four stanzas are followed by eight others, which are not any more deferential to the Republicans than those already cited.—Ed.



Chauncey, Jonathan Ingersoll, Pierpont Edwards, David Austin, David Daggett, Elizur Goodrich, Silas Merriman, William Hillhouse, Thomas Painter, Stephen Alling, Isaac Beers, Isaac Mills, Thomas Painter, Noah Webster, Jeremiah Townsend, Henry Daggett, Nathan Smith, Thaddeus Beecher, Gideon Kimberly, Charles Denison, Roger Sherman, James Merriman, Seth P. Staples, William Bristol, Eleazer Foster, Thomas Ward, Henry W. Edwards, and Abraham Bishop.

Of these gentlemen, Messrs. Edwards, Daggett, Goodrich, Denison and Bristol were elected Speakers of the House for one or more terms by the Federal party. Jonathan Ingersoll and Pierpont Edwards, who were Federalists for many years, joined the Toleration party in 1817, and were thereafter for several years prominent leaders in the Republican party, which elected Monroe and John Quincy Adams Presidents of the United States.

Henry W. Edwards was a son of Pierpont Edwards, and following his father into the Toleration party, he became one of the organizers of the Democratic party of Connecticut, when that party came into existence during the administration of President Jackson, and by that party he was several times elected Governor of Connecticut.

Nathan Smith was sent to the United States Senate by the Federalists, and he never severed his connection with that party upon questions of national politics.

Abraham Bishop continued to act with the Republicans until 1828, when he followed Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams in their opposition to Jackson, and in the later years of his life he was an ardent Whig.

Most of the Federalists who took part in public affairs in New Haven after the dissolution of that party, became naturally, on account of their belief in a liberal construction of the powers granted in the Federal Constitution, members of the Whig party. They had opposed the doctrines of Jefferson and his party, and they saw nothing they could approve a few years later in the administration and policy of Andrew Jackson.

A few of the younger Federalists of this period found the Toleration party of Wolcott and Ingersoll a convenient path by which to ally themselves with a national party which promised both power and patronage.

#### FROM 1818 TO 1854.

During this period the old Federal and Republican parties passed out of existence in New Haven, as well as in the country. Notwithstanding the large majority New Haven had given for the new Constitution, the Federal traditions were still strong in many of the voters, and when the Whig and Democratic parties came into existence, during the administration of President Jackson, the Federal theory of protection to American industries, and the feeling that President Jackson had erred in vetoing the Charter for the United States Bank, built up the Whig party rapidly, so that from 1834 until 1854 they had control of the local offices of New

Haven, and the town invariably gave decided majorities for the candidates of that party. At no Presidential or State election between 1824 and 1852 did New Haven give even a plurality of its votes for either the Jackson or Democratic parties.

Manufacturing was in its infancy in New Haven during this period, and the doctrine of protection found ready believers among the working men of the city. Nearly all the old Federalists were bitterly opposed to Jackson, and most of the Toleration leaders were admirers of Henry Clay. The men of property, with few exceptions, looked upon Jackson as an unfit man for President. But the sympathy of most Whigs with such legislation as restricted the sale of liquor, drove some men away from that party during the last twenty years of this period.

The construction of the Northampton Canal, the building of railroads, and the increase of manufacturing, brought a number of Irish immigrants into New Haven, and here, as elsewhere, these new citizens became members of the Democratic party. All property qualifications upon the right of suffrage were abolished in 1845. The Mexican War of 1846-48 was popular with many young men.

The Whig party was passing into a hopeless minority in national affairs. Free trade was then popular with the farmers in some of the country towns. The Whigs could not always control the Legislature. The State patronage was frequently in Democratic hands. All these causes tended to reduce the Whig majorities in New Haven, and at the close of this period the Democrats and Whigs were about equally divided in numbers, and the Free Soilers, who cast their first votes for Francis Gillett, in 1842, had gradually increased in numbers, until they held the balance of power.

A Maine Law, or Temperance party, came into existence in the State in 1853, and in 1854 it polled, in New Haven, 914 votes for Governor.

Notwithstanding the overwhelming defeat of the Whig party in 1852, those in New Haven stood bravely by their organization, until the party itself was swallowed up by the new American party, which first made itself felt in the State by the election of a few representatives in 1854.

During this period, the *Palladium*, under the management of James F. Babcock, and the *Journal and Courier*, under the management of J. B. Carrington, had become the organs of the Whig party. The *Register*, under the control of Minott A. Osborne, was the organ of the Democratic party. The councils of the two parties were generally held in the offices of their respective newspapers, and the editors and owners of these papers had great influence in shaping the policy and dispensing the patronage of their respective parties. Mr. Osborne held the office of Collector of the Port of New Haven for eight years as a reward for his services to the Democratic party, and he was succeeded for eight years by Mr. James F. Babcock, to compensate him for his services as a newspaper editor supporting the Whig and Republican parties.

Among the prominent men of New Haven who held political office during this period were Henry

W. Edwards, who was a representative for several years, and subsequently the most successful leader the Democrats had for many years, being Governor of the State in 1833 and in 1835-37; Jonathan Ingersoll, who was Lieutenant-Governor for several years when Oliver Wolcott was Governor; Charles Denison; Ralph I. Ingersoll, who was a Tolerantist and Republican for several years, and by those parties chosen a representative from New Haven, Speaker of the House, and representative in Congress; after Jackson's second election, Mr. Ingersoll became a Democrat, and for many years was a trusted leader of that party.

In 1827, Dennis Kimberly and Charles A. Ingersoll represented New Haven as Tolerantists or Republicans; a few years later, the former became a Whig, and the latter, from having been an opponent of Jackson, became one of his supporters, and an active Democrat.

In 1829, Philip S. Galpin represented New Haven at Hartford, elected by the anti-Jackson party; he was later in life an ardent Whig, and still later he became a Democrat on the slavery issue, and was by that party made Mayor of New Haven for several terms.

In 1830, William W. Boardman entered public life as Senator from the Fourth or New Haven district, that being the first year that Senators were elected by the several districts. Mr. Boardman was a prominent and wealthy lawyer. For many years he held public office at the hands of the Whig party, being representative from New Haven several years, and Speaker of the House in 1838, 1839 and 1845. In 1851 he represented New Haven for the last time, because he bolted the nomination of Roger S. Baldwin for U. S. Senator and, thereby preventing an election, prepared the way for the election of Isaac H. Toucey, a Democrat. Mr. Boardman served as a Whig in Congress prior to that act, and he never subsequently took much interest in public affairs, except that, as a Republican, he presided with great dignity over the State convention of that party at New Haven in 1865.

Silas Mix was elected to the House from New Haven in 1832 as a Democrat. He was then a brilliant young lawyer, only twenty-one years of age, and popular with masses of the people. Hon. Henry C. Flagg represented New Haven in the Senate in 1835. In 1837, Hon. Roger S. Baldwin entered public life as a Whig, representing the Fourth District. At a later date he was made representative from New Haven; Whig Governor in 1844-45; U. S. Senator until 1851; and Republican or Fremont elector in 1856.

Mr. James Donaghe was a Whig leader for many years, representative in 1837-38, and Collector of the Port of New Haven under President Taylor. Mr. Leverett Candee, the successful manufacturer, was an active Whig, and represented New Haven in 1839.

Hon. John B. Robertson was the junior Whig representative from New Haven in 1840. That party elected him Secretary of State in 1847-48. He was the Postmaster of New Haven under Presidents Taylor and Fillmore, from 1849 to 1853.

Mr. Robertson was born in South Carolina, and joined the Democratic party upon the slavery issue after the election of Mr. Buchanan. He was elected Mayor of New Haven by the Democrats in 1880, and was one of the most popular officials ever elected to that office.

Hon. Aaron N. Skinner was for many years a prominent Whig; he was Senator for the Fourth District in 1841, 1842, 1845, and at a later date Mayor of New Haven; it was in his term as Mayor that the controversy over the introduction of water into the city raged with great violence.

Hon. James F. Babcock entered the House for New Haven in 1841 as a Whig, and served in the State Senate in 1845 as an American and Whig. He was the Whig candidate for Congress in 1849 and 1851, but was defeated by a bolt in his own party.

In 1842, Hon. Henry Peck, the founder of the firm of booksellers now represented by H. H. Peck, was a Whig representative from New Haven for the first time. He subsequently served for several terms as representative and Senator, and he also held the office of Mayor of the city.

Hon. Eleazer K. Foster was for many years a leading Whig and Republican orator. He served first as a representative in 1843, was Judge of Probate and State Attorney for many years, and Speaker of the House in 1865. Except for his declination upon the platform of the Republican State Convention at New Haven in February, 1861, he would have been nominated and elected the first war Governor of Connecticut.

From 1842 to 1860, two of the best managers, workers, and leaders of the Whig and Republican parties in New Haven, were Marcus Merriman and Stephen D. Pardee. Both served New Haven in the House, and the former was Senator from the Fourth District for several years. They canvassed and worked together from pure love for their party, and no men knew better how to get the last voter to the polls on Election Day. Their counsel in political or town affairs was always in demand.

Hon. William H. Russell was a Whig representative in 1846 and 1847. Upon the repeal of the Missouri compromise in 1854, he became active as one of the leaders of the movement which resulted in the organization of the Republican party.

Hon. Henry Dutton was Whig Senator from New Haven in 1849, representative in 1850, and was elected Governor by a combination of Whigs, Free Soilers, and Maine Law men in the General Assembly of 1854.

Hon. John S. Rice was for a few years an active young leader among the Whigs, and represented the Fourth District in the Senate of 1850. Hon. Griswold I. Gilbert, an old-fashioned, reliable Whig, was Senator in 1852.

In 1853, New Haven, for the first time in many years, elected a politically divided delegation to the House. Hon. Charles B. Lines, an old Whig, afterward a leader in the Kansas colonization movement of 1856, was the senior representative, while the junior representative was Hon. Charles Ives, then a young Democratic lawyer and the active



leader of a set of young men in that party who opposed what they called the domination of the Register clique, which had for many years monopolized all the State and Federal patronage belonging to New Haven.

In 1854, Hon. Henry B. Harrison entered public life as Whig Senator from New Haven, and John Woodruff was junior Whig representative from New Haven. The career of these gentlemen in politics belongs to the following political era.

During the whole of this era of Whig ascendancy in local politics, it was difficult for a Jacksonian or Democrat to become prominent in public affairs. The dominant party took all the offices it could lay its hands on. Civil Service reform had not been dreamed of in those days, and the minority party accepting defeat as gracefully as possible, made no complaint about their exclusion from office, and waited patiently for their term to come around.

Before 1850, Judges of Probate and Justices of the Peace were elected annually by the General Assembly, and when the Democratic farmers of Windham and Litchfield Counties put their party in a majority, they religiously marched out of office all the Whig Judges of Probate and Justices in New Haven, and duly installed Democrats in their places. Among the prominent Democrats who received office in New Haven at their hands were Hon. Alfred Blackman and Hon. Frederick Crosswell.

Hon. James Gallagher began his political life in 1860, as a Democratic Messenger of the Senate, then in session in New Haven. In those days the party organs in Hartford and New Haven received from their several parties, when in power, the office of State Printer. The value of the office consisted in the fact that regular prices were charged the State, and the work was then sublet to a job office at a lower price. In 1850 and 1852, the fat contracts went to Messrs. Osborne & Baldwin as proprietors of the *Register*, and in 1854 the turn of the political wheel gave them to Babcock & Wildman, as owners of the then Whig *Palladium*.

The vote for Presidential Electors in New Haven from 1820, to and including 1852, was as follows:

|                                                                                                                                                        |       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 1820. James Monroe .....                                                                                                                               | 71    |
| In this election no one else voted for. Cheshire cast 60 votes; Hartford, 61; Wallingford, 122 (largest in the State). Middlebury did not vote at all. |       |
| 1824. John Q. Adams .....                                                                                                                              | 265   |
| Jackson, } An electoral ticket seems to have<br>Crawford, } been run, the highest elector get-<br>Clay, } ting 16 votes, lowest, 1.                    |       |
| Scattering .....                                                                                                                                       | 20    |
| 1828. Adams .....                                                                                                                                      | 415   |
| Jackson .....                                                                                                                                          | 72    |
| 1832. Clay, Whig .....                                                                                                                                 | 677   |
| Jackson, Dem .....                                                                                                                                     | 164   |
| 1836. Harrison, Whig .....                                                                                                                             | 1,039 |
| Van Buren, Dem .....                                                                                                                                   | 899   |
| 1840. Harrison, Whig .....                                                                                                                             | 1,407 |
| Van Buren, Dem .....                                                                                                                                   | 841   |
| 1844. Clay, Whig .....                                                                                                                                 | 1,735 |
| Polk, Dem .....                                                                                                                                        | 1,207 |
| Birney, Abolition .....                                                                                                                                | 24    |
| 1848. Taylor, Whig .....                                                                                                                               | 1,777 |

|                            |       |
|----------------------------|-------|
| 1848. Cass, Dem .....      | 1,213 |
| Van Buren, Free Soil ..... | 215   |
| 1852. Scott, Whig .....    | 2,097 |
| Pierce, Dem .....          | 1,875 |
| Hall, Free Soil .....      | 96    |
| State voted for Pierce.    |       |

The vote for Governor from 1820 to 1854 was:

|                                          |     |
|------------------------------------------|-----|
| 1820. Oliver Wolcott, Tol. and Rep ..... | 455 |
| David Daggett, Federal .....             | 122 |
| Nathaniel Smith .....                    | 50  |
| Scattering .....                         | 5   |
| 1821. Oliver Wolcott .....               | 291 |
| Scattering .....                         | 4   |
| 1822. Oliver Wolcott .....               | 126 |
| Scattering .....                         | 2   |
| 1823. Oliver Wolcott .....               | 101 |
| Scattering .....                         | 8   |
| 1824. Oliver Wolcott .....               | 94  |
| Scattering .....                         | 2   |
| 1825. Oliver Wolcott .....               | 114 |
| David Daggett .....                      | 56  |
| Timothy Pitkin .....                     | 35  |
| David Plant .....                        | 7   |
| Scattering .....                         | 5   |
| Nathan Smith .....                       | 3   |

There was no organized opposition in New Haven to Oliver Wolcott until 1826, when the personal strength of David Daggett gave that gentleman a large vote in the town.

|                                            |       |
|--------------------------------------------|-------|
| 1826. David Daggett .....                  | 263   |
| Oliver Wolcott .....                       | 140   |
| Scattering .....                           | 4     |
| 1827. Oliver Wolcott .....                 | 194   |
| Gideon Tomlinson .....                     | 75    |
| Scattering .....                           | 8     |
| 1828. Gideon Tomlinson, anti-Jackson ..... | 54    |
| Scattering .....                           | 2     |
| 1829. Gideon Tomlinson .....               | 96    |
| Scattering .....                           | 2     |
| 1830. Gideon Tomlinson .....               | 271   |
| Scattering .....                           | 3     |
| 1831. John S. Peters .....                 | 245   |
| Scattering .....                           | 20    |
| 1832. John S. Peters, Whig .....           | 145   |
| Calvin Willey .....                        | 18    |
| Henry W. Edwards, Dem .....                | 17    |
| Scattering .....                           | 7     |
| 1833. John S. Peters, Whig .....           | 205   |
| Henry W. Edwards, Dem .....                | 162   |
| Scattering .....                           | 10    |
| 1834. Samuel A. Foot, Whig .....           | 954   |
| Henry W. Edwards, Dem .....                | 442   |
| Scattering .....                           | 14    |
| 1835. Samuel A. Foot, Whig .....           | 825   |
| Henry W. Edwards, Dem .....                | 754   |
| Scattering .....                           | 12    |
| 1836. Gideon Tomlinson, Whig .....         | 790   |
| Henry W. Edwards, Dem .....                | 652   |
| Scattering .....                           | 2     |
| 1837. William W. Ellsworth, Whig .....     | 1,051 |
| Henry W. Edwards, Dem .....                | 774   |
| Scattering .....                           | 3     |
| 1838. William W. Ellsworth, Whig .....     | 1,213 |
| Seth P. Beers, Dem .....                   | 733   |
| Elisha Phelps .....                        | 35    |
| 1839. William W. Ellsworth, Whig .....     | 1,129 |
| John M. Niles, Dem .....                   | 836   |
| Elisha Phelps .....                        | 31    |
| Scattering .....                           | 2     |
| 1840. William W. Ellsworth, Whig .....     | 1,346 |
| John M. Niles, Dem .....                   | 857   |
| Scattering .....                           | 2     |
| 1841. William W. Ellsworth, Whig .....     | 1,215 |
| Francis H. Nicoll, Dem .....               | 625   |
| George Reed .....                          | 19    |
| 1842. William W. Ellsworth, Whig .....     | 1,219 |
| Chauncey F. Cleveland, Dem .....           | 997   |
| Luther Loomis .....                        | 25    |
| Francis Gillette, Abolition .....          | 12    |
| Scattering .....                           | 1     |



|       |                                       |       |
|-------|---------------------------------------|-------|
| 1843. | Roger S. Baldwin, Whig.....           | 1,283 |
|       | Chauncey F. Cleveland, Free Soil....  | 999   |
|       | Francis Gillette, Abolition.....      | 5     |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 3     |
| 1844. | Roger S. Baldwin, Whig.....           | 1,484 |
|       | Chauncey F. Cleveland, Dem.....       | 1,143 |
|       | Francis Gillette, Liberty.....        | 24    |
| 1845. | Roger S. Baldwin, Whig.....           | 1,526 |
|       | Isaac Toucey, Dem.....                | 393   |
|       | Francis Gillette, Liberty.....        | 27    |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 20    |
| 1846. | Clark Bissell, Whig.....              | 1,528 |
|       | Isaac Toucey, Dem.....                | 626   |
|       | Francis Gillette, Liberty.....        | 47    |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 11    |
| 1847. | Clark Bissell, Whig.....              | 1,634 |
|       | Thomas T. Whittlesey, Dem.....        | 981   |
|       | Francis Gillette, Free Soil.....      | 58    |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 3     |
| 1848. | Clark Bissell, Whig.....              | 1,698 |
|       | George S. Catlin, Dem.....            | 1,059 |
|       | Francis Gillette, Free Soil.....      | 40    |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 1     |
| 1849. | Joseph Trumbull, Whig.....            | 1,387 |
|       | Thomas H. Seymour, Dem.....           | 980   |
|       | John M. Niles, Free Soil.....         | 98    |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 1     |
| 1850. | Lafayette S. Foster, Whig.....        | 1,445 |
|       | Thomas H. Seymour, Dem.....           | 1,151 |
|       | John Boyd, Free Soil.....             | 83    |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 1     |
| 1851. | Lafayette S. Foster, Whig.....        | 1,512 |
|       | Thomas H. Seymour, Dem.....           | 1,428 |
|       | John Boyd, Free Soil.....             | 64    |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 6     |
| 1852. | Green Kindrick, Whig.....             | 2,013 |
|       | Thomas H. Seymour, Dem.....           | 1,514 |
|       | Francis Gillette, Free Soil.....      | 38    |
|       | Scattering.....                       | 2     |
| 1853. | Thomas H. Seymour, Dem.....           | 1,789 |
|       | Henry Dutton, Whig.....               | 1,525 |
|       | Francis Gillette, Free Soil and Maine |       |
|       | Law.....                              | 456   |
| 1854. | Samuel Ingham, Dem.....               | 1,441 |
|       | Henry Dutton, Whig.....               | 1,394 |
|       | Charles Chapman, Maine Law.....       | 914   |
|       | John Hooker, Free Soil.....           | 20    |

## THE PERIOD SINCE 1854.

The repeal of the Missouri compromise in 1854 built up the Anti-Slavery party of Connecticut rapidly, although for three years the sentiments of the Anti-Slavery men were manifested in New Haven through the machinery of the American and Whig parties. The American, or Know-Nothing, party polled a large vote in New Haven in 1855 and 1856, but while it drew many Democrats into its fold, a powerful minority of the Whigs, led by Henry B. Harrison, James M. Woodward and others, refused to unite with the new party, and nominated candidates of its own for the Legislature and local offices. This division of the voters who were opposed to the Democratic party gave that party a plurality of the votes, and for the first time in many years the Democrats of New Haven, in 1855, elected both their candidates to the General Assembly. They were Messrs. Alfred Blackman and James E. English.

In the spring of 1856, a mass convention was called in Hartford to organize the Republican party in Connecticut. Messrs. Charles L. English, George H. Watrous, and Henry B. Harrison took part in this movement, and were active throughout

the State in the organization of the party which was destined for so many years thereafter to control the politics of Connecticut, although it has never been, with two or three exceptions during the war, in a majority in the town of New Haven itself. The carriage-making interest of New Haven was deeply interested in Southern trade. A number of other manufacturing industries of New Haven depended more or less upon Southern patronage. The anti-slavery feeling had never been strong in New Haven among its leading politicians of either party. Therefore, upon the organization of the Republican party, many of the old Whigs, including some of its best leaders, joined the Democratic party. The Republican party on the other hand received but few recruits from the Democrats. The increase of the Irish and German vote in New Haven, which has been rapid since 1854, increased the Democratic party in numbers more rapidly than the Republican.\* The legislation of the Republican party upon the subject of temperance has from time to time driven a few voters out of that party and into the ranks of the Democratic organization.

During the war, a number of Democrats voted for the Republican candidates for State Officers, and some of the Democrats who then acted with the Republicans have continued with the party ever since. Between 1857 and 1860 a number of Germans joined the Republican party upon the anti-slavery issue, and they continued to act with them during the war and for a few years afterwards, but temperance legislation, so called, has sent many of them back into the ranks of the Democratic party. In 1866, Hon. James F. Babcock, who was then Collector of the Port, left the Republican party with a few followers, and they united their fortunes with the Democratic party on the reconstruction or "Johnson" issues as they were called. In 1872, when the nomination of Horace Greeley was indorsed by the Democratic Convention at Baltimore, a large number of Democrats in New Haven, including quite a number of Irish voters, refused to vote for Mr. Greeley, and voted for the Republican candidate, General Grant. A few of the Democrats who then joined the Republicans continued to remain with that party, but most of the recruits of that campaign returned to the Democratic party before the next presidential election.

The Liberal-Republican organization of 1872 carried but few voters into the Democratic party. Most of the Republicans who voted for Mr. Greeley in 1872, came back to the Republican party before 1876, upon the issues of hard money and protection to American industry. Upon the latter issue a few Democrats in New Haven voted for Mr. Garfield in 1880. In 1884 a few Republicans in New Haven voted for Mr. Cleveland, or St. John the Prohibition candidate for the presidency, and about an equal number of Irishmen and working men voted for Mr. Blaine upon the issue of protection to American interests.

\* The existence and power of the Know-Nothing party, from 1854 to 1856, drove nearly all Catholics and others of foreign birth into the Democratic party.

A Greenback party was organized in New Haven in 1876, and for several years it polled quite a number of votes, but it passed out of existence as a factor of political strength in 1885. There has been a Prohibition party in existence in New Haven since 1872, and it has usually polled about one hundred votes. On several occasions in the past twenty years there has been a labor, or working men's, party, polling about as many votes in New Haven as the Prohibition party. Upon occasions affecting national politics, the voters of New Haven have generally united with either the Republican or Democratic party, and have adhered steadily in most cases to the party of their first choice. But few leading men of either party have ever changed their political affiliations. The Democratic party has steadily increased its majorities in New Haven for many years, for the reasons above given. In local and municipal politics many Democrats and Republicans frequently vote independently of their natural party affiliations; therefore on some occasions the Republicans have had control of the municipal government of New Haven; but whenever the Democrats have been united, or have made good nominations, they have had control of the local government. A majority of the Wards are controlled by members of the Democratic party, and for this reason the Common Council is usually Democratic.

The Republican newspapers of New Haven at the present time are the *Palladium*, owned and controlled by a corporation consisting of many stockholders, and the *Journal and Courier*, owned and controlled by Messrs. Carrington, Pratt, and a few others. The Democratic organs are the *New Haven Union*, controlled by Alexander Troup, the Collector of Internal Revenue of the District of Connecticut, and the *New Haven Register*, owned by a corporation, the stock of which is controlled by members of the family of the late Minott A. Osborne, who was editor and former proprietor.

New Haven has furnished between 1854 and 1886 many men for both political parties, who have been prominent and influential leaders of either the Republicans or Democrats.

Hon. James E. English and Charles R. Ingersoll have been elected Governors of Connecticut by the Democrats; and Hon. H. B. Bigelow and Henry B. Harrison have received the same high offices by the votes of the Republicans.

New Haven has furnished several other gentlemen who have been Congressmen, Lieutenant-Governors, Secretaries, Senators, Judges, Speakers of the House, Representatives, Postmasters, and Collectors of the Port. Most of them are still living and taking more or less interest in the welfare of the parties to which they belong.

In times of political excitement, for a few weeks good-natured, though sometimes heated, controversies are carried on, but with the settlement of the great slavery war and reconstruction issues which existed between 1854 and 1877, party passion and prejudice have almost disappeared.

There was a serious division in the Democratic party in 1860; a majority of the New Haven Dem-

ocrats voted for Breckenridge under the advice of the *New Haven Register*, but by an understanding among the leaders of both wings of the party, Hon. James E. English, then in Europe, was advised to stay there until after November, so that he might come home later, and not having voted for either Douglass or Breckenridge, would be an available candidate to unite on for Congressman. Having acted on this advice, Mr. English found the subsequent path of political promotion an easy one for several years.

Hon. Henry B. Harrison would have been nominated and elected Governor of Connecticut in 1866; but, at the request of friends of General Joseph R. Hawley, he declined to be a candidate at that time, and thereby postponed for eighteen years his election to that office.

For many years thereafter an hostility, at times very bitter, existed between the Republicans of New Haven and Hartford. Because of it General Joseph R. Hawley was defeated for the U. S. Senate in 1872; Hon. Henry B. Harrison was not nominated for Governor in 1873; Hon. Henry P. Haven, of New London, who was nominated by Hartford influence, was defeated before the people at the election in April, 1873; New Haven lost her position as a semi-capital of the State at the election of October, 1873; and the Republican party lost its control of the Legislature from 1874 until 1877.

Since 1877 the Republican party of New Haven and the State has been fairly free from sectional dissension. The exclusion of the Democratic party from Federal power and patronage, and generally from all State patronage, has kept it between 1861 and 1885 in a state of comparative harmony.

Until recently permanent political clubs were unknown in New Haven. The Republicans now have two, The Republican League, which is organized mainly for social purposes, and has a handsome club house on Chapel street, opposite Yale College, and the Young Men's Republican Club, which has its rooms in the Insurance Building opposite the lower part of the Green. The Democrats organized a political and social club a few years ago, known as the Jeffersonian Club, which has its rooms over the store of A. C. Wilcox & Co. on Chapel street.

The vote for Presidential Electors in New Haven from 1856 to 1884 was as follows:

|       |                                       |       |
|-------|---------------------------------------|-------|
| 1856. | Fremont, Rep .....                    | 2,769 |
|       | Buchanan, Dem .....                   | 2,591 |
|       | Fillmore, Am .....                    | 248   |
| 1860. | Lincoln, Rep .....                    | 3,140 |
|       | Breckenridge, Pro-Slavery Dem .....   | 1,681 |
|       | Douglass, Regular Dem .....           | 1,339 |
|       | Bell, American or Union .....         | 229   |
| 1864. | McClellan, Dem .....                  | 3,720 |
|       | Lincoln, Rep .....                    | 3,325 |
| 1868. | Seymour, Dem .....                    | 5,505 |
|       | Grant, Rep .....                      | 3,822 |
|       | Grant's majority in the State, 2,943. |       |
| 1872. | Greeley, Lib. Rep. and Dem .....      | 4,706 |
|       | Grant, Rep .....                      | 4,651 |
|       | O'Connor, Straight Dem .....          | 42    |
|       | Prohibition .....                     | 5     |

A fraudulent Grant ticket, upon which the names of the

Republican electors were all spelled incorrectly, but which were intended for Grant, had 13 votes.

|       |                 |       |
|-------|-----------------|-------|
| 1876. | Tilden, Dem.    | 6,669 |
|       | Hayes, Rep.     | 4,794 |
|       | Cooper.         | 411   |
|       | Prohibition     | 10    |
| 1880. | Hancock, Dem.   | 7,915 |
|       | Garfield, Rep.  | 5,721 |
|       | Greenback       | 107   |
|       | Prohibition     | 8     |
| 1884. | Cleveland, Dem. | 8,872 |
|       | Blaine, Rep.    | 6,298 |
|       | Butler          | 190   |
|       | St. John        | 105   |

The vote for Governor since 1854 has been:

|       |                             |       |
|-------|-----------------------------|-------|
| 1855. | Samuel Ingham, Dem.         | 2,046 |
|       | William T. Minor, American. | 1,743 |
|       | Henry Dutton, Whig          | 652   |
| 1856. | Samuel Ingham, Dem.         | 2,309 |
|       | William T. Minor, American  | 1,712 |
|       | Gideon Weller, Rep.         | 399   |
|       | John A. Rockwell, Whig      | 216   |
|       | Benjamin Silliman           | 1     |
| 1857. | Samuel Ingham, Dem.         | 2,720 |
|       | Alexander Holley            | 2,402 |

Mr. Holley was supported by the Union of Americans, Republicans and Whigs who had voted for Fremont in 1856.

|       |                             |       |
|-------|-----------------------------|-------|
| 1858. | James T. Pratt, Dem.        | 2,492 |
|       | William A. Buckingham, Rep. | 2,361 |
|       | Austin Baldwin, Am.         | 40    |
|       | Scattering                  | 2     |
| 1859. | James T. Pratt, Dem.        | 2,783 |
|       | William A. Buckingham, Rep. | 2,671 |
|       | Scattering                  | 3     |
| 1860. | Thomas H. Seymour, Dem.     | 3,905 |
|       | William A. Buckingham, Rep. | 3,220 |
|       | Scattering                  | 1     |
| 1861. | James C. Loomis, Dem.       | 3,567 |
|       | William A. Buckingham, Rep. | 3,078 |
|       | Scattering                  | 8     |
| 1862. | William A. Buckingham, Rep. | 2,510 |
|       | James C. Loomis, Dem.       | 2,355 |
| 1863. | Thomas H. Seymour, Dem.     | 2,978 |
|       | William A. Buckingham, Rep. | 2,727 |
|       | Scattering                  | 1     |
| 1864. | William A. Buckingham, Rep. | 2,776 |
|       | Origen S. Seymour, Dem.     | 2,658 |
| 1865. | William A. Buckingham, Rep. | 3,049 |
|       | Origen S. Seymour, Dem.     | 2,705 |
|       | Scattering                  | 1     |
| 1866. | James E. English, Dem.      | 4,553 |
|       | Joseph R. Hawley, Rep.      | 2,998 |
| 1867. | James E. English, Dem.      | 5,035 |
|       | Joseph R. Hawley, Rep.      | 3,235 |
|       | Scattering                  | 1     |

|       |                                        |       |
|-------|----------------------------------------|-------|
| 1868. | James E. English, Dem.                 | 5,777 |
|       | Marshall Jewell, Rep.                  | 3,524 |
|       | Scattering                             | 1     |
| 1869. | James E. English, Dem.                 | 5,020 |
|       | Marshall Jewell, Rep.                  | 3,363 |
| 1870. | James E. English, Dem.                 | 4,974 |
|       | Marshall Jewell, Rep.                  | 3,036 |
| 1871. | James E. English, Dem.                 | 5,267 |
|       | Marshall Jewell, Rep.                  | 3,720 |
|       | Scattering                             | 6     |
| 1872. | Richard D. Hubbard, Dem.               | 4,674 |
|       | Marshall Jewell, Rep.                  | 4,094 |
|       | Albert R. Harrison, Labor              | 135   |
|       | Francis Gillette, Pro.                 | 47    |
|       | Scattering                             | 2     |
| 1873. | Charles R. Ingersoll, Dem.             | 5,534 |
|       | Henry P. Haven, Rep.                   | 1,771 |
|       | Henry D. Smith, Pro.                   | 177   |
|       | Scattering                             | 4     |
| 1874. | Charles R. Ingersoll, Dem.             | 5,111 |
|       | Henry B. Harrison, Rep.                | 3,549 |
|       | Henry D. Smith, Pro.                   | 256   |
|       | Scattering                             | 2     |
| 1875. | Charles R. Ingersoll, Dem.             | 5,665 |
|       | James Lloyd Greene, Rep.               | 3,404 |
|       | Henry D. Smith, Pro.                   | 133   |
|       | Scattering                             | 5     |
| 1876. | Charles R. Ingersoll, Dem.             | 4,302 |
|       | Henry C. Robinson, Rep.                | 3,275 |
|       | Charles Atwater, Greenback             | 1,260 |
|       | Henry D. Smith, Pro.                   | 87    |
|       | Scattering                             | 3     |
|       | For the part term to January, 1877.    |       |
| 1877. | Richard D. Hubbard, Dem.               | 6,619 |
|       | Henry C. Robinson, Rep.                | 4,259 |
|       | Scattering, Pro., and Greenback        | 343   |
|       | For the two-year term.                 |       |
| 1878. | Richard D. Hubbard, Dem.               | 3,732 |
|       | Charles B. Andrews, Rep.               | 3,551 |
|       | Charles Atwater, Greenback             | 2,272 |
|       | Jesse G. Baldwin, Pro.                 | 45    |
|       | Scattering                             | 5     |
| 1880. | James E. English, Dem.                 | 7,811 |
|       | Robert B. Bigelow, Rep.                | 5,794 |
|       | Henry C. Baldwin, Greenback            | 102   |
|       | George P. Rogers, Pro.                 | 10    |
|       | Scattering                             | 5     |
| 1882. | Thomas M. Waller, Dem.                 | 7,871 |
|       | William H. Bulkeley, Rep.              | 4,803 |
|       | Abel P. Tanner, Greenback              | 47    |
|       | Scattering                             | 30    |
|       | George P. Rogers, Pro.                 | 9     |
| 1884. | Thomas M. Waller, Dem.                 | 8,919 |
|       | Henry B. Harrison, Rep.                | 6,386 |
|       | James Langdon Curtis, Butler Candidate | 137   |
|       | Elisha H. Palmer, Pro.                 | 67    |
|       | Scattering                             | 2     |

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### COMMERCE—FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC.

THE New Haven Colony in its earliest days had some special advantages for commercial enterprises. The port was safe, accessible and ample, as well as convenient for the vessels of that age. The foremost men were persons of large estates who had been trained in England to commercial pursuits. Theophilus Eaton was not only the Governor of the Colony by the choice of the people, and its foremost man in wealth, abilities and manifold experiences, but he had been a prosperous merchant of London, and held in high

esteem in that great city. He had also resided on the Continent as the deputy of the Fellowship of Eastland Merchants, and had always and everywhere acquitted himself honorably in affairs entrusted to him, and in every enterprise which he had taken in hand.

Doubtless he had in some respects no equal in the place; but there were other men of good abilities. Indeed the character of the company was such, in virtue and wealth, that the utmost efforts were made in Boston to induce it to remain within



the jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay. Hutchinson said of them:

Their chief view was trade; and, to be better accommodated, they built on small house-lots near the sea, and fairer and more commodious houses than those in the other colonies. They built vessels for foreign voyages, and set up trading houses upon lands which they purchased at Delaware Bay for the sake of the beaver.

The Virginians had previously invited the Puritans of New England to occupy lands at Delaware; but the invitation had not been accepted. Very soon, however, after the planters of New Haven had made a settlement at that place, a company of its colonists under the leadership of Captain George Lambertson, embarked for Delaware Bay to establish stations at which furs could be purchased of the Indians who annually followed the Delaware and the Susquehannah Rivers from their sources to the ocean. Lambertson took with him a Pequot Indian to be his interpreter, and thus he was able to buy for £60 all the land from Cape May to the mouth of the Delaware River on the east side of the bay. He also established posts for trade at several of the many convenient places, and made preparation for a large commerce with the Indian traders. Three years later, in 1641, as the owner of the *Cock*, the first vessel recorded as owned in New Haven, he sailed in that vessel for the bay, and took with him about twenty New Haven people who desired to settle in the new colony. When the company reached New York, the Dutch Governor there ordered them to return, or to promise allegiance to the Dutch, who claimed the lands about the bay as belonging to the Dutch West India Company. They promised all due allegiance should they settle on Dutch soil, and went on their voyage. One of the company was Captain Nathaniel Turner, who had leave of the New Haven Court to go to Delaware and reside there "for his owne advantage and the publique good in settling the affayres thereof."

Within two years after Captain Turner's arrival, the Dutch sent two armed vessels to drive the English settlers from the shores of the Delaware.

The Swedes claimed the land on the western side of the bay, and were also hostile to the New Haven men. They had prejudiced the Indians against them, and had seized Lambertson, and imprisoned and fined him.

The New Haven people were sadly disappointed in the expectations of trade; but they were not disposed to defend their purchase by force. They surrendered their property to the Dutch, who burned their storehouses, but allowed them to carry their goods to New Haven. This enterprise resulted in the loss of some £1,000, an amount which the colony was not well able to lose in those early days.

Lambertson and others made subsequent voyages to the Delaware, but it does not appear that any posts were established after the destruction made by the Dutch in 1643. Our colony claimed "divers pieces of land on both sides of the Delaware Bay" until 1664. Mr. Eaton and Mr. Gregson, the Commissioners of the New Haven Colony, at the meeting of the Commissioners of the United

Colonies of New England, complained of the wrongs done to Lambertson and his company, and asked for redress. The New England Commissioners authorized Lambertson to go to the bay, and gave him authority to determine the case with the Swedes; but his mission seems to have been fruitless.

The commercial enterprise of those early days is indicated by the great number of petitions laid before the New Haven Court in regard to laws and regulations pertaining to the commerce of the place. As early as 1639, Lambertson was sailing for trade to Virginia, and Goodman Tapp was bringing cattle from Massachusetts Bay. The next year a law was passed forbidding masters of ships from throwing ballast into the harbor, and it was ordered that "shipwrights be excused from military duty." Brother Leeke also received "liberty to draw wines for them that work at the shipp." In 1644 "come Richard Malbon, John Evance and George Lambertson to inform the Courte, that having seriously considered the damages which the towne doth in many ways suffer from the flattes which hinder vessels from coming near the towne, they will undertake (upon conditions named) to builde a Wharfe, to which at least Botes may come to discharge their cargoes." They were authorized to build a wharf on the present site of the City Market.

As early as 1641, the Court ordered, "that Comodytes well boughte in England for ready money shall be sold here not above 3d. on the shilling for profit and adventure above what they cost with chardges, when solde by retayle; when solde by wholesayle lesse profit may suffice. But Commodityes of a perishing nature subject to waste and damage fall not under the former rate; yet the rates be so ordered that neither buyer or seller suffer losse." In the same year, it was ordered: "whoever shall cut any trees where spruce masts grow, without leave from the Governor, shall pay twenty shillings for every such default." Laws were also made to regulate the lighterage of goods to and from the vessels at anchor in the harbor, and particular attention was given to the cutting and hewing of timber for ship-building. In fine, the early records of the town abound with entries relating to its commercial interests, and before the place was named New Haven, the Court had made a considerable body of laws to regulate the commerce of the port.

This commerce was foreign as well as coastwise. Soon after the founding of the colony, vessels sailed to England, the Barbadoes, the Bermudas, and the Azores, as well as to Boston, Salem, Connecticut, New Netherlands, Delaware Bay and Virginia. The latter was, even then, comparatively an old colony; and there was an extensive trade with it. In 1640, George Spencer, John Proute (not *the* John Proute), and Henry Brasier endeavored to steal Lambertson's vessel, the *Cock*, the evening before she was to sail for Virginia. They intended to take her to Jamestown; but the godly colony of New Haven had another mind, and gave these bad fellows a public whipping and put them in irons. There

was no general disposition to make the place comfortable for thieves.

The first decades were marked by commercial enterprise, but not by great prosperity. The leaders of the colony were accustomed to the life of the great cities of England, and they lived too expensively for their new conditions. As Hubbard says:

They built some shipping and sent abroad their provisions into foreign parts, and purchased lands at Delaware and other places to set up trading-houses for beaver, yet all would not help; they sank apace, and their stock wasted, so that in five or six years they were very near the bottom. Yet being not willing to give over, they did, as it were, gather together all their remaining strength to the building and loading out one ship for England.

This ship, known as "the Great Shippe," has for nearly two and a half centuries been a theme for story and romance. Her burden was perhaps one hundred tons. She was built in Rhode Island, purchased by the "New Haven Merchants' Company," brought here, and, by the united efforts of the people, loaded for England. She sailed for that country in the cold tempestuous winter of 1645. It does not appear that she was known by any other name than "the Great Shippe." The colonists were very generally interested in the venture. The appraisement of several estates mentions the sum in "the Shippe" as £50, £30 or £20; and in each instance a large part of the estate was in this vessel.

Governor Eaton, Stephen Goodyear and Richard Malbon were directors of the company of merchants that fitted her out. The brothers George and Lawrence Ward had made a suit of blocks for her. Payment had been delayed, and on the 2d of November, 1647, they sued the company. The loading of the ship was estimated to be worth £5,000. This included the plate, of which a large quantity was put on board, several hundred West India hides, thousands of feet of planks, great store of beaver, and some corn and peas in bulk. She and her cargo included a large part of the property of the town—probably one-fifth of the whole, possibly one-fourth; for there was a woful shrinkage of estates in those days. Governor Eaton's £3,000 in 1643, had become £1,440 in 1658. Mr. Goodyear's £1,000 declined to £804. Francis Brewster's £1,000 in four years, from 1643 to 1647, went down to £605. This decrease does not include the value of some 250 acres of land owned by each, and not reckoned in the former valuation as it was in the latter.

"The Great Shippe" sailed away and no tidings ever came from her. Gradually the people felt not discouragement so much as despair. The sea had swallowed far more than their property. Seventy of their fellow townsmen were gone. Many of them were eminent both in the Church and in all civil affairs. Among them were Mr. Gregson, Captain Turner, and George Lamberton, the unfortunate commander of the ship, whose virtue, intelligence, wealth and enterprise made him one of the most prominent persons in the community.

The loss of this vessel gave rise to the "Phantom Ship," supposed to have been seen off our harbor in the air one day in June of the next year. This phantom ship was supposed by the superstitious

to have been sent by Providence to make certainly known the loss of the "Great Shippe" and all on board.

This loss was almost an end of foreign commerce on the part of the first generation. Another attempt was made to found a settlement and establish a permanent trade on Delaware Bay; but this suffered the same fate as the former one, and from the same causes.

In 1656, Cromwell offered land in Jamaica to New Englanders who would settle there; but the people of New Haven declined the offer.

During those years of adversity, there was one man here who well merits the title which has been given him, "The Father of New England Commerce." The fifth name subscribed to the Mayflower compact, November 11, 1620, is Isaacke Allerton. On that roll he is next after Brewster and next before Miles Standish. He was a man of eminent parts and financial skill. His early years had been given to commercial pursuits in England.

Miles Standish returned in 1626 to the Plymouth Colony from London, where he had resided for some time as the agent of the colony. Mr. Allerton was then the factor of the London merchants, entrusted with their colonial interests. His fellow colonists requested him to proceed to London as their agent. He did so in the autumn of the same year. His principal business was to settle with the London company to which the colony was heavily bonded. The colonists feared the merchants might claim a voice in the jurisdiction, and they wished to make such an arrangement as would certainly preclude the company from any civil power in the colony. Mr. Allerton was absent from Plymouth on this agency for seven months. He paid £300 of the colony's debt, and engaged the merchants to agree to relinquish all their interests in Plymouth for £1,800. It was with no small pains and trouble that he made this arrangement, and he received the thanks of the colonists for his successful management of the business. The next year he returned to London, and took with him enough beaver to satisfy some engagements made during his previous visit, and also nine bonds of £200 each, for which the merchants canceled their claims on the colony. He was not merely the agent in this important transaction; he was also one of the nine Plymouth men who made themselves personally responsible for £200 each, and who were known as the "Undertakers."

He returned to the colony in 1628, and brought with him the conveyances of the company, and also a patent for a trading station on the Kennebec River. Three months later he sailed once more for London to obtain a patent for Plymouth and to facilitate the removal of the Leyden church to the colony. He soon returned; in the main unsuccessful. But the same vessel that brought him over, carried him back to London; and when he returned the next time, many of the Leyden brethren came with him. But the colony did not seem satisfied with the result of his efforts, and ceased to employ his services. The charter which he had obtained for Plymouth was deemed less favorable than



the patent of Massachusetts. He was also accused of being "too lavish of money." He considered himself unfairly used, and left the colony, sailing in 1631 for England. There, hiring the ship on which he had just crossed the sea, he filled her with goods, sailed for the Kennebec and Penobscot, where he established trading posts; but almost as soon as he left the latter place, the French came and killed his agents and clerks, burnt his buildings, and carried away all his possessions. He was not a man to be cast down. He removed to Salem, and in 1633 was engaged in the fisheries. He fished at Marblehead and had not less than eight boats employed. He was also engaged in mercantile pursuits, and was a shipowner. In the memorable tempest of August, 1635, his ship was lost on Cape Ann. Among the twenty persons drowned were the Rev. Mr. Avery, his wife, and six small children, who were emigrating to Salem.

In 1636, he went in his barque to Penobscot on a trading adventure. On his return he was cast away on an island, where his vessel, as Winthrop says, "beat out her keel, and so lay ten days; yet he got help from Pemaquid, and mended her, and brought her home."

Subsequently he went to the New Netherlands, where he resided for some time; but in 1646 he made his home in New Haven. He had suffered many reverses, but he had not ceased to be a man of means, vigor and enterprise. He became forthwith a commercial leader here, and remained, until his death, very prominent in the maritime affairs of our town. He built by the creek his famous mansion, the "house of the four porticos." It stood at the junction of Fair and Union streets. His warehouse was opposite his residence and stood, as warehouses generally did at that time, on the bank of the creek, over the bed of which now pass the trains of the consolidated roads. It was accessible by such small vessels as were at that time and long afterward comprised in the sea-going fleet of New Haven. He sent his vessels from this port to Massachusetts Bay, Virginia, Delaware Bay, and after to "the Barbadoes." With the latter he had a considerable interest, and as late as 1655, he and Ensign Bryan, of Milford, the owner of the great brig, complained to the New Haven Court, "that by reason of bad biskit and flower they have had from James Roggers at Milford they have suffered much damage, and likewise the place lyes under reproach at Virgenia and Berbados, so as when other men from other places can have a ready market for their goods, that from hence lyes by, and will not sell, or if it doe, it is for little above halfe so much as others sell for." The finding of the Court was, that "if after this warning, James Roggers his flower or bread prove bad, he must expect that the damage will fall upon him, unless it may be proved that the defectiveness of it came by some other meanes."

The Dutch Governor of New Netherlands requested Mr. Allerton and John Underhill, the famous Indian fighter, to raise here, by authority of the Court, one hundred soldiers to be led by Captain Underhill against the Indians. The Court

did no more than determine to consider the matter during the spring of the next year.

Mr. Allerton resided in New Haven until his death in 1659. After thirty-nine years of incessant labor, tireless zeal, and indomitable perseverance, his end was the sad one common to the most of the New Haven pioneers; he died insolvent. His creditors were many, his debtors few. His will was proven October 19, 1659. The inventory was small. So greatly had property fallen in value, that his famous house, his barns, and two acres of land were appraised at £75 only. He came to New Haven in the days of its adversity; and here, for thirteen years, he endeavored right manfully to do his part in retrieving the diminished fortunes of the town. His body was laid to rest in the old burying ground on the Green, not far from the site of the Centre Church.

Perhaps the most prominent man in the maritime interests of New Haven in those years, except Mr. Allerton, was John Evance. He was one of the earliest settlers, and a signer of the Quinnipiac Compact of June 4, 1639. For eighteen years he was one of the most enterprising and energetic of the New Haven planters. He had a large estate, and as late as 1649 paid a trade tax on £550. His grant of land was where the Battell Chapel now stands, at the southwest corner of Elm and College streets. He was often chosen a deputy of the town, and was always engaged in commerce. The place was indebted to him for many valuable plans and undertakings. For example, he was one of the first to propose the building of a wharf, in order to facilitate the landing of goods from sea-going vessels. He owned at different times several vessels which he sent to various places that were in commercial relation with New Haven. He began one of the most important of the early cases of litigation. One of his vessels had been cast away, and he sued the master, John Charles, for carelessly allowing her to be wrecked. She was homeward bound from the Azores, and was wrecked off Guilford Point, and with her "certayne pipes of Madeira wyne," and other goods—the whole valued at £100. Mr. Evance "acquaynted the Courte that at the first hearing of the said losse, he apprehended it as an afflicting providence of God immediatlye sent for his exercise." But after questioning his captain, he thought it best to invoke human arbitration. The suit was long and tedious. It was settled by Captain Charles paying to Mr. Evance "three score and seaven pownds and ordinary Court chardges." In 1649, Mr. Evance had another lawsuit—this time with the old Dutch merchant, William Westerhausen—about one of Mr. Evance's vessels which had got into trouble at the Manhadoes.

Neither Mr. Allerton nor Mr. Evance had any pecuniary interest in "the Greate Shippe." Probably their practiced eyes saw such imperfections in her construction or lading as to convince them that the adventure would be fatal. The ship was "walty sided" and perhaps the cargo was so badly stowed as to render her "tender" and unseaworthy.

Mr. Evance remained here until 1654, when he



became disheartened and returned to London. His fate was no exception to the fate of most of the colonists. His houses, lands and all his interest in different ships were attached by Mr. Van Goodenhausen. For nearly twenty years he lived a busy, active life here, and then went home to England a needy man. He was seen in London five years later, but there is no sure record of him after 1661. The next year an English ship, the Glorious Restoration, sailed from London for St. Christopher's with settlers. The name of one of them was J. Evance, and it is not improbable that this man was our New Haven merchant, who, with his old-time energy and enterprise, was resolved to exert himself in that fertile island of the Caribbean, and there seek the success which he had well merited and nobly striven for, but failed to gain, in New England.

Several other merchants living here in those years must be at least briefly mentioned.

Nicholas Auger, besides practicing medicine, maintained an extensive trade with Boston and Plymouth, and left an estate when he died, in 1677, appraised at £1,638.

Stephen Goodyear was a West India merchant, and among the ships that he owned was the famous *Zwoll*, the cause of a tedious pen-and-ink warfare between Governor Eaton and Governor Stuyvesant, of New Netherlands.

John Hodson, the Barbadoes trader, the owner of the *Speedwell*, left when he died, in 1690, an estate of nearly £2,200 sterling, the largest, if I mistake not, which was settled in the colony till as late a period as 1701. He left to the First Church of New Haven a legacy of £5, "with which to buy plate," a piece of which (probably the only piece presented), with the name of the giver thereon inscribed, is still used and greatly prized by this church. His remains lie in the crypt of the church.

Ephraim How, the owner of the *Hopewell*, which he often sent to Delaware and Virginia, died October 30, 1680. He left an estate of £352.

Nathan Whelpleys, a Barbados merchant, while visiting that island in command of his barque *Laurel*, died and was buried there in 1680.

Henry Rutherford, the Virginia and Barbados merchant, whose quaint little warehouse stood in Fleet street, was the owner and occupant of the only structure which has come down to us from the first settlers.

Benjamin Ling, who owned the *Beaver Ponds*, was a merchant. He died in June, 1670, leaving an estate of £939. His house stood at the corner of College and Grove streets.

Two valorous Knickerbockers, Samuel Van Goodenhausen and William Westerhausen, came from the Manhadoes and dwelt here many years. They maintained during the time an extensive commerce with foreign ports.

With the passing away of the first generation of merchants and ship-owners, the foreign commerce of New Haven nearly or quite ceased for a long period. Now and then a vessel passed to and fro between New Haven and Barbados or the Azores.

The arrival of the *Polly*, in 1697, gave Cotton Mather the materials out of which he constructed the wonderful story found on page 254 in the second volume of his "*Magnalia*." Had he lived in these days he would have thought of Munchausen before writing it. But there is an account of one voyage of a New Haven ship in those old times that may be retold here.

In October, 1653, Captain Carman sailed from our port in his ship of 180 tons, laden with clapboards, bound for the Canary Islands, and "being earnestly commended to the Lord's protection by the Church of New Haven." On nearing Las Palmas, he was met in sight of the city by a Saltee rover of 300 tons and 26 pieces of ordnance, and a force of 200 men. Captain Carman had but twenty men and seven pieces. But he fought the Turks three hours, being unable to use his muskets because they "were unserviceable from rust." The author who describes the battle says that

The Turk lay cross his hawse, so as he was forced to shoot through his own hoodings and by these shots killed many Turks. Then the Turk lay by his side and boarded him with one hundred soldiers and cut all his ropes; but his shot having killed the captain of the Turkish ship and broken his tiller, the Turk took in his own ensign and fell off from him, but in such haste as he left about fifty of his men aboard him. Then the New Haven men came up and fought with those fifty hand to hand, and slew so many of them as the rest leaped overboard. The master had many wounds on his head and body, and divers of his men were wounded, yet but one slain; so with difficulty he got to the island where he was very courteously entertained and supplied with whatsoever he wanted.

The Turkish account of the engagement having never been received, we must accept Captain Carman's report as untraversed.

After the earliest generation of the maritime men of New Haven had lost most of their fortunes and ended their lives, the foreign commerce of the port nearly ceased. The vessels employed were few and small. Indeed the sea-going vessels in that remote age seem to us in these days almost incredibly small. In 1642, Mr. Richard Malbon went from New Haven to Windsor, and bought a horse for one of his friends in Barbados. He engaged the owner of a New Haven vessel to carry the horse to that island. But when he brought his horse to the ship, she was not large enough for the purpose. In 1660, Mr. Mould built at his ship-yard, in New London, three vessels for foreign commerce. They were severally of twelve, seventeen and twenty tons burden. The largest of these, the *Endeavor*, made several voyage to Barbados, and was sold there, April 10, 1666, for 2,000 weight of sugar. In 1669, Captain John Proute, of County Devon, England, came to this country in his large ship of seventy tons, the *America*. He sold her in New London to Mr. Richard Lord and John Blackheath, of Stratford, for £230. He then came to New Haven and took a grant of land. His house stood nearly opposite the street which now bears his name. His remains and those of his wife lie in the Centre Church crypt.

The vision of New Haven as an opulent and prosperous mart, deriving support and wealth from

trades with foreign countries, faded away. The place was compelled to turn to agriculture for sustenance. This eventually proved in some degree successful. The surplus products of the soil were sent for the most part to Boston and Salem. Several pinnaces and ketches carried grain and beaver to those places, and brought back such foreign articles as the people here could afford to purchase. But at one time, in 1740, "the whole navigation of New Haven consisted of two coasters and one West India vessel." Five years later, the ketch *Speedwell* left this port for the Azores. The smallness of the commerce of that period is manifested by the fact that her cargo, which included "sixteen quarts of rum for the master," amounted to but £9 4s. 6d. New Haven then contained about 200 buildings and 1,200 inhabitants.

The decay reached its lowest point before the end of the French power in America. After the fall of Quebec and the cession of Canada to Great Britain in 1763, commerce somewhat revived; and the very next year, the brig *Derby*, of Derby, a vessel of forty tons, came here from Dublin, bringing a cargo of twenty tons of coals, and also thirty-eight Irish servants. This is the first record of the arrival of Irish emigrants in our town, and, I think, of coals.

The same year saw a diminutive brigantine, named the *Fortune*, sail for Martinique. She was owned and commanded by one who was at the time respected and trusted by his fellow townsmen, but who some years thereafter became known to all Americans as the traitor, Benedict Arnold. His name often appears in the Custom House records of those days. Adam Babcock and Benedict Arnold owned three vessels known as sea-going ships: *Fortune*, forty tons; *Charming Sally*, thirty tons; *Three Brothers*, twenty-eight tons. They were sailing, until the Revolution, to the French and English islands of the West Indies. Arnold's store was, in July, 1763, on Chapel street, "south of College Green," afterward near the corner of George and Church streets, and still later in front of the "Arnold house" in Water street.

At that time, New Haven vessels were sometimes sent to England and France. The McAulays sent their little schooners to Lisbon with wheat, to return with cargoes of salt and wine. There were some thirty foreign voyages a year.

The country near New Haven raised in those days large quantities of flax. The fiber was used in making linen at home, and the seed was exported to Europe. This seed was used largely as a medium of exchange.\* Many advertisements in the *Journal* contain a statement that "cash or flax-seed is received in payment for goods." Captain Peter Bon-tecou, in his barque *Hawke*, forty tons, made several voyages to Cork, Ireland, with New Haven flax-seed for his cargoes. Others did the same. They returned by the West Indies, bringing thence their tropical products.

This route home has been known for nearly three centuries as the Southern Passage; and until

recently it was generally followed by ships bound westward from Europe.

The long depression seemed to be ending in the decade previous to the beginning of the Revolutionary War. The population and wealth of the town increased. New mercantile houses were established; larger and more costly vessels were used; exports, that did not exceed a few thousands of dollars in 1750, rose to the value of \$142,000 for the year ending May 1, 1774. These exports that year included 150,000 lbs. of flax-seed, 15,000 bushels wheat, 20,000 rye, 33,000 Indian corn, 2,000 oxen, 1,400 horses. The exports and imports were then nearly equal in value.

When the war broke out, commerce became extremely hazardous. In December, 1776, the brig *Liberty* sailed from this port and fortunately reached Martinique, where her master received almost a fabulous sum for her cargo. He returned in safety, and his success caused three other vessels to be fitted out for a similar voyage. But an English frigate captured them, and all were condemned.

Many of the vessels of the town were taken up the Quinipiac, the Housatonic, and elsewhere, and there dismantled and laid up.

The war caused great privation. In 1779, President Stiles notified the students of Yale College, "that on account of the great difficulty in procuring bread and flour, the vacation would be extended a fortnight longer." Jacobs & Israel, the distillers, gave notice to the citizens that "they were prepared to turn all of their Corn Stalk Juice into Rum on shares or otherwise." That accommodating firm also offered to "distill any cider which families might have on hand."

During the Revolution, the commerce of New Haven, for the time then being, ceased.

The West India Islands had depended for an hundred and fifty years upon the American colonies for their supply of food. But they were compelled, by the Revolutionary War, to seek it at great cost in Canada and Europe. The people of those islands generally were in distress on this account for seven weary years. Our country, for the same reason, was destitute of all imported goods. The return of peace, therefore, forthwith restored commerce. New Haven so promptly entered into this exchange of commodities, that the departures and arrivals at our ports during the decade from 1783 to 1793 averaged seventy a year. The population of the place had risen, in 1787, to 3,820, and the registered shipping of the district was 7,250 tons. During these ten years many new commercial houses were organized, and many vessels were built in the three ship-yards of the town, and for the first time in its history New Haven was the proud owner of a full-rigged ship of one hundred tons. Commerce had become so important that a bank was necessary. Accordingly the New Haven Bank was organized, in 1792, with a capital of \$80,000; and soon after, the New Haven Marine Insurance Company, with a capital of \$50,000. The same causes produced, a little later, the New Haven Chamber of Commerce, with Mr. Elias

\* *Connecticut Gazette*, July 9, 1763.



Shipman, President; and William Powell, Secretary. It held its weekly sessions in Ebenezer Parmalee's "front room on the first floor," for the use of which the Chamber voted to pay him eight shillings each night, he to furnish good candle light and good fire.

In 1790, there was need of a larger wharf, and the Directors resolved to petition the General Assembly to authorize "the setting up of a lottery to raise £3,000; the money, if received, to be used in repairing and extending the wharf." The Directors probably saw prospective dividends resulting from their action in this matter, and they directed Mr. Lyman, the tavern-keeper, "to increase hereafter at their meetings the quantity of his sling and toddy."

The commercial prospects of New Haven were exceedingly bright; but in 1793 the baleful effects of the French Revolution began to be felt. Two-thirds of the New Haven commerce derived its life from the West India Islands, and their waters were soon filled with the war vessels of the contending powers. The French were very destructive to New Haven vessels. From their seizures and confiscations arose those interests which have been known for over three-quarters of a century as "the French Spoliation Claims." For the destruction made by the French, our Government demanded compensation. The French made a counter claim, and charged us with disregarding the alliance between the two nations. We could not maintain the alliance without war with Great Britain; and this was strenuously opposed by President Washington. Finally a settlement was made by an "offset." France released us from the obligations of the treaty, and the Government of the United States promised to pay its citizens for the damage the French had done them. Our Government has never paid its citizens. The matter presents "a most shameful neglect of a sacred obligation."

The respect then shown to the American flag was very much less than it receives to-day. No place suffered more than New Haven in proportion to the capital invested in foreign trade. Nearly all the commerce of our port was with the islands of the Caribbean, and nine-tenths of it with the colonies of the contending powers. The slightest suspicion that an American vessel contained any English or French property made her seizure inevitable. She was sent to some port of the belligerents for adjudication, and adjudication generally meant condemnation. Within a few months after the outbreak of hostilities many New Haven vessels had been seized, condemned, and sold. In April, 1794, there were in the harbors of Antigua, Saint Christopher, and Barbados one hundred and fifty-two American vessels awaiting the decision of the British Courts of Admiralty. Eleven of these were New Haven vessels. There were, at the same time, in the harbors of Martinique and Guadalupe one hundred and two American vessels awaiting the decision of the French Marine Court, and eight of them were New Haven brigantines. Great indignation and sorrow filled our town in May, 1794, when a small vessel from the West Indies brought

intelligence of the seizure of six New Haven brigs there, namely, the *Cygnnet*, *Sally*, *William*, *Neutrality*, *James*, and *Anna*. These were filled with exceedingly valuable cargoes, and had been seized on their way to English West India ports by the French, and sent to Guadalupe for trial. They were so effectually tried that only one was released. The others were condemned and sold.

The British and French cruisers in the Atlantic were so numerous, that many a neutral ship was boarded several times on a voyage to and from ports in the Caribbean. The New Haven brig *Anne*, for example, was boarded twice by French and thrice by British war vessels on her passage home from the Danish island of Santa Cruz. A French officer ordered his men to carry off nearly everything eatable on board of her, and when the captain asked what he and his people were to do for food, he was told by the French officer to "eat pine shavings," and was also informed that this juicy and nutritious diet "was proper food for Yankees." Fortunately for the vessel she was from a neutral port and afforded no pretext for seizure.

Captain Gad Peck, a veteran shipmaster and ship-owner of New Haven, was not so fortunate. He was captured three times while commanding as many different vessels. He owned one quarter of the ship *Mohawk*, built in 1793 at our Oliver street ship-yard. The other owners were mainly New Haven merchants. Soon after it became known here that the British had captured Martinique, the owners of the *Mohawk* loaded her with flour, and, under the command of Captain Peck, she was headed for that island. When near the end of the passage a large French privateer came in sight, gave chase, and captured her. A prize crew of a lieutenant and twelve seamen were put on board and ordered to carry her into Guadalupe, about five days' sail from the place of her capture. The following night Captain Peck managed to converse with each of his crew, and it was arranged that the next evening they would retake the ship or lose their lives in the effort. Accordingly at eight o'clock, soon after the French watch had been sent below, Captain Peck (while conversing as well as he was able with the Frenchman in command) said: "I think" (or probably I guess) "I'll go below and turn in." The French lieutenant bade him a courteous "good night," and into the cabin went our New Haven captain. Knocking down the sentry who was stationed inside of the door, and grasping a broad-sword belonging to the officer, he gave the signal agreed upon between himself and crew, rushed upon deck, and seized the Prize-Master, who saw over his head his own sword in the hands of a desperate man, and so yielded at once. In the same moment the New Haven crew had overpowered the six men composing the French watch, as well as secured the hatches to prevent the other six from coming on deck, and forthwith the *Mohawk* was again under the command of her original master. The voyage to Martinique was abandoned, and putting her on the starboard tack, the ship was headed for St. Eustatius, which island was reached the fifth day after the recapture.



The news of Captain Peck's courage and achievement soon reached America, and gained for him much renown; and when he returned home, bringing his fine ship in safety into our port, and gave his fellow-townsmen a true account of the adventure, their admiration found expression in the old Anglo-Saxon style by giving him a "public dinner." A few weeks later he sailed again in the *Mohawk*, bound for a French island; but was captured by a British frigate (on suspicion of his having on board French property), and sent into Tortola, where an Admiralty Court was occasionally held. The cargo was confiscated, but the ship released. It may be that he saved his ship by having "a friend at court."

So many war vessels of the belligerents in the West India waters made commerce between America and the islands of the combatants too hazardous, and there was a necessity for a neutral port where our vessels could safely discharge their cargoes, and be themselves safe from capture.

The demand throughout the West Indies for American cereals was great in times of peace, and became, in those years of war, enormous. The body of consumers was vastly increased by the accession of the navies and armies of European powers. Over fifty thousand soldiers were stationed in the British islands for many years, and full as many in the French colonies. During the military and naval operations of the English against Saint Domingo, from 1794 to 1798, not fewer than twenty thousand British soldiers were buried. At different times during the war, Jarvis, Hood, Saint Vincent, Cochrane, famous hunters of Frenchmen, were with their fleets pursuing their enemy through the nooks and hiding-places of the West India waters. Nelson, with his powerful squadron of seventy-fours, was there only four months previous to his death at Trafalgar. And the French in those days were not far behind their foes, either in the number of ships or of men. Villeneuve was in Martinique with a splendid fleet of forty-five men-of-war. Most of these carried eighty guns each. Twelve thousand French soldiers, in addition to the seamen, were in the fleet wherever it sailed; and cruising there also was the veteran French Admiral Missiasay, with his flying squadron of ten fifty-gun frigates and 5,000 troops, the latter under the command of Count La Grange.

All these men had to be fed. The natural source of food to supply them was the United States; and hundreds of American vessels bent their course thither, running all risks of capture and confiscation in order to obtain the high prices paid for breadstuffs in the islands. American provisions were imported into Jamaica in 1800 and 1801 to the value of £105,881 for the use of the troops only, and to the value of £115,692 for the use of the navy; and far greater was the value of American provisions purchased for the army and navy at the headquarters of the Windward Islands in Barbados. The prices there were almost fabulous.

The New Haven vessels had their share in the transportation of these provisions, and large exportations were made, during the first years of the

war, from our port. The shipping of our district in 1800 registered more than 11,000 tons. Ships were unceasingly built to take the place of the captured.

At the commencement of the present century, New Haven had a considerable commerce with European ports. Our vessels imported costly cargoes of wines and brandy from Marseilles. They also brought ship-loads of rich French goods from Bordeaux. One vessel, the *Esther*, brought a cargo of claret wine and silks which paid a duty of nearly \$9,000. They brought hither from Cadiz several cargoes of wine, opium, oil, etc., and from London myriads of articles of British manufacture. Our ships at that time brought direct from England nearly everything that our city required from abroad. The maritime interests of the place rapidly advanced from 1800 to 1804. During these years we imported 781,620 pounds of tea; 518,000 pounds of coffee; 5,805,000 pounds of sugar; 1,596,938 gallons of rum; 197,681 gallons of wine; 38,600 gallons of gin; and 81,000 gallons of brandy. No wonder that the flip-bowls seen here and there in our ancient houses are so enormously large.

This enlargement of our commerce soon ceased. In November, 1806, Bonaparte issued an order of this kind: The British Islands are in a state of siege; all commerce or correspondence with them is forbidden. No ship coming from any English port or colony will be allowed to enter any port. All trade in English goods is prohibited. Any ship seeking by false declarations to evade this order is to be confiscated with her cargo the same as if British property.

England of course was not backward in making reprisals, and an order in Council was issued, January 7, 1807, forbidding neutral vessels to enter any port belonging to France or to her allies or under her control. Every neutral vessel violating this order is liable to seizure of ship and cargo. Still more destructive to neutral commerce was a second order in Council issued November 11, 1807. It had respect to all harbors and places of France and of her allies in Europe and the colonies, as well as of every country with which Great Britain was at war, or from which the British flag was excluded. It placed them all under the same restrictions as if blockaded by a British fleet. The response of Bonaparte was his Milan decree, that any vessel of whatever nation, that had been searched by a British ship, that had been sent on a voyage to a British port, or that had ever paid any duty to the British government, should be regarded as denationalized and treated as British. He supplemented this by the Fontainebleau decree, which ordered the destruction of all British property by burning or otherwise.

Then began the intolerable searching of American ships by British and French vessels-of-war. It continued till the close of our later and, we trust, last war with Great Britain.

The hostile cruisers captured American vessels almost within sight of Sandy Hook light-house and the shores of Cape Cod. Several large ships with

valuable cargoes from British East India ports, after having sailed half round the globe in safety, were captured by insignificant French letters-of-marque which ranged up and down our coast, boarding our ships and seizing those that had British clearances.

Our Government could not protect the commerce of the country nor properly resent the insults inflicted upon our flag. The navy had been meanly reduced to fifteen ships, carrying 366 guns only, the two largest vessels, the *Constitution* and the *Constellation*, having a battery of forty-four guns each, while the merchant marine measured 876,912 tons. At the beginning of this century it was the custom of nearly all our sea-going merchantmen to carry an armament of one to twenty guns each. But in 1805 Congress passed an act whereby armed vessels were forbidden to leave the ports of the United States, unless by special permission, under penalty of forfeiture. The Government sought to maintain peace by abandoning the right of the people to carry on even lawful trade with foreign nations.

In those years of severe restriction, our New Haven foreign trade was mainly with Saint Eustatius, one of the West India Islands belonging to the Dutch. Many of the curious and interesting articles of glass and pottery now owned by representatives of our old families, we are told on inquiry, "came from Statia." Half the fleet of our port was sometimes seen in the spacious harbor of that island. A venerable citizen of New Haven informed me, a few years since, when he was in his ninetieth year, that he counted one day, near the beginning of this century, thirty New Haven vessels moored together in that fine harbor. It was there that the American flag received its first salute from a foreign nation. The place was so important for only ten to fifteen years, and while it was regarded as a neutral port. In 1809, a British fleet under Admiral Cochrane, with a powerful body of troops under Sir George Beckwith, seized the island, and it was held by the British Government until the treaty of Paris in 1814, when it was restored to the Dutch, who have retained it ever since.

During those troublous times there was granted to each New Haven vessel sent into the Caribbean, a Municipal Letter, of which the following is a specimen. It was printed in English, French, and Dutch, and appended to the regular Custom House clearance. It would be deemed to-day as useless as it is obsequious. Thus:

Most Serene, Most Puissant, High, Noble, Illustrious, Honorable, Venerable, Wise and Prudent, Lords, Emperours, Kings, Republics, Princes, Dukes, Earls, Barons, Lords, Burgomasters, Schepens, Counselors, as also Judges, Officers, Justiciaries, and Regents of all the good Cities and Places, whether Ecclesiastical or Secular, who shall see these Patents or hear them read.

*Wz*, Samuel Bishop, Mayor, make known, that the Master of the *Catherine*, of 84 tons burthen, which he at present navigates, is of the U. S. of America, and that no subject of the present belligerent Powers has any part or portion therein, directly or indirectly; and as we wish to see the said Master prosper in his lawful affairs, our prayer is to all the before named, and to each of them separately, where the said Master shall arrive with his vessel, they may be pleased

to receive the said Master with goodness, and treat him in a kind, becoming manner, permitting him upon the usual tolls and expenses, in passing and repassing, to pass, navigate and frequent the Ports, Places and Territories, to the end to transact his business, where, and in what manner, he shall judge proper.

In which we shall be willingly indebted.

(Signed) SAMUEL BISHOP, Mayor.

The clearance to which the above is appended is signed by George Washington and Edward Randolph, and bears date February 3, 1796. This style of sea-letter was used till 1812.

#### THE SEALING FLEET.

In the period of transition from the last to the present century, a prominent part of the maritime interests of New Haven was the sealers. The fleet was composed of fine, stanch vessels. They were large for that day, and full-rigged ships. None better sailed from American ports. Their commanders were the peers of any seamen on the ocean. They were manned by American sailors, most of them natives of our own town or county, who had shares in the ventures, and knew that their own individual advantage depended upon the success of their toil. Nearly every one looked hopefully forward to the day when he would command a ship or own a "snug" farm near New Haven. All were proud of their beautiful ships, which were as good as could be obtained, generally new, models of symmetry, having lines and dimensions that caused them to attract attention in whatever quarter of the world they were seen. There were not more than twenty vessels in the fleet. The names, dimensions and armaments of the most famous were:

|                     | Tons. | Guns. |
|---------------------|-------|-------|
| Neptune, ship ..... | 350   | 20    |
| Oneida, " .....     | 223   | 16    |
| Hope, " .....       | 200   | 12    |
| Sally, " .....      | 236   | 16    |
| Betsy, " .....      | 265   | 20    |
| Huron, " .....      | 230   | 20    |
| Augusta, " .....    | 280   | 20    |
| Triumph, " .....    | 305   | 20    |
| Zephyr, " .....     | 330   | 12    |
| Polly, brig .....   | 210   | 6     |

Each of these sailed from New Haven, circumnavigated the globe, and returned to our harbor in safety. Each carried a crew of about forty men and boys, and also a surgeon, supercargo, carpenter, blacksmith and cooper. Each had an armament of six-pound guns, muskets, cutlasses, boarding-pikes, etc. These ships made voyages of twenty to thirty months. So great was the skill of their masters and crews, that not a vessel was lost, and but one suffered from an accident.

After leaving our port and the Sound, they sailed through the Atlantic to the Falkland Islands. There they remained several days, or longer if necessary, and men and vessels were prepared for the severe weather likely to be experienced in passing Cape Horn. As soon as they were safely around that stormy point they were headed for the Saint Felix Islands, the Galapagos, or even as far north as Nootka Sound. In the earlier days of the New



Haven sealing, they rarely sailed north of the Saint Felix group.

The seals were taken in this way: The men detailed for the purpose watched near the sandy beach till the seals at the proper time of the tide had left the water and crawled up to the dry sand. This the animals did in some places by scores and even hundreds. Then the men ran between them and the lower edge of the beach and dispatched them by a blow on the head. The skins of 2,142, by actual count, were taken from those that were killed by the men of the New Haven ship *Hope*, on the island of Juan Fernandez, at one tide.

As soon as the animals were killed, their skins were taken off and sent to the ship. These, after "breaming" (that is, removing the fat, which was used for fuel), were salted and packed in the hold of the vessel. After a large number of skins had been taken the ships sometimes sailed to the main land, where the pelts were sun-dried on the beach. There was, on the coast of Patagonia, a tract of land nearly two miles long, used by New Haven captains to dry the seal-skins taken in the Atlantic. It was pleasantly called, in those days, "the New Haven Green."

When the ships were laden, they sailed by way of the Sandwich Islands for Canton. Here the skins were sold through the American factories, and cargoes of tea and silks were taken on board, and with great joy the homeward voyage began, which was to end within Montauk Point.

There was much romance about those South Sea ships, which were "bound around the world." Many young men in the town were lured to enroll themselves in the companies that manned them. They did this to increase their worldly store and to see foreign lands; to be able to say to their friends at home that they had been "round the Horn," and to "the place where Captain Cook was murdered." Such a voyage, ninety years ago, was something to boast of in New Haven. Every ship that left our port for the Pacific carried representatives of the most respected families in the place. Those days shine in the history of American ships and American seamen.

The most eminent of the commanders of New Haven's East India fleet was Captain Daniel Greene. He was born in Boston, and came to our town at an early age. He was soon employed on a vessel sailing to the West Indies, and was successful from the first. Before he became of age, he commanded one of the largest ships sailing from our district. In his thirtieth year he took command of the ship *Neptune*, sailed for China, and made the most profitable voyage as yet recorded in New Haven.

On his return from Canton in the *Neptune*, he brought with him several curious Chinese paintings on glass. They were generally of a patriotic or Masonic type, and so captivated the eyes of many of his fellow-townsmen as to cause several persons to request him, should he return to China, to bring them duplicates. Some, however, wished alterations in the colors and figures, and so perplexed the Captain that he was obliged to call in a

friend, who was an artist, and also a deacon in the church, to consult with him about his commissions. After the artist had carefully inspected several of the paintings, and given his opinion as to the posturing, coloring, and other particulars of those to be ordered, the Captain quietly presented to the Deacon's view two very elaborate pictures of a decidedly Oriental type, saying, "Deacon, what suggestion as to the color of these?" The pure-minded Deacon, more accustomed to criticize Amos Doolittle's patriotic engravings, was of course shocked. He closed his eyes, raised his hands in horror, and exclaimed, "How would I paint them? Black! Yes, black, Captain Greene! as black as black can be."

After the sealing voyages were discontinued, Captain Greene sailed often to the West Indies. While in command of the ship *Draper* he was overtaken, after a long chase, and captured by a French frigate. His vessel and cargo were confiscated and sold at one of the French islands.

The Captain was a rich man, and during the War of 1812-14, when our commerce was paralyzed, he invested extensively in the lands of the Western Reserve, intending to remain there, and pass his declining years in that part of New Connecticut. But he did what has so many times been disastrously done by ship-masters who have for a while retired from sea life, he undertook to make "one voyage more," which he said should be his last; and having made it, and returned to New Haven, he would, he said, take his family to Ohio (New Connecticut). He sailed from our port soon after the blockade was raised, embarking from a little wharf that stood in front of his house in Water street. His vessel, called the *Grace*, after a member of his family, was owned by himself. His eldest son was his first officer, and the Spanish Main was their destination. A few days after he sailed the entire coast of New England was swept by a violent gale, and as no tidings of Captain Greene were ever received, it is supposed that his ship foundered during the tempest. A monument erected to the memory of the father and the son, is to be seen in the old burying ground.

Other commanders of the sealing ships were Caleb Brintnall, of the *Oneida*, the *Triumph*, and the *Zephyr*; John Hurlbut, of the *Oneida*, on her second voyage to China; William Howell, of the *Betsy* and the *Draper*; Gilbert Totten, of the splendid ship *Constellation*; Amos Townsend, of the ships *Frances Ann* and *Clarissa*; Nathaniel Storer, of the ship *Sally*; James Ray, of the *Huron* and the *Hope*. All these were famous sea captains in their day.

Many New Haven merchants were interested in these voyages. The most prominent was Ebenezer Townsend. He was for more than half a century engaged in commercial undertakings from our port. Born here in 1742, he became early interested in foreign commerce, and was for many years the most extensively active merchant in the city. His ships were the largest, his cargoes the most valuable; and for many years, as a ship-owner, he was called "the fortunate man." He had been so suc-



cessful in his enterprises, that when one of his friends remonstrated with him for risking so much property as he did in sending his ship *Neptune*, in 1796, to the South Seas, he replied, "If all should be lost I shall have plenty left." He sent out the first of the New Haven ships that sailed into the Pacific. Daniel Greene was her captain.

In 1801 and 1802, Mr. Townsend sent his ships *Frances Ann* and *Clarissa* to the Spice Islands in the Indian Ocean, and they brought back valuable cargoes, which were unloaded in our city, stored in the cellar of his house on East Water street (previously the Broome house, and subsequently the Hoadley house), and in due time shipped to New York. The *Frances Ann* was so long on her voyage that Mr. Townsend had abandoned all hope of ever hearing of her again, but late in the spring of 1803 a strange ship—she had been purchased in New York and had never been in our port—was seen sailing up our harbor, causing much speculation as to her character. She anchored midway between Long Wharf and Tomlinson's Bridge, and thereupon Captain Townsend with his supercargo was rowed in a small boat from the ship to the Broome house, and these officers reported to the owner, Mr. Ebenezer Townsend, the safe arrival of his vessel from Batavia and Paulo Pinang, with a cargo of pepper valued at over one hundred thousand dollars, after a voyage of one hundred and ninety-five days.

Mr. Townsend had a pecuniary interest in many of the sealing ships besides the *Neptune*. He not only sent ships to hunt for the fur seals, whose skins were to be taken to Canton, but also others to bring the skins of hair seals to New Haven. One of his vessels, the *Sally*, came from the Pacific early in 1803 with 48,000 skins, which were sold to the tanners of the town and vicinity.

He imported many valuable cargoes from the West Indies and from Europe, and for several years the duties on goods brought in his ships far exceeded in value those paid by any other three commercial houses in the city, "the Derby Fishing Company" alone excepted.

He died at his residence in New Haven at the age of 82 years, after a long life of activity and enterprise. He sleeps in the old cemetery.

Other owners of the sealing ships, or their cargoes, were Thomas Atwater, Henry Dennison, Elias Shipman, Thaddeus Beecher, Henry Daggett, Ward Atwater, the Cowlees, of Farmington; Thomas Painter, of West Haven; Ebenezer Peck, Enos Monson, Phelps & Sanford, Kneeland Townsend, and Elihu Mix, who died at Honolulu in 1804 on board the New Haven ship *Triumph*, of which he was part owner and supercargo.

Memorable days in the history of New Haven were those on which the first sealers left our port for their long and perilous voyages, as well as those on which they returned home after their protracted absence. Sometimes the business of the place was almost wholly suspended, and a large part of the people gathered at the wharf to see the departure of the ships; to give their friends a good "send-off" and afterwards a "welcome home."

The most famous of all those voyages was that of the *Neptune*. She was throughout a New Haven vessel, built at the Olive street ship-yard, measuring 350 tons, a "Great Eastern" for that day. She had an armament of twenty twelve-pounders, and a crew of forty-five young, active, sturdy New Haven County men, who generally belonged to respectable families of the town and vicinity. One of them, Mr. Thomas Howell, had been graduated at Yale College but a few months before the ship sailed. He was a classmate of the late President Day and of Stephen Twining. Captain Greene's first officer was Mr. Leverett Griswold; Mr. Driggs, of Middletown, was surgeon; and Mr. Ebenezer Townsend, Jr., supercargo.

Amidst the cheering of the citizens and the firing of cannon the sails of the *Neptune* were sheeted home, and with anchor weighed the ship sailed down the harbor, through the Sound, and was soon in the open sea, where a course was laid for the Falkland Islands, which were reached in due time. She remained there two weeks, and then steered for Cape Horn, which was soon doubled, and, for the first time, the Pacific was furrowed by the keel of a New Haven ship. Good fortune was found at the seal islands in collecting skins; and at Juan Fernandez several men were left, Thomas Howell being one, to collect and dry skins to fill another ship which the enterprising owner of the *Neptune* intended to send out the next year.

Having obtained her cargo, the *Neptune* sailed to the Sandwich Islands, and thence to Canton, where the great price of three and one-half dollars each was received for the 80,000 skins which the ship contained. Three months were required to discharge and reload the vessel. Then she was placed upon the homeward course for New Haven, bearing 3,000 chests of tea; 54,000 pieces of nankeens, costing \$24,000; a large quantity of silks, and 547 boxes of China-ware. She reached her port in safety on the 14th of July, 1799, after a passage of six months and two days from Canton.

The result of the voyage was most satisfactory, the profits astonishing even the shrewd projector himself—for Mr. Townsend received for his share one hundred thousand dollars, a vast sum in those days; the supercargo, son of the owner of the ship, received fifty thousand dollars; and all others interested had proportionate amounts. There were a considerable number who could say, "My ship has come in." Never was a vessel so heartily welcomed here as was the *Neptune* after her voyage of nearly thirty months.

A few days after her arrival, Mr. Green, the editor of the *Journal*, made the following report:

Last Thursday arrived the ship *Neptune*, Captain Daniel Greene, master, in six months from Canton.

This ship is owned in New Haven and Hartford, and is richly laden with silks, teas, and nankeens. We do not recollect to have observed more general joy diffused among our citizens than on the return of this ship, with the captain and his crew, after an absence of two years and eight months.

We join in congratulations to the owners, who are by this event receiving the just reward of honest enterprise; to friends and parents, whose hearts are gladdened at the return of friends and sons from a long, tedious and hazardous

voyage; and to our citizens at large, on this first arrival of so valuable an Indianan.

While we witness the general joy, we sincerely sympathize with the friends of Mr. Leverett Griswold, of this city, mate of the ship, who died on the homeward passage, a young man of very promising talents, aged twenty-three years.

The same newspaper published, a few days later, the following communication, written doubtless by Abraham Bishop, the Collector of the Port, and given to the public a few months before the presidential election of 1800. We should now call it a "campaign document."

*Mr. Editor.*—The ship Neptune, lately arrived from Canton, pays to the revenue of the United States about \$75,000 in duties.

This sum is at least \$20,000 more than the civil list tax of the whole State of Connecticut for any one year within the last ten years.

These duties arise on teas, silks and nankeens.

No man is obliged to buy either of these articles, and, of course, no man is compelled to pay any part of this sum.

Now, I beg to ask the farmers of our neighborhood, if they have any just reason to oppose a Government which obtains its revenues from luxuries? On reflection, is it not a fact of importance, that a single ship should pay more taxes than the whole taxable property of Connecticut, which by our grand levy appears to be about six millions of dollars?

A. B.

In the autumn of 1799 the Neptune sailed again on a sealing voyage and returned in safety June 29, 1801. She brought a cargo which paid \$35,000 duties; but the voyage was not a pecuniary profit, owing to the low price of the seal skins in Canton. The price of \$3.50 each in 1798 was far the highest ever paid to a New Haven ship. On the second voyage of the Neptune her 77,000 skins were sold for less than one dollar each.

The first voyage of the Neptune caused several ships to be purchased and fitted out for the same purpose. The Oneida, commanded by Caleb Brintnall, sailed in October, 1799. She made the voyage and returned to this port June 17, 1801, bringing a cargo that paid duties to the amount of \$27,540. Soon after the departure of the Oneida, the Betsy sailed, under the command of Captain William Howell. She was owned by Ebenezer Townsend and Captain Daniel Greene. They had purchased her in New York. She made the voyage in about two years, and brought home a cargo of tea and silks which paid a duty of \$44,135.74, the third largest ever paid in our district.

I may say here that the largest amount of duty ever paid by a New Haven vessel on one cargo was that of the brig Ann. She arrived from Liverpool soon after the close of the war in 1814, bringing a cargo of hardware only, consigned to some fifty merchants residing in every part of the State. The duty amounted to \$87,430.78. The next largest was that of the Neptune on her first sealing voyage, \$75,000. The third was paid by the Betsy, in 1801, namely, more than \$44,000.

Several other ships were sent to the Pacific about the same time, and for the same purpose. They all returned in safety. This fact is highly creditable to the commanders; for they had only imperfect charts, and nautical instruments not far in advance of Drake's astrolabe. Yet they found their way through almost unknown seas around the world.

The magnitude of the trade at that time between New Haven and China may be indicated by the fact that, in 1800, three ships, the Huron, the Hope and the Draper, paid into the depleted purse of Uncle Sam over \$60,000 in duties. Our good Uncle gained more by the several China adventures than did any one else, except those who were interested in the first voyage of the Neptune.

Another of these sealers was the Sally, of 236 tons and armed with twenty-four pounders, commanded by Nathaniel Storer. She took 45,000 fur seals and 8,350 hair seals. She found the Chinese market full of seal skins, and received only 87½ cents each. This was a great disappointment, for \$3.50 each had been expected. The master was obliged to make drafts at ruinous premiums on the owners in New Haven, and also on the Cowleses in Farmington, who were part owners. It is needless to say that the voyage was wholly unsuccessful.

Many houses and individuals had shares in these ships. The merchants of New Haven were not the only persons engaged in the enterprise. Hartford, Wethersfield, Middletown, East Haddam, Farmington, Derby, Litchfield, Milford, Branford, Stratford, were largely interested in several of the earlier ships; so too were New London and Providence. Thirty-six merchants in different parts of the State were owners of the cargo of tea and silks brought home in 1801 by the Sally. There were eleven owners of the cargo of the Betsy. The case was similar with other cargoes.

This trade continued vigorously until 1806, and at intervals until the War of 1812; but it was not, on the whole, remunerative. So many vessels were engaged in it from Salem, Providence, and Boston, as well as New Haven, as to fill the Canton market with seal-skins and reduce the price to a very low figure, and very soon these New England sealers nearly exterminated the seals. Only two or three of the New Haven ships made a second voyage.

The last voyage of this kind was made in the Zephyr, soon after the War of 1812. She was a beautiful ship of 330 tons, built at Middletown, whence she came to New Haven as soon as she was launched, to be fitted out for a sealer. She was commanded by that veteran navigator, Caleb Brintnall, who made more voyages to the Pacific than any other New Haven ship-master of his day. Interested in her were several New Haven and Providence merchants, who had determined to make one more attempt at sealing in the Pacific. She carried twelve twelve-pounders, two large swivel guns, muskets, pikes, etc. She had a crew of thirty-seven men. They were young men of Connecticut. Most of them had seen service on some privateer or other. They had shares in the venture, and were resolved that there should be no lack of hard work, care and watchfulness to make the voyage prosperous.

The vessel was thoroughly equipped when she sailed from our port early in the morning of October 25, 1815, with many citizens at the pier-head to see her departure.

She was a rapid sailer. When off Cape Saint



Roque she was chased by a swift French man-of-war, but she made fourteen knots an hour by the log with wind abeam, and ran the Frenchman out of sight.

Having entered the Pacific, the commander was greatly disappointed at finding no seals, though he visited all the islands where in earlier years they were so abundant. He resolved to find them, and sailed into the Northern Pacific, carefully searching the Galapagos, the Gulf of California, Guadalupe, and other islands. His search was vain. He then consulted his officers, and thereupon determined to find seals, as he said, if he had to search the Pacific from Cape Horn to the North Pole. He steered for Nootka Sound, then almost an unknown region—to New Haven navigators at least.

Only a few days later the *Zephyr* encountered a tempest whose severity exceeded anything ever experienced by those on board. After an unsuccessful effort to make headway against the gale, the ship was placed before it, and for nearly twenty-four hours the fury of the storm increased. Throughout the night and the following day the sea ran so high and the wind blew so violently that it was perilous for the sailors to attempt to reach the yards. Sails were blown into ribbons. The sea poured into the cabin through the doors and broken dead-lights. The men were all drenched, and it was impossible to keep a fire in the galleys. During the second night the gale continued to increase, and many of the crew gave themselves up as lost. To lighten the ship, several of her guns, spars and casks were with great difficulty and danger thrown overboard. The vessel was under bare poles, and no one could any longer live on deck unless lashed there. Thus, in that almost unknown sea, this New Haven vessel lay reeling, plunging, and half submerged in the volumes of water that filled and swept the decks. Morning came at last, but with it no abatement of the tempest. The wind now veered to the north, caught the ship at an unfortunate moment, and practically dismasted her. In that dismal plight she remained until the following day. The storm then abated; the sea fell; the sun came forth; the wreck was partially cleared; the fires were relighted in the galleys; jury masts were rigged; old sails were bent upon them; and in this forlorn condition the voyage to the North was abandoned, and the *Zephyr* was headed for the Sandwich Islands. It was seventy-two days after the disaster, and thirteen and a half months after leaving New Haven, that she brought her discouraged and exhausted company to drop anchor in Kealakekua Bay, where Captain Cook had been murdered not many years before.

The ship was there refitted, and became once more the showy craft that had attracted so much attention while she was lying in our harbor. But she had now been absent nearly eighteen months at great expense and had earned not a dollar. The captain was desirous of retrieving the disastrous voyage, and made for this purpose what he considered a very advantageous arrangement with the King of the Sandwich Islands. The latter, a partially clothed savage, hired the *Zephyr* to cruise

around his islands for one year, her master to rank as admiral, and for this service he agreed to give a very handsome consideration. The contract was signed, and for twelve months the *Zephyr* was constantly cruising around the Islands. There were bright expectations on board, for my venerable friend, to whom I am indebted for these details, and who was a lad on board of the *Zephyr*, informed me that the commander anticipated a sum large enough to mend a broken voyage, "but which," my friend added, "never was mended."

The Hawaiian chief, at the time of Captain Brintnall's arrival, was fearing an attack from the warriors of a neighboring island. The reward promised to the captain of the *Zephyr* was sufficient sandal-wood to load the ship. This was a commodity of great value in China. The quantity received was six and a half tons! The savage violated his contract and paid almost nothing to Captain Brintnall for his arduous services throughout a whole year. In this breach of faith the king pursued a losing policy, for many of the American shipmasters who touched at the islands refrained for several years from making the customary presents to him, being offended at his bad faith in his dealings with the captain of the *Zephyr*.

When it became evident that no recompense was to be obtained from the king, the ship sailed for Canton, though she had no funds wherewith to purchase a cargo for New Haven. Consequently a freight was taken for a European port. Thence she sailed for Providence. She reached this latter place after a perilous passage, and an absence of three years from America.

The voyage was a signal failure, a very large sum of money having been lost in the venture. The seamen received little or nothing for their long and dangerous cruise. My respected informant told me that when his account was submitted to him he found himself indebted to the ship five dollars, but he was so desirous to reach home that he "argued not" (the debt, however, was forgiven him), but with his bag on his back he started on foot, and made good time in reaching New Haven. A few weeks thereafter he was again afloat. He has since, as owner and master of his ship, carried the American ensign at his mast-head into most of the principal ports of the world, and has done honor to his country, his State, and his native city, a worthy specimen of a New Haven shipmaster.

With this voyage of the *Zephyr* ended all commercial intercourse between our city and China. Several of the ships which had been employed in that interest fell into the hands of the French and English cruisers in West Indian waters, some were sold in New York, and the *Zephyr* was eventually employed as a whaler, and was seen at New Bedford in a good state of preservation not many years since.

Many pieces of blue and white china, as well as the plain white, having the initials of the original owners, to be found in some of the old houses of New Haven County, were brought here by the officers and men who navigated the vessels known as the old "New Haven China ships."



As related to the capture of seals, though somewhat later, there was another maritime interest of New Haven to which I may here briefly allude. In 1820, a number of merchants interested in foreign commerce formed a company, though not incorporated, to prosecute whaling in the North Pacific. Two ships were purchased, the *Henry* and the *Thames*. They were fitted and sent out in 1822, and preparations were made to build other ships for the same purpose. Large quantities of ship-timber were brought from the adjacent country and deposited at Tomlinson's Wharf, the site since occupied by Mr. Benedict's coal-yards, at the foot of Brewery street. The owners waited the return of their two ships before building others; and, sooner than expected, these vessels appeared in our harbor, filled with cargoes of oil and bone. But unfortunately for the enterprise, prices had fallen so low (to a point almost never reached before or since) that no profit was made. It became known that large fleets of whalers were fitting out at New London, New Bedford, and Stonington. The New Haven Company "feared that no whales would be left in the Pacific," abandoned the enterprise and sold the ships.

It was the New Haven whaler *Thames*, Captain Crosby, that carried, on her way to the North Pacific, the second band of missionaries who left America for the Sandwich Islands. These pioneers of the Christian civilization of the Hawaiian kingdom took with them three natives of those islands who had been educated here. They embarked from Tomlinson's Wharf, December 19, 1822, and after a safe and pleasant voyage reached their destination the next spring. The king, Kamehameha II, wrote the following welcome:

CAPTAIN CROSBY,—Love to you. This is my communication to you. You have done well in bringing hither the new teachers. You shall pay nothing on account of the harbor—nothing at all. Grateful affection to you.

LIHOLIO IOLANI.

Perhaps the day of the sailing of "the *Great Shippe*," in 1645, was the only time in which our city has ever beheld such a manifestation of warm affection and kindly feeling as our people witnessed at the departure of these missionaries, who were leaving their country to toil for many years, and perhaps for life, in educating the inhabitants of those far off isles of the sea. They were not sent away with benedictions only. The sum of one thousand three hundred and fifty-four dollars was given them for their use after landing; and abundant supplies of provisions and other necessities were put in the ship for their relief and comfort during the long and dangerous voyage. The establishment of this Christian mission in the Sandwich Islands is most intimately related to the foreign commerce of New Haven. It was Captain Brintnall who brought Henry Obookiah, in 1808, from the harbor of Kealakekua, where Captain James Cook was killed in 1779. Henry was a bright youth, and soon learned the object of Yale College, and was found one day sitting on the doorstep of one of its buildings weeping because he was not able to acquire the knowledge there

imparted. The next year Samuel J. Mills wrote from New Haven to Gordon Hall, and, in view of Obookiah's case, suggested that missionaries should be sent to those islands. Henry's friend and teacher, Mr. Edwin W. Dwight, of New Haven, became the principal of a school for the instruction of Hawaiian youths and others of heathen birth. Five of the ten earliest pupils in his school at Cornwall were boys that had been brought from the Sandwich Islands. Subsequently the death and published memoir of Obookiah created a more general interest in those islands. Then came the offer of Hiram Bingham and Asa Thurston, students of theology, to commence a Christian mission there. Thurston was a graduate of Yale, famous for his athletic qualities and achievements, known to be, as Bingham also proved himself to be, well fitted to begin the work of turning the savage islanders into a Christian nation. So they and other Americans, with Hopu, Kanui, and Hanuri, three educated Hawaiians, were sent to the Pacific for this purpose in the autumn of 1819. Both Hopu and Kanui were brought to New Haven by Captain Brintnall at the same time that he brought Obookiah. These young men were natives of different islands of the group, and were indebted to the commerce of New Haven for the most romantic and interesting parts of their voyage of life, from which issued not a few influences and events of importance.

Retracing our steps to 1807, we find that the exports and imports of our district had been yearly increasing in value. For several years about that time the duties averaged \$150,000 annually, and every year full one hundred foreign-bound vessels sailed from our port. The value of trade increased, in spite of the heavy losses by seizure and confiscation of vessels and cargoes.

This increase of trade caused improvements in the city, which then contained about 6,000 souls. New streets were opened and old ones widened and straightened. A contract was signed to make Long Wharf solid and continuous to the end. The Green was inclosed by a "neat wooden fence." Many new brick buildings were erected, the side-walks of the principal streets were paved, and on every hand were seen evidences of increasing wealth and culture.

The foreign commerce of the United States was suddenly destroyed by an act of Congress of December 22, 1807, establishing an embargo, and the consequent instructions given by President Jefferson, January 7, 1808, to the officers of the revenue and the navy. Thus all foreign commerce was utterly prohibited, and all coastwise trade greatly restricted and embarrassed.

The chief object of the embargo was to punish Great Britain for searching American vessels and impressing American seamen. This had been done to such an extent, that in September, 1808, there were 3,218 American seamen forcibly detained in the British navy. These were more than twice as many as the 1,425 employed at the same time in the American navy.

The makers of the embargo hoped that it would cause great distress in the British West India Islands, whose food came mainly from the United States, and that this distress would compel the British government to accede to the American demand, "that American vessels should forever be exempt from search by British cruisers." The hope was disappointed. The islands suffered, but this did not do away with the search. The islanders did something to supply their wants. All American vessels in those regions were seized and forced to land their cargoes. The number of these may be inferred from the fact that thirty-one American vessels laden with flour and grain were lying in the Bay of Barbados when the news of our embargo was received there. They were all compelled to discharge their cargoes. Those islanders gave notice at once to all our people that cargoes of provisions could be landed there free of all cost to the vessels taking them, and these provisions might be sold for the owners. Premiums were offered to those ship-masters who should bring the largest cargoes of bread-stuffs. In a word, nothing was left undone to induce American merchants to send supplies to the West Indies. Commanders of British naval vessels were ordered by their government not to interrupt American vessels laden with provisions, cattle or lumber, bound for any British port, and custom-house officers were required to overlook the fact should clearances and registers of American vessels be irregular.

These great and manifold inducements made not a few ship-owners eager to obtain the fabulous prices of the West Indies for American cereals. In the early days of the embargo many vessels from Northern ports succeeded in getting to sea. Two brigantines from our city eluded President Jefferson's gunboats, and sailed to the West Indies. They sold their cargoes of flour at St. Christopher's for \$54 per barrel, and made 550 per cent. profit. These two cases were New Haven's only ventures. The foreign commerce of the country was practically dead, and the coastwise navigation most dreadfully crippled. This was of course penury and starvation to many thousands of people, and the indignation of New York and New England was unspeakable, for in July, 1808, there were 666 American vessels shut up in New York to rest in idleness; in Boston, 310; in Baltimore, 335; in Philadelphia, 190; in Portland, 187; in Newburyport, 160; and in New Haven, 78.

The embargo soon caused great distress in our city: "Month after month passed away and not a sail was allowed to be unfurled in our lately cheerful and busy harbor. Not a ship was to be seen discharging her cargo at our wharves. The stores and warehouses of our merchants were well nigh deserted and empty. Their merchandise was valueless. The cheerful voice of the sailor and the hammer of the shipwright were to be heard no more. Their figures, as they scowled upon the wharves, or wandered listlessly along the streets, told too plainly that their occupation was at an end."

The case was no better in some other places. In Salem, with a population of 9,560 persons, 1,200

were daily fed at the public soup-house. The same thing was done in Portland as well as in our own town.

There were few citizens of New Haven in 1807 who were not either directly or indirectly dependent upon foreign commerce. About one hundred shipwrights were living in the place. Eighty-two vessels were engaged in trade with foreign lands. Thirty-two commercial houses in foreign trade were on Long Wharf and State street. It is no wonder, in view of the suffering caused by it, that the embargo was frequently called in the New Haven vernacular "the dambargo;" and it is not surprising that some of our merchants, having little or no business, held in constrained and depressing idleness, fell into evil ways. But an increasing use of stimulants only caused a loss of ability to withstand the depression.

The general indignation found utterance in a town meeting, held August 20, 1808, of which Elizur Goodrich was the moderator. It was unanimously voted that Elias Shipman, Noah Webster, David Daggett, Jonathan Ingersoll and Thomas Painter, Esquires, be a committee to prepare an address to President Jefferson, praying for a modification or suspension of the embargo laws. This committee prepared a long and earnest appeal, which clearly set forth the evils of the embargo, and entreated the President to use the power vested in him by Congress for the purpose, and immediately suspend the several laws imposing an embargo. The President replied on the 10th of September, saying, that no one knew better than himself the inconvenience caused by the embargo, but that the Legislature alone could prescribe the course to be pursued.

The consequence was, that our ship-owners dismantled their vessels and laid them up to await the advent of more propitious times. Many of our seamen went to the British Provinces and remained there until the embargo ceased. Others, who had families, remained and subsisted on the public charities.

Governor Trumbull, the General Assembly of the State, and Mr. Hillhouse, our representative in Congress, all exerted themselves to the utmost to effect a repeal of the injurious and obnoxious Acts of the National Legislature.

Early in 1809, the President proclaimed the embargo at an end, but announced that an act of non-intercourse would take effect on the 20th of May, by which British and French vessels would be shut out of American ports, and the laws of the embargo were to be observed until that day.

By the 10th of June the regulations of the new policy permitted a partial restoration of our commerce, and vessels that had been a long time "laid up," were loosed from their moorings, taken to the wharves and outfitted for sea. The four rope-walks of the town were busy again. The numerous mechanical trades which are so intimately allied to navigation found employment once more. The farmers of the adjoining towns brought their staples, which were readily purchased. In a word, the wheels of industry moved. In one month after



they were set free thirty-three vessels had been refitted, loaded, and sent to the Dutch and Swedish islands of the Caribbean, whence fast-sailing British and French schooners carried goods designed for the Windward Islands. Only a few months after our ships were released the American ensign was flying from the gaffs of New Haven vessels in the ports of Saint Petersburg, Cronstadt, Hamburg, Lisbon, Cadiz, Bordeaux, Liverpool, London, Cork, Madagascar, along the Spanish Main, and in the far distant ports of Paulo Penang, Batavia and Canton. Some of these vessels were carrying freight for New York merchants, but far the greater part were making their voyages under the direction of their New Haven owners.

But the non-intercourse and non-importation acts caused great bitterness of feeling throughout New England. Though different from the embargo, they were galling shackles upon the limbs of commerce. They would not permit an American vessel to sail for a British West India colony, nor a British vessel to bring the produce of the islands to an American port. Great Britain of course retaliated, and American ships could not receive cargoes of the produce of British islands or colonies in any of those places, unless they had come there laden with the produce of the United States. It was not until May, 1810, that these oppressive acts ceased to be enforced.

As soon as they were once more free, New Haven ships were sent to the Windward Islands. There was great eagerness to see which of the numerous vessels in our harbor could be first made ready to proceed on a voyage. The ship *Julius Cæsar* was the fortunate vessel, followed three hours later by the bark *Maria*, Captain James Goodrich.

For the next two years our commerce with all the British West Indies was extensive, and generally successful. Many ship-owners, tempted by the enormously high prices paid for American produce in the blockaded ports of the French and the Dutch West Indies, endeavored under cover of night to run through the blockade. They succeeded in a few instances, but they often paid a heavy penalty, losing their vessels and cargoes by capture and confiscation. This was the fate of the fine new brigs, *Mercury*, *Julia*, and *Argo*, of this port, all of which were captured the same day by the same frigate, sent to Jamaica, and confiscated, to the great loss of their owners.

The autumn of 1810 brought the delightful news that the French Government had revoked the Berlin and Milan decrees, which had caused the loss of many New Haven vessels. This repeal increased our foreign commerce. Our merchants became owners of vessels of larger dimensions than those of earlier days. Many new ships were built here, and others were purchased elsewhere and brought to our port for registry.

The "Derby Fishing Company" was organized January 15, 1807, with a capital of \$50,000. This was soon increased to \$200,000, the increase being allotted in shares of \$25 each. The stock was owned in New Haven and Derby. Several New Haven men were directors, Mr. Ebenezer Town-

send being the most prominent. The Company fished on the Newfoundland Banks, took the fish to Europe and the West Indies, and brought home the products of those countries. Several of its vessels sailed regularly to Lisbon and to ports in the Mediterranean, returning to New Haven with cargoes of wine, oil and salt. The Company used the latter in preparing its fish.

The duties which it paid for several years were equal to those paid by the three largest houses of the port. Among its handsome vessels were the *Victor*, *Naugatuck* (which disappeared at sea), *Charles*, *Housatonic*, *Lark*, *Sally*, *Patriot*, *Derby*, and *Keziah*. This latter ship, in 1810, brought sixty Irish emigrants to New Haven direct from Belfast.

After a few years of prosperity the tide ebbed. Several of the ships were lost at sea, others were seized and sold by the British and the French, goods were sold to men who could not pay for them, and in the summer of 1815 the Company failed. During its first years its Directors voted its President a salary of \$1,500 a year. Their vote made it, the last year, six and a quarter cents!

On the 4th of April, 1812, President Madison laid an embargo on all vessels for ninety days, under a penalty of twenty thousand dollars for each vessel that sailed to any foreign port. Soon after came rumors that war between the United States and Great Britain was probable. Our merchants were among the earliest to order their ships to return home with such cargoes as they could obtain in the ports where they chanced to be. One ninety-ton brig brought from Saint Martin's gin and sugar only. Several New Haven vessels brought from West India ports exceedingly valuable cargoes.

The declaration of war was made by the President, June 19, 1812. The Governors of Pennsylvania, New York, and most of the New England States issued proclamations and appointed days of fasting and prayer. A few of our ship-owners ventured to send their vessels to the French West Indies; but commerce generally ceased. Several of the smaller vessels were taken up Dragon River as far as North Haven for safety, and there dismantled.

There were more than six hundred seamen then living in New Haven. Some of them entered the navy; some manned privateers, fitted out here and elsewhere; and others formed themselves into a company known as the "Ring-Bolt Guard," which did good service in assisting to build the rude fortifications on Beacon Hill. A few had charge of the Block House at the extreme end of the pier, and some were on the gun-boats that patrolled the lower part of our harbor at night to prevent the patriotic citizens of our town from carrying supplies to the British squadron blockading the Sound at its entrance.

As soon as the war began, the cruisers and privateers of both nations swarmed on our coast. In the first three months of it the British seized one hundred and eighty-five vessels. They sent 109 to Halifax and Bermuda, burned 22 at sea, lost 7 at sea, released 33, and had 14 retaken by Americans. Only four of all these were New Haven vessels.



During the same three months our countrymen captured precisely the same number of British vessels (185). Of these 116 were sent into American ports; some of them were exceedingly valuable prizes.

Several privateers sailed from New Haven, but they generally came home poorer than they went out. Among these privateers were the *Quinnipiac*, *Saucy Talk*, *Teazer*, *Wasp* and *Actress*. The *Actress* was commanded by John Lumsden, captured by the *Spartan*, and sent to Halifax. The *Holkar* came here from New York under command of Captain Rowland, in order to enlist sixty men to complete her crew of one hundred and sixty. These were soon selected and shipped from New Haven and the adjoining towns. This privateer made many captures, but none of great value. From one she set free two hundred convict women bound to Botany Bay. She was at length captured by the *Romulus* and sent to St. Helena. The *Sabine* was manned in large part by New Haven sailors, and did good service. She captured the *Countess of Harcourt* in the British Channel, off Dover—one of the most valuable prizes captured during the war. A part of the crew of the *Sabine* rowed in a whale boat all the way from Charleston, S. C., to New York.

Soon after the war began, the British government gave notice that neutral vessels might enter certain blockaded ports of the United States. New Haven was one of these ports, and for several months Spanish, Swedish, Portuguese, Norwegian and even Russian vessels crowded into our harbor. They all came from the West Indies, except a few from Lisbon. Many of them were British and some American vessels in disguise. This so-called neutral trade was so extensive, that in one day, July 10, 1813, sixteen foreign ships entered and twenty cleared at this port.

This trade soon attracted the attention of President Madison, and on the 20th of July he sent to Congress a confidential message recommending an embargo. The House approved of it by a vote of eighty to fifty. It failed in the Senate. The vote was sixteen to eighteen.

This attempt to destroy all trade with foreign countries roused New England, and caused the celebrated "Hartford Convention," which met on the 15th of December, 1814. Its aims were formerly supposed by some persons to be treasonable, or at least unpatriotic. But this charge was not brought against Isaac Hull, a New Haven County man, whose exploits, as commander of the Constitution, have never ceased to be the subject of history and song. Some of the choicest treasures of the New Haven Colony Historical Society are various articles that were formerly the personal property of the famous commodore.

Many interesting events sprang from the war and the blockade, and the movements of privateers and other vessels in those perilous times. Such, for example, was the capture of the New Haven packet *Susan*, Captain John Miles, by the British brig *Dispatch*, and the fruitless attempt to recover her by the *Eagle*, Captain Lee.

There was much suffering in New Haven, especially during the winter of 1814-15, on the part of many of those who had been dependent on the sea for their livelihood; but relief came on the 13th of February, 1815, with the welcome news that a treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States had been signed at Ghent on the 24th of December, 1814, and that it had been ratified on the 30th of the same month by the Prince Regent. The treaty was extremely gratifying in America and most unpopular in Great Britain. Within an hour after the news reached New Haven the church bells were rung; cannon were soon fired on the Green; at night the illumination of the city was complete—there was not a house without its candle at every window—and the rejoicings extended in many ways for nearly a week.

The return of peace was a priceless benefit to the people generally; but it caused so sudden a depreciation of prices that many commercial houses were swept away by the rapid ebb. Tea fell a dollar a pound in one day, sugar from twenty-six and a half to twelve cents a pound, tin from \$80 to \$25 per box, and specie from twenty-two per cent. to two per cent. premium. United States six per cent. stocks rose from seventy-six to eighty-eight per cent., and bank shares throughout the country in similar measure.

Many of our New Haven merchants had considerable stocks of imported goods; but nearly all maintained their credit, and speedily made preparations for renewing their relations with foreign ports.

There was a recurrence of the activity which followed the repeal of the embargo and non-intercourse acts. Ships were brought from their moorings. Twenty-four sea-going vessels were taken to the wharf in one day, and many of them were quickly sent on voyages to various ports of Europe, the West Indies, and the Southern States of our own country.

Various restrictions, hindrances, discriminations and needless burdens to commerce were maintained by the Governments of Great Britain and the United States for several years after the war. Indeed these unwise hostilities did not cease until the latter part of the year 1830. But commerce in the main resumed its way.

Before closing this chapter, it may be proper to recall the names of the men who were engaged in the foreign commerce of New Haven during those troublous times, and employed more than one hundred ships, whose keels furrowed every sea on their peaceful missions, and furnished the means of livelihood to many hundreds of American seamen and their families. Prominent among these merchants and shipowners of our city were

|                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| Elnathan Atwater.  | Kidston & Bishop. |
| Ward Atwater.      | Samuel Langdon.   |
| Walter Buddington. | Birdseye Norton.  |
| John C. Bush.      | Aaron N. Ogden.   |
| Bradley & Mulford. | Thomas Painter.   |

From this period (1815) till the present, the foreign commerce of New Haven has steadily in-

creased, and the capital now invested in ships and trade with foreign countries is greater than at any time in the history of our city. Much of the commerce is transacted through New York, but the capital is owned and kept here.

Among the merchants who have been engaged in foreign commerce since the war with England in 1815, are the following, most of whom have been interested with the various West India Islands and South America.

Armstrong Brothers.  
P. P. Avery & Son:  
Henry Beecher.  
J. A. Bishop.  
Timothy Bishop.  
James Clark.  
Joseph N. Clarke.  
Eben H. Collins.  
Samuel Collis.  
Henry Daggett.  
Lockwood DeForest.  
Shipman & Dennison.  
R. M. Everitt.  
Jehiel Forbes.  
Samuel Forbes.  
N. H. Gaston.  
James Goodrich.  
Ammi Harrison.  
Justus Harrison.  
Abram Heaton.  
James Henry.  
Simeon Hoadley.  
Elias Hotchkiss.  
Ezra Hotchkiss.  
Russell Hotchkiss.  
William S. Hotchkiss.  
Hotchkiss Brothers.  
Hull & Foote.  
Frederick Hunt.  
James Hunt.

Samuel Palmer.  
Ebenezer Peck.  
Gad Peck.  
Peck Brothers.  
Anthony Perit.  
Frank G. Phipps:  
Enos A. Prescott.  
Harry Prescott.  
Prescott & Sherman.  
Elihu Sanford.  
William Sheffield.  
N. F. Thompson.  
Isaac Tomlinson.  
Gilbert Totten.  
Theron Towner.  
Caleb A. Townsend.  
Ebenezer Townsend.  
William Townsend.  
Wm. & Wm. B. Townsend.  
Henry Trowbridge.  
Stephen Trowbridge.  
H. Trowbridge's Sons.  
H. Trowbridge's Sons &  
Dwight.  
Smith Tuttle.  
Samuel Ward.  
Thomas & Henry Ward.  
Noah Wheedon.  
Chauncey Whittlesey.  
Thomas Woodward.

The coastwise commerce consists chiefly in bringing lumber and other building materials from Maine and from the Western and Southern States, and, since the change from wood to anthracite for the production of heat, in conveying to our wharves

the coal with which we warm our dwellings and drive the machines in our shops.

The lumber interest of New Haven is of great magnitude, and to prosecute it requires a large amount of capital. The timber is brought here from our own and Dominion ports, and occupation is given to a large fleet of vessels. Many houses are engaged in the trade, some of whom have for many years been importing all descriptions of lumber.

Of all the articles of domestic commerce, no one item is as great in value, and none gives so much employment to vessels as coal; and though the rates of freight are low, still large and expensive vessels are constantly built to bring the immense quantity required for consumption in and about New Haven.

Not many years ago, a cargo of 150 tons of coal was called a good sized shipment. Now one can see cargoes of 1,500 tons discharging from the ships at the various docks about our water front. The total importation of this article is not far from a million tons yearly.

Other importations are, rags in large quantities from Egypt; salt from Spain and the West Indies; plaster from Nova Scotia; iron, hardware, carriage-makers' materials, and other commodities from England.

As before stated, the commerce of our port is in a very satisfactory condition, and will doubtless continue to increase. The Government is doing a great work in deepening the harbor channel, and in the splendid system of breakwaters which are now in course of construction near the mouth of the harbor; and the thanks of our people are due in a great measure to the unceasing efforts of our enterprising townsman, Charles H. Townshend, who, having seen the splendid results brought about in European harbors by this system of breakwater, has done good service by interesting the Government authorities in the New Haven harbor.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### THOMAS RUTHERFORD TROWBRIDGE

bears the names of two of the primitive settlers of New Haven Colony—Thomas Trowbridge and Henry Rutherford. Born in this city on July 17, 1810, he completed his education at Partridge's Military Academy at Middletown, Conn., and then entered the counting-house of his father, the late Henry Trowbridge.

From that period (1826) till the present (1886), over sixty years, Mr. Trowbridge has been, with the exception of occasional absences in the West Indies and elsewhere, always at his office in the unpretentious hereditary counting-room of "The Trowbridges on Long Wharf." He is emphatically a merchant, of far-seeing and wide views, and though large and important interests in other directions demand much of his time, he still prosecutes extensive commerce with the various West India Islands in company with his sons and grandsons.

Mr. Trowbridge has often been obliged to decline positions of high trust in his State and City, contenting himself with his own affairs and the numerous family trusts which he has guarded for many years.

His record during the War of the Rebellion is an enviable one. He was a friend of the soldier and of the soldiers' families, always ready to respond to the constant calls upon his purse and sympathies.

It was at his suggestion that the Mechanics' Bank (of which he has been a valued Director for many years) tendered the use of \$50,000 to Governor Buckingham when the days were dark and the Union in danger.

### HENRY TROWBRIDGE.

was the second son of Henry and Harriet (Hayes) Trowbridge, and was born in New Haven April 22, 1816.



*Thos. A. P. Mudge*









Henry Nowhidge







*E. H. Tombridge*

During his minority he entered his fathers' counting-house, and on becoming of age was admitted as a partner in the house of H. Trowbridge, Son & Dwight, a house largely and prosperously engaged in the West India trade.

On the dissolution of that firm, by the withdrawal of Mr. Dwight in 1847, he became a member of the house of H. Trowbridge & Sons, who succeeded to the business of the older firm, and, in 1849, on the death of his father, he and his three brothers established the firm of H. Trowbridge's Sons. He continued an active partner in this firm until his death, May 28, 1883.

His well-earned reputation for sagacity, integrity and practical efficiency, led him to various positions of trust and distinction in social life. For forty-five years he was a director (fifteen of which he was vice-president) of the New Haven Bank, and both in the Town and City of New Haven he was called, from time to time, to places of active and more or less responsible service.

He united himself with the First Church in New Haven, May 31, 1840, by a public profession of his religious faith, and continued a loyal and active member of this church till his death.

In more private life he was gentle and quiet in manners, sympathetic and genial in his companionship, and eminently domestic in his preferences and habits.

He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Mary W. Southgate, a granddaughter of Noah Webster. The children of this marriage were five daughters, and one son who died in early boyhood. His second wife was Miss Sarah C. Hull, daughter of Edward Hull, Jr., of Brooklyn, N. Y. Of her three children, but one (a son) survived his father. In memory of the other two, a son and daughter, he founded the Reference Library in the Theological Department of Yale College, a hint for which he obtained from observing a somewhat similar institution in England.

This tribute of parental affection well illustrates the general tone and tenor of his life, and attests his habits of quick and appreciative observation, his practical forecasting judgment, his elevated taste, and his Christian beneficence. It has thus most undesignedly, yet most fitly, become a lasting monument of his personal character and worth.

#### EZEKIEL HAYES TROWBRIDGE.

Among the representative and successful business men of New Haven, none better deserves a notice than Ezekiel Hayes Trowbridge.

He was the third son of Henry and Harriet (Hayes) Trowbridge, and was born in New Haven April 21, 1818, and has always resided in that city.

At an early age he entered the counting-house of his father, who was engaged in the West India trade, and there received his first ideas of business, and was by him instructed in those high principles of integrity, honor, and thoroughness of execution which have ever characterized him. He learned that to be successful as a merchant it was neces-

sary to master thoroughly the details, as well as the general principles, of business, and has always had before him the motto, that "Whatever is worth doing is worth doing well," and has acted up to this principle.

At the age of nineteen he was sent to the West Indies to familiarize himself with that part of the business, taking with him a full power of attorney from the house to transact important matters intrusted to him. On arriving at his majority he was admitted as a partner into the firm of H. Trowbridge, Sons & Dwight, afterwards H. Trowbridge & Sons; and, on the death of his father, in 1849, the firm of H. Trowbridge's Sons was formed by his three brothers, Thomas R., Henry, Winston J., and himself.

An active member of the firm, he pursued the business, an eminently successful one, with all the ardor and energy which a man of strong constitution, great determination, hopeful temperament, and a mature judgment could do. He remained an active partner until May 1, 1885, when, owing to the death of his brother Henry two years previously, and to the multiplicity of his private affairs requiring his personal attention, he, with his only surviving son, E. Hayes Trowbridge, Jr., retired from the business.

Although devoting himself with untiring energy and ability to the best interests of the firm, he has been called into many positions of trust, being largely interested in railroads, banks, and other corporations.

In 1855, he, with others, organized the Elm City Bank of this city, now the Second National, and has been and still is, an active and influential Director in that most successful institution. He is a Director in the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company, which position he has held for the past twenty years, and by his far-sighted judgment has been of great service to that large corporation, as well as to the other organizations comprising its system, in each of which he still remains a director. He is Vice-President of the Shore Line Railroad Company, and holds official positions in other corporations, where his business sagacity and wise counsel have been beneficial to their successful advancement.

In the execution of all these important public and private trusts his ardent zeal for success has always been regulated and controlled by his most scrupulous regard for honest and honorable management.

Mr. Trowbridge married, June, 23, 1840, Sarah A., daughter of Zelotes and Eliza Atwater Day of this city, of good New England ancestry. They have had five children.

He is a loyal member of the First Congregational Church, which he joined in 1842, and is a liberal contributor to charitable objects.

In politics he has always been a Whig and Republican, never seeking or holding political office, and was a staunch supporter of the Government by act and pecuniary aid during the Rebellion.

Mr. Trowbridge is a man of domestic tastes, social in his disposition, positive in his character,



warm in his friendships, careful and considerate in his dealings, and successful financially.

### ELIHU LEONARD MIX,

the son of Elihu and Nancy (Attwater) Mix, was born in New Haven on the 14th of May, 1807, and was baptized in the Centre Church as Leonard Mix.

In the following winter, on January 16, 1808, Mr. Elihu Mix died suddenly at the Sandwich Islands, while he was the supercargo and part owner of the New Haven sealing ship *Triumph*. It is supposed that he was poisoned in revenge for the interest that he had taken in bringing two natives to this country to be educated. These men, Henry Obookiah and Thomas Hooper, came, however, to the United States in the ship *Triumph*, were trained in our schools, and the latter, Thomas Hooper, returned to the Sandwich Islands with the first missionaries in 1819. Henry Obookiah died while a member of the Mission School at Cornwall, Conn.

After his father's unfortunate fate, the boy Leonard received the additional name of Elihu, in commemoration of the parent thus suddenly taken from him. He obtained an education at the Hopkins Grammar School, and at the Lutheran Academy at Nazareth, Penn.

When fifteen years of age he began his long mercantile career in the capacity of a clerk in New Haven, but after three years he removed to New York and entered the employ of Eli Hart & Co. This firm was largely interested in the Western commission business and controlled a large trade in flour. When the Erie Canal was completed in 1826, they established the line of tow-boats or barges on the Hudson River which superseded the large Albany sloops. One of the elaborate ceremonies that signaled the final opening of the Erie Canal, was the bringing of a barrel of Lake Erie water from Buffalo to New York, and the mingling of that water with the briny waves of old ocean. This barrel of water was carried from New York City to Sandy Hook on board the ship *Hamlet*, of which Mr. Mix's brother was commander and part owner. As one of the assistants in these solemn festivities, Mr. Mix received an appropriate medal, neatly inclosed in a cedar box, and this interesting token is still in his possession.

In June, 1825, soon after entering the service of Eli Hart & Co., Mr. Mix was transacting some business for his employer at the Mechanics' Bank in Wall street, and was paid, by mistake, one thousand dollars too much. This sum he promptly returned, and, in acknowledgment of his unwavering integrity, the cashier of the bank, Archibald Craig, gave him a gold medal suitably inscribed—a valuable testimonial to an act of rectitude. Soon after the power of attorney for his employer was given him, which he retained until he went into business on his own account. Mr. Hart became his firm friend and always assisted him greatly.

While he was still a clerk for E. Hart & Co. the New York "flour riot" of 1830 occurred. That

firm was holding a large quantity of flour for the millers of Rochester, when the mob, angered by the effort to raise its price, broke into their storehouse situated in Washington street, near Cortlandt, and rolled hundreds of barrels out into the street. There they were broken open and the flour carried away. The tumult was quelled only when the military were ordered out, but the city was obliged to pay for the loss sustained.

May 5, 1829, Mr. Mix married Miss Ann Maria Barney, daughter of Captain William Barney, of this city. Captain Barney was in business in Peru, and therefore when Mr. Mix became interested in foreign commerce his attention was naturally called to South America. Close application to his increasing and prosperous business so impaired his health that he was constrained to seek the benefit of a sea voyage for himself. Purchasing and freighting the bark *Express*, he sailed for the Pacific. The captain disliking to double the Horn, deemed it advisable to pass through the Straits of Magellan. When off Port Famine, in the Straits, they observed the flag of Chili flying on shore, and stopped to exchange civilities with the commander of the post. It was a penal settlement which had just been established by the Chilian government, and the *Express* was the first foreign vessel to discover its existence. The passage through the Straits was slow and perilous. Finally, at the Western entrance, near Cape Monday, they anchored for the night. At midnight a terrible gale arose, and on the next morning, April 30, 1844, the ship parted both anchors and drifted upon the rocky shore. In a narrow passage between two rocks she stuck fast, and there she left her timbers. Mr. Mix and his men escaped to shore; built a house under the shelter of the rocks; secured the provisions and cargo from the wreck and prepared to spend the winter. The Chilian commander at Port Famine, on information of the misfortune, sent six soldiers to Mr. Mix as a guard against Indians, with the advice to shoot any natives who came near. This summary policy Mr. Mix refused to adopt, but when the Fuegians stole the axes and tools with which he was building a boat, he chased them to their village and captured a number of their women, in return for whom the Indians were glad to surrender the missing property. After several months Mr. Mix was taken on board a Chilian transport, and was eventually landed at Valparaiso, from whence he made his way to Lima. Mr. Pickett, the U. S. Minister to Peru, made him the bearer of despatches to the United States Government, and Mr. Mix returned home *via* Panama.

Landing at Savannah he proceeded to Washington and delivered his despatches to Hon. John C. Calhoun, and then returned to New York. He reached home on the last day of the year 1844, and was welcomed as one restored from the dead. Subsequently Mr. Mix re-engaged in business in New York City in the Western trade, and steadily followed his vocation with honor and success through a period of twenty-five years. In 1868 he retired finally from business, having obtained a well-earned competence, and maintaining through all



Clinton L. Mize









Rich<sup>d</sup>. M. Everit.

his life that which is better than riches, a good name.

In 1864 he made a summer residence of the Stone Cottage at Westville, the ancestral property of his wife, having been built in the last century. When he threw business cares entirely aside he determined to make this his permanent home, and there he has since remained, a venerable citizen, honored by the community, still watching with all interest the unexampled growth of our national industries, which he knew in their infancy, and which he has labored all his life long to promote.

In 1830 Mr. Mix became an attendant at St. Thomas' Church in New York, where Dr. Hawks was the rector, and upon Mr. Mix's return from South America he was elected a vestryman. For fifteen years, until he removed from the city, he shared in the continual prosperity of that church and contributed thereto; and when its new and costly edifice, at Fifth avenue and Fifty-third street, was consecrated in 1883, Mr. Mix was present, the only surviving member of the old St. Thomas' Vestry. Both before and after the removal of the church from its old to its new home, Mr. Mix was the Treasurer of the Church Society. He was also for fifteen years one of the Wardens and Vestrymen of St. James' Church at Westville, but finally returned with his family to worship at Trinity Church, where, in former years, both his wife and himself had been confirmed.

Mrs. Mix died at her home in Westville, December 1, 1881. For fifty-two years she had walked side by side with her husband, and had borne him ten children, of whom four died in infancy, and one, Elihu, Jr., attained to man's estate, and died at Lambayeque, Peru, where he was the United States Consul.

Mr. Mix was for many years a Director in the Hanover Fire Insurance Company of New York, one of the companies which bore the brunt of the losses by the great fires of Boston and Chicago. In many other corporate enterprises he has taken an active interest. He has also been able to travel for pleasure, as well as for business, and while in Europe with his family was admitted to an audience with Pope Pius IX, and was particularly pleased with the benignant bearing of His Holiness.

He has now in his possession a most interesting relic of colonial times, a silver quart tankard, which has long borne the name of "The Attwater Tankard." It has been handed down as an heirloom from generation to generation, and is, by custom, always retained by the eldest of the family. Thus Mr. Mix inherits it from his grandfather, Thomas Attwater. In his boyhood days the Attwater tankard was always brought out at Thanksgiving and Christmas time, filled with flip, and passed around from mouth to mouth. Family tradition has sought to derive the origin of this tankard from a mysterious treasure-trove of silver concealed in a keg of nails. The nails were supposed to have been bought in Boston in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and used in the erection of the Attwater homestead in Fleet, now State, street, where the Attwater Block now stands. It is certain that,

at a later day, a member of the same family, Mr. Jeremiah Attwater, did find a sum of silver money in the middle of a keg of nails, and gave a portion of it by will, in 1732, to procure a baptismal font for the Centre Church.

Mr. Mix's mercantile career has been a most eventful one. He is a survivor of the old-time race of traders who sent the United States merchant marine into every sea, and covered two oceans with the stars and stripes. His commercial interests were not only local, but international. His dealings, whether at home or abroad, have been scrupulously exact and prompt. Quickly observant and steadily persistent, he has accomplished well his life-work, and has been wise enough to devote his later years to the rest and relaxation which he has richly deserved.

#### RICHARD MANSFIELD EVERIT

is descended on his father's side from one of the earliest settlers of Long Island, in the defense of which his grandfather was engaged in the War of the Revolution, and was taken prisoner. On his mother's side he is descended from Richard Mansfield, who came to New Haven in 1639, and was a man of prominence in the colony.

The subject of this record was born April 9, 1824, on what is now Grand street, a short distance east of the Barnesville or Mill River Bridge, on the property which for several generations was owned by his maternal ancestors, from whom, in marrying into the family, his father purchased it. Like nearly all the New Haven boys of the time, he attended the Lancasterian School, under John E. Lovell, until about twelve years of age, when for a while he was a pupil of S. A. Thomas, on the corner of Wooster and Olive streets, but completed his school education at the Fair Haven Academy, an excellent institution, under Joshua Pearl.

He prepared for college, but being taken sick at the time for entering, he was prevented from so doing, and instead entered upon a business career. On February 1, 1841, he began as a clerk, under the late Charles H. Oaks, at the corner of George and State streets, with whom he remained nearly five years, during the last of which he was sent to the West Indies for the first time. On his return he was employed by the brothers Nathan, Wyllis, and Henry E. Peck, and acted as their agent for three years, when, in connection with J. A. Bishop, he made his first venture on his own account. Altogether he passed seven winters in succession in the islands, where then, as now, nearly all the foreign trade of New Haven was concentrated.

Early in 1851 he became associated with Russell, Henry O., and Edward Hotchkiss, who succeeded their father on Long Wharf, and embarked in a little schooner of 98 tons for Brazil, to see what could be done there in the way of business. At Para, on the Amazon, then a place little known to Americans, he remained eighteen months, and fully established a trade there, which was the means of introducing into that region for the first time many articles of American growth and production that



before were wholly unknown. The spirit of mercantile enterprise and sagacity thus illustrated is most admirable.

Soon after returning from Brazil, he became a partner in the house, under the firm name of Hotchkiss Brothers & Co., which continued until 1860, when, desiring a larger field for commercial operations than New Haven afforded, and for other reasons, he went to New York, where with Charles P. Burdett, who was engaged in a like business, and whose partner had just died, he formed a co-partnership under the name of Burdett & Everit, which lasted for nine years, during which their business not only with Brazil, but with the West Indies and Europe, was constantly increasing, and became large and profitable.

In 1869, in the full tide of prosperity, Mr. Everit, at the early age of 45, retired from business, solely in consequence of impaired health. He returned to his native city, New Haven, and made for himself a beautiful home, a fine residence with ample and handsomely laid out grounds. This is on a level plateau, on the east side of Whitney avenue (No. 281), only half a mile distant and in full and grand view of the precipitous front of East Rock, the park itself extending nearly to his grounds. With health greatly restored, Mr. Everit lives to enjoy the esteem and respect in a marked degree of all those with whom he has been associated in his business life; and not only this, but he is ever a pleasant thought in the minds of many for his numerous acts of kindness and charity.

His parents were Richard, born in New York, December 23, 1772, died in New Haven, March 4, 1863, and Sarah (Mansfield) Everit, born April 4, 1791, died July 23, 1875. Their children are Richard M. (the subject of this record), William Lyon, and Mary Mercein, wife of John H. Coley, now of Emporia, Kan.

On February 5, 1861, he then being in his thirty-sixth year, Mr. Everit married Miss Mary Talman Lawrence, daughter of Watson E., of New York, and Augusta Maria (Nicoll) Lawrence, of New Haven. They have four children living: Richard Lawrence, Arthur Mansfield, Annie Coley, and Edward Hotchkiss.

## HARRY PRESCOTT

is a native of New Haven, and was born February 13, 1811, the son of Enos A. and Mary (Carrington) Prescott. His father throughout his life was a shipping merchant on Long Wharf.

Harry attended school under Leonard A. Daggett, in the Glebe Building, and was then sent to the Military Academy at Middletown, under Captain Allen Partridge. In 1827 he went into his father's business on Long Wharf, where he has continued to the present day.

Mr. Prescott entered the shipping trade the same time as Thomas R. Trowbridge, and they alone survive of the Long Wharf merchants of that day.

The shipping business of New Haven is now carried on with ports in Europe, South America, the Gulf of Mexico—as New Orleans and Galveston—and the West Indies. There is also at the same time an extensive coasting and domestic trade. The Cuban freights are in sugar and molasses, brought us in return for coal and coopeage mostly carried out. Lumber and cotton enter into the Gulf trade, with ice, coal and railroad iron. In sickly seasons northern ports are alone called at.

The New Haven trading craft are sailing vessels, mostly three-masted schooners. Mr. Prescott is interested in some nine of them.

While the foreign trade of New Haven with the West Indies has fallen off as compared with early days, having been transferred to New York, the domestic and coasting traffic has increased, and the tonnage of the port is greater than ever before.

In connection with his business he has visited most of the trading ports of our coast, and traveled extensively through the British provinces.

He married, in 1832, Mary Ann P. Wilcox, daughter of Alvan Wilcox, of New Haven. They have one child, Minnie O., the wife of Dennis Beach, residing in New York. Mrs. Prescott died in May, 1880, after a married life of forty-eight years.

Mr. Prescott has always been a man of quiet, domestic habits, fond of his own fireside, and content with its happy retirement. No man to-day has been longer and more intimately identified with the shipping business of New Haven.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### TRAFFIC—WHOLESALE AND RETAIL.

AS one looks back upon the history of trade in New Haven, he cannot fail to observe that there has been in some respects great improvement in its morals. President Dwight testifies that in his day it was conducted in a manner fair and honorable. "A trick in trade," he says, "is rarely heard of, and when mentioned, awakens alike surprise and indignation." But though merchants may have been as honest in Dr. Dwight's generation, and in the generations which preceded him, as they now are, one is astonished to see with what unconsciousness of wrong they sold intoxicants, lottery tickets, and

human beings. Reform had indeed commenced before Dr. Dwight came to the presidency of the College in 1795. His predecessor, before his election to the presidential chair, had been the pastor of a church in Newport, Rhode Island, and when invited to send a venture in one of the vessels trading between that flourishing sea-port and the coast of Africa, had bought and sent out a barrel of rum. He was to receive in return whatever his friend the supercargo should chance to acquire in barter. When the ship returned, the supercargo brought to his reverend pastor a negro boy as the avails of



Amy Prescott  
H





his venture. It does not appear, though perhaps it might appear if we could question the negro boy, that any person discovered any wrong in the transaction. The supercargo was accustomed to the slave trade, and the clergyman knew that his parishioners were engaged in it. Mr. Stiles' first thought that any wrong had been done, came into his mind one day when going into his kitchen and hearing Newport, for so he called this new member of his household, sobbing, he inquired what was the cause of his grief, and learned that the boy was thinking of his mother. From that hour Stiles was a converted man, repenting of his own participation in the wrong, and laboring for the abolition of the slave trade. After his removal to New Haven, he co-operated with other gentlemen like-minded in establishing "The Connecticut Society for the Promotion of Freedom and the Relief of Persons Unlawfully Held in Bondage," and was the first president of that society.

A little digression may perhaps be allowed here to give a few remarks about this boy, whom Stiles named Newport. He came with his master to New Haven and remained here till his death, surviving Dr. Stiles many years. One of the anecdotes which President Day, who graduated at the next Commencement after the death of President Stiles, used to relate was, that in his Freshman year he was one day walking behind President Stiles, and heard him tell a gentleman with whom he was walking, that he wished he were as sure of heaven for himself as he was for Newport. But Newport, though so saintly in his character, and so responsive to a mother's love, had in him a well of fun which sometimes bubbled on the Lord's day. Many years after Mr. Day had heard Newport commended by Dr. Stiles, and after he had himself become one of the dignitaries of the College, he was on his way to the almshouse on a Sunday afternoon, probably to conduct a service of worship with the inmates, when he was overtaken by Dr. Skinner, the constable, who had a lock-up at the almshouse. As the two walked together they must needs go by Newport's house, who seeing them approach went out to the gate, and as they were passing, said to the constable in a stage whisper, "Whom are you taking to the lock-up now?"

New Haven never imported slaves from the coast of Africa, but the files of the *Connecticut Journal* show that the sale of negroes was as common as the sale of other domestic animals. A few examples of the many advertisements of such merchandise may be seen in our chapter on the Periodical Press.

The mention of Dr. Stiles' venture, by means of which he became a slaveholder, suggests that a change has taken place in public sentiment in regard to the traffic in intoxicants as well as in regard to the slave trade. No conscientious person would now send a barrel of rum to the coast of Africa to be bartered for any kind of merchandise, however legitimate the possession of it might be if legitimately acquired.

A similar change has taken place in regard to lotteries. At the beginning of the present century

the most respected men in New Haven bought and sold lottery tickets. A very common way of promoting a public work was by procuring authority from the Legislature to issue a scheme for collecting money and distributing, by a wheel of chance, some portion of the sum collected, to a few of the contributors. Thus bridges, wharves, churches and academies were erected. Lotteries helped to build the Long Wharf. Two schemes were granted to the Episcopal Academy in Cheshire, and that there might be no sectarian exclusiveness, a gentleman who was a member of the oldest Congregational Church in New Haven, and not long afterward an officer in the same church, served as one of the managers. On the record book of the First Ecclesiastical Society is this memorandum:

NEW HAVEN, January 28, 1791.

The number (5514) of a ticket in Boston State Lottery, given to the First Society by Mr. Charles Chauncey, Mr. James Hillhouse, Doctor Leverett Hubbard, Mr. James Rice, and Thomas Howell. The above ticket drew eight dollars, which netted seven; which seven is put into the Wharf Lottery stock, and [is] with Mr. James Rice, Nos. 10401 and 10402.

A great change has taken place also in the mode in which traffic is carried on, by reason of the constantly increasing subdivision of traders into classes, each confining itself to a narrow line of goods and relinquishing to other classes everything out of its line. Within a few years there has indeed been a reaction toward the methods pursued a century ago, and necessarily continued by the country merchant of to-day. A few large shops, whose staple is dry goods, have added books, crockery, tin-ware and miscellanies to their stock, so that one is reminded of a sign-board which in the second decade of this century astonished the children who passed through Chapel street with the announcement: "Almost everything bought and sold here."

Another change in the methods of traffic consists in the more frequent employment of middle-men or brokers. The writer has found but a single instance in which a broker offers his services in the *Connecticut Journal* before the beginning of the nineteenth century. The issue of December, 1784, contains the following advertisement:

William Carter, Broker and Auctioneer, has removed to the store of Mr. Stephen Allen [Alling?] near the head of the Long Wharf in Fleet street in New Haven, where any person wanting to purchase houses or lands, and any person wanting to sell the same, or wanting to buy, sell or charter vessels, or any kind of commodity bought or sold, or any kind of business transacted in New York, may apply and have their names and the business they want transacted, entered in a book kept for that purpose; and they may be assured no pains and attention will be wanting to complete their wishes as soon as possible. Several houses, lands and convenient places for building in this city are now offered for sale; the terms may be known by applying at said store. Likewise any kind of goods will be received and sold at vendue. The sales in future will be on Monday and Thursday of every week.

NEW HAVEN, 29th November, 1784.

It is not known that Mr. Carter's venture was successful, or that he became a permanent resident in New Haven. More likely he was incited by the activity attending upon the close of hostilities with Great Britain to hope for New Haven, as others did,

a rapidity of growth too great to become real. We do not hear anything further of brokers during the eighteenth century; and during the first quarter of the present century sales and exchanges of property were usually effected, if at all, without the mediation of a third party.

At present there are in New Haven two classes of middle-men, who may properly be called brokers, viz., dealers in real estate and dealers in stocks and bonds. Sales of merchandise seldom or never take place in our city otherwise than by direct traffic between the buyer and the seller, and other forms of brokerage well known in the greater marts of trade have not appeared among us. Often the line is not as sharply drawn between one kind of brokerage and another as in a larger city, the same dealer negotiating a loan to be secured by mortgage, or undertaking to sell, as his instructions may require.

One of the earliest brokers in New Haven was Joel Walter, who had an office in the Glebe Building, his residence being on the corner of Temple and Crown streets, in the house afterward occupied by Amasa Porter. It is believed that he was engaged in this business as early as 1820. Nearly contemporary with him was a man named Turner, sometimes called Dr. Turner. He is described by a correspondent as a tall, large man, using a cane like a setting-pole. He lived in College street, and was intimate with Hanover Barney, William Hillhouse, and Mr. Gilbert, of Hamden Plains. Robert McNutt, a native of Ireland and a book agent, living in Hughes lane and afterward in Olive street, is said to have done some curbstone brokerage. Elihu Monson, an auctioneer, is also mentioned as a negotiator. The three last mentioned were, so far as the writer has ascertained, peripatetic brokers, displaying no sign-board or advertisement of their business.

Lucius Atwater, a man with one leg amputated, had a broker's office in Church street in a one-story building, where Alfred Walker afterward had a large repository of furniture, and retired from that business into brokerage, and where Massena Clark still has an office for brokerage. Mr. Atwater was also a dealer in lottery tickets.

About 1825, Henry Eld commenced business as a broker, and followed it to the end of his life. His residence was at Cedar Hill, in a cottage standing near an extensive grove of pine trees, which have now disappeared before the woodman's axe. His place of business was in Church street. Contemporary with him was Jonathan Hiller, who, coming to New Haven as a journeyman carriage-maker, afterward engaged in the book trade and then in brokerage. He resided in College street and had an office in Chapel street.

Samuel Wadsworth, a bookbinder and bookseller on the south side of Chapel street, gradually worked his way into brokerage. After he left the book trade, his office was in Dwight Building, now Boardman Building, corner of Chapel and State streets. As wealth increased and bank facilities were more freely offered, loans and purchases and sales of real estate were more and more effected through brok-

ers, whose ranks were recruited by elderly men retiring from more active and exhausting pursuits to the comparative quiet and ease of a sedentary life.

With these preliminary remarks on the changes of method which have taken place, we proceed to sketch the present condition of traffic in New Haven, both wholesale and retail.

#### AGRICULTURAL TOOLS AND SUPPLIES.

The agricultural warehouse of Robert B. Bradley & Co., 406 and 408 State street, and 77, 79 and 81 Court street, was founded by the present proprietor, Robert B. Bradley, in 1858. The premises consist of a four-story brick building, 40 by 115 feet in dimensions, with an annex in the rear. The stock of agricultural and horticultural implements embraces the best and most improved tools for farmers and gardeners. This firm has the exclusive sale of a number of patented agricultural implements, and in the extent of its trade is the most extensive establishment of its kind in the city.

#### BUILDERS' SUPPLIES.

The Morgan Humiston Company was organized in 1881 with a capital stock of \$10,000, and succeeded to the business established by the firm of Bowman & Co., in 1870. This Company deals, at wholesale and retail, in doors, sashes, blinds, moldings, paints and window-glass, occupying the premises 146 and 148 State street, consisting of a four-story brick building 25 by 75 feet in dimensions. Their goods are manufactured in the southern part of the State of New Hampshire. Frederick J. Morgan is President of the Company. The business of the house extends all over the State.

#### CARPETS.

The largest and oldest carpet-house in New Haven is that of H. B. Armstrong & Co. This business was founded in 1842 by the Foster Brothers, and was continued by them until 1877, when the present firm succeeded to the plant, since which time the facilities of the house have been largely increased. The premises consist of two buildings, one on Chapel street, 40 by 165 feet, and one on Orange street 50 by 400 feet, each having four floors. H. B. Armstrong, the sole proprietor of this house, is a native and life-long resident of New Haven.

The business of the firm of H. W. Foster & Co., dealers in carpets and matings, was established in 1847 by Marble & Foster. In 1877, H. W. Foster succeeded to the business, and conducted it alone until S. R. Hemingway became a partner, under the present firm name. This store is located at 72 Orange street.

H. B. Perry, dealer in carpets, oil-cloth and paper-hangings, 914 Chapel street, began business in 1870, as successor of Sherman Smith, who started in a similar line in 1860.



## COAL.

Anthracite coal was first introduced into this city in 1827, by Harrison & Reynolds, who were the agents for its sale. Much ridicule was cast upon the agents who had the sale of it. It was not believed it would burn. It was first used in the Tontine Hotel and burned in grates.\* It was several years after this date before coal began to be very extensively used. At the present time there are numerous firms and individuals engaged in the coal traffic.

About the middle of this century, the firm of T. Benedict & Co. were the largest dealers. They were the predecessors of the present firm of Benedict, Pardee & Co. The latter firm was organized in 1870. They deal in coal wholly by the cargo, and represent one of the largest coal jobbing houses in New England. The individual members of the firm are H. H. Benedict, F. W. Pardee and G. E. Maltby, all of whom are residents of New Haven and closely identified with its commercial prosperity.

Alonzo A. Townsend first embarked in the coal trade in 1866, as a member of the firm of E. E. Downs & Co. For a number of years William A. Briggs was associated with him, under the firm name of Townsend & Briggs. For about a year Mr. Townsend has conducted the business alone. His trade is mostly confined to supplying private families with coal and wood. His office is located at 114 Church street; yard, 145 Long Wharf.

The firm of Benedict & Co., composed of George W. L. Benedict, Frank W. Benedict, and George T. Bradley, represents one of the substantial coal and wood firms in the city. Their office is located at 80 Church street; yard, 112 Water street.

The firm of F. A. & D. R. Alling, wholesale and retail merchants, was formed in 1877, and succeeded to the business established in 1866 by Case & Alling. Their yards are located on East street, and consist of store-houses, shed, and wharf, covering an area of 200 by 125 feet.

In 1864, the present coal and wood business of Enos S. Kimberly was established by the firm of Kimberly & Goodrich, who were succeeded by the present proprietor in 1881.

## DRUGS.

Drug stores did not exist as a separate and distinct branch of trade before the era of the American Revolution. Benedict Arnold was a druggist in New Haven, and his sign is still displayed in the rooms of the Historical Society. But he also kept a general assortment of West India goods, and occasionally made a voyage to the islands to replenish his stock. His store was at one time on Chapel street, fronting the Green; at another time near the corner of George and Church streets; and still later on East Water street.

From an early period there was a drug store in Chapel street, a little east of College street. Before

the Revolution it was kept by Dr. Leverett Hubbard. He was succeeded by Dr. David Atwater, who was killed at the battle of Cumpo Hill, in 1777, fighting as a volunteer. Dr. John Goodrich then conducted the business till, in 1793, he sold out to Dr. Joseph Darling, who continued it for a quarter of a century or more. In 1812, Dr. Darling erected, in place of the old building in which his predecessors had sold drugs, the substantial brick building in which are now the quarters of the University Club. Dr. Samuel Darling, a brother of Joseph, had a drug store in State street, nearly opposite Cherry street. Dr. Obadiah Hotchkiss started a drug store in Chapel street, nearly opposite Miles' Tavern. Advertisements of drugs for sale near or at the same place by Dr. Hezekiah Beardsley are extant, and probably Dr. Beardsley preceded Dr. Hotchkiss at the same stand. The business was continued after Dr. Hotchkiss' death by his son, Lewis Hotchkiss.

An organized effort to secure uniformity in the manner of putting up prescriptions was made in New Haven in 1821, by a number of physicians, who formed a company and opened what has been from that time to the present known as Apothecaries' Hall. They employed Isaac Beers, a son of Deacon Nathan Beers, to manage the business. Apothecaries' Hall was controlled by the physicians who instituted it for a dozen years or more, when it was sold to Samuel Noyes, who conducted it for himself till 1880, when E. A. Gesner became the proprietor. Apothecaries' Hall was first located a few doors from its present place, but was afterward removed to Exchange Building. In 1861 it was again removed, and settled in its present place.

Mr. Gesner, the present proprietor of Apothecaries' Hall, began the drug business as clerk for J. H. Klock, with whom he remained twelve years, after which he commenced business for himself in partnership with Klock. This partnership continued for five years, when he sold his interest to his partner and bought a drug store under the Elliot House, which had been begun by Alfred Daggett. Here Mr. Gesner remained for three years, when he purchased Apothecaries' Hall.

Among the early druggists were M. A. Durand, Lucius K. Dow, Augustus Lines, Alonzo Wood, Booth & Bromham, and Luman Cowles. Probably the oldest living druggist not now engaged in the business is David Smith. The oldest druggist at present carrying on the business is James Olmstead, who commenced in 1843, on the corner of York and Broadway.

The drug store of J. H. Klock, corner of Chapel and Church, represents one of the oldest pharmacies in the city. Here S. E. Gorham carried on business for several years, with whom Mr. Klock commenced as clerk in 1849. Mr. Gorham sold out to Wilkins & Eager, of whom Mr. Klock afterwards purchased.

The pharmacy of C. B. Whittlesey was established by D. H. Ely in 1840. George N. Seagrave succeeded to Mr. Ely in 1841, and C. B. Whittlesey to D. H. Ely in 1845. Under Dr. Whittlesey's management a wholesale department was added,

\* Mr. Joseph L. Deming states that his mother, the widow of Oliver Deming, was one of the first to try the stone coal.



while the retail business was largely developed. Since his death, in 1778, the business has been conducted by his family.

The house of Cowles & Leete was established in March, 1849, the names of the partners being Luman Cowles and Charles S. Leete. Mr. Cowles died in December, 1872, and Mr. Leete has since, with the exception of very brief partnerships, conducted the business alone. Both wholesale and retail departments are included.

In 1885 a wholesale drug business was commenced in State street by Francis & Hewitt, which in 1886 passed into the hands of Mr. Hewitt, under the firm name of E. Hewitt and Co.

W. A. Spalding has carried on the drug business at 89 Church street since 1874. He has been engaged in this business for twenty years, first at Pittsfield, Mass., and then at Waterbury, from which place he removed to New Haven.

Henry S. Higby opened a pharmacy in 1881, at the corner of Chapel and York streets, removing from Milford, where he had been in the same business for fourteen years.

In 1875, C. B. Storer opened a drug store at 10 Park street, and in 1878 removed to his present place, 99 Dixwell avenue. Mr. Storer is a native of New Haven, and served an apprenticeship with Dr. V. M. Dow. He is a member of the Connecticut Pharmaceutical Society.

Willis Benedict has been established for several years as a druggist at 303 Congress avenue, corner of Howard avenue. He is a native of New Haven and served his country for three years as a soldier in the war for the preservation of the Union.

Henry M. Bishop commenced the drug business in 1860, on the corner of State and Bradley streets, where he remained until 1874, when he removed to his present location, 890 State street.

William L. Everit, Jr., commenced the drug business on the corner of Orange and Grove streets in 1883. He had previously been employed as clerk in drug stores in this city for eight years. Mr. Everit is a member of the New Haven Pharmaceutical Society. He was born in Akron, Ohio, and came to New Haven in 1865, where he has since resided.

#### DRY GOODS.

A. C. Wilcox is the oldest dealer in dry goods in the city. The firm of which he is the senior member was established by him in 1835.

The dry goods house of Bolton & Neely, represents one of the largest concerns in this line of trade in the city. It was established by Edward Malley in 1852, and conducted by him until 1882, when William Neely became a partner, under the firm name of E. Malley & Co., and continued as such until 1883, when the business was purchased by Samuel Bolton and William Neely, and has since been conducted under the present firm name. Mr. Bolton came from New York in 1880, and opened a new dry goods store as a member of the firm of Brown, Bolton & Co. He disposed of his interest to the present firm of F. M. Brown & Co. previous to his connection with Bolton & Neely.

The dry goods house of F. M. Brown & Co. was established in 1880, and is now composed of F. M. Brown and D. S. Gamble. They carry a larger assortment of silks and dress goods than any other retail store in the State.

The dry goods house of Monson & Carpenter was founded in 1852, and has been continued at the same location, 764 and 768 Chapel street, ever since. The original proprietors were Leonard Winship and Samuel E. Barney, under the firm name of Winship & Barney. They were succeeded in 1865 by Charles Monson and Daniel L. Carpenter, under the present firm name of Monson & Carpenter, which remained unchanged, when, in 1884, Charles M. Walker became a member of the firm. A specialty of their trade is dress goods and silks. Messrs. Monson & Carpenter have been identified with the dry goods trade since 1853, the former having been employed for a number of years by the firm of Winship & Barney, and the latter by R. & J. M. Rice.

The firm of J. N. Adam & Co., jobbers and retailers of dry goods, commenced business in this city in 1874, in stores 886 and 888 Chapel street. They were succeeded June 1, 1886, by Stephen A. Howe and John G. Stetson, under the firm name of Howe & Stetson.

Willis Hemingway, dry goods merchant and merchant tailor, commenced as clerk for R. Rowe & Co. in 1834. They conducted a similar business on the corner of Grand and South Quinpiac streets. At the same location Mr. Hemingway commenced business for himself in 1841, and has continued it ever since. He is now at the head of the oldest mercantile house on Grand street.

#### CROCKERY AND GLASS-WARE.

In 1851, E. S. Minor opened a crockery and glass-ware store in New Haven, which he continued until 1878, when he was succeeded by his son, Alfred W. Minor, who is still engaged in the business at 51 Church street. His establishment is one of the largest in the city.

The wholesale crockery store of Charles G. Kimberly, 232 and 234 State street, was founded in 1876. His store comprises a commodious building containing five floors and a basement, 25 by 80 feet in dimensions. A number of traveling salesmen are employed, representing the interest of the house, the trade of which extends throughout this and adjoining States.

George W. Robinson, importer and jobber of crockery, glass and china-ware, 90 Church street, established his present business in 1876. A specialty of his trade is hotel and restaurant outfits.

#### FISH.

The firm of A. Foot & Co., dealers in fish, 353 State street, composed of A. Foot, Lozelle Foot, and A. Kelsey Jones, was founded in 1857 by A. Foot. In 1867 the firm was formed as at present constituted. They are the largest dealers in fish, clams, oysters and lobsters in the city.

Elford and Elliott Bradley, under the firm name of Bradley Brothers, have carried on the meat, fish and vegetable business since 1865. They were located for fourteen years a few doors above their present place, 24 Grand street, and for a short time on the opposite side of the street. In 1880 they moved to their present location. They also sell milk, keeping their own cows for the purpose, raise most of their vegetables, and slaughter their own beef.

#### FLOUR, FEED AND GRAIN.

Among the large dealers in flour, feed, hay and grain, is the firm of D. B. Crittenden & Co., 156 and 158 State street, and 110 Congress avenue. This house was established in 1854 by D. B. Crittenden. In 1879, Abner Hendee became a partner, under the present firm name. Their main warehouse is located on State street. The Congress avenue store is more especially devoted to retail trade.

The firm of N. W. Merwin & Co., wholesale flour, feed, and grain merchants, was formed in 1859. It is composed of N. W. Merwin and J. T. Fitch. They occupy a four-story building, 60 by 40 feet in dimensions, at 178 and 180 State street, and 1, 3 and 5, George street. Both members of this firm are life-long residents of New Haven, and closely allied with the growth and prosperity of the city. Their trade extends throughout the State.

The wholesale flour dealers, S. D. Miller & Co., commenced business in 1862. At present the firm is located at 15 Custom House square. They carry a full stock of the best brands, including wheat, rye, Graham and corn flour, and oat and cornmeal. Their trade extends throughout the State, and is also largely local. Mr. Miller has been a resident of New Haven for nearly forty years.

Edward Boyhan, dealer in grain, flour and feed, 521 to 525 Grand street, established his present business at 529 Grand street in 1868. In 1885 he erected his present building. Besides flour, feed and grain, hay and straw are dealt in. Mr. Boyhan was born in Ireland, and emigrated to this country in 1849, since which date he has resided in New Haven, where he has built up a successful business.

The firm of Smith & Fowler, flour, grain and feed dealers, composed of F. M. Smith and W. S. Fowler, was formed in 1880. They conduct their business at 361 Congress avenue.

#### FRUIT.

Henry R. Loomis has been engaged in the wholesale fruit business in this city since 1874. At present he is located at 134 Olive street. He deals in foreign and domestic fruits and vegetables. Mr. Loomis was born in Hartford in 1842, and has resided in New Haven since 1844. During the Rebellion he served with Company E, 165th New York Volunteers, in the second battalion of Duryea's Zouaves. Since the war he has been conspicuously identified with the State Militia, and at present is Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment, Connecticut National Guard.

J. D. Bradley has been for the last ten years one of the largest retail fruit dealers in the city. He is located at 930 Chapel street.

#### GROCERIES.

The wholesale grocery house of J. D. Dewell & Co., located at 235 to 239 State street, was established in 1850, near the present house, by Nathan T. and Cornelius S. Bushnell, under the firm name of Bushnell & Co. Cornelius S. Bushnell afterward retired, when J. D. Dewell became a partner, under the firm name of Bushnell & Dewell. The present firm came in possession in 1877. Four entire floors and a basement, each 60 by 90 feet in dimensions, are occupied as salesrooms and warehouse. A general line of staple and fancy groceries are dealt in, a specialty being made of flour and salt. Their trade extends over this and adjoining States. Sixteen employees, including seven traveling salesmen, are required in the transaction of their business. The individual members of the firm are J. D. Dewell and F. C. Bushnell, long identified with the commercial interests of the city.

The firm of Yale, Bryan & Co., now one of the oldest wholesale grocery houses in the State, is located at 105 to 111 State street. It commenced business in the fall of 1857, under the firm name of Stout, Yale & Co., at No. 55 State street, opposite the old passenger depot, the individual members of the firm being Jerome L. Stout, Edward P. Yale, and Lucius R. Finch. Within two years Mr. Finch sold his interest in the business to Mr. Edward Bryan, the firm name remaining the same. Soon after they moved into the new Sheffield Block, 153 and 155 State street, where Mr. Stout retired from the firm at the end of two years, and they changed the title to Yale & Bryan. They built up a large trade at this stand, and continued in the same store for a term of about twenty years, and then moved into the new building, owned and built by the firm, where they are now doing a very large trade, under the firm name of Yale, Bryan & Co., the individual members being E. P. Yale, Edward Bryan, R. J. Miner, and S. H. Read. The different branches of their business are now divided among the four partners, and with special railroad facilities, steam engine, elevators, etc., they are able to compete with any Eastern house in the same line. Their trade lies principally in Connecticut and Massachusetts. They are the sole agents for several of the largest flouring mills in the West, and make a specialty of coffees, teas, and canned goods, corn, salt, molasses, etc.

Among the largest wholesale grocery houses in New Haven is that of Stoddard, Kimberly & Co., 306 to 312 State street, established in 1825 by Ezekiel Gilbert. He was succeeded by his son, Lucius Gilbert. In 1865, E. G. Stoddard, of the present firm, became associated with Mr. Gilbert as a partner, under the firm name of Lucius Gilbert & Co. This partnership continued for three years, when Mr. Stoddard purchased the entire business and managed it alone until 1875, when C. P. Merwin became a partner, under the firm name of E. G.



Stoddard & Co. Three years later A. H. Kimberly, of the present firm, became a partner. Mr. Merwin retired in 1882, and in 1884 the firm as at present constituted was formed, composed of E. G. Stoddard, A. H. Kimberly, and C. B. Stoddard. Their large premises, consisting of a four-story building, 40 by 100 feet in dimensions, are wholly devoted to their business. They sell a general line of groceries, a specialty being made of flour and molasses, the latter commodity being imported from Porto Rico. Several thousand hogsheads are annually sold. Their yearly sale of flour amounts to from fifty to sixty thousand barrels. Four traveling salesmen are employed, their journeys being confined mostly to this State, but large quantities of molasses are also sold in the States of New York and Massachusetts.

The second oldest wholesale and retail grocery house in New Haven, still conducted by the original proprietors, is that of Johnson & Brother, who established at their present location, 411 and 413 State street, corner of Court, in 1861. They occupy the first floor, cellar and basement of the building referred to, which is 100 by 24 feet in dimensions. Flour is largely dealt in and forms an important element in this trade, while the stock of fancy and staple groceries in their variety and quality is excelled by no other house in the city.

The firm of Amos F. Barnes & Co., wholesale grocers, 293 and 295 State street, was established in 1841, under the firm name of Finch & Barnes. From 1855 to 1869, Amos F. Barnes conducted the business alone, under his own name. At the latter date his son, Thomas Attwater Barnes, became a partner, under the present firm name. The business is conducted in the same store it was commenced in in 1841.

The wholesale grocery, tobacco and wine store of M. Zunder & Son, 249 and 251 State street, was established by the senior partner in 1852, on Church street. The firm is now composed of Mr. Zunder and his son, Albert. For the last eighteen years Mr. Zunder has been a member of the Board of Education. He is also President of the National Savings Bank.

The firm of Gilbert & Thompson, fancy grocers, 918 Chapel street, succeeded to a similar business established by the firm of William T. Bradley & Co. at the same location in 1859. In 1868 they sold out to Beach Brothers, who, in 1870, disposed of this business to the present firm, composed of John Gilbert and Frederick B. Thompson. Mr. Gilbert was a clerk in the firm of William T. Bradley & Co. from 1861 to 1868, and from the latter date to 1870 was bookkeeper for F. A. Gilbert. Mr. Thompson for seven years previous to the formation of the firm of Gilbert & Thompson, was employed by the firm of Spencer & Canfield. Both of the members of the firm of Gilbert & Thompson have had practical experience in their line of trade, and are energetic and successful business men. Their trade is confined to fancy groceries, wines, and cigars.

In 1876, Lewis D. Chidsey and W. P. Stone commenced the grocery business at 1 Church street,

under the firm name of Lewis D. Chidsey & Co., which continued until the death of Mr. Stone. For two years after, Mr. Chidsey's brother was a partner, but the business is now conducted solely by Lewis D. Chidsey, the original firm name being retained.

Robert A. Hollinger, dealer in groceries, provisions, wines, ales and liquors, commenced business at 258 Davenport avenue in 1877. From 1869 to 1873 he carried on the liquor business. Mr. Hollinger was born in the City of New York, and came to New Haven when a boy. He served for over three years in the late Civil War in Company K, 13th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and is now a member of the G. A. R. In 1884 he was elected Alderman.

Bernard Reilly has been engaged in the flour, feed and grocery business in New Haven since 1849. His store is located at 171 Congress avenue. Mr. Reilly settled in New Haven in 1835. He has done considerable contract work, having built a portion of the Air Line Railroad, and opened and graded a number of streets. Since this notice was first written, Mr. Reilly has passed into the unseen world.

One of the oldest grocers in the city is Patrick Creegan, who has been engaged in the grocery, meat and provision business at 140 Carlisle street since 1851. Mr. Creegan emigrated from Ireland in 1848 and located in New Haven.

William Greary established a grocery and provision store at 858 State street in 1866, and has continued the same business ever since.

James B. Smith, wholesale grocer and commission merchant, 285 and 287 State street, has followed his present business in New Haven since 1864. He does a general commission business, besides handling groceries and flour at wholesale. His premises consist of a store, 35 by 90 feet in dimensions, of which he occupies three entire floors. Mr. Smith is a native of New Haven, where he began his successful business career.

Charles Shelton was for many years engaged in the wholesale grocery trade at the head of Long Wharf, beginning business in 1840. He held the office of United States Surveyor of the Port of New Haven during the terms of Presidents Pierce and Buchanan.

The grocery and meat market of Nelson W. Allyn, 199 Exchange street, was established in 1877 at 100 Poplar street.

The present grocery firm of A. L. Chamberlain & Co., 24 and 26 Grand street, was established by A. L. Chamberlain in 1856. In 1860 Joseph L. Deming became a partner, under the present firm name.

#### HARDWARE.

The oldest hardware store in New Haven is that of John E. Bassett & Co., which, being founded in 1784, has been continuous from that time. Although many changes have occurred in the status of the firm, at no time has it entirely changed its *personnel*. In 1855 the present firm name was adopted, and John E. Bassett is now sole pro-



prietor. He has been connected with it all his life. The premises consist of two stores, 22 by 100 feet and 24 by 100 feet in dimensions respectively. The first is located at 754 Chapel street, and the other at 318 and 320 State street.

The hardware store of N. T. Bushnell & Co., 712 Chapel street, was started in 1872 by Matthewman & Co., who conducted it until 1879, when the present firm succeeded to the business. The individual members of the firm are N. T. Bushnell and Edward A. Todd.

The house of C. S. Mersick & Co., importers and dealers in iron, steel and hardware, was founded over fifty years ago, and after various changes in the *personnel* of the firm, the present one succeeded to the business in 1875. They occupy a four-story brick structure, 45 by 100 feet in dimensions, at 286 to 292 State street. Their large trade extends throughout the New England States, and is represented by several traveling salesmen. They make a specialty of manufacturers' supplies. The individual members of the firm are C. S. Mersick and L. H. English, both natives of New Haven.

The firm of Wooster A. Ensign & Son is one of the oldest hardware houses in the city. It was founded in 1847 by Wooster A. Ensign, the senior member of the firm, on Chapel street, from whence he moved to the present location in 1876. A general line of hardware is dealt in, a specialty being made of manufacturers' supplies. Mr. Ensign's son, Wooster P., became a partner, under the present firm name, in 1874.

The hardware store of F. S. Bradley & Co., 410 to 414 State street, was established in 1866. A general line of hardware and manufacturers' supplies are dealt in. The members of the firm are Franklin S. Bradley and Oscar Dikeman. The former is President of the Yale National Bank. Arrangements have recently been made for the removal of the business to 294-302 State street.

#### LUMBER.

The firm of W. A. Beckley & Co., lumber dealers, was founded in 1860, and from that date until 1864 consisted of W. A. Beckley and Nathan H. Sanford; and it now comprises W. A. Beckley, one of the original founders, and his brother Elihu. All kinds of hard and soft lumber are dealt in. The firm has remained at the same location, 167 Water street, since its formation.

In 1867, A. C. Halsted and Samuel Alling became partners in the lumber business, and located at 109 Water street. A few years later Mr. Alling died, when Henry and Charles Alling became partners with Mr. Halsted. In 1883, the firm of Halsted, Alling & Harmount was formed, which continued until the death of Mr. Alling in 1885, when the present firm of Halsted & Harmount was formed, consisting of A. C. Halsted and A. G. Harmount. Lumber of all kinds is sold at wholesale and retail, although a specialty is made of hard woods. A business of about \$100,000 is annually transacted.

Among the most extensive wholesale lumber dealers in this city is the firm of White, Clarkson & Co., established in 1879. The trade of this firm extends throughout New England and New York, and as far south as Philadelphia, Baltimore and Washington. The individual members of the firm are Charles A. White, W. D. Clarkson, James N. Willard, Jr., and D. H. Wellman. Their office is located in Room 20 of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Depot.

Danforth O. Lombard has been timber agent for the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company since 1883. He occupies a room in the Union depot. Mr. Lombard enlisted in the 21st Regiment Connecticut Volunteers in 1863, and served for three years in the War of the Rebellion.

#### MASON-BUILDERS' MATERIALS.

One of the largest dealers in mason materials in New Haven is E. G. Chatfield, located at 90 to 94 State street. Mr. Chatfield commenced business in 1870 in partnership with M. S. Munn, under the firm name of Munn & Chatfield, on State street near the corner of Fair. They afterward removed to the old Quinncipiac Bank Building. In 1874 Mr. Chatfield purchased his partner's interest in the business and has since carried it on alone. In 1883 he built the three-story brick building, 70 by 35 feet in dimensions, now occupied by him at the place designated. Mr. Chatfield deals in mason-builders' and foundry and rolling-mill supplies. He is also interested in the manufacture of fire-bricks, but most of those dealt in are imported by him, as is true of most of the cement sold. A trade is transacted embracing the whole of the New England States. Mr. Chatfield is a native of New Haven and a greater part of his life has resided here.

#### MEAT.

The transportation of Chicago-dressed beef has of late years grown to immense proportions. The largest wholesale dealers in this beef in this city are Lee & Hoyt, established in 1869. They occupy a three-story building, 30 by 60 feet in dimensions, at 3 Custom House square, which affords accommodation for ice-houses and the storage of a large stock. Several wagons are required in distributing beef to the trade in the city and vicinity. The individual members of the firm are James H. Lee and Nehemiah H. Hoyt, Jr., both of whom are long residents of New Haven.

Samuel H. Barnes has been engaged in butchering in this city since 1874. He occupies a stall No. 1 City Market. Mr. Barnes was born in this city in 1845. His parents moved to Oyster Point when he was two and a half years old, at which time the house occupied by the family was the only one on the Point. Mr. Barnes has been a member of the City Council three times.

The firm of F. S. Andrew & Co., wholesale and retail dealers in meats and provisions, was established in 1868. Office and stalls, 8 to 38, City market; packing-house corner of Crescent and

Henry streets. The individual members of the firm are F. S. Andrew and Benjamin A. Booth.

#### MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

The firm of B. Shoninger & Co., manufacturers of pianos and organs will be referred to in the chapter on Productive Arts. They have a store in this city, established in 1860, devoted to the sale of their own manufactured goods, besides being the State agents of the Weber, Emerson, and Wheelock pianos. They were first located on Church Street, but for the last thirty years have carried on business at 801 Chapel street. Branch stores of this firm are located at Bridgeport, Waterbury, South Norwalk, Ansonia, and Winsted. They represent the oldest established business in this line in the city. The individual members of the firm are M. Sonnenberg, Simon B. and Joseph Shoninger. Mr. Sonnenberg has had the entire charge of the New Haven store since 1866. He was born in Germany and came to America in 1858, since which, with the exception of a few years in the State of Michigan he has resided in New Haven. He has been a successful business man and is a highly esteemed citizen.

C. M. Loomis for the last twenty-one years has conducted a music store in New Haven, devoted to the sale of music and musical instruments of all kinds. In 1865 he purchased the music store of Dudley & Coops, located next to Apothecaries' Hall on Chapel street. In 1872 he removed to his present location, 54 Orange street. He has the agency for the Chickering & Sons and Mathushek pianos. Branch stores have been established by him at Meriden, Bridgeport, and Danbury. Mr. Loomis was born in New York State in 1829, and when a young man came to New Haven, where he worked at carriage-building until 1861, when he was one of the first to enlist in the 6th Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers and remained with the army of the Potomac until Lee's surrender. Several musical publications owe their existence to his munificence, among which is *Loomis' Musical Journal*, an advocate of the highest style of music as an art, which has accomplished much in the improvement of musical taste in New Haven.

The piano-forte ware-rooms of M. Steinert & Son, 777 Chapel street, were established by M. Steinert about twenty years ago. The firm is general agent for Steinway & Son, Ernest Gobler, Bach, and other well-known piano makers. A varied stock of organs is also carried. Branch houses of the firm have been established in Providence, Hartford, and Bridgeport.

#### PAINTS, OILS AND GLASS.

Early in the present century, Gardner Morse and Charles Peterson, under the firm name of Morse & Peterson, were engaged in the paint, oil and glass business on Chapel street, and continued there until 1868, when the business was conducted by G. F. Peterson. At this time the store was removed to 241 and 243 State street, now occupied

by Spencer & Matthew, who succeeded Mr. Peterson in 1871. This is one of the oldest houses in this line of business in the city, and both a wholesale and retail trade is done. The stock consists of paints, oils and glass, a specialty being made of manufacturers' supplies, including lubricating oils and acids. In the latter articles they have the largest trade of any house in the city. The entire building, located as above stated, is devoted to the requirements of their business. The individual members of the firm are Francis E. Spencer and Charles M. Matthews.

The wholesale and retail paint, oil, glass and painters' supply house of D. S. Glenney & Son, 270 and 272 State street, was founded in 1835 by Peterson & Glenney, who were succeeded by D. S. Glenney in 1843. In 1873, his son, D. S. Glenney, Jr., became a partner under the present firm name. The trade of this house has grown to extensive proportions, and extends through Western Massachusetts and Connecticut. Mr. Glenney, Sr., is a native of Milford, Conn., where he was born in 1819. He has resided in New Haven since 1835, and has become closely identified with the industrial interests of the city.

#### PAPER.

The New Haven Paper Company, consisting of J. L. and G. A. Matthews, was organized in 1872, and was located at No. 68 Orange street. The Company not only deal in paper, but are closely allied to several prominent paper-mills in the country. All kinds of book, news, and job paper are extensively handled. Their present location is at 375 and 377 State street.

H. J. Atwater & Co., 960 Grand street, are dealers in writing and wrapping-papers. The house was founded by the late Mr. Henry J. Atwater, and since his death the business has been conducted under the old firm name.

F. S. Bradley & Co. have a paper warehouse at 294 and 296 State street, adjoining the hardware store of the same firm.

#### PRINTERS' SUPPLIES.

The Elm City printers' warehouse of G. D. R. Hubbard was founded in 1876 by H. P. Hubbard. In 1882 the present proprietor purchased the business. Every article used in a printing-office, including type, ink and presses, is sold. Mr. Hubbard also manufactures roller composition, card-cutters, and bronzing-pads. Business was commenced on Centre street, and after several changes removed to present quarters, second floor of No. 379 State street.

#### STOVES AND FURNACES.

The stove and furnace store of S. E. Dibble, 639 Grand avenue, was founded by E. B. Dibble at the same location in 1852. E. B. Dibble died in 1865, when S. E. Dibble purchased the business, and has since conducted it. He has largely added



to the extent of the business since he has been proprietor. The building has been enlarged, and he now occupies the entire premises, which consist of three stories. Originally the business was confined to dealing in stoves, but under Mr. Dibble's management not only these, but ranges, furnaces, tin, copper and sheet-iron ware are dealt in, while plumbing and gas-fitting forms an important branch of his work and gives employment to from fifteen to twenty men. Mr. Dibble was born in Newtown, Conn., in 1842, and came to New Haven in 1863.

The firm of E. Arnold & Co., 236 to 240 State street, dealers in stoves, furnaces, ranges, and galvanized cornices, was formed in 1846, and has been located on the same street ever since. They are also engaged in tin-roofing, plumbing, and gas-fitting. The individual members of the firm are E. and George J. Arnold.

The following firms are also dealers in stoves:

Beardsley & Story, Crane and Franklin Stove Company and S. W. Lounsbury on Chapel street; A. H. Buckingham, Clerkin & McDonald, Herman Hoffmeister, T. P. Rourke, Nelson S. Johnson, and C. E. Bray on Grand avenue; S. Galpin, John R. Garloch, and John B. Ray on State street; Geo. W. Hazel & Co., Henry Hendricks and Adolph Hoffmeister on Church street; and a few others in various parts of the city.

#### TEA, COFFEE, AND SPICES.

The wholesale tea, coffee and spice house of Bennett & Sloan, 280 and 282 State street, was established in 1864 by Samuel Benjamin and Robert Peck, under the firm name of Benjamin & Peck. In 1865 A. H. Kellam became a partner. Shortly after Mr. Peck died, when the firm became Benjamin & Kellam, afterwards A. H. Kellam & Co. In 1877 P. S. Bennett purchased the business, and for a short time conducted it alone. A. P. Sloan became a partner in 1878, when the present firm was formed. Their premises in this city consist of a brick building 22 by 100 feet in dimensions, four stories high, with a basement. In the rear of the main building a smaller one is devoted to the use of the coffee and spice-mills, which are operated by steam power. In 1881 a branch store was opened in New York, at 44 Broadway and 82 Thomas street, since which date the bulk of their business has been centered in that city, and it is now regarded as their commercial headquarters. The firm also have a packing establishment at Guilford, Conn., devoted to canning fruits and vegetables. This was established in 1881. The staff of the firm consists of about thirty-five employees, together with six travelers. Teas, coffees, spices, grocers' supplies, and cigars are the principal goods dealt in. They sell more of the latter commodity than any similar concern in the State, aggregating \$400,000 annually from their house here, while the combined sales of both establishments reach \$1,000,000. Both of the members of this firm have had long experience in the business, and have been successful in building up a trade

excelled by no other similar concern in the State.

The wholesale tea, coffee and spice house of Alexander Emery, 29 and 31 Crown street, was established about the middle of the present century by George Steele and Samuel Halliwell, under the firm name of Steele & Halliwell, whose store at that time was located at 147 State street. In 1872 the firm of Steele & Emery, consisting of Joseph H. Steele and Alexander Emery, was formed, and succeeded to the business. In 1877 they removed to their present location. Mr. Steele retired in January, 1886, since which time Mr. Emery has conducted the business. Teas, coffees, spices, and fancy groceries form the principal articles sold. Mr. Emery also manufactures the Czar Baking Powder. Four traveling salesmen are employed by this house, the trade of which extends over a wide territory.

Augur & Tuttle, wholesale dealers in teas, coffees, and spices, 245 and 247 State street, began business in 1876. The trade of the house is entirely wholesale, and is mainly confined to this State. The individual members of the firm are John P. Augur and W. P. Tuttle, both long residents of this city.

The wholesale tea, coffee, and spice house of Coburn & Co., was established in 1850 by A. O. Coburn & Co., whom the present firm succeeded. The members of the firm are William F. Coburn and Riley R. Palmeter.

#### WALL-PAPER.

For several years the most extensive dealer in wall-paper in the city has been F. A. Gilbert, located at 853 Chapel street, who succeeded to the business he conducts in 1868, it having been founded by Franklin Andrews in 1847. While these pages are passing through the press, Mr. Gilbert is making arrangements to give his attention wholly to electric lighting, in which from the first he has been interested. Other dealers in wall-paper are H. B. Armstrong, E. R. Jeffcott & Co., and Horace B. Perry on Chapel street; Hills & Stone, L. H. Beardsley on State street; Platt & Thompson, on Orange street; and Jeffcott & Bradley, Grand avenue.

#### WINES AND LIQUORS

For a number of years Hugh J. Reynolds was salesman for the firm of A. Heller & Brothers, of New York, wholesale liquor dealers. In 1881 he commenced business for himself at 152 and 154 Crown street. He carries on a wholesale trade in wines, liquors, and cigars, and is the sole agent for the New England States of A. Heller & Brothers. He makes a specialty of Hungarian and Tokay wines. Mr. Reynolds is a native of Ireland, and has resided in New Haven since 1857.

Patrick McKenna, wholesale liquor dealer, established his present business at 301 Wallace street in 1863, but is now located at 438 East street and 164 Franklin street. Mr. McKenna was born in Ireland and came to America in 1852. He obtained



employment in New York City as a grocer's clerk, and a few years later had charge of a wholesale liquor store until 1863, when he came to New Haven. Mr. McKenna has been successful in business and is now largely interested in real estate.

Julius Tyler was engaged in the wholesale liquor trade from 1858 until a short time ago, when he disposed of his interest in the firm of Tyler & Hine to his partner, who now conducts it. Mr. Tyler founded this house, and continued in the business associated with different partners until 1879, when

Charles W. Hine became one of the members of the firm.

James E. McGann, retail liquor dealer, corner of Congress avenue and Hill street, commenced business in 1883. He is closely identified with politics in New Haven, and in 1883 was elected Alderman for a term of two years. In 1885 he was defeated by a small majority for the office of City Clerk.

Edward Tobin, 177 Meadow street, makes a specialty of liquor dealers' supplies in the way of glass-ware. He is also a large dealer in bottles.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### HENRY W. BENEDICT

was born in New Haven August 16, 1820, and died November 25, 1877, being instantly killed in a railroad accident on the line of the New Jersey Central Railroad Company. His father was Truman Benedict, who was born April 19, 1798, and died April 14, 1880. His grandfather was John Benedict, born in West Haven in 1766. Both of these gentlemen were highly esteemed for their honesty and Christian character.

The subject of this sketch will be remembered by our elderly citizens as a clerk, when but a small boy, for his father, who conducted a grocery business at the corner of Water and Brewery streets, where he commenced the sale of coal as early as 1833.

In the year 1840, Mr. Benedict became associated with his father as a partner, under the firm name of T. Benedict & Son, and until the time of his death was engaged in the sale of coal, the firm name being changed in 1857 to H. W. Benedict & Co., when his father retired from active business.

About the year 1843, Mr. Benedict commenced the importation of Newcastle coal, but it was then only used for blacksmith purposes. A few years later the firm imported coal in large quantities, and supplied a number of gas corporations in New England and New York. Foreign gas coal was gradually displaced by American coal, so that at the time of his death Mr. Benedict was engaged in the sale of these coals, now marketed by his successors, Messrs. Benedict & Downs.

Mr. Benedict's business was not confined to coal. He was for years an active Director of the Waterbury and Bridgeport Gas Companies, and the Yale National Bank, of New Haven, and was prominent in many business enterprises. He was largely engaged for a quarter of a century in the coastwise vessel trade, and will long be remembered by many seafaring men for his uniform kindness and generosity.

Mr. Benedict had no political aspirations, but was for some time a member of the Common Council. He was especially active in the introduction of steam fire-engines into the city, being

one of the first to call the attention of the Council to their necessity.

He was an active temperance worker, and often upon the platform advocated its cause, and was highly esteemed for his benevolence and unselfishness.

From his early life until its sudden termination, Mr. Benedict was a consistent Christian, and will not soon be forgotten by a large acquaintance, both in and out of the city, who loved him and sincerely mourned his death.

### AMOS F. BARNES.

Amos Foot Barnes, the subject of this sketch, was born in Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., April 1, 1818. At the age of eleven, being desirous of securing a better education than was afforded by the schools of his native town, he availed himself of Hartford's educational advantages. He commenced his studies at the old Stone School-house, and for seven successive winters he was constant in his attendance.

The summer months of each year were devoted to labor at home upon the farm of his father, the late Captain Merritt Woodruff Barnes, who was throughout his life an honored resident of Watertown. In 1836, having arrived at the age of eighteen, he became desirous of entering upon a mercantile life, and accordingly applied for and obtained a situation as clerk in the grocery store of Harry Ives, which was situated in Broadway, then one of the principal business centers of the city.

On May 6, 1841, he was married (by the Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon) to Miss Nancy Richards Attwater, of New Haven, and in the following August entered into business on his own account at his present location, now 293 and 295 State street, as a member of the firm of Finch & Barnes, wholesale grocers.

By prompt and careful attention to the wants of their customers, the new firm soon established a successful business. The firm dissolved partnership in 1855, and Mr. Barnes assumed sole charge, retaining the old stand. He continued the business under his own name until 1869, when he associated with him his son, Thomas Attwater



*Amos F. Barnes*







Engraved by D. K. Kneass.

*H. M. Benedict*









John E. Passut





*James S. Dewell*



Barnes, the only survivor of seven children, the firm name becoming Amos F. Barnes & Son, which it still continues. The name has become a familiar one to the business world of New Haven and other cities, and it is everywhere recognized as the representative of integrity, probity, and credit.

Politics and political honors have had little attraction for Mr. Barnes, but nevertheless he has always possessed firm convictions as to his duties in this respect. His public services have consisted of two terms as Councilman, in 1855-56, and of six years' service, at two different times, as a member of the Board of Education.

When the bill establishing a national banking system became law, Mr. Barnes was one of five gentlemen who organized the First National Bank, in which he has been a Director from the beginning. He has also been for many years one of the Trustees of the Connecticut Savings Bank.

Since his residence in this city, Mr. Barnes has been a constant attendant at the Centre Church, and has at various times served the Ecclesiastical Society of that church in positions of honor and trust.

#### JAMES D. DEWELL.

New Haven has cherished the ideas of trade and commerce ever since the days when Davenport and Eaton led thither their company of London merchants.

The history of the city's growth has been the history of its commercial prosperity. Prominent among the New Haven business houses to-day is the firm of J. D. Dewell & Co. Mr. Dewell's father was undoubtedly of Scotch descent. In early life he emigrated from Dutchess County, N. Y., to Norfolk, Conn., where he engaged in the manufacture of scythes. He married Mary Humphrey; and to them was born at Norfolk, September, 3, 1837, a son, James Dudley Dewell, the subject of the present sketch.

On account of reverses in his father's business, young Dewell was obliged to content himself with a very limited common school education, and at an early age he entered actively into the struggle for existence. In the spring of 1858, while he was yet but twenty years of age, he left the Norfolk hills and came to New Haven, resolved to enter upon a mercantile career. He found employment with Bushnell & Co., wholesale grocers, who were located on the northwest corner of State and Crown streets. Two years later, in 1860, he became a member of the firm.

On the 2d of July of the same year he married Miss Mary Elizabeth Keyes, of Norfolk. Five children live to bless the union. After Mr. Dewell was admitted to a share in the councils of Bushnell & Co., his energy and ability aided greatly in extending the business. In 1864 the firm name was changed to Bushnell & Dewell, but subsequently it was again altered to J. D. Dewell & Co., in which form it has now for many years been familiar to the mercantile world.

As one of New Haven's successful business men, Mr. Dewell has desired to bind his own good for-

tunes closely with those of the community around him. No sincere effort for public improvement or for social amelioration has failed to enlist his warm interest and generous co-operation.

#### JOHN E. BASSETT,

of the firm of John E. Bassett & Co., dealers in manufacturers' supplies and general hardware, 754 Chapel street, and 318 and 320 State street, was born in Hamden, Conn., March 31, 1830, a son of David and Mary A. (Jarvis) Bassett. At the age of nine he removed with his father's family to New Haven, which has since been his home. Before this he had attended school in Hamden. He continued his studies in the public schools of New Haven and finished them, when between fifteen and sixteen years old, at the Lancasterian School, then under the management of Mr. John E. Lovell.

Not long afterward he entered the hardware store of Mr. E. B. M. Hughes, as a clerk, thus beginning a career with that establishment which has been unbroken to the present time, marking him as having been longer in one place on Chapel street than any other man now in business there. That was in 1846, and Mr. Bassett looks back over the sunshine and shadows of nearly forty years' association with the spot formerly known as 236 Chapel street, but now as 754, during more than thirty years of which period he has been a proprietor in the enterprise.

The establishment for many years known as that of John E. Bassett & Co., is without doubt one of the oldest of its kind in New England which has had a continuous existence. Its history is specially interesting, and was given fully and in attractive form in a pamphlet issued by the firm in 1884 (at which time the house entered upon its second century), under the title of "Y<sup>e</sup> Historie of an Old Hardware Store," which has had quite a large circulation, and from which we glean the following important facts:

In 1784, Titus Street, then a young man, opened a small general store at the corner of Chapel and State streets, beginning business with the usual assortment of a country store, "in the corner of the big lot where now Street's building stands, in the structure which was his residence as well \* \* \* and displayed perseverance and enterprise beyond the comprehension of the conservative merchants, his competitors;" and "in spite of melancholy prophecy, Mr. Street flourished and must have attained mercantile distinction, since he counted among his customers such distinguished names as James Hillhouse, Jonathan Ingersoll, Pierpont Edwards, Rev. Ezra Stiles, President of Yale College, David Daggett, and others. He continued business alone until 1792, when, taking as partner Mr. Samuel Hughes, together they conducted the business under the firm name of Street & Hughes, until 1802, from which time, until 1821, a period of nineteen years, owing to the unsettled condition of mercantile affairs incident to the War of 1812, making it exceedingly difficult to collect money, they deemed it prudent to dissolve and re-form at inter-

vals, as a means of facilitating settlements. Under such conditions the style of the firm was successively Street, Hughes & Co., Street, Sherman & Co., Hughes, Sherman & Co., and Hughes & Sherman, Mr. William Sherman representing an interest in the firm during the years in which the changes occurred."

Mr. Street retired from active business in 1821 and died in 1841. "He was a descendant of the Rev. Samuel Street, the first settled Congregational minister in Wallingford, and his father, also named Samuel, resided there. \* \* \* Titus Street is remembered as a tall old gentleman of courtly manners, fastidious in dress, and was considered at the close of his business career as one of the three wealthy men in the city; the others being Mr. Eli Whitney and Mr. William Leffingwell."

Mr. Samuel Hughes, who was first clerk and then partner with Mr. Street, continuing the business after the latter's retirement, had a career which marked him as a self-made man, since "beginning \* \* \* in obscurity he \* \* \* during his life created two fortunes, one of which was lost in ill-paying investments." He has been described as "a born merchant." At his death, in 1838, his large fortune and business were the inheritance of his son, E. B. M. Hughes, who, since the retirement of Mr. Street, in 1821, had been associated with his father as partner. The son was a quiet, unobtrusive man, shrewd and enterprising, but not given to large ambition, successful in business and ranked one of the wealthiest men of his day. From the death of his father, he conducted his business alone, until 1855, at which time, with the admission of Mr. John E. Bassett to the firm, its style became as at present, Mr. Hughes remaining as senior until his death in 1864. In 1865, Mr. H. N. Jarvis became associated with Mr. Bassett as partner, remaining as such during three years, when he removed to Denver, Colo., where he has since lived, engaged in farming operations.

It will be noted that since the foundation of this business, in 1784, it has never been sold out, a surviving partner always carrying it forward. The small wooden building in which it had its origin is but a memory now, but its successor, a little above, by repeated additions and enlargements, now extends from 754 Chapel street to 318 and 320 State street, thus appropriately encircling its birthplace. Mr. Bassett, as the head of this business, has succeeded in making its name a synonym throughout New England for enterprise, integrity and magnitude in the hardware trade. He takes great pleasure in speaking of the antiquity of his house, and in showing to curious visitors the little old safe, which was the only one in use in the store until the death of Mr. E. B. M. Hughes, and the quaint old ledger and blotter in which Titus Street kept the record of his daily mercantile transactions.

The success of Mr. Bassett illustrates the advantage of thoroughly learning one business and sticking to it, as well as of continuing associations which have proved to be advantageous, and yielding to no temptation to form new alliances, which, at best, must be uncertain in their outcome. In short

it may be said that his motto has been, practically, to deserve the public esteem, exert himself to the utmost for tried friends, and to "let well enough alone."

Exceptionally genial in address, he has many and warm personal friends among the leading business men of New Haven and other cities. He is a Democrat, but not a politician; an attendant upon the services of the Episcopal Church; and a citizen of public spirit and progressive ideas.

He was married to Sarah B. Pratt, of Greenport, L. I., in June, 1860, and has a son and three daughters.

Mr. Bassett has not interested himself largely in enterprises outside of his own trade, but has been connected in one way or another with a few first-class concerns, notably with the New Haven and Centreville Horse Railroad Company as one of its incorporators, and as its Treasurer and President.

#### WOOSTER A. ENSIGN.

Through the greater part of this century the name of Ensign has been honorably famous in the business history of New Haven. Thomas Ensign was a young man when he came here from Hartford and formed a partnership with Jeremiah Barnett. Barnett & Ensign were engaged for more than forty years in the manufacture of morocco leather, and were located upon George street, which was then popularly known as Leather lane. Wooster A. Ensign, a son of Thomas and Esther Ensign, was born June 11, 1823, in the house then standing on what is now the corner of George and Dow streets. He is therefore entitled to rank among the town-born, a distinction which once carried with it a certain pre-eminence, and which is still highly prized.

Mr. Ensign attended the famous Lancasterian School, then under the charge of that renowned educator, John E. Lovell. At the age of fifteen he left school and entered upon the more arduous discipline of actual business life. He was first employed in the hardware store of English & Mix, situated on State street, near Chapel. He remained with this firm just nine years. On May 1, 1847, he began business for himself on Chapel street, as a dealer in iron and steel goods, and obtained the success which his industry and integrity deserved and insured. After twenty-nine years of honorable and successful activity, he built, in 1876, the spacious store at 53 Orange street, where he has since remained.

The perpetuation of his business name into still another generation is assured, for he has associated with himself his eldest son, under the firm name of Wooster A. Ensign & Son. His only remaining son is also employed.

Mr. Ensign married, on June 24, 1846, Miss Charlotte A., daughter of Roger Sherman Prescott, of New Haven, by whom he has three children.

For about twenty-five years he has been a Director in the City Bank, and is also a Director in the Maryland Steamboat Company, of Baltimore. He



Wooster A. Conner









Chas. L. Englin.  
v



holds the offices of Vice-President and Director in the New Haven Watch Company.

Mr. Ensign is fairly entitled to a first place among New Haven's prominent men of business. His mercantile career is rounded out with nearly half a century of busy life. Very few merchants who are still in business were his contemporaries in 1847, when he laid the foundations of his present prosperity. The beginnings were small; the business to-day has branched out in every direction, and very many large manufacturers are represented by the firm. This flattering success is Mr. Ensign's life-work and achievement.

### HON. CHARLES L. ENGLISH

is descended from Benjamin English, who removed from Salem, Mass., to New Haven, early in the last century. He was born August 5, 1814, the son of James English and Nancy, daughter of Samuel Griswold, of New Haven. Of the father's family, consisting of six sons and three daughters, all save one have married and resided in New Haven. His great grandfather, Benjamin English, was killed in his own house during an invasion of Connecticut by the British troops under General Tryon in 1779.

Mr. English was educated at the public schools of the city, his father being actively identified as trustee with the first school established on the Lancasterian system, and taught by John E. Lovell, who is now living at the advanced age of ninety-two. He also attended two private schools, one kept by Mr. Merwin in the Glebe Building, and the other by Mr. Jarman in Orange street, who taught navigation, then a practical matter for New Haven youth, when the city was devoted to commerce, and the young men of vigor and enterprise became sea-captains.

Upon leaving school, Mr. English was apprenticed for three years to Knevals, Townsend & Hull, merchant tailors. The confinement proving prejudicial to his health he left them, and then for a time recontinued his studies with General James N. Palmer, a man of great force and intellectual vigor, from whom he derived a taste for history and the natural sciences, which he has cultivated through life.

In 1831, he entered the grocery business with the firm of Harry Ives & Co., as clerk, Mr. Ives being the only active partner, and Elam Hull, a wealthy proprietor, furnishing the capital.

Three years later, while yet a minor, having passed his twentieth year, he was set up in business for himself by Mr. Hull, and, continuing in the same store, had full charge of the firm, trading under the name of Charles L. English & Co. They were located on Broadway, which was then one of the most important mercantile centers in the city. There was no railroad at that time, and traffic came in from the north, brought by country teams. The introduction of steam travel carried trade afterward down to a lower part of the city.

He continued in this business, associated with his brother, George D. English, until 1842. That

year he left it and went into the lumber business with another brother, James E. English, on Water street, where he continued two years. There was then an amicable and fraternal dissolution of the partnership, and to serve the family interest, Mr. English purchased a property and established a lumber-yard on the same street. After a few years John P. Tuttle came in as partner, and the firm became English & Tuttle, afterward English & Holt, upon the entrance of Albert S. Holt.

About this time a new business was established by Calvin Gallup & Co. Charles L. English furnished the capital and attended to the sales and finances of the concern. They dealt in hardwood at wholesale. The operations were with Canada, Ohio, and extensively with Indiana, where the lumber was produced. They shipped largely of black walnut to San Francisco, one-third going by all rail route and two-thirds by water from New York *via* Cape Horn. They were the first to make all rail shipments of lumber to the Pacific Coast. Mr. English remained in this business until 1876, and it is still carried on by his son, under the same firm name, English & Holt.

In 1877 he was elected President of Yale National Bank. The confinement did not agree with his health, accustomed as he was to an active outdoor life, and, after one year had expired, he decided, much to the regret of the Directors and Stockholders, to resign the position, while still continuing one of the Directors.

At this time he visited for his health the Hot Springs of Arkansas, but without gaining special benefit.

Mr. English married Minerva J., daughter of Asa Bronson, of Waterbury. Their two children died in childhood. After her death he married her sister, Sarah W., who died without issue. He then married Harriet D., daughter of Philemon Holt, Esq., of East Haven. They have one son, Edwin H. and one daughter, Julia A. living; Charles L. died in early manhood, and another son died in infancy.

Mr. English has been identified from early life with the public affairs of the city. In 1837 the Fire Department of New Haven was organized under a Board of Fire Wardens and Engineers, and in July of that year Mr. English was appointed Fire Warden. In 1840, upon the resignation of Charles Robinson, Esq., he was elected Secretary of the Board. The bills for the Department were audited and approved by this Board, and then went to the Common Council. Of that Board, consisting of nineteen members, he alone survives at the present day. Mr. English served also as a member of the Common Council.

At the organization of the New Haven and Derby Railroad, Mr. English was chosen a Director, and in 1875 was elected Vice-President, and has continued in that office to this day.

He has always taken an active interest in politics. In 1856 he left the Democratic party and served as Chairman of the first Republican Convention in the State, and was soon after a delegate from that convention to the National Convention which nomi-

nated Fremont. He there served on the Committee on Platforms and Resolutions. He was also a member of the Republican State Central Committee in 1856, and the same year was sent to the State Legislature to represent New Haven. He took a prominent part there and was Chairman of the Republican Legislative Caucus, and also Chairman of the House Committee on State Prison.

There was at that time, 1856, a three-fold division in politics and a breaking up of old party lines. The Know-Nothings claimed America for Americans, with prejudice to foreigners. The Democrats were in sympathy with the South. The Republicans, made up of Whigs, Free Soilers, and some Democrats, were the new party struggling up into power, and making ready to settle the one great political question of slavery.

Mr. English was radically opposed to carrying slavery into the territories, and was one of the signers of the famous remonstrance sent at this time, by Dr. Nathaniel Taylor and others, to President Buchanan, calling the executive attention to the difficulties in Kansas.

Through these exciting times Mr. English was in the front of the fight in building up the new party. He was one of the founders of Republicanism in Connecticut, and still remains identified with that party.

He has several times been the nominee for the State Senatorship, and was nominated and received the full party vote for Lieutenant-Governor in 1874.

Mr. English was early in life a member of the Young Men's Institute, which he joined in 1840, and has served on its Committees. He was elected a Life Member and Director of the Historical Society at its first meeting, and has kept up an active interest in this institution. He has been, since 1835, a member of the Chamber of Commerce, which is one of the oldest institutions of its kind, dating back to 1800.

Mr. English has been a Vestryman of St. Paul's Church through a long course of years, and many times a delegate to the Diocesan Convention.

#### WILLIAM ATWATER,

son of Jared and Eunice (Dickerman) Atwater, was born at Cedar Hill, in the town of Hamden, Conn., June 17, 1805. He was the tenth in a family of twelve children. In his eighth year his father died.

At the age of sixteen he came to New Haven to learn the joiner's trade of his brother Elihu. After attaining his majority, he carried on the building business in New Haven for about ten years; then, buying a farm in Hamden, he removed there and remained about eighteen years. Returning to New Haven he entered into mercantile business with his sons, under the firm name of H. J. Atwater & Co., the partners being Henry J., William J., and William Atwater.

From time to time he has made purchases of real estate, until he is quite an extensive owner.

He has erected many fine residences and business structures in different parts of the city.

Mr. Atwater married Eliza, a daughter of Joel and Eunice Ford, of Hamden, May 21, 1828. His two well-known sons, Henry J. and William J. Atwater, and his daughter, Mrs. H. D. Clark, of New Haven, were born of this marriage. Mrs. Atwater died April 7, 1878, and April 15, 1879, Mr. Atwater married for his second wife Mrs. Mary C. Hemingway, of Fair Haven East.

In religion Mr. Atwater is a Congregationalist. He and his first wife united with the Chapel street Congregational Church soon after the erection of its house of worship. Removing to Hamden they joined the Whitneyville Congregational Church, under the pastorate of the Rev. Austin Putnam. Returning to the city they identified themselves with the Third Congregational Church of New Haven. In 1878 Mr. Atwater joined the Humphrey street Congregational Church while it was yet a mission and its house of worship merely a chapel, under the impression that he could do more practical good as a worker in that new field. To the building up and sustenance of this church, Mr. Atwater has contributed largely.

He is a Republican politically, and ever since the organization of that party has cast his vote and used his influence in favor of its principles. Before its organization he voted with the Free-Soil party; commencing to do so when there was only one other man in the town of Hamden equally advanced in anti-slavery principles.

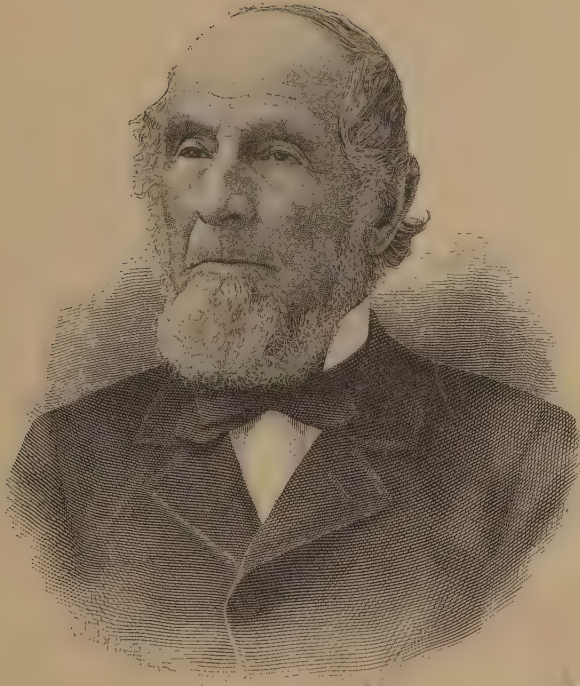
He owes the success he has won in life to his own industry, skill and good character; and he is held in high esteem by a wide circle of acquaintances. His public spirit has led him to contribute his full share toward the general improvement and progress of the communities in which he has lived. His life has been upright, busy, and useful to himself, his family, and his fellow men.

#### FRANCIS DONNELLY.

This well-known citizen and business man was born in Ireland, November 1, 1816, and came to America in 1836, locating in New Haven, where he soon found employment and began to lay the foundation of the permanent success which he has so worthily attained.

After two years passed as an employee in the wholesale grocery of John Nicholson, during which he had been familiarizing himself with the trade, in 1843 he embarked in the grocery business on his own account, on the site of the City Hotel, at the corner of Union and Wooster streets, and in that trade he continued, with augmenting fortune, for eighteen years.

Later, in company with Mr. John Nicholson, he entered real estate speculation, in which he was successful for fifteen years, operating at different times in conjunction with Messrs. John E. Wylie, of New York, Charles A. Warner, John A. Dibble, H. S. English, John S. Farren, and others. In connection with some of the above-named gentlemen he owned considerable property on Ferry street thirty



*William Atwater*









Augustus C. Wilcox



years ago and later. Many houses were built and numerous lots sold. Under his supervision Ferry street was straightened and graded, and bordered with most of the trees which now render it so attractive. Though practically out of speculation in that line, Mr. Donnelly owns considerable real estate at this time in Fair Haven and other parts of the city.

Mr. Donnelly purchased the East Haven brown-stone quarries in 1879, and has since quarried and furnished stone very extensively for building in New Haven and elsewhere. Among conspicuous edifices built of this stone are several of the College buildings of the sightly and artistic Yale group.

Politically Mr. Donnelly was formerly a Democrat, but his ardent adherence to the cause of the North at the outbreak of the rebellion made him an outspoken and practically helpful "war man." He now ranks himself as an Independent, with freedom to support such men and measures as promise to enhance the public good. He has served his fellow citizens as Alderman, Ward Commissioner, a Member of the Board of Relief, and in other official capacities. He is a Trustee of St. Francis' Roman Catholic Church and of St. Francis' Orphan Asylum.

He was married in 1844 to Alice Gallagher, of New Haven, and has had eight sons and four daughters, of whom four sons and three daughters are living.

#### AUGUSTUS C. WILCOX,

the son of Curtis and Martha (Hull) Wilcox, was born in Madison, August 22, 1812. His mother died in 1816, and of a family of six children he alone survives. His father was a merchant in Madison, and Augustus, as a child, was accustomed to the routine of such country business as he carried on.

He attended school through his boyhood at the Lee Academy, then under the charge of Major Samuel Robinson.

At the death of his father, Mr. Wilcox came to New Haven, and entered the store of William Thompson as clerk, and continued with the firm of Smith & Graves. He next entered the service of Washington Yale. In 1836 the firm of Yale & Wilcox was established, which afterwards became and is now (1886) Wilcox & Co.

At the age of seventeen, in a company of one hundred and ten converts, he united with the Congregational Church in Madison, then under the pastorate of the Rev. Samuel N. Shepard. Upon removing to New Haven he took a letter to the Centre Church, but afterward resumed membership with the Madison Church.

Mr. Wilcox married, June 20, 1837, Catherine Amelia Cruttenden, of Madison, who died in 1881. He has one adopted daughter.

In politics, Mr. Wilcox has maintained the principles of Jefferson. He represented his native town in the Lower House of the Legislature in 1872, and in 1873 was Senator for the Sixth Sena-

torial District. While in the Senate, he was Chairman of the Banking Committee, a position he was fully qualified for by his business knowledge.

In city politics he has been a member of the Common Council and of the Board of Selectmen of the town. He was one of the committee for building the City Hall, and to many public and private charities he has been a substantial and generous benefactor.

#### DANIEL L. CARPENTER,

of the dry goods firm of Monson & Carpenter, was born in Bennington, Vt., July 20, 1829, a son of Richard and Betsey (Austin) Carpenter.

John Austin, his mother's father, saw active service in the Revolutionary War and died at a very advanced age, highly respected by an extensive acquaintance. Mr. Carpenter's father was a tailor by trade and successful as a business man, though his means were so limited that he could do little in the way of giving his son anything like a financial start in life.

Bright and studious, Mr. Carpenter graduated from the old Bennington Seminary at the age of fifteen, and soon after became a clerk in the store of Reuben Rice, of New Haven. Later he was for a time in the employ of T. P. Merwin & Co. He advanced rapidly in a knowledge of the requirements of the dry goods trade, and in 1865 began business for himself as a member of the firm of Monson & Carpenter, which then succeeded to the business of the old house of Winship & Barney at 246 (old number) Chapel street. On the same ground the house has continued enlarging the business, which was begun with two clerks, more than four-fold, until it now occupies 764-768 (new numbers) Chapel street, giving employment to thirty-five clerks in its wholesale and retail departments, reaching a large annual aggregate. The firm of Monson & Carpenter unquestionably has the distinction of being the oldest dry goods firm in New Haven, when the number of their successive years of business is considered.

Mr. Carpenter was married in 1880 to Miss Carrie O. Hall, of New Haven, a step-daughter of Mr. George H. Scranton.

A Democrat in politics, he was for eight years chairman of the Democratic Congressional Committee, and during a considerable period was active as a politician, though he never sought or accepted office of any kind, preferring to devote all his energies and time to the development of his own important business.

He has ever been liberal and enterprising in the support and advancement of all worthy public objects, and ever to be safely counted on as a helpful promoter of the best interests of the city.

With his family he is an attendant upon the services of Trinity Church.

He was for seven years a Sergeant in the New Haven Grays, and for a time a Lieutenant in the Veteran Grays. He has been for twenty years a Mason and a member of Hiram Lodge No. 1, the oldest lodge in the State.

## CHARLES MONSON,

senior member of the firm of Monson & Carpenter, was born in Litchfield, Conn., February 14, 1836. His father was William Monson.

He began his business life as a clerk with the firm of Winship & Barney, which was succeeded by that of Monson & Carpenter.

He is a Republican politically.

In October, 1875, he married Miss Hubbell, of Philadelphia.

## CHARLES SHELTON

is a native of Cheshire. He was born in 1818, the son of Charles and Lucinda (Cornwall) Shelton.

His mother was the daughter of Dr. Thomas T. Cornwall, of Cheshire; and his grandmother was the daughter of the Rev. John Foote, of Cheshire, sister of Governor Foote, whose son was Admiral Andrew H. Foote. His grandmother was a famous student and prepared for college, but upon being urged to enter refused on account of her sex. She studied Hebrew with President Stiles as an inmate of his house, and a complimentary diploma was given her by Yale College, which is deposited in the Historical Society's rooms. His father was a physician, a graduate of Yale College, and studied medicine with Dr. Cornwall, whose daughter he married, and practiced at Cheshire. His grandmother, on the father's side, was a daughter of the Rev. Christopher Newton, of Huntington.

Charles Shelton was educated at the Cheshire Academy. He became clerk to his uncle, in a country store in Cheshire, at the age of fifteen. After three or four years there he studied medicine in his father's office for six months, till his father died. Being thus thrown suddenly upon his own resources he gave up the idea of becoming a doctor and went South, and engaged in mercantile business during the next ten years. He then returned to his native town and was a country merchant for six years.

He was appointed Postmaster for one term, then Town Clerk and Town Treasurer, being also Treasurer of the Special Town Deposit Fund for Cheshire.

He sold out the store interest in 1842, and coming to New Haven went into the wholesale grocery business with his brother William at the head of Long Wharf. His health failing after a few years, he left the business upon the advice of his physician.

He was then appointed surveyor of the Port under President Pierce, and held the post also during Buchanan's administration. He then took up the business of brokerage and the settling of estates. He was also assessor of New Haven for a number of years.

In 1875 Mr. Shelton purchased a farm in West Haven, and has since spent his summers upon it.

He married Caroline M. Casilear, of New York City. His brother, who has been for two years Mayor of New Haven, married another sister in the same family.

Mr. Shelton, acting as conservator, trustee, and executor of estates, continues to lead, as from the outset, an active and useful life.

## ALEXANDER FOOTE.

The first of the family of Foote in America of whom there is any record extant, seems to have been Nathaniel Foote, from Colchester, England. He married Elizabeth Deming and died in 1664. His son, Robert, born in 1627, went first to Wallingford and then to Branford. He died, aged fifty-two years, in 1681.

Elihu Foote, grandfather of Alexander Foote, was of the sixth generation in America. He was a resident in Northford. He married Lucy Williams, daughter of Rev. Warham Williams, the first settled Congregational minister in Northford, who was a lineal descendant of the Deerfield Williamses; they had two daughters and two sons, named in the order of their nativity, Edwin, Delia, Warham Williams and Anna.

Warham Williams Foote was married, in 1822, to Lucinda Harrison. He was a respected farmer of Northford. His children numbered thirteen, nine of them being sons. Of the latter, Alexander Foote was born February 9, 1824, in the house in Northford which had been built by his grandfather, and in which his father had been born.

Drawing his life-blood from the Footes, Williamses, Harrisons, Houghs and Inghams, it will be seen by any reader acquainted with the good old Connecticut stock, that his origin should be a matter of pride to him, for surely no more honorable names are known than those above mentioned.

Mr. Foote's educational advantages were good for the time and locality, and he improved them in a very creditable manner. He gained the rudiments of his education in the common school, and later for a time attended a select school. So far had he advanced, that in the fall of 1842 he taught a term of school in his own neighborhood with such success, that he was prevailed upon to undertake a second term the following year. After that, feeling the need of more extensive knowledge in some important branches than he possessed, he entered as a student, for a term, an old time well-known educational institution at Munson, Mass. The following winter he taught a school at Greenwich, Mass., teaching later at Woodwardtown and North Haven during the winter months, working diligently during the summer, and for a time had charge of a farm in Waterbury.

February 28, 1853, he married Miss Sarah A. Kelsey, a native of Madison, Conn. They have four children: Carlton Alexander, born January 9, 1859; Nettie M., born January 8, 1861; Mary K., born September 27, 1863; and Myron Philo, born November 21, 1865.

Mr. Foote early identified himself with the Congregational Church, and, with his family, later connected himself with the Church of the Ascension, and more recently with Trinity Church.

In politics he was formerly a Whig, and since the formation of the Republican party has been a



*A. Foote*







Charles Shelton









JOHN STARR GRIFFING

member of that organization. He has never taken any active part in politics, and has repeatedly refused to yield to the solicitations of his friends to become a candidate for positions of public trust and responsibility. He has, however, consented to act as Grand Juror and Constable in Northford, and has served as a member of the Board of Selectmen of the Town of New Haven. He was at one time a candidate for the office of Alderman of that city.

It is owing to his long and prominent connection with the fish and oyster trade that Mr. Foote is best and most widely known. In partnership with Mr. Eber H. Kelsey, he entered this trade in 1854, and they began business with the fish market May 28, 1857. November 13, 1861, Mr. Foote succeeded the firm of Kelsey & Foote. In 1867, the firm of A. Foote & Co. was formed, and has existed to this day, the present members being Alexander Foote, his brother Lazelle, and his nephew A. Kelsey Jones. The trade of this house has long been very extensive, placing it high on the list of the leading business houses of the City of New Haven. Mr. Foote was one of the organizers of the Long Wharf Fish Company in 1862, and has since been one of its proprietors.

Rev. Warham Williams, from whom Mr. Foote is descended, was one of the most interesting personages in the history of Connecticut. He was a son of Rev. Dr. Stephen Williams, pastor of the Congregational Church in Long Meadow, Mass., and a descendant of Robert Williams, one of the first settlers of Roxbury. His further history is much of it a part of the history of the establishment and maintenance of religious worship in this part of the State, and his many descendants have been numbered among the most prominent and respected of their generations.

#### JOHN STARR GRIFFING.

The family of Griffing has been prominently and honorably connected with the local history of Guilford for nearly a century and a half. Originally from Southold on Long Island, one of the confederated settlements that constituted the Colony of New Haven, the marriage into a Guilford family of a grandson of Jasper Griffing, the first of that name who emigrated to America, seems to have been the occasion of transferring the name of Griffing into Connecticut.

Jasper Griffing, of Guilford, the grandson of the first settler, and grandfather of the subject of this notice, seems to have led rather an eventful life. When quite a young man he was impressed, in New York Harbor, into the English fleet, then lying there under the command of Commodore Warren. The influence of friends procured the promise of his release and return by a pilot-boat when the fleet reached Sandy Hook. In those days, when the English navy was largely and almost necessarily manned by impressment, it was much easier to make a promise of this kind than to remember to fulfill it, and young Griffing soon found himself a sailor on the West India station.

Swimming ashore with two other deserters, they found refuge in an American merchantman, where they were soon discovered and arrested. Tried for desertion, he and his companions were convicted and sentenced to be hung. In this unexpected emergency, he sent a written statement of his case to Sir Peter Warren, remonstrating against the injustice of his sentence. Fortunately for him his statement was corroborated by an American Lieutenant then on the flag-ship, and having sworn to be loyal to his sovereign and serve him faithfully in future, his life was spared, while his fellow deserters were swung from the yard-arm. A few weeks afterwards, young Griffing sat on the main-top truck of Warren's ship when it entered the harbor of Louisburg under the fire of the French. Escaping in disguise from further naval service, he finally reached Guilford, where he soon afterwards was married, and ultimately became one of its wealthiest citizens.

In the last year of the colonial history of Connecticut, he became, by purchase, the owner of the famous "old stone house," still standing in excellent preservation, in Guilford, and in the possession of one of his descendants, Mrs. Sarah B. Cone, of Stockbridge, Mass. This house, probably the oldest building in the United States, was erected by Rev. Henry Whitfield in 1640, and is cared for with reverent pride by its present owner.

Captain Joel Griffing, the son of Jasper, and father of John S. Griffing, was a successful merchant and a public-spirited citizen in his native town, where John, being the youngest but one of eleven children, was born, August 8, 1815. With the best elementary education that an intelligent community, always priding itself upon the excellence of its schools, could provide, he came to New Haven when sixteen years of age and became a clerk in the store of Mr. Jonathan Nicholson. When he attained his majority he entered into partnership with his older brother, Jasper, under the firm name of J. & J. S. Griffing, carrying on an extensive trade in building materials. After the death of his brother, in 1846, he became the senior member of a new firm, Griffing & Law, who ultimately transferred their business to the late Mr. Nelson Hotchkiss.

During the years of his mercantile life Mr. Griffing had become interested in a number of private corporations, in one of which, the Swedish Iron Company, of Milwaukee, one of the largest manufacturing establishments in the West, he was a prominent Director, and which ultimately demanded his undivided attention.

In addition however to the care of his personal interests, he discharged a number of public trusts with ability and conscientious fidelity. He was one of the original Directors of the Merchants' Bank of New Haven, and became its Vice-President when reorganized as a National Bank, and continued in that office till his death, July 31, 1869. He was also for several years President of the Mutual Security Insurance Company of New Haven. As a member of the Board of Education he rendered valuable service to the public schools of New Haven during the years he remained in office.



Mr. Griffing was united in marriage August 26, 1844, to Mary Matilda Coley, daughter of John H. Coley, a graduate of Yale College, and for many years a prominent merchant of New Haven. His widow and four of their seven children survive him, one of them being the wife of Mr. Herbert H. Bancroft, the able and exhaustive historian of the Pacific Coast.

In estimating the character of individuals, entire justice is not always done to hereditary traits and tendencies. How far the self-reliant temper and personal courtesy of manner, eminently characteristic of Mr. Griffing, was the result of an hereditary tendency, it may be difficult to say. The original Welsh settler we know to have been a man of enterprise. Of his son, the first of the name of Griffing born on American soil, it is on contemporary record that he was "a man of most agreeable conversation and greatly beloved."

Slightly reserved in manner, never obtruding himself upon the notice of others, with a high appreciation of whatever was becoming in character or morals, and gifted with an acute discernment of all unfounded pretensions, Mr. Griffing secured the general respect of the community by the integrity of his business methods; the personal regard of his intimate friends by his genial disposition; and the affectionate attachment of his domestic circle, by his devotion to that pleasant home, to which his apparently uncompleted life has been a prolonged sorrow.

Mr. and Mrs. Griffing were among the guests who were invited to visit the Pacific Coast by the Directors of the Union Pacific Railroad on the completion of that great undertaking. Near the junction of this road with that leading to Salt Lake City, Mr. Griffing left the train and walked, under a hot sun, to Ogden, a distance of nearly two miles, in the expectation of finding letters from his home. He was much exhausted by his exposure, and five days after, having reached Chicago, was attacked with brain fever and died in that city on the 31st of July, 1869, having nearly completed the fifty-fourth year of his life.

#### WILLIAM AUGUSTUS BECKLEY

was born at Cedar Hill, Hamden, Conn., October 16, 1827. He was the oldest son of Silas and Amelia (Atwater) Beckley.

The first twelve years of his life were spent at Cedar Hill and Whitneyville. While living with his parents there, he attended John E. Lovell's Lancasterian School for three years. He afterward lived with his parents on two different farms in Orange, Conn., attending school for two seasons at Amos Smith's, New Haven.

When seventeen years old, he left school to learn the carpenter and joiner trade of Russell Alling, where he lived until he was twenty-one, receiving as compensation \$30 a year for the first year, with an advance of \$5 a year until he had finished his time. He then spent one and a half years in Twinsburg, Ohio, where he attended school one winter at Rev. Samuel Bissell's Seminary.

Returning to New Haven, where he has lived ever since, he married Cordelia Wheeler on November 12, 1851.

Mr. Beckley carried on the building business for twelve years, erecting over three hundred buildings in New Haven and vicinity. In the year 1860 he went into the lumber trade with Nathan H. Sanford, the firm name being Sanford & Beckley. After four and a half years he bought his partner out, and shortly after associated with himself his brother, Elihu A. Beckley, the firm name being W. A. Beckley & Co. He has been in business on the same corner for over a quarter of a century.

#### GEORGE H. FORD.

To the citizens of New Haven who appreciate the beautiful in art, there has been for many years a charm about the southeast corner of Chapel and State streets. The spacious windows which reveal, to all who pass by, beautiful statuary, bronzes, delicate porcelains, and other costly products of artistic skill, have become so familiar to the public, that only if the display were forever removed would the daily pleasure and instruction derived from it be correctly measured. For this collection of the rare and dainty wares of cunning workmen, New Haven is indebted mainly to the tact, taste, and energy of George H. Ford.

Mr. Ford is a descendant of Thomas and John Ford, who were among the original settlers of the town of Milford, Conn. In that town he was born in 1848.

In 1864, Mr. Everard Benjamin, who since 1831 had conducted the business of a watchmaker and jeweler, needed the services of an assistant who would reside in his family and work in his store. The position was offered to Mr. Ford, who soon developed a remarkable aptitude for the work before him. His progressive spirit and vigorous application rendered him indispensable to the business. Five years from the date of his first employment, being twenty-one years old, he was admitted into partnership, and the firm name became Benjamin & Ford.

His advent into the firm was immediately signalized by the remodeling and enlargement of the store. The course of prosperity was marred, in 1873, by a fire which destroyed their entire stock. In the same year occurred the death of Mr. Benjamin. Mr. Ford then became sole proprietor, but retained the old firm name until the completion of the first half century of the house in 1881.

Fifty years ago the establishment could exhibit a few thousand dollars' worth of Yankee clocks, watches, silver spoons, and plain gold rings. Now it is filled with the choicest of diamonds, precious stones, gems, gold and silver ware, and articles that have been imported from France, Germany, Spain, Austria, England, China, Japan, and other countries. This collection itself is a witness to Mr. Ford's cultured artistic sense and judicious discrimination in selection. He visits Europe annually, gathering objects of art



*Gen. A. Beckley*









WILLIAM A. REYNOLDS

and fully familiarizing himself with the beautiful masterpieces of the Old World. The fruit of his labor and painstaking examination is an accumulation of treasures which is conceded to be without a rival anywhere in New England outside of Boston.

In 1881, Mr. Ford was appointed by Governor Bigelow, Commissary-General of the State, and served upon the Governor's staff throughout his two years' term of office. For five years he has been Chairman of the Donation Committee for the New Haven Orphan Asylum. He holds the position of Director in the New Haven Chamber of Commerce, also that of Director in the Young Men's Institute, and for ten years has served as a Director in the Grilley Company.

Mr. Ford married, in 1871, Miss Lewis, a daughter of the late Hon. John Calhoun Lewis, of Plymouth, who was at the time of his death (1849) Speaker of the House of Representatives.

#### WILLIAM A. REYNOLDS,

formerly and for a long time known in New Haven business and social circles, was born in Wallingford, Conn., April 1, 1800, a son of Hezekiah and Martha (Davenport) Reynolds. His mother was a direct descendant of John Davenport.

He came to New Haven at the age of sixteen years, and began his active business career as a clerk in a store. Later in life he became and continued prominent as a dealer in real estate, of which he handled large amounts in the city and vicinity.

Mr. Reynolds was married December 25, 1831, to Jane D. Lynde, of New Haven, a daughter of John Hart Lynde, a lawyer once conspicuous in his professional, social and family relations. The residence on Elm street in which he lived so long, and which is still the family mansion, was bought by him about forty years ago. It originally belonged to John Davenport, the first of that family in America.

Mr. Reynolds died in November, 1874, leaving a widow, two sons, and two daughters, all of whom are living.

He was Democratic in his political affiliations, though in no sense an active politician; yet his position was such that he was at times chosen as a member of the Common Council, and otherwise to assist in the development, progress and government of the City of New Haven, in which he took a lively interest.

He was, during the latter portion of his life, identified with St. Paul's Church.

For many years he was a Director in the New Haven Bank, and the founder of the New Haven Historical Society, its first meeting being held at his residence. He was also one of the founders of the Chamber of Commerce in this city.

#### JOHN W. BISHOP.

The first representative of the family of Mr. John W. Bishop in New Haven of whom any record can be found, was Mr. Bishop's grandfather, Lent

Bishop by name, and a carriage-maker by trade, who had a shop at one time on Whitney avenue, and at a later period at the corner of Grove and State streets. His homestead was a little west of the latter location on Grove street. He was an industrious, enterprising man, respected widely for his upright character. His wife was Lucinda Barnes. They had twelve children, nine of whom died in infancy. The survivors were Abel, Lent L., and Samuel S. Bishop.

Abel Bishop, father of John W. Bishop, was born in 1801, became a carriage-smith, and worked at that trade during his early life. Though not a highly educated man, he had a logical mind, and was gifted with rare oratorical powers. His sympathies with humanity were so broad and so deep, his impulse to help his fellow-men at any cost to himself so strong, that he was practically unfit for a business life. He was an honorable and generous man, and his chief fault (if it could be so called) was that he was too unselfish in his thoughts and sympathies. The historic agitation of the temperance question at the time of the great Washingtonian movement, drew Mr. Bishop's attention to that subject. Here, certainly, was scope for his sympathies; before him was a field for labor. Whenever he spoke publicly on the temperance question he aroused wonderful enthusiasm, and he was induced to cast aside all other affairs and become a professional advocate of the cause. Into this work he threw all of his energies and more strength than he could afford, as was shown by the result, for he exhausted his physical powers and died in 1843, at the age of forty-two, leaving a widow and six children. His wife was Mary C. Burns, of Milford, Conn.

John W. Bishop was born September 25, 1823. His educational advantages were limited, and when a mere lad he entered actively upon the struggle for existence. From ten to twelve he was working in a paint shop, doing a little of everything, and, in the aggregate, much more than such a boy ought to do. He passed the time until he was fourteen as assistant in a store. From fourteen to sixteen he was toiling on a farm, working early and late, and doing more than the work of an average man. Those were days of bitter trial such as few have known.

But it was neither as a painter, as a merchant, nor as a farmer that Mr. Bishop was destined to make his mark in the world. He was possessed of remarkable native mechanical genius, and his apprenticeship, at the age of sixteen, to John Douglas offered him his first opportunity to develop it. His instructor was a man of note in his time, a recognized mechanical expert, consulted by inventors and mechanics of reputation as well as by scientists upon intricate questions of mechanics. Under such a master, Mr. Bishop may be said to have graduated at the age of twenty-one, a mechanic of extraordinary skill and inventive powers.

He opened a shop on Orange street, and began manufacturing machinery, pumps and steam fixtures. His business prospered, and in about four years he removed it to Union street, and thence,



about four years later, to State street. In 1860 he erected the Bishop Building on State street, and continued manufacturing until 1863, when he retired. He had began life as a worker, and intent on his business and thinking little of his physical being, he worked so much beyond his endurance, that at thirty he was obliged to relinquish active pursuits for a time and travel in the West to regain his health. Returning partially restored, he again gave personal attention to his business until a second giving way of his physical powers compelled his retirement at the date mentioned.

He has been interested in some manufacturing enterprises at different times in a pecuniary way, and has done much to befriend young and worthy mechanics who were struggling for a foothold in life. Several such he has assisted to embark in business for themselves. Among other enterprises, he has been identified with the Grilley Company, manufacturers of cap-screws, picture-knobs, and harness-trimmings, founders of the Grilley Screw Capping Company, widely and favorably known as a successful manufacturing house. As a member of the firm of Larkins & Bishop, he was interested in the manufacture and sale of lumber, and he represents a large amount of real estate in Connecticut and elsewhere.

Some years ago, Mr. Bishop's attention was drawn to the inadequate and uncertain means for the extinguishment of fire in popular use, and he is the inventor of numerous devices for the protection of property against serious damage by fire, known as the "automatic system," which cover a larger field than all others combined, and meet the approval of underwriters and the favor of the public. The inventive genius necessary to the conception and perfection of these contrivances, and their practical application to the uses for which they were designed, is something as noteworthy as that of men whose reputation is world wide; and it is predicted that the practical utility of his inventions will in good time place Mr. Bishop's name high on the roll of America's inventors.

To him also must be given the credit of having been the first to direct public attention to the paramount advantages of East Rock as a place of public resort, and its availability as a city park. He was the owner of considerable real estate embraced within the present limits of, and adjacent to the park, and in 1870 he made a proposition to the City of New Haven to give one hundred acres as a nucleus to what is now being made one of the handsomest pleasure grounds in America. A survey of this offered tract demonstrated that it afforded space for miles of beautiful drives. The acceptance on the part of the city authorities of Mr. Bishop's proffer promised to be so tardy, that at the expiration of six months it was withdrawn, and for some time thereafter he held the property at \$45,000, until, in 1880, at the solicitation of influential friends, who assured him that the work of constructing the park he had so long desired to see should be speedily begun, he transferred to the city some fifty acres of the tract he originally offered, which when East Rock Park is fully improved, must,

from its location and peculiar natural advantages, be one of its most attractive portions.

September 7, 1845, Mr. Bishop married Mary C. Brown, of New Haven. They have had three sons and five daughters. Their sons are all dead.

He began his political life as an old-time Democrat, but united with the Republican party in 1860, and has acted with that organization ever since.

Mr. Bishop has been a member of the Baptist Church since he was seventeen, having early taken a stand for Christianity, morality, and temperance. He was one of the constituent members and incorporators of Calvary Baptist Church, and contributed toward the erection of its house of worship.

Among the self-made men of New Haven, Mr. Bishop may proudly take his position, and among its progressive public-spirited citizens as well. He has fought a stern fight against many reverses, asking no favors to aid and no sympathy to cheer him. He has met misfortune manfully, and his life would have been a success had it won him no other reward than the respect of his fellows.

#### DANIEL SACKETT GLENNEY

was born in Milford, Conn., September 29, 1819, the son of Captain Daniel Glenney, who was for a long time in the West India trade, and later master of a packet running between Milford and New York. His mother was Amy, daughter of Abraham Clark, a prosperous farmer of Milford.

On November 7, 1835, he entered as a clerk with Charles Peterson, who carried on the oil, paint and glass business on the north side of Chapel street, second door east from Orange street. The corner was noted at that day as the Saunders' corner, where an eccentric, but upright, merchant, Philip Saunders, had his store, with a public hall, "Saunders' Hall," on the second story.

In the fall of 1839, Mr. Glenney went south to Augusta and Columbus, Ga., and the next summer returned to the store of Mr. Peterson. In January, 1843, he was taken in as partner, the firm name being Peterson & Glenney. Later the business was entirely conducted by Mr. Glenney under his own name, although for some years the other retained an interest.

In the fall of 1839, Mr. Glenney was married to Miss Adeline L. Richards, of West Haven. She died in the ensuing summer, leaving a daughter of the same name, now Mrs. George W. Harper, of Alexandria, Va. In the fall of 1843, Mr. Glenney was again married, to his second wife, Mehitabel, daughter of Thomas Macumber, of New Haven. Of six children by this marriage only one survives, Daniel Sackett Glenney, Jr. He was born May 6, 1854, was educated at Russell's Collegiate and Commercial Institute, and, on graduating, entered into business with his father.

More than a quarter of a century since, Mr. Glenney built the store 270-272 State street, which he has occupied from that to the present time.

He has served in various public capacities; has been Vestryman of St. Paul's Church, was two



J. W. Bishop









*Ebenezer Arnold*

years a member of the Board of Aldermen and President of its Board of Finance. He was President and Treasurer of the Mansfield Elastic Frog Company, and on its going into liquidation was appointed Assignee and Trustee to wind up its affairs.

Mr. Glenney is of light, spare, symmetrical frame; height, 5 feet 6 inches; weight, 125 pounds; his features are cleanly cut. His eyes are black, and his hair, once the same, is now white as newly-fallen snow. His temperament is calm, his speech mild, and he meets one with a quiet smile. When a young man, in parading with the Grays, of which he was a member, he was prostrated by a sunstroke. The right side of his body was entirely paralyzed; although his case seemed hopeless, his recovery was complete.

#### EBENEZER ARNOLD.

The late Ebenezer Arnold was a son of Captain Ebenezer Arnold, of Middletown Conn., and was the fifth in direct line bearing this name. He was born May 25, 1817.

His educational advantages were somewhat limited and scanty, though he obtained a rudimentary knowledge of the branches then taught in the schools of his native place ere he applied himself to the acquisition of a knowledge of the stove trade, entering an establishment in Middletown with that object in view. This was the beginning of his long connection with a business in which he rose to be one of the most prominent merchants in New Haven.

Mr. Arnold came to New Haven in 1846, and became a partner with the Derby Brothers. This connection was severed five years later, and during the two succeeding years he was associated with

Lyman Treadway. Thereafter, for a few years, and until 1856, he conducted a large and increasing business alone. During this year he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. W. H. Sears, under the firm name of E. Arnold & Co., locating at his well-known stand at the corner of State and Crown streets. Here his business assumed larger proportions than it had before attained.

In 1869, his son, George S. Arnold, was admitted to a partnership in the enterprise, the style of the firm remaining unchanged, as indeed it has since, in spite of later changes, the trade name of E. Arnold & Co. being as familiar in New Haven of to-day as it ever was during Mr. Ebenezer Arnold's life and active connection with the business, which has long been recognized as one of the most extensive of its kind in the State. Mr. Arnold retired from business in 1872 on account of ill-health, and Mr. Sears withdrew in 1879, since when Mr. George S. Arnold has been sole proprietor.

Mr. Arnold was a self-made man. Striking out bravely in the battle of life at an early age, his sterling qualities and genial, friendly disposition won him at the same time friends and success. During his long business career his integrity was never called in question, and his word was more highly regarded than many another merchant's bond. His devotion was divided only by his business and his home.

A Republican, he was not active in politics and took no interest in public affairs, except as a close observer of men and measures, and an intelligent, public-spirited citizen.

He was married, in 1846, to Anna Eliza Sears, of Middletown, Conn., and died May 26, 1876, leaving a widow, a son, George S., and two daughters.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### THE PRODUCTIVE ARTS.

WITHIN ten years after the arrival of the English planters at New Haven, there were in the settlement, sawyers, carpenters, ship-carpenters, joiners, thatchers, chimney-sweepers, brick-makers, brick-layers, plasterers, tanners, shoemakers, saddlers, weavers, tailors, hatters, blacksmiths, gunsmiths, cutlers, nailers, millers, bakers, coopers and potters. To these classes of artisans should be added the most numerous class of all, some of whom were to be found in every home, the spinsters, who made woolen and linen thread to be woven into cloth.

Iron-works were projected as early as 1655. John Winthrop, interested in mining, and Stephen Goodyear, interested in every enterprise which promised to be advantageous to New Haven, united in setting up a bloomery and forge at the outlet of Saltonstall Lake. The people of New Haven favored the undertaking by contributing labor in

building a dam and by conceding the privilege of cutting on the common land all the wood needed for making charcoal. They hoped that the works would bring trade, and that Winthrop would fix his residence in New Haven. The ore was transported from North Haven, where it was found in bogs, partly by boats down the Quinnipiac and up Farm River, and partly by carts. After two or three years, Goodyear having died and Winthrop having ceased to think of New Haven as a place of residence, the works were leased to Captain Clark and Mr. Payne, of Boston. Iron continued to be made for some years; but the institution did not fulfill the hopes of its projectors or of the public.

With the exception of the workmen at the iron-works, and the miller who ground the wheat, the rye and the maize into meal, the New Haven artisans of the seventeenth century wrought almost exclusively with the hand. Even the sawing of a log



into boards was accomplished without the aid of any other power than that of the top-man, who stood above the log, and the pit-man, who stood in an excavation beneath it.

Etymologically, to manufacture should signify to make by hand; but in common parlance it means to make with the aid of machinery and of power extrinsic to man. To avoid the ambiguity which might result from the use of the word manufacture, we use the phrase "productive arts" as the title of this chapter, and include under it those arts in which the producer works with his hands only, and those in which the workman makes use of machinery and is aided by the forces of nature.

To the first planters of New Haven, their grist-mill was a very important institution. It was at Whitneyville, and the lane through which grists were carried to mill, sometimes on horseback and sometimes on an ox-cart, they called Mill Lane. Their posterity have changed the name to Orange street, and might have changed it again to Central avenue if its breadth had been equal to its beauty.

For more than a century the artisans of New Haven worked almost exclusively with their hands. When the hostilities of the revolution commenced, there was a call for powder; and as the manufacture of powder required the use of machinery, a powder-mill was set up in Westville. Barber's "History" states that there were two mills in that suburb, one in the upper and the other in the lower part of the village. The business was carried on by Isaac Doolittle, Jeremiah Atwater and Elijah Thompson. It ought perhaps to be mentioned in this connection, that about a year before the manufacture of powder was commenced, Mr. Doolittle, who was a brass-founder and a maker of brass-wheeled clocks, had added to the arts practiced in the town that of casting bells. Thus gradually did the sphere of business enlarge, and, as it grew, included not only more establishments, but such as required more laborers and more capital under one management than the people had been accustomed to see. The war stimulated domestic manufactures. In May, 1775, Samuel Huggins advertises that he has entered into the business of making bayonets; and in July, 1776, the *Connecticut Journal*, apologizing for the necessity of printing only a half sheet, says: "There is now a paper-mill erecting in this town and we expect after a few weeks to be supplied with such a quantity as to publish the *Journal* regularly on a uniform sized paper."

Captain Ezekiel Hayes, in whose loins was a future President of the United States, was a manufacturer of axes and scythes in what had been called Queen street, and was afterwards denominated Congress street, and finally State street. An advertisement which he put into the *Journal* exposes to view the difficulty he experienced in prosecuting his business under the regulations by means of which the civil authority attempted to make bills of credit as good as gold.

#### TO BE SOLD AT PUBLIC VENDUE.

The House and Blacksmith's Shop of the subscriber, situated in New Haven, on the great road from the Hayscales to the Long Wharf. The house is almost new, two stories

high and two stacks of chimneys, but partly finished. The vendue will be on the first day of June next (except sold at private sale before) on the premises, and may be entered on immediately, as the subscriber is then going to move out of town.

N. B.—If any person chooseth to purchase at private sale, they may know the terms by applying to me, and have immediate possession.

The subscriber begs leave to inform the public that he is under the necessity of removing to his house in Branford, in order to prosecute his usual business of making axes and scythes, the authority of this town having stated those articles at a less price than the materials out of which they are manufactured, cost. As foreign steel, the only kind that is fit for my business, is not stated, I am obliged to give higher for it than the regulated prices of other articles. The public therefore must either allow me 75 per cent. on my work and the first cost of my stock, or I must infallibly heave up my trade.

I am, the public's humble servant,

EZEKIEL HAYES.

New Haven, April 28, 1775.

This advertisement, whether so intended or not, seems to have resulted in the continuance of Captain Hayes at New Haven.

During the revolutionary struggle there was residing at New Haven a very ingenious mechanic named Abel Buell. He was a native of Killingworth, and in that town learned of Ebenezer Chittenden the trade of a silversmith. While yet resident in his native town he used his ingenuity feloniously, altering a Connecticut bill of credit from five shillings to five pounds. For this he was punished by branding on the forehead with the letter C, cutting off the right ear, imprisonment in the Norwich jail, and confiscation of estate. In view of his youth and mitigating circumstances, he was soon released on bond. At first he was bound to live in and not to leave Killingworth. In 1766, his petition "to trade and deal without penalty" and to go where he pleased was granted, a bond being required of £200 for good behavior. In October, 1769, Buell again addressed the Legislature, stating that he had discovered the art of type-founding, and asking encouragement in the form of a lottery or in some other way, that he might erect a foundry and prosecute the business. To prove the value of the discovery, and as a specimen of his abilities, his memorial was "impressed with types of his own manufacture." The Assembly, in accordance with the report of a committee, voted to loan him £100 for seven years, he "to set up and pursue within one year the art of letter-founding in this colony." After twelve months £100 more were to be loaned for seven years. Buell then removed to New Haven and employed for his foundry the Sandemanian meeting-house in Gregson street, where he had fifteen or twenty boys making types. The attempt was a failure, and in August, 1777, "said Buell having wholly failed to set up and practice the art of type-founding, and become insolvent and absconded," the Assembly voted to accept from Mrs. Aletta Buell "the one hundred pounds which she had procured with the utmost difficulty," and to discharge the £200 bond held by the State.

But this was not the end of Buell. In 1785, several gentlemen applied for and obtained from the General Assembly liberty to establish a mint

for making copper coins, or coppers, as they were called. Among them were Samuel Bishop, James Hillhouse, and John Goodrich, of New Haven. They alleged that there was a great and very prevalent scarcity of small coins in the State, in consequence of which "great inconveniences are severely felt, particularly by the laboring class, who are the stay and staff of any community." Abel Buell was one of this "Company for Coining Coppers," and invented a machine by means of which he was able to coin one hundred and twenty coppers in a minute. In the course of two years there had been inspected by a committee appointed by the State, and consisting of Roger Sherman, James Wadsworth, David Austin, Ebenezer Chittenden, and Isaac Beers, 28,944 avoirdupois pounds of coined coppers, whose value amounted to £3,908 6s. 8d. Of this amount the State received one-twentieth part. The coppers had on one side a man's head with the circumscription AUCTORI CONNECT, and on the other side the emblem of Liberty holding an olive branch in her hand with inscription INDE ET LIB : 1785.

Afterward the "New Haven Mint" was employed to make copper coins for Congress. In 1787, the Board of Treasury was authorized to contract with James Jarvis for three hundred tons of copper coin of the Federal standard, to be manufactured at his own expense, he "to allow to the United States on the amount of coin contracted for, not less than fifteen per cent." The devices on this coin, as fixed July 6, 1787, were on one side, thirteen circles linked together, a small circle in the middle with the words UNITED STATES around it, and in the center, WE ARE ONE ; and on the other side, a dial with the hours expressed on the face of it, a meridian seen above, on one side of which is to be the word FUGIO, and on the other the year in figures, 1787; below the dial the words, MIND YOUR OWN BUSINESS. Jarvis removed from New York to New Haven, and availed himself of the ingenuity and experience of Buell, and of the plant which the company for coining coppers had already established. The mint was on East Water street, near Sargent's Foundry, where, as Dr. Bronson informs us in his essay on Connecticut Currency read to the New Haven Colony Historical Society and published in the first volume of the Society's Papers, "the boys were wont to find coppers," forty years before the writing of his paper. The New Haven Colony Historical Society has a map of the home-lot bought by Captain Daniel Greene in 1795. On that map is marked "Copper Store." The copper store is on the north side of Water street, and adjoins the west end of the dwelling-house.

In 1789, Buell went to Europe, ostensibly, it is said, to purchase copper for coining, but really to obtain a knowledge of the machinery used in making cotton-cloth. When he returned he brought with him a Scotchman named William McIntosh. Buell, McIntosh, and some New York capitalists, erected a large building at Westville, and com-

menced the manufacture of cotton cloth. The enterprise was thought so important that the General Assembly granted a subsidy of \$3,000. It is said to have been "one of the first" cotton-mills in America. For a few years it produced large quantities of cotton-cloth, but for some reason its machinery was changed so as to produce woolen-cloth instead. Afterward the same building was used as a paper-mill. It was consumed by fire in 1837, but the site is again occupied by a paper-mill.

Barber, in his "History and Antiquities of New Haven," says that calico printing was carried on at the cotton-mill in Westville; but printing on cloth antedated the weaving of cotton in New Haven at least ten years. In 1780, appeared an advertisement of Amos Doolittle & Co., in which they say:

It has been a general complaint that the calicoes and linens printed in America are liable to fade. The subscribers having been at unwearied pains, labor, and fatigue in making experiments with several colors for these two years past, can now assure the public that they have found out colors that are handsome and durable. We would recommend to those who are desirous of wearing their own manufacture, and who spin and make cloth for that purpose, that they may have it printed in a variety of figures that will be handsome and durable, either for curtains, gowns, handkerchiefs, etc., by the people's most obedient, humble servants.

They subjoin that clean old linen, that is not too much worn, will do very well for printing. Mr. Doolittle seems to have retired from this business before long; for, about a year later, his partners advertise that:

Calico printing, which was formerly carried on by Doolittle and Company, at John Mix's, is now removed to the house of Kiersted Mansfield, opposite to the Rev. Mr. Edwards; where cloth will be taken in for that purpose, and also at the house of John Mix, Junior, opposite the market in New Haven.

In October, 1790, John Mix, Junior, who had probably relinquished the business of printing cloth, and was now a tavern-keeper in Court street,

informs the public that he has at considerable expense, erected a factory for making buttons, adjoining the City Assembly Room, Court street, New Haven; where gentlemen, merchants and others, may be supplied with hard metal buttons, both plain and figured, of different sorts and sizes, as cheap or cheaper than they can be imported, of the same goodness and quality.

His advertisement seems to have awakened the emulation of his neighbor, Captain Phineas Bradley, who in the next issue of the *Journal*,

informs the public that he was the first inventor of the white hard metal button in this country, and that he carries on that business in an extensive manner at his shop in Court street, New Haven, where all persons may be supplied with any quantity on the shortest notice, and as cheap as can be purchased in New York, or any other place on the continent, of equal goodness. As there have been many buttons of an inferior quality, something resembling the genuine ones, hawked about the country, as he is informed, in his name, he informs the public that those of his make in future will have the initial letters of his name on the bulge of the eye.

After the lapse of another week, Mr. Mix publishes his rejoinder. He

informs the public that he carries on the manufacturing of the white hard-metal buttons in a larger and more extensive manner than any one in the State. He has made at his factory more than one thousand gross of buttons, which he has disposed of to individuals upon terms that have been



pleasing and satisfactory to them, and to the public in general, and have been invariably offered for sale in his name, and his name only, without one exception to the contrary; and for the most part for months back, with few exceptions, there has been a hand-bill put on each gross, and for the future, to save any evil surmises or informations, every gross will be accompanied with a hand-bill signed by him. And as he is daily improving and enlarging his works, and has lately furnished himself with a number of elegant and fashionable stamps, for the purpose of stamping buttons, which are most approved of, he therefore flatters himself he shall be able to supply all those gentlemen who please to favor him with their custom, with GENUINE BUTTONS, equal in goodness and on as good terms as any made in the State of Connecticut. Cash given for old copper, pewter and block-tin. Five or six active lads of the age of 16 or 18 years may find constant employ by applying at said factory.

N. B.—Mr. Martin Bull of Farmington, made the first white hard-metal buttons in this State, and the subscriber was the first proposer of making said buttons in New Haven. Mr. Samuel Dennison, and the subscriber, in partnership, cast the first white hard-metal buttons in New Haven, in moulds that were solely the property and belonging to the partnership of the subscriber and said Dennison. Mr. Amos Doolittle was the first that made the skeleton rim button in New Haven.

JOHN MIX, JUNIOR.

In 1785, the Connecticut Silk Society was established, having for its object the promotion of silk manufacture throughout the State. Mulberry orchards were planted in New Haven and other towns in the vicinity, and considerable silk was produced for sewing and knitting. President Stiles was zealous in this movement, having brought with him to New Haven, from Newport, an interest in the production of silk. Dr. Aspinwall, of Mansfield, was a co-laborer with Stiles. He had a large mulberry orchard at Mansfield and another at New Haven. About fifty families in New Haven were engaged in the care of silk-worms in 1790; while in Mansfield the business had acquired such permanence that it has never been abandoned. The family of President Stiles had fabrics woven in England of silk of their own raising. In 1788 the President himself appeared at Commencement in a gown of this domestic silk.

The General Assembly of Connecticut, at its May session in 1790, granted a lottery for the purpose of aiding the manufacture of glass in New Haven. The lottery was drawn in two schemes or classes, under the management of Jonas Prentice and Peter DeWitt, but the writer, after inquiring of some of the oldest inhabitants, has not found any tradition that glass was once manufactured in New Haven. There was a pottery in East Water street at the beginning of the present century, where glazed jars and jugs were made, and the conjecture that the attempt to manufacture glassware resulted in this humble establishment is well worthy of consideration.

Among the advertisements of the *Connecticut Journal*, in 1790, is that of Jotham Fenton, optician, manufacturer of telescopes, microscopes, etc. "He may be seen at his house in Grove street, facing College street."

Some time in the latter part of the eighteenth century, a brewery was established in Brewery street by Messrs. Bakewell. Their ale was considered by many as the best in the market. The

building was destroyed by fire in 1806, and the business came to an end.

Passing now into the nineteenth century, we take notice of the manufacture of woolen-cloth at Seymour, or, as the place was then called, Humphreysville, by Colonel David Humphreys, who resided during the later years of his life at New Haven. For this reason his mill was, in some sense, a New Haven institution, though located outside of the town. President Madison took care to be provided for his inauguration, in 1809, with a coat made of the cloth manufactured by Humphreys, as President Jefferson had taken care to be similarly provided for a New Year festival in the last year of his presidency.

The correspondence between President Jefferson and Abraham Bishop, Collector of the Port of New Haven, in regard to the cloth for the President's New Year coat, is preserved in the archives of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, in the original papers, which are interesting, among other reasons, because they illustrate the change in the method of purchasing at a distance which has resulted from the establishment of Express companies.

WASHINGTON, Nov. 13, 08.

SIR,—Not knowing whether Colonel Humphreys would be at present at or in the neighborhood of New Haven, or in Boston, I take the liberty of addressing a request to yourself. Homespun is become the spirit of the times. I think it an useful one, and therefore that it is a duty to encourage it by example. The best fine cloth made in the U. S. is, I am told, at the manufacture of Col. Humphreys in your neighborhood. Could I get the favor of you to procure me there as much of his best as would make me a coat? I should prefer a deep blue, but if not to be had, then a black. Some person coming on in the stage can perhaps be found who would do me the favor of taking charge of it. The amount shall be remitted you the moment you shall be so kind as to notify it to me; or paid to any member of the legislature here, whom yourself or Colonel Humphreys' agent shall indicate. Having so little acquaintance in or near New Haven, I hope you will pardon the liberty I take in proposing this trouble to you; toward which the general motive will perhaps avail something.

I salute you with esteem and respect.

TH. JEFFERSON.

MR. ABRAHAM BISHOP.

NEW HAVEN, Nov. 30, 1808.

SIR,—Since the receipt of your favor of 13th inst., I have waited for the return of Col. Humphreys from Philadelphia, upon the suggestion of his agent that the Col. would be ambitious to select, personally, such cloth, as might do justice to his factory and your expectations.

The Colonel returned this evening and says that four weeks at least will be necessary for furnishing a piece of superior quality, which is in hand.

As soon as it shall be received, I will have the satisfaction of forwarding it according to your request.

I have the honor to be,

with the greatest respect,

SIR, yr<sup>ob</sup> servt,

ABR<sup>m</sup>. BISHOP.

PRESIDENT JEFFERSON.

WASHINGTON, Dec. 8, 08.

SIR,—Your favor of Nov. 30 is duly received, and I thank you for your kind attention to the little commission respecting the cloth.

I shall be glad to receive it whenever it can come, but a great desideratum will be lost if not received in time to be made up for our new-year's-day exhibition, when we expect







*Cornelius Pinpoint.*

every one will endeavor to be in homespun, and I should be sorry to be marked as being in default. I would sacrifice much in the quality to this circumstance of time; however I leave it to the kindness of Col<sup>o</sup>. Humphreys and yourself. I presume that if put into a very light box, no larger than to hold the cloth closely pressed in, and addressed to me, it may come safely by the stage, or even by the mail, if that be necessary to save our distance.

Accept my salutation and assurances of esteem and respect.

MR. BISHOP.

TH. JEFFERSON.

N. H., 14 DEC., 1808.

SIR,—According to y<sup>r</sup> request under date of 8 inst., you will receive by the mail which conveys this  $5\frac{1}{2}$  yds. narrow superf. cloth, from Col. Humphreys' factory, being of  $\frac{7}{8}$ th merino wool, price \$4.50 per yard. Mr. E. Bacon of the House of Rep. will do me the favor to receive from you the amount expressed in the enclosed receipt. The Col. laments that it is not in his power to furnish you at this time with cloth of a superior quality.

I have the honor to be,

With gt. resp.,

Sir,

Y. mo. ob. serv.,

ABRM. BISHOP.

PRE. JEFFERSON.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 20, '09.

SIR,—This is the first moment I have been able to make the acknowledgment of the receipt of the cloth you were so kind as to procure me, in good condition. The cost was paid to Mr. Bacon according to your permission, and I pray you to accept my thanks for the trouble of this commission, with the assurances of my esteem and respect.

TH<sup>o</sup>. JEFFERSON.

MR. BISHOP.

J. Humphreys, Jr., Rec<sup>d</sup> for President Jefferson's cloth, pd. 1808.

PRESIDENT JEFFERSON, Dr.

To  $5\frac{1}{2}$  yds. cloth, Bot. of Col. Humphreys, at \$4.50 \$24.75  
Rec<sup>d</sup> payment in full of Abraham Bishop, Esq., for Col. Humphreys.

JOHN HUMPHREYS, JUN<sup>r</sup>.

NEW HAVEN, Dec. 26th, 1808.

Having brought the history of the productive arts in New Haven into the present century, we mention two large manufacturing establishments which were once in existence, but have now ceased to be, and then proceed to a survey of the several industries in which the artisans of New Haven are at present engaged.

One was a carpet factory, located at first in Water street and afterward in a long, narrow wooden building, in East street, near the place where that street is now intersected by St. John street. Several weavers came from Scotland, and carpets of excellent quality were produced; but the enterprise was relinquished, because its carpets could not compete in the market with inferior, but equally well-appearing goods. The other was an ax factory on the site where the L. Candee Company now make india-rubber goods. The building was of East Haven sandstone, 50 by 100 feet in size, one story high, open to the lofty roof, which was surmounted with three large ventilators. It contained three forges of four blasts each, for twelve forgers and twelve strikers; large grind-stones and emery-wheels, and a steam engine for blowing the forge fires. One year after commencing work, the axes took the first prize at the Fair of the American Institute in New York. In another chapter we have mentioned the visit of President Jackson to this

establishment in 1833, and the cheers with which the workmen received him. In a communication received since that account was written, Mr. A. W. Harrison, a son of the principal proprietor of the ax factory, states that President Jackson was presented "with a dozen of the axes, in a velvet-lined box of old hickory wood, which he gracefully acknowledged." Until the time of the President's visit, the factory had been a success, but it could not endure the financial storm which followed the removal of the public deposits from the United States Bank in the autumn of that year.

In canvassing the industries which at present occupy the artisans of New Haven, we shall arrange the artisans alphabetically, so that the reader may easily turn to those of which he is in quest.

#### AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENT MAKERS.

The firm of C. Pierpont & Co., manufacturers of fodder and ensilage cutters, was established in 1865. The four-story frame building, at the corner of Crown and Park streets, occupied by the works, is 40 by 100 feet in dimensions. A 50-horse power engine drives the machinery, and about twenty-five persons are employed. The firm also manufactures rubber-bucket pumps, well-curbs, and a money-drawer secured with an alarm and combination lock. Dwight W. Baldwin is Superintendent of this establishment.

#### CORNELIUS PIERPONT

was born in Litchfield, Conn., August 15, 1829, a son of James N. and Sila (Harrison) Pierpont.

His early years were passed on his father's farm, and his education was obtained in the public schools of his native town. His father dying while he was yet a mere lad, he was thrown measurably on his own resources. After leaving home he taught school a short time, and in 1854 established himself in the grocery trade in Broadway, New Haven. He did business on that street continuously for thirty years, retiring in 1884. During the earlier years of his mercantile career, when it was customary for grocerymen to retail liquor with their other goods, Mr. Pierpont, from the decided stand he took against that custom, was known as "the temperance grocer."

The house of C. Pierpont & Co., manufacturers of fodder and ensilage cutters, pumps, money-drawers, well-curbs, etc., was established in 1866, with Mr. Pierpont at its head. Its trade has extended not only over every State in the Union and the Canadian provinces, but has reached Mexico, South America, Europe, Australia, and other remote countries.

Mr. Pierpont is a progressive, public-spirited citizen, who takes a lively interest in the growth and development of New Haven's important interests, with many of which he has from time to time been identified. His prominent connection with the New Haven and Centreville Horse Railroad Company is well known, and has done much to advance the standing and business of that line.



## ARCHITECTS.

Previous to the opening of the present century there was little pretension to skill in architectural design or architectural drawing, and what was attempted in that line was usually by carpenters. Utility without ornamentation was the end sought.

Ithiel Town came to reside in New Haven in 1810, and was its first professional architect. He was a progressive man, and in his work designed a wooden truss-bridge, which found favor in various parts of New England and yielded him a considerable royalty. Mr. Town made the drawings for Trinity Episcopal Church and for the Centre Church in 1813, both erected during the war. He also designed the State House in 1828, and plans of his drawing are in existence for a building for the Eagle Bank at the corner of Church and Chapel streets, dated 1825. The elevation had much the appearance of the State House on the Green. This new building was in course of erection when the bank failed. The materials which had been put together were removed and the present Exchange Building erected upon the foundation. Mr. Town died in 1844, aged sixty years.

Sidney M. Stone was the next professional architect, and began work in 1833. He designed the College street Church, Wooster place Baptist Church (afterwards burned, but not essentially remodeled when rebuilt), the Third Congregational Church on Church street, now the First Presbyterian Church, the Orphan Asylum, and the residence of the late Pelatiah Perit on Hillhouse avenue.

Henry Austin began business in 1837, and has since continued as the father of architects. Nearly all of the present architects of the city have served time under his teaching, and he has left the marks of his skill in almost every street in the city. Among the first of Mr. Austin's works was Mitchell's Building on Chapel street. Among the more prominent buildings of the city designed by him during the forty-five years he has been in business, are the College Library, City Hall, Yale, Tradesman's, Mechanics', and Merchants' Banks, the New Haven Savings Bank (one of the finest banking-rooms in the country), Eaton School, Trinity Home on George street, New Haven House, Entrance to the City Burial Ground, and the Register Building on Chapel street. Among the more notable private residences of the city designed by Mr. Austin are those of O. B. North, Willis Bristol, H. M. Welch and Nelson Hotchkiss, on Chapel street, and the Sheffield residence on Hillhouse avenue. In 1881, Mr. Austin admitted his son, Fred. D. Austin, to the firm, the title being Henry Austin & Son.

D. R. Brown worked eighteen years with Henry Austin, and began business in 1865. From 1880 to 1884 C. H. Stillson was associated with him. Mr. Brown designed the County Court House on Church street, the Glebe Building, Church of the Messiah, Church of the Redeemer, and the Armory on Meadow street.

R. G. Russell was with Mr. Austin for several years, beginning business himself in 1862. Among

the more prominent buildings designed by him are the Police Building on Court street, Calvary Baptist Church, Howard avenue Church, and the Davenport Church.

## RUFUS G. RUSSELL.

Among the few citizens of New Haven whose talents have been exerted in behalf of the beautiful as well as of the useful, the name of Rufus Gustavus Russell stands pre-eminent.

He was born September 5, 1823, in that portion of Waterbury which was afterwards set off to form the town of Prospect. His father, Ransom R. Russell, was in early life a farmer and school-teacher, but afterwards engaged in manufacturing. His family comprised four sons and one daughter. The second son is the one whose life-story is here narrated.

During the first twelve years of his life he attended the public schools of the neighborhood, and worked on the land and in the factory. When fourteen, he made the first trial of his fortune in the busy world outside. Coming to New Haven he obtained a situation in A. H. Maltby's book store in the old Glebe Building. Tiring of this after a year, he returned home and resumed his former labors.

In 1839, he attended through a winter's term at the Episcopal Academy of Cheshire, which was then under the direction of Rev. Dr. E. E. Beardsley, now of this city. He was a quiet, studious youth, and the bent of his mind towards books and reading was strongly marked. Even in his boyhood he had gathered together a library. Again he left home and went to Binghamton, where he applied himself to learn the carpenter's trade. After a few years spent in acquiring the desired knowledge, he came back to New Haven and was engaged by Charles Thompson to work upon the College Library building.

In 1845 he married Miss Elizabeth Sanford, a native of Woodbridge, by whom he has had three children. One died in youth and two are still living—a son, the Rev. B. G. Russell, now in Vermont; and a daughter, the wife of Mr. Oscar Dikeman, of New Haven. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Russell became a resident of Naugatuck, Conn., where for some years he was occupied in manufacturing and in the practice of his trade.

So early as when he lived in Binghamton, Mr. Russell's mind had received, from suggestions in a letter by his father, a strong impulse towards the study of architecture. From that time on the purpose of becoming an architect shaped itself more and more clearly, and was the controlling idea of his life. To that end his studies were directed, and although other occupations were for a time necessary, they were always regarded as temporary pursuits. In 1852, he moved from Naugatuck to New Haven, and entered upon the preliminaries of his chosen profession, working at building, wood-carving, and as an amateur architect. Several months of the year 1856 were devoted to traveling through the West as far as Jefferson City, but the broad Western country failed to attract Mr. Russell.

He returned home well-contented to abide in New Haven.

In the following year he entered the office of Henry Austin, the architect, and was the assistant of that gentleman for nearly seven years. At the expiration of that time he opened an office for himself in the Street Building, but soon removed to his present quarters, at 852 Chapel street.

Mr. Russell cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay, and joined the Republican party in the beginning of its career. He has served the community in a number of important municipal offices. In 1867-68, he was elected to the Board of Councilmen, and in the following year was an Alderman. He was Chairman of the Committee on Squares and Lamps, and was a member of the Sewer Committee. Afterwards, having moved into another ward, Mr. Russell was again chosen Councilman for one year (1872), and in the ensuing year he was once more an Alderman, thus concluding five years of honorable and meritorious public service. Mr. Russell has been a prominent member of the Sons of Temperance, both in Naugatuck and New Haven. In each place he held the dignity of Worthy Patriarch, and was for several years Deputy G. W. P. He is a member of Hiram Lodge of Masons, and has also been influential in the Good Templar organization.

The products of Mr. Russell's labor and skill are scattered widely through the land, and appeal to the eye of every beholder. He has studied to build practical, sensible structures, that would continually deserve and retain favor. The ornate and gaudy style of building, which first surprises and then wearies the eye, he has avoided. His success witnesses how thoroughly he has carried out his intentions. His ideas appear to the world clothed in the most substantial of forms.

A great many church edifices have been designed by him, prominent among which are the Calvary Baptist, the Davenport and the Howard Avenue Congregational in New Haven; the Garfield Memorial and the Unitarian in Washington, D. C.; the Unitarian in Buffalo, N. Y.; the Methodist and the Baptist in Meriden, Conn.; and the Congregational in Wallingford, Conn.

Numerous other public buildings are memorials of his handiwork, among them the Police Building, the Gas Company's building, the Elliott House, the Woolsey School, and the Second National Bank in this city; the noted Morgan School at Clinton, Conn.; and the High School at Middletown. The private dwellings which he has planned are to be seen at every turn in this city, and similar products of his industry abound in town and city elsewhere.

L. W. Robinson, also a pupil of Mr. Austin, has designed the Welch Training School, the Townsend Building at the corner of Orange and Crown streets, and a number of school buildings.

Other architects of the city, more recently established, are H. W. Lindsley, J. D. Roberts, John Galwey, C. H. Stilson, George C. A. Brown, and the firm of Allen & Tyler.

#### AMMONIA MANUFACTURERS.

The ammonia works of Edward H. Wardell, 349 Chapel street, were started in 1877. It is the only concern of the kind in the State. Formerly the making of muriate and sulphate of ammonia constituted the principal product. At present concentrated ammonia forms the chief article of manufacture. This is made from the ammoniacal liquor extracted from coal. The products of these works are sold principally to the Solvay Process Company of Syracuse, N. Y., and are used by them in making soda ash. David J. Gilmartin has been manager of these works since they were started. He was formerly employed for several years in the same business in the City of New York.

#### ARMORERS.

Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton-gin, having relinquished all hope of emolument from that invention, turned his attention to the manufacture of fire-arms. Having, in 1798, made a contract with the United States for 10,000 stand of arms, he purchased a tract of land at the place now called Whitneyville, two miles from the center of New Haven, and erected a gun-factory, with a row of cottages for his workmen. The premises have been used from that time to this for the manufacture of arms. The present company—the Whitney Arms Company—was organized in 1864. Its officers are Eli Whitney, the son of the inventor of the cotton-gin, President and Treasurer; and Eli Whitney, Jr., Assistant Treasurer and Secretary. The plant, under the west shadow of East Rock, consists of a tract of several acres. An engine of 125 horse-power drives the machinery. About two hundred operatives are employed. The arms manufactured here have the peculiarity invented and introduced by the elder Whitney, of making all parts alike, so as to be interchangeable. This plan was adopted by the United States Government in the early years of this century, by Great Britain in 1855, and later by other European nations. The trade of the Company is world-wide.

The establishment of the Winchester Repeating Arms Company is one of the largest of its kind in the world. The original Company was a stock company, organized by a special act of the Legislature in May, 1866. The *personnel* of the Company were O. F. Winchester, E. A. Mitchell, John English, J. A. Bishop and Morris Tyler. The name of the original organization was the Henry Arms Company, but was changed to the Winchester Repeating Arms Company the following year. O. F. Winchester was the first president, holding that position until his death in 1880. Governor Winchester was succeeded by W. W. Converse, who now holds that position. The Company first began operations in Union street, but moved to Bridgeport, and occupied a part of the premises of the Wheeler and Wilson Company. The present buildings were erected for the most part in the summer and fall of 1870, and were occupied by the Company in January, 1871. They now employ over six hundred hands, and the



buildings cover about five acres of floor room. The Company have executed a large number of orders for some of the prominent nations of Continental Europe. During the Turkish war both the Russian and Turkish Governments were heavily supplied with arms and ammunition from this Company. Connected with this establishment are William Mason, Master-Mechanic; R. M. Russell, M. C. Reade, George L. Sanford, John B. Haines and Frank Jewell, Contractors.

The Strong Fire-arms Company was organized in February, 1884, being previously known as the Strong Cartridge Company, organized in January, 1881, and located in Artisan street. The Cartridge Company was burned out in 1883, when it was re-organized under the present title, and removed to Park street. The Company's interest in the cartridge business was sold to the Combination, consisting of the Winchester Repeating Arms Company, of this city; the United States Cartridge Company, of Lowell, Mass., and the Union Cartridge Company, of Bridgeport. A specialty is made of the manufacture of Dickerman's hammerless shotgun and rifle, and breech- and muzzle-loading yacht and field cannon. The officers of the Company are, H. H. Strong, President; H. D. Bristol, Secretary and Treasurer; and A. Dickerman, Superintendent.

The Marlin Fire-arms Company, incorporated with a capital of \$200,000, is a comparatively new establishment. The plant, situated on the corner of Willow and Nicoll streets, consists of substantial brick buildings. Officers are, Charles Daly, President; J. M. Marlin, Treasurer; C. F. Demmer, Secretary.

The Kelsey Cartridge Company was organized in 1882, and commenced the manufacture of metallic cartridges at 22 Artisan street, but in 1885 removed to West Haven. While here, conical, brass shot-shells and paper-shells were made; and special attention was given to the manufacture of cartridge-shells for target practice. Forty-five men were employed. George R. Kelsey, of West Haven, is largely interested in this Company, where the work is now successfully carried on.

#### GEORGE R. KELSEY.

The subject of this sketch was born May 15, 1820, in Upper Middletown, now Cromwell, Conn. His father's name was Zebulon, whose ancestors in a direct line, for three generations, were named Israel. They were natives of that place, and were hardy and vigorous people. His mother was Sally, daughter of Daniel Edwards, of Cromwell. Of her children, who grew to adult years, there were five sons and one daughter.

When he was ten years of age his parents removed to Ohio, and with their boy's help cleared up many acres of heavy timber land for farming purposes. He remained with his parents eleven years, and during that time learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade.

He returned to Middletown in 1842, and soon after his attention was called to the demand for

clothing and suspender buckles, which, previous to this date, were all imported from England, France, and Germany.

Mr. Kelsey began their manufacture in 1843, in a small way, at Middletown, with comparatively no capital, and performed all the work by hand. Other parties attempted the business about the same time, but yielded to the strong foreign competition, leaving the field to Mr. Kelsey. He struggled with persistent energy for ten years to establish the business, and during that time met with reverses which would have crushed less resolute men, being twice burned out. But by perseverance the business was re-established, and by the introduction of new machinery and patented improvements in buckles, he succeeded in producing a stock of such excellent quality that it entirely broke down importation. The field being thus cleared of foreign rivals, capitalists in this country became the new competitors.

The following, taken from the lives of the Manufacturers of Connecticut, shows the high confidence reposed in Mr. Kelsey during a period of misfortune and depression.

In the fall of 1847, Mr. Kelsey, then of Middletown, lost all his stock, tools and machinery by fire, which reduced him to poverty. Having no insurance he at once proposed to his creditors to close up the business, as his accounts receivable were barely sufficient to pay his indebtedness. He frankly told them that there were parties in Watertown and Waterbury who had just engaged in the same business, with sufficient capital to compete successfully. To this his creditors replied: "Go on, try again; we will furnish you material; pay when you can."

With such encouragement he bent his whole energies to the re-establishment of his business, and in about four months' time, was manufacturing again in the town of Cromwell, where he continued successfully until 1852, when competition rapidly increased, and so many embarking in the business made it unprofitable, and broke down nearly all who were engaged in it.

Of these only two or three succeeded. With them Mr. Kelsey united, with a view to mutual protection; first with the Waterbury Buckle Company, in 1855, of which he accepted the presidency, and soon after took the direct management of the West Haven Buckle Company, and has held his interest in these two companies to the present time. Both have built up a business and reputation worthy of American manufacturers.

With a nominal capital of \$17,000 the West Haven Company, under his management for twenty-seven years, has paid dividends to its stockholders of over \$750,000; while the Waterbury Company, during the same time, has also paid large dividends to its stockholders.

The American Buckle and Cartridge Company, recently organized in West Haven, is a plant of Mr. Kelsey's, and is under his direct management, assisted by his two sons. With the increased wants which the progress of the times has created, buckles have become a convenient and indispensable article. Although now applied to a great variety of uses, their manufacture is comparatively recent.

Buckles were introduced into England in the reign of Charles the Second, and took the place of strings for a variety of purposes. They soon became fashionable, attained enormous size, and





George H. Nelson



were made largely of silver, sometimes set with diamonds and other precious stones. In the latter half of the last century, buckle-making became an important industry of Birmingham, England. Not less than four thousand people were employed in the work, and about two and a half million buckles were produced annually. When the trade was at its height, fickle fashion changed, and in 1791 the buckle-makers were obliged to petition the Prince of Wales for sympathy, on the ground that the introduction of shoestrings had nearly ruined their trade.

Foreign buckles have now almost ceased to be an article of importation, and their manufacture has become an important American industry. Much ingenuity is shown in the almost endless varieties which are produced to meet the demands of trade. Different materials are worked, chiefly brass and steel, and many are for plating with gold, silver, and nickel.

In the course of his business career, Mr. Kelsey has taken out ten patents for improvements in buckles and the machinery for their manufacture.

The history of a great business enterprise enters largely into the biography of the proprietor who has made the business successful. It is observed that when great difficulties have been overcome, the strong and excellent elements of human character and its noble traits are brought out.

Mr. Kelsey, in the course of a long and laborious business career, has shown himself to be, in a marked degree, sagacious, energetic, upright, and faithful in all the relations of active life. Nor has he confined his attention to the immediate field of business interests. The village of West Haven is pleasantly located, and affords excellent facilities for carrying on industries, and has resources capable of development, making it a desirable place of residence.

Soon after settling in this village, Mr. Kelsey became interested in its public welfare, and has been largely identified with the enterprise and spirit of the place. In 1858 he represented the town of Orange, in which West Haven is a borough, in the General Assembly. For several years he was First Selectman and Town Agent for Orange. He has not, however, devoted himself permanently to politics, preferring the more congenial occupation of his own business, and being interested in the development and improvement of West Haven village and vicinity.

He was instrumental in inaugurating and building the horse railroad, leading from New Haven through West Haven, to Savin Rock. He also furnished largely the means to accomplish this enterprise, which has greatly benefited the village, bringing it rapidly forward, and making it the most pleasant and attractive suburb of New Haven. In his desire to make the horse railroad a success he purchased Savin Rock and largely of its surroundings. He then built the Sea View House and several dwelling-houses, and succeeded in making it a successful and well-known watering place, visited by people from almost every State in the Union.

Mr. Kelsey is a zealous working member of the Congregational Church and Society; has been on the Standing Committee, and had charge of the salary fund for more than twenty years.

He has not only struggled through depression and reverses in business, but has survived a long and dangerous prostration of health, from which his indomitable courage and will have raised him up to prosecute anew the varied labors of an active and successful life.

Mr. Kelsey married, in 1845, Virginia W., daughter of Captain Doty L. Wright, of Clinton, Conn. They have two daughters, Harriet V., the wife of Frank W. Kimberley, and Georgia W.; and two sons, Israel A. and Horatio G., who are associated with their father in business.

The Ideal Manufacturing Company, 187 St. John street, was organized in 1885. This Company make a specialty of cartridge-reloading implements. John H. Barlow, Manager, was for thirteen years a contractor for the Winchester Repeating Arms Company. All of the implements made by the Ideal Manufacturing Company are secured by patents obtained by Mr. Barlow. Their superiority has been recognized wherever tested. Eight men are employed in their manufacture.

#### BAKERS.

Fifty years ago James and John Graham established a cracker bakery on York street, where is now the bakery of S. S. Thompson. The shop afterwards changed proprietorship, being known as Graham & Peck's until 1852, when the New Haven Baking Company was formed by Matthew A. Smith, William A. Ives, and some of the workmen. In 1862 the bakery was moved to State street, where it now is, having greatly enlarged the production of crackers and fancy cake. Upon the death of Matthew A. Smith, his brother Sylvester took charge of the business, became President of the Company, and has continued in that position till the present time. The other officers are, C. C. Smith, Treasurer, and T. J. Lawton, Secretary. The Company occupy the large store at 118 and 126 State street, running to the rear about three hundred feet. About forty-five hands are employed, including drivers and packers. A 30-horse power engine furnishes the propelling power. The capacity of the bakery is 15,000 barrels of flour per annum.

S. S. Thompson & Co. succeeded to the stand occupied by the New Haven Baking Company, at 99 York street, in 1877. The members of the firm are S. S. Thompson and Carlos Smith.

Philander Ferry established a bakery in 1860, and has been located at different times on State and Chapel streets before locating on Church street, near the Post Office, where he is at present. Mr. Ferry is one of the oldest, as well as one of the most extensive, bakers in the city.

In June, 1844, Amos Munson began the making of Connecticut pies in Wall street, which were sold in New York in a depot opened by Mr. Munson at the corner of Nassau and Beekman streets. The



product of the factory in this city was drawn from day to day from the steamboat to the depot in New York in a hand-cart. In four years the trade in these pies had so increased as to warrant the building of a factory in New York. During the fourth year of the manufacture of pies in New Haven the freights upon the steamboat amounted to \$1,300. In addition to the New York factory, Mr. Munson continued the baking of pies on Wall street until 1873, when he removed to his present location on Exchange street, at the corner of James street. The present style of the firm is S. M. Munson & Co. The bakery in this city consists of a building 63 by 47 feet, with large additions. There is a capital of \$75,000 invested in the business, which employs three double and three single teams in delivering pies to the several railroad stations and the dealers of the city. Pies are sent to most of the large cities of the State, and the larger towns of Massachusetts. The bakery in New York is still continued on East 21st street. William H. Preston, of this city, is bookkeeper for this firm.

#### AMOS MUNSON.

The New Englander is known the world over as an eater of pies. To an expatriated Yankee the mere sound of the name recalls fond memories of luncheon in the hayfield; of barn floors heaped with golden vegetables; of apple-barrels standing in a row; of the Saturday cookings; and of "mother's" matchless culinary skill. The reign of the pie has not been unchallenged and unopposed, but the New England institutions have conquered the country during its century of existence, and in the front rank has marched New England pie. New Haven has preserved the New England type with uncommon fidelity, and hence the part it has taken in the production and popularization of the savory Yankee dessert is most fitting.

In New Haven, the first manufactory of pies for public sale was established, and this enterprise was the work of one of New Haven's own citizens, a native of the town and a descendant of one of New Haven's earliest families, the late Mr. Amos Munson. The Munsons enjoy a frequent and honorable mention in the history of New Haven. The records show that on the 3d of October, 1665, after the junction of the two colonies, Thomas Munson was the foreman of the first jury that ever sat in New Haven. During the first part of this century also, Elisha Munson, Esq., was a very prominent municipal office-holder, and remained in public office throughout a generation, deserving and receiving the universal satisfaction and approbation of the community.

Amos Munson was born in New Haven in the closing year of the last century. As he grew to manhood, he learned the trade of a blacksmith, and worked for some time in the employ of James Brewster. As a mechanic he won approval and distinction, being esteemed one of the best flers in the country. But assiduous application ruined his health. He was a heavy man, and continual standing caused a sore to

form on his leg which became a permanent affliction. Being obliged to abandon his trade, he spent several years in the endeavor to recover his health, and for a portion of the time worked at farming. At that time his oldest son, Lucius, a keen-witted and energetic youth, was an office boy in New York, in the shop of Jedediah Morse, the father of American geography. In the same notable establishment, Mr. Amos Munson's brother, Henry, was a foreman. The boy Lucius was homesick for the sweets and goodies of mother's pantry, and was struck by the thought that if there were many others in New York like himself, the sale of the good old-fashioned pie would be remunerative. The idea approved itself to both his uncle and father, and the latter determined to make a trial of it. At that time there were no bakeries in New England devoted to the production of pies, and probably not in the country.

On the 10th of June, 1844, Mr. Munson started his factory in Wall street. It remained upon the same spot until 1874, when it was removed to the more commodious quarters now occupied by S. M. Munson & Co. During the first two months Mr. Munson's boys drew the pies in a little wagon down to the steamboat dock for the New York market, but after that time the increase and assured success of the undertaking justified the employment of a horse as the motive power. Almost the entire output of the bakery was sent to New York, for the only restaurants in New Haven then were small lunch-counters at the old railway station and at Tomlinson's bridge. Meantime, in the Metropolis, on the corner of Nassau and Beekman streets, there had been opened a small lunch-room called the Connecticut Pie Depot. The delicacy met with instant appreciation, and triumphantly indicated the foresight of Mr. Munson and his son. It established its sway over the mouths and purses of the multitude, so that all the bakers in New York began to produce Connecticut pies. This game was checked by the original proprietors, who changed the name of their product to Munson's Connecticut Pies.

Mr. Munson's brother was at first associated with him, under the name of A. Munson & Co.; but, after a short period, Mr. Munson took the control of the whole business, and conducted it in his own name. The rapid increase in the number of restaurants created a continually enlarging demand for pies. Within five years, Mr. Munson was running wagons in New Haven, and producing a thousand pies a day. The freight bills of the steamboat company had become so large that it seemed advisable to establish a manufactory in New York for the trade there. Accordingly, in the spring of 1849, he erected a building on Twenty-first street, near Third avenue, and the business has been conducted there from that time to this. Mr. Munson made his enterprise a complete success. He bore the risks of a pioneer in business; his carefulness and executive ability were exerted to the utmost, and he obtained the appropriate reward.

His latter years were spent in the enjoyment of a well-earned competence, and he saw the business

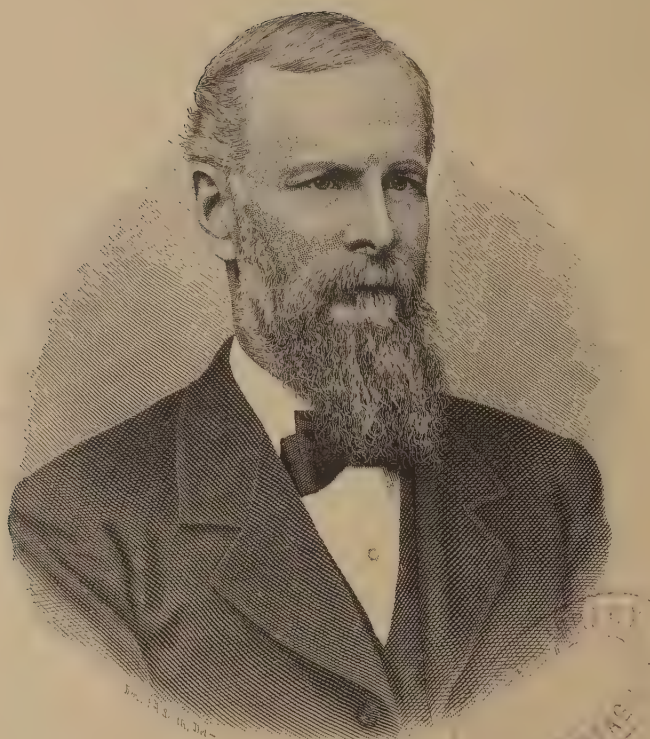


*Amos Munson*









H. W. C. G.

which he had founded widely extended and universally recognized. Many of the most successful men in the same line, in this and other cities, learned their trade with him and trace their business origin to his house, among whom are H. H. Olds, of New Haven; Elisha Case, of Case, Martin & Co., Chicago; and J. E. Perry, of Providence. In 1874 he gave up the business in New Haven to his son Samuel, but retained control of the New York establishment until his death, in September, 1877.

Mr. Munson was twice married. His first wife was Miss Jones, of New Haven, by whom he had one daughter. She died, and, in 1825, he married Rebecca Dickerman, who was born in Westville in 1797, and who is yet living. To them were born four sons, Lucius, John, Charles, who now conducts the New York manufactory, and Samuel Merwin; also one daughter, Mary, who married Mr. Frisbie, of D. Frisbie & Co., an inventor and a manufacturer of hoisting apparatus.

Mr. Munson was a man of a remarkably cheerful temper, who loved dearly a good joke and a good friend. He was open-handed, and a generous contributor to the wants of the needy. But his disposition was quiet. He preferred retirement and shunned display. His patience was unbounded. He endured with resignation his final sickness, during which he lay partially helpless for ten months, dying slowly of inanition, and he left behind him a fragrant memory, and many sorrowing friends.

Much of the development and prosperity of Mr. Amos Munson's business has been due to his youngest son, Samuel Merwin Munson, who was eleven years old when the enterprise was begun. From that time on he has been engaged in it. He was his father's efficient coadjutor until (in 1868) he entered into partnership with H. H. Olds, with whom he continued until the fall of 1872. In the following spring he established himself in business, and in 1874 the full control of his father's New Haven enterprise passed into his hands. It has since been conducted under the firm-name of S. M. Munson & Co., and its good reputation and extent have increased with each year, agencies and wagon-routes being maintained in the principal cities.

In August, 1854, Mr. S. M. Munson married Miss Elizabeth Munson, of New Haven. They have had two children, both sons, of whom only one is now living.

H. H. Olds and wife began the manufacture of pies in a small way in East street, in 1859. They sought to create a demand by making a good article, and were successful, the rate of production at the close of the first year being from two to three hundred a day. As business increased, additions were made to the factory in the rear, and thence south to Chapel street. It now extends 200 feet north from the Chapel street front. From this humble beginning the establishment has grown till from eight to ten thousand pies a day are now turned out. The ovens have a capacity of baking 800 an hour. About seventy-five men are employed, and \$100,000 is invested in the business. Mr. Olds employs five

double teams delivering pies to the stores of the city, and three delivery teams to the various depots and express offices for shipment. A 12-horse engine furnishes the necessary power to carry forward the work.

### HENRY H. OLDS

was born July 6, 1824, in the old Cutler residence (now the Adams House) on George street, at the head of Orange. His father was Homer Olds, a native of Southwick, Mass., and his mother was Clarissa Avery, a native of Wallingford, Conn.

About 1838, Mr. Olds, then a lad of fourteen, began active life as a farmer's boy, in the employ of Captain Samuel Thompson, at East Haven Cove. Thence he went to New York and became an errand boy for his Uncle, Erastus Beach, in that gentleman's livery office. There he remained two years and a half, when he returned to New Haven, where, during the succeeding two years, he worked at blacksmithing and boiler-making. After that he was employed for about two years running stationary engines. He later learned the molder's trade, and was employed in molding until 1851.

In that year Mr. Olds entered the pie-bakery of Amos Munson, and learned pie-making in all its branches. There he was employed eight years. In 1859 he established a pie-bakery at Providence, R. I., but not prospering there to his satisfaction, owing principally to local causes, he returned to New Haven before the close of that year and opened a pie-bakery on East street. In 1861 he built his present commodious and well equipped establishment on Chapel street. From the day of its beginning in New Haven, the business has been one of steady growth, and it now stands as the second of its kind in the United States, there being only one larger pie-bakery, which is located in New York. The superiority of his pies over any others to be obtained is conceded by consumers and the trade.

Mr. Olds was married July 6, 1855, to Elizabeth Campbell, who was born near Belfast, Ireland, the daughter of Irish Presbyterian parents of Scotch descent. She had been connected with some of the best pie bakeries in the country, and to her thorough knowledge of pie-making, and her personal supervision of his bakery, Mr. Olds attributes a good measure of his success.

Mr. Olds is a quiet, retiring man, of domestic temperament and strict business habits. He has avoided all connection with politics and public affairs.

Adherents of the Universalist faith in religion, Mr. and Mrs. Olds are attendants upon the services of the Church of the Holy Spirit at the corner of Davenport avenue and Ward street.

Amon Brown, West Haven, makes home-made bread, which is delivered in wagons marked A. Brown. His trade mark, A. B., was registered at Washington October, 22, 1878.

J. Deibel, caterer, 825 Chapel street, produces a great variety of cakes.

George H. Ives makes a fine quality of bakers'



supplies at his family bakery in State street, corner of Elm.

George Petrie, George street, has been long established and maintains a high reputation.

George Root & Son, 859 Grand street, do an extensive business and employ a number of wagons, which distribute the produce of their ovens.

#### BARYTES GRINDERS.

Burgess & Newton, manufacturers of barytes, Brewery street, are successors to the Stamford Manufacturing Company, who began this enterprise in 1852, and were succeeded by the present firm in 1880. The product of the factory is prepared from the crude sulphate of barytes, and is used by the manufacturers of paints and colors. The process consists of crushing, bleaching, and grinding to a fine powder. Burgess & Newton use only foreign ores, and their factory is the only one in the country in this respect. About twenty hands are employed, and the factory has a capacity of about 125 tons a week. George H. Burgess and F. A. Newton are the proprietors. In this connection we give a biographical sketch of Mr. John H. Leeds, who for many years was the representative in New Haven of the Stamford Manufacturing Company.

#### JOHN H. LEEDS.

The Leeds came from the City of Leeds, England, in which the family, centuries since, was an important one. In 1680, three brothers Leeds emigrated to New England, one of whom settled in Stamford, Conn. A descendant of the last was Joseph H. Leeds, a farmer, resident at the Leeds place in Darien, where his son, the subject of this sketch, John Harris Leeds, was born March 4, 1836.

It was not, as is said of many, an accident that determined the course of his life, but the prevention of an accident. The New York and New Haven Railroad had been opened but a few months and had but a single track. Just at dusk, June 24, 1849, John H. Leeds, then 13 years of age, chanced to be on its line, at a cross-road half way between Darien and Stamford, when he heard a train coming from the east. He knew there was also a train coming from the west, although it was hidden from sight by a deep cut and a sharp curve. All the horrors of a collision were inevitable unless he could prevent it. He would try. In an instant he sprang on to the track, and facing the New York bound train waved his hat to attract the attention of the engineer, and then bounded to one side, barely escaping being crushed as it went thundering by. As it passed him in its lightning speed he pointed to the west, and shouted to the engineer, "Another train is coming this way." The engineer at once reversed his engine, and whistled "down brakes," and then blew a long and loud alarm. The other train was still unseen, but its engineer was on the alert, and, hearing the signal, in turn reversed his engine and whistled "down brakes." But such was the speed of both trains and the

feebleness of the brakes then in use, that when the trains stopped they were only an engine's length apart. When the boy gave the warning they were rushing for each other at full speed. On board the two trains were five hundred people—men, women, and children. It is fearful to contemplate the horrors that were inevitable had not the lad been at that cross-road and done exactly the right thing. He certainly had not been born in vain, and the passengers thought so as they shuddered at their narrow escape. The railroad company, acting upon their sense of obligation, gave him a free pass over their road good for life, and also presented him with an elegant silver goblet with this inscription:

*Presented by the President and Directors*

OF

THE NEW YORK AND NEW HAVEN RAILROAD COMPANY

TO

JOHN H. LEEDS.

"Just as the twig is bent the tree's inclined."

Annexed is a copy of the letter from the Company accompanying the present, together with young Leeds' reply.

STAMFORD, August 15, 1849.

MY DEAR YOUNG FRIEND,—The President and Directors of the New York and New Haven Railroad Company, by a unanimous resolution, have assigned to me the pleasing task of presenting to you the accompanying Cup, as a slight testimonial of their approbation of your manly conduct in preventing a collision of their trains.

May the impulse which prompted you then continue to animate you, cheered with the pleasant recollection of having done unto others as you would they should do unto you.

Your Friend,

H. J. SANFORD, *Director*.

To Master JOHN H. LEEDS.

DARIEN, August 17, 1849.

MR. H. J. SANFORD,

SIR,—I acknowledge with feelings of gratitude and pleasure the receipt of the very handsome present from the New York and New Haven Railroad Company through your hands, but beg to disclaim any merit for an act which the impulse of the moment prompted and duty urged me to do.

Probably the lives of some of my fellow creatures were saved through my humble endeavors, and the consciousness of that is a sufficient reward.

Yours very respectfully,

JOHN HARRIS LEEDS.

The railroad company did not lose sight of the lad, for three years after he removed to New Haven and went into their service to learn to be a mechanical and constructing engineer, beginning as apprentice and going up through all departments. At one period he ran an engine on the road. He remained in their employ until 1860. At that date he engaged with the Stamford Manufacturing Company as their Superintendent and Consulting Engineer, taking charge of the mineral branch of their business, they being the oldest and largest manufacturers of chemical and dyeing extracts in the United States. He has continued with them to the present time.

Mr. Leeds ever has been, and now is, an exceedingly busy man. He has largely served the public in many and varied capacities, and how worthily is shown by the testimonials bestowed upon him



Eng<sup>d</sup> by H. & C. Knevel

John H. Greedy





by his associates. The positions which he has held have been such, that while of invaluable service to the community, they have been generally with no recompense save in the consciousness of well doing. We enumerate some of them. He was Alderman in 1863-64, and was Assistant Judge of the City Court for two years, this officer being then selected by law from the Board of Aldermen. During the construction of the Derby Railroad, which occupied two years, he was its City Director. He was for many years a member of the Volunteer Fire Department. In 1862, when the Department was re-organized, he was one of the first Fire Commissioners under the new *regime*, and was President of that Board for about fifteen years. Steam fire-engines, fire-alarm telegraphs, and paid firemen were introduced under his presidency. One of the new steam fire-engines, by order of the Board, was named in his honor "John H. Leeds." When the imposing Firemen's Monument in Evergreen Cemetery was dedicated, he was appointed orator of the day. He was for several years President of the Board of Steam Engines and Boilers; Chairman of the Fire and Water Departments of the City for two years; and represented the city in making contracts for water supply.

In 1875, owing to increased business duties, and the claims of the Stamford Manufacturing Company, which required his services abroad, he withdrew from all public offices. Upon this the city passed and presented highly complimentary resolutions, signifying their sense of his eminent services. These were ordered to be engrossed and presented in a permanent framed memorial. The Fire Department also presented a magnificent and costly badge, a miniature steam fire-engine and fire apparatus, with the city coat of arms highly embellished with diamonds and rubies. Rarely has any citizen on his withdrawal from public service been so honored.

In 1879-80, he was sent to the Legislature as the city's first representative. His colleague, Colonel Dexter R. Wright, was chosen Speaker of the House. It was the first Legislature that met in the New State House. He was one of the Committee on Railroads, and one of the peculiarly important Committee on the Construction of the Dome of the State House.

Mr. Leeds was State Director of the Wethersfield Penitentiary for six years, from 1879 to 1885. He is now a Director of the Yale National Bank, the New Haven Savings Bank, the New Haven Water Company, and managing Director of the Stamford Manufacturing Company, in whose business he has passed most of his time for years in Europe and the Orient.

Mr. Leeds' first trip to Europe was in 1876, when he opened a barytes mine on the south coast of Ireland. Since then his time has been mostly spent in matters of a commercial and productive nature that are found only in the Orient, where he obtained many of the supplies of crude materials, such as dyes, drugs and chemicals, that are used by the Stamford Manufacturing Company.

He is a most extensive traveler, the nature of his

business requiring him to go to rarely visited places and among half civilized and rude people. Besides every country of Europe, he has visited Asia Minor, Syria, Northern Egypt, nearly every island of the Grecian Archipelago, all the cities of the Seven Churches of Asia, as well as Tarsus, Antioch, Aleppo, and the whole of Palestine.

In the two years, 1884-85, he passed over 80,000 miles, by steamship, railway, horse, canal and on foot.

His business transactions have been with all the tribes of the Orient, Turks, Greeks, Armenians, Bulgarians, Koords, Bedouins, Arabs and Egyptians. His experiences have impressed him with the conviction that as a body they are commercially and politically dishonest, morally corrupt; while religious fanaticism is the controlling element of their lives.

Mr. Leeds was married January 27, 1858, to Miss Frances A. Hine, of Milford.

Physically he is one of the largest and most powerful of men. He stands 6 feet  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, has heavy broad shoulders, a chest measurement of 46 inches, and weighs 250 pounds, but not accompanied with extraneous flesh. His eyes are light and his hair auburn. His health is vigorous and his constitution is one capable of long sustained and continuous labor. He is of a serious turn of mind, and being full of business, has little time for the lighter conversation and frivolities of life. This record shows that he has had a wide acquaintance with men, and a useful and honorable career, working with and upon those material forces that move civilization on its ascending pathway.

#### BIRD-CAGE MANUFACTURERS.

The firm of A. B. Hendryx & Co. are the only manufacturers of bird cages in the State, and produce at least three-fifths of all this class of goods in the world. The business was established in Ansonia, and moved to this city in June, 1879, and occupied the then vacant factory on Wall street, near Orange. The work has since been removed to Audubon street. About two hundred and fifty persons are employed, the firm manufacturing goods under about forty different patents. While the principal product is cages, of which the factory has a daily capacity of 150 dozen, a large variety of brass goods are made, with which manufacturers of other goods are supplied. Several tons of metal are used daily. The machinery, which comprises the best known for the purpose, is driven by a 40-horse power engine. The market for their goods is world-wide.

#### BOAT- AND SHIP-BUILDERS.

Ship-building was an important factor in the manufacturing interests of New Haven in the early period, when the London merchants who founded the city were still alive and active. So it was also before and after the Revolutionary war, and down to the War of 1812. Captain Charles H. Townshend, in the chapter he has written for this volume on the Harbor and Wharves, has given many interest-

ing particulars concerning the ancient ship-yards. We need not therefore go back further than 1820, when Birdsey Brooks commenced work as a boat-builder. His yard was located near the foot of Olive street. In 1844, E. H. Thatcher, who is at present engaged in boat-building at 38 Chestnut street, became a partner with Mr. Brooks, under the firm name of Thatcher & Brooks, and continued as such for twenty years, since which time Mr. Thatcher has carried on the business alone. Mr. Brooks died in 1874.

Among the earlier ship-builders who were largely engaged in the business were George W. Baldwin, Warren O. Nettleton, W. N. Gessner, and Post & Griswold. Mr. Baldwin has built ninety sailing vessels, but at present is not engaged in business for himself.

The most extensive ship-builder in New Haven at present is H. W. Hanscomb, who commenced the business in 1879, since which he has built ten sailing vessels, known as the Henry Sutton, Bessie C. Beach, Charles H. Mitchell, Abbey C. Stubbs, Jacob Reid, Horace P. Shares, John M. Brown, Thomas L. James, John H. Pingle, and Charles H. Valentine. These are all three-masted schooners, ranging from five to eleven hundred tons burden. His vessels are recognized as the fastest-sailing craft along the coast. He employs at times seventy-five to one hundred men. At present Mr. Hanscomb's dock, River street, foot of Ferry, is used by John Doyle, who is constructing a three-masted schooner.

William A. Wright, foot of Meadow street, has been engaged in ship-building and repairing for the last ten years. At present his son, Victor E. Wright, is associated with his father, under the firm name of W. A. Wright & Son. Their business consists mainly in repairing. William A. Wright was born in Westbrook, Conn., 1832, and came to New Haven in 1839.

George M. Graves has been engaged in steam and sail-yacht building at Fair Haven since 1864. At present his business is principally confined to steam oyster-dredge building. He built the first one in New Haven. He employs most of the time from eight to ten men. Mr. Graves was born at Guilford, Conn., 1832.

Among the boat-builders of New Haven deserving of mention are William S. Barnes, 82 South Water; James McDonald, junction of Bridge and Water street; and John Keast, Chapel street, the latter of whom confines his business to the construction of racing-shells.

Alfred C. Manning has followed the business of ship-chandler and caulker at Fair Haven since 1862. He was born in Edenton, N. C., in 1812.

#### BOOK PUBLISHERS, PRINTERS, ELECTROTYPERS, AND BINDERS.

During the closing years of the last century and the opening years of the present, there were a number of printers in New Haven whose imprint appears upon books still in existence, but who could not be called publishers. Oftentimes an author issuing a work upon his own responsibility con-

tracted with a printer to do the work of bringing it out.

Josiah Meigs was one of the earliest publishers. He issued for a number of years the *New Haven Gazette and Connecticut Magazine*, the imprint stating that he was located "at the southwest corner of the Green, 'opposite' the market," where the Glebe Building now is.

George Bunce was an early publisher, a copy of "Scott's Lessons in Elocution" being in existence bearing the date of 1789.

In the early years of the present century, Increase Cook & Co. were prominent publishers in the State, issuing an edition of "Cicero's Orations," edited by Duncan, in 1811.

A few years later than this, Nathan Whiting published the *Religious Intelligencer*, and also some religious books, among which were "Life of Whitefield," "Life of Christ," and other subscription books.

About this time Sidney Babcock was located in Congress avenue, at what was then known as Sodom Hill. The establishment was known as Sidney's Press, and in earlier years his father, J. Babcock, was associated with him.

Durrie & Peck, who were the founders of the present house of Henry H. Peck, on Chapel street, near Church street, were established in 1818, and for many years were prominent publishers. The firm was located just south of the Glebe Building, on Church street. They published a large line of school books, among which were "Lovell's Readers," the author being John E. Lovell, of the Lancasterian School of this city, who is remembered by many of the prominent business men of New Haven to-day with respect and affection. These "Readers" had a large sale, not only here, but throughout the country, being republished in Philadelphia by Horace C. Peck. Durrie & Peck also published several subscription books which had an extensive sale. Among these were "The Family Book of History," by Olney, of Southampton; "The Mariner's Chronicle," a book of marine stories; and Baxter's works, in two volumes, edited by Leonard Bacon. In 1824 they published the "Musical Cabinet," by Alling Brown, at that time chorister of Center Church; also the "Association Hymn Book," a compilation of hymns for the Congregational Churches of Connecticut, edited by a committee of the General Association. They continued in business until the death of Deacon Durrie, in 1857, when the firm was reorganized under the style of Peck, White & Peck, the partners being Henry Peck, William White and Lorenzo Peck. They continued the publication of the books issued by their predecessors. The old firm of Durrie & Peck moved about 1828 to the store now occupied by their successor.

In 1863, Horace C. Peck, who had been carrying on a publishing concern in Philadelphia, returned to his native town and purchased the business of Peck, White & Peck, which he conducted until 1867, when, on account of ill-health, he retired, and his son, Henry H. Peck, purchased the business, in which he still continues. Many of the books of the old list have passed out of use, but



such as have not are still published by the present house. Mr. Peck has also added several new works, and publishes the "Connecticut Almanac" annually.

Upon the dissolution of the firm of Peck, White & Peck, Mr. White was associated for several years with E. P. Judd in the book-selling business, but the firm did not publish.

Another publisher of some note in these early years was A. H. Maltby, who was located in the west end of the old Glebe Building in 1810. He published subscription and text-books. In 1822 "Jamieson's Grammar of Logic" was issued by him, and he was in business as late as 1843, when he published the first number of the *New Englander*. In 1830 Dr. Murdock's "Elements of Dogmatic History" appeared, and "Lindley Murray's Grammar" in 1824.

Isaac Beers began to sell books at the corner of College and Chapel streets soon after the peace of 1783, having been previously an inn-keeper at the same place. Mr. Beers took his nephew, Hezekiah Howe, into partnership, the firm being called Beers & Co. until 1806, when the name was changed to Beers & Howe. In 1809 it became Beers, Howe & Co., and so remained about a year. The older style of Beers & Howe was then resumed, and so continued until 1812, when Mr. Beers sold his part of the stock to Mr. De Lauzun De Forest, and the firm became Howe & De Forest. After several years under this name Mr. De Forest retired, and for a time the firm was Howe & Spalding. Still later, Mr. Edward C. Herrick, afterward Treasurer of Yale College, who had long been an employee of Mr. Howe, became a partner. After the death of General Howe, Mr. Herrick took Mr. Benjamin Noyes into partnership, under the style of Herrick & Noyes. After the retirement of Mr. Herrick, Mr. Noyes received his brother into the firm, the style being B. & W. Noyes. This house, during General Howe's connection with it, published Day's Algebra, and Olmsted's Natural Philosophy.

Other publishers of more or less importance, but not having a list of publications, were Sherman Converse, who published, in 1821, Dr. Morse's Universal Gazetteer; and W. Storer, who published, in 1824, a History of the American Revolution. Fragmentary publications are still in existence bearing the imprint of Whitmore & Buckingham, Hudson & Woodward, Oliver Steel, George Tuttle, G. B. Basset, Thomas H. Pease, and J. H. Benham. John W. Barber was a publisher to the extent of bringing out his "Historical Collections" of Connecticut and of other States, and also several books of religious emblems. Mr. Barber did his own engraving and his own writing, and made contracts with printers for the printing of his books.

The publishing business of the present time is confined to a narrow limit and to works unimportant in the realm of literature.

Price, Lee & Co. publish a line of Directories, embracing nearly all the cities of the State.

The International Advertising Agency, under the proprietorship of H. P. Hubbard, has recently pub-

lished a "World's Cyclopedia of Newspapers and Financial Institutions," in two volumes.

From the printing establishment of Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, on State street, books are issued, but under contracts with the authors. The firm do most of the college and city work. The latter includes the "Year Book," published annually.

Other printing establishments, which either by age or extent should be noticed, are the Stafford Printing Company, L. S. Punderson, formerly Punderson & Crisand, who makes a specialty of lithographic work; Hoggson & Robinson and O. A. Dorman. There are about thirty other establishments where printing is done, many having specialties in visiting and business cards, others confining themselves to commercial printing.

The more prominent printing houses have binderies attached to them as a part of the business. There are, however, several book and pamphlet binderies besides. These are Leopold Lall, on Crown street; A. C. Raymond, 16 Center street; and Henry H. Peck, on Chapel street.

The process of electrotyping was begun in 1867, but not until ten years later did the present proprietors, E. B. Sheldon & Co., succeed to the then established business. The plant occupies the third and fourth floor of the Stafford Building, on State street. About twenty hands are employed, and the machinery is driven by a 15-horse power engine. They are owners of some valuable patents, combining the most largely used processes for reproducing the type-setter's art. The firm consists of E. B. Sheldon, C. S. Butler, and E. H. Parkhurst.

#### BRASS-FOUNDERS.

Early in the present century there were several brass foundries in New Haven.

The writer remembers the establishment of Nehemiah Bradley in Artisan street. In the rear of the principal shop was a bell foundry, in which church bells of large size were cast. The casting of a bell attracted all the boys of the neighborhood, and the melting of the metal required so much time that notice of the casting was extensively circulated. Besides, Saturday, boys' day, was for some reason appointed for tapping the furnace. In the brass-foundry, castings were made almost every day. Andirons, handles for tongs and shovels, and knobs for door-latches were the principal products. All these articles were cast in halves, which were soldered together and afterwards trimmed by means of lathes.

When brass andirons and knobs went out of use, this industry declined for a time. But in 1861 Mr. James Graham established a brass-foundry in Wooster street, and the building has been enlarged from time to time as the business expanded. In 1880 James Richardson and C. E. Graham were admitted to the firm. They employ in active times about twenty-five men, and the range of work is from a casting weighing a fraction of an ounce to one weighing half a ton. The specialties of



the firm are their patent nickel-bronze centre car journal-bearings and rabbit miters. The trade extends throughout the United States, and the bearings have been adopted in Australia by the government.

In 1870 James Reynolds began the business of brass-founding at 41 and 43 Orange street, the building having been previously used as a bath-house. The productions of the foundry are all kinds of brass, bronze, composition, nickle, silver, white and soft metal castings. Mr. Reynolds is the owner and sole manufacturer of the famous Curtis fire-hose coupling, which is extensively used by fire departments throughout the country.

A. M. Hill conducts a brass-foundry at 573 Dixwell avenue, where a general line of foundry work is skillfully done.

A. M. Schappa conducted a brass-foundry and made light carriage iron-work at 169 East street for a short period. He is now principally employed by the firm of W. & E. T. Fitch, who conduct his former business.

The New Haven Car Trimming Company, 71 and 73 Goffe street, whose establishment is described among the specialties of carriage-making, includes brass-founding among the branches of its business. Although car trimming and carriage hardware receive much attention, they make all kinds of brass, bronze, and soft metal castings, including fire sets and fenders.

#### BREWERS.

In the old New Haven Colony a brew-house was an essential part of a homestead, and beer was on the table as regularly as bread. On the New Haven Town Records, under the date of December, 1662, we find that "Deacon Peck informed the town that they were much troubled to supply the elders with wheat and malt, and he feared there was want; therefore desired the town to consider of it. The deputy governor urged it that men would endeavor to make a present supply for them." At an earlier date than this, "liberty was given Mr. Stephen Goodyear to brew beer for this town, all others excluded without the like liberty and consent of the town."

This constant use of beer, however, seems to have given place to cider, as soon as the apple orchards had grown so as to supply it in sufficient quantity, and there is no evidence that beer was a common drink during the eighteenth century. In the latter part of that century a brewery was established in New Haven. The building was destroyed by fire in 1806, and the business not being resumed, there was no brewery in the city till after 1850. The building which was burned bequeathed to one of our streets its name, Brewery street.

Between 1850 and 1860 four breweries were established.

John Solly manufactured what he called "Home-brewed ale, as we made it at our old farm-house in Kent, England."

About the same time John J. Phelps commenced the manufacture of ale and porter at the corner of

Chapel and East streets, in the premises now occupied by the New Haven Brewing Company.

In 1852, Philip Fresenius, born in the village of Neder Wiessen, in Hesse Darmstadt, in 1825, came from New York, where he had been for some time employed as a brewer, to New Haven, and commenced brewing on his own account. His first brewery was situated on the same ground where his present large establishment is located. He commenced by carrying his beer to his customers in kegs strapped across his shoulders. In 1874 his business had grown to such proportions that his principal brewery, fronting on Congress street, was erected. The ice-house, 225 by 50 feet, was completed in 1878, the dwelling-house and saloon in 1881. In 1883, still further additions were made, and at present his structures occupy a superficial area of about 34,000 feet, with a frontage on Congress avenue of 150 feet. The brewery affords facilities for making 100,000 barrels of beer annually.

Another early brewer was Charles Nicholas, who began in the upper part of Oak street. For the last three years this brewery has been conducted by Joseph Weibel, and is now known as the Oak Brewery.

George A. Basserman commenced the brewing of lager, ale and porter in 1868, when he built what is known as Rock Brewery. It is located at the foot of East Rock, under which he has excavated a cellar, 200 feet deep, 24 feet wide, and 16 feet high, for storing his brewings. The average production of this brewery amounts to from 15,000 to 20,000 barrels a year. The brewery proper comprises a three-story building, partly of stone, 185 by 50 feet in dimensions, while the attached sheds and barns cover an area 688 by 50 feet. Mr. Basserman manufactures his own ice by machinery. A large park adjoins his brewery property, adjacent to East Rock Park, provided with a pavilion and accommodations for summer gatherings. Mr. Basserman was born in Germany in 1832, and came to New Haven in 1851. His handsome residence overlooks the valley of the Quinnipiac.

The New Haven Brewing Company is a joint stock company, incorporated in 1883, with a capital of \$30,000. Its officers are C. H. Osborne, President; George Russell, Vice-President; and W. E. Van Name, Secretary and Treasurer. Ale and porter are brewed. The production for 1885 amounted to 26,000 barrels, the larger portion of which was sold in New York, Hartford, and to supply local trade. The brewery is located on the corner of Chapel and East streets, in which, for many years, J. J. Phelps & Co. carried on a similar business.

The malt-house of the New Haven Malt Co., 58 to 66 East street, is the only one in the State. This Company was incorporated in 1885, with a capital of \$12,000. Last year, 64,000 bushels of barley were manufactured into malt. All of the barley used is bought in Canada direct from the farmers. The officers of the company are M. C. Moran, President; William Chapman, Vice-Pres-



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE A. BASSERMAN.







H. P. Shares

ident; Joseph Devlin, Secretary; and C. H. Osborne, Treasurer.

The establishment of William Hull & Son, brewers of ale and porter, 14 Whiting street, was established in 1870 by William Hull and his son, William H. Hull. In 1878, William H. Hull succeeded to the business, but retained the old firm name. Mr. Hull brews ale and porter, a specialty being made of stock ale and porter. From year to year he has made additions to his facilities to meet the demand of an ever increasing trade. The production for 1885 amounted to 10,000 barrels.

At the Quinnipiac Brewery of Schleppmann & Spittler, on Ferry, River and East Pearl streets, lager, ales and porter are brewed.

There are a few small establishments for the production of weiss beer.

#### BRICK-MAKERS.

In 1876, J. R. Crossman commenced to make fire-brick at 17 Kossuth street. In 1880, the New Haven Fire Brick Company was formed, composed of J. R. Crossman and H. M. Howard. This company continue the business started by Mr. Crossman. New Jersey clay is used in making these bricks, of which 300,000 are annually made, necessitating the employment of ten men. This is the only brick manufactory in New Haven. At the same location an earthenware factory was conducted for many years.

Building bricks are made in large quantities in North Haven, a few miles north of the city. Of those who are engaged in this manufacture, the following have offices in the city: William E. Davis & Co., 961 Grand street; Quinnipiac Brick Company, 78 Church street; Horace P. Shares, 90-94 State street; F. L. Stiles & Son, 306 State street.

#### HORACE P. SHARES.

Brick-making is an ancient art in New Haven. Some of the earliest settlers engaged in their manufacture, and the town records for 1640 tell of "a way over the river between the brik-kills." In 1651, John Benham asked the town to appropriate for his benefit "twenty shillings to pay for looking for Clay to make Bricks when the plantation began." From that time to this the manufacture of bricks in the Quinnipiac Valley has never wholly ceased, and within the present generation it has become one of the great industries of that region. The citizen of New Haven who has been most successful in improving and developing the business is Mr. Horace Putnam Shares. He was born in Hamden, Conn., May 8, 1836, the son of Daniel W. and Jennette (Bassett) Shares, both of whom are now living. Mr. D. W. Shares is known as the inventor of several valuable agricultural implements.

Young Shares received a common school education, and after a period of travel into different parts of the country, came home and married, on the 2d of October, 1854, Miss Ives, daughter of Mr. Alfred Ives, of North Haven. The young couple settled at first upon a farm, but, after a year or two, Mr.

Shares engaged with his father-in-law in the manufacture of bricks. About 1859 he took charge of the yards of the Warner, Mansfield & Stiles Brick Company at North Haven Center, and retained that position until 1863. At this time Mr. Shares was "prospecting" in the Quinnipiac meadows, and he discovered large deposits of clay hitherto unknown. Availing himself for a few years of his father's financial aid, he established himself in business with a yard of his own, to which, in 1868, he added the lower yard of the Warner, Mansfield & Stiles Brick Company, and he has since operated the two.

At that time also Mr. Loyal Ives became a silent partner in the ownership of the newly purchased yard. Mr. Shares employs through the season from seventy-five to one hundred men, and has never had trouble with them. When he entered the business, thirty years ago, one million bricks was considered a large total production for one year; the two yards now produce about nine millions annually, while the total yearly production of all the North Haven yards is about thirty millions. This great expansion has been largely due to improvements in manufacture which Mr. Shares was the first to introduce into this vicinity. He has traveled into other sections of the country to watch the process of brick-making in vogue there; has taken pains to observe what the various industrial expositions could teach upon the subject; and the new ideas thus obtained he has had the sagacity to appreciate and the enterprise to adopt.

He was the first to import, in 1875-76, the Philadelphia repress system, by means of which the best of pressed brick is made here. The residence of Mr. Anderson, on Orange street, of Mr. H. P. Frost, and of Mr. C. S. Leete, on Chapel street, are examples of this product of Mr. Shares' yards. Four years later, Mr. Shares was also the first to make use of the pallet or frame system of drying bricks. He established the plan at a considerable cost, but it was so successful that all the other manufacturers here soon followed his example. In 1885, he found at the New Orleans Exposition some Western inventions, a pug-mill and sander, both of which he made use of in his own yards immediately after his return home. They are labor-saving and time-shortening machines, and the first successful ones of the kind in this region. The pug-mill receives the clay, tempers it, and passes it directly to the brick-machine; the sander is a revolving cylinder which picks up the moulds and sands them. Of the pallet brick which is produced by the aid of the machinery in Mr. Shares' yards, a fine example may be seen in the house of Mr. E. S. Wheeler on Hill-house avenue.

As this biography shows, Mr. Shares has been diligent in business, yet he has found time to travel extensively in this country, in Mexico and in the West India Islands. He is a constant worker in Church and Sunday-school, and has been for many years a Sunday-school Superintendent. Deserving charities have never appealed to him in vain. But he does not love notoriety, and carefully obeys the Scripture rule to hide from the one hand what the other doeth.



Into his home six children have been born, all of whom are living.

#### BRIDGE BUILDERS.

Ithiel Towne was the earliest professional bridge-builder in the city. He came here in 1812, and built the Center Church and Trinity Church. By profession an architect, he designed a wooden truss-bridge, which came to be extensively used throughout New England and some other parts of the country. This bridge was known as Towne's patent, and the inventor for many years had a royalty upon these bridges. One of them is now in existence at Whitneyville, and one or two have recently been removed from over the Merrimac River in Massachusetts. There are now no establishments in the city which confine themselves exclusively to bridge-building, but several of the firms contracting for heavy work include that; and short spans of iron bridges are made by the Yale Safe and Iron Works, and by A. A. Ball & Son.

William E. Alling, contractor, 152 Putnam street, has for several years been engaged in building docks and all kinds of wood bridge work.

The firm of R. Redfield & Sons (Edward R. & Charles S.) build bridges, docks, dams and railroads.

#### ROBERT REDFIELD

was born in Derby, Conn., November 20, 1832, the son of Sylvester and Clarissa (Bronson) Redfield. His mother was the daughter of Harvey Bronson, of Derby. His father was a native of Clinton, his family being among the first settlers of that town. He died in 1841, when Robert removed to Orange, attended the district school, and worked on a farm with Elizur Bradley until sixteen years of age. About that time, gold being discovered in California, he was taken with the gold fever and went among the first emigrants to that State. He saw hard times, for years living in the mountains and working in the gold mines. Returning in 1851 to Connecticut, he took up the occupation of a stone-mason.

Mr. Redfield married, October 3, 1852, Betsey, daughter of Caleb S. Stone, of Danbury, and settling in that town, carried on his business as a mason until 1870.

He began after 1857 to make contracts as a master builder and mason. In 1860 he took the contract for the reservoir in Danbury borough, and in 1861 made his first engagement in railroad work—the earth-work, masonry, and bridge-work on the branch road from Danbury to Brookfield. About this time he bought lots and built several houses in Danbury, and was engaged in contract work on stone buildings in and around that town.

Mr. Redfield took as partner, in 1868, Ebenezer Whittlesey, of Danbury. That year the firm made a contract on the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad, now the New England road, and built the mason work until forced to stop, in 1869, by the

financial failure of the road. In 1870 they took a contract at Yonkers to build an avenue with three 50-foot stone arches in it, with retaining or approach walls each side about four hundred feet, on each side of the arch. This was said by the engineers at that time to be one of the finest pieces of bridge mason work in Westchester county. It occupied nearly twenty two months, employed one hundred and forty men, and cost \$140,000.

Returning to Danbury in the fall of 1872, the firm took a contract on the Shebaug road, from Bethel to Hawleyville, for the bridge mason work, which lasted through the winters of 1871-72, and employed one hundred workmen. In 1872 they built the stone church of St. James' Episcopal Society of Danbury.

In the fall he went to Bound Brook, N. J., on a contract for the Perth Amboy Railroad, and was so engaged from September to May, 1873, and employed over two hundred men.

Mr. Redfield was next engaged upon the Fourth avenue underground improvements in New York City, and built eleven blocks, from 56th to 68th streets, called the beam tunnel. Beams were laid along the wall and arches were sprung from side to side between the outer and inner walls. This occupied from May, 1873, to October, 1875, and employed from two to four hundred men. It is one of the most extensive and important works of masonry of late years in New York City.

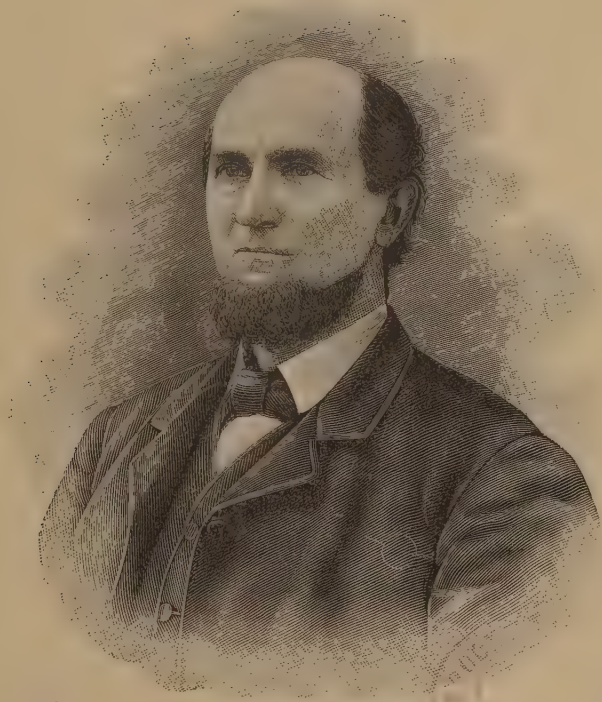
In 1875, Mr. Redfield dissolved partnership with Mr. Whittlesey, and came to New Haven. He bought a farm in Orange and built a house, with other buildings, at an outlay of \$15,000.

In the fall of 1875 he built the Lehigh and Wilkesbarre Coal Dock in New Haven. In 1876 built two bridges in Branford and the stone arch bridge in Clinton; also a suspension bridge at Zoar, Conn., on the Housatonic River. The same year Mr. Redfield bought a quarry, situated in New Haven and employed there, in quarrying stone, some ninety men.

He went in 1877 to Stafford Springs, and worked all the summer with a large force of men in rebuilding the dam, washed away by the remarkable freshets of that year. In 1878 he was engaged on the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad on bridges, and every year since has done more or less bridge work for this road. He also built a reservoir for Ansonia in the town of Seymour, employing three hundred men on the various works.

In 1879 he built a large bridge over the Farmington River for the Northampton Railroad, and also a reservoir for the borough of Shelton in Huntington, and three bridges on a branch road for the New Haven and Northampton Company.

In 1880, Mr. Redfield was engaged on the New York and New Haven Railroad, building arches and bridges. In 1881 he went to the Danbury and New England road, and took a contract to build the masonry on the road through the town of Danbury. He built all the masonry of seventeen bridges (seven of these being stone arches) on the Northampton road, employing about five hundred workmen on all the roads.



*Robert Redfield*





A difficult work was done in 1882 in tunneling through under the New York, New Haven and Hartford road, at an angle of forty-three degrees, to build abutments for the extension, on a lower grade, of the Danbury and Norwalk road. All this time forty or more trains were passing overhead daily, and none were stopped or made to slacken speed. In other cases Mr. Redfield has undertaken perilous and difficult works, entering foundations where others had failed, and once, working alongside, he coped successfully with the Raritan River. On building the extension of the Northampton road in Massachusetts, he carried up stone from his New Haven quarry. At this time he built on the shore line at Westbrook a stone arch with a span of forty-five feet.

In 1883, Mr. Redfield took in his two sons as partners. This year they did a good deal of stonework in the City of New Haven, including the West Chapel Street Bridge, with quite large abutments, and the Lamberton Street Bridge, piers and abutments; erected a stone arch on the Shore Line Railway at Saltonstall Lake; also a drawbridge for the town highway of South Norwalk, the masonry for the abutments being laid in twenty feet of water.

In 1884 they were engaged for the New York and New Haven road, and built a drawbridge for the town of Westport for the highway bridge, carrying stone from Mr. Redfield's own quarry; also the Grand street bridge for New Haven; and several railway bridges for the New York, New Haven and Hartford road.

In 1885, the firm built a railroad bridge for the Northampton Company; and mason work for the New Haven sewer; and the Tomlinson Bridge, where the masonry stands in thirty feet of water, and removed the old structure there.

This outline shows how busily Mr. Redfield has been occupied for the last thirty years, and proves his skill and success in carrying through some of the most responsible and difficult public works in his profession. His reputation for substantial and durable work is such that often no inspector has been called to pronounce upon it, and, when this has occurred, it has been rather for form's sake. He has the characteristics of a firm and ready manager of men.

He is now (1886) building the reservoir for the borough of West Haven at a cost of near \$10,000.

Mr. Redfield has had five children; of these there survive two sons, who are associated in business with him, Edward R. and C. S. Redfield, and one daughter, Dora B. Redfield.

#### BROOM MAKERS.

The only broom manufactory in New Haven is that of Charles Mix & Son, 10 Hill street, which was established about seven years ago on Oak street. Employment is furnished to four men.

#### BRUSH MANUFACTURERS.

The American Brush Company was organized in 1868. Removing to East Haven, its buildings at

the outlet of Lake Saltonstall were destroyed by fire. In 1878 it resumed operations at Westville, and continued in the business till 1883. During the latter part of the time the brushes were made by the Diamond Match Company. Finally the business was sold out and removed to Southington.

#### CANDLE MAKERS.

The manufacture of candles can almost be said to be extinct in New Haven. But up to the introduction of the various burning fluids in 1840, it was quite an important industry, and formed one of the leading articles of the West India trade. About the beginning of the present century, Elam Hull and Robert Brown were the leading candle manufacturers in New Haven. Hull occupied the soap factory of W. H. Beecher & Co., 278 Elm street, the head of which firm, in 1868, with Dexter Alden as partner, succeeded Mr. Hull. The latter partnership continued until 1877. Mr. Alden has recently died. W. H. Beecher & Co. now carry on the manufacture of candles, but in a limited way, and are the only manufacturers in the city.

#### CARMEN.

Probably the oldest carman in New Haven is Edward McGowan, who has followed this business for thirty-six consecutive years. He makes a specialty of moving heavy machinery, such as engines, boilers and safes.

N. Boughton has been engaged in doing general carting in this city since 1860. He employs five teams. His principal business is carting rubber goods for L. Candee & Co.

#### CARPENTERS.

On Mr. Joseph Brown's map of New Haven as it was in 1724, is the name of Henry Caner, housewright. Mr. Caner was an Englishman, who first appeared in Boston in connection with the enlargement of King's Chapel about 1713. He was induced to move to New Haven in 1717, to superintend the erection of the College Hall and Rector's House, which the Trustees had voted to build, with the advice of Governor Saltonstall and Deputy Governor Gold "concerning the architectonick part of the buildings." Whether Governor Saltonstall, Deputy Governor Gold, Mr. Caner the housewright, or Rector Cutler, who was not to live in the Rector's house, deserves most credit for "the architectonick part," does not appear. Jointly they produced a hall, satisfactory not only to themselves, but to all the friends of the Collegiate School who wished to have it located at New Haven. A few days after the frame was put up, the Trustees wrote to Mr. Jeremiah Dummer, who had procured for them the generous patronage of Governor Elihu Yale.

We are in hopes of having shortly perfected a splendid Collegiate House, which was raised on the 8th instant. We behold its fair aspect in the Market Place of New Haven, mounted in an eminent place thereof, in length ten rods, in breadth twenty-one feet, and nearly thirty feet upright; a

spacious hall and an equally spacious library, all in a little time to be splendidly completed.

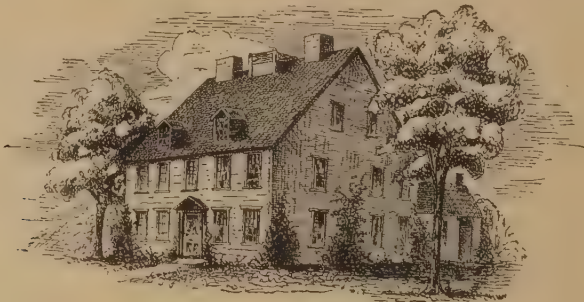
The Rector's house, on the site where the College Street Church now is, stood about twenty feet back from the street. It was  $44\frac{1}{2}$  feet in front, by 38 feet in depth, and had two stories with an attic. It was built by Mr. Caner, in 1722, for £600. But the contract price is stated in the depreciated currency of the colony. President Clap informs us that the house and land cost in all £260 sterling, the land having been bought of the First Church in New Haven for £43. The President's house would more nearly have satisfied the taste of the moderns than would the College Hall. In planning it, the builders had the advantage of comparing their plans with those of many similar edifices; but the projectors of the College Hall worked in an untried field.

The first Court House, County House, or State House, as it was variously called, was built between 1717 and 1722; and though there is no record that Mr. Caner built it, the probability that he did amounts almost to certainty.

Mr. Caner, who was a widower when he came to New Haven, married Abigail, the widow of Jonathan Cutler. He had two sons, one by his first wife and one by his second, who graduated at Yale College and became Episcopal Clergymen. He died in 1731. On the map of 1748 is the name of Widow Carver. The Editor of this volume is so sure that this is a typographical error, that in making a copy of the map he has taken the liberty of changing the name to Caner.

The map of 1748 shows names and residences of two joiners, Josiah Thompson and James Tallmadge. Josiah Thompson, corner of Meadow street and Congress avenue, was not only a joiner, but the son of a joiner. His father, William Thompson, died in 1741. At the time when the map was drawn by General Wadsworth, Josiah Thompson was fifty-nine years of age.

It is not easy to fill the gap between 1748 and 1790, when Elisha Dickerman became of age. Josiah Thompson had a son, or grandson, by the name of Benjamin, who learned the joiner's trade of Hezekiah Augur, and having married one of his



The Rector's or President's House.

(By permission of the Publishers of "The Yale Book.")

daughters, altered the shop in which he learned his trade into a dwelling-house, lived there till his death, and bequeathed it to his son, Minott, who still resides in it at 31 Whalley avenue.

Benjamin Thompson was a baby in the cradle when the British invaded New Haven on the 5th of July, 1779. Some soldiers came to the house and ordered his mother to get dinner for them. She went into the cellar to make preparation, when one of them took up a book from the mantel-shelf and finding it to be the Book of Common Prayer of the Church of England, said to his comrades, when Mrs. Thompson reappeared, "These are not rebels; let us get our dinner somewhere else," and they all went away.

Hezekiah Augur, of whom Benjamin Thompson learned his trade, was partly contemporary, though about twenty years older than Elisha Dickerman. He died in 1818 at the age of sixty-eight years.

It is the opinion of a gentleman who was born in 1802, and has himself been a builder in New Haven, that for some years before Ithiel Towne began to build in New Haven, Elisha Dickerman

monopolized all the best jobs in the city, and was even so obliged to spend much of his time building fences and repairing decays.

President Dwight, in his survey of business in New Haven in 1811, which was about the time when Mr. Towne came here, reports the number of carpenters and joiners as fifty. This includes all persons working at the craft as apprentices, journeymen, and masters. A large majority of the fifty must have belonged to the two classes first named; and of the master workmen, probably only one or two were competent to make any working drawing however rude, or to undertake the erection of an ordinary dwelling-house.

Ithiel Towne came to New Haven, uniting in himself the qualifications of an architect and a practical builder. He built the Joseph Darling house, now occupied by the University Club; the house on the corner of College and Wall streets, owned and occupied by Alfred Walker; Centre Church, Trinity Church, and perhaps a few less conspicuous buildings, and then gave himself exclusively to the business of an architect.



Elihu Atwater, having learned his trade of his uncle, Elisha Dickerman, and spent a year in "New Connecticut" working as a journeyman, returned to New Haven in 1809, and commenced business for himself; but for several years had no opportunity to contract to build any house of more than average cost. His first considerable venture was a substantial brick house for Amaziah Lucas on Chapel street, a little east of St. Paul's Church. Long before the death of the contractor it was demolished to give place for the palatial residence now occupied by Mr. O. B. North. Another house built by Mr. Atwater, which had a similar fate, was erected in Elm street a little west of St. Thomas' Church for William W. Woolsey. It was demolished to give place to the Sheffield Block, in which is the club-house called "The Cloister." Other residences erected by Mr. Atwater were for Russell Hotchkiss, on Meadow street; Lewis Hotchkiss, on Temple street, and for Rev. Thomas F. Davies and Cleveland J. Salter, both on York street. He also built Street Building and other blocks of stores. His last contract was for the re-erection of the Brewster & Collis Carriage Factory in East street, fronting Wooster. It having been destroyed by fire, Mr. Atwater contracted to rebuild it in ninety days and fulfilled his agreement to the letter. The phoenix which symbolized its reappearance is still visible, though few understand its significance.

Asahel Tuttle was one of the principal builders in the city in 1812, when he built the old Glebe Building for Hon. David Daggett, who had obtained from Trinity Church a long lease of the land.

David Hoadley came here from Waterbury in 1813 to build the North Church, having underbid Mr. Towne. He also built the De Forest house, now owned by Mr. Sargent; the Nathan Smith house, since occupied as a young ladies' school by the Misses Edwards and their successors, Misses Orton and Nichols; the Dexter House, now occupied by offices, under the name of Law Chambers; and, at a later date, the Tontine Hotel.

Timothy Alling was contemporary with Elihu Atwater, Asahel Tuttle and David Hoadley. He built a house for himself in High street, afterward owned and occupied by Professor Denison Olmsted, and still later by Lucius Gilbert. He built on the opposite side of the street a house for Isaac Beers, of Apothecaries' Hall, which is still, more than half a century after Mr. Beers' decease, the residence of his widow.

Nahum Hayward built for James A. Hillhouse the mansion still standing in Schem's wood, and for the Hon. Ralph I. Ingersoll the house on the corner of Elm and Temple streets, now occupied by ex-Governor Charles R. Ingersoll; the Salisbury house, the Stephen Whitney house, the house now occupied by Miss H. E. Peck in College street, and the First Baptist Church, now the New Haven Opera House, were also the work of Mr. Hayward. He removed the Coffee House from the site of the Tontine Hotel to the place where it now stands in Church street, between Wall and Grove. There he resided in the building before it became the home

of the Rev. Dr. Bacon. Though not strictly in the line of carpentry, it is thought worthy of record that he set the iron fence which incloses the Green.

A little later than Mr. Hayward were Sidney M. Stone, Atwater Treat, Ira Atwater, Nelson Hotchkiss and Charles Thompson.

Mr. Stone soon ceased to take contracts, and devoted himself to the business of an architect in distinction from a builder, furnishing drawings and specifications, and superintending the work in behalf of the owner. But before he had given himself to this specialty he had built St. Paul's Chapel as a Chapel of Ease for Trinity Church; the Doric edifice, which was the nucleus of the Hospital; the Solomon Collis house in Wooster street, now occupied by ex-Mayor Lewis; the Gerard Hallock house and the house of the Rev. Dr. Crosswell in Crown street, since enlarged and now owned and occupied by the Hon. Caleb B. Bowers.

Atwater Treat built Alumni Hall, East Divinity Hall, West Divinity Hall, the Reference Library, which is between the two divinity halls, the Exchange Building, President Woolsey's house in Church street, the William Johnson house in York square, the Caleb S. Maltby house in Howe street, and the Art Gallery.

Ira Atwater built many churches in country towns, including New Milford, Old Milford, New Britain, Meriden and Guilford. He built the Chapel street Church, the College Chapel which preceded the Battell Chapel, and North College.

Nelson Hotchkiss commenced business in partnership with Ira Atwater. They built the Collins house in Hillhouse avenue and a double English basement house on the corner of York and Library streets. Mr. Hotchkiss afterward forming a partnership with Charles Thompson, they removed to Trenton, N. J., and remained there fifteen months. During that time they built a church and seven houses. Mr. Hotchkiss, not long after his return from Trenton, became a partner with William Lewis in a planing mill in Water street.

Charles Thompson, after his separation from Mr. Hotchkiss, built a block of stores on State street and a block of houses on Elm street, in both cases for Mr. Sheffield. He also superintended the erection of the College Library Building, the workmen being paid by the day. He formed a partnership with H. B. Oatman in 1852, which continued till 1867. They rebuilt and enlarged the Ithiel Towne mansion for Mr. Sheffield in Hillhouse avenue, reconstructed the old Medical College into Sheffield Hall for the Scientific School; erected the Sheffield Building on Chapel street, and the Wilcoxon house on West Chapel street, now the residence of Mrs. E. C. Scranton. Since then, either in company with Mr. Oatman or alone, Mr. Thompson has built North Sheffield Hall, Trinity Church Home, Chapel and Parish School, with the four dwelling houses attached to the institution, and Battell Chapel.

James E. English learned his trade of Atwater Treat, and having during his apprenticeship acquired skill in architectural drawing, began to take contracts as soon as he was of age. He built a house in Wooster place for the Rev. Stephen Jew-



itt, now owned by the family of the late B. Manville. Mr. English soon retired from building, and established himself as a dealer in lumber.

Leonard Pardee built the Foote house on Whitney avenue; the house of E. C. Reed on the same avenue, but nearer to the town; the Du Bois house on Howard avenue; a house for Dr. Wells on Whitney avenue; and the Government Building for the Post Office, the Custom House, and the Federal Courts. Mr. Pardee left the business to become the proprietor of a planing-mill.

Tuttle & Augur built the Merchants' Bank, the residence of Henry E. Peck in Meadow street, and others.

James McQueen built the Elliot House and many private residences. His son, John B. McQueen, is a member of the firm of Smith & McQueen, who have recently built a house in Church street, next north of the residence of Justus S. Hotchkiss.

Chauncey Wells, who died at an early age, built a double house on Chapel street, fronting Wooster place, and a block of six houses on the corner of George and High streets.

Nicholas Countryman built the South Congregational Church, now the Church of the Sacred Heart; the Howard Avenue Church; St. Thomas' Church; St. John's R. C. Church; the City Hall; the block of stores on State street, which contains J. D. Dewell's immense stock of groceries; and the residences of Pelatiah Perit, Massena Clark, and F. S. Bradley.

Charles A. Osborn built a cottage for Everard Benjamin in the upper part of Orange street; a similar cottage for George Gabriel in Dwight street; Mitchell's Building in Chapel street; the fine residence of Mr. O. B. North on the same street, a little east of St. Pauls Church; and the mansion of Lieutenant-Governor Winchester on Prospect street. Mr. Osborn died in the midst of his days.

Joseph B. Baldwin built the church in Court street, now owned and occupied by Mishkan Israel as a Hebrew synagogue; the residence of Judge Miller, in Howe street, for Wyllys Warner; and the residence of Charles L. English on the corner of Dwight and Chapel streets.

Lyon & Brown built Brewster Building on the corner of State and Chapel streets, now, by reason of a change of proprietors, called Simpson Building; the residences of Willis Bristol and Judge Charles A. Ingersoll; and the Mechanics' Bank. Mr. Lyon removed to Bridgeport.

William Doolittle built for Messrs. Anderson & Alling the twin houses in Orange street between Humphrey and Edwards streets.

Chauncey A. Dickerman, succeeding his father as College joiner, afterward became a builder. He built the brick block opposite his residence in York street and in the rear of Calvary Baptist Church.

George Merriman learned his trade of Charles Thompson. He built the College street Church and the residence of Thomas R. Trowbridge on Elm street. He removed to one of the Southern States.

Of builders who have passed away we may have omitted some names, partly from imperfection of memory and partly for want of space; but our list includes, we think, all the prominent housewrights from the beginning of the nineteenth century to the present time.

Wilson Booth and Robert Treat Merwin have retired from business, the former by reason of old age, and the latter by reason of ill health.

Mr. Booth built two houses in Crown street for Oliver Bryan; the S. I. Baldwin house on the corner of Crown and College streets; the house on the opposite corner, now owned and occupied by Dr. Hubbard; and the house of the late Philemon Hoadley.

Robert Treat Merwin began operations in 1837. During this long period he has been one of the most active builders in the city. He built the Church of the Redeemer; Yale National Bank; Masonic Temple; Second National Bank; Connecticut Savings Bank; Young Men's Institute; Webster, Wooster and Skinner Schools; besides a great number of private and public buildings. For many years James H. Leeds was foreman for Mr. Merwin. He is now engaged in business for himself, with office and shop on Water street.

Henry W. Clark has built many residences in the southwest part of the city.

Beach Burwell has built a house in York street for Samuel Blackman; a house for Gaius F. Warner in Chapel street, now occupied by the Republican League; and several carriage factories.

William P. Dickerman built the edifice recently vacated by the Third Congregational Church; the residences of E. H. Trowbridge and his son, E. Hayes Trowbridge; the Trinity M. E. Church; the L. Candee Factory; the store of Yale & Bryan; the First Church Home for Aged Women; the station house of the consolidated railroad; and the freight depot at the steamboat dock.

George Rockwell, who had been foreman to Charles A. Osborn, became his successor. He has built the mansion of Congressman Mitchell on Townsend avenue, the old house of Mr. R. J. Maine, which preceded it, being hardly worthy of mention in a history of the present edifice; the Charles Farnam house on Hillhouse avenue; that of J. M. Davies on Prospect street; the house of Enos S. Kimberly on Orange street; and the house of Mr. E. Heaton on York street.

Elihu Larkin has built the house of the late Mr. R. S. Fellows; Sargent's first large factory; a block of houses on Whalley avenue; the First Methodist Church; Calvary Baptist Church; a Church in Waterbury; Durfee Dormitory and Farnam Dormitory.

James A. Church has built the Sloane Laboratory, and is now at work on Lawrance Dormitory.

Clark & Thompson, a firm consisting of Spencer A. Clark and F. R. Thompson, have built a house for the late Mr. Edwin Hotchkiss on the corner of Chapel and Howe streets; Mrs. Hadley's house on the corner of Whitney avenue and Trumbull street; and are now bringing toward completion Dwight Hall on the College Campus.





David H Clark



Hubbell & Merwin have built Atwater block at the junction of Grand and St. John streets, and several residences in various parts of the city. Their shop is furnished with machinery by the aid of which they do a large amount of jobbing.

A. N. Clark has built the Dormitory for the Nurses at the Hospital, and many private residences.

Edward P. Brett came into Artisan street as an apprentice in 1855, and established himself in business in the same street in 1863. He had charge of the wood-work on the first buildings erected by the Winchester Arms Company, and also of the large addition built one year later. He does a large amount of shop-work by machinery, especially in manufacturing wooden boxes.

Charles E. Brown was for many years a partner with Mr. Brett. The partnership was dissolved in 1880, and each has a shop of his own, both of them on Artisan street. Mr. Brown, either in partnership with Mr. Brett or alone, has erected the original buildings of the Winchester Repeating Arms Company; five large buildings for the L. Candee Company; and buildings for Sargent & Co., Peck Brothers & Co., the New Haven Gas Light Company; besides numerous dwelling-houses and stores.

Lucerne I. Thomas was born in New Haven in 1850. Attended the Washington and Webster schools. Commenced business in 1874, his first contract being for a dwelling-house for Town Clerk Shuster. He does all his own designing and drawing. Besides being an enterprising and successful builder, he has shown genius in military affairs, and has, by successive promotions, risen from the ranks of the National Blues to be the Captain of that ancient organization.

Warren Robinson commenced building in New Haven in 1851. He built the Methodist Church in Dixwell avenue; reconstructed Skiff's Opera House; built the hotel, formerly called the Madison House, now the Sheldon House, in State street, and many private residences.

James A. Thorpe commenced business on Exchange street in 1875, and has since then built sixty houses; thirty-one of the sixty were for S. R. Blatchley & Sons, real estate agents.

As the population of the city increases, the number of master-carpenters multiplies. Among those who are now pressing toward the front rank are Martin Allen, W. A. Beard, James F. Beebe, J. M. Bradley, A. H. Cargill, David H. Clark, James A. Fogarty, G. W. Hazard, James Hodson, William H. Hubbard, Samuel Johnson, W. A. Lincoln, Charles D. Loveland, Thomas F. Lowe, E. A. Prince, Andrew C. Smith, and Miles L. Smith.

#### DAVID H. CLARK

is a native of Stratford, Conn., where he was born July 24, 1850. His father died when he was two years old, and at the age of nine he removed to Oranoke, a village in the north of Stratford, and set out to work his own way in the world, upon the usual terms to many a self-made man, of board, clothes, and schooling.

In the quiet hamlet of Oranoke there was no chance to go astray, and the natural surroundings seem to have instilled their own faithful character into his; for he learned there the principle, which he has endeavored to maintain through life, of fulfilling every engagement.

After six years, he engaged for a term of two years with the widow of Thaddeus Curtis, receiving eighty dollars per year and winter schooling. At the age of fifteen he had the full charge of the farm for the Widow Curtis. He could mow an acre of grass before breakfast, and cradle and do well all manner of farm-work. In the spring of 1867 his value had so increased to Mrs. Curtis, that he was able to engage with her for the summer on the more favorable terms of \$1.50 a day and board.

In the fall of 1867, he spent a short time with his uncle, Philo Birdsey, of Oranoke, and took at a venture his uncle's interest in the shad fishery on the Housatonic River, which was then a somewhat lucrative source of gain. The profits of the fishery he turned to his education, and bought a scholarship in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, at Bridgeport. He obtained at this school a practical knowledge of book-keeping, banking, and commercial law, and learned the general order of business usage. At the close of the scholarship course he engaged with the Cartridge Company of Bridgeport for about a year, and then, thinking to advance himself in the knowledge of mechanical affairs, went into the employ of the Howe Sewing Machine Company. Here he could make on piece-work as much as three and four dollars per day. There came on a strike at the Howe works, and, influenced by the uncertainties of trade disturbances, he resolved to apply himself to some more stable business.

His Sunday-school teacher at the Methodist Church in East Bridgeport, Calvin P. Hall, was a practical carpenter and builder. He went to him and informed him. To his astonishment he was told to come with overalls, hammer and two-foot rule, and go to work for him at one o'clock that very afternoon. This he did, and worked out in the rain from noon till night. He remained with Mr. Hall two years, his wages having increased from \$9 per week at the outset, to \$15 per week at the close of that period.

A dissolution of partnership, in 1869, left an unfinished building in West Stratford; this Mr. Clark took up and completed. All work, as molding and the like, was then done by hand, and working through the day he would often continue his labor by candle-light into the night.

January 18, 1872, Mr. Clark married Emma F. Beers, of New Haven, by whom he has one son, born February 14, 1876.

In the spring following he removed to New Haven and took a situation with William J. Pratt, the builder. He then sub-contracted with Darrow & Hague, working with them through the spring and summer of 1873. In 1875 he was engaged with R. T. Merwin on the Second National Bank Building, and then, also with Mr. Merwin, on the building for Governor English on the corner of Church

and George Streets, working as a journeyman up to this time, 1876.

That same year, Mr. Clark associated himself with John H. Brown, under the firm name of Brown & Clark, carpenters and builders, who established themselves in the rear of 325 Grand street. Outgrowing this place in two years, they removed to the corner of St. John and Olive streets, on the Charles Osborne property. He continued with Mr. Brown until March 31, 1882, and during that period they erected the building on the corner of State and Court streets, and built residences for Judge S. A. York, W. W. Woodruff, and George E. Osborne; also the Quinpiac Building on Chapel street, the Kensington Flat on Orange street; the English and Mersick Building; the Kellogg store, on the corner of Elm and State streets, and the Mount Carmel Public Building.

In 1882, owing to the failure of Mr. Brown's health, there was a dissolution of the partnership, and, assuming sole control, Mr. Clark erected the building for Governor English, occupied by Proctor, Gross & McGuire. Sometimes working on quicksand—now having to shore up and support one part of a building, perhaps full of running machinery, while demolishing and renewing the other part of it—so, under great difficulties, he has pushed forward the enlargements of the growing city, and has borne the numerous and vexing responsibilities of a large builder in a flourishing town.

Mr. Clark has had long business relations with and has put up numerous buildings for Governor James E. English, among them a block of ten houses on Wooster and Warren streets; also a block of four the same year for Lyman M. Law; a new building for the New Haven Clock Company; and rebuilt, after the fire, for this Company, three large buildings in the burnt district, and residences on Howe street. In 1885 he erected the Ferry street Church, donated by Hiram Camp to the Cedar Hill Union Mission Society, and a four-story building on Church street, near George.

Reviewing his business career since 1876, Mr. Clark finds that he has added 140 buildings to the growth of the city, at a cost of \$420,000, and has been identified with many of the largest building enterprises of New Haven. He employs from thirty to fifty men in the various departments.

Starting at the outset with no facilities, and hampered by the disabilities of the methods of twenty-five years ago, Mr. Clark now commands the fullest facilities for making houses complete without going farther than his own doors for all the necessary equipments. He thus combines dispatch with economy of labor, and maintains the independence, which has been, all through his life, a characteristic of the man. Mr. Clark's career, if somewhat uncommonly prosperous, is an excellent illustration of the success that attends faithful effort, when combined with the skillful direction of one's fortune at the turning point of life.

#### THOMAS F. LOWE

is one of the most enterprising and progressive of New Haven's many competent carpenter-builders,

and, though yet a comparatively young man, has done more than his part in contributing to the city's visible growth. Especially is this true of Fair Haven, where he has his residence, and where evidences of his enterprise are to be seen on every hand.

Mr. Lowe learned his trade in Waterbury, and later was employed in Bridgeport, until he took up his residence in New Haven in 1872. In 1874 he embarked in business for himself, and since that time has erected many elegant residences and large factory buildings and business blocks, his operations having included the building of the residences of Mr. H. P. Frost on Chapel street, and Mrs. John Mansfield on Center street (Annex); the rebuilding of E. Malley's store; and the erection of a large five-story addition to B. Manville & Co.'s carriage-factory on Wooster street. He has purchased many lots, notably in Fair Haven, and built comfortable houses on them upon speculation, which he has sold to home-seekers to his own and the city's benefit. He began business with shops on Exchange street, and in 1882 removed to his present location, 229 Lloyd street. His increasing business demands the employment of upwards of twenty men, who find in him an employer at once liberal and considerate.

Mr. Lowe's distinguishing characteristics are enterprise and integrity. He is in every sense a worthy and useful citizen, standing deservedly high in the esteem of all classes of his fellow-townsmen. Of him it may be truly said that he is, in the usual acceptation of the term, a self-made man, who with work as his watchword and honesty as his guide, has been quick to see or make and ready to grasp his opportunities.

Though too busy to mingle much in political life, he takes a deep interest in the growth and prosperity of New Haven, and since taking up his residence within its borders has manfully and with a liberal hand contributed to the establishment and maintenance of worthy objects designed to enhance the public welfare. He is frank of speech and affable of manner, and readily wins friends among all classes of men, and his most prominent characteristics have gained him the respect and confidence of the entire business community.

With the introduction of machinery, carpentry, like other work, is subdivided into specialties, such as sawing, planing, making doors, sashes, blinds, and stairs.

The sash, door and blind factory of the Thomas Alling Company, 136 East Water street, was founded about forty years ago by Ira Atwater. It was afterwards sold to Leonard Pardee, who conducted it until 1865, when George and Thomas Alling and William Converse purchased it, and for one year business was carried on under the firm name of G. & T. Alling & Co. At the expiration of that time Hiram Painter and J. Gibbs Smith became members of the firm, the title of which remained the same. In 1883 the firm was composed of Thomas Alling, J. Gibbs Smith, and Albert Alling. The business was then consolidated



with that of George Alling & Son, now conducted under the name of The George Alling's Sons' Company. This union continued until 1885. In February, 1886, a stock company was formed, under the title of the Thomas Alling Company, composed of Thomas Alling, J. Gibbs Smith, and E. J. Alling. The executive officers are Thomas Alling, President, and J. Gibbs Smith, Secretary and Treasurer. Their factory is one of the largest in the State. The work executed consists of doors, sashes, blinds, wood-turning and scroll-sawing. Employment is furnished to sixty-five men.

The planing, wood-turning, and scroll-sawing mill of the George Alling Sons' Company, 100 East Water street, is the successor of the business established by George Alling & Son. The premises of the Company have a frontage on Water street of 280 feet, and run back 600 feet to the harbor. The main building is of brick, two stories high, 222 by 200 feet in dimensions. There are several sheds for storage purposes, in which large supplies of lumber are kept, as well as what is used for manufacturing purposes, amounting to from five to six million feet annually. In the manufacturing department an engine of 150-horse power is the motor. About seventy-five men are employed. A large business is done in planing, resawing, general wood-work, such as fitting up stores and furnishing the interior wood-work for buildings of all kinds. The principal work, however, consists in manufacturing window frames, bases, jambs and casings, which are sold throughout the State. Their stock of lumber is the largest in variety of any yard in the city, a leading specialty being made of Southern pine flooring and North Carolina pine. The annual turn-out of the establishment amounts to about \$400,000. George Alling, the founder of this business, died in 1883. The officers of the Company are Charles E. Alling, President; George A. Alling, Treasurer; and E. H. Barnum, Secretary.

#### GEORGE ALLING.

The late George Alling was born in New Haven October 15, 1820, and died January 26, 1883. His parents were Thomas and Lydia (Johnson) Alling, the former having been a prosperous farmer. He had four brothers and one sister. His education was finished in the old Lancasterian School, which is so pleasantly remembered by many prominent gentlemen of New Haven. As a practical preparation for his life struggle he mastered the joiners' trade, after a thorough apprenticeship, and worked at it until he engaged in business as a contractor and builder.

In 1846, he formed a partnership with his brother, Thomas Alling, which existed until 1848, when he sold his interest to the latter and entered into partnership with Isaac Anderson, opening a coal and lumber-yard on Water street, and a branch office in New Boston, Conn., under the management of Henry P. Alling. Their business became quite extensive. In 1856, Mr. Alling severed his relations with Mr. Anderson and went to Davenport,

Ia., and entered into the lumber business on an extensive scale, about the same time building a large sawing and planing-mill in Florence, Neb. This business proved very successful, and Mr. Alling continued it till 1860, when he disposed of his interest in the West and returned to New Haven.

He now again formed a partnership with his brother, Thomas Alling, in the lumber business, on Water street, the firm being known as George Alling & Co. They did a very large business for several years, during which Mr. Alling was, for a time, installed also in the lumber trade in Chicago, Ill.; and, during the war, with Montgomery Armstrong in the carriage business, under the firm name of M. Armstrong & Co. The latter firm had large contracts to furnish ambulances, etc., to the United States Government, and for several years did considerable exporting business, having a large repository at Melbourne, Australia.

In 1866, the firm of George Alling & Co. purchased the sash, door and blind business of Leonard Pardee & Co., and, under the style of G. & T. Alling & Co., continued it very successfully until 1883, when Mr. Alling, having purchased the business of the Lewis & Beecher Co., retired from the firm of G. & T. Alling & Co., and thereafter, until his death, was connected with his son, George A. Alling, under the firm name of George Alling & Son, in the lumber and milling business, on Water street, succeeding the Lewis & Beecher Co. at their old place of business.

Charles E. Alling, the eldest son of George Alling, who had for some years been interested in the business of G. & T. Alling & Co., after his father's death sold his share in that concern, and, with his brothers, George A. and Arthur N. Alling, organized a joint-stock company, under the name of the George Alling's Sons' Co., to continue the business. This firm rank with the leading business houses of New Haven, having a large planing and saw-mill, and wood-turning and scroll-sawing establishment, and being extensive wholesale and retail lumber merchants and manufacturers of moldings and building materials.

Mr. Alling was married May 20, 1845, to Miss Mary E. Alversen, of New Haven, who survived him only about a year. Their three sons, Charles E., George A. and Arthur N. Alling, members of the George Alling's Sons' Co., are well known and highly respected.

Mr. Alling was genial and companionable, and during his long and busy career made many steadfast friends. He was public-spirited, helpful and charitable.

A Republican politically, he was too thorough-going a business man to take part in politics, nor did his tastes induce him to do so, though he was induced to become a member of the Common Council of the City of New Haven, and held other official positions.

From time to time he was in some manner identified with different business and commercial enterprises, and his advice was sought by many, his judgment being implicitly relied on. At the time of his death he was a Director in the Mechanics'



Bank. He was a man of sterling integrity, just, enterprising, and deservedly successful.

For many years a prominent member of the First Baptist Church, he was devoted to all its interests and contributed liberally toward its maintenance and extension.

The New Haven Steam Saw-Mill Company is a joint stock organization, and was formed in 1854 with a capital of \$50,000. The premises are located near the crossing of Chapel and East streets, on the bank of Mill River. The mill is 80 by 100 feet, with ample room for the floating of logs. A 250-horse power engine furnishes the motive power. The Company have a side track, connecting with all the railroads leaving the city. Their trade has a wide range throughout this State, New England, and New York.

C. B. Curtis, 88 Winchester avenue, began the manufacture of doors, sashes, blinds and moldings in 1869. His trade is both local and also extends throughout the State.

The Porter Stair Company was founded by the late H. F. Porter, in 1833, the business increasing in amount as the taste for artistic wood-work was gradually developed. The production of the factory consists not only of stairs and their several parts, but hard-wood mantels, cabinet trimmings, wainscoting and doors. The ground occupied covers an area of 640 by 250 feet on Grand street, near the Barnsville Bridge, upon which is a factory, a two-story frame mill, 100 by 100 feet, in which five distinct branches are carried on. About seventy men are employed. A 50-horse power engine drives the machinery. The officers of the Company are E. L. Goodale, President; William T. Porter, Secretary and Treasurer; and William T. Porter, Samuel Johnson, and E. L. Goodale, Directors. Capital stock, \$80,000.

#### CARPET WEAVERS.

At the present time the only work in this branch of the industrial arts is done by the old-fashioned hand-loom, working up the refuse rags of the economical house-wife into what is known as "rag carpet." There are four of these looms now in operation, the owners taking the material and weaving it at so much per yard.

In 1830, Philips Galpin began the manufacture of ingrain carpets. He was joined in 1833 by Hon. J. B. Robertson, under the firm name of Galpin & Robertson, and a new factory was built, where the business was carried on for some years with a considerable degree of success, but finally proved a failure. Mr. Robertson retired in 1849, and the manufacture was continued for a short time by Daniel Mitchell, who was for many years foreman for Galpin & Robertson. Mr. Mitchell finally gave up, since which time there has been no attempt at carpet weaving, excepting of the character mentioned above.

#### CARRIAGE-BUILDING AND ITS BRANCHES.

From the early years of the present century, carriage-building has been an important element in the industrial pursuits of New Haven. There have

been periods in its history in this city when more persons were engaged in it, when the amount of capital invested in it was greater, and its product more valuable than any other two branches of the industrial arts. The last twenty-five years, however, have seen a great change in the methods of manufacture, the business being divided into numerous collateral branches, each of which, though distinct in itself, is yet dependent upon the others. Thus we find manufacturers of axles, bodies and hardware, which are again subdivided into such articles as springs, wheels, steps, tops, poles, and trimmings. This division of the work, by its natural tendency to produce skilled workmen for every part, has also tended to system, superior workmanship, beauty of finish, and cheapness; and has thus created for New Haven carriages an enviable reputation throughout the world.

The earliest coach-maker in New Haven of whom we have any record, was John Cook. He began business in 1794, in a small shop in the rear of Chapel street, where Orange street now is, and near the present site of the furniture establishment of the Bowditch & Prudden Company.

The elliptical steel spring, now invariably attached to the axle of a carriage, was invented by a citizen of New Haven soon after the beginning of the present century—Captain Jonathan Mix, who resided at the corner of College and Elm streets, where East Divinity Hall now stands. He was one of the forty heroes who started at once for Cambridge when the news of the massacre at Lexington reached New Haven. He obtained a patent, February, 1807, for "a spring of elliptical form, placed parallel to the axle, to which it was screwed in the center."

After 1800, there were several small shops in New Haven where carriages were made, some of them devoted entirely to blacksmith-work, and others to the wood-work. The productions of these early craftsmen were rude and unpretentious, and did not, up to 1810, aggregate an annual sale of over \$30,000, which included road wagons then in general use.

In 1809, James Brewster chanced to be traveling from Boston to New York, and was detained in New Haven by an accident to the stage-coach. While waiting for the necessary repairs to be made, Mr. Brewster visited Cook's carriage shop, and, after interviewing the proprietor, was impressed with the availability of New Haven as a carriage-building center. In 1810 he put his opinions into practical form by starting a factory at the corner of Elm and High streets, on the lot where the photograph gallery now is.\* At that time the carriage journeymen received their wages in trade, and as they were very generally of drinking habits, the work was inferior and unsatisfactory. The advent of Mr. Brewster began a new era in carriage-building in New Haven so real and marked, that he has well been called the father of the trade. He sought to raise the standard of workmanship by calling the best workmen to

\* President Dwight, of Yale College, in a statistical account of New Haven, published in 1811, states that there were at that time seven carriage manufactories. This number must have included blacksmiths' shops which did some carriage-work.

New Haven, by paying good wages in cash, and seeking in many other ways to raise them to a greater sense of responsibility and to a higher grade of mental and moral culture. The progress of this establishment will be noticed in its proper place, and this brief mention of Mr. Brewster's early work is for the purpose of giving a glimpse at the beginning of this great industry.

Another epoch in the history of carriage-building in New Haven dates from the introduction of steam machinery into the trade by George T. Newhall in 1855. While visiting Providence, R. I., he became impressed with the fact that steam was used for many purposes as power, and that it could be utilized with advantage in carriage-building. Acting upon this idea, he purchased a small engine, and placed it with the requisite machinery in his factory at Newhallville. His experiment, for such it was, was looked upon with incredulity, and his creditors became anxiously filled with the idea that he was doomed to insolvency, or the retreat for the insane. The success of the enterprise was, however, soon apparent, and Mr. Newhall continued the business in this way, followed gradually by other manufacturers in the city, until at the breaking out of the war nearly every factory had steam power and machinery. The growing use of power, and the inventive genius of the time, have created many improvements and possibilities, but the credit of its introduction belongs to Mr. Newhall.

The brightest period of carriage-building in New Haven was from 1840 to the breaking out of the war in 1861. During this time New Haven carriage-makers had established a large trade throughout the Southern States. The war not only obliterated this trade, but caused very serious losses to the manufacturers in the obligations then due and maturing. Since that time a number of large firms have passed out of the carriage business, and their factories are either used to-day for other purposes, or are standing idle, while other establishments have been enlarged and expanded on every side.

Richard Stone's factory, on Chapel street, near Day street, is now used for dwellings, as is also Dickerman's factory, at the corner of George and York streets; Newhall's factory, at Newhallville, and Grinnell's, on Garden street, have been burned. Ingram's, and more recently James Cooper's, on Garden street, are practically unoccupied. Dibble's establishment, on Park street, is used for the manufacture of oleomargarine, and Blackman's and Randall's, on the same street is occupied by Newman's corset factory. David Wilcoxson's building, on Park street, is used for manufacturing fire-arms and wire-work. The shop of Stevens & Gilbert, on Temple street, has been supplanted by the Electric Light Company.

Hubbell, Strout & Hooker were pioneers in carriage-building, in Park street, putting up, in 1821, the factory for forty-five years past occupied by J. J. Osborn. An old house then standing upon the site was moved to the corner of Webster street and Dixwell avenue, where it still stands.

Of the more ancient factories that have passed away and not been alluded to, were Parker's, near

West Bridge; Zelotes Day's, in York street, burned about thirty-five years ago; and a factory standing where Olmstead's drug store now is, at the corner of York street and Broadway, occupied at times by James Brewster, James Bradley, and Moses Perkins; and that of Isaac Mix & Son, where the New Haven clock shop now is.

There is a lack of reliable statistics to show the progress of the carriage business from the early days of Brewster to the present time. The census of 1880 returns the number of establishments engaged in the manufacture of carriages, wagons and materials at 43; the amount of capital invested, \$1,309,599; number of persons employed, 1,204; amount paid for wages annually, \$679,128; value of material used, \$954,501; value of manufactured products, \$2,005,829.

The following is an historical statement of houses now engaged in the manufacture of carriages and attendant branches in the city.

William H. Bradley & Co., carriage manufacturers. This house was established by James Brewster in 1827. In the introduction to this section allusion has been made to the impetus which James Brewster gave to the carriage business of the city. He started on the lot at the corner of Elm and High streets, and was afterwards located at the corner of York street and Broadway; later, at the old stand of John Cook, in Orange street; and still later in East street, fronting Wooster street, in the building now occupied by W. & E. T. Fitch, where the business remained until 1850, when it was removed to its present location on Chapel street. Soon after the establishment of Mr. Brewster in this city, he opened a repository in New York under the care of John R. Lawrence, the firm name there being Brewster & Lawrence. In 1830, Solomon Collis was admitted as a partner in the New Haven house, the firm being Brewster & Collis, the firm of Brewster & Lawrence remaining the same in New York. It was during the next ten years that the great reputation of this firm for the manufacture of fine carriages was established. In 1837, Mr. Brewster retired, Messrs. Collis and Lawrence conducting the business, under the title of Collis & Lawrence in New Haven, and Lawrence & Collis in New York. This arrangement continued until 1850, when Mr. Collis sold his interest here to William H. Bradley, and in New York to Mr. Lawrence. The latter associated with him S. A. Dearborn, and his son, John Lawrence, the firm being known in New York as John R. Lawrence & Co., and in New Haven as Lawrence & Bradley. In 1857, William B. Pardee became a member of the firm, it being then known as Lawrence, Bradley & Pardee. Mr. Pardee remained until 1872, when he retired, and the firm has since been known as William H. Bradley & Co. The premises on Chapel street consist of a three-story building, 40 by 180 feet, divided into the several departments necessary to carry on the work. The house, from its establishment by the honored Mr. Brewster to the present time, has occupied a prominent place in the carriage business of New Haven.



## JAMES BREWSTER,

the carriage manufacturer, was born in Preston, Conn., August 6, 1788, and died in New Haven, November 22, 1866.

He was of the seventh generation in direct descent from Elder William Brewster, one of the Pilgrim Fathers, who came over from England in the Mayflower, and landed at Plymouth in 1620. His father, who died when he was quite young, had eight children—five sons and three daughters—of whom the subject of our sketch was the second. His mother lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years, and died September 24, 1854.

The early death of his father, leaving the family with but limited means, made it necessary for James to follow a trade; and, after a district-school education, he was apprenticed, in 1804, to Colonel Charles Chapman, of Northampton, Mass., to learn the trade of carriage-making. On attaining his majority, he was offered an interest in his employer's business; but this he refused, preferring to go into business by himself. Circumstances led him to New Haven, where, in 1810, he commenced in a small one-story shop, then standing on the lot at the corner of Elm and High streets. His skill as a mechanic soon secured him a large patronage, and his undertaking proved quite successful.

At that time few carriages were in use, one-horse wagons being generally employed. Even Governor Strong, of Massachusetts, rode into Boston on election day in a one-horse wagon. Mr. Brewster undertook the improvement of the styles, and soon became known as the manufacturer of "Brewster wagons," which then came into general use. He made a specialty of the better class of vehicles, and was the first maker in the United States to send a paneled carriage to the South. In time he established a very large business in the improved forms of buggies, phaetons, victorias, coaches, and similar modern vehicles.

Mr. Brewster early adopted the custom of paying his workmen every Saturday evening in cash, instead of continuing the old practice of giving orders for goods. His great respect for religion compelled him to realize his responsibility to those in his employ. Drinking habits prevailed among the journeymen to an unfortunate extent, and he strongly advocated temperance. Before there were any associations formed for the suppression of intemperance he took a strong position against the habitual use of intoxicating drinks, and especially against the customary use of it in the shops, where it was allowed by the common consent of both employer and employee. He prohibited its use in his own shop, and by his efforts inaugurated a great reformation among the mechanics of the city.

In many ways he endeavored to educate his employees. He organized an association called the Young Mechanics' Institute, and rented a room in the Glebe Building in which they held their meetings. Here he frequently delivered evening addresses to his workmen on moral and practical subjects. Later he erected a public hall for lectures, and called it Franklin Hall. He then instituted a course

of scientific lectures by such men as Professors Olmsted, Shepard, and Silliman, of Yale College. These lectures cost him \$5,000 annually, and were of great benefit to all who heard them. His efforts in behalf of the mechanic attracted to New Haven a superior class of workmen.

In 1827, Mr. Brewster opened a branch of his business on Broad street, New York, near the present Stock Exchange, associating with himself Mr. John Lawrence as his partner, under the firm name of Brewster & Lawrence, which firm continued for some years.

In 1833 he became interested in railroad building, and with a number of citizens of New Haven obtained a charter for the construction of a railroad between New Haven and Hartford. The interest which the enterprise awakened in the public mind was so great, that when the survey was completed, and the books were opened in New York to receive subscriptions to the stock of the road, six million dollars were subscribed in one day—six times the amount needed. The great fire in New York, which occurred in 1835, made it impossible to collect a large portion of the funds subscribed, and Mr. Brewster gave up a fine business in order to devote his entire energies to the building of the road, giving his time and services for four years to the accomplishment of this enterprise. He was elected President of the Company, and gave, without remuneration, such land belonging to him over which the road passed. The rails with which this road was built were imported from England at an expense of \$250,000, and for this large sum Mr. Brewster became responsible, as the importer would not deliver them without.

Resigning the presidency of the Railroad Company after four years of faithful service, he resumed his chosen occupation, and, in 1838, again established a carriage business, associating with him his son, James B. Brewster, who afterward became the head of the New York house, now known as J. B. Brewster & Co., of 25th street.

By honesty, industry, and faithful devotion to his business, Mr. Brewster accumulated a handsome competency, much of which he used in his endeavor to make others happy. He was closely identified with many of the interests of New Haven. The suffering poor, and the orphan children found a warm place in the affections of his heart. This was attested in his improvement of the Almshouse, and by his munificent gift of an Orphan Asylum to the city, which stands as a worthy monument to his generosity and his sympathy for the unfortunate.

He was a lover of the beautiful in Nature and Art, and was the possessor of several valuable historical paintings, executed for him by distinguished artists. Among these were the "Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth," now in the possession of his oldest son, James B. Brewster; "Founding of the New Haven Colony;" and "Washington Parting with his Mother to Assume the Duties of President of the United States," with others of like interest and value.

For many years Mr. Brewster was accustomed to keep an extended diary, and to the ordinary



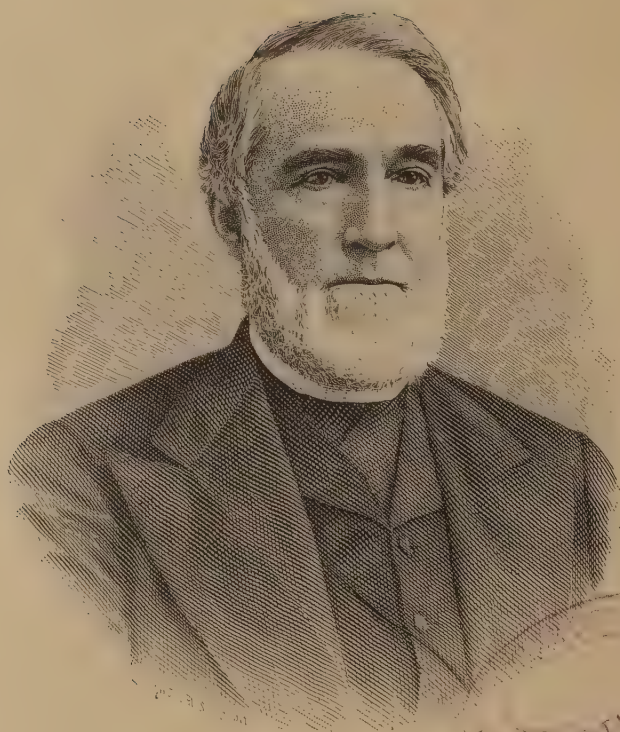


James Brewster









W. J. Morton

MONTA

events of each day he would add his "Moral Reflections." In his sixty-eighth year he wrote his *Autobiography*, a volume of marvelous beauty and excellence, never given to the public, but kept as a souvenir by the family, for whose benefit it was written. It also contains his Lecture before the Young Mechanics' Institute. The entire volume is in writing, elegantly executed.

In 1825, Mr. Brewster joined the Church of the United Society in New Haven, under the pastoral care of Rev. Samuel Merwin, of which he remained a faithful member until his death. His religious character was exemplified in his daily life, not only in his family, but in his business transactions with his fellow man. He was honored and beloved by all who knew him, and in his death was greatly lamented. His body reposes in the old New Haven Cemetery.

In 1810, Mr. Brewster was married to Miss Mary Hequembourg, of Hartford, Conn., a lady of French descent. To them were born six children, one of whom died quite young. The surviving children are Mrs. Mary Pease, of New Haven; Mrs. Rebecca D. Cone, of Hartford; James B. Brewster, of New York; Rev. Joseph Brewster, of Mount Carmel, Conn., and Henry Brewster, of New York. Mrs. Brewster died March 18, 1868.

James B. Brewster, the oldest son, now in his seventieth year, and in vigorous health, is the head of the house of J. B. Brewster & Co., of 25th street, New York. Henry Brewster, the youngest, is the senior member of the firm of Brewster & Co., also of New York, the two leading carriage manufacturers of the United States.

Charles P. Hubbell and Horace Morton began to build carriages in 1839, in a shop in Brewery street, which had before been occupied by Stevens & Francis. The business increased and was in every way successful till the commencement of the war, when it declined, and remained in such a depressed condition that the proprietors, who had already acquired a competence, chose to relinquish it, which they did, in 1867, selling out to Norton & Co.

#### H. J. MORTON.

This gentleman is a native of Hatfield, Mass. He was born in 1815, and is a lineal descendant of some of the early settlers of that State. His boyhood was passed on a farm, and his education was obtained in the common schools of the time and place. In 1830 he came to New Haven, and entered the shop of his uncle, Zelotes Day, to learn carriage-making. Upon arriving at his majority he spent one season in Charleston, S. C., and on his return to New Haven began the manufacture of carriages.

By close attention to business, and scrupulously keeping all his financial engagements, he soon acquired a credit which was as useful to him as ready money to the same extent would have been. In 1840, Mr. C. P. Hubbell, Mr. Morton's brother-in-law, became associated with him in business, at

which time the afterwards well-known firm of Hubbell & Morton was formed. There was no dissolution of this partnership until 1871, when Mr. Hubbell died. At that time the firm enjoyed the distinction of being the oldest carriage manufacturing house in New Haven.

The business of Messrs. Hubbell & Morton had been very extensive. Before the rebellion they had carriage repositories in Savannah, Ga., and Mobile, Ala., in which they carried a large stock to supply their Southern trade, most of which was lost to them during the war, their stock in Savannah having been confiscated by the Government of the Confederate States of America, receipt being given the firm promising payment three years after the recognition of the Confederacy as an independent government.

Mr. Morton is not a politician, and has never willingly permitted the use of his name for political purposes. Indeed he is too independent in his views to be a party man. But he has been prevailed upon to serve the city on several occasions, notably in the Board of Engineers of the old Fire Department, and in the Common Council. He has been solicited many times to accept other important trusts, but has declined to do so. He has been for many years a Director in the Merchants' Bank, and one of the Trustees of the Connecticut Savings Bank.

Since the death of Mr. Hubbell, Mr. Morton has not been actively engaged in business, but has busied himself in settling up the affairs of the firm, and caring for some trusts that have been confided to him.

He married Miss Elizabeth Barnett in 1840. They have had two children. Their only son they lost by death. Their daughter is the wife of Mr. H. A. Warner, of New Haven.

Henry Hale is, at the present writing, the oldest man in the carriage business here, having begun in 1846, near what is now Fitch's factory on East street. Mr. Hale had associated with him at that time Frederick B. McMahon. A year later the firm moved to where Hooker's carriage factory now is, and there remained until 1850, when S. E. Waterbury entered into partnership under the style of Hale & Waterbury, and they moved to the rear of the present factory of Henry Hale & Co. In 1864 the factory was entirely destroyed by fire, when Mr. Waterbury's interest was bought by Mr. Hale, and two young men, Andrew J. Hull and J. H. Moore, were taken as partners, the firm being known as Henry Hale & Co. After the fire of 1864 the present factory was built, having a frontage of 76 feet on Franklin street, four stories high, with an L 86 feet long and 30 feet wide. In February, 1879, this new building was partially burned, but in the repairs no essential changes were made. In 1880, Mr. Moore was released from the partnership, and Samuel K. Page admitted to the firm, which composition it still retains. The factory has a capacity of sixty hands, and no machinery is used. The firm manufacture a large line of coaches and family carriages.

## HENRY HALE.

Robert Hale, the ancestor of the Hale family in America, was of the family of that name in the County of Kent, England, where it existed as early as the days of Edward the Third. The name was originally spelled with a final *s*, which was dropped.

Robert Hale was born in 1610; emigrated to America in 1632; and settled at Charlestown, Mass., where he founded and became Deacon of the first Congregational Church. He died July 19, 1659. His descendants have been numerous in successive generations, and many of them have been distinguished in various walks of business and professional life, notably in the pulpit of the Congregational Church.

Of this family, so old and so honorable, Mr. Henry Hale, who is unquestionably the oldest carriage-builder now in active life in New Haven, is one of the most conspicuous present representatives. His great-grandfather was a Congregational minister of Ashford, Conn., where John Hale, his son, and grandfather of Henry Hale, was born, and lived the useful and honorable life of a farmer. Mr. Hale's father, Frederick Hale, was also a farmer, and it was as a farmer's boy that Mr. Hale began his active life. His mother was Abigail (Warner) Hale. They were married in 1807, and had seven children, of whom Henry was the third. He was born in Otsego County, N. Y., April 23, 1813.

All of the toils, sufferings and privations incident to life on the then frontier of New York State, he learned from hard daily experience, and remembers it only too well. Yet it is with a feeling of just pride that he reverts to the fact that from this humble, this seemingly undesirable, beginning he has risen to be recognized as one of the foremost business men and successful manufacturers of his city and time. He removed to North Haven in 1835, and in 1840 came to New Haven, where he was destined to make his record upon the municipal growth and progress, and in adding to his own material prosperity, to enhance that of thousands around him; for so entangled are men with each other in all of the relations of business and commercial life, so dependent each one upon all the others, that the advancement of one must be the gain of all.

Mr. Hale found employment, until 1846, in the carriage factory of his elder brother, Warner E. Hale, then and later well known to the carriage trade centering in New Haven. In the year last mentioned, with a partner, under the firm name of Hale & McMahon, he began the manufacture of carriages on a somewhat extensive scale. In 1850, the interest of Mr. McMahon was purchased by Mr. S. E. Waterbury, and the business was continued by Hale & Waterbury until 1860, when Mr. Hale succeeded to the entire proprietorship and management, and organized the firm of Henry Hale & Co., which has since existed and transacted a large and generally increasing business. They make a specialty of fine work in all its branches.

Though always devoted more particularly to his own important business interests, Mr. Hale has constantly taken a helpful and intelligent interest in the public prosperity, both municipal and national, and while never inclined to mingle in politics, and never seeking any official elevation, he has generally contributed his portion to the development and establishment of New Haven's beneficial and charitable interests. As a steadfast friend and helper of the working classes, his position is too well known to require comment in this connection.

Mr. Hale has been twice married. First, in 1840, to Miss Ellen A. Barnes, daughter of Deacon Bayard Barnes, of North Haven, who died April 17, 1869; and the second time, October 31, 1870, to Mrs. Elizabeth A. Barnes, formerly a Miss Hemingway. He has had three children, two sons and a daughter, only the last mentioned of whom is living. His two sons were exceptionally bright and promising young men, and in their untimely death Mr. Hale met one of the severest afflictions of his life.

A self-made man in the best and truest sense, Mr. Hale enjoys the respect of a wide circle of friends and business associates, and can look back upon a long life well spent, and see in it little to regret.

J. H. Moore & Co., corner of James and River streets, make a specialty of fine light two-seat carriages. The firm is a comparatively new one, being only established since 1881. The factory of the firm consists of a three-story building, 75 by 85 feet, with an iron-working department in the rear. Twenty-five persons are employed in the different departments. The members of the firm are J. H. Moore and Stephen Shiner.

The carriage factory of M. Armstrong & Co., 433 Chapel street, was established in 1859 by M. Armstrong, George Alling and Thomas Alling, under the present firm name. They were located for the first five years on Temple street, opposite St. Mary's Church, after which they removed to the lower end of Temple street, where the business was carried on until 1882, when the present commodious building was erected. The firm remained unchanged until 1867, when George and Thomas Alling retired, from which time Mr. Armstrong has conducted the business alone, but still retains the original title. Mr. Armstrong confines his work to what is known as heavy carriage-building, making four and six-seat rockaways cabriolets, victorias, phaetons, coupés, landaus, and landaulets. This trade is largely centered in New York City, furnishing nearly all the leading hotels with carriages. He has also a considerable export trade. This house has one of the best arranged carriage factories in the city. The buildings are of brick, with six floors devoted entirely to manufacturing. Employment is furnished for forty men. Mr. Armstrong has been engaged for forty-seven years in carriage-building. He was born in New York City in 1822, and came to New Haven in 1842, where he has since resided. He represented the Third Ward as Councilman and Al-





*Samy Hale*









J. J. Osborn

derman for several years. His two sons, Edward M. & Elmer L., are prominently identified with the management of their father's business, and to them no little credit is due for the high standing of the house.

The firm of Cullom & Spock, 108 Franklin street, was founded, in 1867, by Miller & Cullom. Mr. Miller retired in 1874, when P. Cullom took a partner, W. H. Spock, under the title of Cullom & Spock. This house make a specialty of light carriages, and employ in good times twenty-five men. The factory on Franklin street is four stories high, 86 by 160 feet in dimensions.

Charles T. Townsend manufactures carriage bodies exclusively, at 246 Dixwell avenue. He employs twenty-five hands, his factory covering an area of 75 by 150 feet, and the machinery is operated by an engine of 15-horse power. Mr. Townsend began business about thirty years ago, and since 1870 has confined himself to his present specialty.

Mention has already been made of George T. Newhall's introduction of steam and machinery into the manufacture of carriages. He began carriage-building in what was then known as Gaston's barytes factory at Newhallville, in 1851. As business increased the factory was enlarged, until at the breaking out of the war it was said to be one of the largest in the world. The main building was 235 feet long and 35 feet wide, three stories high; and there was still another building, 150 feet long and 45 feet wide. Mr. Newhall manufactured horse-cars in this second building. The factory was complete in itself, his aim being to concentrate in one proprietorship all the different parts of carriage manufacture. The introduction of power was a success, but having a large trade South, the war caused very large losses and almost a complete revolution in the business. Mr. Newhall continued carriage-making until 1871, when he retired, and became agent for a large publishing house in New York. He remained in this employ for eight years, when he returned and formed the G. T. Newhall Carriage Company, now located in Blackman's old factory on Park street. Mr. Newhall has connected with him, as partner, David Carrington. The specialty of the firm is the manufacture of cheap, low-priced carriages, the proprietors claiming that New Haven can successfully compete with Western cities in this line. After Mr. Newhall's retirement in 1871, the factory at Newhallville remained idle for some time. Afterward it was occupied by the New Haven Car Trimming Company, who used it until June 18, 1882, when the building was burned.

The house of J. J. Osborn & Co., 132 and 134 Park street, was founded, in the early days of carriage-building in New Haven, by Hubbell & Hooker, in 1827. The firm was succeeded by Hooker & Osborn, and later by J. J. Osborn, the present proprietor. The factory on Park street is a three-story wooden building, 75 by 200 feet in dimensions. The work is divided into four departments: iron, wood-working, trimming and painting. Twenty-five hands are employed, the production cover-

ing a large variety of styles and a general line of phaetons, rockaways, road wagons, and pleasure carriages.

### JOHN JOEL OSBORN

was born in the town of New Haven, Conn., on the 18th of December, 1817. He is a direct descendant, in the eighth generation, of Thomas Osborn, who settled in New Haven in 1638, and the youngest of six children of Jacob Osborn, who was a farmer and manufacturer of woolen goods. His grandfather was Captain Medad Osborn, who served in the War of Independence.

At the age of eight he had the double misfortune to lose his father and his health. He was confined to the house for the next seven years. Upon his recovery he was sent to the then well-known school at Wilbraham, Mass.

In 1833, young Osborn returned from school. At that time New Haven was becoming a center for the carriage business in the United States. The two leading firms in the city were James Brewster and Isaac Mix & Sons. Upon the advice of his brother, Robert H. Osborn, a lawyer, he became an apprentice to the latter firm, who were doing business on St. John street, the present site of the New Haven Clock Shop.

During the panic of 1837, Mix & Sons failed. Mr. Osborn then found employment in a carriage factory in Milford, and in 1839 he bought out his employer.

In 1840 he closed up his business in Milford, and formed a copartnership with Henry Hooker, of New Haven, under the firm name of Hooker & Osborn.

In 1841 he went to Richmond, Va., to establish a branch house. Soon after, another branch was established in New Orleans, La. From 1841 to 1852, Mr. Osborn lived in Richmond and succeeded in building up a large and successful business, notwithstanding the Southern prejudice against Northern carriages.

In 1852 he lost the use of his right leg, and was compelled to use a crutch and cane the rest of his life.

On July 1, 1855, he bought out Mr. Hooker's interest in the factories in New Haven and Richmond, and formed a copartnership, in 1856, with John B. Adriaance, which lasted until 1879, when he retired from business and devoted himself to the care of his property.

On June 27, 1853, he was married to Charlotte A. Gilbert, of Seymour, the fifth daughter of Ezekiel Gilbert, a retired New Haven merchant,

and a descendant of Judge Matthew Gilbert, one of the early settlers of New Haven Colony. They have had six children, five of whom are now living: the Rev. Robert G., John J., Jr., Frederick A., Virginia, and Selden Y.

During his early life, Mr. Osborn showed those traits of character which have since marked his business career. Promptness to meet obligations, caution, strict attention to business, good common sense, and an indomitable will, have all combined to earn for him an enviable reputation as a successful business man. He is a large owner of real estate in this city, and his advice on questions of investment is sought by many.

Mr. Osborn has had but little to do with social gayeties; to his own hearth he has been faithfully wedded, and those who find him there know well his kindly welcome and lively spirit.

Among the important and widely-known carriage manufacturers of New Haven, The Brockett & Tuttle Company occupy a place in the front rank. The attention of this Company is given exclusively to the production of light carriages of a superior character, that command prices second only to those made by the world-famous Brewsters of New York. The manufactory buildings occupied by the Company are located on Goffe street. They were erected in 1840 by Atwater & King, who conducted extensive operations as carriage-makers, and dealt very largely with the people of the Southern States, one of their repositories being located at Savannah, Ga. In 1862, Atwater & King sold their manufactory and business to John B. Brockett, who had for many years been associated with his father (Charles Brockett) in the manufacture of springs and axles at Mount Carmel, and who had, moreover, long been identified with the carriage trade in the Northern and Western market, already having an extensive repository at Davenport, Ia. Mr. Brockett associated with him Milo D. Tuttle, a thoroughly practical carriage manufacturer of many years' experience, and in the year last named the firm of Brockett & Tuttle entered with ambition and vigorous enterprise upon the prosecution of the work before them. It involved a determination on the part of the new firm to link their name only with carriages of the finest and best workmanship. That determination they steadily and unflinchingly adhered to, and as a result the Brockett & Tuttle carriage straightway rose into national fame, and with respect to style and quality ranked second to none in America. For a period of eighteen years an uninterrupted career of business

prosperity was enjoyed, and, as time advanced, broadened and strengthened the reputation of their work wherever a proper appreciation of merit existed. At the end of that time the firm was dissolved, by the death of Mr. Brockett in 1880. Then the Brockett & Tuttle Company was incorporated, Milo D. Tuttle being chosen President, and Charles B. Brown, Secretary and Treasurer. Mr. Brown had been for many years closely allied to the practical part of carriage manufacture, and for a period of fifteen years with the firm of Brockett & Tuttle; and to his new position as a member of the corporation, brought the useful factors of extended experience and thorough knowledge of the details of the business. The Company continues to-day under the management that founded it, and since its incorporation has constantly and materially extended the volume of its operations. Not only are the Brockett & Tuttle Company's carriages known in every important community in this land, but in foreign countries they have obtained liberal favor—the exporting of vehicles to Europe being a very important element in the company's business. The increasing demands of a continually growing trade have called for the increase of the Company's manufacturing facilities from time to time, until now the premises have a frontage of 250 feet and a depth of 400 feet. There is also a fine repository, 200 by 40 feet. Upwards of one hundred skilled workmen are employed in the various departments. In addition to the main store there are extensive branches in New York City (at Broadway, Fifty-first street and Seventh avenue), in the City of Hartford, Conn., and in Providence, R. I.

#### JOHN B. BROCKETT.

John Bristol Brockett was born at Mount Carmel, Conn., January 7, 1829, and died October 31, 1880. His father, Charles Brockett, long a well-known manufacturer, and a prominent citizen and trusted official, was born at Mount Carmel in 1801, and survived his son, dying at a ripe old age only a few years since. His wife was Amelia Bristol, a native of Cheshire, who died many years ago. Of their children, John B. was the first born. Their oldest daughter married Dr. E. D. Gaylord, a leading dentist of Boston, and their youngest daughter married Mr. D. S. Stone, of the publishing house of Cowperthwaite & Co., Philadelphia. Mr. Brockett was at one time a member of the Board of County Commissioners of New Haven County, and a Director in the New Haven County Bank. He also served as a Selectman of Hamden. An able and successful business man, he achieved an enviable reputation as a manufacturer of carriage-springs and axles, and accumulated quite a fortune.

John B. Brockett's first connection with the carriage trade, with which his name came to be so conspicuously identified, was with his father, in the manufacture of springs and axles, at Mount Carmel. This branch of the business however was not satis-



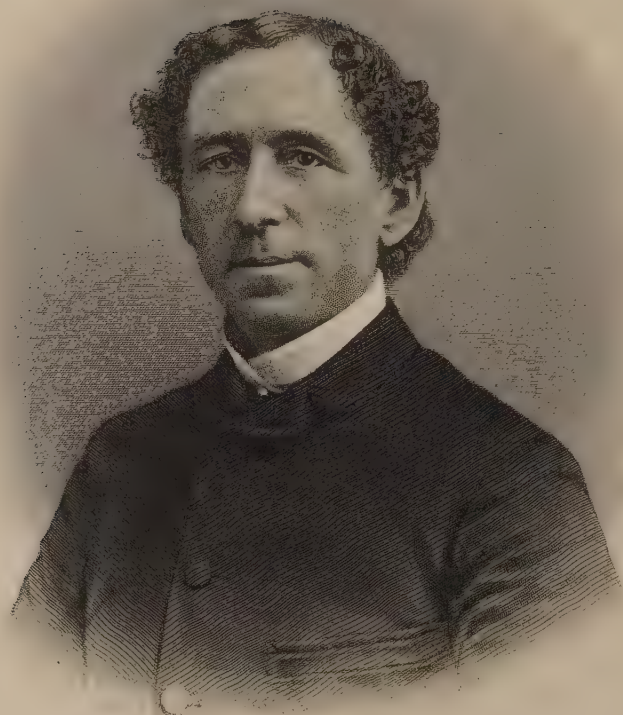


*J. B. Brickett*









*Wm. D. Tuttle*

factory to his energetic and liberal nature, and he soon stepped upon a broader and more extensive plane, establishing carriage repositories at various points in the North and West, drawing from the manufacturers of New Haven to supply his large trade. In 1862 he began the manufacture of carriages in New Haven on his own account, and about a year later the firm of Brockett & Tuttle was formed, which, since Mr. Brockett's death, has given place to the Brockett & Tuttle Company. The history of this establishment is given elsewhere in this volume, and any comment upon its success and magnitude, to which Mr. Brockett so signally contributed, would be superfluous here.

Failing health compelled Mr. Brockett, in 1872, to relinquish his direct and personal attention to his business, and to seek rest and recreation in the West, whence he returned in 1875, considerably improved physically but still unable to confine himself closely. About three years before his death he removed to Milford, where he passed the remainder of his life in comparative retirement.

Possessed of a genial and helpful nature, it has been truly said of Mr. Brockett that he was ever ready with kind words for all. A man of strict integrity, superior judgment, and sterling Christian character, he was an able helper and counselor in all the relations of life, and lived and died dear to the hearts of all who knew him.

He was for years, and until his death, a member of the Calvary Baptist Church of New Haven, toward all the interests of which he was a generous contributor.

He was married, April 22, 1850, to Mary Augusta, daughter of Abiud Tuttle, and sister of Milo D. Tuttle, long his partner. To them were born three daughters, who, with his wife, survive him.

He was of a retiring disposition, preferring the quiet of home life to the strife of public affairs, in which he never took any conspicuous part.

#### MILO D. TUTTLE.

one of the leading carriage manufacturers of New Haven, is a descendant of William and Elizabeth Tuttle, who came to America in 1635. He was born in New Haven, October 3, 1839, a son of Abiud and Elizabeth (Smith) Tuttle. His father, who was born in 1803, and died in 1881, lived and kept a livery stable for about thirty years on the site of the Yale Theological Seminary. Of his nine children, eight, including Milo D., were born there.

In 1852, at the age of thirteen, Mr. Tuttle left school and became a clerk in the store of D. S. Cooper, on State street, in which capacity he served that old house five years. In 1857, he entered the service of Pardee, Miner & Wier, carriage manufacturers, remaining with that firm seven years, during which time he gained a practical knowledge of carriage manufacture under the conditions then governing it. In 1864, he became a partner in the carriage manufacturing house of Brockett & Dorman, at which time the style of that firm was changed to Brockett, Dorman & Tuttle. In 1866,

Messrs. Brockett and Tuttle bought the interest of their partner, Mr. Dorman, in the business, and since that date the house has been known as that of Brockett & Tuttle.

In 1880, the firm was incorporated as a stock company, with Milo D. Tuttle as President, and Charles B. Brown as Secretary and Treasurer. This successful enterprise, which is elsewhere referred to more in detail, is one of magnitude and high commercial standing, and has done much to promote the world-wide reputation of New Haven as a carriage-building place of the first importance.

To the building up of this large business, Mr. Tuttle has devoted all of the energies of the best years of his life, and his standing in the carriage-trade, both at home and abroad, is deservedly high. He has taken a helpful interest in all things calculated to enhance the public good, particularly identifying himself with religious and charitable objects.

In 1858 he united with the First Baptist Church, of which he was a prominent and useful member until the organization of Calvary Baptist Church, when he identified himself with the latter by the presentation of a letter from the former, and he has since been zealous and generous in furthering all of its various interests.

The house of Henry Hooker & Co., the most extensive carriage manufacturing establishment in the city, was founded in 1830 by G. & D. Cook, on the corner of Grove and State streets. The business was carried on until 1861, when the style of the firm was changed to that of Hooker, Candee & Co., comprising Henry Hooker, James Brewster, Edwin Marble, and Leonard Candee. They continued together until January 14, 1868, when a joint stock company was formed and still continues. The factory is a three-story brick-building with basement, extending from Grove to Wall streets, fronting on State street, and back to the Northampton Railroad track. About three hundred men are employed, and the factory is equipped with the best and most modern machinery for accomplishing the work. The Company have made several creditable exhibitions of their work at foreign expositions. The establishment has a large foreign trade as well as in this country, embracing New York, Chicago, Philadelphia, and Boston. The officers of the Company are Edwin Marble, President; Frank H. Hooker, Treasurer; W. H. Atwood, Secretary; N. Albert Hooker is Buyer; George H. Dayton, General Superintendent; and John B. Adriance, Traveling Salesman.

#### HENRY HOOKER

is entitled to the credit of having done as much as any one man to improve the American carriage and make it known throughout the civilized world. The house of which he was the founder, more than half a century ago, was during his life, and has since continued to be, the leading one of its kind in New Haven, and one of the best known in the country.

Mr. Hooker was born in the parish of Kensington and town of Berlin, Conn., September 20, 1809,

a direct descendant in the seventh generation of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, the first minister of Hartford and founder of Connecticut Colony.

Mr. Hooker's father was a well-to-do farmer, known and respected in the parish of Kensington. During Henry's boyhood he worked with his father in the summer months, assisting him in farming, and in winter he attended district school. At an early age he was apprenticed, to learn carriage-painting and finishing, to Norman Warner, of Kensington, who was at that time one of the largest builders of carriages in this country. After the expiration of his apprenticeship he went to Savannah, Ga., where he worked at his trade a short time. Returning to New Haven, he formed a partnership with Mr. Hubbell, under the style of Hubbell & Hooker. This firm was shortly afterwards succeeded by Hooker & Wilcoxson. A few years later Hooker & Osborn succeeded to the business, and the house was so known until about 1855, when Mr. Hooker opened a carriage repository in New Orleans, La., under the style of J. A. Lum & Co., entering a little later into partnership with Blackman & Randall. This firm existed until about 1861.

In January, 1863, Mr. Hooker, together with Edwin Marble, James Brewster, and Leverett Candee, bought out the firm of G. & D. Cook & Co., of New Haven, Conn., assuming the style of Hooker, Candee & Co., which was not changed until the death of Mr. Candee in 1865, when the firm name was made Henry Hooker & Co.

In 1868, the firm was incorporated into a joint stock concern, with a capital of \$200,000, under the same title, and Mr. Hooker was elected President, an office which he held with great success, and greatly to the satisfaction of his associates, until his death, in October, 1873, when he was succeeded by Mr. Edwin Marble, the present incumbent.

For many years Mr. Hooker was one of the Directors of the Tradesmen's National Bank, a Director of the Winchester Arms Company, and also a Vestryman of Trinity Church.

Through Mr. Hooker's exertions, the firm of Henry Hooker & Co. did an extensive business in the South to the time of his death. Soon after that event, his son, Frank Henry Hooker, who had been in New Orleans about ten years as a partner in the firm of J. A. Lum & Co., became a member of the main house in New Haven, and was elected Treasurer and one of the Directors of Henry Hooker & Co., and his younger son, Norman Albert Hooker resigned a position he had for some time held at the factory in New Haven, and, going to New Orleans, became a partner in the house of J. A. Lum & Co., remaining as such for five years, when he disposed of his interest and accepted a position as a member of Henry Hooker & Co.

The name of Henry Hooker is known and honored wherever the fame of American carriage-making has gone. Few men have done more in the promotion of a single branch of American industry than he as a pioneer in carriage-making. His intimate knowledge of the business, thorough work-

manship, and inventive skill, were no doubt largely due to his early training. Commencing when the business was in its infancy, by a concentration of energies in one direction, aided by persevering industry, he was enabled to obtain a high standard of excellence. The results of his earnest efforts were a great incentive to others, and thus his exertions and influence did much towards bringing the American carriage to its present high degree of perfection. He was also ever ready to adopt the improvements of others, and was eager to test the merits of new inventions. The high reputation of his productions showed how well he kept up with the progressive spirit of the age.

The present officers of the concern of Henry Hooker & Co. are as follows: Edwin Marble, President; F. H. Hooker, Treasurer; and W. H. Atwood, Secretary. The manufacturing establishment of this Company is one of the largest in the country. The buildings are brick, five stories high, and cover an area of 375 by 200 feet, yet the Company find them too small for their growing business, and another of several additions and extensions is contemplated.

The productions of this house comprise all kinds of fine light family and pleasure carriages, and special kinds for foreign countries; they are distributed throughout the United States, and largely exported to all parts of the world. The Company has an agency in London, England, and large shipments are made to South Africa, New Zealand and Australia. Only the best class of goods are made, and new and artistic styles are constantly being introduced. On the whole, this is one of those great business institutions which testify to American energy and enterprise, and there is no reason to believe that it has as yet attained its maximum success and dimensions.

Mr. Hooker was married, in the year 1840, to Miss Charlotte Lum. His two sons, Frank H. and N. Albert Hooker, now his successors in the house of Henry Hooker & Co., were the issue of that marriage.

Henry Hooker was a man of a generous, trustful, and noble nature. His life was devoted mainly to the attainment of honorable success in his business, and the care and quiet enjoyment of the society of his family and friends. He took a lively interest in public affairs in general, but had no taste for public position, and shrunk from all party solicitation and notoriety. His heart was in his home, in kindly sympathy with an open hand ever ready to help the unfortunate, and bestow substantial aid and comfort to the poor and the afflicted.

The firm of Cruttenden & Co., 8 to 18 Wooster street, the individual members being G. O. Cruttenden and E. Killam, was organized in 1859. Their specialties are the heavier grades of family carriages. They employ about one hundred men, and have a large and commodious factory of brick, four stories high, 40 by 175 feet in dimensions.

O. N. Kean and Henry Lines began the manufacture of carriages, under the firm name of Kean & Lines, in 1858, in East Water street, then known





Henry Hooker



as "The Dyke." In 1860 the firm moved to their present location, near the foot of Chapel street. Previous to the war they had an extensive Southern trade, which embraced a large line of light and heavy carriages. Since the war the firm has confined itself to heavy work, such as coaches, landaus, and victorias, turning out about one hundred and fifty a year. Sixty men are generally employed.

The firm of Seabrook & Smith was organized in 1867, the individual members being H. C. Seabrook and L. T. Smith. Mr. Smith is the inventor of the leather-covered nut now extensively used by carriage-builders throughout the country. The premises on Park street, Nos. 128 and 130, consist of a five-story building, 66 by 116 feet in area, which is equipped with all the latest improved tools and machinery, and employs about thirty hands. The product of the factory comprises many kinds of light carriages, such as road wagons, phaetons, rock-aways, beach wagons, etc.

The house of A. T. Demarest was founded in 1873. It is one of the largest houses for the manufacture of carriages in the city, employing at times two hundred men. The factory and its necessary buildings cover an area of three acres, and upwards of five hundred different styles of vehicles are produced. The firm have an extensive repository in New York, where their several lines of goods are exhibited and sold. For many years the firm was composed of A. T. & C. B. Demarest. The latter died in 1885.

F. Kirchoff began business at 63 Foote street in 1865. His trade is the production of the heavier classes of buggies, wagons and trucks. The factory on Foote street consists of a brick building, 45 by 65 feet, and a one-story store-house, 40 by 60 feet. The factory is well equipped with the requisite machinery for the work. About fifteen hands are employed. Mr. Kirchoff is a native of Germany, where he learned the trade of carriage-building. He has been a resident of New Haven about thirty years.

J. F. Goodrich commenced manufacturing carriages on State street in 1860, and shortly after removed to Franklin street, where his factory was destroyed by the extensive fire of 1863, after which he removed to his present location, 6 Wooster street. In 1873, Albert W. Adams became associated with Mr. Goodrich, under the present firm name of J. F. Goodrich & Co. At the same date an additional factory was built at 26, 28 and 30 East street, which was enlarged in 1881. It is a four-story brick building, 100 by 45 feet, with an L, 30 by 90 feet in dimensions. The factory on Wooster street is 100 by 175 feet in dimensions, with three L's. This firm make a specialty of light carriage-work, employing about one hundred men. Their repository in New York City, located at 622 & 624 Broadway, is under the management of Mr. Adams.

The Boston Buck-board Company was organized as a stock company in 1879, and commenced operations as makers of buck-board wagons; they now make all styles of fine light carriages, furnishing work for seventy-five mechanics. Their factory

is located at 155 to 163 East street, and is of brick, four-stories high, 400 by 125 feet in dimensions. It was built many years ago by Brewster & Co., carriage manufacturers, and afterwards used by a plating company. The executive officers of the company are John Johnson, President; W. K. Simpson, Treasurer; and F. E. Simpson, Vice-President—all Boston men.

The carriage manufactory of the Henry Killam Company was founded in 1848 by Henry Killam & Co. A few years ago the firm organized a stock company, under the present name. The chief executive officers are Henry Killam, President; Francis Potter, Secretary; John Murphy, Treasurer; the first two named constituting the original firm. The premises at 47 Chestnut street consist of a brick structure covering an area of 150 by 110 feet, and having five floors and a basement, equipped with the necessary machinery, driven by a 25-horse power engine. Eighty to one hundred workmen are employed. The production of this concern comprises a general line of fine heavy carriages, including victorias, coupes, landaus, phaetons, rock-aways, cabriolets, etc. Their trade extends into every State in the Union, principally however in New England, New York, and the West.

James Pendergast commenced the manufacture of hand-made carriage steps, step-covers, and coach-couplings at 66 Wallace street in 1870. He also makes anti-rattling whiffletree couplings and detachable steps, on which he holds patents. He employs six men.

E. H. Close and M. J. Scanlon, under the firm name of Close & Scanlon, started a carriage factory at 142 and 144 Chapel street in 1879. They dissolved in 1882, when Mr. Scanlon formed a partnership with James F. Hayes, under the firm name of M. J. Scanlon & Co., and commenced business at 87 Lloyd street. In 1883 they removed to their present factory, corner of Lloyd and James streets. They manufacture all sorts of light carriages and business wagons. Twelve men are employed.

William Johnston commenced the manufacture of carriage wood-work at 71 Hamilton street in 1880. He makes a specialty of light and heavy bodies, ironing and finishing them ready for painting. Most of his work is done for carriage manufacturers outside of New Haven. He employs, on an average, twenty men.

Kean & Lines commenced business in 1858. They build coaches, coupés, broughams, landaus, landaulets, victorias, T-carts, and hearses. Their factory is 200 feet on Chapel street and 90 feet on Wallace street, with numerous other buildings for minor purposes of the work. The Company have a sales-room and repository in Chicago. Among the improvements made upon carriages is an automatic spring and rod attachment for raising and lowering tops on landaulets.

The firm of B. Manville & Co., carriage manufacturers, was established in Water street in 1859 by Manville, Bradley & Kay. In 1865 it was changed to the title of B. Manville & Co., and the business was removed to their present location, 32 to 44 Wooster street. The factory consists of a



four-story building, 148 by 140 feet in dimensions. One hundred workmen are employed. Their productions include all kinds of family carriages, coupés, landaus, coaches, and landaulets. Half of their productions are sold in New York, while the trade of the house extends to all parts of the country. The individual members of the firm are Henry L. and Joseph B. Manville. B. Manville, one of the founders of the concern, died in 1877.

#### BURRITT MANVILLE

was born in New Milford, Conn., April 1, 1814. After receiving a common school education, he learned the trade of a cooper, and, while still a young man, started a cooper's shop in his own name, carrying it on successfully for many years, and finding a ready market for his product among the West India traders and shippers located in New Haven.

In 1856, he relinquished this business and removed to New Haven, where he obtained employment in a carriage factory, and worked at that trade until 1859, at which time he associated with him, as partners, Mr. Charles Bradley and Mr. John Kay, under the firm name of Manville, Bradley & Kay, and established a new carriage-shop on Water street. After a short period he purchased the interests of both his partners, and conducted the business alone in his own name. It was successful, and rapidly increased, and before long it outgrew the facilities of the Water street factory. In 1865 he removed to larger quarters at the corner of Wooster and Wallace streets, where he associated with him Mr. Hugh Galbraith, under the firm name of B. Manville & Co., which connection expired by limitation on January 1, 1872, at which time, though without change of title, a new co-partnership was formed, consisting of B. Manville, Miles A. Goodrich (who was foreman of the body-shop), and the senior's two sons, Henry L. and Joseph B. Manville.

In January, 1875, Mr. Goodrich died, but the business has been continued without change of title until the present time, it being still conducted by the remaining partners, Henry L. and Joseph B. Manville. Such, in brief, is the history of the old and honored house of which he was the founder.

The specialties of his business included the medium and heavier classes of carriages, such as rockaways, victorias, cabriolets, coupés, broughams, landaulets, landaus and coaches, all of high grade; and his working force ranged from sixty-five to one hundred men. The greater part of the carriages were usually disposed of through other builders and dealers, and his dealings from one house, William H. Bradley, of New Haven, are said to have aggregated \$45,000 in a single year. Being widely distributed, his trade was less liable to be affected by fluctuations of the market than that of most carriage-builders; and, with comparatively few exceptions, his undertakings were crowned with success. His reputation in the trade was of the most enviable character.

On the 19th of November, 1872, he enrolled his name as one of the founders of the Carriage Builders' National Association, of which he was a prominent and active member during the remainder of his life.

Mr. Manville married Augusta Hinman, November 6, 1836.

He was a Republican, politically, but by no means active as a politician.

Long a professing Christian, and an adherent to the Congregational form of worship, he was for many years a prominent member of the Church of the Redeemer. He was eminently liberal, charitable, and public-spirited, contributing his full share toward all general improvements and worthy objects calculated to promote the public welfare.

A self-made man in the best acceptance of the term, and a thorough mechanic, he ever acted on the maxim that "whatever is worth doing at all, is worth doing well." He was characterized by energy and enterprise, and the heartiness with which he lent a helping hand to his employees and to younger men in the business, won him many life-long friends, the spirit of whose good-will is well expressed in the following resolutions, adopted by his employees just after his decease, which occurred very suddenly and unexpectedly on Saturday, March 22, 1884, as the result of heart disease:

*Whereas*, We are called upon to mourn the sad death of our late employer, Burritt Manville, who has been so suddenly called from our midst; therefore be it

*Resolved*, That we, the employees have lost a valuable chieftain, whom we all loved and respected, and one who, in the progressive developments of the carriage trade, has stood at all times in the front rank;

*Resolved*, That, by his strict integrity he has greatly endeared himself to all of us with whom he has been connected in our daily work;

*Resolved*, That the employees attend his funeral in a body; and

*Resolved*, That expressions of the deepest sympathy are due and are hereby tendered to the family of the deceased for their irreparable loss following their late affliction, and that a copy of these resolutions be engrossed and sent to the press for publication.

THEODORE THOMPSON,  
FRED. F. MCCULLY,  
JOHN HARTY.

NEW HAVEN, March 24, 1884.

The New Haven Carriage Company was organized as a stock concern in November, 1885. Business is carried on in the carriage-shop formerly occupied by S. M. Weir, at 440 Elm street. He conducted a large carriage manufactory at this location for thirty-three years. The executive officers of the Company are George Holcomb, President; George E. Spare, Secretary; and H. S. Holcomb, Treasurer. A specialty is made of fine carriage-work, employment being furnished to fifty-seven men. The premises of this Company cover an area of 700 by 80 feet in dimensions, upon which are erected four large buildings, two of them three stories high.

The firm of Dann Brothers began business in this city in February, 1858, in what was known as the old Rock Rose Building, corner of State and Wall streets. The firm was the first to engage in the manufacture of a general line of carriage-work, supplying carriage-makers in all parts of the country with the



W. H. Woodcut

B. Marvill









Dr. J. V. H. , Boston, N.Y.

Geo. J. Holcomb

several parts of carriages. The business extended to all parts of the United States. In 1859, the firm erected a brick factory fronting on State street, equipped with a steam engine and all necessary machinery. The firm consisted of three brothers, John, William, and Isaac Dann. In these early years Mr. John Dann invented a folding chair, which soon came into general use. In 1864, a joint stock company was formed, which is noticed elsewhere as the New Haven Folding Chair Company. Four years later, John and William sold their interest in the Chair Company, and, resuming the former firm name, erected their present factory on Franklin street, and supplied it with a steam engine and necessary machinery. The art of bending wood received the especial attention of the firm, and if they did not originate, they improved upon the principle by protecting the outer curve by a metallic strap. The methods of the Company found favor with the trade, and their business, which had before been local, extended not only to other parts of this country, but also to foreign lands.

Frederick Howshield has a carriage wood-work factory at 196 Bassett street, and is a skillful mechanic of several years experience in his line of business.

Frank Fowler began the manufacture of carriage-poles, as a distinct department of carriage manufacture, in 1865. The production of the factory at 60 Garden street is largely under patents claimed by Mr. Fowler. The proprietor is the inventor of a tricycle, and during the past few years some attention has been given to their manufacture.

Henry B. Platt, 668 State street, makes a specialty of business wagons. The stand is an old one, having been occupied previously by Charles Wedeg. Mr. Platt started in 1879, and besides the manufacture of business wagons, gives especial attention to repairing.

Alson B. & Theron A. Todd commenced the manufacture of carriage-springs at 86 Winchester avenue about sixteen years ago. In 1885 the concern was sold to W. R. Petrie, who now conducts the business. He employs eight men.

The firm of Holcomb Brothers & Co., manufacturers of carriage wood-work, 111 River street, consisting of George F. and H. S. Holcomb and H. B. Bigelow, was organized in 1870. The factory is a four-story building having an area of 100 by 137 feet, with other buildings for store-houses. Employment is given in times of business activity to one hundred persons. The machinery is operated by an engine of 40-horse power, with a bank of boilers of 85-horse power. The house has a large trade, extending throughout the United States, the products being wood-work for all descriptions of carriages and wagons.

#### MAYOR HOLCOMB.

The City of New Haven has almost invariably honored itself in its Mayors. One of the purest and ablest men of his time directed the beginning of its urban career, and in his steps have followed a long line of efficient, capable, and conscientious

officers. In the choice of the present incumbent of the mayoralty, New Haven adhered faithfully to its best traditions, and entrusted the municipal executive to a citizen in every way worthy to wear the mantle of his most revered predecessors.

George F. Holcomb was born in the neighboring town of Branford on the 8th of February, 1835. His paternal and maternal ancestors belonged to families of long standing in the State of Connecticut. His father and mother were both natives of Branford, and are still living at the ripe ages of seventy-nine and seventy-six years respectively.

At an early age Mr. Holcomb was employed in the shop of his father, who was a manufacturer of carriage wood-work. When he reached the age of eighteen, he was admitted to a share in the business, and the firm took the name of F. A. Holcomb & Son. Afterwards, when another brother was associated, the firm title name became F. A. Holcomb & Sons. The enterprise proved so successful that increased facilities were demanded, and, in July, 1872, they removed to New Haven. Subsequently the senior Holcomb transferred his interest to a third son, and the firm, which was known as F. A. Holcomb's Sons, was still further enlarged by the accession of Hon. H. B. Bigelow. Since that time the house has borne the title of Holcomb Brothers & Co.

The business was adapted to the new environment, conducted upon an extended scale, and with proportional success. It became by far the largest establishment of the kind in the city, and one of the largest in the country. Its goods and reputation are favorably known throughout the Union, and its wares have even been exported to foreign lands. The firm has earned and obtained a phenomenal success, securely based upon painstaking fidelity, cautious energy, and untarnished honor.

The City of New Haven rightly judged that such qualities, exhibited in the shop and counting-room, were needed in the public councils and in the City Hall, and Mr. Holcomb was chosen Alderman from the Fifth Ward for 1878-79. He held the office of President of the Board of Aldermen when he was appointed Fire Commissioner by Mayor Bigelow. This office he retained about two years, until it was made vacant in accordance with the provisions of the Charter of 1881. In 1883 he was again summoned to public life, as a member of the Board of Public Works, from which post he was called by vote of the city in December, 1884, to fill the Mayor's chair for the term of two years ensuing. Mr. Holcomb's party affiliations have always been clearly defined, but his political opponents are quick to acknowledge his merit and to rejoice in his advancement. The community, without regard to party, recognizes in Mayor Holcomb a good and trustworthy citizen. He brings to his official responsibilities the same clear-headed judgment and honest purpose that have distinguished him in all his undertakings.

In the industrial world, Mr. Holcomb belongs to the best type of New Haven's younger business men. The rapid growth and prosperity of his enterprise have been largely due to his happy combi-



nation of perseverance, vigor and foresight. He has been at once conservative and progressive, able to wait with prudence as well as to act with energy.

Besides the Presidency of the New Haven Carriage Company, he has taken a more or less active part in various other public and private enterprises.

Personally, Mayor Holcomb is a genial, companionable man, with quiet tact and kindly sympathy, keenly observant, and readily appreciative.

He married the daughter of Thaddeus Beach, of the firm of Russell & Beach, of Chester, Conn. They have had four children, of whom two survive, a daughter and a son.

The A. A. Dart Company make a specialty of springs and connecting irons for Salader's triple-spring road wagon, at 112 Park street. The products of the factory are largely used in the West, although the trade extends throughout the country. The Company was organized in 1877. The officers are C. Alfred Smith, President, and C. Pierpont, Secretary and Treasurer. About twenty men are employed.

The house of Goodyear & Ives, manufacturers of carriage-axes, at 881 State street, was founded by L. F. Goodyear in 1852, George E. Ives coming into the business as a partner in 1875. The establishment is an extensive one in its line, covering an area of 15,000 square feet and employing about forty persons. A steam engine of 75-horse power supplies the motive power to run the machinery. Besides all kinds of carriage-axes, the firm make a specialty of manufacturing Steel's Patent Sand-box Axles.

Manville, Dudley & Co., manufacturers of fine light carriages, at 244 and 246 Grand street, was organized in 1878, and is therefore one of the younger houses in the trade. The members of the firm are L. S. Manville, W. F. Dudley, and T. F. Lamb. The firm employ about fifty persons. Each of the three departments of the manufactory is superintended by a member of the firm. The buildings are extensive, the main factory being four stories high, of brick, having an area of 350 by 60 feet, with several additions of good size.

The manufacture of carriage wheels by machinery in New Haven was begun by Henry Stowe in 1844. Mr. Stowe, a native of New Haven, began making wheels in Saybrook, Conn., in 1836, where he remained six years. He then went to Berlin, and continued in the same business for two years, and then came to New Haven. Mr. Stowe began by turning spokes, with Blanchard's spoke machine, in the yard of Cornwell & Cowles, after which he made wheels in a small way in Zelotes Day's yard, on York street, near the present site of the wheel shop. He had been established there but three months when his shop was burned. The following year, 1846, Mr. Stowe formed a partnership with Joseph Smith and John Umberfield, and a two-story wooden factory standing end to the street, was erected on York, near Ashmun street. The busi-

ness was conducted in Mr. Stowe's name. There was at that time a great prejudice against machine-made wheels, and the new enterprise was impeded by many obstacles. The title of the firm from 1844 to 1853 changed frequently. In 1848, Zelotes Day became a partner, under the title of Day & Stowe. At the close of 1849, Mr. Day retired, and Dennis Carrington became a partner, and Stowe & Carrington carried on the business until 1853, when a union was made with the American Spoke Company, then doing business in Centreville; and, with other new stockholders, the New Haven Wheel Company was formed. The Stockholders at this time were Chandler Cowles, Henry Ives, Lucius G. Peck, L. B. Judson, Dennis Carrington, John W. Dwight, C. Durand, Alfred Goodyear, John T. Fenn, P. H. Bartholomew, Henry Stowe, William Fenn, William Cornwell, and Henry B. Harrison. Chandler Cowles was elected President, and L. G. Peck, Secretary. Mr. Peck served in this capacity only one month, when Henry G. Lewis was chosen in his place, and held the office until 1865, when he was chosen President, which position he still occupies. The new company added a three-story brick building, running to the west from the original shop, and otherwise largely increased the capacity of the factory. In 1861 the two-story brick building on Ashmun street was erected. It is 119 feet long by 25 feet wide. From 1853 to 1865 the list of stockholders was constantly changing, there being at the latter date no less than twenty-seven individuals interested in the fortunes of the Company. The Civil War seriously affected the Company's Southern trade, but with the advent of peace it took on new life and vigor by reorganization, and the interests of many of the old stockholders were purchased by new parties, the corporation consisting at the close of 1865 of Henry G. Lewis, William Lewis, Edward E. Bradley, William H. Bradley, Frederick Ives, and Samuel A. Stevens. The present officers are Henry G. Lewis, President; Edward E. Bradley, Secretary and Treasurer; Henry G. Lewis, E. E. Bradley, and Willis E. Miller, Directors, the latter representing the interest of the late Frederick Ives. In 1872 the Company bought largely in real estate, and in 1873 erected a three-story brick factory, with a frontage of 120 feet on York street. In September, 1874, a large portion, including the original building erected by Mr. Stowe, was burned, causing a loss of \$129,000. In 1875 the present factory was occupied. Mr. Stowe had disposed of his interest in 1866, and began the manufacture of wheels in connection with the New Haven Steam Saw-mill. At the time of the fire on York street, the New Haven Wheel Company purchased Mr. Stowe's good-will and premises, and were thus enabled to fill their orders and carry on the business. The present buildings are the factory above described; a three-story brick building in the rear, 40 by 100 feet; a third erection, 25 by 80 feet; besides numerous smaller buildings required for storage and the minor processes of the work. The factory has a capacity of turning out 600 sets of wheels a week, and a force of two hundred men is employed.





Edward E. Bradley



## HON. EDWARD E. BRADLEY

was born in New Haven January 5, 1845, the son of Isaac and Abigail Knowles (Hervey) Bradley, daughter of William Frederick and Anna Hervey, and granddaughter of Rev. Dr. Ebenezer Dibblee, a noted Episcopal divine of Stamford one hundred years ago.

Isaac Bradley was the son of Lewis, who was the son of Isaac, and the name has been known for many generations among the business men of New Haven and vicinity.

Mr. Bradley's father was engaged in the carriage manufacture on the corner of Church and Wall streets, removing later to Trumbull street, where he continued in business till 1854, when he retired to a small farm purchased for him by his oldest son. He died, after a few days' illness, in November, 1858, at the age of sixty-three. His mother is still living in New Haven, at the ripe age of eighty-four.

Edward E. Bradley was educated at the public and private schools of West Haven, and in 1859 attended, for a year, Robbins' Commercial School on State street, New Haven.

In 1860 he entered, as shipping-clerk, the employ of the New Haven Wheel Company, corner of York and Grove streets. Four months later he was put in charge of the books, which he kept until 1865, when he resigned in order to accept a position with Lawrence, Bradley & Pardee, then the largest carriage manufacturers in the State. He remained with this firm but a short time, when John English, of English, Atwater & Sons, hardware merchants, bought out his partners, and made Mr. Bradley a proposition, which, upon the advice of his brother, the senior member of the firm, he accepted. His health failing within five months, he was compelled to relinquish all business for three months, when, being restored, he again, in 1865, entered into business with the New Haven Wheel Company. The next year he was elected Secretary and Treasurer, succeeding Hon. Henry G. Lewis, who was then chosen President.

The wheel business was started on its present location, in 1845, by Henry Stow; a year or two later he was succeeded by Smith, Umberfield & Stow, whose successors have been Theodore D. Reed, Zelotes Day, Carrington & Stow, and the New Haven Wheel Company, which was organized as a joint stock corporation June 4, 1853, with a capital stock of \$60,000. Chandler Cowles was its first President, and Lucius G. Peck, a lawyer, its first Secretary. A year later the latter was succeeded by Henry G. Lewis, also a lawyer. Matters dragged somewhat with the Company for quite a number of years. Among the causes for this was the prejudice in the public mind against machine-made wheels as compared with hand-made; the business panic of 1857, and the Civil War, 1861-65, were also great obstacles.

In 1865-66 the stock of the Company was all bought up by William H. and Edward E. Bradley, William and Henry G. Lewis, and Frederick Ives. More land was bought, new buildings were erected, and the business greatly enlarged. The result was,

that from the small beginnings of a few sets per week in 1845, perhaps fifty in 1853, and one hundred in 1865, the capacity of the concern had run up to some four hundred by 1874, when, in September of that year, two-thirds of the works were destroyed by fire, about \$130,000 worth of property burning up in four or five hours. Ninety days later, three-quarters of a million of bricks had been laid, and the present buildings were the result; in sixty days more the new engine and machinery were in, so that in five months from the destruction of the old works the new ones were running. The capacity was now six hundred sets of wheels per week, besides quantities of wheel parts and other carriage wood-work.

The goods of the Company are sold not only throughout the United States but in foreign parts; Europe, Australia, Canada, Mexico, the West Indies, and South America being constant buyers. The works occupy a frontage of over five hundred feet on York, Grove and Ashmun streets.

In 1861, Mr. Bradley joined the famous military company, the New Haven Grays, and quickly rose, through all the grades of command, to the Captaincy in 1865, and held the position till he was elected, June, 1868, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Connecticut Regiment. During his captaincy the semi-centennial of the regiment occurred, which was celebrated September 13, 1866, with festivities and social attention from the city, and a large attendance of ex-members from all parts of the United States. He is, at the present time, President of the Grays' Association, which includes all active and ex-members.

In 1867 he went to Europe, and traveled extensively upon the Continent.

He was elected, in 1869, Colonel of the Second Connecticut Regiment. In this position Mr. Bradley was devoted and faithful, and was especially efficient in devising legal measures for the general improvement of the State service, fostering and maintaining the excellent military spirit that remained after the war.

While in command, Colonel Bradley, under the orders of Adjutant-General Merwin, was engaged in the capture, April 30, 1870, of a gang of New York roughs, who had come to Charles Island, off Milford, to hold a prize fight. This adventure of our citizen soldiery is related with great *eclat* in the papers of the day, and the adroit manner in which an ugly body of men, some one hundred strong, was captured, reflects credit upon the ready tactics of the officers. After an exciting chase over walls and fences, and across swamps and through water to the island, the whole posse were taken and brought on board cars to New Haven, where they were dealt with by legal measures.

In 1871, Colonel Bradley resigned the colonelcy, on account of the pressure of business duties, having served ten years in military matters. In all those positions, which require efficiency and tact, he has shown high executive ability and skill, and as a man in contact with men, has gained a rare popularity.

During these years Colonel Bradley was the re-

cipient of frequent testimonials of esteem from the men of his command, and many ovations were tendered him on interesting occasions by the various associations with which he was connected.

Colonel Bradley married, April 26, 1871, Mary, only child of Nathaniel and Mary Kimberley, of West Haven. They have three children, Edith M., Bertha K., and Mabel L.

Under the governorship of Hon. R. D. Hubbard, in 1877 and 1878, Colonel Bradley was appointed Paymaster-General, with rank of Brigadier, when by his promptness in the performance of his duties he gave great satisfaction to our State soldiery.

In 1884, General Bradley bore an active and efficient part in the ordering of exercises at the centennial celebration of the City of New Haven, July 3d and 4th, and commanded, as one of the Marshals of the day, the Ninth Division, which included the Governor and Staff, with invited guests of the day.

He has been repeatedly a member of the Board of Burgesses for the Borough of West Haven, and member of the Union School District Committee for Orange; Vestryman for years of St. Paul's Church, and Treasurer of its Missionary and Benevolent Society; and also, later, Vestryman and Clerk of the Parish of Christ Church, West Haven. He has been further active in many social movements of New Haven, and interested in church music, serving as a member of various musical committees; has also been a Director and Treasurer of the Fort Bascom Cattle-raising Company of New Haven, having ranches in New Mexico.

In 1882, General Bradley was elected to represent Orange in the Legislature, the town being a Republican stronghold and no Democrat having been elected for nearly a generation previous. During this session, he served as a member of the Standing Committee on Banks. Again, in 1883, he was re-elected, and served as House Chairman of the joint Standing Committee on Roads and Bridges, and as Clerk of the Committee on Cities and Boroughs. He introduced the biennial sessions amendment and ably advocated its final adoption before the House. He was also prominent in the debates on general legislative matters, and especially on those reported from his committees, and on legislation regarding the shell fisheries of the coast towns. He presided over the House at the closing hours of the session, and was chosen to make the farewell address to the Speaker, which he did in a graceful and eloquent manner.

In the fall of 1885, General Bradley was unanimously nominated upon the first ballot of the Democratic Convention for the Senatorship of the Seventh District, and was elected, though in a Republican district.

In the Senate he has borne a leading part, and has been especially active in legislation regarding Education and Sanitary laws; and as Chairman of the joint Select Committee on New Counties and County Seats, was prominently engaged in the most exciting controversy of the session, the struggle between Bridgeport and Norwalk for the possession of the county seat of Fairfield County. His able

arguments in that matter were successful in securing the adoption by the Senate of the report of his committee in favor of Bridgeport.

Thus, while having barely reached the years of middle life, General Bradley has served in the highest positions of public trust; has discharged faithfully the most responsible duties of a citizen; and, by his generous qualities and courteous bearing among men, has won their confidence and esteem.

The carriage hardware manufacturing house of C. Cowles & Co., 47 and 49 Orange street, represents not only one of the oldest firms in the business, but in the variety and extent of their manufacture is not excelled by any house in this country. It was established in 1838 by William Cornwell and Chandler Cowles, under the firm name of Cornwell & Cowles, who commenced business on York street in this city. A few years later they moved to Church street, opposite the Post Office, and were consolidated with Lewis B. Judson, who was in the same business, under the firm name of Judson, Cornwell & Cowles. After a short time Mr. Judson withdrew, and for a few years the firm was known as Cornwell & Cowles, when Mr. Cornwell retired, after which the business was carried on under the firm name of C. Cowles. In 1855 the house was incorporated under the style of C. Cowles & Co., there being three stockholders, Chandler Cowles, John N. Babcock, and Ruel P. Cowles. Chandler Cowles died in 1865, and John N. Babcock retired in 1876, Ruel P. Cowles succeeding him in the presidency, a position he has since occupied. This company manufacture every article in the hardware line of which a carriage is composed, from the simplest iron trimming to the most expensive nickel and gold-plated goods used on the highest finished coach. A specialty is made of carriage lamps, of which they make a larger variety than any house in this country, averaging over a thousand pairs a month. Trimmings for baby carriages form another important part of this work, in which they are unexcelled by any other concern in the United States. They not only own and have had patented much valuable machinery for use in their factory, but are the inventors and patentees of a number of important improvements in machinery for making their varied line of goods. In their sales-rooms a large stock of carriage furniture, besides their manufactured ware, is dealt in, including carriage leather and every article embraced in carriage manufacturing. The premises of the Company cover three sides of a hollow oblong square, 200 by 90 feet in area. The buildings are of brick, five stories in height. The mechanical equipment alone cost \$45,000, and is operated by a 70-horse power engine. Employment is furnished to one hundred and fifty operatives. Their trade may be said to be world wide, extending all over the United States, Canada, South America, British Provinces, and largely to Australia and the Sandwich Islands. Two to three traveling salesmen are employed. R. P. Cowles, the President of the Company, is an old resident of New







Yours truly  
E. S. Greeley

Haven and for the last forty years has been connected with it, and for over thirty years as a member. To Mr. Cowles' energy and business tact can be attributed the high standing of the house among the manufacturing interests of this country. The other executive officers are F. L. Cowles, Secretary, and T. T. Welles, Treasurer.

#### RUEL P. COWLES

was born in Berlin, Conn., in August, 1829, and has been a resident of New Haven since 1845. He connected himself with the old house of C. Cowles & Co., which was founded in 1838, and on his twenty-first birthday, in 1850, began business on his own account. In 1855, the house was incorporated as a joint stock company, in which he was one of three Stockholders having charge of the manufacturing department. Of this house, which has become well known in the coach-trimming trade, Mr. Cowles has been active in the management for thirty years, during which he served as Vice-President, Secretary and Treasurer, until elected to the Presidency of the Company in 1877.

Mr. Cowles was married in 1855, and his two sons, Frederick L. and Louis C., are associated with him in business.

His well known business ability and his high reputation for integrity, have made him sought as the recipient of various trusts, both commercial and municipal. He has been a Director in the Mechanics' Bank for several years, and from time to time has been identified with other interests. He was connected with the Fire Department of the City of New Haven for seven years, and was a member of the Common Council in 1858-59. He was one of the three patriotic citizens who, in 1862, recruited a company for service in suppressing the rebellion. This company, of which Mr. Cowles was elected Captain, was afterwards known as Company H of the Twenty-Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, a regiment which, with other service, participated in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg.

For about fifteen years, Mr. Cowles was Superintendent of the Sunday-school of the College street Congregational Church, in which he has been a Deacon since 1867. He has been a helpful member of the Young Men's Institute for many years, and was for a long period its Secretary and later its President. An active temperance man, he has been for about thirty-five years a member of the Sons of Temperance, of which he has passed through the subordinate and grand divisions, now being a member of the National Division. He was for a long time a member of the Governor's Horse Guards, and after being Major-Commanding about four years, resigned.

Mr. Cowles' standing in the business community is deservedly high, and his name in the carriage trade is widely and favorably known. As a citizen he is liberal and progressive.

The New Haven Car Trimming Company is a combination of two companies, the original begin-

ning business in 1873 on Wooster street, over what was then Graham & Corey's foundry. The members of the original company were James Graham, David Corey, and E. S. Greeley, with R. E. Goodrich as Superintendent. The enterprise proved a success, and more room being required, the Company removed to Bishop's Building on State street in 1876. In 1880, G. F. Moore and R. E. Goodrich began the manufacture of clock cases and builders' hardware in Court street. Soon after, the two companies in which Mr. Goodrich was interested, united, under the name of the New Haven Car Trimming Company. The business of the combined companies outgrew the accommodations on Court and State streets, and the factory was removed to George Newhall's building in Newhallville. This was burned June 18, 1882, entailing a loss on the Company of \$20,000 above the insurance. They renewed business in the factory occupied by R. O. Dorman for several years as a carriage factory, 71 and 73 Goffe street, now owned by the Brockett & Tuttle Company. The present organization comprises E. S. Greeley, President; G. F. Moore, Secretary and Treasurer; R. E. Goodrich, Superintendent; David Corey, Frank Hooker, James Graham, of New Haven; and L. S. Tillotson, of New York, Directors. The factory on Goffe street is well equipped with the necessary machinery to do the work required, and employs one hundred and twenty-five men. The Company manufacture as specialties car trimmings of all descriptions, carriage and coach-lamps, and marbled iron clock cases. Of the latter they make some seventy-five different styles, which equal in appearance the finest French cases.

#### E. S. GREELEY.

Macaulay's eulogy of Cromwell's soldiers for the readiness with which they turned from military supremacy and renown to the comparative obscurity of industrial pursuits, applies also with full force to the veterans of our Civil War. A million of men dropped sword or gun, and were transformed, almost upon the instant, into peaceable, diligent civilians. It would indeed seem to be enough for one man's life-work to have served his country bravely and successfully through a terrible war. But our workingmen, who fought in the cause of free labor, so soon as that cause triumphed, resumed again the practice of trade and art, laboring to enrich the country that they had saved. The republic to-day is proud of its veteran soldiers in both sections—proud of their privations, fidelity, and successes; proud of their scars and honorable infirmities; but above all, proud of their subsequent record as citizens in every walk of life. To some, abounding in well-directed energy, it has been granted to duplicate the success in the field of war with a corresponding achievement in the strife

of business, and it has been the fortune of one of New Haven's artisan-soldiers to attain the highest eminence in each of his careers—to wear in one the epaulets of a General, and to become in the other an undisputed leader of industrial development.

Edwin Seneca Greeley was born at Nashua, N. H., May 20, 1832. His ancestors belonged to the North of Ireland stock that settled in and around the town of Londonderry, N. H. His grandfather, Colonel Joseph Greeley, was a soldier of the Revolution, and own cousin to the father of the late Horace Greeley. His son, Seneca Greeley, is yet living, at the ripe age of ninety-two. His wife, the mother of the subject of this memoir, was Priscilla Fields, a daughter of Isaac Fields, who was prominent among the early settlers of Merrimac, N. H. Mrs. Greeley walked side by side with her husband through his long pilgrimage until the 7th of October, 1885, when she died, aged ninety-three. She possessed strong convictions and equally strong sympathies; won for herself a large circle of friends; was an efficient church member; and especially devoted to her family. Of her ten children five survived her. When Edwin was about twelve years old, business reverses fell upon the family, the farm was relinquished, and he himself was forced to seek daily labor.

For the greater part of three years he worked in a cotton factory. He had already developed an inclination for mechanical pursuits, and it became the height of his boyish ambition to build a locomotive. In pursuance of this laudable purpose he chose the trade of a machinist, and, by the aid of his father, secured a position in Manchester. But as his work there was upon cotton machinery and did not allow him to study the uses of steam, he became dissatisfied, and, with the advice and consent of his employer, he started for Schenectady, N. Y., where new locomotive shops had just been built. After he had succeeded in convincing the Superintendent that he was not a runaway apprentice, he obtained a situation in the new works, and finished learning his trade there. Subsequently he was employed in the Rogers Locomotive Works at Paterson, N. J.

It so happened at one time that, having a few days' vacation, Mr. Greeley turned his steps toward the neighboring metropolis. Meeting in New York his friend Peter Dennis, a conductor on the New York and New Haven Railroad, he received and accepted an invitation to ride up to New Haven and see the town. He strolled through the little city, and, when he reached the Green, was so charmed by the beautiful scene that he sat down under the trees and could scarcely induce himself to leave the place. It seemed to him the most attractive spot that he had ever seen. Returning to the station, he told his friend Dennis that he had decided to live in New Haven. The railway company was then preparing to begin the construction of engines, and needed a man of Mr. Greeley's ability and education.

Through Mr. Dennis's introductions he obtained an offer of employment, and after a short time he was released by Mr. Rogers, of Paterson, with a

very complimentary letter of recommendation. This was in 1854. Mr. Greeley came at once to New Haven and has been a resident ever since. He remained in the employ of the New York and New Haven Railroad Company until the war broke out, and helped to erect the first locomotive ever built in this city.

In the year 1856 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Corey, of Taunton, Mass.

Mr. Greeley became a member of the Young Men's Institute, and began to take an active part in the animated political discussions of that time. He warmly opposed the extension of slavery, and, in conjunction with R. S. Pickett, stumped the county in 1856 for John C. Fremont. He performed similar labors in the campaign of 1860, and aided in organizing the second Wideawake Club in Connecticut, of which Cyrus Northrop was President and Mr. Greeley himself the Vice-President.

When hostilities in the South had actually begun, the duty of enlistment seemed urgent, but his only child had just been buried, and it seemed difficult to leave the bereaved wife and mother. Mr. Greeley had already in boyhood acquired some knowledge of military service. In Nashua he had been for three years a member of the Union Artillery, a somewhat noted battalion, composed of boys under sixteen years of age, and while in Manchester he had organized and commanded a military company of young men. He now pleaded with his family and friends the obligation that rested upon him to serve his country, and finally brought them to his way of thinking.

Failing of enlistment in the Grays (2d Regiment) on account of their crowded ranks, he devoted the leisure time at noon and night to drilling a squad at the railway shop. When the news of the first battle of Bull's Run came, Mr. Greeley felt that he could wait no longer. He secured sixty men to enlist with himself for three years' service, and began to look about for a commander. The information came that E. D. S. Goodyear, of North Haven, had held the command of a crack military company in Newark. Mr. and Mrs. Greeley drove over to see him at night, roused him from sleep, and, after some persuasion, convinced both him and his wife that his time to volunteer had come. The next day Goodyear, the Captain, and Greeley, the First Lieutenant, were at work gathering a band of about one hundred men, who offered their services to the State, and were assigned to the 11th Regiment. A few days before the time of marching, Captain T. W. Cahill and his company left the 10th Regiment to form a nucleus for the 9th Regiment. The Tenth was a New Haven County Regiment, and at the solicitation of its commander, Colonel Russell, Captain Goodyear's company was transferred to it from the Eleventh. Meanwhile the family of Thomas R. Trowbridge, who was a particular friend of Lieutenant Greeley, had been making a flag for the regiment to which the Lieutenant's company should belong. These colors were now, therefore, presented to the 10th Connecticut Volunteers; they were carried through the war and brought home at its close.



October 2 and 3, 1861, the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers were mustered into the United States service, and on the 22d of October, Lieutenant Greeley's company was mustered in. The regiment was almost immediately ordered South under sealed instructions, for participation in what is now known as Burnside's expedition. Its first acquaintance with the horrors of war was made in the battle of Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862, wherein it stood in the thickest of the fight and helped to capture, by a charge, the rebel works and most of the garrison. After this battle Captain Goodyear was taken sick, and Lieutenant Greeley commanded the company in the battle of Newbern (March 14th). Shortly after he was made a Captain in place of Pardee, promoted.

In December, 1862, Captain Greeley marched with his regiment upon the famous Goldsboro' expedition; participating in the battle of Kingston (in which, in less than thirty minutes, the Tenth lost 106 officers and men). His next engagements were Whitehall and Goldsboro', both severe, in which the Tenth took a prominent part. In 1863, the Tenth was sent to aid in the siege of Charleston. Captain Greeley was, almost at the outset, promoted to be Major, and, owing to the absence or disability of superior officers, commanded the regiment throughout most of the year. The fighting was almost continuous for four months, and was of the most bloody and perilous sort. The Tenth was actively engaged in the battles of Seabrook Island (March 28th), James Island (second, July 16th), in the assaults on Forts Wagner and Gregg (July 18th), and in the ensuing siege of the City of Charleston, July 18th to October 25th.

During the course of this siege, General Gilmore devised a desperate plan for the capture of Fort Sumter. The fort was washed on all sides by the waters of the harbor. It was proposed to surround it by night, with men in boats, who should, at a given signal, speed to the fort and simultaneously scale its sloping walls. It was decided that only a small force could be used to advantage, and that the regiments selected must be the best among the troops, and commanded by officers of tried skill and bravery. The 10th Connecticut Volunteers, 285 men, commanded by Major E. S. Greeley, and the 24th Massachusetts Regiment, 325 men, which had been brigaded together since the beginning of the war, and had never yet been beaten, were selected. Sheltered by friendly darkness, the two regiments had just surrounded the fort, when bright light and rattling shot and shell broke forth from Sumter and the surrounding forts, and it was discovered that the officers of the navy, anxious to anticipate Gilmore's men, had already tried his plan and failed. There was nothing left for the two regiments but to withdraw as best they might, and, strange to say, they were able to do it without any considerable damage. That there had been such friendly rivalry between the land and naval forces was the cause of profound regret to the gallant New Englanders, who had hoped to win imperishable renown by the capture of Fort Sumter.

The Tenth did not usually escape from critical

situations with such immunity. It had been reduced in numbers from about nine hundred men to 175 effectives and 7 officers, and it was ordered to St. Augustine to recruit. Major Greeley was near to death's door with a chronic disease, inasmuch that his pallid appearance excited even the sympathies of the rebel ladies of St. Augustine. One of them, a relative of a prominent rebel general, sent him remedies which fortunately and speedily cured him of his ailment.

In the spring of 1864, Major Greeley was ordered North with his veterans, whose term of service was just expiring. About three hundred men re-enlisted, and, after a six weeks furlough, the veterans joined the regiment which, coming up from the South, was attached to General Butler's Army of the James, and was assigned to the Tenth Corps under General Gilmore.

On the first night at Bermuda Hundred, it was Major Greeley's duty to establish the picket-line. He had just stationed the reserves, when he heard the noise of a galloping cavalcade. He rushed forth to cry "Halt!" and, after great exertions, managed to check the onward career of General B. F. Butler and staff, who, with a vague idea of going to the front, were hastening to immediate and certain captivity as fast as hoofs could carry them.

During the month of May, the Tenth was engaged in arduous and well-nigh continuous action, notably in a successful expedition against the line of the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad (May 7th), and in vigorous operations against Richmond from the south side, in the neighborhood of Deury's Bluff. After four days of marching and fighting, Major Greeley's regiment acted as rear-guard for the retiring Union forces, and received the highest praise from the commanding officer for its behavior under all circumstances and in all its positions.

Major Greeley won especial encomiums for a gallant and successful exploit at Bermuda Hundred on the night of June 15, 1864. He had charge of the picket-line on the right. It soon appeared that large bodies of troops were in motion in front of him. At first an attack was feared, but he was quickly convinced that the noise betokened a withdrawal of troops. All night long he pleaded for liberty to attack, but his superiors could not believe that his surmise was correct. Near morning he received permission to advance, provided he would assume the entire responsibility for the movement. After a personal reconnaissance, Major Greeley advanced with his picket-line only, and at once captured the whole main line of the enemy's earth-works, with 3 commissioned officers, 26 privates, 30 stands of small arms, and a battery of 15 guns. His conjectures were thus completely sustained, and an important advantage was easily gained. The rebels came in force, and after a severe battle recaptured the lost ground, but were driven back when they attacked our works.

During the two months following, the regiment continually participated in the gradual advance upon Richmond, its base having been changed from Bermuda Hundred to Deep Bottom. On the 26th

of August it marched to a position in front of Petersburg. Its picket-line held the advanced trenches at the left of the entrance of the famous mine under Cemetery Hill. For about a month Major Greeley and his men were on duty constantly, and not an hour passed in which they were not under fire. A rifle ball embedded itself in the cot on which Major Greeley was sleeping, and at another time a fragment of shell fastened itself into his tent-pole. On the 29th of August he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel, vice Leggett, resigned, who had been disabled in the assault on Fort Wagner a year before.

The month of September was occupied by frequent engagements, and on the 3d of October, 162 veterans went North to be mustered out, their term of service having expired. On the 8th the Tenth was again successfully opposed to the enemy, and on the 13th it was ordered to lead the charge of another brigade against the strongest part of the rebel intrenchments before Richmond. It was a forlorn hope. The Tenth brought into action only 125 men; there was but a single line officer present; the regiment was unacquainted with the brigade with which it was to act; but neither officers nor men wavered or questioned. They formed in an almost impenetrable thicket, and at the word of command, pushed forward as best they might. The regimental commanders (Colonel Otis, Lieutenant-Colonel Greeley, and Major Camp), could neither see each other nor the brigade that was supposed to be following. Soon, grape, canister, and bullets mowed down their ranks, but there was no turning back until the enemy's works came into view. These were found to be defended by a force sufficient to keep a division at bay, and the supporting brigade was nowhere in sight. The Tenth had made that charge alone. Within a few yards of the enemy's stronghold, Major Camp laid down his life. Colonel Otis and Lieutenant-Colonel Greeley, each carrying one of the colors, led the shattered remnant of a regiment from the field in good order with faces to the foe. Nearly one-half of the men who led that charge had fallen.

On the 18th of October, Colonel Otis was mustered out, and Lieutenant-Colonel Greeley was promoted to the vacancy. The regiment was now reduced to two line officers and 150 men present for duty. In November the regiment was among the troops ordered to New York to quell an anticipated election-day riot, but fortunately the active services of the soldiers were not needed. As soon as Colonel Greeley returned to the front, he set about recruiting and reorganizing his regiment. He obtained an assignment of nearly five hundred men, about forty being volunteers and the rest substitutes. While some of these were good men, many of them were professional bounty-jumpers from New York and Canada, who expected to desert at the first opportunity.

Out of such unpromising material Colonel Greeley created as good soldiers as any in the service. He was ably seconded by the remaining veterans of the old Tenth, out of whom he made 24 commissioned and 100 non-commissioned officers.

Officers' schools were established under his personal tuition, non-commissioned officers were put under a special drill, a rigid discipline was maintained, and the most stringent measures were adopted to prevent and punish desertion. The result was, that before the close of winter the Tenth rivaled again the best fame of its earlier days, and in competitive inspections was usually reported best in order, discipline and drill.

In March, 1865, during the quiet weeks that were expected before the spring campaign would open, Colonel Greeley, wearied by incessant care, came North on leave of absence. But before the leave of absence expired, General Grant began his final strategic moves. Colonel Greeley, full of chagrin at his misfortune in being absent, started promptly to the front. But confusion reigned in the transportation department, and ere he could reach the scene of action, Fort Gregg, the key to the rebel position, fell before a charge of the Tenth, which thus displayed the fruits of his patient training. Petersburg had been captured, and the two armies were racing towards the mountains. Colonel Greeley begged for an order allowing him to go to the front, and was finally placed in command of a large body of men from many regiments, who were to be led to the army. Before he could join in the fray, he heard the news of Lee's surrender. Coming back to Richmond with his own regiment, he was assigned to the command of a brigade, and was breveted Brigadier-General for gallant and meritorious services. The commission is dated March 3, 1865.

The Tenth Regiment, on account of its splendid record and soldierly excellence, was among those selected by General E. O. C. Ord to be retained in the regular army, but the soldiers were anxious to go home. General Greeley applied for permission to muster out the regiment, and consent was obtained by personal effort.

September 2, 1865, the General and his brave men were received at Hartford by the local military and escorted to the State House, where they were publicly welcomed with speeches and banquets. Two days afterwards the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers had disappeared into civilian life.

A peculiarly pleasing event awaited General Greeley upon his return to New Haven. At the time of his departure for the war he was presented with a sword by Mr. Thomas R. Trowbridge. This weapon he carried through scores of engagements, until, from St. Augustine, he sent it, with many other trophies and mementos, by ship to New Haven. But the vessel foundered off Charleston, and General Greeley mourned, especially for the loss of his sword. Meanwhile, through the labors of the United States Wrecking Service, the sword had happened, curiously enough, to again come into the hands of Mr. Trowbridge. The latter invited General Greeley to call upon him on a certain evening. Finding a small company assembled, the General was disposed to withdraw, but was constrained to stay. After a short time, Mr. Trowbridge produced and offered to the astounded sol-



dier the sword, till then supposed to be lying at the bottom of the sea. General Greeley is a brave man, but the sudden recovery of his valued treasure unmanned him, and no rebel ever beat a hastier retreat than he did. For him this event was a grateful finishing touch to his career as a soldier.

He had already determined that if peace again prevailed, he would engage in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits. Chance now gave him an introduction to Mr. L. G. Tillotson, of New York, a practical telegrapher, who had recently retired from the railway and telegraph supply trade, but who wished to re-enter the business in conjunction with some one who could furnish a personal knowledge of railway materials. That man was E. S. Greeley. A partnership was formed, and business began November 1, 1865. From that time the house of L. G. Tillotson & Co. was known as manufacturers and importers of railway and telegraph supplies, and it became the oldest and most extensive concern of the kind. In January, 1885, upon the death of Mr. Tillotson, his interest was sold to General Greeley, who has continued the business under the firm name of E. S. Greeley & Co. At the beginning, their capital was small and their facilities were limited. To-day, they have undoubtedly a larger assortment of railway and telegraph supplies than any similar establishment in the United States, and their trade extends all over the civilized world. They have accomplished much in developing the science of electricity by personal efforts, and by judicious encouragement of those engaged in experiment and investigation. In this way they have acquired the latest and most modern electrical appliances, the greater proportion of which they manufacture.

Mr. Greeley himself has taken an active interest in electric lighting, and assisted in organizing the New Haven Electric Light Company. He also organized the very successful New Haven Car Trimmings Company, and was its President until July, 1885. He is a director in various other manufacturing companies and in banks. He is an active member of the G. A. R. and of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. Political honor he has steadfastly avoided, but has served the municipality for one term as Alderman from the Eighth Ward.

With the Church of the Redeemer he is prominently associated, and it is due to his exertions that a debt of \$35,000 resting upon that Church and Society was raised in fifteen days. For some years he has been Chairman of the Ecclesiastical Committee of that Church, and was especially engaged in Sunday-school work. For two years he held the Chairmanship of the New Haven County Sunday-school Association.

General Greeley uses his wealth with a generous hand. He is a liberal benefactor of the deserving poor, and of needy institutions, and has aided particularly the Orphan Asylum, the Young Men's Christian Association, and Tillotson College, at Austin, Texas.

His usefulness has been shown to be manifold. His military success was not greater than his economic good fortune, and in every task to which he

has addressed himself he has shown the same quiet, masterful energy. But with advancing years and honors he has yet remained the good citizen and the genial, neighborly man, and he yet wears the same youthful, sprightly look that caused General Ord to describe him as "that boy-Colonel of the 10th Connecticut Volunteers." He has reared in our city an elegant home, where, with his wife, he gives kindly welcome to his hosts of friends. One child, a daughter, is living with her parents. General Greeley cannot be prouder of his eventful and successful life than are his fellow-citizens, and in accordance with the modest but pregnant phrase of old Rome, "He has deserved well of his country."

Charles E. Thompson & Co., 129-131 Union street, make specialties of coach-lamps, coach-handles, whip-sockets, hub and nut caps, and shaft tips. The firm was established in 1868, and at the present time employs fifteen hands. E. E. Stevens is a partner in the concern.

Coorsen & Morris also manufacture coach-lamps in the rear of 81 Day street.

The firm of W. & E. T. Fitch was founded in 1848, and commenced business at Westville, but for many years has been located at 151 East street. William Fitch died in 1877, but the firm name has remained the same. It is now composed of E. T. Fitch and his son, John B. Fitch. They make carriage springs, malleable-iron castings, curry combs and harness hardware. Employment is furnished to over one hundred men.

The firm of English & Mersick, manufacturers and dealers in coach and carriage hardware and trimmings, is one of the oldest in the city. It was organized by James G. English and Edwin F. Mersick in 1860, and did business for nineteen years on Chapel street. In 1879 a new brick building, four stories high, was completed, forming 70, 72 and 74 Crown street, to which the firm moved, and where they still continue. About twenty-five hands are employed in the manufacture of various patented articles, some of which are covered by patents belonging to the firm, and others are manufactured upon a royalty.

The Coach Lace Manufacturing Company on Wooster street, near East street, was established in 1840 by John Pearson, who came from New York. Mr. Pearson sold the business, in 1843, to Laban Pardee. Upon his death he was succeeded by his son, Charles Pardee, who continued till 1883, when he disposed of the business to the present proprietor, John H. Booth. The factory produces only hand work, employing twenty looms, some of which have been in use since the business was first started. The work produced shows a great advance in the fineness of the goods and the more artistic blending of colors than in the earlier productions. Tassels, cords, fringe and gimp are made, and the market for these goods is practically unlimited.

In March, 1879, William P. Reade and Joseph Phillips began the manufacture of carriage and upholstery buttons in English Block, with an entrance at 76 Union street, under the firm name of Phillips



& Reade. January 1, 1881, Mr. Phillips retired, and Mr. Reade has since continued the business alone. The product of the factory is a large line of cloth and leather-covered buttons of every possible style, shape and material. They are made by most ingenious machinery, which was invented by Mr. Reade on purpose to save the time formerly taken in their manufacture. The establishment employs from fifteen to twenty persons, and the market extends over the United States.

Moses Seward, the senior member of the firm of M. Seward & Son, came from Durham, Conn., to New Haven in the summer of 1836, and began work as a carriage blacksmith for Isaac T. Mix & Son, then located on the site now occupied by the New Haven Clock Company. In 1844, Mr. Seward began, in a limited way, the manufacture of carriage hardware in a small shop then owned by George F. Smith, late city missionary, on the site now occupied by the New Haven Manufacturing Company, on Whitney avenue. Mr. Smith worked for Mr. Seward a short time while located there. In 1848, Mr. Seward built a small factory on his present location on Bristol street, and a good business was gradually developed, a large trade being opened with the South. The breaking out of the war, in 1861, caused heavy losses, and a necessary curtailment of this particular trade. During the war the factory was employed in making gun-forgings for contractors. In 1866 the factory was burned, but was rebuilt the following year, and has from time to time been enlarged to its present dimensions. In 1871, Mr. Seward admitted his son, Frank, to partnership, under the firm name of M. Seward & Son. The factory is a two-story brick building fronting on Bristol street, extending southward 225 feet, to which are added wings extending east and west. At the beginning of Mr. Seward's enterprise, goods of this class were forged by hand; now nearly all of the work is accomplished by drop-hammers and other machinery. The firm use some of the heaviest drop-hammers in the United States. A special feature of the work done here is axle clips, some two hundred different styles being made, aggregating over one hundred tons a year. The firm employ about thirty men.

Soon after the opening of the railroad from New York to New Haven in 1842, a car shop was established in this city by the New York and New Haven Railroad Company. Work was commenced in a limited way, confined to merely repairing the rolling stock of the road. In 1870 the building of cars and locomotives was begun, and from this date the works have rapidly grown to their present large proportions. After the consolidation of the New York and New Haven road with the Hartford road, the amount of work done was necessarily largely increased. Over eight hundred men are employed in building and repairing locomotives and cars. The buildings, located a short distance south of the Union Depot buildings, are of brick, one-story high. The works are under the management of John Henney, Superintendent of the motive power of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad. James Denver is master car-builder.

#### CIGAR MANUFACTURERS.

The manufacture of cigars in New Haven is carried on by a large number of men. The trade is usually local.

Lewis Osterweis is the most extensive manufacturer. We present a biographical sketch of him on this page.

Goodrich Lauber, recently retired, carried on this business for several years at 184 Chestnut street.

The present manufacturers deserving of mention are Curran Brothers, 4 Hill street; James Gallagher, Jr., 750 Chapel street; C. A. Moeller, 156 and 158 Crown street; G. W. Loomis, 729 State street; and Louis Steinert, 393 State street.

#### LEWIS OSTERWEIS

was born at Horb-am-Main, Bavaria, Germany, November 24, 1836. He came to America in 1853, and learned cigar-making in New York. In 1856 he went West, and established a cigar manufactory at Fort Madison, Iowa. Returning to the East, he located in New Haven in 1858, and has ever since been closely identified with the manufacturing prosperity of the community, enjoying a consideration and a high place in the public esteem, of which he is justly worthy.

His manufactory in this city was established in 1860, by the firm of Osterweis & Co. In the fall of the same year this firm was succeeded by Lewis Osterweis, and in 1863 by Osterweis & Oppenheimer.

In 1876, upon the death of Mr. Joseph Oppenheimer, Mr. Osterweis again became the sole proprietor. The premises occupied consist of two floors and the basement of the brick building, 93 Church street. Every convenience is at hand for the manufacture and storage of goods, and the successful prosecution of the business, which from a comparatively small beginning has been built up, until to-day the trade of the house extends throughout New York, New England, and the West, and involves the sale of an enormous number of cigars annually, beside large quantities of leaf tobacco. Many cigar-makers are employed in this establishment, and the greatest care is taken to secure uniformity in all the brands, a precaution which has given a reputation to Mr. Osterweis' goods that occasions a steadily increasing demand for them wherever they have been introduced.

Mr. Osterweis was married, May 10, 1860, to Miss Caroline Oppenheimer, a native of Germany,

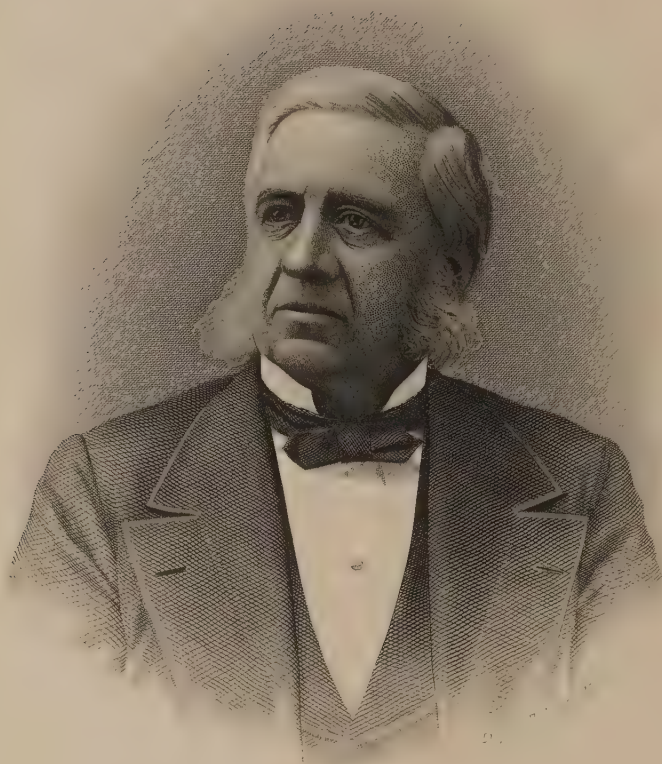


*Lewis Q. Larnier*









James E. English.

but then and for some years previous a resident of New Haven. They have had four children, Rachel, the first born, died in infancy. The others are named Sophie, Max L., and Gustave.

#### CLOCK-MAKERS.

Isaac Doolittle, the great grandfather of ex-Governor James E. English, made brass clocks, by hand, in a little shop located where Dr. Henry Bronson now lives, 1198 Chapel street, towards the close of the last century. The works were made for the old-style long cases, reaching from floor to ceiling; these were made by Sherman Blair, being a separate part of the business. Several of these clocks made by Mr. Doolittle are still in existence. Nathaniel Jocelyn, father of the late Nathaniel S. Jocelyn, the portrait painter, also manufactured a similar style of clock at the corner of Crown and State streets at the same time. As clocks had not then come into general use, the demand was limited, and the product of these two clock-makers was small, and, in comparison with the product of New Haven to-day, could hardly be mentioned.

In 1842, Chauncey Jerome came from Bristol and purchased the carriage factory of Isaac Mix & Son, who had just failed, occupying the site of the present factory of the New Haven Clock Company. Mr. Jerome formed what was afterwards known as The Jerome Manufacturing Company, and carried on the business of clock-making until 1855, when the Company failed.

In 1854, the New Haven Clock Company was formed, for the purpose of making cases, and erected a small two-story building on the north side of Hamilton street. Upon the failure of the Jerome Manufacturing Company, in 1855, James E. English, H. M. Welch, John Woodruff, Hiram Camp, and six others, most of them employees of the New Haven Clock Company, purchased the personal and company property of that concern from the assignees, at a valuation of \$20,000. Mr. English, who had been a lumber merchant, took charge of the factory, and conducted the business for eleven years. During this time he visited Europe twice, and established on a firm basis the commercial relations between the Company and its foreign customers. In 1866, Edward Stevens, a son-in-law of Chauncey Jerome, then living in Liverpool, was induced to take the superintendency of the factory in this city, and remained in that position until his death, in 1884. Mr. Stevens was followed, as Secretary and Treasurer of the Company, by F. E. Morgan, who still holds the position. Hiram Camp was elected President in 1855, and has been each year re-elected. There are few industries in the city that have expanded so rapidly and successfully as that of the New Haven Clock Company,

it being now one of the largest of its kind in the world, employing six hundred men, and manufacturing a great number of different styles of clocks. The Company have established houses in Liverpool, China, Japan, and other distant parts of the world, with sales-rooms in New York and Chicago. Fully one-half of the products are exported to foreign countries. The proprietors who formed the original company in 1855 are still members of the present one. Alfred D. Tyrrill is Superintendent; D. S. Tyrrill, Assistant Superintendent; William U. Wellman, Book-keeper. Much of the work is done under contract. Prominently identified with the concern, either as contractors or foremen of separate departments, are the following: John S. Sanford, Frank D. Welch, Andrew Allen, Joseph L. Moulthrop, Anson G. Philips, George A. Smith, J. H. Flagg, O. P. Ives, S. W. Knowles, H. M. Huntington, and C. T. Hunt.

#### JAMES E. ENGLISH,

*Governor of Connecticut, Senator of the United States.*

From the days of Benjamin Franklin, down to the present day, it has been much the fashion to speak of a man who has achieved conspicuous success in life without having had the benefit of what is called a liberal education, as being a self-made man. Especially is this true in our own country, whose Democratic institutions present to men conscious of superior abilities, both the incentive and the means by which they may attain the distinction to which their merits entitle them. Yet, in an important sense, every man who becomes specially prominent in public or professional life must be essentially a self-made man. In the make-up of character, much is doubtless due to heredity, much to natural endowment, and much to opportunities favorable to intelligence and culture. Still it is true that no man whose memory the world will not willingly let die has ever existed who has not been mainly indebted to laborious self-exertion, to habitual self-control, to persistent self-denial for that which makes the story of his life worth the telling.

James E. English, the subject of this notice, more than any other person who has been a citizen of New Haven—unless we except Roger Sherman—is commonly regarded as pre-eminently a self-made man. As such, his history possesses something more than a personal value.

It was Mr. English's good fortune to have inherited, from a long line of Puritan ancestors, that social peculiarity of early New England life by which every man felt himself to be essentially the equal of all his associates. Descended from forefathers, both paternally and maternally, none of whom indeed were eminent, yet some of them of local distinction, and all of them of good repute, he found little in these respects to stimulate his vanity, and nothing of which to be ashamed. His father, James English, was greatly respected for his personal worth, and discharged several public trusts, especially in regard to the schools of New Haven, with intelligence and fidelity. His grandfather was for several years in command of vessels



engaged in the West India trade. His great-grandfather was pierced and killed by a British bayonet when the enemy invaded New Haven during the War of the Revolution. His mother, Nancy Griswold, a woman of singular sagacity and shrewdness of character, belonged to a family much distinguished in Connecticut history, and which has given two Governors to the State.

The subject of this notice was born in New Haven March 13, 1812. In his boyish days no special traits of character are remembered by his associates, except a certain amount of self-reliant independence. This was exhibited at quite an early age. Casually overhearing an inquiry from a neighboring farmer where he could find a boy to live with him, his persistent importunity at last overcame the reluctance of his parents, and at the rather immature age of eleven years, young English began that career of intelligent self-reliance which has been his most marked characteristic, and which has never failed him in his long course, from driving cows in Bethlehem to his seat in the Senate of the United States at Washington.

When he left home, his father gave the farmer some money, and said to him, "When you get tired of the boy, send him home." At the end of two and a half years, in which time he had attended the district school of the village for eight months, the prospect of his being sent home growing no brighter; his father, realizing the necessity of a better education for his son, brought him home and placed him for two years in a private school of considerable repute.

In his sixteenth year he became an apprentice to the late Atwater Treat, to learn the trade of a carpenter and joiner. He began his first work under Mr. Treat June 27, 1827, on the old Lancasterian School-house, and on the spot now occupied by the Hillhouse High School, deservedly standing at the head of that system of free public schools in Connecticut, for the establishment of which Mr. English did so much in later years when Governor of the State.

His apprenticeship terminated on his twenty-first birthday. He was regarded during these years by his associates and the community at large as being a modest, upright, and self-reliant young man, likely to be successful in his business, but nothing more. During the years of his apprenticeship no such expensive functionary as an architect was known in New Haven. The joiner generally, with the possible help of "Benjamin's Architect," and what little could be learned of mensuration from Pike's or Daboll's arithmetic, drew his own plans and made out his own contracts. With a natural taste for drawing, young English, when in his eighteenth year, began its regular study so far as it related to his business as a joiner. He also practiced on the preparation of contracts, and probably at the close of his apprenticeship had become more familiar with the technicalities of architecture than any master builder in New Haven. Possessed of these advantages, he never worked as a journeyman, but became at once a contractor.

Several houses designed or erected by him in

a style more elaborate and ornamental than was then common in New Haven, bear creditable testimony to his architectural taste. At the age of twenty-three he found that he was richer by \$3,000 than he was two years before, and happily conceiving that there was something in him more than was necessary to make a successful joiner, he quitted his trade forever.

Declining, with habitual self-reliance, an offer from a citizen of wealth to invest \$20,000 against Mr. English's personal services, he then engaged largely in the lumber trade, and remained in this business during a period of general financial embarrassment, when commercial enterprises of every kind were subject to great fluctuations. The condition of the country at this time was such that business men, familiar only with the ordinary routine of trade, found it always difficult and often impossible to avoid commercial disaster. When the crash of 1837 fell upon the country, and when, with the suspension of specie payment, business confidence was destroyed and trade was paralyzed, Mr. English's little capital was all invested in his lumber business.

The slow recovery of the country from these disasters was peculiarly favorable to men of Mr. English's habit of mind. Habitually looking beyond a present emergency, and with a head that was rarely affected by the contagion of speculation; never sanguine and never despondent, he saw for several succeeding years that if he was to be a successful dealer in lumber, he must be something more than a lumber dealer. Buying and building vessels, shipping clocks to Philadelphia, and returning coal and general merchandise to New Haven and other ports, became the means by which his success in his own special business was retained and secured.

After twenty years in the lumber business, an indebtedness of several thousand dollars, due him for lumber by the Jerome Clock Company, then greatly embarrassed, turned his attention to the possibilities of that manufacture under provident and judicious management. On the failure of the Jerome Company, Mr. English, associating with himself Harmanus M. Welch, late Mayor of New Haven, and now President of the First National Bank, who for several years had been his partner in the lumber business, and Mr. Hiram Camp, purchased the clock property, and in a few years made the New Haven Clock Company not only a success, but much the largest clock manufactory in the world.

In addition to the Clock Company, Mr. English has been largely interested in a number of manufacturing and commercial industries in this and other States. Of late years he has made such large investments in real estate, that he has become the owner of more stores and dwellings in New Haven than any other citizen.

Not a dollar of his large fortune has come from speculation. Business sagacity has made it all. He once said to the writer of this notice, "Men often come to me with projects they are confident will yield a profit of thirty or forty per cent., and I listen to them patiently and think of something else. But when a man comes and says I want to submit

to you a plan by which a permanent profit of eight or ten per cent. can be made, and he can show me how, by special facilities in the purchase of material, in cost of transportation, or a better adaptation of labor, the business has a promising look, I give such a man my best attention. If I have been successful as a business man, it is because I have been content with reasonable profits, for I know that enormous gains soon invite ruinous competition."

While Mr. English has been eminently successful in the accumulation of property, it must be gratifying to him to remember that the temptations which proved fatal to so many, arising from an early knowledge of changes in the financial policy of the Government during the war, greatly affecting commercial values, did not induce him to depart from the line of rigid integrity. Confidential information of the intention of the Government to levy a heavy tax on whisky presented an opportunity for fabulous profits, of which some men of high station and loud profession availed themselves, but which Mr. English felt to be improper in a legislator whose vote helped to impose a public burden.

In dismissing this reference to his pecuniary success, it is not improper to refer to the fact, made known to those who were the almoners of his bounty, that no part of his present wealth is made up of his salary during his official life in Washington, but that the whole amount, and much more, was given to relieve the distress and alleviate the sufferings caused by the war.

The public trusts to which Mr. English has been called, beginning in 1836, and terminating in 1877, are as follows: Selectman, 1836-48; Common Councilman, 1848-49; Member of the State Legislature, 1855-56; State Senator, 1856-69 and 70-71; Member of Congress, 1861-65; Governor, 1867-71; United States Senator, 1875-77.

The municipal trusts of his early manhood were those imposed upon him by the general conviction of his fellow-citizens, irrespective of party, that their interests might safely be confided to his recognized integrity, capacity, and public spirit.

Although Mr. English ever remained faithful to the conviction of a life-time, that only by adherence to the principles and policy of genuine Jeffersonian Democracy could the State reach the full proportions of a free and prosperous community, yet his services in both branches of the Legislature were generally marked by attention to the business rather than to the political aspects of the legislation in which he was called to act. When subsequently he became Governor of the State, the practical cast of his mind was conspicuously manifested in the emphasis which he gave in his messages to the cause of free public school education, and in the advocacy of which he was ultimately successful.

But that which specially and honorably marks Mr. English's public career, is the course he pursued while a representative in Congress. His term of service, extending from 1861 to 1865, covers that period in our history during which slavery ceased to disgrace the nation, and the consti-

tutional amendment prohibiting involuntary servitude became the supreme law of the land. Mr. English went to Washington a pronounced War Democrat, believing that the great national exigency demanded every sacrifice to prevent our great republic from being divided into perpetually contending and contemptible fragments.

While, as a Democrat, he fully recognized the constitutional right of the Southern States to the possession of their slaves, he also felt that slavery was a monstrous injustice, and therefore had no regret when, as a war measure, he found himself at liberty to record alike his abhorrence of slavery and his sense of justice towards the owners of slaves in the District of Columbia, by voting for the bill which united the emancipation of the slave with compensation to the master.

Long before the close of the war it became evident to all thoughtful observers that the question of general emancipation must be met sooner or later, and Mr. English made up his mind to take the hazard and incur the odium of voting with his political opponents whenever, in his view, it became a political necessity. More than a year before the final passage of the bill providing for the necessary constitutional amendment, the position of Mr. English was well understood in Washington. When the bill was first introduced in the House by Mr. Ashley, of Ohio, he was assured of Mr. English's support in case it was needed. But when it was found that the Administration party were not united on the measure, Mr. Ashley advised Mr. English not to vote in its favor as it was sure not to pass. With a very practical conviction of the folly of striking when there is a certainty that nothing will be hit, Mr. English acted upon this advice, but with the emphatic assurance to Mr. Ashley that whenever it was necessary he might rely upon his vote. When informed a year later that the bill would be put to vote the next day, Mr. English was in New Haven in attendance upon his sick wife. Traveling all night, he reached Washington in time to listen to a part of the exciting debate, and to hear his name called among the first of the ten War Democrats who, as it was hoped, would vote for the bill and whose votes were necessary for its passage. When his ringing "Yes!" was heard in the crowded gathering there was general applause. To a New Haven friend who was in Washington a day or two afterward he said, "I suppose I am politically ruined, but that day was the happiest day of my life."

Mr. English's position at this time was a very exceptional one. The number of War Democrats in Congress was small, and most of them were very timid. But there never was any doubt from the first where Mr. English stood, or how he would vote when the final crisis came.

While thousands of men in our country have been examples of conspicuous success in business, in political life, and in generous benefactions, few have had the opportunity, and fewer still the sagacity and the courage to appreciate a great political emergency, when duty calls for a sacrifice of the ties which ordinarily bind a man in public life to



act in harmony with the party to which he is attached. It is sometimes a great thing to have the courage of one's convictions; and the favorable mention of his name at one time as a candidate for the Presidency of the United States, was an honorable recognition of the public appreciation of his vote as having been dictated by conscience and duty.

It is always a matter of delicacy to speak of the liberality of the living, but the interval between the donation of \$10,000 made many years ago to the Law Library of Yale College, and the recent donation of more than \$20,000 to the English Drive in East Rock Park, has been filled with numerous generous bequests to public objects and with innumerable private charities.

In the full maturity of a vigorous old age, Governor English passes along our streets with active steps and as kindly unassuming manner as marked him when he first entered upon his eventful public career.

#### HON. HIRAM CAMP.

Hiram Camp, President of the New Haven Clock Company, was born April 9, 1811, at Plymouth, Conn. His father, Samuel Camp, and his grandfather, who bore the same name, were substantial New England yeomen of the stalwart, unconquerable Puritan stock, to which the country and the world are so largely indebted.

Samuel Camp, Sr., was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, was well acquainted with General Washington and the Marquis de LaFayette, and rendered efficient service to the cause of his country at Crown Point, Ticonderoga, and Staten Island. Four of his brothers, John, Benajah, Job, and Ephraim, also served in the patriot armies. John Camp became a Congregational minister and Samuel Camp a deacon in the same order of the Christian Church. The latter settled in Plymouth and in his old age was maintained by his son, Samuel Camp, Jr., the father of Hiram Camp, who also supported his wife's parents.

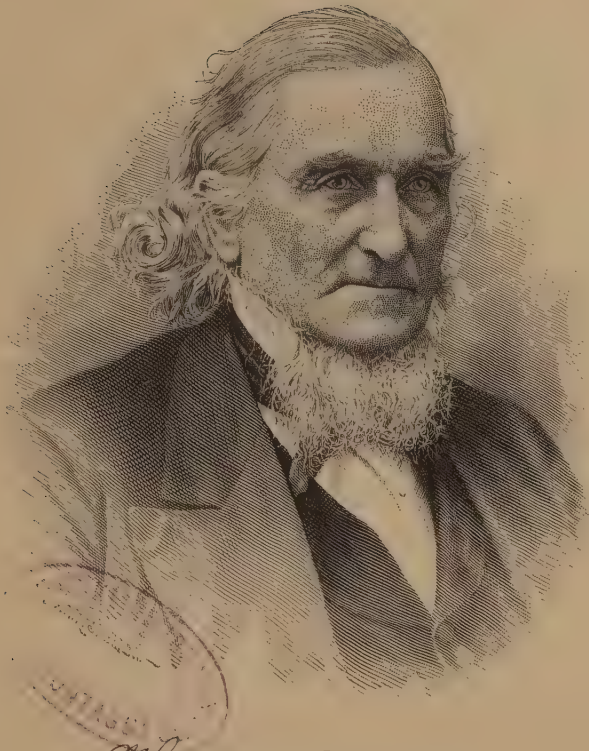
The pressure of onerous responsibility thus resting on the shoulders of the younger Samuel, made it necessary that all the members of his family should aid in sustaining it. The home farm was poor and the soil rocky. The good old deacon, when past the age of effective agricultural labor, employed his declining energies most usefully in visiting every family in the town, at least once in the course of each year, to converse with its members on religious topics and to pray with and for them. His son followed in the same path, and was intensely interested in religious affairs. He had committed not less than half the contents of the Bible to memory, and was always ready to speak of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. The influence of such example and such teaching upon his children was benign and powerful. He literally obeyed the injunction of the Almighty to the Israelitish people, and through them to all people, to speak of his precepts and promises to their children, when lying down, rising up, and walking by the way.

Young Camp's abilities were utilized while he was yet of very tender years. At the age of four he was tied on a horse used in plowing, and on one occasion, while thus doing his part, he slipped from the back of the horse and dangled against the animal's legs as it ran about the field frightened at the strange occurrence. It will be seen that the child almost miraculously escaped a violent death. Who shall say that he was not providentially spared to accomplish his destined mission in mature life. The value of opportunity to individuals resides largely in their own disposition to improve it. The youth eagerly seized the opportunity presented, and then proceeded to make further opportunities for himself. He appropriated such advantages as the common schools of the time and locality afforded, and the preparation for business life he thus made may be regarded, if not as complete, at least as better than none. He had a natural taste for mechanical pursuits, and besought his father's permission to work with his uncle, Chauncey Jerome, in the manufacture of clocks. It was finally determined that he might do so upon attaining the age of eighteen. He made the journey of ten miles across the country on foot, carrying all his worldly goods tied up in a cotton handkerchief. Mr. Jerome received his nephew with kindness, and ere long put him in charge of all of his works. The business association then formed continued for more than twenty years. At that period clock manufacturing was in its infancy, and, prior to 1815, little had been done toward its establishment in this country. From that time to 1829 it grew slowly, by the aid of machinery that was small in quantity and poor in quality. Since then vast improvements have been effected, to which Mr. Camp has largely contributed.

In 1842 or 1843, Mr. Jerome removed part of his works—that involved in the manufacture of cases—to New Haven. In 1845 his movement-shop was burned to the ground and much of his machinery destroyed. Measures were at once taken to rebuild it, not in Bristol, Conn., but in New Haven. Mr. Camp had then been for sixteen years in Mr. Jerome's employ, and his services were imperatively required to superintend the erection and fitting up of the factory in New Haven. His presence at Bristol was no less imperatively required by the serious illness of Mrs. Camp. The two places were over thirty miles apart. No railroad then existed to reduce the time of the journey to an hour. The intervening distance must be traversed by private conveyance. Herculean strength of constitution enabled the devoted husband to sleep at home, take his breakfast and supper there, and yet be in New Haven for eleven hours daily, from 7 A.M. to 6 P.M., throughout the summer of 1845.

Mr. Camp is the inventor, as well as the manufacturer, of most of the different kinds of clocks made at the present time. One of his most curious inventions is a clock which beats time to music, and whose movements can be regulated at will. It was designed for the use of schools in marking time for gymnastic, calisthenic and military exer-





*Hiram Camp*



cises. In 1851 he entered into business on his own account, erected a building, and began the manufacture of clock-movements. This enterprise he prosecuted alone until 1853, when he organized a joint-stock association, under the title of the New Haven Clock Company, with a capital fixed at \$20,000, and officered as follows: Hiram Camp, President; James E. English, Treasurer; and John Woodruff, Secretary. In 1856 the New Haven Clock Company increased its capital and productive capacity by purchasing the business and machinery of the Jerome Clock Manufacturing Company. Its organization was slightly changed at the same time, James E. English becoming Secretary as well as Treasurer. He was afterwards succeeded in the former office by the late Edward Stevens, of New Haven, and the capital stock was simultaneously increased to \$200,000. Through all these changes Mr. Camp has retained the presidency of the Company and the general management of its manufacturing department. More clocks have been made under his supervision than under that of any other man, and his management of an establishment making the largest number of clocks in the world, extends backward from the present date through a period of more than half a century.

Mr. Camp's energies have not been confined wholly within the limits of manufacture and trade. In deference to the wishes of the people he has filled several public offices, such as member of the City Council, Selectman of the town, Chief Engineer of the Civic Fire Department, and member of the State Legislature. He concerns himself deeply in the education and evangelization of his fellow beings. He supports two Sunday School missionaries in Nebraska and a city missionary in another State. He founded the Mount Hermon Boys' School at Gill, Mass., which was under the auspices of the great evangelist, D. C. Moody; and co-operated with him in establishing the Northfield seminary for young ladies. Toward the maintenance of both of these institutions, Mr. Camp is a constant and generous contributor, and he is officially connected with one as President and with the other as Trustee. To employ a simile which has reference to his practical life-work, he knows that each human being has his place in the world mechanism—whether it correspond to that of wheel, fusee, escapement, or merely tooth or peg—and aims, through the instrumentality of his missionary agents, and the help of the Divine Spirit, to fit each for his place in the great whole, so that humanity in its entirety may move in perfect accord and concord with the great Author of Nature and the Giver of All Grace.

Herrick & Cowell, manufacturers of special machinery, make some very excellent clock machinery, which is fully noticed under the title of this firm.

Clock cases are manufactured by the New Haven Car Trimming Company, 71 and 73 Goffe street; E. B. Bradley, 107 George street; John S. Gibbons, 506 and 508 Grand street; and John Hausen, 80, Water street.

## CONFECTIONERS.

The house of B. H. Douglass & Sons was established in 1832, under the name of Douglass & Dawson. There were several important changes in the firm, B. H. Douglass remaining all the time at the head. In 1869, J. F. Douglass and B. H. Douglass, Jr., were made partners, and since that time the firm has been continued under its present style. Business is carried on in the five-story brick building, 253 and 257 State street, 35 by 70 feet. The capacity of the factory is two and a half tons of confectionery a day, including most of the varieties offered for sale. About fifty hands are engaged in the various departments. Four traveling salesmen are employed and two wagons are used in the city delivery.

A number of the confectionery stores in this city make candy, but in limited quantities.

## COOPERS.

The large proportions of the oyster trade at New Haven has developed a considerable business in the making of oyster tubs. The principal coopers are William S. Robinson, previously referred to; J. W. Merwin, 109 South Water street; Andrew McLean, 81 Water street; and A. McNeil, 318 Water street.

## CORSETS.

New Haven ranks first in the United States, if not in the world, in the quantity and quality of its corset manufacture. At the present time about three thousand operatives, including men, women and children, are employed in this branch. The early history of this industry in this country, which forms such an important element in the manufacturing interests of New Haven, is inseparably connected with our city.

In 1860, McAllister & Smith, both bank officers in this city, made some preparations toward the manufacture of corsets, but shortly after, and before they had really begun operations, Isaac Straus bought out their interest and commenced corset-making, being the pioneer maker in this country. At this time the corsets used in this State were made abroad. They were all woven, while Mr. Straus made sewed corsets, the first of this kind ever made. He commenced operations in the Street Building. The success of the venture was soon assured, and at the end of a few months, needing larger quarters, he hired a factory on Union street, now called Railroad Block. Here he remained until 1866, when he built a factory on Oak street, at which time the firm of Isaac Straus & Co. was formed, composed of Isaac Straus, Abraham Straus, Max Adler, and Joseph Myer. At this time the business had grown to large proportions. Two hundred operatives were employed in the factory, while work was furnished to over three hundred families outside. The firm, as formed in 1866, remained unchanged until 1873, when Isaac Straus and Joseph Myer sold out their interest, and the firm of Jacob Straus & Co. con-



tinued the business for three years, when the firm of Mayer, Straus & Co. was formed, composed of Alexander Mayer, Abraham Straus, and Max Adler. In 1878 the firm moved to their present location, 41 Court street, now known as the Columbia Works, and in extent of proportions and number of persons employed is the largest establishment in this line in the city. From twelve to fifteen hundred hands are employed, the motive power being furnished by a 75-horse power engine. The trade of the house, which has ware-rooms in New York, is world wide. The building in this city is five stories high, with an area of 8,000 square feet. The members of the present firm are A. Straus, Max Adler, and S. I. Mayer. Mr. Adler has charge of the business in this city.

#### MAX ADLER.

This well-known resident of New Haven, who has been not inaptly referred to as the chief promoter of corset manufacture, was born in Berkunstadt, Bavaria, Germany, October 14, 1840, a son of Sigismund Adler. The latter, who was proprietor of a weaving establishment, and a manufacturer of bed-tickings, met with some financial reverses, and, in the hope of bettering his fortune, came to America in 1841, locating in New York, where he remained two years. In 1843, he removed to New Haven, and was engaged in the manufacture of umbrellas until his death in 1871.

Max Adler enjoyed but limited educational advantages as compared with those of the present time, yet he obtained a good practical education, and his love of knowledge has since impelled him to read so extensively, that he is regarded as a well informed man upon all subjects of general interest. He first attended the Washington street School, studying in English in the forenoon and devoting the afternoon to the German and Hebrew languages. Later he was a student at John E. Lovell's Lancasterian School, concluding his studies at the Webster School in George street, where he was a classmate with Rev. John E. Smith, deceased; H. H. Bunnell, Hon. Lynde Harrison, and others who have become equally well known. His business career was begun while he was yet a mere boy. At the age of ten we find him running upon errands for the late Smith Merwin, the tailor, a position in which he remained until he was thirteen, attending school from 9 to 12 A.M. and from 2 to 4 P.M. At the age of thirteen he became cash boy in the fancy-goods store of Julius Waterman, on Chapel street. He rose to be successively cashier and book-keeper, and when Mr. Waterman removed to New York to engage in the wholesale trade, Mr. Adler remained as manager of his New Haven store until 1858, when the business was closed out. At this time William Freedman, Mr. Waterman's partner, removed to New York, and embarked in the wholesale cloak trade, at the same time opening a retail dry-goods store in Grand street, of which Mr. Adler was placed in charge and which he managed during the succeeding two years, until its removal to New Haven, early in 1860.

The business, still owned by Mr. Freedman, and managed by Mr. Adler, was located at the corner of Church and Chapel streets. It grew to be so extensive within a year, that, in 1861, Mr. Adler hired the store now occupied by Wallace B. Fenn, on Chapel street, altered the front and improved it, giving it an attractive appearance, and, as the representative of Mr. Freedman, continued the business on a more extensive scale until 1862.

During the year last mentioned, a proposition was made to Mr. Adler by Isaac Strouse to take the management of his dry goods store on Chapel street. Its terms were so advantageous, that Mr. Adler accepted it. When Mr. Strouse purchased the corset manufacturing business then located at the corner of State and Chapel streets, which had been established in 1861 by J. H. Smith & Co., with the purpose of increasing the business, he asked Mr. Adler to become a partner in the firm of I. Strouse & Co. The factory was removed to Railroad Block, in Union street, where the manufacture of corsets and corset steels was carried on until 1867, when a factory was built on Oak street, at the corner of West, and the business removed there.

In 1871, Messrs. Max Adler and A. Strouse, of New Haven, and S. L. Jacobs and R. Mayer, of New York, succeeded I. Strouse & Co., under the firm name of Jacobs, Strouse & Co. Mr. Jacobs retired in July, 1877, and the firm name was changed to Mayer, Strouse & Co., the business being removed to the old Winchester Shirt factory on Court street. It has been so known and located to the present time. The firm is now composed of Messrs. A. Strouse, Max Adler, and S. I. Mayer. Mr. Adler has entire supervision of the manufacturing department, assisted, of course, by competent foremen.

His long and successful connection with this branch of manufacture has caused him to be regarded as the father of the corset business. His name is known throughout this country and in Europe to all who have a knowledge of corset manufacture. Upon all intricate questions concerning the business, he is consulted by inquiring manufacturers in all directions. He is Secretary of the Corset Makers' Association of the United States, and as a representative of his guild he has done much to aid the business by influencing reductions of the tariff and otherwise, having frequently appeared before Congressional committees at Washington to advocate changes which he deemed likely to benefit the corset trade in this country. Mr. Adler represents an industry which has sprung into its present importance within a comparatively short time. It seems only a brief period since ill fitting, badly-made corsets caused such as were on sale to be shunned by all persons possessing a modicum of good taste.

Mr. Adler's house manufacture corsets and corset clasps of all kinds, and in this line acknowledge no superiors. Their trade, which has steadily increased from the outset, now extends throughout the United States and Canada, and large quantities of their goods are exported to Australia and



Max Adler









Geo W Harmon

other foreign countries. The factory of this firm is one of the largest constructive establishments in the city, covering an area of no less than 8,000 square feet, the buildings being five stories high with finished basement. These works are of necessity subdivided into different departments. The mechanical equipments embrace the most complete outfit of labor-saving machinery, including sewing machines by the hundred, to operate which an engine of 45-horse power is brought into requisition. Ten to fifteen hundred operatives are employed, all of whom are expert corset-makers. These facts are well calculated to convey some idea of the importance of this concern, and the magnitude of the trade of which it is the headquarters. Messrs. Strouse and Mayer are residents of New York and manage the New York warerooms.

Aside from his regular business, Mr. Adler is interested in several mining companies, and is a Director of the Metzger Rubber Company. Politically he is a Democrat.

With his family, he is identified with the Congregation Mishkan Israel Church, and of this church he has been trustee for ten years past. He is a member of the Board of Visitors of the Connecticut State Hospital, a member of the Board of Associated Charities of New Haven, and for more than five years has been Secretary of the Hebrew Benevolent Society.

He was married October 21, 1866, to Esther Mayer, and has three children. His handsome residence on Wooster square was built in 1879-80, and his summer residence, a sea-shore cottage at Savin Rock, in 1875.

Shortly after the formation of the firm of Mayer, Straus & Co., Isaac Straus again engaged in the manufacture of corsets, as manager of the American Corset Works of Lewis Schule & Co., a New York firm. Work was commenced in a building near the first factory erected by Mr. Straus. A short time afterward they removed to their present factory, 22, 24 and 26 Franklin street. Here three hundred operatives are employed, and two hundred dozen corsets are made daily.

Isaac Straus, whose name is inseparably connected with the early growth and development of corset-making in America, was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1829. He emigrated to America in 1846, and came to New Haven in 1847, where he was engaged as a clothier and operator in dry goods, making ladies' cloaks until he embarked in the corset manufacture. Abraham Straus and Max Adler, of the firm of Mayer, Straus & Co., were both employes of Isaac Straus in the early days of this industry, the former as traveling salesman and the latter as book-keeper.

The principal business of Foy, Harmon & Chadwick has been the manufacture of Madame Foy's corset and skirt supporter, although the firm has from time to time added other goods in the same line. The business was started in Worcester, Mass., in 1861, by Mrs. Lavinia H. Foy (wife of James H. Foy), the inventor and patentee. The corset was suggested to Mrs. Foy by apparent de-

fects of the old forms. She continued the manufacture in a small way until there was sufficient encouragement to establish the business upon a larger scale, when Mr. Foy became interested in it. Soon after the business was removed to Boston, where it was carried on until 1869. At that time George M. Harmon and Charles A. Baldwin assumed an interest, and it was removed to New Haven. Mr. Baldwin retired in 1873, and the firm was then known as Foy & Harmon. From 1880 to 1885 it was Foy, Harmon & Co. In 1885, Charles M. Chadwick, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was admitted into partnership, the style being Foy, Harmon & Chadwick. About two hundred hands are employed, and the turn out is one hundred dozen corsets per day. The premises are at the corner of George and Church streets, occupying three stories of the spacious brick building. An 8-horse engine furnishes the necessary power to run the sewing machines. H. H. Chittenden is Superintendent of the concern.

#### GEORGE M. HARMON.

Measured by public and private expressions of good-will and esteem, George Morris Harmon is one of the most universally popular men in New Haven. A vigorous and successful politician, he is able to make and preserve warm friendships without regard to partisan affiliations. As a rising business man, he has known how to attain fortune with honor, and prominence with equanimity. As a citizen he has lived a quiet life, but, as these lines will show, he has never failed in his care for the public weal.

Mr. Harmon was born at North Brookfield, Mass., in the year 1836. Through his mother, a daughter of the Rev. Henry Jenks, of Hudson, N. Y., he is a lineal descendant of Roger Williams. He attended the common schools of North Brookfield until he was about sixteen years old, when his father died, and the young man was forced to seek employment. For a short time he was a clerk in the City of Worcester. Afterwards, going to Pennsylvania for a visit, he was induced to stay there and teach school for a year and a half. While he was thus engaged, his mother was married a second time, and came to New Haven to live. Her son, on his return to the North, visited her in her new home, and liked the town so well, that, aided by her influence, he became in his twentieth year, a permanent resident of the City of Elms.

He obtained work in various shirt manufactories, and was in the employ of the well-known firm of Winchester & Davies when the war began. Mr. Harmon was a firm supporter of the Union, and tried hard to enlist in the ranks of the Grays, but was crowded out. Subsequently he volunteered in the Fourth Connecticut Infantry, afterwards the First Heavy Artillery, the first regiment that went from the State for a three years' term of service.

On the 10th of May, 1861, he married Miss Mary A. Baldwin, of New Haven, and on the 23d of that month, the soldier-bridegroom was mustered in as a Second-Lieutenant and departed for the battle-field.



Lieutenant Harmon was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, in the actions at Hanover Court House, Gaines' Mills, on the Chickahominy, at Golden Hill, and at Malvern Hill. He was promoted to a Captaincy, and about five months before the war closed, when the regiment was out of active service, he resigned his commission December 7, 1863, and returned to New Haven. Immediately thereafter, at the request of Governor Buckingham, he acted as assistant to Colonel Benjamin S. Pardee in raising a colored regiment. Mr. Harmon's military experience was more fortunate than that of a majority of our brave soldiers. He went through the war without receiving a single hurt, without seeing a day of hospital service, and with an increase of thirty pounds in his weight—a remarkable record.

Captain Harmon re-entered the employ of Winchester & Davies, but after a few years established himself alone in the business of corset manufacturing, on the corner of George and Day streets. Afterwards he associated Mr. Charles A. Baldwin with him, and moved his manufactory into Church street, where it has been located ever since. The firm was later increased by the addition of Mr. James H. Foy, of New Haven, and the corporate name has now become Foy, Harmon & Chadwick, Mr. Baldwin having retired.

The success of this house has been steady and assured from the outset, a continual testimony to the foresight, integrity, and honorable reputation of Mr. Harmon and his colleagues. By adhering closely to safe, conservative lines, and not branching out beyond what prudence would dictate, they have achieved a solid business prosperity, and are now sending their wares to every State in the Union.

In 1879, Mr. Harmon started a commission house in New York, associating with him S. Waldo Banning, and C. M. Chadwick, son of the late Hon. Daniel Chadwick, of Lyme. The new firm, which is now known as Banning, Conover & Co., is to-day one of the leading notion and commission houses in the metropolis.

Four years ago, Mr. Harmon also organized a company for preparing corset cloths for manufacturing purposes. This firm, comprising in addition Mr. Foy, of the New Haven house, and Mr. R. A. Tuttle, of Boston, under the name of R. A. Tuttle & Co., is now selling three-fifths of all the corset material that is offered throughout the whole of the country.

Although Mr. Harmon is still in middle life, he has already had a long and honorable experience in political affairs. His reputation, unlike that of so many public men, rests upon a substantial basis of enduring good works. In this municipality he served as Police Commissioner from July, 1873, to October, 1874, and as Alderman in the years 1879-80. It was he who, while holding the latter office, offered and promoted in the City Council a resolution appointing a committee to go to Washington and solicit an appropriation for the construction of a breakwater in New Haven harbor. That committee, of which Mr. Harmon

was very properly a member, successfully accomplished its errand.

For several years he was the Chairman of the Republican State Central Committee, and his administration was a brilliant success. While under his leadership his party never lost a battle. Throughout Governor Bigelow's term he filled the office of Adjutant-General of the State, and it was due mainly to his exertions and to his influence that the Legislature appropriated \$200,000 for furnishing the Connecticut National Guard with suitable armories in all parts of the State.

General Harmon makes hosts of friends, because he always shows himself friendly. His nature is warm, with pleasant sympathy, and he is as liberal as he is genial. Five children have gladdened his home—four boys and a daughter. The first-born child, a son, is no longer living. Beloved at home and respected abroad, General Harmon is a citizen whom New Haven is proud of and justly delights to honor.

Charles W. Foster & Co. started in the corset business in 1876, making a specialty of those under the patent of Mr. Foster, which are known as the Foster Patent Universal Fitting Corset. The factory, at 19 Crown street contains three floors, 21 by 70, and seventy-five persons are required to carry on the work.

Isaac Newman & Co. began the manufacture of corsets at 106 and 112 Park street in 1873, under the firm style of I. Newman & Co. Their factory consists of a three-story brick building with a frontage on Park street of 100 feet. In the rear is another five-story building, 48 by 60 feet in area. This firm employ about four hundred hands and two hundred and fifty sewing machines, which are driven by an engine of 50-horse power. The factory is divided into ten departments, and has a capacity of three hundred dozen corsets a day.

#### DYERS.

The Elm City Dye-works, one of the largest concerns of the kind in this State, was founded by Thomas Forsyth and Henry Fisher, in 1868, under the firm name of Forsyth & Fisher. They commenced in a building, still standing, on the corner of Elm and Orchard streets. Here they remained for about a year and a half, when they removed to a building erected by them a short distance below the present works. In 1870 a steam laundry was added, the first in the State to do laundry work by machinery. In 1876, Mr. Fisher died, since which time Mr. Forsyth has conducted the business alone. In 1882, his business had so increased that the facilities of his former factory was unequal to the demands of his trade, and necessitated the erection of his present substantial brick buildings, corner of State and Lawrence streets, covering nearly an acre of ground. In the dyeing department the work consists principally of dyeing new goods for rubber-shoe manufacturers, doing most of the work of this kind for the following large rubber factories: The L. Candee & Co., of this city; Good-





Thomas Darcy



year Metallic Rubber Shoe Company and the Good-year Manufacturing Company, of Naugatuck, Conn.; Para Rubber Shoe Company, South Framingham, Mass.; Franklin Rubber Company, Franklin, Mass.; Union Rubber Company, of New York; L. B. Smith Rubber Company, New York; New Brunswick Company, New Brunswick, N. J.; Lycoming Company, Williamsport, Pa.; Myers Rubber Company, New Brunswick, N. J.; Boston Rubber Shoe Company, Boston, Mass.; and the Woonsocket Rubber Company, Woonsocket, R. I. Besides this work, which yearly amounts to many thousands of yards of cloth, an extensive business is done in dyeing faded or soiled cloth, curtains, clothing, and domestic apparel of all kinds. His trade extends all over the United States. All the latest and best improved machinery is used, and the most skillful operatives are employed. The laundry department has a capacity for washing and laundering 500 shirts, 17,000 collars and cuffs, and 10,000 pieces of unstarched goods per day. In this department, as in the dyeing branch, only the best machinery is used. An average of sixty men and women are employed. About a year ago a steam carpet-beating machine was added, which without half the damage to cloth by the old method of hand-beating, also cleans it more effectually. By this machine 20,000 yards of carpet can be cleaned daily. All the water used at these works is drawn by steam power from eleven driven wells. From these sources 900,000 gallons of water are obtained every twenty-four hours. Mr. Forsyth has lately begun to manufacture his own gas for lighting the factory and producing the heat for his ironing machines. It is called naphtha gas and is produced from coal oil. Mr. Forsyth's extensive business has been the outgrowth of his individual efforts and long experience. His biography, printed below, contains a personal sketch of his busy and energetic career, in which he has been successful in building up the largest business of the kind in the State. In the management of his works he is ably assisted by his two sons, William H. and Leslie W. Forsyth. Besides the general office at the works, two other offices are used, located at 645 and 878 Chapel street. The latter has been occupied for this purpose since 1864.

#### THOMAS FORSYTH

is a native of Paisley, Scotland. He was born March 26, 1830. His parents were Thomas Gordon and Mary (McCunne) Forsyth. Though highly respected by all who knew them, they were poor in the world's riches and, as may be imagined, young Forsyth, like hundreds of others who have made their mark in the world, had but meager educational advantages. But he was a great reader, even as a lad, and had an innate love of knowledge that impelled him at a very early age to become familiar with the history and poetry of his native land.

At the age of eleven, Mr. Forsyth entered an establishment in Paisley to learn the dyeing trade, but for the time being relinquished that intention

a year later, and regularly apprenticed himself for five years to learn weaving, thus identifying himself for a period with the manufacture of the celebrated Paisley shawls. After the expiration of his apprenticeship, he worked a year as a journeyman weaver. About this time (1848) his enthusiasm in the cause of Liberty involved him to some extent in the Chartist movement, and in August of that year he took part in a memorable demonstration at Paisley at which many able Repealer and Chartist speakers were present and boldly denounced the English Government. Some of the latter, as well as some of the local participants in the affair, were either arrested and imprisoned or fled the country, and having some fear that he was not safe at Paisley, young Forsyth decided to emigrate to America.

He sailed from Glasgow on the 11th of the following November, bound for New York. A storm occurred soon after the vessel set sail, and it was driven back to Greenock, many of the passengers, young Forsyth among them, losing all their possessions. The vessel laid up there for three weeks, then again set sail for New York, where it anchored January 29, 1849. Young Forsyth went ashore and walked up Broadway some distance, when he made the discovery that he had in his possession no money except a solitary English half-penny. Surely he was ill-prepared financially to begin life in a strange land. He could not make provision even for a night's lodging, and he returned to the vessel as his only asylum till he should decide what to do next. A fellow-townsmen, who had come out to America some time before, and had done well, came aboard and inquired if there were any passengers from Paisley. Mr. Forsyth responded and soon found in him one of those friends in need who are truly friends indeed. Provided with sufficient funds for his immediate necessities, Mr. Forsyth proceeded to Springfield, Mass., where he supposed some relatives were living. He arrived at midnight on Sunday, again moneyless and among strangers, and half-waist deep in the snow, only to find that his friends had removed to Cambridgeport, Mass. Finding a place to stay for a time, he communicated with his relatives, who gladly sent him funds to come on where they were.

It was about six weeks before he found any employment. At Malden was living John Cochrane, a young man with whom Mr. Forsyth had worked in Paisley, during the year he had devoted to gaining a practical knowledge of the dyer's trade, and who was there carrying on a small business in the same line. He saw in Mr. Forsyth a valuable assistant and at length gave him work. For three months Mr. Forsyth labored hard and faithfully. At the end of that time Cochrane failed, not having paid him any wages worth mentioning, and the young man found himself again out of employment and penniless, and this time in debt for three months' board. This was surely discouraging enough, but the worst was yet to come, for it was three months more before he obtained a situation with Barrett Brothers (the founders of the dyeing establishment at Somerville, Mass., known by

their name), then located at Malden, and doing the largest business of the kind in the States. In their works, Mr. Forsyth soon made himself square with the world, and devoted himself with diligence to thoroughly mastering dyeing in all its branches. He remained for most of the time during the succeeding eighteen years in their employment, and it was greatly to their regret that, in 1867, he went to Saccarappa, Me., in company with Abial Foster, to establish dye-works on his own account, though twice during this period he temporarily left their employment (once to go West to engage in farming, and again with the purpose of joining John Brown and his men in Kansas, to aid in their memorable warfare for the principles underlying the abolition of slavery), but both times sickness prevented his carrying out his intentions, and after weeks of suffering far from friends, he returned to Malden to resume his labor in the dye-works.

Again Mr. Forsyth was taken ill in 1867, and, under advice of physicians, he relinquished his interest with Mr. Foster, and for a short time gave up all business cares. The following year, in company with Mr. Henry Fisher, he came to New Haven and established dye-works under the firm name of Forsyth & Fisher. The business was successful, and the copartnership was terminated only by the death of Mr. Fisher in September, 1876, after which time Mr. Forsyth continued the business as its sole proprietor and manager, until relieved in part by the aid of his sons.

At the time of Mr. Fisher's death the business was comparatively small. Under Mr. Forsyth's energetic and sagacious management it has been advanced to a position second to that of no other of its kind in New England, taking rank with the leading dyeing establishments of the United States. In illustration, it will be necessary only to state that Mr. Forsyth, though doing all classes of work in his line, makes a specialty of coloring cloth for lining rubber boots and shoes, doing all such work for nine of the largest rubber companies in the Union, and that in 1885 he colored and sent out, all over New England, over 4,000,000 yards of cloth fifty-two inches wide. His works constitute one of the most conspicuous manufacturing establishments on State street. His offices are located at 878 and 645 Chapel street, and his agencies are to be found in almost every important town throughout New England. Fine laundry work is a feature of his business, and this branch has developed so rapidly and remarkably, that it would alone make a business of importance.

Mr. Forsyth drew his first political inspiration in the Whig and Abolition school, which his native Scotsman's love for liberty peculiarly qualified him to receive, and it is a matter of some pride to him that he was a Republican before the organization of the Republican party. He has steadfastly kept out of politics as much as possible, though many times solicited to accept public trusts. During the memorable Black Ballot campaign, he was a candidate for Alderman, and, had he not declined the honor, would doubtless have been installed in office.

He was reared in the Presbyterian faith, and attends worship at the First Congregational Church of Fair Haven.

In 1860, at St. John, New Brunswick, he married Miss Agnes White. They have three sons, William H., Leslie W., and Thomas Gordon, who are connected with their father's business, and a daughter. Mr. Forsyth's standing in business circles is deservedly high. He is known no less for his high sense of honor than for his enterprise. He is public-spirited and liberal-minded, and more than cheerfully contributes his full share toward the general prosperity.

#### ENGRAVERS ON STEEL, COPPER, WOOD AND STONE.

After Amos Doolittle had returned from his military excursion with the Governor's Guards to Massachusetts, in 1775, he engraved on copper a series of sketches of what was called the Battle of Lexington. This was the first engraving done in the city, and the four pictures of the series are claimed to be the earliest historical sketches made in the country. Mr. Doolittle continued in business until his death in 1838. Among the earliest engravers upon wood was S. S. Jocelyn. John W. Barber, the historian, served his apprenticeship with him from 1821 to 1823, when he began business, and had associated with him his brother, Edmund, a portion of the time. About 1830, the firm of Daggett, Hinman & Gorham made engravings upon steel and copper.

Lockwood Sanford, the present engraver on wood in Mitchell's Building on Chapel street, served his apprenticeship with Edmund Barber, and, in 1843, formed a partnership with him, occupying a room in the Exchange Building. This partnership continued until 1847, when it was dissolved, Mr. Barber going to California, and Mr. Sanford moving to Mitchell's Building. In the following year C. D. Hayes became associated with Mr. G. W. Barber, and located at the old stand of Barber & Sanford in the Exchange Building. The partnership continued for two years, when each pursued the business by himself.

Frederick Gorham was at one time established here as a letter engraver, doing his own printing. Augustus Lines and D. S. Punderson also pursued the engraving business in Mitchell's Building, the latter making a specialty of copper and steel work.

Besides Mr. Sanford, already noticed, the present wood engravers of the city are Hopson & Sherman, established in 1872; Theodore Rapp, Jr., established in 1877; and H. W. Burns in 1873. James A. Duncan, who makes a specialty of engraving wedding and business cards, was established in 1861.

The only engraving on stone done in the city is executed at the establishments of L. S. Punderson, 12 Centre street, and O. A. Dorman, 696 Chapel street. Mr. Punderson is one of the older engravers of the city, and established the lithographic work in 1850.



## FOOD PRESERVATIVE MANUFACTURERS.

From the earliest period endeavors have been made to preserve animal and vegetable substances from decay and putrefaction. The Humiston Preservative Company, of this city, claim to have discovered an agent which they manufacture, called "Rex Magnus," a liquid compound, which solves this perplexing problem. This Company was organized in Boston, in 1883, with a capital of \$125,000, as the Humiston Food Preservative Company, since changed to the Humiston Preservative Company. In 1884 the factory was removed to New Haven, where they commenced the manufacturing on State street, but at the end of the year removed to their present location, 139 Park street. The special field of usefulness of "Rex Magnus" is the preservation of food in large or small quantities, which it keeps pure and healthful. The various brands of this article are named "Viandine," for preserving meats, fish and game; "Ocean Wave," for preserving oysters, clams, and lobsters; "Pearl," for preserving cream; "Snow-flake," for preserving milk and butter; and "Queen," for preserving eggs. These food preservatives have been adopted by many hotels, hotel cars and shippers of meat, milk and vegetables. Professor R. F. Humiston is the inventor and one of the proprietors. The executive officers are Nathaniel Easterbrook, Jr., President and Treasurer, and H. D. Humiston, Secretary.

## FURNITURE MANUFACTURERS.

In the *Connecticut Journal*, under date of New Haven, December 8, 1800, "Josiah Deming informs the public that he is now carrying on the cabinet business, opposite the Church, next door south of Scott's Barber Shop, where any kind of Cabinet Furniture may be made expeditiously, with taste and elegance, all orders punctually attended to, and all favors gratefully acknowledged by the public's most obedient."

Oliver Deming was established in the same business in State street, between Court and Chapel streets, even earlier than the date given above, and continued there until his death in 1825. Josiah Deming, at a date later than that of his advertisement cited above, was in partnership with Oliver Deming in State street. James English was a cabinet maker in Chapel street, between South College and the Art Building.

He must have begun soon after, if not before, the beginning of the nineteenth century. William Haughton, in State street, lower down than Oliver Deming, was in part contemporary with these. Of him Sherman Blair learned his trade, who began business about 1810 or 1812. Contemporary with Mr. Blair was the firm of Stillman & Bliss. Many of the heirlooms, whose history is unknown to their present possessors, were produced in their shop in Orange street in the second decade of the present century. Seth Bliss, the junior partner, retired from the firm, in 1822, to study theology; was ordained to the Christian min-

istry in 1825, and died at a very advanced age in the service of the American Tract Society.

The Hon. Charles B. Lines, of Wabauensee, Kansas, has kindly sent to the writer a letter in which he relates his recollections of the business as it was from 1821 to 1856.

He says:

In 1821, at the age of fourteen, I engaged with Mr. Sherman Blair to learn "the art, trade, and mystery" of cabinet-making; not to enter upon the work, however, until the spring of 1822. In the meantime I enlisted in the United States Revenue Service on board the revenue cutter Captain Lee, headquarters at New Haven, for one year. At the end of the year I commenced learning my trade as agreed. Mr. Blair was at that time rather the leading man in the business. Stillman was alone, his partner having retired from the business to preach the Gospel. Besides Blair and Stillman, Oliver Deming on State street, and James English on Chapel street, just west of the College, were in the furniture business. On Chapel street was William Daggett, his shop being between College and Temple streets, and near Howe's book store. Captain Chauncy Treat also did a small business on Chapel street for a short time.

At the age of twenty I left Mr. Blair and was employed for a short time by Stillman and then by James English, after which I could get no work. I called on Treat and he offered to take me in as a partner. I had no money, and yet was restless out of work. It occurred to me that Judge Daggett, who had spoken very kindly to me at my grandmother's, where I had met him occasionally might be interested in my case, and I called upon him. After taking an inventory, and ascertaining that it would require only \$175 to pay for one-half of the entire stock, tools, and everything, Mr. Daggett said that he had no money, but very kindly drew a note for the amount, and when we had both signed it, he sent me to Dr. Eneas Monson, then the President of the New Haven Bank, who let me have the money. The next day the firm of Treat & Lines was organized and its colors flung to the breeze, with a capital of \$350.

Charles Nicoll, a crockery merchant and Captain of the Grays, in which company I was an enlisted soldier, was my first customer. He called and ordered a sideboard, which I made for him. For it he paid me \$60. William McCrackan also ordered one; and I made and sold two others, all which I made myself, and received the money, \$240. This was quite an encouraging start. Very soon Mr. Treat wished to go out of business, and beset me to buy him out. I went to James Brewster, and he signed a note with me at the New Haven Bank for \$500, and I became sole proprietor, for the time being, and moved into State street, into a building belonging to Dr. Lewis, near Dan Cooper. Not long after this, C. C. Clinton became my partner for a while. I cannot say how long, but think not more than a year or two. My business was constantly increasing. At length Mr. McCrackan put up a building for us in Orange street, where the business increased still more rapidly. I bought out Mr. Clinton, and after running the establishment alone for a while, associated with me Mr. A. C. Chamberlain, and subsequently Samuel M. Smith, who still lives in New Haven.

During the continuance of my partnership with Mr. Smith we had a good trade and were prosperous. About this time there was quite a revolution in the mode of conducting the business, a large part of the furniture being manufactured by power; and we bought instead of making. Now, as I understand, dealers in furniture purchase almost all that they sell. In my day the furniture dealers in New Haven were generally prosperous, and no one had a better field than myself, but I was not as some others were, supremely devoted to making money.

Mr. Lines here details some of the activities—religious, philanthropic, political, military and horticultural—in which he was engaged. He was especially active in temperance societies, and he thus relates the consequences of such activity to him in his business.

About this time my manufactory was destroyed by fire, under circumstances very damaging to me. But Mr. Mc-



Crackan put up a better building, and I was soon under way again, and did a much larger business than ever before. The general judgment of the people was that my factory was burned by emissaries of the liquor interest. I never had any doubt about that.

During all the time I was in the business I was employed largely in the vocation of an undertaker, being frequently called upon to supervise the "laying out" and interment of the dead. Among distinguished citizens for whom I performed these services, the following at this moment occur to me: Noah Webster, Professor Kingsley, Samuel St. John, Dyer White, Judge Daggett, Judge Bristol, Judge Baldwin, William Leffingwell, besides many others.

Did time and room permit, I could narrate many interesting incidents in my business life in New Haven; but I must conclude, and will do so by relating a fact which shows the warmth of personal friendship with which I was regarded. I have already referred to my start in business. I never had a relative in my early business experience who could be of much service to me financially, and yet I was under the necessity of seeking aid frequently. Once, soon after building a house, I needed \$2,000, and was advised to apply to Captain Simeon Hoadley, and was at the same time informed that he required first-class personal security. I went to him with four notes of \$500 each, indorsed one by Roger S. Baldwin, one by Dennis Kimberly, one by Dr. Jonathan Knight, and one by Captain Benjamin Beecher, Captain Hoadley opened his eyes wide. "That security," said he, "could not be improved. How did you get it?"

Mr. Lines emigrated to Kansas in 1856, when it was yet doubtful whether it would be a Free or a Slave State, to assist in determining that question in the interest of freedom. He and other citizens of New Haven, of like mind with himself, went together for mutual aid and protection, and commenced on virgin soil a new settlement, which they called Wabauensee. Here Mr. Lines still resides in the midst of his children and children's children. Here we leave him, to return to those in New Haven who have succeeded him in the business of making furniture.

The firm of Sherman Blair, of whom Mr. Lines learned the "art, trade, and mystery" of cabinet-making, is still perpetuated by his sons, R. & J. M. Blair.

At the present time very little furniture manufacturing is done in New Haven, it being entirely confined to local custom work. Much of that sold here is made in the State of Michigan, although a large amount of chamber furniture is received from Boston, and much parlor furniture from New York. At one time the Bowditch-Prudden Company was more exclusively engaged in furniture manufacturing than any house in New Haven, but now do little work in this line.

Besides the firm of R. & J. M. Blair, the oldest houses are those represented by the Bowditch-Prudden Company, 72 Orange street, and A. C. Chamberlain & Sons, Orange, corner of Crown street.

Dann Brothers began the manufacture of a simple folding chair in 1862, in State street. The demand for such a chair grew out of the war. About that time English & Mersick became interested in an improvement on the Dann Brothers' patent, and began, through Golightly & Twitchell, manufacturing folding chairs in Park street. The interests in the two patents became complicated, leading to some lawsuits, when the businesses were united in 1864, the premises enlarged, and the

manufacture of chairs became established upon a more permanent foundation. From time to time improvements have been made in the style and luxuriousness of the article made, until the list numbers over one hundred different varieties, from the unpretentious camp-stool to the easy chair for the parlor or drawing-room. The New Haven Folding Chair Company was incorporated by a special Act of the Legislature in 1881, and has remained since its organization at 548 to 552 State street. While the folding chair has been in the past a specialty, the Company are now engaged in manufacturing office and dining chairs, devoting much attention to the invalid rolling and reclining chair, an invention of their own. This chair has been adopted by the Government for all hospital and naval stations, for which a large number have been furnished. About one hundred men are employed. The officers of the Company are Isaac N. Dann, President; Edwin F. Mersick, Secretary and Treasurer; and E. Kelsey, Superintendent.

The firm of Farren Brothers, manufacturers of spring beds, was organized in 1876, the members being Willis H. and R. B. Farren. The original plant was in Fair Haven, but was removed to Atwater's Block, in 1880, where it is at present located. The patent under which the firm manufacture is not the proprietors' invention, but they control the trade of New England. They began by making about fifty beds a month, but have since increased to an average of eight hundred. Sixty thousand beds have been made altogether. About fifty hands are employed.

B. B. Savage, 9 Long Wharf, manufacturer of mattresses, bedding and slat springs, began business in 1883. Most of his goods are sold outside of New Haven. He employs nine hands.

The manufacture of rattan goods in New Haven is comparatively a new enterprise, the New Haven Rattan Company, which was organized in April, 1882, being the first to engage in it. This trade has for the most part been controlled by a few individuals in the past, and the Company found great difficulty in obtaining good workmen. This and other obstacles, however, have been overcome, and the business has turned out a success. About one hundred and twenty-five hands are employed. The cane used in the work is imported from Singapore. The products of the factory are rattan for chair bottoms and backs, and rattan and reed furniture of all descriptions. The officers of the Company are I. N. Dann, President; E. F. Mersick, Secretary and Treasurer. Business is carried on in the building occupied by the New Haven Folding Chair Company on State street.

Henry W. Crawford began the manufacture of furniture at 101 and 103 Grand street in 1856, and has continued the business at the same place ever since. He came to New Haven in 1849, when seventeen years of age.

E. H. Vetter, 67 to 71 Union street, manufactures parlor suits and lounges to order, makes furniture, and does repairing of all kinds.

The New Haven Window Shade Company was organized in 1877. Its production is a patent

window shade, known as "The Excelsior," made of heavy Manilla card-board. Messrs. A. J. and J. B. Smith are the *personnel* of the Company.

#### HARDWARE MANUFACTURERS.

As long ago as 1848, Gaius F. Warner removed from the Naugatuck Valley to New Haven, and established here a foundry for casting malleable iron. His successors are still producing castings in such variety that we cannot particularize, further than to say that their catalogue comprises builders', carriage-makers' and saddlers' trimmings.

Not only are the G. F. Warner Company engaged in the manufacture of hardware, but many other establishments have entered into the business. Of these the most extensive is that of Sargent & Co.

A distinguished writer has said that the growth and development of any large manufacturing interest is generally due to the personal energy, patience, and forethought of one man. Especially true is this of the large manufactory of Sargent & Co., in which the energetic spirit of its founder, J. B. Sargent, is manifest. Under his supervision the works have grown from a comparatively humble beginning to their present importance among the manufacturing interests of New Haven. In 1858, Mr. Sargent purchased the business of the Peck & Walter Manufacturing Company in New Britain, and commenced the manufacture of builders' hardware. A short time after, Mr. Sargent's brother, George H., became a partner, under the firm name of Sargent & Co. Here business was continued for six years, when May 1, 1864, it was removed to this city, and the building bounded by Water, Wallace and Hamilton streets was erected. At this time only one hundred and sixty workmen were employed. In July, 1864, a stock company was formed, consisting of J. B. Sargent, his brothers, George H. and Edward, and eight former employees. J. B. Sargent was made President, a position he has ever since held. Starting with a production of a comparatively limited line of goods, and correspondingly restricted facilities, each year since has added to the extent of both, until at the present time, the products of this establishment, both in quantity and quality, are not excelled by any house in the country. Their premises cover sixteen acres of floor room, where are employed over seventeen hundred operators, the daily production averaging thirty-five tons of finished hardware. The effect of this establishment upon the commercial welfare of this city is best realized by the statement of the fact that the daily pay roll amounts to more than \$3,300, or, in round numbers, \$1,000,000 yearly, the substantial benefit of which accrues to the city. The business is divided into forty separate departments, each presided over by a Superintendent, who has the general supervision of his department. This house has twenty traveling salesmen, and their trade may be said to extend over the world. The general ware-rooms are located at 37 Chambers street, New York, from which most of the goods are sold. This branch of the business is under the charge and management of George H. Sargent. The present

officers are Joseph B. Sargent, President and Treasurer; Piermont Bradford, Superintendent; C. L. Baldwin, Secretary and Buyer of General Supplies; Henry B. Sargent, Assistant Superintendent; George L. Sargent, Assistant Treasurer; Edward R. Sargent, Superintendent Coffin Hardware Department; Russell Sargent, Superintendent Lock Department. The last four members of the Company, with Joseph D. Sargent, traveling salesman, are sons of Joseph B. Sargent. Superintendent Bradford has been connected with this business since 1850, and his long experience and knowledge of the requirements of the trade, and personal energy, has in no small degree contributed to the present high standing of this establishment in the commercial community. Mr. Sargent, the founder of this concern, was born in 1822. The secret of his success has been energy, business ability of a high order, and fair and honorable dealing. Among the oldest employees of the Company deserving of mention are John Ruff, contractor, and J. F. W. Brockscriber, both of whom have been with the house since 1853. R. F. Burchell, foreman in the north iron foundry, was connected with the works in New Britain. A. H. Stelle is a contractor.

The family represented by O. B. North of this city, may justly be considered the pioneers in the manufacture of saddlery and carriage hardware in this country. The grandfather of Mr. North was engaged in this business in New Britain as early as 1812, which was continued by his son, the father of Mr. North, at the same place. For the last fifty years has the head of the present Company of O. B. North & Co. been engaged in this branch of manufacture formerly in New Britain, but for the last twenty-three years in this city. When the house was founded, American manufactures were in their infancy, and the products of European workshops monopolized the home market. The establishment of what may be termed a new branch of industry, against such opposition, required skill and business energy of a high order. These traits of character Mr. North possessed in an eminent degree, and from a comparatively small concern the house has become one of the most extensive in this country devoted to this line of goods. The products of this Company consist of saddlery and carriage hardware, malleable-iron castings and patent carriage tops, in the manufacture of which three hundred men are employed, the annual products amounting to \$300,000. The factory at 65 Franklin street is one of the largest of its kind in the country, containing 125,000 square feet of floor surface. The capital stock is \$100,000. The executive officers are O. B. North, President, and William B. North, Treasurer and Secretary. A. N. Sperry is a contractor in these works.

About twenty years ago, W. A. Clark commenced the manufacture of hardware specialties at Westville. Among the articles of his manufacture which became well known to the trade, was an expansion bit, known as Clark's patent expansive bit. W. A. Clark died in 1879, when the business was continued by his son, F. E. Clark. In 1880 the firm of R. H. Brown & Co. (L. A. Platt), was formed, and



purchased the manufacturing plant of Mr. Clark, and continued the business at Westville until 1883, when they erected their present building, corner of Ashmun and Munson streets, consisting of a one-story brick building, 225 by 40 feet, with an annex 100 by 40 feet. A specialty is made of the Clark bits and new Reid chuck; a general line of mechanics' hardware is also made. About seventy-five men are employed. Mr. Brown is an experienced practical mechanic, and for a number of years was a contractor in the Winchester Repeating Arms Company's Works.

The firm of Hobart B. Ives & Co. (F. F. Andrews), 187 St. John street, formed in 1885, is the successor to the business commenced by Hobart B. Ives in 1876. They manufacture hardware specialties, their main work being sash locks and door bolts. Thirty work-people are employed.

William Schoolhorn & Co., who are mentioned among the workers in iron as manufacturers of the star cutlery, should also come under the head of hardware, such as hinges and locks, which are mostly secured by patents, and expansive bits and augers.

The American Buckle and Cartridge Company, of West Haven, was formed in 1885, by consolidation of the West Haven Buckle Company and the Kelsey Cartridge Company, the latter concern being referred to under Armorers. The New Haven Buckle Company owed its origin to the business established in 1853 by William R. Shelton, S. S. Hawthorn, George W. Tuttle, and others, who began the manufacture of buckles at West Haven with machinery designed by S. S. Hawthorn. About 1856, George R. Kelsey, one of the pioneer buckle manufacturers in this country, became connected with the New Haven Company, and soon became its Manager and Treasurer, a position he held until July, 1885, when a serious illness prevented his taking an active share in its management. Mr. Kelsey commenced the manufacture of buckles in Middletown, Conn., with the American Buckle Company. Their works were destroyed by fire in 1856. At that time the Waterbury and West Haven Buckle Company was struggling for existence. Mr. Kelsey became its President, but while he retained an interest in this company, he became as before stated, more especially identified with the West Haven Company, and it is almost entirely to his management that the prosperity of the concern is due. The premises cover an area of over one hundred thousand square feet, upon which have been erected at various times numerous brick and frame buildings. The work consists of vest, pantaloons, suspender, shoulder brace, shirt, truss, trunk, and skate buckles, upon which a large number of improvements have been introduced. Over one hundred operatives are employed. The capital stock of the American Buckle and Cartridge Company is \$45,000, the largest stockholder being George R. Kelsey.

The Yale Castor Company, 958 Grand street, was organized in 1883, with a capital of \$22,000, with C. Spencer, President; S. Osborn, Vice-President; and H. B. Schenck, Secretary and Treasurer.

They manufacture the Yale castor, gem store truck, and hardware specialties. About fifteen men and boys are employed.

The Grilley Company is a stock company organized in 1866, with Leonard Pardee as President. The present President is William Hillhouse. The products of this concern consist of brass, nickel-plated, and silver screws, bolts, and coffin hardware. The factory is located at 76 Court street.

The Ellis Manufacturing Company, 356 Congress avenue, make all kinds of metal machinery, presses, and light hardware. This Company was formed in 1877. Frederick L. Ellis is President, the other members being William F. Norman and James M. Ellis. From twelve to fifteen men are employed.

The firm of A. S. Henn & Co., 54 Court street, was formed in 1882, and commenced business at the present location, 54 Court street. They make a general line of metal pattern work, light hardware, tinning, japanning, and bronzing.

The American Needle and Fish Hook Company was incorporated with a capital of \$100,000, and are doing a prosperous business in the line of goods which the name of the Company indicates. The plant at No. 11 Artisan street is well supplied with the requisite machinery to carry on the work. The officers are William R. Shelton, President; James M. Mason, Secretary and Treasurer; William R. Shelton, J. P. Tuttle, James M. Shelton, Thomas Wallace, Jr., Ansonia; Caleb B. Knevals, New York, Directors.

A. H. Smith began the manufacture of sewing-machine needles in this city in 1882, in the Quinipiac Building. In 1885 he removed to his present location, 81 Day street. For seventeen years previously he was a member of the firm of Smith Brothers, engaged in a similar business at Mount Carmel. Mr. Smith manufactures all kinds of sewing-machine needles, both for family and manufacturers' use, and makes a specialty of needles for leather. He employs twelve men.

#### HOUSE MOVERS.

The art of removing buildings from one site to another has made great progress within the last fifty years. Before that time wooden screws were used in lifting the building, which necessarily suffered more or less from the unequally distributed effect of the screws. The wonder is that with such apparatus buildings were not shaken to pieces while on their journey from an old to a new site. Yet the Coffee House, which preceded the Tontine Hotel, traveled safely to the place where it now stands on Church street, between Wall and Grove streets, and many other large buildings passed by transmigration, even in the first half of the present century, to new sites and changed surroundings.

Kelley Smith was one of the early house-movers in New Haven. The oldest inhabitant can remember the timbers, screws and windlasses, which, when not in use, were piled on his lot at the corner of Greene and Franklin streets.







L. CANDLER & CO'S RUBBER BOOTS & SHOES WORKS.

Has erected as above 1873 since which time other buildings have been added.

NEW HAVEN, CONN

Garwood M. Baldwin came to New Haven from Woodbridge in 1859, and, using the best apparatus, soon became famous as a house-mover. He has moved and raised nearly fifteen hundred buildings, including eleven large and some smaller brick ones. The first brick house ever moved in New Haven was the one on the corner of State and Elm streets, built by Henry Huggins, and afterward known as the Dr. Foote house. It was forty feet square, and Mr. Baldwin received for moving it westward to the place where it now stands, in the rear of the Todd building, \$1,500. The second brick house removed belonged to Yale College, and the cost was \$2,500. The third, corner of Congress avenue and Commerce street, four-stories high, forty by sixty feet, belonging to R. M. Burwell, was moved at an expense of \$3,000. The fourth, on Meadow street, four-stories high, forty by sixty feet, cost \$1,800.

Frederic E. Baldwin, 27 County street, commenced business in New Haven as a house-mover in 1871. He moved the Dr. Knight house from the site of the County Court House to the corner of Orchard and Martin streets in 1871. The same year he moved the Candee house from the corner of State and Elm to George street, between Orchard and Day streets. The next large building which he removed was the Twining house. It went from the site of West Divinity Hall to County street in 1873. In July, 1884, he raised Starr's Block at the junction of Congress avenue and Washington street so that another story was built under it. In the spring of 1885, at the widening of Meadow street, he moved the brick house at the corner of Water and Meadow streets, known as the Trowbridge house, and also another Trowbridge house.

Other house-movers are C. S. Baldwin, 27 Daggett street, and James K. Smith, 12 Crescent street.

#### INDIA RUBBER WORKERS.

##### L. CANDEE & CO.

No city in the world is more closely associated with the earlier efforts to utilize the gum of the rubber tree than the city of New Haven. Here Charles Goodyear, who discovered the most important secret in rubber manufacturing, was born in 1800. Here in 1830 he commenced his experiments which have resulted in a series of inventions among the most valuable in the present century. The story of Mr. Goodyear's long years of toil, suffering, discouragements, and ultimate triumphs, has been so often written as to be familiar to the readers of history.

One of the first persons to see the future possibilities of Mr. Goodyear's discoveries, was Leverett Candee, one of the founders of the L. Candee Rubber Factory of this city. He was born at Oxford, Conn., June 20, 1795, and came to New Haven when fifteen years of age, and entered the employ of Captain Gad Peck, a merchant engaged in foreign trade, as a clerk. For a number of years he was engaged in the dry goods trade with James E. P. Dean and William Cutler, under the firm name of Candee, Dean & Cutler, successors of the old firm of

Root & Atwater. In 1833 he retired from the firm and went to New York, where for two years he followed the commission business. In 1835 he returned to New Haven and became a partner in the firm of Candee, Lester & Page, commission merchants. A few years after he engaged in paper manufacturing at Westville, under the firm name of Candee, Page & Lester, subsequently Candee & Page. This venture was not a success, and in 1842 the business was closed up and the firm dissolved, Mr. Candee having lost his entire fortune, accumulated by years of toil.

Shortly after his paper-mill was closed, he commenced the manufacture of elastic suspenders in a carpet factory on East street. During this same year (1842) Charles Goodyear gave him a temporary license to use his vulcanized process in the manufacture of rubber shoes. This he resolved to undertake, but not having the necessary capital to commence operations, he enlisted the aid of Henry and Lucius Hotchkiss, at that time lumber merchants in this city, who loaned him the sum of \$3,000. He immediately began operations and was the first person in the world to manufacture rubber over-shoes under the Goodyear patent.

September 5, 1843, the firm of L. Candee & Co. was formed, consisting of Leverett Candee and Henry and Lucius Hotchkiss, the latter two furnishing the entire capital, \$6,000, and becoming special partners, while Mr. Candee was to assume the entire management of the works as general partner. Operations in this new and untried branch of industry were commenced, in a necessarily limited way, at Hamden, about six miles from New Haven. The products of their works were at first received with many doubts and suspicions of their utility, and it was a long time before the public would be convinced of the value of what have become well-nigh indispensable articles. The first shoes made were of the buskin style, and the first sales were made by H. S. Downs, who is still remembered by the older wholesale shoe dealers. Their goods were first shown for sale in Hartford, Springfield, Worcester, and Boston, at which points they were carried from store to store in baskets, and were only received by the retail dealers to be sold on commission. Many of the more important secrets connected with their manufacture was not then known, and the trade looked with suspicion upon the crude samples of this rubber factory. One of the greatest obstacles to their sale was the fact of their becoming discolored when exposed for any length of time to the atmospheric changes, a difficulty only overcome by the outlay of much money and repeated experiments, which finally resulted in the invention of an elastic varnish which had its origin in the Candee factory.

In 1844, the firm was reorganized by the admission of Abram Heaton, who contributed \$3,000 to the capital, making it at this time \$9,000. Mr. Heaton remained in the firm until 1847, when his interest was purchased by Henry Hotchkiss.

A new impetus was given to their business in 1848 by the decisions in favor of the validity of the Goodyear patent, from which date the firm rapidly



increased in business, capital, facilities, and resources. Their goods met with favor and found a ready sale year by year; their number of employees was increased; and their manufacturing plant at Hamden was several times enlarged to supply the demands of their trade. In 1850, the Hamden factory became unequal to their fast-growing business, so during this year the site of their present building on Green, East and Wallace streets was purchased, on which at that time an old factory was located, which had previously been used by a New Haven company in the manufacture of screws. Here a branch factory was established in addition to the business carried on at Hamden. In 1859, additional buildings were erected on the New Haven site, at which date the Hamden factory was abandoned, and the whole business concentrated in this city.

In 1852, so rapid had been the growth of the business, that a joint stock company was formed, with a capital of \$200,000—in 1869 increased to \$300,000—under the present corporate title of L. Candee & Co. The four original subscribers to the stock were Leverett Candee, Henry and Lucius Hotchkiss, and Timothy Lester, who were also the first Directors. The first executive officers were L. Candee, President, and C. T. Candee, Secretary. From this time until 1863, there was no change in the officers of the Company, with the exception of the year 1859, when Isaac Hawthorn was made President; L. Candee, Treasurer; and C. T. Candee, Secretary. In 1863, Leverett Candee resigned his office and sold his interest to Henry Hotchkiss.

Mr. Candee died on May 23, 1865, the best monument to whose memory is the manufacturing establishment which still bears his name, and which he was conspicuously instrumental in founding.

After Mr. Candee's retirement in 1863, Henry Hotchkiss was made President and Treasurer, and Henry L. Hotchkiss, Secretary. From this date to the time of Henry Hotchkiss' death in 1871, the only change made was in 1869, when Henry L. Hotchkiss was made Secretary and Treasurer.

Henry Hotchkiss was born in New Haven April 29, 1801, and died in this city (where he had continuously resided) December 14, 1871. He deservedly held a conspicuous place among the business men of this city, the manufacturing interests of which his energy and natural ability did so much to develop. For more than half a century he was closely identified with the growth and prosperity of his native city.

At the next annual meeting of the Directors after the death of Henry Hotchkiss, his son, Henry L., was elected President and Treasurer, a position he has most ably filled up to the present time. Under Mr. Hotchkiss' management the high character of the works has not only been maintained, but year by year has added to the extent of their trade, and the superior quality of their products—results in no small measure due to Mr. Hotchkiss' personal supervision, and a through knowledge of every detail of the business, gained by long identification with rubber manufacturing.

At the time of the election of Mr. Hotchkiss as President and Treasurer, Pierpont B. Foster was

elected Secretary. He was succeeded, in 1874, by Charles L. Johnson, the present Secretary, who has held the same position ever since.

In November, 1877, when the works had grown to large proportions, the Company experienced a heavy loss by the entire destruction of their property by fire. Not a last, pattern, or tool was saved. This occurred in the busiest season of the year, but it was this disaster which best illustrates the enterprise and energy of the managers. Immediately after this fire the unoccupied factory of the Odorless Rubber Company, at Middletown, twenty-six miles distant, was leased, and arrangements made with the New York and Boston Railway to run two special trains between Middletown and New Haven for the accommodation of their employees, numbering several hundred. The new factory was put in order, lasts made, patterns cut, tools and machinery purchased and set up, and goods produced and delivered on orders three weeks after the fire.

In the meanwhile active preparations were undertaken toward the erection of their present buildings. Considerable adjoining property was purchased, and within eight months the factory was completed and occupied, containing new and improved machinery, with double the capacity of the one destroyed. It has since been enlarged by the addition of several large buildings, and now consists of twelve substantial brick buildings, separated by passages or roadways to prevent the spread of fires. That on Wallace street, having an L running to the east, is three stories high, and is about 400 by 58 feet. The first floor is the grinding-room, containing about 100 grinders, calenders, and other machinery, arranged in two duplicate divisions, each driven by its own power, so that any derangement to engines or machinery in any one section need not cause a stoppage of the whole factory. The second and third stories are devoted to cloth and rubber cutting.

The next largest building is that on Greene street, running from Wallace to East street, 304 by 55 feet in dimensions, three stories high, with a basement. In the basement the crude rubber is received, weighed, cut, and cleaned. The first floor, excepting a space reserved for the Company's office, is devoted to the making of Arctics and contains over three hundred tables. The second floor is the boot-room, containing two hundred tables, and the third floor the shoe-room, with five hundred tables.

On East street is a three-story building, 170 by 40 feet, the first floor of which constitutes the shipping room, and the second and third floor is allotted to packing.

These buildings inclose a quadrangular space occupied by other brick buildings, separated by 25-foot roadways. The building nearest Wallace street is the engine-house, 110 by feet, containing two Corliss engines of about 1,400-horse power. East of this is the boiler-house, 90 by 75 feet, containing twenty boilers, with a total of 1,700-horse power. Adjoining the boiler-house is the coal yard, with capacity for holding 1,500 tons. Between this and the East street building are the heaters, thirteen in number, capable of vulcanizing 24,000 pairs of boots and shoes in one heat.

This large factory—one of the largest in the world devoted to rubber manufacture—covering about three acres of land, was planned with much deliberation, aided by long experience in the needs and requirements of the business. The machinery used embodies all the latest and most approved appliances. The rooms are lofty, well-lighted, thoroughly ventilated, and provided with the best means of guarding against fire.

The products of this factory consist of an endless variety of rubber boots, shoes, sandals, and the well known Arctic rubbers. In their manufacture about fifteen hundred hands are employed. The daily capacity of the works average 20,000 pairs of boots and shoes per day; or, 1,000 cases of assorted kind, the yearly production amounting to several millions of dollars. Two to three million pounds of raw material is consumed annually, most of which comes from the celebrated rubber district of Para, Brazil. They are also extensive importers of rubber gum from Africa, Central America, and Eastern India.

This Company sells its own goods directly from the factory, without the intervention of agencies, thus bringing the buyer in immediate contact with it, a method which experience has proven to be wise and profitable. At one time they exported largely, but of late years their immense trade has been confined almost entirely to the United States.

An uninterrupted course of prosperity has been experienced by the Candee Company, mainly due to the good judgment and fair and honorable methods of its managers. All that was good and most desirable in the Goodyear process of manufacture has been retained, while various improvements, many of which had their origin in this factory, have been added. This institution has been of immeasurable benefit to New Haven, forming as it does an important element in the manufacturing interests of the city and employing such a large number of hands. No one branch of manufacture has caused New Haven to be better known abroad, while the extent of the works, unequaled by any similar concern, and the recognized superiority of their goods by the commercial world, excite just local pride.

The Metzger Rubber Company, with a factory corner of Court and Union streets, was organized in 1882, with a capital of \$50,000. Rubber clothing and cloth are the manufactures. About fifty operatives are employed. The annual turnout amounts to \$150,000. The officers of the Company are C. J. Metzger, President and Treasurer, and Max Adler, Secretary.

The Seamless Rubber Company, organized in 1877, continue the business conducted for several years by Hine & Longden. The products of this factory consist of a variety of soft rubber goods, a specialty being made of druggists' rubber sundries. Sixty hands are employed. The factory, 55 Daggett street, consists of a two-story brick building, with basement and attic, 40 by 80 feet in dimensions. The executive officers are Joseph Banigan,

President, and Sherman F. Foote, Secretary and Treasurer. The capital stock is \$50,000.

The Gasket Rubber Company commenced the manufacture of small rubber articles at 153 St. John street in 1872. The business was afterwards sold to A. C. Andrews, who conducted it several years, but recently discontinued. He was connected with the Goodyear Rubber Company for twenty years, and is thoroughly conversant with the almost endless uses to which this valuable product has been applied.

#### ICE CUTTERS.

The cutting and storing of ice in winter for summer consumption has grown to enormous proportions in this country. It is a business which may be said to have been developed within the last fifty years. The first person to cut ice to any extent for public sale in New Haven was John Anthony, who began, in 1840, taking his ice out of the old canal. During the summer of that year he furnished ice to steamboats and a few private families, but did not peddle regularly.

In 1843, H. L. Scranton embarked in the business, building an ice-house in the pines. During the summer he peddled for a part of the season. This same year George Thompson and Samuel Perry began to cut ice out of Saltonstall Lake. During the ensuing year Perry bought out Scranton's interests. Thompson continued for several years.

Before the canal was closed, ice was obtained from that source and from Saltonstall Lake.

In 1848 an ice company was formed, consisting of George H. Townsend and others, for the purpose of shipping ice. An ice-house was built near Red Rock, and another at Saltonstall Lake. This company failed to make a success of the undertaking, and finally sold out to Mr. Townsend. The latter also purchased the interest of Thompson & Hemingway, and for a number of years following, George H. Townsend and Samuel Perry were the only men engaged in the ice business in New Haven.

In 1849, E. J. Munsell became a partner with Mr. Perry, and remained as such for three years. In 1852 no ice formed in this vicinity more than five inches thick, and during this year all that was used was obtained from Springfield, Mass.

The business established by Townsend & Perry resulted, in 1866, in the formation of the New Haven Ice Company, which is incorporated, with a capital of \$75,000. About twenty-five thousand tons of ice are housed annually by this Company, and during the summer about twenty wagons are employed in delivering it. The officers are John L. Treat, President, and F. F. Bishop, Secretary and Treasurer. Most of the ice sold by this Company is obtained from Saltonstall and Whitney Lakes and from spring water ponds.

The other ice dealers doing business in New Haven are Hemingway Ice Company, Spring Brook Ice Company, Crystal Ice Company, Mix & Brother, Burton Dickerman, Enos Dickerman, and John Parker & Co.



## IRON-WORKERS.

Though New Haven does not aspire to be a competitor with Pittsburgh in the manufacture of iron, yet it has more men and a larger amount of money in the various departments of this industry than one who had not looked into the matter would be apt to estimate.

Classifying the products of the iron-workers into the following sections, we will speak of each in turn. The manufacturers of hardware have been put into a class by themselves, as hardware is not all of iron.

- I. Castings.
- II. Forgings.
- III. Rolled iron.
- IV. Steam engines.
- V. Machinery and tools.
- VI. Safes and vaults.
- VII. Architectural iron-work.
- VIII. Cutlery.
- IX. Files.
- X. Staples, bolts, nuts, screws, and nails.
- XI. Wire and wire-work.

## I. CASTINGS.

About fifty years ago, Kilbourn & Smith had an iron-foundry on Whitney avenue, on the site now occupied by the New Haven Manufacturing Company. The junior partner, George F. Smith, when he retired from this business, during the time of depression which followed the panic of 1837, became a city missionary, and is more widely known by means of ministrations, both spiritual and temporal, in this capacity, than as an ironmonger.

John McLagon established a foundry on Audubon street in 1848, and conducted the business till 1881, when Fred. B. Farnsworth was admitted into partnership with him, under the firm name of McLagon Foundry Company. They employ fifty men, and carry on the business of casting and black-smithing in its several details. The establishment is equipped with the best modern appliances for the work.

The iron foundry of S. H. Barnum, 10 and 12 Whitney avenue, is one of the oldest in the city. It was first occupied by Cyprian Wilcox, in 1832. Since then the following have carried on a similar business at this place: Henry Wilcox, H. B. Bigelow, Twiss, Pratt & Hayes, Bigelow Manufacturing Company, W. T. Scranton & Co., and D. P. Calhoun & Co. In 1875 the firm of Barnum & Root was formed, composed of S. H. Barnum and Charles F. Root, and continued together for ten years. Since then Mr. Barnum has conducted the business alone. Gray iron castings and general foundry work constitute the main trade of this establishment, in which about fifty men are employed. Mr. Barnum has resided in New Haven ever since 1847.

The iron-foundry and pattern works of E. Stannard & Son, 30 to 38 Artisan street, was established in 1864 by E. Stannard & Co., on Grand street. The present works were built in 1865, and cover an

area of 90 by 130 feet. The present firm was organized in 1880, by the admission of L. H. Stannard. The products consist of a general line of foundry work. Patterns and jobbing of every description in iron are executed. This trade is largely local among the manufacturers of the city and vicinity. Employment is furnished to forty men. Mr. Stannard, Sr., has resided in New Haven nearly fifty years.

## E. STANNARD.

Essi Stannard, founder of the house of E. Stannard & Son, iron-founders, and long prominent in manufacturing and commercial circles in New Haven, was born in Clinton, Conn., September 5, 1829. His parents were Linus and Harriet (Kelsey) Stannard.

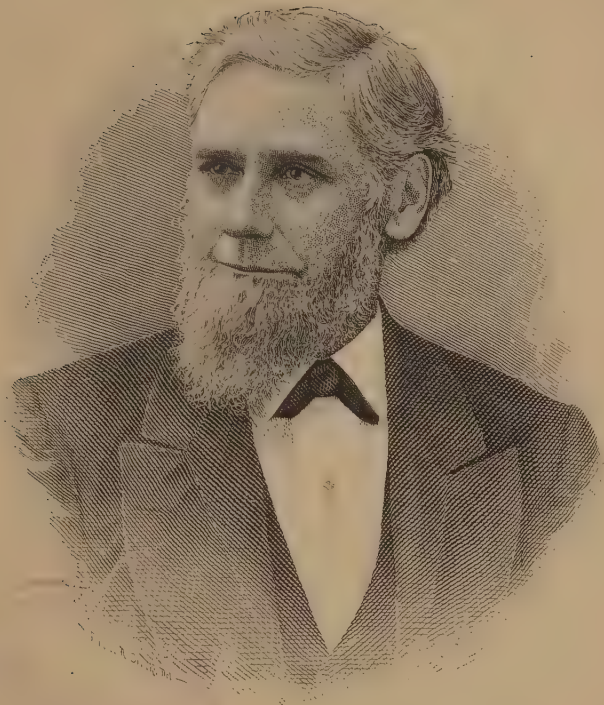
Mr. Stannard's boyhood was passed on his father's farm in Clinton, and the basis of his practical education was obtained in the common schools then in vogue. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed, to learn the iron-founder's trade, to Russell & Beach, of Chester, Conn. His apprenticeship expired five years later, when he was twenty-one years old, and thereafter he worked steadily at his chosen trade until he established himself in business on his own account.

In the fall of 1840 he came to New Haven, and was for a time employed by Smith & Munson, a well-remembered firm, which has since given place to another equally well-known. Later he was employed, for about a year, in a foundry located in one of the Hudson River towns. Returning to New Haven, he entered the establishment of Cyprian Wilcox, once prominent as judge, manufacturer, citizen and supporter of the Congregational Church, where he remained almost continuously until 1864, during a period of fifteen to twenty years.

In the year last mentioned, Messrs. E. Stannard & Co. established the Stannard foundry, and conducted the business until 1880, when the present firm was organized by the admission of Mr. L. H. Stannard to an interest in the enterprise. The premises of this firm (at 30 to 38 Artisan street) cover an area of 90 by 130 feet, upon which are erected four two-story brick buildings. These are divided into two general departments, a foundry and a pattern shop. The products of the establishment consist of a general line of foundry work, and the firm also make to order all kinds of patterns, and execute jobbing of all kinds in their line. The trade of the house is largely local among the manufacturers of the city and vicinity, but at the same time is somewhat extensive throughout the State. The members of the firm are both thoroughly experienced in all the details of the business and well acquainted with the trade. They stand deservedly high in mercantile circles, and possess the esteem of all with whom their business brings them in contact.

Mr. Stannard is a quiet, unassuming, progressive man of business. While he takes a deep interest in the prosperity of the city, he manifests it in a disinterested way, taking no active part in political





*Eli Stannard*



contests or public broils. A liberal employer of labor, he has always enjoyed the respect and confidence of his employees.

Of the Congregational faith, he was formerly a member of the Old Third, and is now a member of the Dwight Place Church.

He was married, June 1, 1847, to Naomi Barnes, of New Haven. They have one son, L. H. Stannard, and one daughter, Mrs. D. J. Bristol.

The G. F. Warner Manufacturing Company was founded by the late Gaius F. Warner, in 1848, then occupying a portion of the site on East street where the Company is now located. In 1850 a stock company was formed, under the style of G. F. Warner & Co. This was replaced, in 1879, by the present corporation. The product of the factory consists of all descriptions of malleable and gray iron castings, with a general line of carriage-makers' clamps and stove knobs. The premises cover an area of 200 by 150 feet. About fifty hands are employed, a 30-horse power engine furnishing the necessary power. The officers are Charles S. Leete, President; E. E. Durant, Secretary; and H. Stevens, Treasurer. F. W. Sperry is a foreman in these works.

## II. FORGINGS.

Wrought-iron boilers are forged by Bigelow & Company, 92 to 102 River street; F. C. & A. E. Rowland, 413 to 417 Chapel street; and the Automatic Safety Boiler and Engine Company, in the Masonic Temple, Chapel, corner Union street.

Heavy forging by machinery is done by George Maltby & Son, in the rear of McLagan's Foundry, corner of Whitney avenue and Audubon street; A. A. Ball & Son, Audubon street; Beecher & Peck, Lloyd, corner of River street; Charles D. Hall, 90 Brewery street; and Robert Wilson, 99 Temple street.

The hand-forgers, or blacksmiths, in the city are

|                      |                            |
|----------------------|----------------------------|
| Alling, Andrew H.,   | Mooney, John,              |
| Argall, Joseph,      | Mulligan, T. R.,           |
| Bates, R. G.,        | Myers, L.,                 |
| Brannagan, James F., | O'Brien, C. M.,            |
| Brown, James,        | Palmer & Bishop,           |
| Connolly & Bohan,    | Palmer, N. M.,             |
| Harris, Spencer B.,  | Savage, Alden, Jr.,        |
| Haven, Joseph T.,    | Simpson, John N.,          |
| Johnson, Lyman H.,   | Sullivan, Dennis J. & Son, |
| McDermott, Patrick,  | Tynan, John.               |
| McGuire, H. & M.,    |                            |

The above-named make a specialty of horse-shoeing.

Other blacksmiths are

|                    |                         |
|--------------------|-------------------------|
| Ball, A. A. & Son, | Jilson, E. F.,          |
| Beach & Laden,     | Lichtenstein, C.,       |
| Beecher & Peck,    | Maltby, George & Son,   |
| Burns, J. W.,      | Morris', Isbell, Sons,  |
| Bush, John A.,     | Munz, John G.,          |
| Condon, John,      | Seibold, William,       |
| Fitzgerald, James, | Shiner, S. & Son,       |
| Gesner, G. A.,     | Smedley Brothers & Co., |
| Gesner, S.,        | Spargo Brothers,        |
| Hall, Charles D.,  | Wallbridge, King,       |
| Hanly, William,    | Weiss, Jacob,           |
| Hogan, John,       | Williams, John R.,      |
| Hull, Silas,       | Wilson, Robert.         |

Of these Charles D. Hall makes a specialty of ironing vessels and oyster-dredges.

## III. ROLLED IRON.

The New Haven Rolling Mill Company was organized in 1871. Their works are situated on Mill River, between Grand and Chapel streets. From scrap-iron they manufacture a high grade of refined and charcoal iron to be made into bolts and screws. About one hundred and fifty men are employed. Their business is of considerable importance to the land-owners of North Branford and the surrounding district, from which they receive about a thousand bushels of charcoal per day. The officers are H. M. Welch, President; P. N. Welch, Treasurer; E. S. Wheeler, Secretary; and C. S. Poronto, Superintendent.

## IV. STEAM ENGINES.

John W. Bishop, now a dealer in real estate, began the manufacture of steam engines in New Haven in 1845. He is the inventor of an automatic fire extinguisher and of various devices for steam engines. Several years ago Mr. Bishop retired from manufacturing and devoted himself exclusively to real estate.

The Bigelow Company, F. C. & A. E. Rowland, and the Automatic Safety Boiler and Engine Company manufacture steam engines as well as boilers. D. Frisbie & Co., Ashmun, corner of Gregory street; F. D. Buttricks, 25 Whitney avenue; Sanford, Clark & Lacey, South Front street; and M. W. Twiss, 25 Whitney avenue, are engine-builders. Several of these firms have specialties. The engines built by the Bigelow Company are noted for their superior finish, and some of them are of great power.

H. B. Bigelow began the manufacture of steam engines in a limited way on Temple street, where Barnum & Root are now located, in 1860. He continued the business alone for nearly a year, when Henry Elson became a partner, under the firm name of H. B. Bigelow & Co. During the later years of the Civil War, they manufactured some fire-arms, continuing with it the boiler and engine-making. In 1869 they moved to River street, known locally as Grape-vine Point, where a new frame factory, 100 by 50 feet, had been built. In June, 1873, it was burned, with a large part of the machinery and implements. It was rebuilt during the year on a large scale, and new machinery of the most improved character put in. In 1878, George S. Barnum was received into the firm, the style still remaining H. B. Bigelow & Co. In 1883 a stock company was formed, under the style of the Bigelow Company, with a capital of \$60,000. About one hundred men are employed. The premises cover about three acres of land, upon which a brick addition was put up, 300 by 100 feet, in 1884. The old frame factory faces River street, with a frontage of 200 feet. Store-houses are located on the north side of the street. While the Company manufacture stationary steam engines, their special work is boiler-



making. They have a wide reputation, and their trade extends throughout the United States, Canada, and foreign countries. The present officers are H. B. Bigelow, President; Henry Elsen, Vice-President; George S. Barnum, Treasurer; and Frank L. Bigelow, Secretary. Frank H. Elsen is Superintendent; George W. Bigelow, Machinist and Contractor; and Charles H. Barrett, Foreman.

The Rowlands not only make horizontal engines of all sizes, but specialties are the Rowland vertical and yacht engines, adapted for use in stores, factories, printing offices, running elevators, work on farms or plantations, and steam launches. About forty men are employed. The plant of this firm was occupied from 1864 to 1872 by M. & T. Sault, engineers and machinists, and from 1872 to 1877 by the Yale Iron-works.

Frisbie & Co. make a specialty of hoisting engines. The firm consists of D. Frisbie, William H. Frisbie, S. H. Barnum, James B. Scranton, and C. F. Root. Their office and sales-room are in Philadelphia, under the charge of D. Frisbie. William Frisbie is manager of the works. The firm began work in 1870 at Grape-vine Point, and has reached its present fine accommodations after several removals.

Both the engine-builders at 25 Whitney avenue make vertical and yacht engines. Each makes a specialty of the Twiss automatic, cut-off engine, whose general design is of the Corliss type, without so much complication.

Sanford, Clark & Lacey, South Front street, produce marine and stationary engines.

#### V. MACHINERY AND TOOLS.

Some of the principal machinists of New Haven are John Adt & Son, River street; The Barnes Tool Company, Grand street; Beecher & Peck, Lloyd street; M. Beers, Whitney avenue; R. H. Brown & Co., Ashmun street; F. D. Butricks, Whitney avenue; F. Caffrey & Co., Artisan street; F. C. Cannon, rear of 45 Orange street; Foskett & Bishop, Grand street; D. Frisbie & Co., Ashmun street; G. M. Griswold, St. John street; Herrick & Cowell, Artisan street; Hoggson & Pettis, Court street; George D. Lambert, Artisan street; J. P. Lavigne, Artisan street; Charles F. McGill, River street; The National Manufacturing Company, Whitney avenue; F. P. Pffegar, Crown street; Wallace Porter, Artisan street; F. C. & A. E. Rowland, Chapel street; Sanford, Clark & Lacey, South Front street; H. E. Smith, Artisan street; Henry G. Thompson & Son, Elm street; Nelson W. Twiss, Whitney avenue; Van Winkle & Schmitt, East street. Some of these firms confine themselves to specialties, others are ready to build any machines which may be ordered.

John Adt & Son make a specialty of tools and machines for wire-working and hardware manufacturing, including automatic wire-straightening and cutting machines, automatic barbed-staple machines, cold-roll pointing machine, automatic shear-point staple machine, elastic blow riveting machine, automatic wire-forming machine, semi-

automatic butt and hardware drilling machine, adjustable drilling and counter-sinking machine, and many other appliances. All the machines manufactured by this firm have been invented or improved by Mr. Adt, and he holds thirty-five distinct patents. He commenced business in Artisan street in 1871, and removed to River street in 1882. His son, George W., became a partner in 1883.

The Barnes Tool Company make saw machines, pipe-cutters, and a general line of plumbers' tools, some of which are protected by patents. Twelve men are employed. This business is the continuation of that established by E. F. & G. C. Barnes in Fair Haven. S. C. Strickland was also for a time one of the proprietors. It came under the management of the present owner, E. F. Barnes, in 1883.

Beecher & Peck are manufacturers of drop presses and dies for the manufacture of hardware, cutlery, gun parts, spoons, forks, silver-ware, lamps, lanterns, tin-ware, and so forth.

The house of Beecher & Peck was founded by Milo Peck in 1850. With the progress of manufactures throughout the country, and the increasing use of steam for driving heavy machinery, this business increased in volume and improved in the character of the work produced. One of the most important patents they hold is Peck's patent drop press. They make more than one hundred different patterns of drop hammers, ranging from 25 to 2,500 pounds in weight. The present members are Henry M. Beecher and George W. Peck.

The firm of F. Caffrey & Co., consists of Francis Caffrey and Squire Robinson. They do a general line of machinists' work, make dies, punches, and especially a hand wire-cutting machine invented by Squire Robinson.

F. C. Cannon commenced the manufacture of fine tools, shafting, special machinery, and wrought-steel pulleys, in 1884, in the rear of 45 Orange street. He employs seven hands.

D. Frisbie & Co. make a specialty of elevators and other hoisting apparatus in connection with their hoisting engines.

George M. Griswold commenced the manufacture of special machinery, dies, and tools in St. John street in 1876. He is the patentee of several articles in his line, of which he is the sole manufacturer, and employs fifteen skilled mechanics.

Herrick & Cowell are manufacturers of special machinery, drill presses, and hand lathes. Their establishment is equipped with the latest improved machinery and tools, and they own several valuable patents. Among them are their noted lever and spindle drills, of which they make several sizes, hollow spindle hand lathes, power presses, and machinery for electrotyping, and making clocks, forks and spoons. Fifteen skilled mechanics are employed in this shop.

Hoggson & Pettis, or rather the firm which bears that name, commenced business with the making of stencils and stamps, but have enlarged it till it now has a wide scope.

Mr. S. J. Hoggson had a small shop in Union street as long ago as 1849. In 1882 a stock com-

pany was formed under the title of the Hoggson & Pettis Manufacturing Company, and, in 1883, their three-story factory on Court street fronting Artisan was erected. The business in which Mr. Hoggson first started is still pursued, but the Company have so added to its scope that they may be said to do all kinds of work in making dies for cutting, forming, trimming, and pressing sheet metal. Their field includes also dies for cutting boots, shoes, cloth, leather, paper and rubber goods. The enameling of paper, a process secured by patents owned by the Company, is another branch of their work. In the manufacture of organ stops, knobs and stems, they are perhaps more extensively engaged than any other firm in the world. The manufacture of the Sweetland chuck has lately been added. The officers are S. J. Hoggson, President; George C. Pettis, Treasurer; and W. J. Hoggson, Secretary.

G. D. Lambert, who has occupied his present place of business since 1866, employs six men in making patterns and special machinery.

In 1877, H. B. Ostrum, who had secured a patent on a box-nailing machine, commenced the manufacture of these machines, which are especially adapted for the use of manufacturers of cigar and other light boxes. Mr. Ostrum died in 1884, since which time his son, Henry W., has carried on the business at 39 Artisan street. From forty to fifty machines are made yearly.

The machine-shop of Frank P. Pileghar, 74 Crown street, was established in 1864 by the present proprietor and William Schoolhorn, in the Stafford building on State street. They remained together for four years, when Mr. Pileghar commenced business alone at 18 Audubon street. Since then he has moved to three different locations. Mr. Pileghar makes a specialty of special tools and light hardware, and does a general line of metal machinery work. He employs eighty-five mechanics.

Wallace Porter manufactures Porter's improved planer chuck.

Hobart E. Smith began the manufacture of shafts, pulleys and hangers in 1876. His factory in Artisan street is well equipped with the best inventions for his work. The split pulley, an invention of Mr. Smith's, is a specialty of this establishment.

Henry G. Thompson & Son make book-stitching machinery, flexible-backed saws, and malleable iron tool handles. This firm removed to New Haven from Milford in 1884. Most of their work is done under patents obtained by members of the firm. They employ thirty to forty operatives.

Nelson W. Twiss is the proprietor of a patented steam engine, which he manufactures.

Van Winkle & Schmidt make a specialty of printing presses.

In 1882, H. B. Bigelow, M. F. Tyler, George D. Martin, and A. G. Hornstein, formed a company, known as the Pipe-Bending Company, and continued operations one year, when it was re-organized as a stock company, with a capital of \$20,000, known as the National Pipe-Bending Company. This is the only concern of the kind in New Haven. Its work is confined to bending iron,

brass, and copper pipe, and the manufacture of the National feed-water heater. Eight mechanics are employed. The factory is located on River, near Lloyd street. The officers of the Company are Simeon J. Fox, President and Treasurer, and M. F. Tyler, Secretary.

The Wetmore Machine Company was established in 1868, under the firm name of A. R. Paine & Co., and in 1875 changed its style to that given above. The specialty of the company was the manufacture of the American submerged pump. They made also a book-sewing machine, and did a general business in making machines and tools. The firm passed out of existence in 1883.

The Yale Iron-works was a joint stock company, founded in 1868. The interest was purchased by William B. Pardee in 1874. A specialty was made of flour and grain mills of various sizes, adapted to a large range of demand. The firm of F. C. & A. E. Rowland have succeeded to the ownership of this establishment.

The Mansfield Elastic Frog Company was organized in 1865. The workshops are on Congress avenue, divided into forging, blacksmithing, grinding, polishing and finishing departments, in which about fifty skillful and experienced mechanics are employed. The Company produce three distinct classes of goods, viz.: edge tools, railroad appliances, and steel and iron forgings. It has a capital of \$125,000. The officers are Daniel S. Glenney, President, and W. F. Norman, Secretary and Manager.

W. L. Sweetland began the manufacture of a patent chuck of his own invention in 1880. It had a wide and favorable reputation among machinists. In 1883 the business was removed to Wallingford. About a year thereafter the factory was destroyed by fire. Mr. Sweetland, who had meanwhile formed a stock company, returned to New Haven, but the venture did not prove a success, and the Company failed in 1885. The chuck is now made by Hoggson & Pettis.

The New Haven Manufacturing Company was founded in 1850, and was incorporated two years later. It is therefore one of the oldest in its line of manufactures in New England. The line is machinists' tools, iron planers, engine lathes, drills, bolt and gear cutters. Nearly \$300,000 worth of goods are made annually. The factory is on Whitney avenue, near the junction of Church and Temple streets, the office being at No. 80 on the west side. The establishment employs one hundred men, the machinery being driven by an engine of 60-horse power. Most of the machinery is made under patents owned by the Company. Their trade extends over nearly every portion of the world. The officers are B. A. Brown, President; L. Moulthrop, Secretary; Alexander Thayer, Superintendent.

#### VI. SAFES AND VAULTS.

Messrs. S. C. Johnson & Co. commenced operation in the manufacture of iron-work for buildings, bridges, etc., in 1871, and continued the business till 1881, when the Yale Manufacturing



Company was incorporated and succeeded the old firm. The plant was divided into five general departments, viz.: the foundry, the forging, the blacksmithing, the bridge and general iron-working, and the safe department. In the latter, safes, vaults and vault doors were produced. They were the only house in that branch in Connecticut, though Thompson & Co. are large dealers in the same class of goods, which they manufacture elsewhere. At present the Yale Company has suspended operations.

The firm of Thompson & Co. was founded in 1855. They occupy for offices, sales-room and finishing apartments, a building on the corner of State and Wooster streets. Their safes are made under patents owned by them. The individual members are D. W. Thompson and E. E. Cone, the former of whom has been a resident of New Haven for the past forty years.

#### VII. ARCHITECTURAL IRON-WORK.

Within a few years the demand for iron-work in buildings has greatly increased. The foundries furnish trusses and joints of cast-iron, and a new department of smithing has been organized for the manufacture of railings, balconies, fire-escapes and stairways.

A. A. Ball & Son make all kinds of iron-work for public buildings, prisons, etc.

Their business was founded, in 1847, by Charles Ball, a brother of the present senior member of the firm. In 1860, A. A. Ball became a partner with his brother. This arrangement continued till the death of Charles Ball in 1864, when the works came under the management of Blakeman & Latham, who were succeeded by Ball, Johnson & Co. Later, D. B. Calhoun & Co., and still later, Barnum & Root were proprietors. In 1878, A. A. Ball became sole owner, having been either manager or part owner since 1860. At the same time the establishment, which had already changed quarters several times, was once more removed, to find a permanent place at 16 Audubon street. The factory consists of a brick building, 45 by 90 feet in dimensions, which is divided into the blacksmith and railing shops. It is equipped with an engine of 5-horse power, and machinery of the most improved patterns. The products comprise iron columns, crestings, grates, doors, stairs, shutters, balconies, fire-proof vaults, girders, illuminated tiles, all kinds of iron-work for prisons and public buildings, bridge and truss bolts, as well as all kinds of iron fences and railings. About fourteen men are employed. In 1882, Augustus A. Ball, Jr., became a partner in the concern, under the present firm name. Charles Ball was one of the pioneers in this line of business.

#### VIII. CUTLERY.

W. Rawson & Sons are manufacturers of fine pocket cutlery at 357 Whalley avenue. James Rawson, the founder of the establishment, was born in Sheffield, England, in the year 1817. He came to this country in 1843, and, returning to

England in 1844, brought over his father and three brothers. With them he established a manufactory of pocket cutlery in Birmingham, Conn., in 1846. In 1853 he removed to New Haven, where the business has been since then carried on. He was quick, intelligent, and persevering. By means of these qualities he eventually overcame the great prejudice against American cutlery, and gained a high reputation for his goods. He died December 1, 1883, since which time the business has been carried on by J. F. Rawson.

William Schoolhorn & Co. manufacture scissors, shears and other cutlery, as well as tools and hardware, at the corner of State and Wall street, in the Henry Hooker building. Frank W. Tiesing was a member of the firm from 1880 till his death in 1883. It was continued in the same firm name till 1884, when Mrs. Tiesing sold her interest to Julius Berbecker. Over seventy men are employed. Mr. Schoolhorn came from New York to Whitneyville in 1858, where he was employed by the Whitney Arms Company until 1863, when he established this business. The cutlery made is stamped with a star as their trade mark.

Besides the manufactories mentioned, there are two custom shops for miscellaneous cutlery. August A. Halfinger, 123 Union street, has been long established. Ernest Voos has recently commenced the business in Court street.

The Mansfield Elastic Frog Company, 356 Congress avenue, make some heavy edge-tools, such as axes, drawing-knives and chisels.

#### IX. FILES.

The Bee-hive File Works, at 191 Olive street, is the oldest file and rasp manufactory in the State, having been established by Benjamin Bromhead in 1831. Henry Chambers, the present proprietor, worked for Mr. Bromhead for many years, and purchased the business in 1864. Ten persons are employed. The files are all hand-made.

William Jepson is the proprietor of the Elm City File Works on State street.

Matthew Flannagan is the proprietor of the Champion File Works. He began at 352 State street in 1864, and removed to his present place, 181 Brewery street, in 1866. He manufactures files of every description, but makes a specialty of certain kinds used in carriage-making. Eight men are employed.

#### X. STAPLES, BOLTS, NUTS, SCREWS AND NAILS.

Reynolds & Co. make a specialty of manufacturing screws, bolts, nuts and washers. It is a joint stock organization with a capital of \$28,000, and was formed in 1867. The factory is on East street, and employs about twenty-five persons. The officers of the Company are Henry Reynolds, President; W. H. Reynolds, Secretary; James English, Treasurer.

#### HENRY REYNOLDS,

long conspicuous as a manufacturer and business man of New Haven, is a son of Stephen and Sybil







*H. Reynolds*

(Vinton) Reynolds, and was born in Southbridge, Mass., March 16, 1824. His father was a blacksmith, and, later, a manufacturer of scythes, hoes, and other such articles in demand among the people with whom he lived. He was an honest man and a reputable citizen.

But he was not wealthy, and Mr. Reynolds began his active life without capital or influential backing, equipped with such a rudimentary education as he was able to gain in the common schools of Southbridge and Wilbraham, to which place his father moved when he was nine years old. His natural bent was for mechanics, and he early set about acquiring a practical knowledge of mechanical engineering, finishing his apprenticeship with Otis Tufts, a once celebrated mechanical engineer, of Boston.

Later, Mr. Reynolds was employed by Mr. Tufts continuously, in one responsible position after another, till 1848. In February of that year he removed to Springfield, Mass., and connected himself with the American Machine Works, of which he was part proprietor and superintendent until 1861. Under his supervision were built all the engines ever constructed by the Company, including a large engine in the water-works of the City of Columbia, S. C., and another in the United States Branch Mint at New Orleans, La., Mr. Reynolds personally overseeing the erection of both these and many others.

The business of the American Machine Company was largely in the South, and at the outbreak of the Civil War, in common with many others, it was so seriously crippled that a change of base was deemed expedient, and the manufacture of fire-arms was begun.

In 1861, Mr. Reynolds disposed of his interest in the American Machine Company and removed to New Haven, and became interested in the Plants Manufacturing Company (a joint stock concern), and engaged in the manufacture for the Government of pistols and gun parts, making a specialty of the Reynolds, Plants & Hotchkiss revolver, of which two sizes were made. This business was continued till December 8, 1866, when the factory was burned. At that time the Company were turning out an average of sixty revolvers per day.

In May, 1867, the present business of Mr. Reynolds was established by Reynolds & Bigelow (Henry Reynolds and H. B. Bigelow), and it was soon sold to Reynolds & Company, a stock company, of which the following named gentlemen are the executive officers: Henry Reynolds, President and Manager; William H. Reynolds, Secretary; James English, Treasurer; and George F. Reynolds, Superintendent. The business was started with the design of manufacturing screws which should be standards of excellence, and the success of Mr. Reynolds and his associates in carrying out their intentions is attested by the popularity which their goods have attained, and the steady increase in their business, which has obliged them to make frequent large additions to their facilities. Started with one screw-machine, many are now in use, and the factory gives employment to 150 skilled men.

The premises comprise several brick buildings, having an aggregate floor surface of about forty thousand square feet. The factory is equipped with the latest improved machinery and tools, operated by a 75-horse power engine. The product of these works comprises all kinds of set, cap and machine screws, machine bolts, bridge and roof bolts, coach screws, nuts and washers. The Company also manufacture molding machines for metal castings in three different sizes, known respectively as the Eames, Reynolds, and Hammer machines. Though on the market only about fourteen years, there are over five thousand of them in use to-day in different parts of the country.

The great success of the enterprise above mentioned is attributable no less to the practical mechanical skill of Mr. Reynolds, than to the able business management of himself and associates. It is true of him (and of many manufacturers it cannot be said), that he is personally able to do quickly and skillfully any work required of any mechanic in his employ, for he learned his trade when men acquired the whole and did not content themselves with learning portions of it. It is a distinction which he enjoys, that he was the first in the United States to make steel and iron set and cap screws for the trade; and the first piano agraiffe screws in America were made by him.

Mr. Reynolds was married to Martha A. Shearer, of Colerain, Mass., June 10, 1847. She died March 26, 1850. Some time later, Mr. Reynolds married Nancy H. Wheeler, of Springfield, Mass. He has two sons, William Henry, born in 1853, and George Francis, born in 1856.

Politically he is a Democrat, and has been one from his youth. While adhering firmly to the principles of that party in all questions of national import, he is liberal in his views, and in municipal offices is in favor of the election of the man who bids fair to be the best official.

He has been for many years a member of St. Thomas' Episcopal Church, upon the services of which he and his family are attendants.

He has long been prominent as a Mason, being a member of Hiram Lodge, No. 1; Franklin Chapter, No. 2; Harmony Council, No. 8; and New Haven Commandery, No. 2; also E. G. Storer Lodge of Perfection; Elm City Council Princes of Jerusalem; New Haven Chapter Rose Croix H-R-D-M; Lafayette Consistory, S. . P. . R. . S. . 32°.

Since taking up his residence in New Haven he has never consented to accept any position of public trust, but while living in Springfield he served his fellow-citizens as Alderman and Councilman, and in other capacities.

He is public-spirited, and has always done his full share in the upbuilding of the best interests of the community—charitable, educational and religious. He is a conspicuous example of New Haven's self-made men.

The Grilley Company, 76 Court street, manufacture round and flat head brass and silver patent capped gimlet screws, and nickel-plated screws.

The New Haven Staple Works were established



in 1871 by Messrs. S. S. Bushnell & Co. The product is patent wrought-iron staples, drawn from a continuous length of Welsh iron. Messrs. Bushnell & Co. continued the business as a firm until 1878, when S. S. Bushnell became sole proprietor.

The New Haven Horse-nail Company was organized in 1881, with Hon. H. B. Bigelow as President, and C. S. Mersick as Secretary and Treasurer. New buildings have been erected at Grape-vine Point, fitted with all necessary machinery. The specialty of the Company is the forging of nails from Norway iron. The capital is \$20,000.

About twenty-five years ago, Timothy Kennedy began the manufacture of bolts at Mount Carmel, and continued the business in a limited way until 1880, when the Mount Carmel Bolt Company was organized and purchased the concern. They enlarged the buildings and added the latest improved machinery and appliances for the manufacture of small bolts, rivets, screws, and nuts. Tile and stove bolts form an important part of their work. They are largely used by most of the stove manufacturers of the country. Nuts are made by machinery owned by the Company, and invented by Edward P. McLane, the Master Mechanic of the works. Their trade extends all over the United States and abroad. No concern in this country engaged in the same line, excels the Mount Carmel Bolt Company in the quantity of their manufactured goods. The factory comprises a compact brick building, covering half an acre of ground. The automatic machinery employed is driven by steam power, and work is furnished to thirty operatives. The capital stock is \$40,000. The executive officers are James Ives, President, a gentleman largely interested in various enterprises at Mount Carmel; Samuel J. Hayes, Treasurer; and Lyman H. Bassett, Secretary.

#### XL. WIRE AND WIRE-WORK.

E. S. Wheeler & Co., who do an extensive shipping and importing business in iron and other metals, and are largely interested in the New Haven Rolling Mill Company, are also stockholders in the New Haven Wire Company, whose extensive works, on the east side of the Quinnipiac River, have been in operation under their present ownership about five years. They employ about four hundred men, and the value of their turn-out is over \$1,000,000 per annum. The Company is specially chartered by the State Legislature, and is consequently enabled to do business in foreign countries to better advantage than if organized under a general law. They make iron and steel wire of all qualities; but largely a high grade for use in manufacturing throughout New England. The material used at present is chiefly of foreign importation, and the duties paid by these works into the New Haven Custom House form a large share of the entire receipts of the port of New Haven. The officers are E. S. Wheeler, President; S. A. Galpin, Secretary; B. E. Brown, Treasurer; and Thomas A. Nevins, Superintendent.

The Union Form Company, 129 to 131 Park street, takes its name from those adjustable figures of wire on which costumes are displayed. But they manufacture not only Knapp's adjustable figures and display forms, but a great variety of wire goods, such as office and counter railings, window-guards, riddles, screens, and fenders. It was organized in 1883 by Charles L. and William H. Knapp. In March, 1885, the Company purchased the business of the Connecticut Wire-works, organized in 1872 by Samuel Parker & Co. By the union of these companies the scope of the business has been much enlarged.

#### JAPAN AND VARNISH MANUFACTURERS.

The New Haven Japan and Varnish Company was organized January 20, 1881, the corporate members being John S. Fleury, Henry C. Shelton, and Carlos Smith. The Company soon after its organization built very finely equipped works on Kimberly avenue, on the banks of West River. The business has constantly increased. They manufacture fine varnishes, baking japans and lacquers, and have an extensive trade throughout the country. The officers are Carlos Smith, President; and John S. Fleury, Secretary, Treasurer, and Superintendent.

The varnish factory of Booth & Law was founded, in 1825, by Booth & Bromham for the purpose of prosecuting the drug and paint trade and varnish manufacturing. The firm was afterwards changed to N. Booth & Sons, and, in 1858, to Booth & Law, which now consists of Lyman M. Law, Walter B. Law, and George F. Andrews. They represent one of the oldest varnish manufacturing concerns in the country. Their factory is at the corner of Water and Olive streets, and besides the manufacture of varnish, they do an extensive trade in oils, glass and paints.

#### LEATHER-WORKERS.

The business of tanning and currying hides to leather, and the manufacture of boots and shoes, were formerly important industries in New Haven, but from various causes have now almost entirely ceased to exist. An old map of New Haven, published in 1748, giving the residence and occupation of the inhabitants of the town at that time, shows two tanners on George street above Church. They were David Gilbert and David Gilbert, Jr. The same map shows "Jo Todd" as a shoemaker at the corner of State and Chapel streets, and "Jo Mills" also on State street, about half-way from Chapel to George streets. The favorite, because the most advantageous, location for tanners in the earlier days, was in the vicinity of Lower George street, Congress avenue, and Factory street. The latter street was, until recent years, known as Morocco lane, and that section of George street boasted of a local sobriquet of "Leather lane," the whole section being known as "The Swamp." It was favorable for tanning, from the fact that a brook, or creek, affected by the tide, extended

from the harbor as far up as York street. The growth of the city caused this creek to be gradually filled up, so that now there are no traces of it. Along this brook, or creek, were clustered, with but one exception, the tanning and currying establishments of the city. We have already noticed that as early as 1748 the two Gilberts, father and son, were located on George street.

In the early years of the present century, Elijah Davis had a tannery at the corner of Broad and Oak streets. The vats were taken up and filled about forty years ago. Mr. Davis lived on the corner of George and College streets, and had his currying shop and office where Mrs. A. Arvine now lives, at 8 College street.

Isaac Gilbert & Sons, Elias and Levi, were located on George street, where, besides tanning and currying, they kept a general store for the sale of leather. Their bark-mill, the firm grinding its own bark, was at this place. Upon the death of the father and son Elias, Levi still continued the business, having associated with him at one time Sylvester Smith, now President of the new Haven Baking Company.

John Dwight, known familiarly as "Johnny Dwight," had a morocco tannery between State and Union streets, and between Chapel and Court streets, near what is now the Northampton Railroad track, it being then the bed of a creek, from whence he took water necessary for the work. Adjoining Mr. Dwight's tannery on the south was a similar institution belonging to David Spencer.

Elijah Gilbert, a brother of Isaac, was at this time located on a small lane leading from the south side of George street, just west of Factory street. He was a "morocco man" in distinction from the tanners of hides.

Fitch & Gore were located, in 1817, on Congress avenue, near the corner of Commerce street. They failed about that time, and Thomas Ensign, who was then at work for them, formed a partnership with Jeremiah Barnett, under the firm name of Barnett & Ensign.

Samuel Mason & Son assumed the old stand of Fitch & Gore, and conducted the business for some years, until the death of Mr. Mason, Sr.

Barnett & Ensign, in 1818, began business in what is now Factory street, where they remained several years, when a small brick tannery was built on George street where Barnett's factory now is. This factory was burned in 1856, when the present building was put up. Barnett & Ensign dissolved partnership in 1839, and each began business for himself, Mr. Barnett remaining at the old stand, and Mr. Ensign building a factory at the corner of Factory and Commerce streets, still used as the warehouse of Thomas W. Ensign. The office used by Mr. Ensign on George street was opened in 1855. Thomas Horsfall was associated with Thomas Ensign for a number of years, after which Mr. Ensign's son, Thomas W., became a member of the firm. In recent years, however, this house have finished no skins, simply buying and selling hides.

Jeremiah Barnett continued at his old stand on George street, and his son, the present proprietor,

became associated with him in 1845. Mr. Barnett still continues to buy and sell hides, but does not finishing. Harris Eames began on George street, and upon the death of Mr. Eames, in 1883, Messrs. Coe & Brown assumed the business, and are now the only curriers in the city. The product of these tanneries of the earlier years was disposed of largely to manufacturers of boots and shoes in the surrounding towns. Matthew Brockett, of North Haven, recently deceased, made weekly trips to this city, returning with an ox-cart load of leather for the manufacturers in that section of the county.

Major B. Grannis was one of the earlier manufacturers of boots and shoes, and was succeeded by his sons Charles and George, the factory being on George street, near State. The Grannises, who were then among the largest manufacturers of shoes in the county, afterward removed to New York.

George K. Whiting and Albert S. Mix began manufacturing shoes in a building where the Connecticut Savings Bank now stands, on Church street, in 1838, under the firm name of Whiting & Mix. The firm remained at the above place for sixteen years, having opened a store at Macon, Ga., for which they manufactured goods. In 1854 the firm dissolved, and Mr. Whiting conducted the business in the Exchange Building on Chapel street, and from thence went to Broadway, where he manufactured shoes for six years.

Silas I. Baldwin conducted the business for many years at the corner of Crown and College streets, the place afterwards occupied by his residence. Bristol & Hall carried on the shoe business for a number of years where Fenn's shoe store on Chapel street now is. E. Chidsey; Charles and George Bradley, known by the firm name of Bradley Brothers; Samuel Crane; James Punderford; Elizur Gorham, and in more recent years, Morris Tyler, were among the prominent shoe manufacturers of the olden time. The business was then a large interest in New Haven, but now in comparison with what it once was, is nearly extinct.

J. L. Joyce & Co., and Charles E. Hull, now manufacture some kinds of shoes on State street; who, outside of the Candee Rubber Company, mentioned in another place, are the only firm left to continue this once large interest.

J. B. Baldwin continues the sale of leather and findings to the trade, and Messrs. Butler & Tyler are the only remaining wholesale dealers in boots and shoes.

#### HARNESSES.

On page 83 of this volume there appears a plan of Chapel street, from Church to State streets, in 1786, showing the residences and places of business in what is now the center of retail trade. Near the site of what is now known as the Old Register Building, G. Read had a residence and saddlery. Saddles at that time were a more important item among the productions of a leather-worker than harnesses. From Mr. Read, Charles Bostwick, the first of several generations of saddlers and harness-makers—a representative of the family still continuing in the



business—learned his trade towards the close of the last century.

Mr. Bostwick began business for himself in "a shop opposite the Church in New Haven." His advertisement is in the *Connecticut Journal* of November 6, 1794. He soon removed to a small building near where Wallace Fenn's shoe store now is, on the south side of Chapel street. Afterwards Charles Bostwick had associated with him, his son Charles, who conducted alone the business from 1823. The great fire of 1837 having destroyed the shop, the saddlery was removed to the north side of the street, and occupied the same place where the first Charles Bostwick learned the trade. Later, John, a son of the second Charles Bostwick, pursued the business until 1870. Leonard Bostwick, at the present time the largest harness-maker in the city, a cousin of John Bostwick, began business in 1879 on the corner of Crown and Orange streets, where he still continues. At the Bostwick house many of the saddlers and harness manufacturers of the past two generations learned their trade.

Sackett Gilbert & Co. were extensive manufacturers of riding saddles half a century ago, their place of business being on Crown street just above High street. Atwater & Bassett were manufacturers at one time on State street, corner of Wall, and did an extensive business. D. A. Benjamin, for years foreman for Sackett Gilbert & Co., was afterwards in business for himself. Thomas Cumming manufactured harness on Park street, and Cumming Brothers, in the Exchange Building, were well known men in the trade.

Owen Morris, now on Brewery street, is one of the oldest in the trade. At the present time there are thirty manufacturers of harness in the city, many of them employing but one hand at most. Those employing more than one are Theodore Blackman, 430 State street; George I. Cummings, 98 Orange street; Frank H. Cummings, 62 Orange street. Henry Smith makes a specialty of collars at 183 Brewery and John Brown at 75 George street.

In former times trunk-making was a branch of the harness and saddlery business, and a catalogue of the trunk-makers of fifty years ago would only repeat the names of the harness-makers. Most of the trunks of to-day are manufactured in large shops for the wholesale trade.

Crofut & Co., 719 Chapel street, have in their employ the only trunk-maker in the State, and the firm manufacture some special orders.

The increase in the use of machinery has occasioned the establishment of a new branch of the leather business, large quantities of belting being required. Messrs. H. Eames & Co. give special attention to the manufacture of belting.

Much leather is at the present time used in carriage trimming, as will be apparent in the report of the business of carriage-making.

J. L. Joyce & Co. commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in 1857, on Church street. In 1861 the business was removed to 265 State street, where it was conducted for twenty-four years. The firm recently removed to the fourth floor of the

Quinnipiac Building on State street. Until the last two years a general line of men's, women's, and children's machine boots and shoes were made, but within the period stated the business has been entirely devoted to a fine grade of men's hand-sewed boots. About seventy-five men and women are employed. The individual members of the firm are J. L. Joyce and Charles E. Hall, the former of whom is the founder of the firm. Mr. Hall has been connected with the firm as partner for the last fourteen years, and previously as book-keeper.

#### LOCK MAKERS.

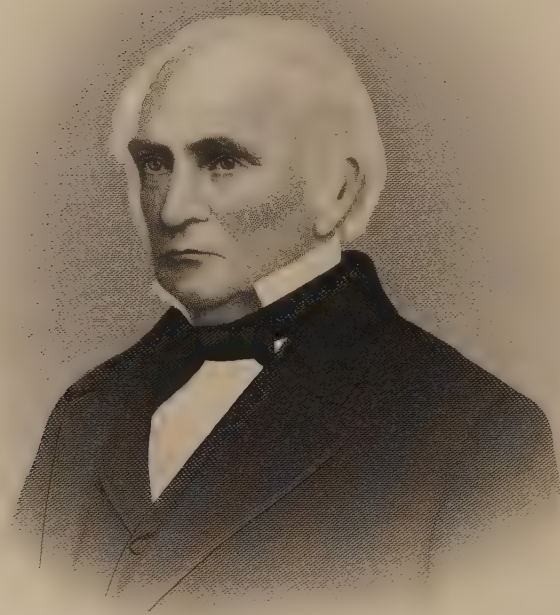
The manufacture of locks in the United States is conducted principally by companies in New England, and is an industry which has been developed within the last fifty years. The lock works of the Mallory-Wheeler Company of this city, one of the best known and largest in the world, was founded in 1834 by Asahel Pierpont and John G. Hotchkiss, who began the manufacture of locks and door-knobs on the corner of Greene and Chestnut streets, under the firm name of Pierpont & Hotchkiss. They may justly be regarded as the pioneers of the industry in this country. At this time American locks of any kind were hardly recognized as an article of hardware trade. The American market, with the exception of the most common hand-made goods, was dependent on foreign production.

In 1840, Burton Mallory, whose name grew to be so prominently identified with lock manufacturing in America, became connected with the firm of Pierpont & Hotchkiss as book-keeper, at which date only twenty-five men were employed, nor could it be said the products of the house extended beyond the local market.

Mr. Hotchkiss, who was the patentee of the mineral door-knob, now so generally and extensively used, died in 1843, when Mr. Mallory became a partner in the business, under the firm name of Pierpont, Mallory & Co. From this period began the rapid growth of the business, which eventually was not only without important American competition, but successfully competed with the large lock manufacturing establishments of Europe. In 1845, the shop on the corner of Greene and Chestnut streets was partially destroyed by fire, but such was the enterprise displayed by the firm that in four or five days manufacturing was resumed. Shortly after the fire the business had grown to such dimensions that removal to larger quarters was made necessary. At this time the firm bought a part of the property at the foot of Greene street, where the firm's works are now located. That part of the city was then known as the "Old Liberia," a name applied to a collection of shanties occupied by colored people. To this site one of their buildings at the old place, which had escaped the flames, was removed, and it is still used, being the large and slightly frame building formerly occupied for packing purposes. Other brick buildings were also erected, which are now known as the "old part." The firm soon after purchased considerable adjoining property, upon which buildings were erected as







W. L. DAVENPORT

W. L. Davenport

fast as needed to meet the demand of their fast-growing business. For a number of years preceding 1852, most of the goods of the firm of Pierpont & Mallory were sold by the firm of Davenport & Quincy, of New York. At the date mentioned Mr. Pierpont retired from business, his interest being purchased by Mr. Mallory and John A. Davenport, the latter of the New York firm of Davenport & Quincy, and for some time the business was conducted under the firm name of Davenport & Mallory. In the few succeeding years the firm was successively Davenport, Mallory & Lockwood, Davenport & Mallory, and Davenport, Mallory & Co. The firm remained the same until 1868, after the death of Mr. Davenport. Preceding the death of Mr. Davenport, there had been a large purchase of land on the west side of the railroad track. A foundry was erected adjoining the railroad, and a large shop for the manufacture of padlocks on East street. Up to this period the manufacture of door-knobs and locks had constituted the principal part of the work. The addition of the padlock department was a new feature, which soon developed into an important part of their manufactures, and has since grown to immense proportions. After the death of Mr. Davenport the firm became Mallory, Wheeler & Co., composed of Burton Mallory, John D. Wheeler, a grandson of Mr. Davenport, and Frederick B. Mallory, eldest son of Burton Mallory. In 1878, Burton Mallory died. For over a quarter of a century he had been the controlling spirit of the concern, and his name will ever be closely associated with the development of this important branch of American manufactures. Under his management he had seen the business grow from a small beginning, with limited resources, until it became known and respected all over the world for the excellence of its products and as the greatest lock factory in America. In 1871, he was the originator of the most remarkable catalogue ever issued as the advertising circular of a manufacturing house, a marvel of typography and engraving, costing \$60,000 for an edition of 2,000 copies. Mr. Mallory was born in Westville in 1816, and, preceding his connection with Pierpont & Hotchkiss, was a clerk in the New Haven Post Office. At the Paris Exposition of 1878, this firm was one of the most prominent exhibitors. Upward of five hundred different samples were exhibited—over four hundred locks and about fifty different styles of padlocks. This exhibit elicited much commendation from foreign manufacturers, as marvels of mechanical skill, accuracy of work, and internal mechanism. After a careful examination by the judges they were awarded a gold medal. At several other exhibitions awards have been received. At the Centennial, 1876, Philadelphia, their award was given for the following reasons: "Commended as very superior goods, fine in finish and tasteful in design." After the death of Mr. Mallory, his son, Frederick B., assumed his father's position as the head of the business, the title of the firm remaining the same. In 1884 the firm was reorganized as a stock company, and is now known as The Mallory-Wheeler Company. The present officers are

Frederick B. Mallory, President and Treasurer; Rukard B. Mallory, Vice-President; W. H. Andrews, Assistant-Treasurer; and Frederic G. Cooper, Secretary. The plant of this Company has from year to year been extended, in buildings and territory, and now occupies a large tract of land, desirably located, and well supplied with substantial brick buildings, fully equipped with machinery and every possible facility for the manufacture of their varied line of goods. Employment is furnished to about five hundred workmen. The extent of this business makes it an important factor in New Haven's prosperity, while the wide reputation of the works is a matter of just local pride.

#### JOHN ALFRED DAVENPORT,

although he had been at the time of his death resident in New Haven only a few years, is entitled to mention as being a descendant in the fifth degree from the Rev. John Davenport, the first pastor of the Centre Church.

He was the son of the Hon. John Davenport, of Stamford, and a grandson of the Hon. Abraham Davenport, who has distinguished mention in the records of the Colony of Connecticut in connection with the celebrated Dark Day.

Mr. Davenport was born on the 21st of January, 1783. After graduating from Yale College, in the Class of 1802, he removed to New York, where he entered into commercial pursuits in which he continued with varying success during his life.

Having in the course of business become interested in the manufacturing concern in New Haven now known as the Mallory-Wheeler Company, he removed here in 1852, where he resided until his death in 1864.

Mr. Davenport was active in all religious enterprises, and every good cause enlisted his interest and aid. He was a large contributor to the Church of Christ on Church street, of which the Rev. Doctor Cleaveland was pastor until his death.

He was a patriot as well as a philanthropist, and his entire sympathy was given to the cause of liberty in the late Civil War.

His mansion on Hillhouse avenue is still occupied by his daughter.

Four of his children still survive him, and his two sons are both clergymen.

The Barnes Manufacturing Company, 76 Court street, manufacture a fine assortment of door and drawer locks. Most of their goods are sold through the agency of Size, Gibson & Co., 100 Chambers street, New York. John H. Barnes is President of the Company.

#### MASON-BUILDERS.

Among the mason-builders of New Haven in the fore part of the present century who carried on the business extensively, were William Thompson, J. Horace Butler, and Isaac Thomson. Horace Butler built the Tontine Hotel. Isaac Thomson built the State House, Yale College Library, and numerous



other public and private buildings. The firm of Peck & Winship, composed of John Peck and James Winship, which at a later date was prominent, built the College Street Church, and for many years did a great part of the mason work of the city.

The firm of Smith & Sperry, mason-builders, was formed in 1846, and is probably the oldest firm in their line of work in the city. Some of the more important buildings erected by them are the Second Congregational Church, Fair Haven; Centre Church Chapel, Farnam College, Insurance Building, the White Building, including the Temple of Music; Durfee College, Kensington Building, Garfield Building, Sloan Observatory, and St. Paul's Church. The individual members of the firm are Willis M. Smith and N. D. Sperry.

#### HON. STEPHEN P. PERKINS.

This old and well-known builder and business man was born in Woodbridge, Conn., October 10, 1807, in an old mansion in which his grandfather began housekeeping and his father was born, long one of the landmarks connecting the old Woodbridge with the Woodbridge of a comparatively recent period. His boyhood was passed on the farm, and his education was gained in such common schools as were accessible to him. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to Horace Butler, then and formerly a leading builder of New Haven, to learn the builder's trade. Mr. Butler removed to New York, and young Perkins accompanied him thither, and completed under his instruction the acquisition of his trade.

Having finished his apprenticeship, he worked as a journeyman until he was twenty-five years old. He then embarked in business as a builder on his own account, in partnership with Mr. John Peck. They prospered and became well and favorably known. In 1841, Mr. Peck withdrew from the enterprise, and Mr. Perkins continued it alone until 1843, when he received Mr. Harpin Lum as a partner. The firm of Perkins & Lum was dissolved in 1845. In 1852, the firm of Perkins & Chatfield was organized, consisting of Mr. Perkins and Mr. Philo Chatfield. That the firm met with a liberal patronage is evidenced by the long list of prominent buildings mentioned below that were erected by them. In 1871, the firm was changed to Perkins, Chatfield & Co., Mr. George M. Grant being admitted to partnership. The successes of the old firm were continued, and many large and important buildings, notable objects in New Haven, were erected. In 1875, Mr. Perkins retired, and the firm of Chatfield & Grant continued the business until the retirement of Mr. Chatfield in 1886, since which time it has been conducted solely by Mr. Grant.

The gentlemen composing these successive firms have always been popular builders in New Haven, and in many ways have been prominently connected with the business and growth of the city. Much credit is to be ascribed to Mr. Perkins, as the founder and long senior member of the firms, for the success which they won.

The following is a list of the most important buildings erected by Perkins & Chatfield: Sheffield's bank building on Chapel street; Sheffield's block of stores on State street; County Jail; City Hall; Sheffield's block on Elm street; Mr. Sheffield's residence on Hillhouse avenue; Medical College; Eaton School-house on Jefferson street; Alumni Hall, corner of Elm and High streets, for Yale College; Art building for Yale College; Yale National Bank, corner of Chapel and State streets; Trinity Church House on George street; East Divinity Hall, corner of College and Elm streets; G. F. Warner's residence, now Republican League Club Rooms; Mayor Robertson's residence on Temple street; Massena Clark's residence on Whitney avenue; R. M. Everit's residence on Whitney avenue; Governor O. F. Winchester's residence on Prospect street; Mr. J. M. Davies' residence on Prospect street; Dawson & Douglass' store on State street; D. S. Glenney's store on State street; Buildings for L. Candee & Co., before fire; Yale College Society Building for Skull and Bones on High street; Yale College Society Building for Scroll and Key, corner College and Wall streets; and many other prominent buildings.

Among those erected by Perkins, Chatfield & Co., may be mentioned: Mayor William Fitch's residence on Church street; County Court House; North Sheffield Hall for Yale College; Police building on Court street; Second National Bank, corner Union and Chapel streets; Governor English's building, corner Church and George streets; Mayor H. M. Welch's residence on Chapel street; D. Cady Eaton's residence on Prospect street; West Divinity Hall on Elm street, for Yale College; Marquand Chapel on Elm street, for Yale College; Divinity Library Building for Yale College; Register Building on Chapel street; Hotel Converse on State street; Collins block on Chapel street; Trinity Church Rectory and Lecture-room, on Temple street; the steeple of Trinity Church; the Hospital; a portion of the Sargent factory; and many other buildings.

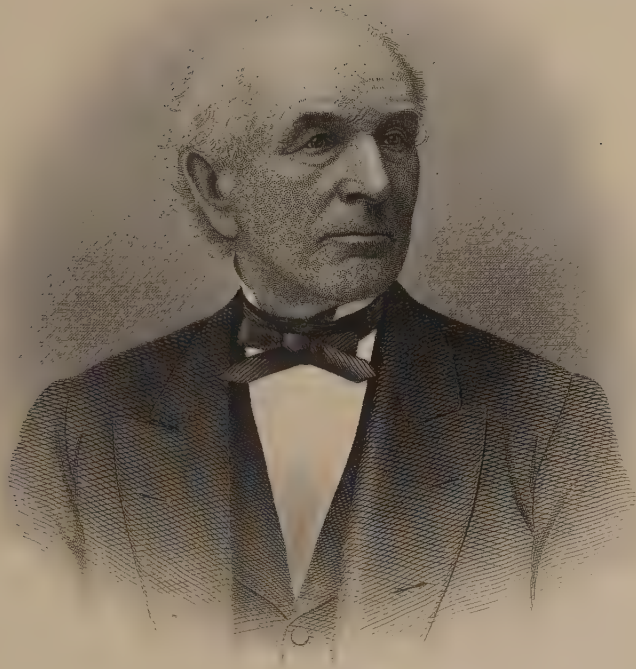
During his long life, except during a period of thirteen years, when he was a resident of New Haven, Mr. Perkins has lived on the old family homestead at Woodbridge.

He was married, in 1832, to Julia Ann Pettit, of Woodbridge, who died in 1874. In 1875 he married Mrs. Lizzie Williams, of Glastonbury, Conn. His first wife bore him a son, who died in 1859, aged twenty-six. By his second marriage he has a son, born in 1878.

Mr. Perkins has been a Republican since the organization of that party, and long before that time advocated the principles upon which it was founded. Though not active as a politician, his prominence has been such that he has from time to time been called upon to serve his fellow-citizens in public capacity, notably as a member of the State Legislature for the sessions of 1876-77.

He has been a member of the Congregational Church of Woodbridge since 1837.

His character as a man and his credit in business circles have been always rated high by all who knew him.



*Stephen P. Perkins*









*W B Great*







*Philo Chetfield*

## PHILO CHATFIELD

was born in Oxford, New Haven County, Conn., September 22, 1816, a son of Chester and Clarissa (Buckingham) Chatfield. His father was a farmer, and he was early taught the value of time in the economy of life. He received his education in the public and private schools of Oxford and New Haven; and in his seventeenth year began the struggle of life as an apprentice to S. P. Perkins, of Woodbridge, to learn the mason's trade. At the age of twenty-one years he may be said to have graduated as an expert in the art of stone and brick construction.

He worked as a journeyman until 1841, when he began business on his own account as a building contractor in New Haven, which held out no false promise as a profitable field for the outlay of his capital and his energies, for, after more than fifty years' successful experience, he ranks as the leading, as well as the oldest, builder in New Haven in active business.

In all parts of the city are monuments to his enterprise and industry, and some of them are of a character well calculated to link his name with the history of the city and county and their leading institutions. During his long career he has been identified not only with the erection of numerous fine business blocks and private residences, but with the construction of the most important public buildings of the city and county, as well as with that of Alumni Hall, the buildings of the Sheffield Scientific Department, all of the buildings of the Theological Department, and other structures of Yale College.

In 1852, Mr. Chatfield formed a partnership with Mr. S. P. Perkins, and upon the latter's retirement, associated with himself Mr. George M. Grant, since which time the firm has been known as Chatfield & Grant.

It must be apparent that Mr. Chatfield has been in no slight degree identified with the growth and prosperity of the city, as well as with its general improvement and the extension of its visible limits. In no relation has he left a more lasting record perhaps than in his connection with the Board of Public Works, extending through several years, during which he was prominent among those instrumental in laying out and beginning the improvement of East Rock Park. He has also served the city as a member of the Common Council and Board of Aldermen, and as Police Commissioner.

He is a life Director of the Connecticut State Hospital, in which he has long taken a generous interest, and a Director in both the Merchants' National and the Connecticut Savings Banks. He is a Republican in politics.

During forty years past he has been connected with the old Chapel Street Congregational Society and Church (now Church of the Redeemer), and for some years has been Chairman of the Committee of the Society.

He was married March 25, 1841, to Mary E. Lines, of Woodbridge, and has one daughter, the wife of Enos S. Kimberly, of New Haven.

The firm of Perkins & Chatfield, and its direct successor, Chatfield & Grant, have been among the most prominent firms in the work of mason-building in the city for the past thirty-five years. Nearly every street bears evidence of their substantial work. The firm of Perkins & Chatfield was organized in 1852 by Stephen B. Perkins and Philo Chatfield. The firm continued in this style until 1871, when George M. Grant was admitted as partner, under the style of Perkins, Chatfield & Co. In 1875, Mr. Perkins retired, and the business was continued until March 1, 1886, by Messrs. Chatfield & Grant, when Mr. Chatfield retired from business. Among the prominent buildings which the firm erected under its several names, are the North Sheffield Hall; the residence of the late Mr. Sheffield on Hillhouse avenue; Peabody Museum; Battell Chapel; the Young Men's Christian Association Building at Yale College; the residence of John Anderson on Orange street, and also at Savin Rock; Hon. James E. English block, corner of George and Church streets; City Hall and County Court house; the County Jail on Whalley avenue; Yale College Library; and a number of residences, and buildings for business and private purposes.

Patrick Maher, mason-builder, commenced operations as a contractor in New Haven in 1851. He has constructed the mason work on the following buildings: St. Francis Church, Fair Haven; Washington School, Howard avenue; St. John's Parochial School, South street; Catholic Church, Naugatuck; and numerous private dwellings. Mr. Maher was born in Ireland in 1826, and came to America in 1839, and settled in New Haven in 1848. During the late Civil War he was Major of the 24th Connecticut Regiment and served for over a year. He was a member of the Board of Education from 1869 to 1882.

Among the other mason-builders deserving of mention are Bunnell & Sperry, composed of Lyman Bunnell and Lucius P. Sperry; A. D. Baldwin, G. A. & H. H. Baldwin; Bates & Townsend, composed of George N. Bates and William M. Townsend; Larkins & Langley, composed of Charles E. Langley and W. H. Larkins; L. V. Treat & Sons (F. N. & George M.); W. A. Kelly, T. D. Jones, Edward Hammell, Lawrence O'Brien, and Arthur B. Treat.

## ARTHUR B. TREAT

was born in Orange, April 6, 1853, the son of Isaac P. and Mary J. (Barnes) Treat. His mother was a daughter of Captain Merritt Barnes, of Watertown, Conn. His grandfather, Isaac Treat, was an influential and wealthy citizen of Orange, and the name has been known for generations among the leading families of that town.

Mr. Treat was educated in the district and high schools, and in 1869 entered Oberlin College and took the preparatory course. In 1870 he returned to Connecticut, and learned the mason and builder's trade, serving for three years as apprentice with Smith & Sperry. He then worked with them the following six years as a journeyman. During this

time he was engaged upon the Yale College buildings, and had a hand in the principal buildings erected in the city by this firm.

He married, September 27, 1876, Leona, daughter of John H. Weeks, of New Haven. They have three children living, Fanny and Florence B. and George A. A son, Arthur, died in infancy.

Mr. Treat had been early accustomed to exercise his judgment in business matters and to take responsibility, and when only fourteen years of age had undertaken a contract for supplying the Derby Railroad with stone, which he carried through with success. When, in 1878, there came on a period of business depression, Mr. Treat, then at the age of twenty-five, resolved to start in business for himself as a mason-builder. He associated with him, as partner, Hilliard B. Fenn, a fellow-apprentice of his at Smith & Sperry's, who died at the end of two months. Mr. Treat then continued the business in his own name.

Among his principal works have been a brick block for A. B. Dodge, the clothier; a large block of houses on East Chapel street for Burritt Manville, also his carriage factory on the corner of Wooster and Wallace streets; a block of houses, corner of Howard avenue and Portsea street, for G. W. Benedict; a nice brick dwelling-house for F. S. Bradley on West Chapel street; a large brick dwelling for Robert Brown on the Yale Observatory lot; a dwelling for George C. Pettis on High street; a large factory on Court street for the Hoggson & Pettis Manufacturing Company; a double brick block for James E. Kelly on Davenport avenue; a block of houses for Major T. Atwater Barnes on Bradley street, also a fine brick residence for him on the corner of Orange and Bradley streets; a large block for Jeremiah Wolcott and William A. Beard on Wooster street; a block for Mrs. Mary A. Treat on St. John street; a large block of houses on State street for Henry Kelsey; a nice brick residence for William A. Beard; the Gregory street School-house, of brick; the Humphrey street Church; factory for Herrick & Cowell on Artisan street; a block of houses for Mrs. Mary J. Cannon on College street; a double brick building for G. M. Baldwin, and a fine brick residence for Mrs. Ida L. Todd, both on Whalley avenue; and two brick houses on Leonard street for R. T. Merwin.

He is now putting up a large block of houses and stores for George E. Arnold on Crown street; also a block of stores and tenements on Grand street for Major Hendrick. He has built many others in various parts of the city, including a fine brick residence for W. M. Rowland and his own residence, both on Howard avenue.

Mr. Treat has also established his reputation in other places, and has often been called upon to build in neighboring towns. He undertook, early in his career, the very responsible contract for building the Crockett Varnish Works in Bridgeport; also the Bridgeport Hospital, where the contract for the mason-work amounted to about \$40,000, and he employed seventy men. This was a large and important work, and it required much nerve in a young builder to undertake and carry it

through successfully. He also erected Christ Church at Westport, the contract being for \$30,000; the graded school at Stratford; and, in the same town, a fine and costly residence on the Stirling estate.

To accommodate outside work, Mr. Treat took a partner in 1885, and the firm name at Bridgeport is A. B. Treat & Co. They are now building a block at Bridgeport for Nathaniel Wheeler; also a large residence for Charles D. Mills.

By prudence, good judgment, and energy, Mr. Treat has in a few years established a reputation as being one of the most reliable builders of the city. He is prompt in his movements, thorough in his work, and able to cope with all the difficulties of his trade at the present day. He is constantly occupied with new buildings in all parts of the city of New Haven and his record in all the relations of a responsible profession has been especially honorable and successful.

#### MATCH MANUFACTURERS.

Mr. Aaron Beecher began the manufacture of matches in New Haven in 1854. The business has been continued till the present time, and has extended till it operates manufactories and lumber mills in ten different States of the Union, New Haven still being its headquarters. Mr. Beecher's sons were taken into partnership with him, and the firm name was A. Beecher & Sons till 1870; when the Swift, Courtney & Beecher Company was organized. In 1881 the Diamond Match Company succeeded to the former name. Its capital is \$2,250,000. President, William H. Swift; Vice-President, Joseph Swift; Secretary, L. W. Beecher; Treasurer, O. C. Barber.

#### MEAT PACKERS.

The firm of Strong, Barnes, Hart & Co. was organized in 1872, the products of their establishment being live stock and dressed meats. The members of the firm are H. H. Strong, Herbert Barnes, F. H. Hart and Orrin Doolittle. The firm employ about twenty hands, and have a large and commodious factory, 135 by 250 feet in dimensions, on Long Wharf, with a steam engine of 52-horse power to drive the necessary machinery. The plant is divided into six different departments, insuring the best handling of the products of the factory.

#### HON. H. H. STRONG,

a well-known citizen of New Haven, and senior member of the firm of Strong, Barnes, Hart & Co., is a son of Alvah B. and Huldah M. (Tooley) Strong, and was born in Durham, Conn., May 24, 1832.

Reared in a farming community, his education was limited, and he began early in life to do his part in the labor which went on about him. He was a farmer's boy of all work between the ages of seven and sixteen years. After that he was a farm hand, working for the small wages then paid for





*H. A. Strong*









S. E. Merwin.

such work, until he was eighteen. During the succeeding three years, and until he was almost twenty-one years old, he was employed in Webb's Comb Factory in Meriden. From there, about the time of his majority, he removed to New Haven, where he found employment in Munson's pie bakery.

In 1854 he established a meat market on a small scale, in partnership with Mr. F. H. Hart, under the firm name of Hart & Strong. Their location was at the corner of Olive and Grand streets. In 1856, Mr. Hart withdrew from the enterprise, and removed temporarily to Kansas, and Mr. Strong, admitting Mr. G. Hall to partnership, removed the business, then known as that of Strong & Hall, to the City Market. In 1860, Mr. Strong bought the interest of Mr. Hall, and remained sole proprietor until 1862, when Mr. Hart, having returned to New Haven, obtained an interest in the business, and the style of the house became Strong & Hart. In August, 1872, the firm of Strong, Barnes, Hart & Co. was organized, the partners being H. H. Strong, Herbert Barnes, F. H. Hart, and Orrin Doolittle, and the business was removed to its present location, 65 and 67 Long Wharf.

Mr. Strong takes an active interest in public affairs, and is known commercially as an upright and reputable business man, and politically as a Republican. At different times he has been associated with various enterprises aside from that of his firm. The most notable of his present connections of this kind are with the Strong Fire-arms Company, of which he is President, and with the Mallett Cattle Company, of Texas, of which he is Secretary and Treasurer.

He has from time to time been called to hold various positions under the New Haven municipal government, and only recently was re-elected a member of the New Haven Board of Education. In 1877 he was elected a member of the Connecticut Legislature, to represent the town of East Haven. For years he was Captain of the Second Company of the Governor's Horse Guards, and about five years ago was commissioned Major.

He has long been identified with the Second Congregational Church of Fair Haven.

Mr. Strong was married October 10, 1855, to Sarah R. Johnson, of New Haven. The older of their two daughters is the wife of Mr. George M. Baldwin.

The pioneer pork-packing establishment in New Haven is the House of S. E. Merwin & Co., established in 1851 under the firm name of Smith, Todd & Merwin. A few years after the firm was Smith & Merwin, and shortly after it became S. E. Merwin & Co. This packing house, north of Grand street, on Railroad avenue, consists of a four-story building ninety feet square, where about seventy-five men are employed. The storing house, at the same location, is eighty feet square. Between forty and forty-five thousand hogs are annually packed by this firm. A specialty consists in the curing of hams, known by the brand of the Elm City Hams. Three smoking-houses are used, located at 354 to 356 State street, where 9,000 hams are cured weekly.

Another smoking-house has recently been built on Railroad avenue. S. E. Merwin, one of the founders of this firm, recently died, but the firm name remains the same. The individual members of the firm are S. E. Merwin, a son of the founder, F. C. Lum, and R. A. Beers.

#### GENERAL SAMUEL E. MERWIN.

The family names of a few of the first settlers on the shores of Long Island Sound have been, and probably for generations to come, will remain perpetuated by their connection with the topography of the coast. Eaton's Neck, Leete's Island, Crane's Bar, Merwin's Point, are familiar examples of this method of preserving the memory of men that were conspicuous in the early settlement of the New Haven Colony.

The oldest memorial of the dead in the ancient burial ground of Milford is a sandstone slab of no great dimensions, whose elaborate ornamentation in arabesque design has been defaced, and in places almost obliterated, by the ravages of time, which bears an inscription in memory of Miles Merwin, after whom Merwin's Point was named, who departed this life April 23, 1697. At the first settlement of Milford he was a youth under age, and his name does not appear in the earliest records of the town. In subsequent years he became a prominent man and one of the largest landowners in the place. Two years before his death he transferred, by deed, a portion of his real estate to his four sons. Subsequently he executed a deed, carefully prepared with all the technicalities of English conveyancing, creating an entail for the remainder of his estate through his son Miles, in the eldest male line of his posterity, but making provision for other children by a rent charge, which should ultimately amount to the sum of five hundred pounds sterling. Whether this entail continued in force down to the independence of the United States, when all entails ceased, is uncertain. The name of Miles Merwin, however, has never ceased to be a familiar name in Milford in every succeeding generation. A similar succession to the name of Samuel Merwin, continuing without a break for six generations to the subject of this notice, perpetuates the memory of another son of Miles Merwin, who was born August 21, 1656. When the town of New Milford, in Litchfield County, was first settled by colonists from Old Milford, the name of Samuel Merwin appears as one of the proprietors, having a large allotment of land in that part of the town which was subsequently incorporated as a part of the present town of Brookfield.

On these ancestral acres, Samuel E. Merwin was born August 23, 1830. His school education was the education afforded by the Connecticut district school of that day, supplemented by a year's instruction in a school of a higher grade in the neighboring village of Newtown. When in his sixteenth year, his father's removal to New Haven gave him a brief opportunity for completing his education under private instruction before he began his business life. After serving as a clerk for two years, he became connected, in the year 1850, with his father,

the late Samuel E. Merwin, in the wholesale business of a pork packer, which has been successfully pursued in the same place on State street for the past thirty-six years. Outside of a business life conducted with integrity and skill, he has been identified with a variety of important public and private trusts. For two years he was a Commissioner of Police; for nine years an active and efficient member of the Board of Education. In 1876 he represented the Fourth Senatorial District in the Legislature of Connecticut. He has also been the candidate of the Republican party for Congress and the Mayoralty.

As Chairman of the Town Committee to build the Soldiers' Monument; as a Director in the State Hospital; as a Trustee of the Orphan Asylum; as Agent to wind up the affairs of the Home Insurance Company and the Scranton Bank; as a Director in the Merchants' Bank, and Trustee in the New Haven Savings Bank; and as entrusted with the settlement of many estates, General Merwin has been long known to his fellow citizens as entitled to their entire confidence and respect.

General Merwin's connection with military matters has been even more conspicuous than his employments in civil life. Early in command of that organization in which every New Haven man takes pride, "The New Haven Grays," Captain Merwin became successively Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel of the Second Regiment of the State Troops, and subsequently, for three years, under Governor Jewell, Adjutant-General of the State. Probably no man in Connecticut not in actual service was more efficient during the Civil War than General Merwin. In response to an invitation from Governor Buckingham, the Grays, then under his command, promptly volunteered to go to Gettysburg to repel the invasion of Pennsylvania. During the draft riots in New York, his company remained under arms for thirty days in immediate expectation of being ordered to aid in averting that appalling danger. Guarding conscript camps, burying, with appropriate honors, a multitude of officers and soldiers who had fallen in battle or died in hospitals from wounds or exposure, and receiving with proper military display the veterans returning from the war, become a part of his official duties while in command of the 2d Regiment.

While Adjutant-General of the State, he was directed by Governor Jewell to support the Sheriff of New Haven County in preventing a prize fight which had been arranged by a party of New York roughs to take place at Charles Island, opposite Milford. By the judicious arrangements of General Merwin the entire party was not only captured by the military companies of New Haven and safely lodged in New Haven jail, but our State has from that time been saved from any attempt of a like disgraceful nature.

While these pages are passing through the press (September, 1886), General Merwin, with his family, is absent on an extended European tour. His return will be welcomed by all his fellow citizens, without distinction of party, who appreciate the union of a liberal public spirit with a disposition singularly free from arrogance, pride, or pretense.

The most extensive packing-house in this city is that of Sperry & Barnes, founded fifteen years ago. This packing-house is located at 188 Long Wharf, where about three hundred men are employed. From March, 1885, to March, 1886, 200,650 hogs were killed and packed by this firm. The individual members of this firm are J. A. Sperry, E. H. Barnes, and Joseph Porter. Their office is located at 114 State street.

#### JOEL A. SPERRY.

Litchfield County has been generous to New Haven in gifts of brawn and brain, and the subject of this memoir is no exception to the general rule.

Joel Andrew Sperry first saw the light in Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., on the 8th of July, 1827. His father, who followed the trade of a blacksmith, died while yet a young man. His mother however still lives, at the venerable age of eighty-one, to rejoice in the prosperity of her only son. After his father's death, Mr. Sperry resided in the town of Bethany, and worked on a farm until he reached the age of sixteen.

The laborious life of his boyhood disciplined his faculties and developed his character, but prevented him from obtaining any more than a limited common-school education. In 1843 he came to seek his fortune in New Haven, and was engaged as clerk by a retail provision dealer. A few years later, in September, 1853, he was ready to make his first venture in the wholesale provision trade. He formed a partnership with William Hull, and during the next ten years the firm conducted a lucrative business. Mr. Sperry's active qualities, energy, and motive power were conspicuous in the management of the undertaking, and secured its financial success.

It was during this period that he served two terms upon the Board of Aldermen (1860-61), and was especially instrumental in reorganizing the Police and Fire Departments. Afterwards he filled acceptably the office of Fire Commissioner, but resigned that position when he removed from the city.

In 1863 he relinquished his share of the business to his partner, Mr. Hull, and sought the larger facilities that the neighboring metropolis affords. Mr. Sperry remained in New York, in the provision trade, for five years, and enjoyed a well-deserved success. Withdrawing from business, he returned to New Haven in 1868, intending to spend the remainder of his life in leisure. But inviting business opportunities presented themselves to him, and in the spring of 1870 he began to prepare his present establishment on Long Wharf, associating with him Messrs. E. H. Barnes and Joseph Porter, under the firm-name of Sperry & Barnes. The conduct and development of the business, which is now one of the largest and most successful of New Haven's enterprises, have been largely due to the senior partner. His experience and connections in New York have been of great service in promoting the growth of the undertaking, and particularly in building up a foreign export trade.

It had been believed that a meat-export to Eu-





*Dod Asberry*









*Edmund Barnes*

rope was impossible. Sperry & Barnes were among the first to demonstrate its feasibility and to reap the rewards of foresight and energy. The firm is now sending its products across the ocean to England, and to the Continent also, despite hostile tariffs and Bismarckian decrees against American imports.

The uniform success which has attended Mr. Sperry, is to be ascribed to his remarkable executive ability and business sagacity. At the same time he has also won success by deserving it. In all transactions with his fellow-men he has endeavored to put in practice the strictest principles of integrity and honor.

Mr. Sperry married, June 24, 1856, Miss Anna Jane, daughter of D. S. Fowler, of East Haven, and has had three children—one son and two daughters.

### E. HENRY BARNES.

Throughout the first half of the present century, one of the best known and most honored citizens of the neighboring town of North Haven was Deacon Byard Barnes. Born near the close of the last century, the youngest of seven children, he early walked before his fellows with such sterling worth and manly piety, that, when only thirty years of age, he was chosen Deacon of the church. Thereafter, through good and evil fortune, he lived the life of Christian faith, and died triumphantly, leaving to his children the legacy of an unstained, noble name and the memory of beautiful affection, and to all men the example of "a just man whose path was as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day."

Deacon Barnes, who was descended from some of the earliest settlers of this locality, married, in 1824, a lady, whose family also has long been resident here, Miss Cleora Linsley, daughter of Deacon Munson Linsley, of Northford.

Such worthy strains of blood have united in the veins of the subject of this sketch, E. Henry Barnes, who was the seventh son of his father. He was born in North Haven January 17, 1838.

His early years were spent in labor upon the farm, and in the acquisition of a common school education. When twenty years of age he essayed his first step in the business world. On the 6th of October, 1858, he came to New Haven with no other capital than his good name and the firm purpose of maintaining it inviolate, a purpose which has never been dimmed.

For two years he was employed in the retail meat market of his elder brother. On September 1, 1860, he entered the employment of S. E. Merwin & Son, pork packers, and remained with that firm for nearly four years, excepting for a short time during the winter of 1861-62, when he was engaged in business in Meriden. In March, 1864, he became associated with his brother, Mr. Herbert Barnes, under the firm name of H. & E. Henry Barnes, wholesale butchers. He thus continued until October, 1870, when the firm of Sperry & Barnes was organized, consisting, besides Mr. Barnes, of

Joel A. Sperry and Joseph Porter. With the firm of Sperry & Barnes he has since been identified, and to its prosperity he has largely contributed.

Mr. Barnes has been actively influential in the Church of the Redeemer, both in its present location and in its former existence as the Chapel Street Church, and is now a member of the Society's Committee. In the work of freeing that church from debt he took a great interest and was largely instrumental in effecting it.

For political office he has never sought, and has refused every invitation to become a candidate for civil honors.

Mr. Barnes married, on Christmas Day, 1862, Miss Jennie E. Cargill, of Monroe, Conn., who was taken from him by death in 1869. They had two children, Jennie E., born October 17, 1865, died February, 1870; and Clara M., born November 8, 1867. On the 25th of May, 1870, Mr. Barnes took for his second wife, Miss Esther C. Post, of Hartford. On the 8th of November, 1872, a son was born, who received the name of his exemplary grandfather, Byard Barnes.

For many years the brothers Charles E. and Warren D. Judson were extensively engaged in the packing business, but at present are giving their attention solely to trade.

The following firms also carry on the packing business: F. S. Andrew & Co., and A. Seaman, 255 Congress avenue.

### FRANK S. ANDREW,

head of the firm of F. S. Andrew & Co., and a prominent citizen of New Haven, is a son of Samuel and Salina (Smith) Andrew, and was born at Naugatuck, Conn., November 1, 1841. He gained his education in the schools of his native village, alternating, as seemed expedient, between school and work after he became old enough to employ a portion of his time to some advantage.

His first entrance upon the business arena was made when he was only twelve years of age. Then he became a clerk in the store of his brother, George S. Andrew, at Naugatuck. There he was employed, when not at school, until 1855, at which time he came to New Haven and became an errand boy in the store of B. Booth, the well known auctioneer, remaining in that capacity two years. In 1857 he returned to Naugatuck, and during the greater portion of the succeeding four years was book-keeper for H. Stevens & Co., carriage manufacturers. Later, he was for a time traveling through Massachusetts as the representative of a Philadelphia business house, after which he taught a district school during one term.

In 1862, Mr. Andrew opened a general store at Naugatuck, which he conducted successfully until 1867, when he disposed of it and again came to New Haven, this time to become a permanent resident. He was employed as a salesman by William Hull & Co., pork packers, until the fall of 1868, when he associated himself with Ansel Hurlburt, under the firm name of Andrew & Hurlburt, and

entered into business quite extensively as a pork packer and provision dealer. The increasing trade of this house demanded the erection, in 1872, of a large pork-packing house, which was destroyed by fire in 1883, and immediately rebuilt by the firm of F. S. Andrew & Co., Mr. Andrew having purchased Mr. Hurlburt's interest in the business in 1874. His partner is Mr. Benjamin A. Booth.

At the opening of the City Market, Mr. Andrew's firm took two stalls therein, and, as their business has increased, have added to their facilities until they now occupy some sixteen or eighteen stalls. F. S. Andrew & Co. unquestionably do the largest business in New Haven, both wholesale and retail, in fresh and smoked meats. They also handle immense quantities of Western beef, which is shipped to them in refrigerator cars. Their facilities for buying in this line are so exceptional, that they are enabled to bring Western beef to the New Haven market at a reduction of three or four cents per pound from prices which would otherwise have been maintained, thereby greatly benefiting house-keepers and consumers generally. The same applies, in no slight measure, to poultry and produce. They are men of push and venture, and do a large and increasing business, which places them among the leading houses of the city.

Mr. Andrew has been connected with many important business and commercial enterprises in New Haven, and in all things is regarded as a progressive and liberal-minded citizen, devoted to the best municipal and public interests. He was one of the Incorporators and is a Director in the New Haven Co-operative Loan Association. He is a Director in the New Haven Cattle Company, and a member of its executive committee. He is quite largely interested in real estate, and is the owner of bank, telephone, and other stocks. His high position in trade is indicated by his membership of the New York Produce, Mercantile, and Metal Exchanges.

He has been a life-long and earnest adherent to the principles of the Democratic party, and his place in the public esteem such that he has found it difficult to keep out of politics entirely, though greatly preferring to devote himself to his own personal affairs than to those of the public. For several years he was President of the Board of Selectmen of the Town of New Haven. In the year 1882, he was induced, reluctantly, to become the Democratic candidate for the mayoralty of the city, and, after a spirited session, was placed in nomination by the Young Democracy at the Democratic City Convention, and, after the succeeding election, was declared elected, a certificate of election as Mayor of New Haven being duly issued to him. His election was contested in the Courts, however, and after an exciting and memorable contest, the Court awarded a certificate of election to his opponent, though many leading citizens then thought, and are still of the opinion, that Mr. Andrew was unjustly deprived of an honor which of right belonged to him, because a majority of his fellow-citizens had sought to elevate him to the high position named. Since that time he has not permitted

himself to consider the acceptance of any public trust, his personal inclinations and the pressing demands of his business preventing him from so doing. He is regarded as a friendly, helpful, active, energetic, enterprising and public-spirited citizen, and his popularity in business and commercial circles and with the people of all classes is unequaled.

#### MEDICINE MANUFACTURERS.

The C. G. Clark Company, at the corner of Artisan and St. John streets, is a joint stock company, organized in 1868, with a capital of \$100,000. The company make a specialty of manufacturing Dr. Coe's Cough Balsam and Dyspepsia Cure, with some other curative compounds not so important or so well known. The officers of the Company are J. F. Henry, of New York, President, and DeWitt C. Waterhouse, Secretary and Treasurer.

Lewis & Co. commenced the manufacture of the Red Jacket Bitters at 96 State street in 1882. These bitters have reached a large sale, and are sold all over the United States. T. S. Foote, resident partner of William J. Sheehan, wholesale liquor dealer, is sole agent for these bitters.

The Reed Bitters Company was organized as a stock company in 1878, with a capital of \$20,000. They commenced the manufacture of the well-known Reed's Gilt Edge Tonic the same year, at their present location, 298 and 300 State street. Reed's Cock-tail Bitters, now made by this Company, were first manufactured in 1866 by the present head of this Company, G. W. M. Reed. In the manufacture of these two articles twenty men are employed. They are extensively sold in every State and Territory of the United States, and largely exported to foreign countries. This business is principally done through advertising, large sums of money being annually expended in this direction. Three traveling salesmen are employed. The officers of the Company are G. W. M. Reed, President; R. H. Reed, Treasurer. and James T. Mullen, Secretary.

#### MELODEON AND ORGAN BUILDING.

W. P. Gardner began the manufacture of melodeons and church organs in Peckham's Building on George street in 1840. After this Mr. Gardner moved to Bridgeport where he remained in the same business one year. Then he returned and bought the establishment of Henry Pilsher in Atwater Building in State street. He moved after this to the Osborn block, where B. H. Douglass & Sons' confectionery establishment now is, and later to Trowbridge's Building on State street. In 1860, Mr. Gardner purchased the property, 216 Wooster street, then known as Cherry street, where he has since remained. During recent years he has devoted himself to church organs exclusively. He built the organs for St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church on Hillhouse avenue, then on Church street; the George Street Methodist Church; the German Baptist Church on George street; and the Temple Street Congregational Church—all in New





Frank. S. Mclure









Bernard Thoninger

Haven; besides organs for other churches in Connecticut and at the South, the largest being for a Presbyterian church at Atlanta, Ga.

David Whiteker and William Frisbie began to manufacture organs in Orange street, near Court street, in 1847, and did business under "Carhart's Patent." The first productions of the firm were crude in comparison with the organ built to-day, being a four-octave melodeon, with straight, un-curved legs, which could be folded under. Soon after this H. N. Goodman purchased the interest of Mr. Whiteker, and the firm was known as Goodman & Frisbie. For the use of this new firm E. H. Leavenworth erected a small brick factory in Leavenworth court, where the business of organ or melodeon building was carried on. The firm again changed its name, Dr. Baldwin purchasing Mr. Frisbie's interest, and the style of the firm was Goodman & Baldwin. In 1856, John L. Treat and Nelson Lindsley purchased the business, under the firm name of Treat & Lindsley, which continued until 1864, when a Mr. Davis from Worcester, Mass., purchased Mr. Lindsley's interest, and the style of the firm was Treat & Davis. During the career of the firm of Treat & Lindsley the brick factory on Franklin street was built. About two months after the purchase of Mr. Lindsley's interest by Mr. Davis, the factory was burned. Mr. Davis's health failing, Nelson Lindsley again purchased an interest in the business, and the manufacture was conducted under the old firm name of Treat & Lindsley. In 1865, the entire business was sold to B. Shoninger & Co.

The B. Shoninger Organ Company must occupy a prominent place in any record of New Haven industrial pursuits, it being one of the largest in its line of products in the country, and the result of steady and healthy growth. Mr. Shoninger began the manufacture of melodeons in a small way in Woodbridge, in 1850, having a store for their sale on Chapel street. The sales of the store soon outran the capacity of the factory in Woodbridge, and a two-story wooden factory was erected on Kimberly avenue in 1863. This building, with its contents, was burned in 1865. Mr. Shoninger then purchased the factory which had been occupied by Treat & Lindsley, near the corner of Chapel and Chestnut streets, to which he made additions reaching to the Chapel street front. As the volume of business increased, additions were made to these original buildings, the last being made in 1881, when a fine front was erected, so that now the factory covers an area of 300 feet on Chestnut street and 130 feet on Chapel street. A feature of the improvements made in 1881 was the office, which is the finest in the city, being finished in polished mahogany, cherry, walnut and curled maple, relieved with delicate tracery of inlaid wood and rich hand carvings. The buildings are six stories high, divided into the several departments of the manufacture. The average number of men employed is over three hundred. An engine of 125-horse power carries the necessary machinery. During the development of the business of the Company for the past thirty-five years, great improvements have been

made in the construction, compass and action of their organs and pianos, the firm now holding over thirty patents of their own invention. B. Shoninger is still President of the Company, and his son, Simon B. Shoninger, is associated with him as Secretary.

#### BERNARD SHONINGER.

Like the majority of the prominent men of this progressive age, Bernard Shoninger is "the architect of his own fortune." Born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1828, he came to America in 1841, the possessor of nothing of visible value except his scanty baggage, and money to the amount of fourteen dollars and forty cents. His most reliable capital, however, consisted in his native integrity and enterprise, for the exercise and development of which the United States afforded an inviting field. Active and venturesome, Mr. Shoninger, casting about for a profitable channel into which to direct his business enterprise and sagacity, soon centered his attention upon the manufacture of organs and pianos, then in a somewhat unstable condition, and with scarcely a promise of its subsequent importance. In 1850 he founded the B. Shoninger Organ Company. The business of the concern, like many others now of magnitude and world-wide celebrity, was at first small and unimportant, except for its influence upon the future of its projector, and the immense trade in which it has become so conspicuous a factor.

Many obstacles presented themselves in the way of Mr. Shoninger's advancement, for organs and pianos were then popularly regarded as luxuries, available only to the wealthy, in which those of moderate means had not the remotest thought of investing. During the succeeding years, down to the present, the Shoninger Company has amply done its part in the development of the organ and piano manufacture and trade throughout our own country and the world at large. At the outset, Mr. Shoninger laid down for his guidance certain principles pertaining chiefly to the character of the goods manufactured, demanding the best material, the most skillful workmanship, and the finest finish, internally and externally. To the many practical inventions emanating from his own skill and experience, Mr. Shoninger has added every valuable improvement made by his compeers, and year by year the B. Shoninger Company has steadily advanced, crowning excellence with excellence, until their instruments are renowned throughout the civilized world.

Mr. Shoninger has taken position with the most distinguished of those well-known manufacturers who have made their way against countless difficulties to the highest commercial and social station. Honest, pushing and industrious, he has steadily kept in advance of the times, and with far-seeing sagacity has been fully prepared to grasp opportunities and battle with obstacles as they present themselves. It was his upright, unswerving enterprise that, during the earlier history of his house, advanced it to a position of prominence among

those of its kind in America, and it is owing no less to his ripe experience and able counsel, than to the sturdy business daring of his associates, that it is now classed with the leading musical instrument manufacturing firms of the world. A noted musical writer and critic has referred to Mr. Shoninger as "one of the most respected, and certainly one of the wealthiest manufacturers in the organ and piano trade," and this may be regarded as a concise summary of the merited personal results of his long years of hardworking application to one object, to the furtherance of which he has conscientiously devoted remarkable energy and perseverance, rare skill and judgment, and an unquestioned commercial integrity that has caused his name and word to be regarded as literally "as good as his bond."

Mr. Shoninger has seven children and ten grandchildren, and has been singularly favored, in that death has never visited his household. The acknowledged musical ability and culture of his two sons, Simon B. and Joseph Shoninger, render them peculiarly fitted to assist him in the difficult and purely technical department of construction and improvement, which both in the organ and piano, on the part of the Shoninger Company have been many. One of the most notable was the introduction of a bell and chime, upon which a patent was obtained in 1875. The Shoningers are quiet and conservative, and, though enterprising in the highest degree, eschew all boastful show and parade, depending upon the excellence of their instruments to win them customers wherever introduced. Together, they have brought their immense business to a wonderful degree of perfection.

For considerably more than a third of a century identified with the prosperity of New Haven, not alone as the head of his own great establishment, but by his incidental connection with other important enterprises, and as a real estate owner, Mr. Shoninger is recognized as a prominent and public-spirited citizen and one of the most liberal of employers. He is justly proud of the knowledge that he has always enjoyed the deepest respect and friendship of his employees. Many tokens of public and official approbation have been bestowed upon him, but of none of these is he so fond as of an expression of the good-will of his employees which some years ago accompanied the presentation of an appropriate gift, upon an occasion memorable in his business and individual history, when he was their entertainer. This testimonial, which reads like the spontaneous expression of grateful appreciation, bears the signatures of the employees of the B. Shoninger Company, many of whom have been so long identified with the business of the concern, that their tenure of association seems scarcely less permanent than that of its proprietors and managers. It is regarded by Mr. Shoninger as one of his dearest household treasures.

Mr. Shoninger is essentially liberal and helpful in all the relations of life—an honor to the city of his adoption, to the prosperity of which he has so generously contributed; the revered head of the great enterprise he has founded and managed with such signal ability, and respected by his fellow-

citizens and loved at his own fireside. Few men nearing the close of life's journey have greater cause for self-congratulation than he. He has been eminently successful; and so honorably and uprightly has he borne himself, that his reputation is untarnished before the world. His fight has been well fought and the victory nobly won.

For a number of years the Mathushek Piano Company manufactured pianos in New Haven, but a few years ago the works were removed to West Haven. H. S. Parmelee, of this city, is President and Treasurer of the Company.

#### MILL BUILDERS.

The Edward Harrison Mill Company was founded, in 1847, by Edward Harrison, the inventor of the high-speed system of grinding grain. Mr. Harrison was born in the town of Meriden, Conn., in 1817. In 1860 he removed his works, then in this city, to Westville. In 1873 he returned to New Haven, and built the factory now occupied by the present Company bearing his name. January, 1847, his first mill patent was granted him, which consisted of a vertical, conical stone, with a pulley so arranged as to drive a blast of cold air between the burs, to keep them and the meal cool. In 1854 he received a patent for a horizontal mill, which met with great success. He also invented a 20-inch vertical mill, which had a capacity of sixty bushels per hour, running at the high speed of 1,200 revolutions per minute. The success thus attained has resulted in the foundation of the high speed system of milling. Mr. Harrison died March 3, 1878. In 1882 the Company was incorporated. Leonard D. Harrison is President and Treasurer, and E. H. Cady, Secretary.

#### OLEOMARGARINE.

The Easterbrook Company, at 133 Park street, are the only manufacturers of Oleomargarine in Connecticut. The Company was established in 1873, by the H. R. Nash Company, and in 1874 passed into the hands of the present proprietors. The Company manufacture oleomargarine under the Mege patent. The enterprise has been very successful, and the quality of the article produced highly creditable in its line. The factory on Park street consists of a three-story brick building, having an area of 25 by 225 feet, and is equipped with suitable machinery, driven by an engine of 50-horse power. From sixty to seventy-five persons are employed. The trade in oleomargarine extends to all parts of the country, and large shipments are made to Europe.

#### OYSTER CULTURE.

Mr. Henry C. Rowe, who is himself one of the most extensive oyster-growers in the world, has favored us with some observations on the rise and progress of oyster culture in New Haven, with which we preface our report of the present condition of this industry.



The oyster fisheries of New Haven antedate our earliest records. From time immemorial the channel of the Quinnipiac River was a natural oyster-bed, and oysters grew in favorable localities in the Harbor, in West River, Stony River, and Oyster River.

The Indians were oyster-men centuries before John Davenport and his companions settled upon the Quinnipiac. Little we know of them, but we find on the banks of our rivers vast deposits of shells, layer upon layer, left by the Indians during successive generations. These deposits of shells, acres in extent, are found near the mouth of East Haven River, and twenty-five years ago there was a large bed of them on the east side of the Quinnipiac, on the slope of Red Rock, at the eastern end of the present Quinnipiac draw-bridge. During my boyhood, I found among these shells many arrow-heads, mostly of very hard quartz, some of which were quite sharp and perfect. These shell deposits are found in places which are sheltered from the cold westerly winds of winter, and where, very likely for that reason, the Indians built their wigwams.

In the vicinity of these shell beds, bones of the Indians were formerly found, some being of men six and one half feet high.\*

We do not know what rude implements of oyster catching the Quinnipiacs used; whether they gathered them in their canoes, or, taking advantage of the very low tides caused by the westerly gales, walked or waded on the beds, gathering their supplies for days or weeks to come. They gathered them for their own use, and perhaps reached also the mercantile phase of the industry, by trading with neighboring tribes.

After the advent of the English, the oyster fishery was conducted for over one hundred and fifty years in much the same manner as by the Indians. So far as we know, planting did not begin till about 1800, although doubtless before that date oysters had become an article of traffic with the inhabitants of the inland towns.

In the early days of the business the oysters were all opened in the basements of the dwellings where they were stored, and in 1820, and later, there were few if any houses in Fair Haven that were not used for opening oysters. The oysters were put up in kegs and transported and sold in the inland towns.

Mr. Edmund Bradley, of East Haven, and Mr. Jacob Goodsell, father of Mr. James H. Goodsell, used to carry them into the country in their saddlebags about 1815 or 1818.

Mr. James H. Goodsell tells me that when a boy he had an iron hook for a plaything, which his father had used for taking oysters out of the bung-holes of the kegs when measuring them out for his customers; and Captain George Hulst and Mr. Orrin Mallory remember when it was customary to use such a utensil. As the business increased the enterprising firms began running large spring wagons, drawn by two and four horses, and extended their trips to Hartford and Springfield, and afterwards into New York, Vermont, and Canada.

Messrs. Jesse Ludington, Lucius Maltby, F. W. Tuttle, William B. Goodyear, Captain Abijah Munson, Captain George Hulst, Orrin Mallory, and others who were born early in this century, have given me interesting accounts of the early oyster business.

The principal dealers in 1820 and 1830 were Deacon Harvey Rowe, Levi Rowe, Edmund Bradley, John Rowe, Street Hemingway, of Plymouth, and Oliver Mosely and Sturges Upson, who lived in Massachusetts, and drove down to get their oysters.

John Rowe's tavern was then the headquarters of the oyster trade. It stood where Todd's brick block now is, near the west end of the Grand street bridge. When the large oyster wagons arrived at the tavern a large part of the inhabitants of the village would hasten to them to make engagements for the sale of their oysters, and would rapidly unload the wagons of their empty kegs. Dozens of men would be seen, each carrying eight or ten empty kegs of one and two gallons capacity each, holding them by putting one finger in the bung-hole of each keg. On arrival home all hands proceeded to open as many oysters as would fill the kegs, which then, by means of wheelbarrows, were returned to John Rowe's tavern to reload the teams for their next trip. There, too, they received their pay, sometimes in coin, sometimes in bank bills, some of which were occasionally on broken banks. But oftener the consideration would be produce of various kinds which the oyster caravans had traded for in Massachusetts or beyond, such as butter, cheese, pork, brooms, "Vermont gray" cloth, etc., and it was not unusual for an oysterman to appear in a new suit of gray cloth shortly after the fall oyster season commenced to render its returns. Some who lived on the east side of the river, I am told by Mr. Orrin Mallory, used to leave word with Mr. John Rowe at the tavern how many they would furnish when the next team arrived.

Mr. Ambrose Doolittle, the father of Hon. Tilton E. Doolittle, was at one time extensively in the business. In 1836 or 1837, a Mr. Peters, of Cooperstown, New York, inaugurated a comprehensive scheme to control the whole oyster business of Fair Haven. He engaged vast quantities of oysters, and in the fall of that year had 60,000 bushels afloat in Fair Haven at once. Unfortunately for him, the weather was unusually warm, and the oyster market declined so that he lost a great quantity of oysters and gave up the enterprise nearly bankrupt. In November of that year oysters could be bought in Fair Haven at almost any price. Mr. William B. Goodyear started for New York State with a load of 240 gallons, and the weather growing suddenly cold, he found a great demand, and sold his stock in Central New York at \$2 and \$2.50 per gallon.

A reliable and interesting picture of the oyster business is given by Rev. Stephen Dodd in his "East Haven Register," published in 1824. He says, "The fisheries of East Haven are excellent and valuable. In Quinnipiac River, oysters are taken in vast quantities, and those of superior

\* Dodd's East Haven Register.

flavor in the Cove and Stoney River." "The trade in oysters is carried to a great extent. From sixty to an hundred thousand bushels are annually imported. These are opened, put up in small kegs, and dispersed all over the northern and western country quite into Canada. The amount of sales for this town and vicinity was estimated at twenty-five thousand dollars during the fall and winter season, and it sometimes probably exceeds that sum."

The rapidly increasing trade in oysters caused the importation from neighboring rivers to begin early in the present century. Mr. Jesse Ludington, who came to Fair Haven in 1810, tells me that it was about that time that the importation of oysters from the Housatonic River commenced, and I learn from him, and from Captain Edwin Thompson, who was born in 1809, Captain John R. Lanfair, who was born in 1806, and others of our oldest residents, that our vessels rapidly extended their cruises further and further from New Haven in their voyages to North River, Newark Bay, New Brunswick Flats; a few years later to Egg Harbor, Delaware Bay, and Chincoteague Inlet; and finally, about 1823, to Chesapeake Bay itself.

During all these years not only were oysters imported, but great quantities were yearly caught in the Quinnipiac River. In 1836 the yearly yield was estimated carefully at 12,000 bushels, and in 1846 at 30,000 bushels from the river and harbor.

There was a law during this period, and later, forbidding the taking of the native oysters through the summer and fall until November 1st. When the prohibition expired, at midnight of October 31st, and the law was "off," there was a grand scramble for the oysters. Mr. Ingersoll, in his report on Oyster Culture in the Tenth United States Census, gives a spirited account of this annual raid upon the bivalves, and the old residents pronounce it quite correct.

In anticipation of this date, great preparations were made in the towns along the shore, and even for twenty miles back from the seaside. Boats and rakes, and baskets and bags, having been put in order the day before, large numbers of wagons came towards the shore from the back country, bringing hundreds of men, with their utensils. Among these were not unfrequently seen boats, borne on the rigging of a hay cart, ready to be launched on the expected morning. It was a time of great excitement, and nowhere greater than along the Quinnipiac. On the day preceding, farmers flocked into Fair Haven from all the surrounding country, and brought boats and canoes of antique pattern and ruinous aspect. These rustics always met with a riotous welcome from the town boys, who hated rural competitors. They were very likely to find their boats, if not carefully watched, stolen and hidden before they had a chance to launch them, or even temporarily disabled. These things diversified the day and enlivened a community usually very peaceful, if not dull. As midnight approached, men dressed in oilskin, and carrying oars, paddles, rakes, and tongs, collected all along the shore, where a crowd of women and children assembled to see the fun. Every sort of craft was prepared for action. There were sharpies, square-enders, skiffs, and canoes, and they lined the whole margin of the river and harbor on each side in thick array. As the "witching hour" drew near, the men took their seats with much hilarity, and nerved their arms for a few moments' vigorous work. No eye could see the great face of the church clock on the hill, but lanterns glimmered upon a hundred watch dials, and then were set

down, as only a coveted minute remained. There was a hush in the merriment along the shore, an instant's calm, and then the great bell struck a deep toned peal. It was like an electric shock. Backs bent to oars, and paddles churned the water. From opposite banks navies of boats leaped out and advanced towards one another through the darkness, as though bent on mutual annihilation. The race was to the swift, and every stroke was the mightiest. Before the twelve blows upon the loud bell had ceased their reverberations, the oyster-beds had been reached, tongs were scraping the long rested bottom, and the season upon the Quinnipiac had begun. In a few hours the crowd upon some beds would be such that the boats were pressed close together. They were all compelled to move along as one, for none could resist the pressure of the multitude. The more thickly covered beds were quickly cleaned of their bivalves. The boats were full, the wagons were full, and many had secured what they called their "winter's stock" before the day was done, and thousands of bushels were packed away under blankets and secured in scores of cellars. Those living on the shore and regularly engaged in the trade, usually secured the cream of the crop. They knew just where to go first; they were better practiced in handling boats, rakes, etc.; they formed combinations to help one another. That first day was the great day, and often crowds of spectators gathered to witness the fun and the frequent quarrels or fights which occurred in the pushing and crowding. By the next day the rustic crowd had departed, but the oyster continued to be sought. A week of this sort of attack, however, usually sufficed so thoroughly to clean the bottom, that subsequent raking was of small account. Enough oysters always remained, however, to furnish spawn for another year, and the hard scraping prepared a favorable bottom, so that there was usually a fair supply the next season. It was not long, however, before the old-fashioned large oysters, "as big as a shoe horn," were all gone, and most of those caught were too small for market. Attention was therefore turned to the cultivation of oysters, and as the Chesapeake trade declined, this subject began to receive more and more earnest attention, and to arouse an unexpected opposition upon all sides.

Many pranks were played by the Fair Haven men upon their unwelcome competitors from the surrounding town, which were doubtless much more amusing to the perpetrators than to the victims. On one morning when the act was off, Hezekiah Bradley's canoe was found standing on end in an apple tree, up on the hill where the Shore Line railroad now runs, and it was a matter of much delay and labor before she again reached her appropriate element.

At another time a large fleet of visiting boats which were hauled out on the shore property on the east side of the river, now owned by the Townsend Brothers and Henry C. Rowe, were prevented from participating in the grand rush by the sudden disappearance of every rope and anchor in the fleet, and the owners of the boats on visiting the local stores to purchase new rope, found that their opponents had been there before them, and their money could not purchase any rope in Fair Haven.

As soon as the boats were loaded it was customary to shovel the oysters over in heaps on the shore, and I am told that at low water the heaps would appear as thick as hay-cocks, and it was difficult to launch a boat between them.

Mr. Orrin Mallory says he has seen the boats so thick in the river that he could have crossed the river stepping from boat to boat.

It may be desirable in this connection to "see ourselves as others see us," by quoting from the reports of those who have in past years examined



the industry. The following is an extract from the New York *Tribune*, of January 9, 1857. Describing Fair Haven and its methods, it says:

There are the openers, the washers, the measurers, the fillers, the packers, etc., each of which performs only the duties pertaining to its own division. At this season of the year [January], few of the oysters are "planted," but they are generally taken directly from the vessel to the openers. An expert at this branch will open 100 quarts per day, but the average is not perhaps over 65 quarts. The standard price is, I think,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents per quart. This work gives employment to many hundreds of women and boys, and much of the work is done at private dwellings, by persons who cannot go into a general workshop. The oysters, as they come from the vessel, are heaped upon the middle of the room, the operators occupying the wall sides. Each person has before him a small desk or platform, some three feet in height, on which is placed, as occasion requires, about half a bushel of oysters, from which the opener takes his supply. On the stand is a small anvil, on which, with a hammer, the edge of the shell is broken. The operative is provided with a knife and hammer, both of which are held in the right hand; when the shell is broken then the hammer is dropped and the knife does its work. Two tubs or pails, of about three gallons capacity each, are placed within about three feet of the workman, into which he throws, with great dexterity and rapidity, the luscious morsel which is to tickle the palate of some dweller in the Far West. The object of placing these vessels of reception so far from the operator, is to prevent, as much as possible, the deposit of the original liquor with the oysters. \* \* \* From the opening-room the oysters are taken to the filling-room, and thence to the packing department. In the filling-room, on a platform are placed a dozen or more kegs or cans, with the bungs out. The oysters are first poured into a large hopper pierced with holes, in which they are thoroughly washed and drained, when they are ready to be deposited in packages. This is done by placing a funnel in the aperture of the keg by one person, while another "measures and pours." This operation is performed with great rapidity, two or three men being able to fill some 2,000 kegs in a day. After depositing the requisite number of "solid oysters," as they are termed, in each package, a pipe conveying fresh water is applied, and the vacant space filled with nature's beverage, the bungs placed and driven home, when it is ready to be shipped. In hot weather, the article adds, kegs are placed in boxes surrounded with broken ice. One firm used 150,000 kegs a year, costing about \$15,000. Eighty vessels were then employed in business, and about \$1,000,000 capital was invested.

In regard to the extent of the business, Mr. Ingersoll writes in 1880:

The trade rapidly grew into immense proportions. Just when it was at its zenith it is hard to say—probably about thirty years ago—and it was then very profitable. The Fair Haven establishments had branch houses in all the inland cities, as far as Chicago and St. Louis, and it was reported that the profit of a single house, from 1852 to 1856, amounted to \$25,000 a year. Levi Rowe & Co. alone, in 1856, are said to have employed 20 vessels and 100 openers, and to have sold 150,000 gallons of oysters, while companion houses shipped from 1,000 to 1,500 bushels per day throughout the season.

The legislation for the regulation of the oyster fishery has grown, like the industry itself, from a small beginning, to a long chapter in our statutes. As different phases of the industry have arisen and developed, new statutes have been required for its regulation, and some vigorous contests have taken place in determining the policy to be pursued.

In the revision of the Connecticut Statutes of 1821, but one oyster section appears. It provides that every town may make by-laws regulating the fisheries for oysters and clams in the waters belonging to and adjoining such town. The principal

use made of this power was to enact a provision for a "close season," fixing a period in each year during which no oysters should be taken. In 1830 the Legislature further provided that such by-laws shall be duly published, and for appeal by those prosecuted under them. Also that no town should issue permits to any one to take oysters during the time that such taking was forbidden by the by-law, and that no discrimination should be made, but that the by-laws should apply to all persons whatsoever. The same statute provided for incarceration in the workhouse of those who failed to pay their fines under this statute.

In 1842, the "close time" which had before been regulated by laws of each town, was fixed by statute from March 1 to November 21, unless dissented from by towns in town-meeting.

In 1845, a statute forbade all oystering in the night season, except by the owner of planted oysters upon his own ground; and the same year the legislation took a long stride forward in providing for the staking out of ground and planting of the same, with the consent of a committee appointed by the town for that purpose. The natural oyster-beds were exempted from such staking, and penalty was provided for trespass upon these beds. It had been common for many years to plant oysters temporarily to a considerable extent, but this formal authority for the practice was very necessary for the proper protection and regulation of the planting.

In 1848, non-residents were forbidden to take oysters in the waters of this State, and the act provided for seizure of boats and utensils used in such taking.

In 1855 another very important act was passed. The necessity of some written evidence of title to grounds was seen, and it was provided that applications and designations and transfers of ground should be in writing. But it was not till 1864 that the final step was taken that directed that designations and transfers should be recorded; that new designations might be taken out when the evidences of title were lost; and for the taxation of designated grounds.

In 1865, staking out grounds, except by the committee duly appointed, was prohibited.

After 1865, the growth of the business caused frequent changes in the statutes, and they are too numerous to mention here, except the more important.

Under these various statutes, grounds were staked out; and, later, designations were made in lawful form. A large extent of ground was staked out on the beach, and other tracts between the beach and the Long Wharf on the west side of the harbor, and from Crane's Bar nearly up to the Tomlinson's Bridge on the east side. These tracts were largely used for planting oysters from Chesapeake Bay, in April for fall use, but natives were also planted to a considerable extent.

About 1865 and 1866, the propagation of oysters was engaged in to some extent; and, under various statutes for the purpose, Morris Cove was granted to individuals—a single acre to each—and there being more applicants than there were acres, the ground



was apportioned by lot. The town of East Haven received \$10 per acre for the ground, but was put to considerable expense in the survey. The town of New Haven also granted a large territory in 1867, known as the "shoal ground," extending from near the fort buoy to the mouth of the harbor, and East Haven followed, in 1872, under the authority of an Act of the Legislature of 1871, by the designation of a tract of acre lots between Light-house Point and Morgan's Point and inclosed and partly protected by "Adam's Fall," "Old Head," and "Quixes," Reefs.

The utilization of the bottom of Long Island Sound, outside of the harbors, islands and reefs which had protected the early planters, was regarded as a hazardous experiment. Ingersoll writes, in 1880:

It will be understood by this, that the business of catching and cultivating native home-bred oysters at New Haven, had grown out of the old haphazard condition into a definite and profitable organization by the time the last decade began. It was not long before all the available inshore bottom was occupied, and the lower river and harbor looked like a submerged forest, so thickly were planted the boundary stakes of the various beds. Encroachments naturally followed into deeper water, and this proceeded, until finally some adventurous spirits went below the light-house and invaded Long Island Sound. Who was the originator and pioneer in this bold move is disputed, and the honor is claimed by several. \* \* \* At any rate Mr. H. C. Rowe first showed the courage of his opinions enough to take up some hundreds of acres outside, in water from 25 to 40 feet deep, and to begin there the cultivation of native oysters.

It would be impossible in the space assigned to this article to do more than to outline the methods of the business, the difficulties met, the risks incurred, and the means to combat them.

After a legal title has been secured, which was for many years very difficult to accomplish, the next step was to examine the bottom to ascertain its character, and whether the star-fish or periwinkles were at present on the ground. If so, to plant the ground would be useless, for, under the most favorable conditions they are liable to appear and destroy a bed of oysters at any time, and it would be almost certain loss to try to start a bed of oysters when these enemies were already present in any considerable force.

If the conditions are found favorable, the next step is to plant a quantity of parent oysters broadcast say; 30,000 or 40,000 bushels on a tract of 500 acres.

In the month of July every adult female oyster produces several million of eggs, and every male oyster a much greater number of the spermatozoa. These are discharged into the water of the Sound, and though their numbers are far beyond computation, or even imagination, yet they are so small, and there is such a vast body of water in the Sound, that but a very small percentage of the eggs come in contact with the milt and are impregnated. After floating in the water for several days, the little oysters, which go through many wonderful and interesting changes, as may be seen under the microscope, are ready to attach to some shell or stone, or other hard clean substance, and settle down to a quiet life.

Although but a small part of the eggs are impregnated, the number that reaches the attaching stage, and starts on the journey of life as perfect oysters, is vastly lessened by many adverse circumstances. A cold rain will kill all the embryos with which it comes in contact, and the minute oysters are the prey of many other kinds of microscopic life, especially of the infusoria. But of those that have escaped all the preceding dangers, but a small proportion are brought by the currents of water in contact with shells or other culch suitable for attachment.

The little oysters must have a hard and clean substance to "set" on, and as two-thirds of the bottom of the Sound is mud, and most of the remainder is almost free from shells, except where planted for the purpose, but a small proportion have been, under natural conditions, saved. But here the aid of the oyster culturist intervenes, and on the five hundred acres where he has planted thirty thousand bushels of parent oysters to furnish the embryos, he also plants two hundred and fifty thousand bushels of shells in July, just at the time when the little oysters are in need of a resting place. These shells, being freshly planted, have not yet accumulated the obstructive deposits of tunicates, barnacles, bryozoa, polyps, etc., and if the season is a favorable one, the oyster cultivator finds, on examining the shells in August, little specks, which the practiced eye can recognize as oysters, sometimes one or two on a shell, and sometimes crowded with hundreds.

These little oysters grow to the size of three-fourths of an inch in diameter during their first year, and those which survive their many enemies reach a marketable age at from four to six years.

During the whole period of growth they are subject to destruction by the star-fish, winkles, drills, and by the wave action of severe storms, which agitate the water to a great depth, and often bury acres of oysters and smother them under sand, mud, or sea-weed.

But the star-fish is probably the greatest enemy that the oyster cultivator has. They move about the Sound with the currents, sometimes singly, sometimes in squads, and sometimes in great armies like the locusts in Africa, destroying nearly every oyster in their path. An oyster-bed of one hundred thousand bushels has been examined and found in prosperous condition, and two weeks later not half of them remained alive. The only practicable remedy yet in use is to catch up both star-fish and oysters, and, after picking out the star-fish, to plant the oysters on ground where the star-fish do not abound. Several ingenious contrivances have been invented to catch the "stars" only, and some patented; but the difficulty in the way of complete success seems to be in separating the oysters from the star-fish by any mechanical contrivance.

Another enemy of oysters appeared in the spring of 1885, when a large quantity of young oysters was found to have been destroyed by it. The following letter from Professor A. E. Verrill, who is the highest authority on such matters, describes it;

NEW HAVEN, June 16, 1885.

MR. H. C. ROWE.

DEAR SIR,—I have examined the samples of seed oysters submitted by you. The large masses of sandy tubes which cover the shells of the oysters, both living and dead, are made by a small worm, about an inch long, which was first described and figured by myself in 1872, in the first volume of the Reports of the United States Fish Commission. It is there named *sabellaria vulgaris*, the first part of the name referring to its using sand for its tube, while the latter part was given to it because of its common occurrence. This Latin or scientific name might be translated as the "common sand-tube builder." It is very common from Cape Cod to Cape Hatteras, building its tubes on stones and all sorts of shells as well as on oysters. It grows very rapidly, like other marine worms, and, when abundant, its tubes interlock and form rough crusts, often an inch or more in thickness. Such rough and porous crusts serve to catch the floating particles of mud and organic *debris*, which will subsequently putrefy and turn black in the interior part of the crusts, evolving sulphureted hydrogen and other poisonous and offensive substances. As these worms grow much faster than the seed oysters, they can easily bury them so deeply under the crust of tubes that the oysters will die, either for lack of a supply of pure water and food, or in consequence of the directly poisonous gases produced by the putrid substances in the crust. In other words the worms, by their rapid growth and the closeness of their crusts, may be said to "smother" the seed oysters. The large oysters seem to be capable of resisting their effects in most cases. Other creatures, with similar habits, have been known to produce the same effect on oyster-beds, but this is the first time that this particular kind of worm has been shown to be destructive to oyster-beds. I think, therefore, that you are deserving of a great deal of credit in calling attention to this new kind of pest.

Very respectfully yours, A. E. VERRILL.

The preceding are some of the dangers and obstacles which nature provided for the discouragement of oyster cultivators, but the prejudices, jealousies and mistaken views generally prevalent added much to their difficulties. Fifteen years ago very few were aware that oysters were cultivated like wheat or rye. Most people had an idea the oysters grew wild like blackberries and whortleberries; consequently they regarded the granting of oyster ground to individual oyster-growers as a robbery of the general public, and it was with much difficulty that legislation could be secured which would enable oyster-growers to prosecute their worthy enterprise. Blatant demagogues harangued town-meetings in some shore towns, and, getting elected to the Legislature, there announced themselves as the friends of the "poor man," and decried the pioneers in this industry as monopolists, when in fact the friends of the poor man were the originators of an industry which is to cause our waters to produce one hundred times as many oysters as in a wild state, and furnish labor and food to a hundred poor men where it did to one before.

This prejudice, which had to be overcome by the gradual increase of intelligence, accounts in a large degree for the fragmentary and partial method of our legislation.

In 1879, the growth of the industry seemed to require considerable modification of the legislation upon oyster-growing, and it was thought by some a commission should be created to give the subject careful consideration. Colonel I. W. Carpenter, of Norwich, who was then Chairman of the Commission of Fisheries, with the writer, prepared the following resolution, which was passed.

*Whereas*, The raising of oysters from the spawn in deep waters of the State, in Long Island Sound, has proved by experience to be a success; and

*Whereas*, There is an immense tract of available oyster-ground between the town boundaries and the southerly boundaries of the State, which cannot at present be used, because the State has granted no authority to designate it; and

*Whereas*, These grounds can be disposed of so as to bring a large sum into the treasury of the State; Therefore,

*Resolved*, by this assembly, That a commission, consisting of three persons, be appointed by the Governor to prepare a plan, and report to the next session of the General Assembly, for the gradual disposal of the grounds in the waters of this State which are suitable for the cultivation of oysters. Said commission shall examine all existing statutes relating to oyster-grounds and town-lines in the Sound; all customs and by-laws in different parts of the State; and such other matters as pertain to oyster-fisheries, so that the system devised shall be of general application, and enable the State to dispose of the franchise of the grounds to the best advantage.

The commission then appointed failed to carry out the purpose of those who had originated it, but reported a law to the next General Assembly, which created a commission having great and arbitrary powers over the industry, and authorized the leasing of all oyster grounds within the State at such rates and under such conditions as would have discouraged the industry. This proposed law also disregarded titles previously granted by authority of the State. The oyster-growers of New Haven and of the State at large protested against this bill and prevented its passage in the Legislature of 1880. In 1881, radical changes having been made in the bill, it was passed, and the Commission commenced its administration May 1, 1881. Between this date and June 30, 1885, the oyster-growers of the State paid the Commission for ground and surveying a little over \$50,000.

In the years 1882 and 1883, the amount each year was over \$15,000; but nearly all of the desirable ground is now granted, and the grants during seven months previous to the last report amounted to only \$700.

New Haven growers have been large purchasers of these lands, and have also paid a large proportion of the taxes laid by this Commission, which on oyster ground outside of the town jurisdictions amount as follows:

|              |            |
|--------------|------------|
| In 1883..... | \$3,681.47 |
| " 1884.....  | 6,447.47   |
| " 1885.....  | 7,890.72   |

These taxes have been paid by the growers under protest, as it has been claimed by the growers that many of the assessments were more than double what the grounds would sell for.

The expense of the Commission to the State since its commencement has been, according to its reports, about \$10,000 per year.

Residents of New Haven own more oyster-ground than those of any other town, and the following list of those owning over one hundred acres each in the State jurisdiction, outside of the rivers and harbors, is based on the tax list last compiled.

|                              |     |
|------------------------------|-----|
| Avery, Van Name & King ..... | 150 |
| Ball, Ernest B.....          | 350 |
| Barnes, Alvah .....          | 300 |
| Barnes & Lane .....          | 447 |



|                                     |          |
|-------------------------------------|----------|
| Barnes, Willett .....               | 225      |
| Bishop, James E., Estate.....       | 323.3    |
| Bray, Rose & Ives.....              | 131.3    |
| Brown, Frederick F.....             | 100      |
| Brown, Isaac E.....                 | 600      |
| Button, John M.....                 | 100      |
| Chipman, S. & D.....                | 300      |
| Eaton, Charles N.....               | 172      |
| Fordham & Bell.....                 | 120      |
| Frisbie, Nelson.....                | 100      |
| Fuller & Benedict.....              | 100      |
| Hall, Sylvia C.....                 | 100      |
| Hamilton, George C.....             | 678      |
| Hanscom & Alling.....               | 103.3    |
| Hemingway, Morris.....              | 100      |
| Homan, Frank L.....                 | 125      |
| Hoyt Brothers' Company.....         | 1,531    |
| Hoyt, Charles W.....                | 175      |
| Hoyt, C. W. & W. H.....             | 250      |
| Hulse & Dunbar.....                 | 190.3    |
| Johnson, C. & Harold, S.....        | 107      |
| Kuhne, Ernest.....                  | 206      |
| Lancraft Brothers.....              | 1,897    |
| Law, F. T. & F. A.....              | 108      |
| Law, J. H.....                      | 175      |
| Law, R. W.....                      | 108      |
| Law, R. W., Jr.....                 | 428      |
| Ludington & Palmer.....             | 434      |
| Ludington, Lucius S.....            | 100      |
| Ludington, Nelson A.....            | 143.4    |
| Mallory, George W.....              | 100      |
| Mallory, William I.....             | 160      |
| Mansfield, F. & Sons.....           | 1,391    |
| McNeil & Carrington.....            | 100      |
| Miller, Anderanim.....              | 117      |
| Page, John.....                     | 106      |
| Rowe, Henry C.....                  | 13,868.6 |
| Seeley, Charles H.....              | 387.9    |
| Shuster, John.....                  | 205      |
| Smith, Daniel M.....                | 100      |
| Smith, Jeremiah & Sons.....         | 1,905.7  |
| Smith, J. & G. H.....               | 654.5    |
| Smith, S. F. & W. M.....            | 100      |
| Smith, R. T. & M. P.....            | 115      |
| Smith, T. M., R. P. & W. M.....     | 500      |
| Smith, T. M., R. P., W. M. & W..... | 165      |
| Thomas, Thomas & John.....          | 372.3    |
| Thomas, Thomas.....                 | 437.5    |
| Thompson, Charles E.....            | 100      |
| Thompson, Edwin.....                | 100      |
| Townsend, George H.....             | 557      |
| Ward, W. W. & Co.....               | 750      |
| Waterhouse, Charles H., Jr.....     | 100      |
| White, Merrill.....                 | 135.9    |
| Woodward Brothers.....              | 361.9    |

In addition to the cultivation in the open Sound, which is pursued by the cultivators named in the foregoing list, planting in the harbor is practiced by several hundred dealers, among whom the following are some of the most prominent:

|                   |                     |
|-------------------|---------------------|
| N. A. Ludington,  | J. E. Bishop & Co., |
| A. B. Barnes,     | G. W. Mallory,      |
| S. Chipman & Co., | Jeremiah Smith,     |
| R. W. Law,        | B. N. Rowe & Co.,   |
| L. Gunn & Co.     |                     |

A number of our dealers have at various times shipped shell oysters to European markets and to California, among whom are Hoyt Brothers' Company, Jeremiah Smith & Son, and H. C. Rowe & Co. The two former are still largely interested in the foreign trade.

There is a large business in opened oysters at Fair Haven and at Oyster Point. They are shipped in tubs, holding from 3 to 20 gallons each, and supply the best trade in New England and some in New York and Canada.

The cheaper class of trade in the same territory is furnished by barreled oysters opened in Norfolk, Baltimore, and Crisfield.

Many hundred thousand bushels of the native oysters are sold yearly from New Haven to planters in Rhode Island, Massachusetts, New York and New Jersey. The New Haven seed and plants are noted for their thriftiness and vigor.

The first oysters ever sent to Washington Territory for planting in Puget Sound, were shipped by the writer in 1884.

In 1880, Mr. Ernest Ingersoll made a visit to New Haven, and gave the oyster business and culture a careful study, the results of which, as written out for the United States census, I have alluded to and quoted from.

In the summer of 1882, Lieutenant Francis S. Winslow, U. S. N., was sent to New Haven to continue his valuable studies of the embryology of the oyster. He was with the writer for nearly four weeks, and under the microscope we watched the interesting and wonderful operations of nature in reproducing the untold millions of minute oysters. On one pleasant afternoon, some eighty members of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences, participated in an excursion on the steamer Gordon Rowe, when fifteen millions of the young oysters, artificially impregnated, were planted in the Sound.

In spite of various drawbacks and discouraging circumstances, the culture of oysters is increasing, and the product is rapidly crowding out the inferior Southern stock, as I have elsewhere shown. If the industry can be protected from oppressive taxation, and the natural enemies of the oyster combated without so great expenditure as to make it unremunerative, the industry will hereafter help largely to make our city prosperous.

One hundred years ago the business was merely to reap the natural oysters which Providence furnished in our rivers. A traffic in them arose and grew to large proportions. Seventy-five years ago the importation from the South commenced and rapidly increased. Fifty years ago planting was practiced, but not propagating. Thirty years ago the importing, planting, opening, and shipping were at their height. Twenty years ago the propagation commenced, and but a dozen years since the oyster culture in the deep water of Long Island Sound was attempted. The pioneers in this enterprise risked their capital and labor in experiments, which were regarded as hazardous and even foolish, and succeeded, amid many losses and discouragements, in founding an agriculture or aqua-culture, wherein we are again in advance of all other cities in the United States. There are more acres of oyster ground owned by citizens of New Haven than of any other city in the world, and our oyster propagators are building up an industry which already enables us to export vast quantities to New York, New Jersey, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts, to the very men who sold us oysters but fifteen years ago. If good fortune attends our oyster interests, they will soon again be more valuable than in the stirring times of 1856. They will produce millions of bushels annually, employ thousands







Henry C. Rowe

of operatives, and furnish food for hundreds of thousands.

### HENRY C. ROWE.

Few families can claim an earlier residence among the first settlers of New Haven than that of the Rowes. The records show that Matthew Rowe became a member of the colony on the 7th of March, 1644, less than six years after the first settlement occurred.

Levi Rowe, the grandfather, and Ruel Rowe, the father of the subject of this sketch, were among the prominent and respected citizens of Fair Haven, and participated in many efforts to promote the welfare of the village, not only in material prosperity, but in organizations for religious and temperance work. His mother was the daughter of Washington Gordon, of North Branford, and enjoyed the advantage of the training and example of a mother of truly Christian character and of rare energy, by which she did not fail to profit. She was a successful teacher before her marriage.

Henry C. was born in Fair Haven, April 23, 1851. The sudden death of his father in May, 1868, called him from school into business, at the age of seventeen years. Ruel Rowe was engaged in the shipment of oysters to Canada, New York, and the West, and his son continued this trade for one season, but Baltimore competition was crowding Fair Haven out of Western trade, and at the commencement of his second year he started a New England trade which was the nucleus of his present remarkable success.

Henry C. Rowe was one of the first to see the great advantage it would be to New Haven if the oysters shipped from there could be propagated in our own waters instead of being imported from the South, as was then done. There has been some controversy as to who was the pioneer in this new enterprise, which has already grown to such enormous proportions; but an examination of the East Haven records shows that it was Henry C. Rowe who took out the first grant of oyster ground in the deep water of the Sound, outside of the harbor, reefs and islands, on May 14, 1874.

The enterprise was at first deemed not only hazardous, but foolhardy. The general opinion was that no defensible title could be secured to the ground, and that if it was, the culture was impracticable for many reasons. No sooner had some of the obstacles been overcome, and some of the sea bottom of Long Island Sound been converted into a prospective oyster farm, than the objectors and cavilers forthwith proceeded to vent their prejudices by claiming that the right of property in oyster-ground was a wrong to the poor man. It was then generally supposed that oysters grew wild, like blackberries, and but few had the idea they could be cultivated or propagated, like wheat or rye.

The theory that all oysters in the water were common plunder was strong in the public mind, the Legislature, the Courts, and the Press. This prejudice caused much annoyance, and put many obstacles in the way of oyster cultivators, and

caused many contests in the Courts and the Legislature. The following extracts from a New Haven paper of August 24, 1875, illustrates the feeling then strong in the public mind.

Some two weeks ago we announced that the committee for the town of New Haven for staking out oyster grounds had granted to Henry C. Rowe and fifty-eight others, of East Haven, one hundred and twenty-eight acres for the purpose of planting oysters.

\* \* \* \* \*

The poor oystermen who have depended on earning a living by catching native oysters in the channel have by these grants been deprived of their right to fish unless they go outside of Southwest Ledge, where the water is from fourteen to sixteen feet deep.

We are also informed that Mr. Rowe has between two and three hundred acres thus secured, besides the grant given him by the town of New Haven.

Thus, as early as 1875, Mr. Rowe, then owning but two or three hundred acres, was called a monopolist by those owning less. Two years later his accusers, owning the same that he did in 1875, still called him a monopolist when he owned more than a thousand acres; and a few years later, when they owned the latter amount, they found fault with him for owning ten thousand.

Some still complain because he owns more oyster-ground than any other man in the world.

The following are extracts from the reply of Mr. Rowe to the foregoing:

The article entitled "Monopoly of Oyster Grounds" is well calculated to give a wrong impression.

After referring to some palpable misstatements, he continued:

It is true I have bought up a large number of two-acre claims of other citizens, and it is also true that if I am successful in raising a crop of oysters it will result in furnishing employment to large numbers of laboring men, perhaps the very *poor men*, of whom the writer speaks so pathetically. Meanwhile I have laid out a considerable sum in attempting to start a crop of oysters on the ground, and have put down over fifteen thousand bushels of shells for that purpose beside seed. It is true, too, I hope to reap a crop after from three to six years, but may never realize one cent, as the oysters have to run a gauntlet of thieves, mud, starfish, winkles and drills; and besides that I have to undergo the attacks of envious persons, who regret that they had not had the enterprise to get ahead of me, and who, I have no doubt, would be glad to get every acre of my ground today if they were able.

The result of this public prejudice was that it was next to impossible for several years to make a successful prosecution of any oyster thief. The property is so situated, some of it miles from land, that it was difficult to watch it and detect a thief, and, when one was captured, judges and juries were slow to grasp the idea of property in cultivated oysters, and were ready to acquit him on any pretext, no matter how absurd or trivial.

Mr. Rowe was foremost in these prosecutions, and in securing, and endeavoring to vigorously enforce, such legislation as would protect this property. In the summer of 1879, a determined warfare was carried on between the oyster-growers and the depredators, and, after much watching, the theft of many hundred dollars' worth of oysters, some skillful captures and seizures, and some absurd judicial decisions, a successful prosecution was at length had, and Mr. Rowe and his asso-



ciates triumphed over the lawless depredators and their abettors.

As the experiments of Mr. Rowe and other pioneers in the industry proceeded and began to give some promise of success, others obtained courage to go into the enterprise, and desired to obtain land in the Sound. Some of them, not knowing the law providing for a written title, went out in the Sound and staked out ground, some of which was lawfully designated to Mr. Rowe and others. After a time they were called on to give up their squatters' possession in deference to a written title which they had not been aware of when they first took possession. This resulted in disappointment, ill-feeling, and contests in Courts. Another cause of trouble was the uncertainty of the boundaries of the three towns, New Haven, East Haven and Orange, in the Sound waters. One oyster-grower would take a title from East Haven and another from New Haven, and a third from Orange, a legal contest resulting as to which town had the right to make the grant. The famous case of *Rowe vs. Smith Brothers* resulted from this question, and after being twice tried in a lower Court and twice in the Supreme Court, resulted in a victory for Mr. Rowe.

These and other perplexing questions arising naturally out of a new and experimental industry caused quarrels and differences which have not yet all died out, especially as they have been fostered by a feeling of jealousy on the part of some toward the remarkable success of Mr. Rowe, and the magnitude of his business now and prospectively.

Much legislation was also required to secure the titles and regulate this young industry, and for many years few bills on oyster matters were passed in which Mr. Rowe's hand is not to be seen.

One of the most vigorous contests in the Legislature in which Mr. Rowe engaged was in 1880, when he secured the passage of a bill permitting him to dredge on his own ground with his steamer. He then owned the only oyster steamer in New Haven, and the other planters vigorously opposed its use. Through their influence, Mr. Rowe was opposed by the representatives from New Haven and East Haven, both in the House and before the Legislative Committee. Thirteen persons appeared before the Committee to oppose the provision, and Mr. Rowe only in its favor. After a lively contest the Committee passed it by a vote of 8 to 1, the Senate by 14 to 4, and the House by a two-third vote. It is worthy of remark that the same men who then opposed him bitterly, claiming the steam-dredges would destroy his own beds and his neighbors' too, are now employing and running steam-dredges.

Since 1881, when the State Oyster-growers' Association was formed, Mr. Rowe has been the leading representative of that Association before the Legislature and elsewhere.

Among other public matters in which he has endeavored to secure improvements, are the removal of the place for depositing dredged material in the Government work. It was in close proximity to several oyster-beds, and Mr. Rowe secured its re-

moval by the U. S. Government officers in 1878, and then got an act by the State Legislature compelling all private excavators to carry material to the same place. A few years later, he obtained another removal, as the increase of the area of the oyster grounds required it.

In 1882, Lieutenant Francis S. Winslow, U. S. Navy, with Mr. Rowe's assistance, carried on some interesting experiments in the artificial propagation of oysters. They were so far successful, that they deposited in one day, in the bottom of the Sound, fifteen million embryo oysters from the steamer *Gordon Rowe*, having on board the members of the Connecticut Academy of Science and other interested observers.

Mr. Rowe was one of the first to advocate the annexation of a part of the town of East Haven to New Haven, and was on the committee to secure the passage of an act providing for annexation. He circulated a petition in 1872 for the building of the Red Rock or Quinnipiac Bridge, and another in 1885 for a new bridge in place of Tomlinson's Bridge, the old structure which had so long been a hindrance and danger in the navigation of the river. Upon the petition of H. C. Rowe and others, the Legislature, in 1885, ordered the draw widened to eighty feet or more; and it is an interesting coincidence, that the General Assembly of 1842, upon the petition of his father, Ruel Rowe, ordered the draw widened to fifty-four feet, while twenty years before that, his grandfather, Levi Rowe, headed a movement to have the draw widened, the width then being but twenty-six feet.

In 1883, Mr. Rowe procured the passage of an Act by the Legislature to protect infant children from ill usage when in the care of other than their parents. In 1884 and 1885, he was Chairman of a Committee of the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Fifteenth Wards of New Haven to oppose the schemes of consolidation then before the Legislature, and was a member of a similar Committee from the Borough of Fair Haven East in 1886. But his principal work has been the origination and building up of the great deep water oyster cultivation, some idea of which may be had from the facts that he now controls over twelve thousand acres of ground; plants 400,000 bushels of shells yearly; and employs over one hundred hands, with a prospect of having twice as many within three years. This business, for the daring enterprise which conceived and established it, as well as for the magnitude to which it has grown, has attracted wide attention, and been the theme of many newspaper and magazine articles of much instructive interest. One of the prominent features of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* for December 13, 1878, was an illustrated article, which affords a good idea of the importance, as well as of some of the details, of Mr. Rowe's great business, which since then has developed almost beyond computation.

Politically, Mr. Rowe votes for the best man, and when both are good or both are bad, he votes for the Republican. He was an Abolitionist from his eighth year, when he first read Mrs. Stowe's great work, "Uncle Tom's Cabin."

He is a member of the Second Congregational Church of Fair Haven, and of the society's standing committee. He was one of the organizers, and at one time the president of the Second Church Association, a literary society devoted to debates, essays, music, and other means of social improvement. He is now president of the Salmagundi Club, consisting of twenty-five young people of Fair Haven, which was founded in 1883.

#### OYSTER GROWERS.

H. C. Rowe & Co. control more oyster ground than any other two firms in Connecticut, and plant upon them yearly more than any other four firms. They deal only in native oysters. They were the pioneers in the enterprise of propagating and cultivating oysters in the deep water of Long Island Sound, and the first to own and employ oyster steamers off New Haven. Their places of business are said to be more extensive and convenient than any others in the State.

J. E. Bishop, Sr., began the business of growing and packing oysters in 1857, at what is now 293 North Front street. In 1870 the present firm was organized, by the addition of C. E. Thompson and J. E. Bishop, Jr., as partners. This firm plant something over 300 acres in the Sound, using 30,000 bushels of seed; has kept abreast with the progress of the science of oyster-raising; and employs about forty hands, with a packing-house, 150 by 75 feet, on the Quinnipiac River.

R. W. Law, Oyster Point, beginning the oyster culture in 1849, has steadily increased his trade and his improved facilities, until he owns 600 acres of oyster ground in the Sound and harbor, and plants annually 40,000 bushels of shells. During the season forty persons are employed. A building and wharf, 60 by 120 feet, on South Water street, serves to carry on the business.

Tuttle & Wilson.—This house was founded in 1862, on South Front street, by A. P. Tuttle, in the business of growing and marketing oysters. In 1882, Mr. R. Wilson was admitted as a partner, under the above firm name. The firm employ fifteen hands, and plant about 12,000 bushels of seed annually.

S. Chipman & Co., established in 1867, plant about 25,000 bushels of seed annually, occupy upwards of 300 acres of oyster ground in the Sound, and employ about forty persons. The packing building at 313 North Front street is 95 by 100 feet. The individual members of the firm are S. and D. Chipman. The house has a large trade throughout New England and New York, and a branch house at Crisfield, Md.

I. E. & F. F. Brown began business in 1861, and keeping pace with the progress of oyster culture, now control about 1,000 acres of oyster land, and plant about 25,000 bushels of seed annually. A building, 50 by 100 feet, and wharf on the bank of the Quinnipiac, are used for opening and packing. Steam power is used for catching the oysters from the beds, and twenty-five hands are employed in the several departments of the work.

Barnes & Ludington, 117 to 123 South Front

street. This house is one of the oldest in the oyster trade, and for many years was known by the name of Barnes & Mallory. In 1881 the present firm, consisting of A. B. Barnes and N. A. Ludington, was formed. They have extensive oyster lands in the Sound, and plant annually about 50,000 bushels of seed. They occupy an area of 156 by 175 feet on Quinnipiac River, and employ about one hundred persons in the various departments of catching, opening, and packing. All the facilities of modern times are employed in the work.

The house of Jeremiah Smith & Son was founded in 1849, when oyster-growing was of far less importance as a factor in the business interest of the city than to-day. The original firm assumed the style of W. & J. Smith, and so continued until 1854, when Mr. Jeremiah Smith carried on the business alone. In 1879, Edward H. Smith was admitted to partnership. The firm is one of the most extensive in its line of business in the world, covering over 1,700 acres of oyster lands in the Sound, and annually depositing 100,000 bushels of shells for seeding purposes. Seventy-five men are employed; the firm owning a number of steam and sailing craft for the purposes of the work. They have a branch house at St. John's Shell-Fish Market, Liverpool, under the control of W. H. Smith.

Captain Caleb L. Ludington, cultivator of oysters at Fair Haven, commenced the business in 1860. He was instrumental in getting the law regarding cultivation of oysters in Long Island Sound passed the last year the Legislature sat in New Haven. He is assisted in his business by his two sons Amini and Luzerne. For a number of years previous to 1860, he was engaged in the coasting trade.

The manufacture of oyster-shell lime was begun in 1855 by H. A. Barnes & Co. Some years later the present firm of A. H. Barnes & Co., the individual members being H. A. Barnes and S. Hemingway, succeeded to the plant. They make a specialty of supplying gas companies with lime for the purpose of purifying gas.

William S. Robinson & Co., makers of oyster tubs, pails and kegs. The manufacture of oyster tubs and pails was originally founded by the Fair Haven Keg Company, in 1859. The original company was dissolved in 1874, when the business continued to be conducted by the above firm. The plant is situated at 17, 19 and 21 East Pearl street, and extends to South Front street. Forty persons are employed, the machinery being driven by a 60-horse power engine. The factory covers an area of 100 by 125 feet.

#### PAPER MAKERS.

The proprietors of the West Rock Paper Mill are so closely identified with the manufacturing interests of the city, that though the mill is a little beyond the city limits, a notice of it is proper among the industrial arts of New Haven.

The West Rock Paper Mill, taking its name from the cliff within whose shadow it stands, was



established in 1840 by Messrs. Joseph Parker and J. H. Herrick. The idea of the proprietors was to manufacture paper from the sweepings of cotton mills, until that time considered of little value. The work proved a success, but not until sixteen years later did the mill enter upon the career which was destined to be a distinct feature in the paper trade of the country—the manufacture of blotting-paper. In 1856, Mr. Parker conceived the idea of making blotting-paper, and since that time the entire energy of the mill has been devoted to its manufacture. In 1841 the original projectors were joined by F. S. Parker, under the firm name of J. F. Herrick & Co. This continued until 1846, when the partnership expired by limitation, and from that time the business was carried on by the Messrs. Parker, under the firm name of F. S. & J. Parker. In 1869, Joseph Parker, Jr., was admitted as a partner, and the firm was then known as F. S. & J. Parker & Co. Mr. F. S. Parker, the elder brother, died in 1871, and Mr. James Sinclair, for nearly fifteen years foreman, was admitted, and the firm title changed to Joseph Parker, Son & Co. This continued until the death of Mr. Sinclair in 1876, the present membership of the firm being Joseph Parker, Sr., Joseph Parker, Jr., and William H. Eaton, of Springfield, Mass., under the firm name of Joseph Parker & Son. Two grades of blotting-paper are made, known to the trade as "Treasury" and "Commercial," and both have a large sale throughout the country.

#### FREDERICK SHELDON PARKER

was born at Litchfield, South Farms (now Morris), Conn., in 1798. At the age of twelve years he entered the employ of Abijah Catlin, in Harwinton, Conn., where he remained until he was twenty-two years old. Soon after this he engaged in mercantile business with the late Sheldon C. Leavitt, in Bethlehem, Conn., remaining there two or three years. He then formed a copartnership with Roderick C. Steele, in Woodbury, Conn., from whence he removed to New Haven in 1828, where he entered the wholesale grocery business, in company with Winthrop B. Smith. At the expiration of this copartnership, Mr. Parker continued the business for some time on his own account, when he was joined by William S. Lockwood, of Norwalk, Conn., under the firm name of Lockwood & Parker, which copartnership continued for six or eight years, when the business was wound up, and both parties retired from business life.

Mr. Parker's experience in business, however, rendered his services of great value; and, in 1841, he was invited by his brother, Mr. Joseph Parker, and Mr. J. K. Herrick, to become a member of their firm, in the manufacture of paper at their mills in Westville, near New Haven, under the firm name of J. K. Herrick & Co. The business was continued until 1845, when Mr. Herrick retired, and the business was continued by F. S. & J. Parker, under that firm name until 1869, when Joseph Parker, Jr., became a member of the firm, and the firm name was changed to F. S. & J. Parker & Co.

In 1835, Mr. Parker was married to Miss Lucy Elizabeth Elton, by whom he had one son, Samuel Elton Parker, who lived but a few hours. His wife died August 25, 1836.

In 1851, he married Miss Martha Newton, daughter of William Newton, of Albany, N. Y. Two children were born to them, Frederick S. Parker, Jr., born July 26, 1852, and William N. Parker, born January 17, 1855. Mr. Parker died October 3, 1871, in his seventy-third year. His second wife died December 12, 1866.

They were both regular attendants at the First Congregational Church of New Haven during their residence in that city, and their bodies repose in the New Haven Cemetery.

Mr. Parker was actively identified with many of the interests of New Haven. His long residence there, together with his extensive business acquaintance, and his sterling qualities as a just and upright citizen, gave him a strong hold upon the affections of the people.

Upon his two sons he bestowed a liberal education. Both of them graduated from Yale College, and now occupy honored positions in the business circles of New York City. The eldest, Mr. Frederick S. Parker, is the junior member of the firm of Taylor & Parker, Attorneys and Counselors-at-Law, Potter Building, Park Row, New York; while the younger, Mr. William N. Parker, is the junior partner of the firm of Hazard & Parker, Bankers and Brokers, 25 Pine street, New York.

#### JOSEPH PARKER

was born July 19, 1810, at Litchfield South Farms, now the town of Morris, Connecticut. His father, Dr. Joseph Parker, was for forty-five years the physician of that quiet village. His mother was Sarah Moss, of Huntington. She married Mr. Jeremiah Blackman, and after his death became the second wife of Dr. Joseph Parker, who died in 1831, universally esteemed and lamented.

In his fourteenth year, Mr. Parker left his native village, and for five years was engaged in country stores at Bethlehem and Woodbury. In his nineteenth year he removed to New Haven, where he lived until he came of age.

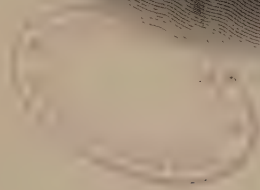
In 1832 he went to New York City and engaged in the hardware business. The destruction of the United States Bank, and the financial crisis which followed, made his enterprise a failure. In 1840 he returned to New Haven, where he was instrumental in establishing the West Rock Paper Mill, with whose fortune his name has ever since been honorably identified.

Mr. Parker's mind was of an observant and creative turn, and he had already had some experience and success in invention.

Previous to 1840, little or no use had been found for the sweepings of cotton mills, known as cotton waste. Mr. Parker conceived the idea that this refuse would make good paper. With him, to decide was to act.

Paper had already been made in England from cotton waste. Accordingly he and his partner, Mr.





*Frederick S. Parkes*









*Joseph Parken*

J. K. Herrick, a wholesale stationer of New York City, employed an Englishman, who professed to understand the business, to superintend the manufacture. The Englishman's attempt resulted in failure, and Mr. Parker himself planned and perfected the work.

To Mr. Joseph Parker, therefore, belongs the honor of manufacturing out of cotton waste the first sheet of fine and superfine book-paper ever produced in the United States. His idea had become a triumphant success. The outcome of this experiment was considered a great achievement by the paper-makers of those days, many of whom were not slow in availing themselves of his important discovery.

From the outset the products of the West Rock Paper Mill were noted for purity and excellence. Cotton waste was delivered at a cost of \$20 per gross ton. The book-papers into which it was transformed were pronounced by experts to be equal in quality to those made from foreign rags, which cost \$125 per ton. The prices of the two were soon equalized, and from that time the collecting, assorting and distributing the sweepings of cotton mills has been conducted by many large houses.

In 1841, Mr. Frederick S. Parker, elder brother of Mr. Joseph Parker, became associated with him in the business, which was carried on under the firm name of J. K. Herrick & Co. He was a man of sound sense and of excellent business capacity. Strict integrity and a sacred regard for his word were part and parcel of his character. His cautiousness and prudence were a valuable addition to the firm.

In 1845, Mr. Herrick retired, and the firm became F. S. & J. Parker. In 1869, Joseph Parker, Jr., was admitted to partnership, under the firm name of F. S. & J. Parker & Co. Mr. F. S. Parker died in 1871, and Mr. James Sinclair became a partner, the firm name becoming Joseph Parker, Son & Co. Mr. Sinclair died in 1876. At the present writing (1886), the firm consists of Joseph Parker, Sr., Joseph Parker, Jr., and William H. Eaton, late of Springfield, Mass.

In 1856, Mr. Parker saw at a stationer's in New York City, the first case of English blotting-board ever brought to this country. He happened to have with him some sample sheets of card-board made by him for a manufacturing company to market their goods upon. He requested that a comparison should be made between this and the foreign blotting-paper. It was done, and the West Rock card-board, made from cotton waste, was admitted to be the better absorbent. Our inventor returned home with an idea that proved to be of the greatest value, not only to himself, but to the ink-using world. Preparations were at once made to manufacture blotting-paper and bring it before the public.

From the first it was the aim and ambition of the firm to manufacture a pure, unadulterated article; a pure, properly prepared fiber having been found by test and experiment to possess a greater absorbent power than the adulterated foreign blot-

ting-paper. This product, in 1859, they denominated "Treasury Blotting." In 1868 they manufactured an article of a lower grade, which they called "Commercial." The success of these papers is a gratifying testimony to the sagacity, energy, and honest dealing of the inventor.

In the course of a few years, the superiority of the "Treasury Blotting-paper" reduced the importation of the English article to a minimum. The demand for the "Treasury" and "Commercial" became so great, that they gave up the manufacture of book-papers, and have run their mill exclusively for the production of "blotting" for many years. The fame of their "Treasury Blotting" is well known to all dealers and large consumers in this and foreign countries. Their papers are shipped to Europe, South America, and other lands. Many of the departments at Washington in sending proposals for stationery supplies, call for "Parker's Treasury Blotting."

Mr. Parker's life has been one of untiring activity. He is pre-eminently a man of affairs, and is possessed of a store of practical wisdom, and a mind fertile in expedients, prompt and bold in decision, and uncommonly quick in perception. Unswerving integrity, ready appreciation, and a fund of kindly humor have won for him the esteem and regard of all classes in the community.

Mr. Parker has been a generous giver to the charities of the day. The deserving poor have always found in him a faithful and generous friend. He will long be remembered by more than one to whom he extended a helping hand in the day of adversity.

He married, in 1835, Caroline, daughter of Hervey Mulford, Esq., of New Haven. Six children have been born to them: Joseph, Jr. (who is a member of the present firm), and five daughters, of whom three are deceased.

#### PAPER BOX MANUFACTURERS.

The first paper box manufacturers of any importance in New Haven were Daniel Gladding and his son, Henry Gladding, who began business in 1857. At this time but few workmen were employed, but the business has grown to such dimensions, that at present seven to eight hundred operatives find employment in this branch of manufacturing.

P. J. Cronan was employed by the Gladdings from 1857 to 1879. At the latter date he commenced business for himself on the corner of State and Court streets, where he remained until 1880, when he removed to his present location, corner of Wall and State streets. Mr. Cronan employs about seventy operatives, most of whom are girls. All grades and styles of boxes are made at this factory.

The paper box manufactory of Benton & Co. was founded in 1881 by the firm of Moore, Sprout & Nichols, in the Quinpiac Building. Their capacity at this time was limited compared to the extent of the present establishment. Only seven workmen were employed, producing 10,000 boxes per day. In 1883 the firm was changed to Benton,

Nichols & Co. In the spring of 1884 their business had so increased, that removal to larger quarters was necessary. At this time the building 84 to 94 Temple street was leased, affording three times the manufacturing room, with facilities for producing 40,000 boxes per day. Here the business was successfully continued until October, 1884, when the entire building was destroyed by fire. The firm then erected their present substantial brick building, 323 and 325 Congress avenue. Here 3,000 square feet of manufacturing room is afforded, while the cellar is constructed with special reference to storing stock, with capacity for two hundred tons of paper, over one hundred and twenty-five tons of every grade and color being constantly on hand. In April, 1885, Frederick H. Benton, of the firm of Benton, Nichols & Co., purchased Mr. Nichols' interest in the business and has since conducted it alone, under the firm name of Benton & Co. During the year 1885 over 13,000,000 boxes were manufactured by this factory. Employment is furnished to sixty operators, about half of whom are girls, and the rest men and boys. Mr. Benton makes any style, shape and grade of boxes which may be ordered, a specialty being folding boxes, protected by patents obtained by the proprietor. All kinds of colored and plain printing is done with Potter's improved cylinder presses. The sales of this factory extend all over this country, Canada and Europe, the bulk of the goods being sold direct to the manufacturers. Three salesmen are employed.

William Witte began the manufacture of paper boxes at 26 Artisan street, in 1884. In 1885 he removed to his present location, fourth story, 187 St. John street. He makes all kinds of paper boxes, and employs about thirty operatives, including men, women and children. For fifteen years preceding the date of his start in business for himself, he was employed by the New Haven Box Company.

The New Haven Paper Box Company, in Quinipiac Block, began business in 1863. W. G. L. Cooke was the projector, and with him was associated a number of gentlemen interested in manufactures. The business proved successful, and at once took a high place among the industries of the city. The Company employ about two hundred persons, and the factory is thoroughly equipped with the best machinery used in the production of the goods. The Company occupy two floors, having an area of 150 feet each. While the Company have a large local trade, their custom extends throughout New England and New York.

The firm of Munson & Co. make a specialty of patent folding boxes used for confectioners, druggists, and dry goods purposes. Being capable of being packed perfectly flat, they can be shipped to any distance cheaply. About fifty hands are employed. The firm consists of E. B. & H. S. Munson. The place of business of the firm is at 64, 66 and 68 Court street.

G. J. Moffatt began the manufacture of bags and envelopes in 1872 in Atwater's Block, and moved to his present place of business on the east side of

State street, opposite Elm street, in 1881. The business occupies four floors of this new building, having an area of 25,000 feet of floor room. The factory is divided into six departments, namely: Envelope making, paper-bag making, printing, book-binding, packing and shipping. A 16-horse power engine furnishes power for the several departments. Three or four salesmen are employed upon the road and about seventy persons are employed in the several departments. The trade of the house extends throughout the county. C. Buckingham is foreman in this factory.

#### G. J. MOFFATT

was born in Scotland February 19, 1839, and came to America in 1850. Up to the time of his establishment in this country, about twelve years of his life had been devoted to the envelope business, in which he became very proficient. He opened, and for a time managed, an extensive envelope factory at Washington, D. C. In April, 1871, he established a manufactory of paper bags in Port Chester, N. Y. His business increased so rapidly, that, early in 1872, he was obliged to seek more ample facilities, which he found at New Haven, where he located March 1st of the year mentioned.

About three years later, Mr. Moffatt added the manufacture of envelopes. A few years later he introduced the manufacture of blank books. The latter innovation necessitated the addition of a well-equipped printing-office. An increasing trade demanded more rapid production, and Mr. Moffatt saw the advisability of introducing special machinery of his own manufacture for making envelopes and paper bags, which he had invented, and upon which he holds valuable patents. At a subsequent date he added a wholesale stationery trade to his already large business, and at this time undoubtedly carries the most varied and extensive stationery stock in Connecticut. It is a matter of which he may be justly proud, that he has been identified with envelope manufacture since its earliest period, and has developed his large business literally from first principles, contributing not a little to the trade at large by his inventive genius and business enterprise. In March, 1882, Mr. Moffatt contracted with Governor English for the construction of his present large manufactory and store, 495 to 501 State street, which he has occupied since the following October.

Mr. Moffatt is essentially a man of affairs, quiet, unassuming, full of force and decision. He is domestic in his tastes and eschews all connection with politics or public life. As a citizen, he takes a helpful interest in all questions concerning the public welfare. In private and social life he is friendly and unobtrusive. In business circles he ranks with the most prominent manufacturers and dealers in his city and State, and in the envelope and paper-bag trade his name is widely and favorably known. His commercial integrity is unquestioned, and his relations are equally pleasant with the public and his employees.





L. J. McKall



## PHOTOGRAPHERS.

In the development of the art of photography, citizens of New Haven have taken no mean part. Professor S. F. B. Morse, the inventor of telegraphy, as early as 1844, made a daguerreotype picture of a class of Yale students, and did much in perfecting the process then in use. Benjamin Silliman, Professor of Chemistry in Yale College, made some successful experiments in photography about the middle of the present century in connection with Wells Brothers, then leading photographers in New Haven. Professor Silliman was probably the first person to take pictures by electric light. The Wells Brothers were the first in New Haven, if not in the State, to make pictures on paper in a camera without a negative. This they did in 1853, but the process was so complicated and difficult as to be of no practical value. Samuel Hooker and Professor Hamilton, both of New Haven, but not practical photographers, were instrumental, by experiment and thoughtful study, in discovering a number of valuable secrets which have since been put in practical use.

Phineas Pardee, in 1843, was the first to open a photograph gallery in New Haven. He took pictures by the daguerreotype process. He located in the building where Major Moulthrop's gallery now is. A short time after, W. A. Tomlinson and Samuel Peck became partners with Mr. Pardee, under the firm name of Tomlinson, Pardee & Peck. In 1845, Mr. Pardee removed to New York, then to Poughkeepsie, next to Troy, and in 1849 to New Haven, where he has since remained. At the time of his removal to New Haven, he located in the old Marble Block (now Central) where he remained for twenty-six years, after which he removed to his present location, 746 Chapel street.

Major Moulthrop soon followed Mr. Pardee in the photograph business, opening a gallery in the Boardman Building in 1844. A short time after, he formed a partnership with a Mr. Hart, under the firm name of Moulthrop & Hart. They occupied the Brewster Building a while, after which Mr. Moulthrop retired from the partnership and opened his present gallery, 818 Chapel street, where he has since remained. Mr. Moulthrop was cotemporary with the Wells Brothers, both houses being considered the leading galleries for many years. In 1855 he began to make photographs by what is known as the wet process, but now uses what is known as the dry plate process, a method adopted by all leading photographers. Mr. Moulthrop makes a specialty of large pictures.

Samuel Peck opened a photograph gallery in 1844, where Ramsdell's gallery on Chapel street is now located. In 1849 he bought, at foreclosure sale, the photographic case manufactory of a Mr. Hall, situated at 81 Day street. Here in connection with the Scovill Manufacturing Company, which put in an equal amount of capital, he commenced to manufacture daguerreotype cases, under the firm name of S. Peck & Co. Under his able management the business grew rapidly, necessitating the erection of enlarged quarters. The superiority of his cases and photographic supplies were soon

recognized all over the country, a reputation which has since been maintained, although the requirements of the trade have almost entirely changed. Under Mr. Peck's management, 150 men were employed in making photographic supplies. In 1857, after a successful career, he sold his interest to the Scovill Manufacturing Company, which has since, in a limited way, under the old firm name carried on the business. The change in the mode of taking photographs has practically done away with daguerreotype cases, which constituted the principal portion of Mr. Peck's work. Mr. Peck died in 1879.

W. A. Beers has been continuously in the photographic business in New Haven since 1855, and during this long period has remained at his present location, 762 Chapel street, and probably represents the oldest business on the street which has not in some way undergone a change. Mr. Beers worked with the Wells Brothers and Mr. Moulthrop for about a year and a half. From 1855 to 1867 Sereno Mansfield was a partner with him, since which date he has conducted the business alone. He was one of the first photographers in the city to use the wet process. He now uses all the modern appliances to produce first-class work.

The firm of Bundy & Stoddard, 838 Chapel street, was formed in 1881. The senior member of the firm, J. K. Bundy, has been in this business over forty years, and in New Haven over twenty-five years. His long experience has made him a proficient master of his business.

Daniel P. Ramsdell, who occupies the same gallery where Samuel Peck began business, 817 Chapel street, began the photograph business in this city in 1862, and with the exception of one year has followed the business at the same location ever since. He was the first to introduce the small tintype picture called the "gem," made by the Wing duplicating camera, and was among the first to introduce the dry plate process in 1881. He does a general line of photographic work.

The photographic studio of O. N. Hull was opened at 823 Chapel street in 1863, and has been conducted by Mr. Hull at the same site ever since. Mr. Hull is a native of New Haven, where he was born in 1839.

G. C. Phelps commenced the business of photography in Hartford, Conn. In 1870 he removed to New Haven and opened a gallery on the corner of High and Elm streets. He afterwards removed to 851 Chapel street, and in 1885 to his present location, 942 Chapel street. Mr. Phelps is recognized as a fine photographer.

Frank A. Bowman, photographer, was born in New Haven in 1847, and has been engaged in the photographic business for the last twenty-three years. In 1877 he commenced business for himself at his present location, 1062 and 1064 Chapel street, where he has since successfully conducted it.

G. W. Pach & Brother, of New York, opened a branch photographic gallery in New Haven in 1877, at their present quarters, 1002 Chapel street. They are artists of well known ability, and produce work of acknowledged merit.



The following are also engaged in carrying on the photographic work in this city: George W. Babb, 1075 Chapel, corner High street; John M. Blake, 1 York square; Abraham M. DeSilva, High, corner Elm street; William Donnelly, 851 Chapel street; B. Franklin Guyer, 110 Church street; C. E. Hayes, 749 Chapel street; Charles Homan, 858 Chapel street; Carl W. F. Schulze, 69 Church street; J. D. Schumway, 902 Chapel street; J. J. Tierney, 775 Chapel street; and F. H. Woodin, 831 Chapel street.

#### PICTURE-FRAME MANUFACTURERS.

The firm of H. Kissinger & Co., 185 State street, is exclusively devoted to the manufacture of gilt walnut and colored picture frames and room moldings. Edward B. Bradley commenced this business in 1855, and at one time made all the picture frames manufactured in New Haven. At the present time William Dahlmeyer and Charles K. Cadwell are engaged in this business.

#### PLATERS.

The American Gun Implement Company occupy the premises 166 and 168 Brewery street, where the Fowler Plating Company once were. Joseph Woods, President; N. H. Botsford, Secretary; and Harry Stevens, Treasurer. The factory has an area of 30 by 120 feet, and employs about twenty-five men.

The New Haven Plating Company, 24 Artisan street, claim to be successors to the Fowler Plating Company, and are ready to execute all kinds of plating.

Charles S. Barbour, who formerly had a plating establishment in Auburn street, has retired from the business.

C. Cowles & Co., 47 and 49 Orange street, are platers in gold, silver and nickel. The Elm City Manufacturing Company, 74 Crown street, Edward Swift, manager, and Luther W. Whitehead, foreman, are doing a large business in nickel and silver plating.

The New Haven Car Trimming Company, 71-73 Goffe street, has the best of apparatus, and produces a great quantity of plated work.

#### PLUMBERS AND MANUFACTURERS OF PLUMBERS' MATERIALS.

A. & G. Edmondson, plumbers, at 2 Atwater Block, began business in 1877. The firm employ ten men, and make a specialty of heating apparatus.

H. Williams was one of the original founders of the house of J. I. & H. Williams, first established in New York. For the past twenty years Mr. H. Williams has been the sole proprietor, and the business of the house has been conducted in New Haven.

In 1855, J. Gold founded the business, which in 1867 passed into the control of the New Haven Steam Heating Company, which has since been

incorporated as a stock company with a capital of \$75,000. The present officers are George Blake-man, President; L. E. Osborn, Treasurer; George I. Scranton, Secretary. Their plant is located at 68 Court street, and consists of a four-story brick factory, 55 by 103 feet in dimensions, of which they occupy two entire floors. Here from twenty-five to thirty operatives find employment. The steam heaters manufactured by this company are extensively used, and highly indorsed for their general excellence.

The business of Peck Brothers & Co., manufacturers of plumbers' materials, brass and plated work for water, steam and gas, 72 and 74 Franklin street, was founded in 1860 under the style of E. Peck & Son. This firm commenced business not only on a much smaller scale, but, in comparison with the present, a very circumscribed field for operations. As the trade increased, however, with the growth of the demand, the resources of the firm were augmented, and in 1866 the present joint stock company was organized, with a capital of \$35,000, which was increased to \$80,000 a few years later, and the style was changed to the existing title, and since that time the house has not failed to maintain its position as one of the leading establishments engaged in this branch of manufacture in this country. To give an idea of the variety of goods manufactured and dealt in by this Company, it is only necessary to state that their lithographic catalogue for 1884 contained 575 pages devoted to illustrations and descriptions of their goods. The bulk of the trade, however, may be said to lie in the manufacture of brass, steam, water and gas goods. They are dealers in bath tubs, boilers, basins, iron sinks, force pumps, and plumbers' materials generally; in fact every appliance pertaining to the management of steam, gas, water, air, oil, and chemicals, is either manufactured or sold by this house. The manufacturing plant of the firm is located on Franklin street, extending back about two hundred and fifty feet. These premises contain three extensive buildings, besides stables, sheds, etc. The main building, which is occupied for finishing goods, for the offices, and for stock, is a handsome four-story brick structure with mansard roof, occupying an area of 260 by 35 feet. The foundry is 225 by 35 feet, one-story high, and the core building is two stories in height. A 100-horse power Harris-Corliss steam engine furnishes the motive power, assisted by two boilers, 66 by 19 feet and 48 by 16 feet respectively, built by H. B. Bigelow & Co., of this city, while a force of 300 mechanics and artificers are employed in prosecuting the work in its various departments. With such facilities, trade has extended throughout the entire United States, as well as part of South America and Mexico. This Company furnished much work for the Vanderbilt mansion on Fifth avenue, New York, and for the residences of President Hopkins, of the Union Pacific road, and for many other elegant houses in this country. The officers of the Company are H. F. Peck, President; J. M. Peck, Secretary and Treasurer. The present capital is \$300,000. George Fisher is a foreman in the works.





Henry P. Peck



## HENRY FRANKLIN PECK

springs from a race of sturdy ancestors who have wrested strength and success from the somewhat harsh conditions of New England life, and who have held honorable places in the esteem of the communities wherein they have lived. His father, Elnathan Peck, belonged to a family which had been for several generations identified with the fortunes of the town of Milford, Conn. Mr. Elnathan Peck followed the trade of a carpenter, and in 1822 he went to New Britain to assist in building the church edifice of the First Congregational Society.

In that town he met and married Miss Mary Dewey, and the newly united couple established their home in New Britain. The eldest of their nine children was Henry F., who was born on the 31st of March, 1828. He obtained his education in the common schools of the locality, and in the New Britain Academy. While he was yet an infant, his father abandoned carpentering and began the manufacture of general hardware. Mr. Elnathan Peck was one of the pioneers in this branch of production in America. When seventeen years of age, the son was placed in the workshop of his father and commenced his acquaintance with a practical business life. The concern prospered, and increasing trade demanded an increase of facilities. A joint stock company was formed to conduct the manufacture. But although the pecuniary success of the enterprise was encouraging, there was a lack of harmony among the associated proprietors upon points of business policy, and the senior Peck left the company. His son, who occupied the post of shipping clerk, relinquished his position at the same time. The Western fever was then epidemic, and the young man fell a victim. He joined the vast host of his comrades who were marching across the Alleghanies, and engaged for two years in mercantile pursuits. Returning at length to his native town, he found employment in the grocery of his brother-in-law, with whom he remained until early in 1862.

Meanwhile, in June, 1851, he took unto himself a helpmeet, Miss Elizabeth Augusta Cornwell, daughter of Deacon Chauncey Cornwell, a man prominent in church and society of New Britain. By her he has had three children, including an only son, who is now employed in business with his father.

In 1859, Mr. Elnathan Peck began the manufacture of brass goods for plumbers, gas and steam-fitters. The establishment of the city water-works in New Haven seemed to promise improved conditions for the prosecution of this business, and therefore in February, 1862, the undertaking was transferred to this city. In the ensuing month, Mr. H. F. Peck also quitted New Britain, came to New Haven, and was associated with his father in manufacturing.

He had been profoundly interested in the issues underlying the war, and was a strong supporter of the Government. He felt it to be a duty to give the Union not only sympathy, but material, personal assistance, and, in September, 1862, under the call for nine months' men, enlisted in Company

H, of the 27th Connecticut Regiment. He participated with his regiment in the severe battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and in the latter conflict was taken prisoner. He was paroled almost immediately, and went into parole camp at Annapolis, where he was obliged to enter the hospital. It was the only sickness that befell him during his term of service. Recovering, he was mustered out with the regiment, and at once devoted himself to his business vocation. His zealous labors may be measured by the resultant success.

In 1864, his brother, J. M. Peck, entered the firm, which then became E. Peck & Sons. After the death of the senior member, in December of the following year, a joint-stock company was organized to continue the business, with a capital of \$35,000. Mr. Peck was chosen President, and his brother became Treasurer; so it has remained until this day. The capital, however, has been increased from time to time, principally through surplus earnings, until it has reached the sum of \$300,000. The factory affords employment to about three hundred men.

Besides minor enterprises with which Mr. Peck is concerned, he is largely interested in extensive manufactories of brass and iron goods at Haydenville, Mass., and is the President of the New Haven Co-operative and Savings Fund and Loan Association, an organization especially intended to secure to working men a profitable disposition of their savings.

Mr. Peck has not shirked the duty of a good citizen in serving the community. For four years he took part in the city government, two years as a Councilman, and two as an Alderman. He was a member of the Board of Finance, and, in 1878, occupied the responsible post of President of the Board of Councilmen. His experience, energy, and public spirit have been particularly valuable upon the Board of Education, to which he was first elected in 1880. He is now in the midst of his second term. As a member of the Committee on Buildings, he has supervised the erection of some of the district's best schools buildings, including the Ferry street and Orchard street schools, and the Welch Training School.

In 1884 he accepted the Republican nomination for the mayoralty of the city. The rank which he holds in the estimation of his fellow citizens is demonstrated in the fact that he led the rest of his ticket by several hundred votes, although his Democratic competitor was one of the most popular leaders of that party.

As a member of the College Street Church, prominent positions in church and society have been bestowed upon him. He has kept the prosperity of the churches close at heart, and has been always ready to bear his part in every movement for the improvement of society. In the G. A. R. organization he has taken a deep interest, and, in 1884, was the Commander of Admiral Foote Post. Mr. Peck has now a high position in the confidence of the community as a man who labors sincerely and intelligently for the common welfare,

and invariably accords to the working classes that careful and considerate treatment to which they are entitled, and which they so much need.

T. W. Corbett began the plumbing business and making of galvanized cornice at 280 Elm street, in 1878, which he has continued at the same place ever since, doing all branches of cornice work. He made the cornices of nearly all the new buildings of Yale College, the State Armory, and numerous private residences. Particular attention is given to sanitary plumbing. Thirty men are employed. Stoves, ranges, and furnaces are dealt in. Mr. Corbett was born in Ireland in 1851, but came to America at an early age, and has since resided in New Haven.

#### POTTERS.

The first pottery in New Haven was in East Water street, near Olive street. Here stone-ware was made in the early years of this century.

S. L. Pewtress has been a manufacturer of clay goods for nineteen years. He came to New Haven from Worcester, Mass., but was born in the State of New York. Mr. Pewtress' pottery is at 71 Chatham street.

#### ROOFING.

C. W. Clark commenced the slate roofing business in New Haven in 1864. At this time there were but a few buildings in the city with slate roofs. Before coming to New Haven Mr. Clark followed the same business in the States of New York and Massachusetts. He laid the roofs on the City Hall, College buildings, nearly all of the churches, and many business and private buildings. He employs seven men, and is the only one engaged in this line in New Haven. He also deals in coal, with an office, 113 Long Wharf.

James E. Kelley first engaged in the roofing business in 1852, and has carried on the business ever since. He is sole agent in this vicinity for applying Warren's Felt, Cement and Gravel Roofing. He also makes a specialty of using Native Trinidad Asphaltum for roofing cellars and vaults. Most of the large manufacturing establishments in this city were roofed by Mr. Kelly. He employs on an average about six men.

#### RUFFLING.

The firm of Manville & Co., composed of Uri D. Manville and Leonard Winship, commenced the manufacture of ruffling and white trimming for ladies' wear at 424 State street, in 1879. The products of the firm are sold all over the United States. Thirty female operatives are engaged in the manufacture of these goods. Four traveling salesmen are employed.

Mr. Winship, of this firm, for fifteen years previous to 1861 was engaged in the dry goods business, which he relinquished at the date named to commence the manufacture of rufflings and lace trim-

mings by automatic machinery. He was the first person to embark in this enterprise in this country or Europe.

#### SAIL AND AWNING MAKERS.

John Hayden and John Hempsted were once sail-makers in New Haven. Many years ago they retired from business and are now dead. The only sail-makers in New Haven at present are Van Name & King, who commenced in 1861. They make sails for large coasting vessels, and employ, on an average, ten men. Besides sails, they make tents, awnings and covers. They have been located at different locations on Long Wharf ever since they commenced business, and for the last eight years at their present place, No. 205. The individual members of the firm are C. J. Van Name and W. M. King.

The New Haven Awning Company, 844 Chapel street, of which William McGrath is proprietor, was started in 1884. Work consists principally of awnings and tents, although sails for small vessels are made.

J. B. Cunningham, 847 Chapel street, makes a specialty of fancy window awnings. He also manufactures tents and canvas rigging for light sailing vessels.

#### SHIRT MANUFACTURERS.

In 1847, Mr. G. F. Winchester commenced the manufacture of shirts in a building on the west side of State street, where D. S. Cooper's grocery now is. He soon moved across the street into a large house, where the Rev. Mr. Garfield had formerly kept a school for young ladies. The business expanded so rapidly, that, in 1850, he erected a brick building in Court street. This, by successive additions to its area and height, became so large, that eight hundred persons were employed within it, and five thousand more in families throughout Connecticut, Western Massachusetts, and Long Island, the shirts being sent away to be finished by hand. In 1860 the yearly production was about forty-five thousand dozen, consuming about two million yards of muslin, five hundred thousand yards of linen, and twenty-five thousand dollars' worth of thread and buttons. Four hundred sewing machines were in use in the factory. While the production was at its maximum, Mr. John M. Davies was a partner with Mr. Winchester, under the firm name of Winchester & Davies, Mr. Davies having charge of the warehouse in New York, where sales were made. In 1865, Mr. Winchester retired from the firm to give his entire energies to the manufacture of his fire-arms, leaving his son, Mr. W. W. Winchester in the firm, who, three years later, sold out his interest and joined his father. The business was continued by Mr. John M. Davies and his sons until about 1875, when it was removed to New York, near their sales-room, the greater use of machinery having rendered unnecessary a location chosen originally for its convenience in distributing among families in the country the work to be finished by hand.



The most extensive shirt manufacturing establishment in New Haven at present is that of the Elm City Shirt Company, 417 State street. This Company, of which Stephen Mix is President and George P. Marvin, Secretary, commenced business in 1863. A fine grade of shirts is made. Employment is furnished to seventy-five female operatives.

The Paragon Shirt Manufacturing Company was formed in 1880, and commenced operations in the Insurance Building on Chapel street. Removed to present location, 746 Chapel street, in 1882. It was organized as a stock company in 1885, with a capital of \$3,000. A specialty is made of fine custom shirts. Employment is furnished to thirty women operatives. The officers of the Company are George O. Manchester, President; F. O. Manchester, Treasurer; and A. A. Beattie, Secretary.

#### SILK WORKERS.

The manufacture of silk thread is a comparatively new enterprise in New Haven. The earlier attempts in this line, from cocoons grown in this locality, have already been noticed. The enterprise as at present carried on by the Globe Silk Works, was started in 1880, under the copartnership of Leigh & White (Lewis Leigh and W. W. White). The object of the original proprietors was to manufacture a low grade of thread, from the wild silk or wild cocoon, that could be used in knitting or for the loom for manufacturing underwear. For this purpose a quantity of this wild silk was imported, and many experiments made to produce a thread for the above purpose, but these experiments did not prove a success, and the factory was then employed to "throw" and manufacture thread for other parties, in the way of a commission business. In 1881, the business was increased, and John M. Marvin was admitted to partnership, under the firm style of Leigh, White & Marvin. Mr. Marvin acted as silent partner. In October, 1881, Mr. Marvin purchased the interests of Messrs. Leigh and White, and soon after formed a partnership with Wilbur J. Smith, the title of the firm being J. M. Marvin & Co. The plant was at this time thoroughly refurnished and replenished with the latest and most improved machinery. Mr. Smith, on account of ill health, retired from the firm in October, 1886, after which William B. Pardee, formerly of the firm of William B. Bradley & Co., carriage-makers, became a partner in the business, the title of the factory being the "Globe Silk Works." The company ceased long ago to manufacture silk thread for others on commission, but now supply the trade direct. The company occupy the fourth floor of the west end of Hooker's carriage building, Nos. 578 to 590 State street, and employ a force of fifty hands.

#### SMELTERS.

The smelting works of Corey, Moore & Co., composed of David Corey, Charles S. Moore and J. Willis Downs, was started in 1882 at the present location, near 43 Crown street. They do a general

line of smelting and melting of old and new metals. Four men are employed.

#### SOAP MAKERS.

The oldest soap factory in the city is that of Bradley & Ball, founded in 1789 by Robert Brown, on George street. He continued it until 1827, when his son Charles assumed management of the business and continued it until 1840, when his brother, A. L. Brown, became a partner, under the firm name of C. & A. L. Brown. A. L. Brown died in 1871, from which date, to 1876, Charles continued the business. At the latter date, Henry Mix purchased the business. In 1880 he sold the concern to the present firm of Bradley & Ball. The location of the factory has been changed several times. At present soft soap is manufactured at 14 Union street, where the office of the firm is located, and where they receive the articles for manufacturing soap. At the corner of Middletown avenue and North Front street, hard soap is manufactured. This firm furnishes employment to eight men. About 8,000 pounds of soap are made every week.

The soap factory of Franklin & Steed, 35 and 37 Silver street, was established by T. H. Fulton in 1855. During the latter years of Mr. Fulton's connection with this business, his son, W. H. Fulton, was a partner, under the firm name of T. H. Fulton & Son. January 1, 1886, T. H. Fulton & Son sold the business to the present proprietors, who are now conducting it. They manufacture several grades of soap, among which are Burwell's and Fulton's Superior Washing Soaps and Soapaline.

R. M. Burwell commenced the manufacture of soap at 246 Cedar street in 1852, and continued it until 1880, since which it has been conducted by Merritt W. Burwell. Laundry soap is the only grade manufactured at this establishment. Twenty thousand pounds are manufactured monthly, and sold to the wholesale trade in Massachusetts and Connecticut.

#### ROBERT MERRITT BURWELL.

Robert Merritt Burwell, a farmer's son, was born at Burwell's Farms March 31, 1814, the seventh in descent from John Burwell, one of the original settlers (1639) of Milford. His father's name was Robert; his mother's maiden name Abigail Polly Satterlee, a farmer's daughter. When eighteen years of age he left home, and for two years was a clerk in the drug store of L. K. Dow on Chapel street, near Yale College. From 1835 to 1841 he was a resident of New York, part of the time employed in a drug store; then lived six years in New Hartford, and nearly two in Waterbury, and next came to New Haven and engaged with Samuel Noyes of "Apothecaries' Hall." Experimenting while there successfully in the making of soap, Noyes started him in the business of its manufacture. He soon bought Mr. Noyes' interest, and the sale of "Burwell's Soap" became large and lucrative.

On the 1st of June, 1847, Mr. Burwell married Elizabeth, daughter of Asa Woodruff, a farmer, of



New Hartford. Her mother's name was Polly, *nee* Spencer. They have three children—Elizabeth R., Merritt W., and Robert N. In 1880 his son, Merritt Woodruff, succeeded him in the factory.

Mr. Burwell is now in his seventy-first year; he stands 5 feet 8 inches, weighs 170 pounds, and his figure is compact and solid. His success is largely due to persistence of purpose and habits of industry; for he was the oldest son of an old time Connecticut farmer, and had from youth up much thrown upon him.

He owns the beautiful mount "Round Hill," 300 feet high, containing 270 acres, just north of Allingtontown. He calls his place Wellwood, from the last syllable of his own and the first syllable of his wife's maiden name. From the tower on the summit of his mansion, only 19 feet less high than East Rock, is a panoramic view of mountains, hills, woods and waters, of rare and almost unequaled extent and grandeur. It takes in toward the east and north the long stretching harbor and City of New Haven; the bold red faces of East and West Rock, while between the two, and miles beyond, peering in the blue distance, rises 730 feet in air, the exquisitely rounded cone of Mount Carmel. To the south is a vast stretch of Long Island and its intervening world of waters; and to the west, fifteen miles away, the spires of Bridgeport, that hive of industry, stand out, clear and distinct in the sunset sky; beyond a leafy sea, the crowns and hollows of a rolling, billowy woodland. The possession and beautifying of Wellwood is the great pleasure of Mr. Burwell's declining years.

W. H. Beecher & Co., referred to under Candle Manufacturers, make soap.

#### SODA WATER MANUFACTURERS.

For a number of years Phillip Farley carried on the manufacture of soda water, ginger ale, and bottling of mineral waters, at No. 67 Halleck street. He died recently, and the business has since been conducted by his wife.

#### STARCH MAKERS.

F. C. Hubinger & Brothers (Joseph E. and Nicholas W.) commenced the manufacture of patent starch at 516 to 520 State street. They take ordinary starch, and by a patent process improve it for the purpose for which it is used. They are now located at 11 Custom House square. Twelve persons are employed at this factory. They sell their goods to wholesale dealers.

#### STENOGRAPHERS.

William H. Brown, 22 Center street, practices the art of stenography.

J. F. Gaffey, Hoadley's Building, Church street, is also a professor of stenography.

#### STONE-CUTTERS.

For nearly a century the Ritter family have been prominent stone-cutters in New Haven. John Ritter, who died in 1802, was for thirty years in the business, and was succeeded by his son David, who died in 1842, having been in the business forty years or more. In the *Connecticut Journal* of September 23, 1800, is this advertisement:

The subscriber gives public information that he carries on extensively the stone-cutting business, and has for sale a neat assortment of Philadelphia and Watertown marbles and slates, which he will dispose of cheap.

Also stone-stoves and most kinds of building stone.

NEW HAVEN, GEORGE STREET, September 23, 1800.

David Ritter afterward removed from George street to the corner of St. John and Artisan streets, his house, shop and yard occupying the space between the Farmington canal and Artisan street. After the death of David Ritter, in 1842, the business was continued by his son, John, the yard being removed from the old stand near the canal to the neighborhood of the New Haven Burial Ground. John Ritter died in 1872, after being in the business forty-seven years. He was succeeded by his son, John C. Ritter, the last of these four generations of stone-cutters, whose death, in 1882, closed the record of the family's connection with the business of stone-cutting. The marble-yard of John Ritter and his son, John C. Ritter, was on High street, between Wall and Grove.

The oldest granite and marble yard in the city at present is that of Thomas Phillips & Son, established in 1845 at the present location, 143 High street. From 1845 to 1851, Treat Botsford was a partner of the senior member of the present firm. From the latter date Mr. Phillips conducted the business alone for several years, when his son, John H. Phillips became a partner. In 1877 a branch yard was opened on the corner of Winthrop and Sylvan avenues, opposite Evergreen Cemetery, which is still continued. Some of the finest monumental work in this city has been produced by this firm. Worthy of mention are the following monuments: The Odd Fellows', General George M. Harmon, D. S. Glenney, Frank Hooper, and Lieutenant-Governor Oliver F. Winchester, in Evergreen Cemetery; Eleazer T. Fitch, Ezekiel Trowbridge, Charles Goodyear, and Commodore G. A. Hand, in Grove Street Cemetery; and the D. D. Mallory monument in Fair Haven. Besides monumental work, other work in granite, marble and stone is executed. Twenty men are employed. Much of the work is done by means of steam power.

The granite works of Edward S. W. Green, 149 High street, were established by his father, B. N. Green, in 1863. In 1870 the present proprietor became a partner of his father, under the firm name of B. N. Green & Son, which continued until the death of the former. The products of this yard consist of marble and granite monuments and grave-stones.

From 1854 to 1884, George A. Shubert was quite extensively engaged in preparing granite and freestone for building purposes. He was located on the corner of Grand and Jefferson streets.

Martin Kaehrle was foreman of Mr. Shubert's works for thirteen years. In 1869, with Declau O'Brien as partner, he commenced business for himself on Railroad avenue. The partnership of Kaehrle & O'Brien was dissolved in 1873, Mr. Kaehrle continuing the business on St. John street, till his death in 1878. Since his death his son, William Kaehrle, has conducted the business. Granite and freestone is taken in the rough and prepared for building purposes. Thirty men are employed. In 1884, Mr. Kaehrle removed to his present location, 6, 8, and 10 Hamilton street.

T. B. Robertson opened his steam granite and marble works, 750 Whalley avenue, about ten years ago, and has succeeded by skillful work in securing a large patronage.

Thomas Bowden opened marble and granite works on the corner of Meadow and Columbia streets in 1884. In 1885 he removed to his present location. He does a general line of monumental work.

The marble works of Jacob Andrea were opened in 1884 at the present location, 60 Sylvan avenue. Mr. Andrea worked for John C. Ritter, on High street, for sixteen years, six years of which he was draughtsman. Mr. Andrea has done some highly creditable work since he has been in business. Notable is the sarcophagus monument built for United States Minister Phelps at Burlington, Vt.

Joseph Cornish commenced his present business in 1884, in partnership with G. S. Barkentin, under the firm name of Cornish & Co., at 966 Chapel street. The partnership was dissolved a short time after, when Mr. Cornish removed to his present location, 117 High street, where he has since continued. He manufactures monuments and headstones, and cemetery work of all kinds.

The other marble and granite cutters deserving of mention are C. F. Balbier, 91 Ashmun street; John Maxwell & Son, Water, corner of Hill street; Edward O'Brien, 437 East street; Peter Small, 20 Jefferson street; R. G. Stokes, 87 Whalley avenue. Daniel Steele, No. 5 Sylvan avenue is agent of the Burdick & Smith Granite Company, whose works are located at Westerly, R. I.

#### SUSPENDER MANUFACTURERS.

Elm City Suspender Company was organized in 1882. This factory is located at 365 State street. An assorted line of suspenders, garters and shoulder braces are made. Henry Hertz is manager of this establishment. Work is furnished to six employees.

#### TAILORS.

Early in the present century the following persons were in business as merchant tailors in New Haven: Chatterton & Babcock, Thaddeus Austin, Samuel P. Davis, Rodney Burton, LeGrand Cannon, Bryan & Peck, and Hull & Townsend. At a later date we find the names of Townsend & Bishop, Scott, Bristol & Thompson, Yale & Burritt, Benjamin W. Stone, and James M. Mason. The latter two are probably the two ablest living tailors in

New Haven. Mr. Stone preceded Mr. Mason in business, beginning near the first quarter of this century. Mr. Mason served his apprenticeship with the firm of Bryan & Peck, who had a shop on the site now occupied by the New Haven Hotel. In 1837 he succeeded to the business of Bryan & Peck, and successfully carried on the business from that time to 1873, a period of forty-seven years, when he retired.

The most extensive merchant tailoring business in the city, if not in the State, is done by the firm of E. P. & B. R. Merwin, 68 Church and 60 Centre streets. Their present building was erected in 1872. The firm was founded in 1831. They also have a house in New York City, established in 1880. The amount of business done by this firm last year reached the sum of nearly a quarter of a million dollars. Employment is furnished to nearly one hundred and fifty operators. E. P. Merwin commenced business with the firm of Smith, Merwin & Co., in 1867, and is a gentleman of experience and ability in this line of business. Two traveling salesmen, three book-keepers and eight cutters are employed.

#### SMITH MERWIN,

the youngest of seven children, was born in the town of Brookfield, Conn., in the year 1809. Accustomed to labor, even throughout his youthful days, he enjoyed but little leisure, and attended school for a few winters only. But experience with hardship and necessity afforded him an education, evoking those qualities of self-reliance, perseverance, and conscientious honesty, which were the foundation of his manly character.

At the age of fourteen he came to New Haven on foot and alone, with a cash capital of twenty-five cents in his pocket, but rich in hope and honest purpose. He found employment on Chapel street, in the shop of Thaddeus Austin, with whom he remained until he reached his majority. From Mr. Austin he learned the initiatory or practical part of that trade or profession which was soon to be adopted by him as his own. In the spring of 1832 he founded the business which has been uninterruptedly carried on, steadily growing and increasing, until to-day, in the hands of his sons, Edward Payson and Berkley Rich, it has become what would have been the desire of his heart, a fine business, one of the largest, if not the largest, of its kind in this country. His affairs were conducted with untiring industry, and with scrupulous honesty and fidelity. He attached to himself not only patrons, but friends, and won that permanent honorable success which he so fully merited. His business sagacity and carefulness caused him to be sought for as counselor in many enterprises.

At the formation of the City Fire Insurance Company of New Haven, he was selected as one of its Directors, and so continued with the Company until, after many prosperous years, he retired from business. In the year 1855, when the New Haven Manufacturing Company had become nearly



bankrupt, with wonderful nerve he bought largely of its nearly valueless stock, becoming one of its Board of Directors, and had the great satisfaction of seeing it become one of the strongest and most profitable companies in the State. He continued as one of its Directors until his death. A similar position he also held in the Tradesmen's Bank from the time of its formation until his death. His naturally retiring disposition kept him from taking any active part in politics, yet his political views were always strong and clear in opposition to anything detrimental to the best interests of his country. His opposition to human slavery, and delight at the breaking of the bonds of the oppressed, were characteristics of his manly heart.

Mr. Merwin possessed a fervently religious nature, and all his powers and resources were prayerfully consecrated to the cause of the Master whom he loved. Early in the year 1838 he joined the First Congregational Church of New Haven. In the same year, in his parlors was formed the Chapel Street Church, now the Church of the Redeemer, in which he became a Deacon in 1843, and so continued for twenty-five years. As a Sabbath school teacher his memory is still cherished by many with loving remembrance. Afterwards a change of residence caused him to identify himself with the College Street Congregational Church.

In church and in society, in business and at home, he never belied the sacred vows that he had taken, but sincerely endeavored, so far as in him lay, to live a godly, righteous, and sober life. To this, those with whom he came in contact bore witness. One who was for more than ten years intimately associated with him in business said of him: "He was one of the purest minds I ever knew. I never knew him to utter a word or do an act, that, if publicly known, would not have been an honor to his memory. His whole life and soul seemed permeated with a deep sense of Christian duty and responsibility.

In 1832, Mr. Merwin married Miss Amelia P. Rich, of New Haven; by her he had six children, four sons and two daughters. One son died in childhood. The rest of his children, excepting one in New York, are now residents of New Haven.

In the latter years of Mr. Merwin's life a wearisome and subtle disease fastened itself upon him, making him an invalid and a sufferer, but during his long and painful illness not one word of murmuring or complaint was heard from his lips. That hope which had been the beacon and mainstay of his life, soothed and quieted him, until at last, on the 23d of January, 1873, his prayers were answered, and he passed quietly and peacefully into that "rest" for which he had hoped and labored and prayed.

William Franklin, of the present firm of William Franklin & Co., 40 Centre street, merchant tailors, commenced business in this city as partner in the firm of Mason & Franklin in 1845, which was continued for nine years, after which Mr. Franklin carried on the business alone until 1884, when the present firm was formed, consisting of William

Franklin, Charles T. Bennett, and Charles Foster. This is the oldest establishment of the kind in the city. Mr. Franklin was born in Preston, England, in 1821, and came to New Haven in 1831, where he has since resided. He commenced to learn the tailoring trade in 1835, with the firm of Babcock & Marvin.

#### TELEPHONISTS.

The first telephone exchange in New England was at New Haven. Its establishment was largely due to the sagacity of Mr. H. P. Frost. It still remains in active operation, though with multiplied and much extended wires.

#### HERRICK P. FROST.

The subject of this sketch, Herrick P. Frost, was born January 16, 1835, in the town of Wolcott, New Haven County, State of Connecticut. His father, Sylvester Frost, was a farmer of that town who married Philanda Tuttle, Herrick being the second of five children. He spent his boyhood and early youth on the farm, attending school in the winter months.

Having a somewhat natural turn for trade, at the age of seventeen he started out in business for himself. Procuring a team, with goods of various kinds, he traveled through four or five States, and was successful, not only in adding to his small capital, but in acquiring an experience of the ways of the world and in gaining confidence in himself.

After pursuing this business for several years, he came to New Haven in March, 1856, and after one or two business ventures he formed a partnership with Julius Tyler, Jr., in 1858, establishing the wholesale grocery house of Tyler & Frost, on State street. This business he prosecuted with great vigor and with a varied success for nearly twenty years, the partnership being dissolved in 1856.

At this time the great invention of the telephone was first brought to the notice of the world by its inventor, Professor Alexander Graham Bell. The attention of Mr. Frost was called to it, and after a careful examination of its merits he saw at once the practical usefulness of the invention. He accordingly associated himself with Mr. George W. Coy, an electrician and a former telegraph manager, and in January, 1877, the first telephone company ever formed for a general exchange business was organized in New Haven, under the name of the New Haven Telephone Company, and the first telephone exchange the world ever saw was established.

At this period the telephone was looked upon as a novel and amusing toy by the general public, and the establishment of this exchange, through which people in different parts of the city or in adjacent towns could be connected so that they could talk with each other as easily and as readily as if face to face, was a revelation, and the new enterprise attracted wide and general attention, and was soon the "talk of the town," the exchange being visited by schools, by students, by college and scientific professors, and by strangers from Chicago, St. Louis, Memphis, New Orleans, and many other cities.





*H. Frost*









*D. Goffe Phillips*

It was an agreeable surprise, not only to Mr. Frost and Mr. Coy, but to Professor Bell and those associated with him, that the business public were so quick to avail themselves of this first opportunity to use the telephone for business purposes. In less than three months after the New Haven Exchange was established it had one hundred and fifty subscribers, and within one year over four hundred stores, offices, and residences were communicated. New Haven, therefore, has the credit, through the foresight and enterprise of Mr. Frost, of being the first city to have a successful telephone business exchange. Since that time the business has grown with astonishing rapidity. In 1880, capitalists became interested in the further development of the system. The New Haven Company became merged into the Connecticut Telephone Company, the late Governor Marshall Jewell, of Hartford, becoming its President, and the Hon. Charles L. Mitchell and Morris F. Tyler, Esq., Directors. In 1884, the name of the Company was again changed to the Southern New England Telephone Company, and its capital increased to one million five hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Frost is still the General Manager of the Company, and at the present time, owing to his energy and successful management, the lines of this Company have been carried into nearly every town, hamlet, and school district throughout the State, and no territory in the world has so many telephones in use, in proportion to its population, as Connecticut.

Mr. Frost married, in 1858, Miss Amelia Mix, daughter of the late Ashbel Mix, a highly respected resident of Bristol, Conn. They have three children, two sons and a daughter.

Mr. Frost has been connected with the New Haven City government as member of the Council, and as Alderman, Police Commissioner, etc. He also served three years as Chairman of the City Board of Finance.

#### WATER-PIPE MANUFACTURERS.

The Connecticut Patent Water-pipe Company, whose office is at 78 and 80 Crown street, manufacture water-pipe and water-works' supplies at West Haven. Captain D. Goffe Phipps is at the head of this Company.

#### CAPTAIN DANIEL GOFFE PHIPPS.

*Born in New Haven, June 20, 1821.*

Late in the year 1760, his Majesty's frigate *Sutherland* was firing a salute in the harbor of Halifax on the occasion of the coronation of King George the Third. One of the English officers was Lieutenant Solomon Phipps, nephew of Sir John Rous, commander of the frigate, and belonging to that English family one of which was Sir William Phipps, Governor of the Massachusetts Colony in 1692-94. Lieutenant Phipps was standing on shore waiting for a boat to take him on board. By neglect of the gunner, one of the balls had not been drawn from its gun, as was the custom on entering port, and

this ball struck and instantly killed the Lieutenant. At the moment he had hold of the hand of his son, a lad nine years of age.

The last was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. His name was Daniel Goffe Phipps, so called from the maiden name of his mother, Miss Abigail Goffe, a descendant of Thomas Goffe, a magistrate of the Massachusetts Colony in 1629. The boy, Daniel Goffe, was born in Boston, as appears on the town records, July 13, 1751, and early went to sea. In 1769 he came to New Haven in a Boston ship. He married here a sister of Ebenezer Townsend, who owned the *Neptune*, which made that famous sealing voyage of 1796-99. He became interested in the West India trade, and served throughout the Revolutionary War in the land and naval forces; was in the Connecticut frigate *Defence* when she captured the *Sirius*, a larger and more strongly manned vessel; was captain of a privateer and twice taken prisoner. He became the owner of a number of vessels, one of which he captured from the British and fitted out for the West India trade.

His son, Solomon, also followed the sea, becoming owner and captain of vessels in the West India trade, and later in life opening a nautical school in Meadow street, where he taught young men navigation, surveying, French, and drawing. He married Esther Peck a descendant of the Deacon Peck who came to New Haven with the Rev. John Davenport in 1638.

Their second son was Daniel Goffe Phipps, the subject of this sketch. His natural bent was toward the sea, coming as he did from a long line of sailors. So, at fifteen, he shipped before the mast on the barque *Condor* for the West Indies; then on the ship *Illinois* from New York to Trieste; thence to Smyrna, where for three months the vessel lay during the prevalence of the plague. On the passage home the ship was dismasted off the Western Islands, and after great suffering from the want of provisions and water, she arrived in Boston, April, 1838.

His uncle, Captain Elisha Peck, then executive officer of the Brooklyn Navy Yard, procured him an appointment as master's mate in the U. S. Navy, and he was ordered on board the *North Carolina*, 74 guns, lying off the Battery. He was soon ordered to the brig *Dolphin*, of 10 guns, which first cruised during the winter of 1839-40 on the coast, for distressed vessels. Later the *Dolphin* was sent to the Gulf of Mexico, where Mr. Phipps passed nearly two years. While at Pensacola he was greatly shocked on hearing of the hanging of Midshipman Spencer, son of the Secretary of War, for being suspected of intending mutiny on board the brig *Somers*. Spencer was but a lad of nineteen, and having been a messmate of Mr. Phipps, on board the *North Carolina*, he knew the young man well, and felt certain he was incapable of such a crime.

While cruising for pirates, in 1841, in the windward passage, Captain Phipps was in sight of Cape Nicola Mole when that town, with 3,000 inhabitants, was engulfed by the great earthquake of that year.

The rising and sinking sensation on board his vessel at the time was something rarely experienced by nautical men. On another occasion, while officer of the deck, he heard a faint cry over the ship's side. Looking over he saw one of the 'prentice boys in the act of drowning, and at once jumped overboard and rescued him. Eleven years after, in the middle of the night he was awakened by a voice at his bedside in Chagres, saying "You saved my life once, I come to you to save it again." "Who are you?" he rejoined, "I am boy Linn, of the Dolphin," and, placing a large sum of gold-dust on the bed, requested Captain Phipps to keep it until called for and immediately disappeared. The call for help this time was disregarded. The young man had stolen the gold and was afterwards arrested, condemned and sentenced to the chain-gang for life.

On the return of the Dolphin to Norfolk, Captain Phipps was transferred in order to the old frigate Constitution; the Pennsylvania, a line of battle ship of 120 guns; and lastly to the U. S. brig Truxton, then fitting out at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, under Commander Bruce, for the West Coast of Africa, to assist in suppressing the slave trade. He was on shore duty in the City of Philadelphia during the "Know Nothing" riots, taking an active part with the men under his command, aiding the city authorities in saving churches and convents from being burned and the people from being murdered.

The Truxton arrived at Monrovia in the early part of 1843, and Professor Silliman having applied to the Navy Department in behalf of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences for assistance in obtaining meteorological data in different parts of the world, Mr. Phipps was assigned to that duty on the coast, in addition to his ordinary duties. A singular coincidence occurred during the second cruise to the equator. Mr. Phipps' then acting sailing master, on the 4th of July, 1844, in working up the ship's position at noon, discovered that the latitude was  $0^{\circ} 0' 0''$  and the longitude was  $0^{\circ} 0' 0''$ ; the observations leading to that result were taken by Lieutenant Simon F. Blunt and Sailing Master Phipps, with a cloudless sky. It is not probable this had occurred before in the history of man, certainly not on the 4th of July.

Under the Ashburton treaty, the American and English vessels co-operated in the suppression of the slave trade. The English sloop of war Ardent and the brig Truxton united to capture two slavers, which lay 100 miles up the Rio Pongo at Gordon's barracoons.

Arriving at the mouth of the river, they sent up a boat expedition with 30 men from the American vessel and 50 from the English, and were successful in making the capture. Mr. Phipps, who had charge of the third cutter, was the first that boarded the prize, named the Spitfire, and the first person he saw had his back to him at the moment. He therefore struck him with the flat of his sword. The man whirled around and Phipps saw he was a mulatto. A second glance and each knew the other. His name was Jackson, and he was town born, had lived near Meadow street over the dike, and in

boyhood their mutual knowledge was gained. He was the cook of the slaver. The Spitfire was sent to the United States and sold. Phipps' share of the prize money was \$200. Showery, the captain, a New York man, was sent to Massachusetts State Prison for life, and died there. Gordon, the slave-dealer, was a cruel wretch, and his barbarities on the coast had reached the ears of the sailors, and they had determined to kill him. He eluded their search, to earn in later years the nefarious distinction of being the only man executed in the United States for being engaged in the slave trade, adjudged piracy by our laws. President Lincoln condemned him to death, by hanging, in New York during the rebellion.

The climate of the coast rivers is deadly, and all but two of the thirty sailors who went with Phipps up the Rio Pongo took the coast fever. On the return of the Truxton, in 1845, Mr. Phipps resigned, and took command of a vessel running between New Orleans and the Spanish Main, and during a voyage to St. Vincent encountered the great hurricane of September, 1846, and was in its vortex. The severity of that hurricane has been vividly described by Lieutenant-Colonel Reid, then Governor of Bermuda, in his work on the law of storms, making use of Captain Phipps' log book for that purpose. Few men live to relate the rough handling they got in the center of those great cyclones, where many vessels "never heard from" end their careers. On the night of the 18th of December, 1847, Captain Phipps was wrecked on the coast of Maine, and the cold was so severe on this occasion that seventeen persons froze to death before morning.

In December, 1848, on the news being received of the discovery of gold in California, he left New York on the steamer Crescent City for Chagres, and walked across the Isthmus to Panama, where many died at that time with the cholera. There he took charge of a Guayaquil coaster with forty passengers, and set sail for San Francisco. The want of provisions and water on that four months' passage up the Pacific Coast was a difficult problem to solve, there being no money on board, and the "moss trooper" method of supplying those wants was simply a triumph of the strong over the weak. The Mexican War was not over until that little vessel, the Tres Amigos, with its forty rifles entered the Bay of San Francisco, although the treaty of peace was signed some time before.

Captain Phipps spent two years in the gold mines on the forks of the American River, and was successful in his mining operations. He returned in 1851, crossing Central America on foot from Realejo on the Pacific to Lake Nicaragua. In a desperate affray with brigands near the old volcano of Massaya, he came near losing his gold-dust, and barely escaped with his life.

He soon after, in 1851, married, in St. Louis, Bishop Hawks officiating, Mary E. Hunt, daughter of Captain James Hunt, a prominent West India merchant of New Haven. In the fall of 1864 he ceased going to sea, and became identified with the New Haven Water Company; beginning soon after-







Genl. L. Mitchell.

ward the manufacture of hydraulic pipe and the profession of hydraulic engineering and building of waterworks, his present business. A career embracing so many years of active life, both in the naval and merchant service, of course includes many interesting incidents, of which limited space forbids any mention. An outline only has been attempted in this article.

His only son, Edward Hunt Phipps, of the Yale Scientific School, is connected with him as a hydraulic and mechanical engineer and manufacturer. He has but one other living child, a daughter, Lina Mary Phipps.

Captain Phipps is 5 feet 9 inches in stature, of erect figure, with a wiry, muscular system, and has retained his excellent health through the rough experiences of twenty-seven years of nautical life.

We esteem it an appropriate ending of this chapter on the Productive Arts, to give a biographical sketch of a man who has taken an active interest in so many manufacturing companies, that we hardly know in what part of the chapter to place his biography—the Hon. Charles L. Mitchell, the representative in Congress at the present time of the district of which New Haven is a part.

#### HON. CHARLES L. MITCHELL.

Charles LeMoyne Mitchell was born at New Haven, Conn., August 6, 1844, and is the son of Edward A. Mitchell, who was for many years prominently identified with the manufacturing interests of Connecticut. Through his mother, Charles

L. Mitchell is a direct descendant of Thomas Fitch, Governor of Connecticut from 1754 to 1766.

Mr. Mitchell was educated at New Haven, and later spent three years in a journey around the world, visiting Europe, Asia and Africa. He is actively engaged in business, being a Director in the Winchester Repeating Arms Company, Meriden Britannia Company, Tradesmen's National Bank, and other important enterprises, and is always ready to assist in promoting new industries. His practical knowledge of business, and intelligent interest in scientific inventions connected with industrial progress, cause his counsel to be sought and valued by inventors.

Mr. Mitchell represented the town of East Haven in the Legislature of 1878. In the following year he was nominated by the Democrats as their candidate for the Eighth Senatorial District, and, though failing an election, received more than the party vote in the majority of the towns. In 1882 he was elected to represent the Second District of Connecticut in Congress, and was re-elected in 1884.

Mr. Mitchell is a generous patron of art, a buyer and reader of good books, and a skilled horticulturist.

He is a member of the Vestry of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, New Haven, and takes an active part in the support and management of the religious and benevolent institutions of the City and State.

By family training and inheritance, as well as by his own deliberate choice, a Democrat, Mr. Mitchell is nevertheless free from partisanship. He not only accepts, but heartily believes in political progress, and has always the courage of his convictions.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### SOCIETIES AND CLUBS.

**AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR, COMMERCIAL COUNCIL**, No. 701.—Commander, Henry L. Hill; Vice-Commander, John Z. Mason; Past-Commander, Joseph H. Smith; Orator, G. W. Crane; Secretary, William H. Thomas; Collector, J. M. Bishop; Treasurer, F. L. Manwaring; Guide, Joseph E. White; Warden, E. H. White; Organist, Charles E. Grannis; Sentry, F. D. Cobb; Chaplain, Samuel H. Kirby.

*The American Oriental Society* was organized in Boston in 1842, for the cultivation of learning in the Asiatic, African and Polynesian languages. It was incorporated in 1843 by the Legislature of Massachusetts. Since 1855 it has kept its library in New Haven, which for this reason may be regarded as the home of the society. President, W. D. Whitney; Vice-Presidents, A. P. Peabody, E. E. Salisbury, W. H. Ward; Treasurer and Librarian, Addison Van Name; Corresponding Secretary, C. R. Lanman; Recording Secretary, C. H. Toy; Secretary of the Classical Section, W. W. Goodwin; Directors, A. I. Cothel, J. Avery, D. C. Gilman, M. Bloomfield, C. Short, J. H. Thayer, I. H. Hall.

*The Arion Society* was organized June 16, 1880, by thirty-one members of the Teutonia Männerchor. Its object is the practice and cultivation of singing. The society has now a membership of four hundred. The present officers are: President, F. W. Sternberg; Vice-President, C. Wirtz; Recording Secretary, E. Scherer; Corresponding Secretary, H. Heese; Financial Secretary, W. Emmerich; Treasurer, H. Kissinger; Trustees, E. Bechstedt, B. Richard, C. Kasten;

Librarian, J. Lauth; Musical Director, Prof. R. K. Wehner. Arion Hall, 3 Church Street.

*Catholic Knights of America, Pioneer Branch, No. 453*.—Meets first and third Thursday of each month at Room 39, Insurance Building. Spiritual Director, Rev. John Russell; President, Michael F. Campbell; Vice-President, James J. Carr; Recording Secretary, James E. Galvin; Financial Secretary, George E. Mitchell; Treasurer, B. E. Lynch; Sergeant-at-Arms, William E. Flynn; Sentinel, J. F. Murray; Medical Examiner, Dr. J. M. Reilly.

*Chamber of Commerce*.—President, James D. Dewell; Vice-Presidents, Samuel E. Merwin, Edwin S. Wheeler; Treasurer, Wilbur F. Day; Corresponding Secretary, T. Attwater Barnes; Recording Secretary, Charles W. Scranton; Directors, N. D. Sperry, Joel A. Sperry, John H. Leeds, Charles H. Townsend, George H. Ford.

*Chosen Friends, New Haven Council, No. 1*.—Meets second and fourth Monday evenings of each month at Lyon Building, 769 Chapel street. Past Chief Councilor, John H. Jones; Chief Councilor, William G. Cox; Vice-Councilor, Charles M. Manning; Secretary, Edward E. Tisdale; Assistant Secretary, L. F. Morse; Treasurer, Samuel H. Crane; Prelate, H. W. Loomis; Marshal, A. J. Downs; Warden, R. M. Sherman; Guard, Andrew Finken; Sentinel, J. I. Jacobus; Trustees, J. H. Jones, H. W. Loomis, J. I. Jacobus.

*Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences*.—President, A. E. Verrill; Vice-President, William H. Brewer; Correspond-



ing Secretary, A. Van Name; Recording Secretary, Leonard Waldo; Librarian, A. Van Name; Treasurer, H. C. Kingsley; Committee of Publication, H. A. Newton, Elias Loomis, G. J. Brush, E. S. Wheeler, A. E. Verrill, William D. Whitney, A. Van Name; Auditing Committee, A. E. Verrill, A. Van Name, H. A. Newton.

*Connecticut Benefit Association.*—Officers: President, D. M. Corthell; Secretary, F. H. Cogswell; Treasurer, Henry G. Newton; Medical Director, Rollin McNeil, M. D.; General Manager, R. M. Hooker; Directors, N. G. Osborn, G. F. Winch, L. E. Osborn, Charles K. Bush, William A. Wright. Office, 19 Exchange Building.

*Connecticut Training School for Nurses.*—President, Mrs. Noah Porter; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. T. D. Woolsey, Mrs. H. Farnam, Mrs. Edwin Harwood, Mrs. D. C. Sanford, Mrs. Samuel Colt, Mrs. G. M. Bartholomew, Mrs. F. J. Kingsbury; Treasurer, Mr. Charles A. Sheldon; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Charles B. Richards; Recording Secretary, Mrs. E. H. Jenkins; Auditors, Mr. Wilbur F. Day, Mr. Arthur D. Osborne; Committee on Finance, Mr. Charles A. Sheldon, Mr. Jeremiah A. Bishop, Mr. Wilbur F. Day, ex-Governor James E. English, Mr. John B. Fitch; Executive Committee, Mrs. Noah Porter, Chairman.

## ELKS.

*New Haven Lodge of Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, No. 25.*—Lodge Room, 852 Chapel street, Elks Hall. Meeting night, Monday. Exalted Ruler, Frederick Quintard; Esteemed Leading Knight, H. C. Collins; Esteemed Loyal Knight, John McGilvray; Esteemed Lecturing Knight, James H. Kelley; Secretary, H. S. Beers; Treasurer, C. A. Pratt; Tyler, H. J. Nicholson; Inner Guard, John Doody; Chaplain, D. S. Thomas; Esquire, L. D. White; Organist, G. E. Eager; Trustees, J. D. Plunkett, William Neely, L. D. White; Stewards, Samuel Mann, Charles Zapp, Alexander Phillips.

## ENGINEERS.

*Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, New Haven Division, No. 77.*—Chief Engineer, Henry Byington; First Assistant, E. O. B. Parish. Meets first Tuesday and third Thursday of each month in Engineers' Hall, State street, corner of Chapel.

*Marine Engineers' Association, No. 36.*—Meets second and fourth Monday evenings at Stationary Engineers' Hall, 87 Church street. P. P., D. O. Chipman; President, M. D. Douglass; Vice-President, A. D. Bartlett; Recording Secretary, Frank A. Foster; Financial Secretary, F. A. Foster; Conductor, Charles Hughes; Doorkeeper, William Gardner; Chaplain, G. W. Dadmun.

*New Haven Stationary Engineers' Association, No. 2.*—Meets every Friday evening at 8 o'clock at Stationary Engineers' Hall, 87 Church street. President, Frank R. Baldwin; Vice-President, John I. Downes; Recording Secretary, W. H. Wakeman; Financial Secretary, George A. Thompson; Treasurer, F. A. Foster; Conductor, George A. Dole; Doorkeeper, Dwight C. Beach; Trustees, Saul Sanford, James Glacken, J. P. Ricketts.

*Evergreen Cemetery Association.*—Office, 92 Orange street. President, James D. Dewell; Secretary, Benjamin R. English; Treasurer, John P. Tuttle; Directors, James D. Dewell, John P. Tuttle, Edward C. Beecher, George Blakeman, Frederick H. Waldron; Superintendent, Harvey B. Dorman.

*Firemen's Benevolent Association.*—President, Albert C. Hendrick; Vice-President, Henry Tuttle; Treasurer, John L. Disbrow; Secretary, Charles B. Dyer.

The first meeting to form the association was held July 26, 1849. Organization completed by the election of the following officers: President, James T. Hemingway; Vice-President, George W. Jones; Secretary, Joseph Downs; Treasurer, Henry B. Smith.

## FORESTERS.

## I.—ANCIENT ORDER OF FORESTERS—CONNECTICUT STATE DISTRICT.

The District Court meets annually for the choice of officers and other business. This District comprises seventeen

Courts, of which three are in New Haven, viz.: Andrew Jackson Court; Court Metropolitan, and Quinnipiac Court, No. 6974. The officers of the District Court are: District Chief Ranger, James I. Hayes; District Secretary, P. H. O'Brien; District Treasurer, James Farrell.

*Andrew Jackson Court, A. O. F.*—Chief Ranger, John J. Ward; Sub-Chief Ranger, Lawrence Short; Financial Secretary, Peter J. McNeerney; Recording Secretary, James Mills; Treasurer, Peter Reynolds; S. W., D. Nottingham; J. W., John Nugent; S. B., Joseph Lorraine; J. B., M. O'Brien; Physician, E. L. Bissell.

*Court Metropolitan A. O. F.*—Chief Ranger, James J. McMahon; Sub-Chief Ranger, William O'Brien; Financial Secretary, John J. McMahon; Recording Secretary, Jeremiah Kennedy; Treasurer, M. R. Mooney; S. W., P. Gallagher; J. W., Philip Flood; S. B., James Nagle; J. B., P. McKiernan.

*Quinnipiac Court, A. O. F., No. 6974.*—Meets in Odd Fellows' Hall, corner of Grand avenue and East Pearl street, the first and third Tuesdays of each month. P. J. O'Connor, Chief Ranger; Patrick Groggin, Sub-Chief Ranger; John J. Doohan, Financial Secretary; Joseph Donlan, Recording Secretary; James P. Landers, Treasurer.

## II.—UNITED ORDER FORESTERS.

*Elm City Court No. 5933.*—Chief Ranger, John Scholl; Sub-Chief Ranger, James Mallory; Recording Secretary, Isaac Hayes; Financial Secretary, George Loundes; Treasurer, William Gaffey; Senior Woodman, Jacob Koehler; Junior Woodman, L. Lowenthal; Senior Beadle, William Scholl; Junior Beadle, J. F. Donohue; Physician, Dr. Mailhouse; Commander, James H. Flagg; Vice-Commander, T. O'Brien.

*Knights of Sherwood Forest, Putnam Conclave, No. 14.*—Past Commander, J. F. Healey; Commander, James H. Flagg; Vice-Commander, P. O'Brien; Adjutant, P. F. McGuinniss; Recording Secretary, I. Hayes; Paymaster, William G. Butler; Master-at-Arms, Edward Ryder; First Lieutenant, James P. Wilson; Second Lieutenant, E. J. Windes; First Sergeant, A. Kurtz; Second Sergeant, F. Fealey; Surgeon, Dr. J. J. S. Doherty.

*Free Sons of Israel, New Haven Lodge, No. 46.*—President, Adolph Hirsch; Vice-President, Leopold Besser; Recording Secretary, Philip Goodhart; Financial Secretary, Moses Frank; Treasurer, David Ashman; Outside Tyler, Cerf Woolf; Conductor, Nathan Cohn; Inside Tyler, Solomon Pagter; Trustees, David Machol, Moses Briggs, Nathan Schuer.

*Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.*—Meets at 49 Church street, Hoadley Building. Regular meetings, first Tuesdays in February, May and October. President, Timothy J. Fox; Vice-President, James A. Fogarty; Secretary, Francis J. Taylor; Treasurer, R. M. Sheridan.

*German Aid Society, Concordia No. 1.*—President, S. Loewenbaum; Vice-President, J. Penn; Treasurer, Frederick Doerschuck; Secretary, Henry Pfeil; Cashier, H. W. Schorer; Trustees, Charles Gerner, Frederick Doebel, Isaac Weil.

*German and English School Society.*—President, John Ruff; Vice-President, Louis Weckesser; Secretary, Otto A. G. Rausch; Treasurer, Gottfried Lehr; Hall Agent, John Macheleidt.

*German Mutual Aid Society.*—Instituted June 9, 1874. President, Zacharias Endriss; Vice-President, Wiegand Schlein; Secretary, George J. Faulhaber; Treasurer, John Hegel.

## GERMAN ORDER OF HARUGARI.

*Frederick Hecker Lodge, No. 440.*—Ex. B., August Taetsch; O. B., Heinrich Warncke; W. B., John Maier; Secretary, George Herpich; Treasurer, A. Schatz. Meeting first and third Thursdays each month in Turn Hall, corner of Court and Orange streets. Instituted June 3, 1881, with thirty-nine members. Present number, 106.

*Freie Brueder Manie, No. 58.*—O. G., George J. Faulhaber; W. G., Alois Pfeiffer; Secretary, G. M. Wohlfarth; Cashier, Heinrich Wessbecker; Treasurer, Christian Wirweiss; Trustees, Otto H. Wall, Martin Faltisch, and Alois Pfeiffer.

*Pestalozzi Lodge, No. 340.*—E. B., W. Schlein; O. B., Henry Fink; U. B., Alexander Hubalek; Secretary, August Knoll; Treasurer, George Soder.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

*Department of Connecticut.*—Commander, John T. Cray, Norwich; S. V. Commander, Henry E. Taintor, Hartford; J. V. Commander, Samuel B. Horne, Winsted; Medical Director, Herbert M. Bishop, Norwich; Chaplain, Rev. Edward Anderson, Norwalk; Assistant Adjutant-General, Amos D. Allen, Norwich; Assistant Quartermaster-General, William H. Pierpont, New Haven; Inspector, William F. Rogers, Meriden; Judge-Advocate, Samuel H. Seward, Putnam; Chief Mustering Officer, William B. Rudd, Lakeville; Council of Administration, Frederick E. Camp, Middletown; Alson J. Smith, Danbury; Fred L. Warren, Bridgeport; George M. White, New Haven.

*Admiral Foote Post, No. 17.*—Meets in Grand Army Hall every Saturday evening. Commander, Simeon J. Fox; S. V. Commander, James N. Coe; J. V. Commander, Lewis B. Brown; Adjutant, N. I. Strickland; Quartermaster, W. H. Stowe; Surgeon, Charles Rawling; Chaplain, William F. Smith; O. D., Edward E. Tisdale; O. G., John S. Duff; Sergeant-Major, John H. Shumway; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Lyman D. White; Commissary-Sergeant, Edward Wines; Sentinels, Joseph Cassell, William Shaw.

*Henry C. Merwin Post, No. 52.*—Commander, William Gleason; S. V. Commander, Thomas E. Twitchell; J. V. Commander, Timothy J. O'Donnell; Adjutant, George W. Bartlett; Quartermaster, Thomas Hughes; Surgeon, Robert G. Patterson; Chaplain, Ralph Wright; Officer of Day, Henry Winsor; Officer of Guard, Isaac Dorman; Sergeant-Major, William A. Welch; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Patrick Farrell.

*Von Steinwehr Post, No. 76.*—Charles Weidig, Commander; J. Schleicher, S. V. Commander; Christopher Weiler, J. V. Commander; Jacob Schmidt, Sergeant; Balzer Brand, S. D.; Weigand Schlein, Chaplain; Conrad Hofacker, Quartermaster; L. Operschauser, Adjutant; Godfried Miller, Officer of the Guard; Louis Oeker, Sergeant-Major; Friedrich Dobeke, Quartermaster-Sergeant.

*Admiral Foote Woman's Relief Corps, No. 3.*—Auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic. President, Mrs. Francis M. Martin; S. V. President, Mrs. Louisa Goodrich; J. V. President, Mrs. Lizzie Arnold; Secretary, Mrs. Louisa Beach; Treasurer, Mrs. Hattie Buckingham; Chaplain, Mrs. Abigail Whitaker; Conductor, Mrs. Maggie Munson; Guard, Mrs. Josephine Parmalee.

*Harugari Liedertafel.*—The object of the association is the cultivation of singing. It was organized July 25, 1875, with seven members. At present it numbers 275. President, Barth Neufs; Vice-President, Alois Pfeiffer; Recording Secretary, Henry Koehler; Corresponding Secretary, August F. Kurtz; Treasurer, George Faulhaber; Collector, Ernest Flesche; Librarian, Stephen Erll. Harugari Hall, Lamar Block, Crown street. Business meeting, last Friday of each month.

*Hebrew Benevolent Society.*—President, M. Heller; Vice-President, B. Rogowski; Secretary, Max Adler; Treasurer, Louis H. Freedman; Trustees, M. Sonnenberg, S. Cahn, D. Grotta.

*Hildesbund, Section 17.*—President, Carl G. Engel; Vice-President, W. Eberle; Secretary, Leopold Schierholz; Treasurer, Rev. Charles H. Siebke.

*Home for Aged and Destitute Women.*—125 Wall street. President, H. C. Kingsley; Secretary and Treasurer, T. R. Trowbridge; Trustees, Ezekiel H. Trowbridge, Eli Whitney, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Alfred Walker, Henry C. Kingsley, Charles Thompson, T. Ketchum, Charles A. White; Matron, Mrs. H. A. Scranton.

*Home for the Friendless.*—Clinton avenue, corner of Pine street. President, Miss E. W. Davenport; Vice-President, Mrs. William Hillhouse; Treasurer, Mrs. Charles C. Foote; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Samuel Harris; Trustee, John C. Hollister; Advisory Committee, John C. Hollister, Dr. William B. De Forest, Amos F. Barnes, Charles Fabrique, Justus S. Hotchkiss, Charles E. Graves.

*Horeb Lodge, I. O. B. B., No. 25.*—President, Harry Asher; Vice-President, Isaac Ulman; Secretary, David

Strouse; Treasurer, Adolph Hirsch; In. G., Nathan Cohn; O. G., M. Greenbaum; Trustees, Max Adler, Paul Weil, N. Scheuer. Trustees meet at Courier Building every first and third Sunday evening in the month. One hundred and sixty-nine members.

*Jeffersonian Club.*—Lyon Building, 769 Chapel street. President, John H. Leeds; Vice-Presidents, Jonathan W. Pond, James Gallagher; Secretary, George S. Thomas; Treasurer, Jonathan W. Pond; Collector, Henry S. Cooper; Board of Managers, George M. Grant, Joseph C. Earle, Burton Mansfield, Ezra B. Dibble, Fred. G. Cooper, S. H. Wagner, A. H. Robertson, Frank S. Andrew, James P. Pigott, Hobart L. Hotchkiss, S. A. York, Julius Tyler.

#### KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.

*San Salvador Council, No. 1.*—Grand Knight, J. P. Galivan; Deputy Grand Knight, P. H. Corrigan; Recording Secretary, William Slattery; Financial Secretary, William M. Geary; Treasurer, William Keane; Warden, Alex. Bieto; Advocate, C. T. Driscoll; Lecturer, Daniel Colwell; Physician, M. C. O'Connor, M.D.; Trustees, J. T. Kerrigan, J. F. O'Brien, Peter Carberry. Regular meeting, first and third Thursday of each month. Council Hall, Wood's Building.

*Santa Maria Council, No. 8.*—Grand Knight, Peter Conroy; Deputy Grand Knight, W. F. Mulcahy; Recording Secretary, James G. McMahon; Financial Secretary, Thomas F. McGinness; Treasurer, Joseph F. Preston; Warden, F. A. Farrell.

*K. O. J. Society.*—Grand Master, M. Bernstein; President, M. Kleiner; Vice-President, H. C. Bretzfelder; Recording Secretary, S. J. Weil; Financial Secretary, B. Sugeneheimer; Treasurer, G. Greenbaum; Inside Guard, B. Bernstein.

*Knights of St. Patrick.*—President, W. C. O'Connor, M. D.; Vice-President, James Reilly; Recording Secretary, Wm. M. Geary; Financial Secretary, James J. Kennedy; Treasurer, Patrick Cregan. Meets second Friday evening of each month in Wood's Building, Church Street. Organized March 10, 1878.

#### KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

*Grand Lodge of Connecticut.*—Grand Dictator, William H. Stannis, Meriden; Grand Vice-Dictator, Carlos Smith, New Haven; Grand Assistant Dictator, Irving H. Coe, Waterbury; Grand Reporter, Charles W. Skiff, Danbury; Grand Treasurer, James H. Kelsey, Middletown; Grand Chaplain, Rev. C. H. Bond, Middletown; Grand Guide, Frank P. Carter, Hartford; Grand Guardian, Lewis D. Chidsey, New Haven; Grand Sentinel, L. H. Sherman, Bridgeport; State Medical Examiner, W. D. Anderson, M. D., New Haven; Grand Trustees, John H. Barlow, Birmingham; Romanta Wells, New Haven; Henry A. Chamberlain, Middletown; Past Grand Dictator, E. B. Smith, Middletown.

*Roger Sherman Lodge, No. 323.*—Dictator, Fred. B. Farnsworth; Reporter, William H. Beecher; Financial Reporter, Elisha Hewitt; Treasurer, Samuel H. Crane. Meets second and fourth Wednesday evenings, 852 Chapel street, fourth floor.

*Mercantile Lodge, No. 1352.*—Dictator, Joseph B. Morse; Reporter, S. W. Churchill; Financial Reporter, L. H. Prindle; Treasurer, Carlos Smith. Meets first and third Wednesday evenings at Elks Hall, 852 Chapel street.

*Woolsey Lodge, No. 1356.*—Dictator, John B. Hubbell; Reporter, D. E. Merchant; Financial Reporter, F. H. Hemingway; Treasurer, K. B. Farren. Meets second and fourth Tuesday of each month at Odd Fellows Hall, Grand avenue, corner of East Pearl.

*Steuben Lodge, No. 3053.*—Dictator, Dr. William Sprenger; Reporter, William F. Stenberg; Financial Reporter, Charles R. Spiegel; Treasurer, Otto H. Wall.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

*Grand Lodge of Connecticut.*—P. G. C., Willis B. Isbell, No. 11, Westville; G. C., Alson J. Smith, No. 30, Danbury; G. V. C., William B. Beebe, No. 40, Bridgeport; G. P.,



George M. Deming, No. 7, Hartford; G. M. of E., W. L. Morgan, No. 21, New Britain; G. K. R. S., Horace O. Case, No. 15, Hartford; G. M. at A., Joseph Roode, No. 34, Jewett City; G. I. G., Henry C. Long, No. 3, New Haven; G. O. G., Daniel H. Brown, No. 2, New Haven; Supreme Representatives, P. G. C., William H. Williams, Birmingham; P. G. C., William Soule, Jewett City.

*Rathbone Lodge, No. 1.*—Meets every Wednesday evening in Pythian Hall, Courier Building.

*Ezel Lodge, No. 3.*—Meets every Tuesday evening in Courier Building, State street.

*Schiller Lodge, No. 5.*—Meets Monday evenings, Turn Hall Building.

*Edgewood Lodge, No. 11.*—Meets at Pythian Hall, Westville, every Monday evening.

*Union No. 32.*—Meets every Thursday evening in Pythian Hall, Courier Building.

*Knights of Pythias Benefit Association.*—Joseph K. Bundy, President. Organized December 7, 1885.

*Ladies' Seamen's Friend Society.*—92 Water street. President, Mrs. W. T. Booth; Vice-President, Mrs. Sarah M. Mix; Secretary, Mrs. W. H. Fairchild; Treasurer, Mrs. Luman Cowles; Executive Committee, Mrs. Leonard Winship, Mrs. F. W. Pardee; Finance Committee, Mrs. Luman Cowles, Mrs. F. W. Pardee, Mrs. J. A. Sperry.

#### MASONIC.

*Grand Lodge of Connecticut.*—Annual communication at New Haven, January 19, 1887. M. W. Henry H. Green, Danielsonville, G. M.; John W. Mix, Plantsville, D. G. M.; J. H. Swartwout, Stamford, G. S. W.; L. A. Dickinson, Hartford, G. J. W.; John G. Root, Hartford, G. T.; Joseph K. Wheeler, Hartford, G. Sec.; Clark W. Buckingham, New Haven, G. S. D.; Arthur H. Brewer, Norwich, G. J. D.; William W. Price, New Haven, G. M.; Rev. George R. Warner, Danielsonville, G. Chap.; Hugh Stirling, Bridgeport, G. S. S.; E. O. Goodwin, East Hartford, G. J. S.; Joseph Riley, New Haven, G. Tyler.

*Hiram Lodge, No. 1, F. & A. M.*—Instituted 1750. Stated communication every Thursday, at 7.30 P. M., July and August excepted. Third Thursday in July and second Thursday in August. Annual, last Thursday in December. Atherton L. Barnes, W. M.; Frank E. Stoddard, S. W.; William M. Frisbie, J. W.; George E. Frisbie, Treasurer; William A. Beers, Secretary; R. S. Woodruff, S. D.; G. M. Bush, J. D.; James E. Smith, S. S.; W. L. Peck, J. S.; D. R. Alling, Tyler.

*Trumbull Lodge, No. 22, F. & A. M.*—Instituted 1869. Stated communications second and fourth Tuesday evenings of each month, at 7.30 o'clock, except in July and August; those months, the fourth Tuesday evenings only. Annual communication, fourth Tuesday in December. H. C. Trecartin, W. M.; Francis Smith, S. W.; C. D. Newcomb, J. W.; E. S. Quintard, Treasurer; T. Parsons Dickerman, Secretary; Lyman D. White, S. D.; George S. Trecartin, J. D.; F. H. Sprague, S. S.; George Rathgeber, J. S.; L. D. Brown, Tyler.

*Adelphi Lodge, No. 63, F. & A. M.*—Fair Haven. Instituted 1823. Stated communications, first and third Tuesday in each month. Annual, last stated communication in December. Francis Ray, W. M.; Joseph Cunningham, S. W.; Joseph J. Dayton, J. W.; E. N. Holoday, Treasurer; Jason P. Thompson, Secretary; Robert C. Hart, S. D.; L. F. Humiston, J. D.; C. H. Hendrickson, S. S.; Evans Pratt, J. S.; Horace S. Barnes, Tyler.

*Wooster Lodge, No. 79, F. & A. M.*—Instituted 1851. Stated communications every Wednesday evening at 7.30 o'clock, except in July and August—those months, second Wednesday evening only. Annual, last stated in December, preceding the festival of St. John the Baptist. Samuel W. McEwen, W. M.; William H. Cox, S. W.; John P. Studley, J. W.; J. W. Pond, Treasurer; F. Stanley Bradley, Secretary; A. J. Harmout, S. D.; Robert W. Dyas, J. D.; John S. Lovejoy, S. S.; Robert Christie, J. S.; Joseph Riley, Tyler.

*Olive Branch Lodge, No. 84, F. & A. M.*—Westville. Instituted 1857. Stated communications, second and fourth Thursdays in each month, at 7.30 P. M. Annual communication, first stated in December. John Wilkinson, Jr., W. M.; Marshall E. Terrell, S. W.; A. B. Sinclair, J. W.;

Joseph D. Payne, Treasurer; E. L. Hitchcock, Secretary; James Mercer, S. D.; Loren Cheney, J. D.; Thomas Ridge, S. S.; James McClure, J. S.; Edward F. Baldwin, Tyler.

*Connecticut Rock Lodge, No. 92, F. & A. M.*—Instituted 1864. Stated communications, second and fourth Mondays of each month. Annual, fourth Monday in December. Henry Leimbecker, M. W.; Henry C. Fisher, S. W.; Frank Maurer, J. W.; William E. Stahl, Treasurer; Emanuel Baxbaum, Secretary; Alexander Kreh, S. D.; C. F. Bollman, J. D.; Christian Grohe, S. S.; August Knoll, J. S.; John Mayer, Tyler.

*Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Connecticut.*—James McCormick, Windsor, G. H. P.; Reuben H. Tucker, Ansonia, D. G. H. P.; J. E. Blakeslee, Thomaston, G. K.; John O. Rowland, New Haven, G. S.; George Lee, Hartford, G. Treasurer; J. K. Wheeler, Hartford, G. Secretary; G. L. Hewitt, Norwich, G. C. of H.; J. H. Swartout, Stamford, G. P. S.; C. H. Chesebro, Putnam, G. R. A. C.; Rev. Reuben H. Tuttle, Windsor, G. Chaplain; Milton H. Ricker, Mystic River, G. M. 3d V.; J. V. Squire, Stafford Springs, G. M. 2d V.; H. H. Green, Danielsonville, G. M. 1st V.; Samuel Bassett, New Britain, G. S. S.; Isaiah Baker, Jr., Hartford, G. J. S.; Joseph Riley, New Haven, G. Tyler.

*Franklin Chapter, No. 2, R. & A. M.*—Instituted 1795. Regular Conventions, first and third Tuesdays, July and August excepted. Annual, third Tuesday in December. John R. Hutchinson, M. E. H. P.; A. L. Barnes, E. K.; Frank Bishop, E. S.; Charles F. Root, Treasurer; Edwin W. Ensign, Secretary; Benjamin H. Vann, C. of H.; Henry Hitchcock, P. S.; C. W. Weir, R. A. C.; John R. Ruff, M. 3d V.; William L. Peck, M. 1st V.; Allen D. Baldwin, S. S.; L. H. Johnson, J. S.; Joseph Riley, Tyler.

*Pulaski Chapter, No. 26, R. A. M.*—Instituted 1852. Annual convocation, December 12th. Regular, second Wednesday in each month. Henry C. Thomas, M. E. H. P.; A. F. Sawe, E. K.; John J. Dayton, E. S.; Treasurer, E. N. Holoday; Secretary, J. T. Thompson; W. P. Thompson, C. of H.; Alex. Johnson, P. S.; C. H. Hendrickson, R. A. C.; Daniel Wedmore, M. 3d; C. T. Hemingway, M. 2d; J. B. Cunningham, M. 1st V.; Horace S. Barnes, Tyler.

*Grand Council, R. & S. M.*—Frank G. Bassett, Seymour, M. P. G. M.; James H. Welch, Danbury, D. P. G. M.; William W. Price, New Haven, T. I. G. M.; George Lee, Hartford, G. Treasurer; J. K. Wheeler, Hartford, G. Recorder; John P. Weir, Meriden, G. P. C. W.; Samuel Bassett, New Britain, G. C. of G.; C. J. Fox, Willimantic, G. C.; Rev. George M. Stanley, West Winsted, G. Chaplain; George A. Kies, Norwich, G. Steward; Joseph Riley, New Haven, G. Sentinel.

*Harmony Council, No. 8, R. & S. M.*—Instituted 1818. Regular Assembly, third Monday in each month, July and August excepted. Annual assembly, third Monday in December. George W. Weir, T. I. M.; Allen D. Baldwin, R. I. D. M.; Elisha L. Cobb, P. C. of W.; Marshal D. Andrus, C. of G.; Edward Burtrick, Treasurer; John R. Hutchinson, Recorder; John R. Ruff, Conductor; Fred. H. Waldron, Steward; Joseph Riley, Sentinel.

*Crawford Council, No. 19, R. & S. M.*—Instituted 1852. Annual Assembly, fourth Monday in December; Regular, fourth Monday in each month. J. B. Cunningham, T. I. M.; C. B. Adams, R. I. D. M.; Francis Ray, P. C. of W.; E. N. Holoday, Treasurer; J. O. Rowland, Recorder; S. W. F. Andrews, C. of G.; James Troy, Conductor; Joel Bradley, Steward; Horace S. Barnes, Sentinel.

*New Haven Commandery, No. 2, K. T.*—Instituted 1825. Regular Conclave, third Friday in each month. Lyman H. Johnson, E. C.; Edward Burtrick, General; Isaac W. Bishop, C. G.; Eli S. Quintard, Prelate; Allen D. Baldwin, S. W.; Atherton L. Barnes, J. W.; Charles F. Root, Treasurer; Francis G. Anthony, Recorder; T. Parsons Dickerman, Assistant Recorder; Henry W. Clark, Standard Bearer; Andrew Wylie, Jr., Sword Bearer; George W. Weir, Warder; Francis Ray, First Guard; David R. Alling, Second Guard; John N. Leonard, Third Guard; Henry Sutton, Commissary; Charles B. Matthewman, Organist; Joseph Riley, Sentinel.

#### A. & A. S. RITE.

Meet Masonic Temple, 708 Chapel street.

*E. G. Storer Lodge of Perfection.*—Regular Communica-



tions, first Monday in January, March, May, September and November. Annual Communication preceding 3d Adar. Officers for 1886: Eli S. Quintard, 32°, T. P. G. M.; Lyman H. Johnson, 32°, H. T. D. G. M.; Atherton L. Barnes, 32°, V. S. G. W.; ——— V. J. G. W.; Allen D. Baldwin, 32°, G. O.; Julius Tyler, 32°, G. T.; T. Parsons Dickerman, 32°, G. S., K. S. A.; Frederick H. Waldron, 33°, G. M. C.; Francis G. Anthony, 32°, G. C. G.; Theodore J. Ackerman, 32°, G. H. B.; Edward Burtrick, 18°, G. Organist; Joseph Riley, 18°, G. Tyler.

*Elm City Council Princes of Jerusalem.*—Regular Conventions, first Monday in February, April, October and December. Annual Convocation preceding the 20th of Tebet. Officers for 1886: Frederick H. Waldron, 33°, M. E. S. P. G. M.; Atherton L. Barnes, 32°, G. H. P. D. G. M.; Allen D. Baldwin, 32°, M. E. S. G. W.; Eli S. Quintard, 32°, M. E. J. G. W.; Julius Tyler, 32°, V. G. T.; T. Parsons Dickerman, 32°, V. G. S. K. S. A.; Lyman H. Johnson, 32°, V. G. M. C.; Edward Burtrick, 18°, V. G. M. E.; Joseph Riley, 18°, G. Tyler.

*New Haven Chapter Rose Croix, H. R. D. M.*—Regular Assemblies, first Monday in February, April, October and December. Annual Assembly on Holy Thursday or Ascension Day. Officers for 1886: Horatio G. Bronson, 32°, W. W. & P. M.; Lyman H. Johnson, 32°, M. E. & P. K. S. W.; Eli S. Quintard, 32°, M. E. & P. K. J. W.; Frederick H. Waldron, 33°, M. E. & P. K. G. O.; Julius Tyler, 32°, R. & P. K. T.; T. Parsons Dickerman, 32°, R. & P. K. S.; William Konold, 32°, R. & P. K. H.; Atherton L. Barnes, 32°, R. & P. K. M. C.; Allen D. Baldwin, 32°, R. & P. K. C. G.; Joseph Riley, 18°, G. Tyler.

*La Fayette Consistory, S. P. R. S.*—Grand East at Bridgeport, Conn. Regular Rendezvous, fourth Friday in February, April, October and December. William R. Higsby, 33°, Ill. Com. in Chief, Bridgeport, Conn.; Andrew H. Doolittle, 32°, Ill. Gr. Secretary, Bridgeport, Conn.; Deputy of the Supreme Council 33° for the State of Connecticut, Charles W. Carter, 33°, Norwich, Conn.

*Masonic Mutual Benefit Association.*—Office (1), 850 Chapel street. President, Most Wor. Bro. Eli S. Quintard, New Haven, Conn.; Vice-President, Bro. Frank D. Sloat, New Haven, Conn.; Secretary, Most Wor. Bro. Frederick H. Waldron, New Haven Conn.; Treasurer, Bro. John P. Tuttle, New Haven, Conn.; Medical Director, Bro. William D. Anderson, New Haven Conn.; Directors, Most Worthy Bro. Eli S. Quintard, Worthy Bro. E. D. Brinsmade, Most Worthy Bro. Frederick H. Waldron, Bro. F. G. Anthony, Worthy Bro. G. N. Moses, Bro. William A. Beers, Worthy Bro. E. F. Mansfield, Bro. Frank D. Sloat, Worthy Bro. Charles G. Wanner, Bro. F. Bellosa, Worthy Bro. W. W. Price, Worthy Bro. C. E. Prince, Bro. E. H. Cutler, New Haven; Bro. H. W. Crawford, Worthy Bro. John O. Rowland, Bro. Seth W. Langley, Fair Haven; Bro. D. S. Thompson, Worthy Bro. J. E. Kelsey, West Haven; Worthy Bro. George L. Finney, Westville.

*Masonic Protective Society.*—Office, 762 Chapel street. President, Wor. Bro. Nehemiah D. Sperry; Vice-President, Wor. Bro. Julius Twiss; Secretary, William A. Beers; Treasurer, Bro. T. Parsons Dickerman; Medical Director, Bro. Frank H. Wittemore, M. D.; Directors, Wor. Bro. Essi Stannard, Wor. Bro. William W. Hyde, Bro. Samuel Chamberlain, Bro. Henry L. Whitaker, Abraham Krause, Bro. Charles F. Balbier, Stiles L. Beach.

## QUINNIPIAC BODIES.

Meet in the Clark Building, 87 Church Street.

*Quinnipiac Lodge of Perfection, 14°.*—Isaac F. Graham, 33°, T. P. G. M.; James A. Howarth 32°, Dep. G. M. K. of T.; Edward F. Merrill, 32°, V. S. G. W.; Lucius B. Hinman, 32°, V. J. G. W.; Isaac H. Stoddard, 32°, G. O.; Walter R. Francis, 32°, Gd. Treasurer; Dwight W. Lewis, 32°, Gd. Secretary & K. S.; Charles E. Hull, 32°, Gd. M. of C.; Edward W. Baldwin, 32°, Gd. C. of G.; William W. Hyde, 32°, Gd. Organist; L. G. Costales, 32°, Gd. Tyler.

*Quinnipiac Council of Princes of Jerusalem.*—Walter R. Francis, 32°, M. E. Sov. P. G. M.; Samuel H. Kirby, 32°, G. H. P. Dep. G. M.; Joseph L. Joyce, 32°, M. E. S. G. W.; George B. Martin, 32°, M. E. V. G. W.; William W. Hyde, 32°, Val. G. Treasurer; Edward W. Baldwin, 32°, Val. G. Secretary; Friend E. Brooks, 32°, Val. G. M. of C.; Oscar

Dikeman, 32°, Val. G. C. of G.; W. L. Thomas, 32°, Val. G. Tyler.

*Quinnipiac Chapter Rose Croix, 18°.*—John E. Earle, 32°, M. W. & P. M.; F. M. Wiser, 32°, M. E. & P. K. S. W.; Herbert C. Warren, 32°, M. E. & P. K. J. W.; Edward S. Gaylord, 32°, M. E. G. O.; Edward W. Baldwin, 32°, R. & P. K. Secretary; Joseph K. Bundy, 32°, R. & P. K. Treasurer; Emil A. Gesner, 32°, R. & P. K. G. M. C.; Edward F. Mansfield, 32°, R. & P. K. Hosp.; Benjamin E. Brown, 32°, R. & P. K. C. of G.; H. W. Smith, 32°, R. & P. K. T.

*Quinnipiac Council of Kadosh, 30°.*—N. D. Sperry, 33° Ill. Com.; Colin M. Ingersoll, 32°, 1st Lieut. Com.; Lucius P. Deming, 32°, 2d Lieut. Com.; Stephen R. Smith, 32°, M. of C. & G. O.; Lynde Harrison, 32°, Gd. Chancellor; Edward W. Baldwin, 32°, Gd. Secretary and K. S.; James G. McAlpine, 32°, Gd. Treasurer; Charles Wilson, 32°, Eng. & Arct.; Lewis D. Chidsey, 32°, G. M. of C.; A. C. Traeger, 32°, G. Hospitalier; Samuel H. Crane, 32°, G. Standard Bearer; Frank C. Bushnell, 32°, G. C. of G.; L. G. Costales, 32°, G. Sentinel.

*General Consistory for Connecticut, S. P. K. S. T., 32°.*—Isaac F. Graham, 33°, Ill. Com.-in-Chief, Edward W. Baldwin, 32°, Ill. Grand Secretary.

## COLORED MASONS.

*Oriental Lodge, No. 15.*—Meets first and third Tuesdays in each month, at Masonic Hall, Webster street.

*Eureka Chapter.*—Meet first and second Mondays, corner State and Chapel streets.

*St. Paul's Commandery.*—Meets Street's Building, State, corner Chapel street.

*Mercantile Club.*—Insurance Building; President, Hobart B. Bigelow; Vice-President, Fred. A. Gilbert; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles Kimberly; Executive Committee, W. W. Converse, Joseph McDonald, E. F. Mersick, E. E. Stevens, George F. Holcomb, O. A. Dorman.

*Moses Mendelssohn Lodge, No. 16, O. K. S. B.*—President, Ch. Lichtenstein; Vice-President, S. Wolff; Secretary, D. Strouse; Treasurer, E. M. Gans; Inside Guard, Ph. Winter; Outside Guard, I. Besas. Meets every second and fourth Sunday evening in Elks' Hall, Chapel street.

*Musical Protective Union.*—L. P. Weil, President; S. W. Mallory, Vice-President; Albert Mallon, Secretary; Frank Fiecht, Treasurer. 797 State street.

*Mutual Aid Association of the New Haven Fire Department.*—President, A. J. Kennedy, Vice-President, Sylvanus Gesner; Secretary, W. F. Noyes; Treasurer, E. I. Smith.

*National Provident Union, Fraternity Council No. 19.*—Meets first and third Fridays, Elks' Hall, 852 Chapel street, President, D. S. Thomas; Vice-President, F. L. Manwaring; Treasurer, J. H. H. Smith; Secretary, J. H. Shumway; Collector, N. I. Strickland; Counselor, J. H. Perry; Marshal, G. W. Stoddard; Chaplain, C. J. Buckbee; Instructor, J. W. Shubert; Organist, Benjamin Jepson; Usher, B. A. Marsh; Guard, Harvey Nicholson.

*New Haven Aid Society.*—President, William L. Kingsley; Vice-Presidents, Francis Wayland, Samuel G. Thorn, Louis Feldman, James Olmstead, Ruel P. Cowles, George E. Thompson; Secretary and Treasurer, Richard E. Rice; Collector, George Sherman; Board of Managers, First Ward, James Fairman; Second, Horace P. Hoadley; Third, Alanson Gregory; Fourth, Nicholas Countryman; Fifth, Dr. L. M. Gilbert; Sixth, Simmons Hine; Seventh, Melville M. Gower; Eighth, William J. Atwater; Ninth, Charles T. Townsend; Tenth, James Olmstead; Eleventh, George E. Thompson; Twelfth, George E. Thompson.

*New Haven Assembly, No. 6, R. S. of G. F.*—Ruler, Henry B. Woodward; Instructor, George E. Frisbie; Counselor, Dr. Joseph H. Smith; ex-Ruler, Frank A. Newton; Secretary, William H. Thomas; Treasurer, Frederick L. Trowbridge; Director, William M. Parsons; Prelate, Henry C. Collins; Guard, A. H. Kolb; Sentry, Elbert A. Pardee; Medical Examiner, C. Purdy Lindsay, M.D.; Trustees, Henry L. Hill, Myron W. Curtis, and Luther E. Jerome.

*New Haven Athletic Club.*—Organized December 1, 1874, as the New Haven Gymnasium. Name changed December 1, 1885, to New Haven Athletic Club. President, Henry L. Hill; William R. Feary, Vice-President; Benjamin E.

Brown, 2d Vice-President; James P. Bristol, Secretary; C. J. Munson, Jr., Treasurer; Hyatt P. Miner, J. M. Augur, Jr., Frank H. Gaylord, Executive Committee.

*New Haven Bicycle Club.*—708 Chapel street. President, William M. Frisbie; Secretary, H. W. Redfield; Treasurer, W. H. Hale; First Lieutenant, A. N. Welton; Second Lieutenant, W. L. Peck; Bugler, A. N. Welton; Standard Bearer, C. F. Minor.

*New Haven Board of Associated Charities.*—Chairman, Francis Wayland; Vice-Chairman, William L. Kingsley; Secretary, Charles P. Wurtz; Treasurer, Charles A. Sheldon; Investigating Agent, S. O. Preston; Bookkeeper, E. C. Gildersleeve; Matron, Mrs. E. J. Baker; Central office, 22 Church street.

*New Haven Board of City Missions.*—President, Rev. Newman Smyth, D. D.; Vice-President, Rev. H. P. Nichols; Secretary, S. T. Dutton; Treasurer, Hon. Francis Wayland; Executive Committee, the Officers of the Board, Rev. Noah Porter, D. D., Rev. Timothy Dwight, D. D., Rev. William W. McLane, D. D., Philip Pond, Isaac N. Dann, Rev. D. A. Goodsell, D. D., Rev. W. H. Butrick, Theodore F. Booth; Superintendent of Missions, Rev. W. D. Mossman; Assistant, P. H. Mason. Rooms, 721 Chapel street.

*New Haven City Burial Ground.*—Incorporated 1797. Clerk and Treasurer, James M. Mason; Joint Standing Committee of the Proprietors having charge of the Grounds, James M. Mason, Nathan H. Sanford, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Jr.; Sexton, Isaiah Hickman.

*New Haven Clock Company Mutual Aid Association.*—President C. B. Bryant; Vice-President, D. S. Tyrell; Secretary, A. S. Welch; Treasurer, Andrew Allen.

*New Haven Colony Historical Society.*—Old State House. Established November 14, 1862. Chartered June 18, 1863. President, Simeon E. Baldwin; Vice-President, James E. English; Secretary, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Jr.; Treasurer, Robert Peck; Advisory Committee, E. E. Beardsley, Edward E. Atwater, J. M. Hoppin, Franklin B. Dexter, Johnson T. Platt, Henry Bronson, Edward H. Leffingwell, E. Huggins Bishop, Charles R. Ingersoll, Caleb B. Bowers, Charles L. English, Joseph B. Sargent, Lynde Harrison, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Jr.; Charles Dickerman, Ruel P. Cowles, Eli Whitney, James E. English, Henry L. Hotchkiss, Frank E. Hotchkiss, George Petrie, T. Attwater Barnes, Charles H. Townshend.

*New Haven Conclave, No. 79, U. O. D. S. W. M.*—O. M., Charles Wuëppesahl; K., John B. Freysinger; P., Th. Falter; Secretary, F. Michalhes; Treasurer, S. Schur.

*New Haven Co-operative Savings Fund and Loan Association.*—President, Henry F. Peck; Vice-President, John E. Bassett; Secretary, Robert E. Baldwin; Treasurer, John A. Richardson; Auditors, John M. Peck, Hugh Galbraith; Directors, Franklin H. Hart, Charles L. Baldwin, Frank S. Andrew, Nelson Adams, Franklin S. Bradley, William J. Root, A. Heaton Robertson, Joseph Porter, Albert Tilton, Benjamin E. Brown, Frederick B. Farnsworth. Office, 818 Chapel street.

*New Haven County Agricultural Society.*—President, D. N. Clark, of Bethany; Vice-Presidents, W. F. Osborne, of Derby; Robert Foot, of Hamden; John Benton, of Guilford; and C. P. Augur, of Hamden; Treasurer, Frank S. Platt, of New Haven; Seedsman, Robert Veitch, Jr., New Haven.

*New Haven County Horticultural Society.*—Organized 1832. President, Charles L. Mitchell; Vice-Presidents, Prof. Daniel C. Eaton, Henry G. Lewis, Charles G. G. Merrill; Secretary and Treasurer, Robert Veitch, Jr.; Directors, Solomon Mead, Robert Veitch, David Saunders, Thomas McLelland, Dwight N. Clark, David Ford.

*New Haven County Medical Society.*—President, Lewis Barnes, Oxford; Vice-President, F. E. Beckwith, New Haven; Clerk, Charles E. Park, New Haven.

*New Haven Dispensary.*—146 York street. President, ex-Governor English; Vice-President, Dr. Charles A. Lindsley; Finance Committee, William T. Bartlett, E. S. Wheeler, Johnson T. Platt; Committee of Supply, Dr. Henry Fleischner, Dr. W. H. Carmalt, Dr. J. K. Thacher, Max Mailhouse, A. W. Leighton, Gustavus Elliot, F. H. Wheeler; Treasurer, William T. Bartlett; Secretary, Dr. Henry Fleischner; Lady Visitors, Miss Justine Ingersoll, Mrs. Dr. Chapman, Mrs. R. D. Beach, Mrs. Dr. Foster, Mrs. Professor Beebe, Mrs. Professor William K. Townsend,

Miss Carrie Lindsley, Mrs. Colonel A. H. Robertson, Miss Sargent; Visiting Committee, Johnson T. Platt, Justus S. Hotchkiss, William K. Townsend; Apothecary, James H. Nelson.

*New Haven Gospel Union.*—Meets at English Hall. President, Hiram Camp; Secretary, F. C. Sherman; General Superintendent, John C. Collins; Treasurer, F. W. Benedict; Directors, Hiram Camp, Rev. G. T. Ladd, D. D.; Rev. John E. Todd, D. D.; Rev. Newman Smyth, D. D.; Pierce N. Welch, Charles E. Graves, Rev. S. Harris, D. D.; Thomas R. Trowbridge, Jr.; F. W. Benedict, F. C. Sherman, John C. Collins.

*New Haven Hospital.*—President, James E. English; Vice-President, Morris F. Tyler; Secretary, T. H. Bishop; Treasurer, Leonard S. Hotchkiss; Prudential Committee, Eli Whitney, Jr.; W. H. Carmalt, Thomas Hooker; Finance Committee, S. E. Merwin, H. H. Bunnell, Edwin S. Wheeler; Auditing Committee, Henry D. White, Daniel Trowbridge; Superintendent, J. H. Starkweather; Attending Physicians, Drs. M. C. White, S. H. Chapman, Henry Fleischner, S. D. Gilbert, J. K. Thacher; Surgeons, Drs. Francis Bacon, W. H. Carmalt, W. H. Hotchkiss, T. H. Russell; Gynecologist, Frank E. Beckwith; Consulting Physicians, Drs. Levi Ives, D. L. Daggett, C. A. Lindsley, F. L. Dibble, G. B. Farnam, E. B. Bishop, R. S. Ives, L. J. Sanford, Walter Judson, W. L. Bradley, T. H. Bishop; Visitors, Rev. Edward W. Babcock, Max Adler, Rev. C. E. Woodcock, C. B. Bowers, Patrick Maher, Rev. J. O. Peck.

*New Haven Kennel Club.*—787 Chapel street. President, G. Edward Osborn; Vice-President, J. A. Howarth; Secretary, S. R. Hemingway; Treasurer, L. L. Morgan; Board of Governors, G. Edward Osborn, J. A. Howarth, S. R. Hemingway, L. L. Morgan, H. L. Cowell, R. B. Penn, W. D. Peck, J. B. Robertson, Jr.; C. B. Gilbert.

*New Haven Medical Association.*—Organized 1803. President, William O. Ayers; Vice-Presidents, Henry Fleischner, William H. Carmalt; Secretary and Treasurer, Gustavus Elliott; Prudential Committee, M. C. O'Connor, Henry Pierpont; Finance Committee, F. L. Dibble, C. A. Lindsley. Membership May 1, 1886, sixty.

*New Haven Orphan Asylum.*—President, Mrs. George W. Curtis; Chief Managers, Mrs. William Fitch, Mrs. N. D. Sperry; Treasurer, Mrs. Frederick Ives; Secretary, Mrs. Henry Champion; Assistant Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Mary B. Bristol; Recording Secretary, Miss Eliza K. Twining; Provider, Mrs. N. D. Sperry.

*New Haven Schutzen Verein, No. 1.*—President, Frank Maurer; Vice-President, George Liefeld; Secretary, George Schaffner; Treasurer, August Reisinger; Shooting Master, Charles Miller. Hall, Room 34, Insurance Building. Address of Secretary, No. 19, Jefferson street.

*New Haven Yacht Club.*—Club House, Water street, foot of Franklin. Commodore, H. D. Billard; Vice-Commodore, George E. Dudley; Rear-Commodore, Charles M. Peck; Fleet Captain, James Gallagher, Jr.; Fleet Surgeon, Paul C. Shiff, M. D., Measurer, Frank H. Andrews; Board of Trustees, Charles W. Scranton, L. H. Stannard, W. W. Price, Joseph B. Manville and M. R. Durham; Regatta Committee, Joseph T. Whittlesey, Frank W. Guion, E. S. Osborn, W. A. Foskett, Jr., L. A. Elliott; Membership Committee, J. J. Osborn, Jr., E. M. Somers, Charles R. Waterhouse, Jr.

*O'Connell Mutual Aid Association.*—President, Thomas J. Sullivan; Vice-President, John H. Burke; Treasurer, Peter Lynch; Financial Secretary, Dominick Collins; Recording Secretary, Thomas J. Coffey.

#### ODD FELLOWS.

#### GRAND ENCAMPMENT.

G. P., R. E. Paddock, Bridgeport; G. H. P., Isaac H. Coe, Hartford; G. S. W., W. H. Cox, New Haven; G. S., Frederick Botsford, New Haven; G. T., J. W. Smith, Waterbury; G. J. W., Lyman S. Burr, New Britain; Representatives to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, Hiram Francis, Meriden; Ellery Camp, New Haven; G. S., W. W. Tucker, Hartford; G. M., F. J. King, Norwich; G. O. S., R. H. Johnson, New Haven. The next annual session will be held in the city of New Britain on the third Tuesday in October, 1886.



## SUBORDINATE ENCAMPMENTS.

*Sassacus, No. 1.*—Meets second and fourth Friday evening of each month, at 8 o'clock, at 95 Orange street, Palladium Building.

*Golden Rule, No. 24.*—Meets first and third Thursday evening of each month, at 8 o'clock, at corner of Church and Chapel streets, Glebe Building.

*Aurora Encampment, No. 27* (German).—Meets first and third Friday evening of each month, at 8 o'clock, at corner of Church and Chapel streets, Glebe Building.

## FIRST REGIMENT PATRIARCHS' MILITANT, I. O. O. F.

Colonel, C. B. Foster; Adjutant, F. B. Lane; Lieutenant-Colonel, Geo. N. Moses.

*First Battalion.*—Major, Peter Terhune.

## GRAND CANTON, NO. 1.

*Canton, No. 4.*—Captain, Peter Terhune; Lieutenant, F. B. Lane; Ensign, H. S. Ball; Clerk, F. E. Todd.

*Canton, No. 5.*—Captain, J. S. Hinman; Lieutenant, E. L. Wright; Ensign, David R. Alling.

*Canton Golden Rule, No. 9.*—Captain, Morris A. Ray; Lieutenant, John Widman, Jr.; Clerk, D. C. Winans; Ensign, Chas. H. Bradley.

*Canton Aurora, No. 12.*—Captain, Frank Meyer; Lieutenant, Frederick Ploeger; Ensign, Henry Buchter; Clerk, G. Schonewetter.

## GRAND LODGE

meets annually on the third Wednesday in May, at 10 o'clock A.M.

## SUBORDINATE LODGES.

*Quinnipiac, No. 1.*—Meets every Monday evening, at 8 o'clock, at 95 Orange street, Palladium Building.

*Harmony, No. 5.*—Meets every Tuesday evening, at 95 Orange street, Palladium Building.

*Montwese, No. 15.*—Meets every Tuesday evening, at corner of Chapel and Church streets, Glebe Building.

*City, No. 36.*—Meets every Wednesday evening, at 95 Orange street, Palladium Building.

*Polar Star, No. 77.*—Meets every Wednesday evening, at 123 East Pearl street.

*Germania, No. 78* (German).—Meets every Thursday evening, at 95 Orange street, Palladium Building.

*Relief, No. 86.*—Meets every Monday evening, at corner of Church and Chapel, Glebe Building.

*Humboldt, No. 91* (German).—Meets every Tuesday evening in the Temple, corner of Orange and Court streets.

*Mutual Aid Association.*—Office, 110 Church street. President, Joseph K. Bundy; Vice-President, T. I. Driggs, Waterbury; Secretary, George N. Moses; Treasurer, Thomas C. Hollis; Directors' Meeting, last Thursday evening of each month.

*Odd Fellows Library Association.*—Odd Fellows Hall, 95 Orange street. President, John R. Bradley; Vice-President, Charles W. Stebbins; Secretary and Treasurer, William W. White; Librarian, S. D. Fairchild; Executive Committee, W. F. Peckham, Fred. Bostwick, and R. H. Johnson of No. 1; W. H. Talmadge, J. B. Clemmons, and Samuel Iolles of No. 5; C. W. Stebbins, R. A. Laidlaw, and Charles Tre-carten of No. 15; C. H. Stone, D. R. Adams, and S. D. Fairchild of No. 36; J. E. Brown, A. A. Fairchild, and W. H. Abrams of No. 86.

## COLORED ODD FELLOWS (G. U. O. O. F.).

*Christian Star Lodge, No. 1484.*—Meets first and third Wednesday evening of each month.

*Elm City Lodge, No. 2329.*—Meets second and fourth Thursday evening of each month.

*P. G. Masters' Council, No. 38.*—Meets first Thursday and fourth Friday evening of each month.

*New Haven Patriarchie, No. 17.*—Meets first Thursday evening of each month in Day's Hall.

## P. O. SONS OF AMERICA.

*Washington Camp, No. 1.*—Meets every Friday evening at Pythian Hall, Courier Building. President, C. A. Ross; Vice-President, E. B. Everts; Recording Secretary, A. S. Welch; Financial Secretary, C. H. Hill; Treasurer, George H. Rowland; M. of F. and C., E. E. Gesner; Conductor, B. W. Stocking.

*Washington Camp, No. 2.*—Meets every Tuesday at Pythian Hall. President, H. H. Hayden; Vice-President, J. A. Rhodes; Recording Secretary, L. P. Korn; Financial Secretary, J. H. Scranton; Treasurer, H. W. Gilbert; Master of F. and C., F. E. Simms; Conductor, A. M. Pedrick.

*Washington Camp, No. 3.*—Meets every Wednesday evening at Sons of America Hall, Richardson Block, Fair Haven. President, J. H. Denton; Vice-President, Capt. Charles Seeley; Master of Forms and Ceremonies, A. C. Merrill; Recording Secretary, W. A. Comstock; Treasurer, J. E. Reeves; P. P., F. N. Pratt.

*Washington Camp, No. 4.*—Meets every Thursday evening at B. P. O. E., No. 852 Chapel street. President, J. H. Flag; Vice-President, S. E. Rutty; Recording Secretary, D. S. Tyrrill; Financial Secretary, George H. Rhynedance; Treasurer, Charles M. Manning; Master of Forms and Ceremonies, Charles F. Hicks; Conductor, Joseph E. Harrison.

*Protestant Industrial Association.*—First Directress, Mrs. Thomas Welles; Second Directress, Mrs. W. F. Day; Treasurer, Mrs. E. A. Anketell; Secretary, Mrs. Sidney A. Sanderson; Managers, Mrs. Jonathan Hiller, Mrs. Charles Mersick, Mrs. Dr. Cheney, Mrs. W. K. Townsend, Mrs. B. H. English, Mrs. J. G. English, Mrs. W. D. Clarkson, Mrs. S. F. Foote, Mrs. M. F. Tyler, Mrs. H. D. Butler, Mrs. W. W. Converse, Mrs. J. B. Carrington, Mrs. E. S. Kimberly, Mrs. Maurice Kingsley, Mrs. J. P. C. Foster, Mrs. L. P. Morris, Mrs. Henry Benedict, Mrs. E. T. Carrington, Miss Munson, Miss Kingsley, Miss Hotchkiss.

*Quinnipiac Club.*—Organized in 1871 as the Ours Club. Name changed December 5, 1877, to Quinnipiac Club. "The Shipman House" was leased the same year, and has since been occupied as the club house. N. D. Sperry, President; Charles L. Mitchell, First Vice-President; Henry Trowbridge, Second Vice-President; J. A. Bishop, Secretary; E. I. Foote, Treasurer; Trustees, James E. English, E. M. Reed.

*Railroad Men's Reading Room Association.*—207 Water street. President, Hon. George H. Watrous; Secretary and Treasurer, J. C. Ryan; General Committee, George H. Watrous, E. H. Trowbridge; Executive Committee, Walter J. Wheaton, Eben Garfield, J. C. Ryan, J. Maroney, and A. Francis; Manager, J. C. Ryan.

*Ramblers' Bicycle Club.*—President, George Humphreys; Secretary and Treasurer, E. E. Boyd; Captain, Richard Norman.

*Royal Arcanum, Davenport Council, No. 700.*—Past Regent, Eugene C. Hill; Regent, Wm. G. Gunning; Vice-Regent, Wm. A. Waterbury; Orator, Frank D. Grinnell; Secretary, John B. Judson; Collector, Frank S. Hamilton; Treasurer, George B. Jones; Guide, J. W. Jewett, M. D.; Warden, Frank R. Fisher; Trustees, W. A. Waterbury, W. S. Wells, James N. Coe. Meets first and third Mondays in Pythian Hall, Courier Building.

*Republican League.*—President, Thomas R. Trowbridge, Jr.; Vice-Presidents, Arthur D. Osborne, Tredwell Ketcham, James D. Dewell, Henry F. Peck, Samuel E. Merwin, Jr.; Secretary, A. H. Kellam; Treasurer, John A. Richardson; Trustees, Henry B. Harrison, Henry E. Pardee, Frank E. Spencer; Executive Committee, Lynde Harrison, E. S. Greeley, S. J. Fox, F. H. Hart, Charles H. Farnam, George B. Martin, H. B. Hubbard, Charles S. Mersick, J. P. C. Foster, Eli Whitney, Jr., W. P. Tuttle, George E. Maltby; Auditors, Edward C. Beecher, Benjamin E. Brown.

*Society for the Prevention of Crime.*—President, Rev. Noah Porter, D.D., LL.D.; Vice-President, Hon. Francis Wayland; Treasurer, Edward E. Mix; Board of Directors, the officers of the Society, S. G. Thorn, H. H. Benedict, J. A. Richardson, Rev. W. D. Mossman, Prof. F. R. Honey, Cornelius Pierpont, Hiram Camp, Charles E. Hart, S. H. Barnum; Agent, George R. Bill.



*St. Boniface Benevolent Society.*—President, Joseph Hauser; Vice-President, Jacob Butcher; Recording Secretary, Anton Grab; Corresponding Secretary, Frank Dahlmeyer; Treasurer, Charles Pallman; Trustees, Charles Hauser, Frank Schandler, and Ed. Heller.

*St. Francis Orphan Asylum.*—President, Rt. Rev. L. S. McMahon; Vice President, Rev. P. Mulholland; Treasurer, Charles Atwater; Secretary, William M. Geary; Board of Managers, Rev. L. S. McMahon, Rev. J. Cooney, Rev. John Russell, Rev. Michael McKeon, Rev. Joseph Schale, Rev. P. Mulholland, C. T. Driscoll, Francis Donnelly, Alexander Emery, Patrick McKenna, P. Creegan, Charles Pallman, William M. Geary, James Reynolds, Patrick Maher, Frank Chandler, John Stars, Timothy J. Fox.

*St. Ignatius T. A. B. Society.*—President, Francis Carroll; Vice-President, Michael Healey; Recording Secretary, John J. Foley; Treasurer, Rev. M. J. Lynch; Marshal, Peter Weber. Meet first Sunday in each month in St. Francis Hall.

*St. Vincent de Paul Conference of Sacred Heart.*—President, Lawrence Curtis; Vice-President, Theodore Durkin; Secretary, Patrick Donnelly; Treasurer, Patrick Creegan; Librarian, Martin Kennedy; Wardrobe Keeper, Frank Hurley. Meets every Monday evening at 8 o'clock in Lecture-room of the church.

*Swiss Society of New Haven.*—Chartered in 1883. President, Dr. W. Springer; Vice-President, Samuel Buchter; Secretary, Ed. Stehle; Treasurer, Jacob Koella; Trustees, John Mettler, A. Ochsner. Meets first Wednesday in each month in Teutonia Hall.

#### TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

##### SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

*Grand Division of Connecticut.*—Grand Worthy Patriarch, Albert A. Baldwin, Milford; Grand Worthy Associate, Rosa Kincella, Bridgeport; Grand Scribe, W. A. Baedor, Hartford; Grand Treasurer, R. H. Tucker, Ansonia; Grand Chaplain, Rev. Thomas E. Gilbert, West Haven; Grand Conductor, Edward L. Linsley, North Haven; Grand Sentinel, O. E. Raymond, South Norwalk.

##### SUBORDINATE DIVISIONS OF NEW HAVEN.

*Harmony Division, No. 5.*—Meets at G. A. R. Hall every Thursday evening. D. G. W. P., Charles E. Hart. Officers elected quarterly.

*Crystal Wave, No. 7.*—Meets in Temperance Hall, corner of State and Chapel streets, every Wednesday evening. D. G. W. P., W. W. Johnson. Officers elected quarterly.

*Fair Haven Division, No. 36.*—Meets Monday evenings in Sons of America Hall, 38 Grand avenue. D. G. W. P., William H. Richards. Officers elected quarterly.

*Victoria Division, No. 47 (German).*—Meets in Temple of Honor Hall, Room 28, Insurance Building. Meets Monday evening. D. G. W. P., Charles W. Dambacher. Officers elected quarterly.

##### GOOD TEMPLARS.

*Howard Lodge, I. O. G. T., No. 63.*—Meets every Tuesday evening.

*Morning Watch Lodge, No. 63.*—Meets every Wednesday evening.

*Rescue Lodge, No. 32.*—Meets at 75 Orange street Monday evening. Officers of all subordinate lodges elected quarterly.

##### JUVENILE TEMPLARS.

*Elm City Juvenile Temple, No. 58.*—Meets every Sunday at 3 P. M., in the hall of Y. M. C. A.

*Silver Spray Juvenile Temple, No. 59.*—Meets every Monday at 7.30 P. M., in the parlor of Howard Avenue M. E. Church.

*Quinnipiac Juvenile Temple, No. 60.*—Meets every Sunday at 2.30 P. M., P. S. A. Hall, 38 Grand avenue

##### TEMPLARS OF HONOR AND TEMPERANCE.

*Safety Temple of Honor, No. 2.*—Meets Friday evenings, No. 27 Insurance Building, W. C. T., W. T. Pickett;

W. V. T., J. H. Jacocks; W. Treasurer, G. P. Otis; W. R., F. D. Ludington; W. A. R., F. Baker; W. F. R., G. G. Willis; W. U., G. C. Cameron; W. D. U., T. Hadden; W. Guard, R. S. Otis; W. S., C. D. Hall; W. Chaplain, Rev. J. W. Denton.

*Anchor Temple of Honor, No. 27.*—Meets Tuesday evenings at Central Hall, 38 Grand avenue. W. C. T., C. M. Jacobs; W. V. T., F. M. Bartlett; W. Recorder, D. P. Candee; W. A. Recorder, T. G. W. Jefferson; Financial Recorder, J. E. Reeves; Treasurer, J. E. Reeves; W. U., Thomas Hemstock; D. U., George Johnson; J. Guard, Frank Thrall; Sentinel, H. Bassett.

*Excelsior Council, No. 8, Select Templars.*—Meets first and second Wednesdays, at 27 Insurance Building. C. of C., J. W. Denton; S. of C., Sylvanus Butler; J. of C., C. D. Hall; Chaplain of C., J. W. Denton; R. of C., G. P. Otis; T. of C., M. Thomas; M. of C., F. Ludington; D. M. of C., A. J. DeLong; P. of C., C. Jacobs; W. of C., William Beach.

*Elm City Temperance Club.*—708 Chapel street. President, John A. Peckham; Secretary, George W. Smith.

#### CATHOLIC TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

*St. Aloysius T. A. B. Society.*—President, James P. Bree; Vice-President, Michael F. Smith; Recording Secretary, John H. Flanagan; Financial Secretary, William H. Church; Treasurer, Thomas O'Brien; Marshal, John White; Sergeant-at-Arms, Richard Nagel.

*St. Francis T. A. B. Society.*—President, James P. Sanders; Vice-President, William Weber; Recording Secretary, Henry Weber; Financial Secretary, Owen McMahon.

*St. John's T. A. B. Society.*—President, Patrick Donnelly; Vice-President, Andrew McPartland; Secretary, David O'Donnell; Treasurer, Edward McCabe; Marshal, Henry Dailey.

*St. Mary's T. A. B. Society.*—President, John McWhenny; Vice-President, Thomas Callahan; Treasurer, Michael Turbert; Recording Secretary, Martin Flynn; Financial Secretary, Daniel Doody; Marshal, Antony Keegan; Sergeant-at-Arms, Daniel Cavanagh.

*St. Patrick's T. A. B. Society No. 1.*—President, Rev. John Russell; Vice-President, James Morrissey; Treasurer, Patrick Falsey; Secretary, Peter Clyne; Marshal, Michael Shane.

*Temperance Society of the Sacred Heart.*—President, Bernard Smyth; Vice-President, M. J. Ryan; Recording Secretary, Patrick Donnelly; Treasurer, James O'Brien; Marshal, Henry M. Dailey.

*Teutonia Mummerchor.*—President, Charles Schenk; Vice-President, Joseph Lang; Recording Secretary, John Weisberger; Corresponding Secretary, Henry C. Irving; Financial Secretary, Herman H. Scharf; Treasurer, Louis Weckesser; Cashier, Peter Bohn; Trustees, Frederick Brill, August Dunsing, William Fricks. The oldest German singing society in Connecticut.

*Trades Council of New Haven.*—Morris E. Ruther, Secretary. The object of the Trades Council is to organize all branches of honorable toil, with a view of elevating their material and intellectual status as working men and citizens. It consists of three delegates from each of the subordinate organizations represented. At its establishment in 1881 these subordinate organizations were: Cigar-makers' Union, 115 members; Cabinet-makers' Union, 50 members; Wood-carvers' Association, 30 members; Typographical Union, 85 members; Tailors' Union, 30 members; Stone-masons' Union, 45 members; Spring-grinders', 10 members. At the present time the Trades Council consists of Journeymen Tailors' Union, 80 members; Wood-carvers', 25; Typographical, 80; Piano-makers', 40; Cigar-makers', 50; Musical Protective, 45; Amalgamated Iron and Steel Workers', 150 workers; Stone-masons', 60; Socialistic Labor Party, German Branch, 75 members; Socialistic Labor Party, American branch, 25 members; Resolute Labor Club, Knights of Labor, 85 members; Industry Labor Club, Knights of Labor, 500 members; Nonpareil Labor Club, Knights of Labor, 100 members; Carriage-workers' Association, 150 members; Granite-cutters' Union, 35 members. The Trades Council also owns and controls a weekly newspaper, *The Workmen's Advocate*, which has a circulation of 2,500 copies.





Frank Stewart



*Trinity Church Home.*—303 George street, between College and High. President, Rev. Dr. Harwood; Vice-President, Andrew L. Kidston; Treasurer, Gardner Morse; Secretary, James M. Mason; Chaplain, Rev. H. M. Ladd; Almoners, Mrs. Frances Gorham, Mrs. Joseph E. Sheffield, Mrs. Charles E. Graves, Miss Elizabeth A. Eld, Miss Mary I. Linzee, Miss Caroline S. Edwards, Mrs. Mary E. McMaster, Miss Sara G. Hotchkiss, Miss M. M. Leffingwell, Mrs. William Beebe, Mrs. Timothy H. Bishop, Miss Mary L. Booth, Mrs. W. H. Law, Mrs. William W. Farnam, Miss Charlotte Upham, Mrs. Lizzie Ward, Mrs. J. W. Mansfield, Mrs. George St. John Sheffield; Matron, Mrs. Sarah W. Titus.

*Trinity Parish School.*—303 George street. President, Rev. Edwin Harwood; Vice-President, Gardner Morse; Secretary, William W. White; Treasurer, James M. Mason; Standing Committee, James M. Mason, Miss Sarah Morse, Mrs. T. Bishop, Miss Sarah M. Edwards, Miss Mary L. Booth, Miss Isaphene Hillhouse, Mrs. S. A. Bassett; Teachers, Anna R. Burwell, Mary J. Parmelee.

*Typographical Union No. 47.*—Organized 1860. President, T. F. Mulcahy; Vice-President, R. S. Kirshner; Treasurer, Asa A. Yale; Secretary, George A. Brostpl.

## UNITED AMERICAN MECHANICS.

*Pioneer Council, No. 1.*—Meets every Thursday evening at 400 State street, Courier Building. Councilor, F. E. Stevens; Vice-Councilor, F. A. Allen; Recording Secretary, A. S. Welch; Assistant Secretary, C. H. Porter; Treasurer, S. E. Holt; Financial Secretary, E. J. Good; Inductor, J. G. King; Examiner, J. J. Hamer; Inside Protector, Charles Morris; Outside Protector, William Forbes; Trustees, F. E. Field, E. D. Warner, C. H. Standish.

*Washington Council, No. 7.*—Meets every Monday evening in G. A. R. Hall, Benedict Building. Councilor, Frank Brown; Vice-Councilor, James H. Griffin; Recording Secretary, A. D. Crane; Assistant Recording Secretary, Theodore C. Hasting; Financial Secretary, O. F. Jewell; Treasurer, W. O. Staples; Instructor, C. H. Mercer; Examiner, Willis S. Leggett; Inside Protector, C. M. Johnson; Outside Protector, E. M. Uford; Trustees, Frank Brown, J. D. Bradley, G. F. Hutchings.

*Garfield Council, No. 14.*—Meets every Wednesday evening in G. A. R. Hall, Benedict Building. Councilor, George E. Parker; Vice-Councilor, James H. Griffin; Recording Secretary, Arthur M. French; Assistant Recording Secretary, C. E. Manning; Financial Secretary, A. L. Chandler; Treasurer, William Bradbury; Examiner, E. A. Gilbert; Inductor, G. M. Tyrrell; Inside Protector, H. E. Rice; Outside Protector, A. J. Blake.

*Ancient Order of United Workmen, Momaug Lodge, No. 1.*—The first lodge in the State. Past-Master Workman, Robert A. Russell; Master Workman, George A. Butler; Foreman, Frank H. Chatfield; Overseer, Charles H. Smith; Recorder, Charles F. Curtiss; Financier, Willis Curtis, Jr.; Receiver, Samuel H. Crane; Guide, Willis F. Augur; Inside Watchman, John Hennessy. Meets in *Journal and Courier* Building on the second and fourth Wednesday evenings in each month.

*United Workers.*—President, Mrs. E. S. Wheeler; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. T. G. Bennett, Miss L. E. Prudden, Miss F. E. Walker; Treasurer, Mrs. A. E. Rowland; Recording Secretary, Miss Julia Miller; Corresponding Secretaries, Miss Scranton, Mrs. G. W. St. John Sheffield; Advisory Committee, Rev. E. E. Atwater, H. B. Bigelow, T. Hooker, E. S. Wheeler, Eli Whitney, Jr., T. G. Bennett.

*Washington Union Brotherhood.*—President, F. H. Harris; Vice-Presidents, F. W. J. Sizer, Louis Osterweis; Treasurer and Secretary, H. N. Oviatt; Executive Committee, John C. Miles, George E. Thompson, F. B. Byington, John C. Merrick, Hemingway Smith.

*Woman's Board of Missions, New Haven Branch.*—President, Mrs. Burdett Hart; First Vice-President, Miss Susan E. Daggett; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. H. D. Hume; Home Secretaries, Mrs. W. H. Fairchild, Mrs. E. Blakeslee, Miss Lillian E. Prudden; Recording Secretary, Mrs. S. L. Cady; Treasurer, Miss Julia Twining.

*Young Men's Catholic Literary Association.*—President, Martin Conlan; Vice-President, William Welch; Treasurer,

Thomas Coffee; Recording Secretary, Joseph Cook; Financial Secretary, Edward Moriarty; Corresponding Secretary, James Wrinn; Sentinel, Charles Brennan. Meetings first and third Sunday afternoon of each month.

*Young Men's Christian Association.*—President, Simeon E. Baldwin; Vice-President, John M. Peck; Recording Secretary, H. E. Nettleton, Jr.; General Secretary, Henry O. Williams; Treasurer, C. E. P. Sanford; Directors, E. S. Swift, E. E. Mix, J. T. Manson, H. J. Prudden, H. P. Shares, S. H. Barnum, Theodore H. Sheldon, R. E. Barnum, A. J. Harmount, George P. Durham, D. R. Alling, P. E. Bowman.

*Young Men's Institute.*—Organized 1826. Incorporated 1840. 847 Chapel street. President, Charles E. Graves; Vice-President, C. C. Blatchley; Treasurer, John A. Richardson; Secretary, Robert E. Baldwin; Directors, Ellery Camp, Robert E. Baldwin; Joseph R. French, L. W. Robinson, Samuel T. Dutton, Henry E. Pardee, C. C. Blatchley, Joseph Parker, Jr., T. Attwater Barnes, Frederick B. Farnsworth, A. Heaton Robertson, Harmanus M. Welch, Ruel P. Cowles, Charles E. Graves, John A. Richardson, J. D. Dewell, E. P. Arvine; Librarian, Miss C. Lizzie Todd.

*Young Men's Republican Club.*—Organized November 13, 1884. President, James A. Howarth; Vice-Presidents, James Totham, F. A. Corbin; Secretary, Wade H. Thompson; Assistant Secretary, A. C. Benedict; Treasurer, L. W. Hall; Sergeant at-Arms, W. H. Johnston. Executive Committee: James A. Howarth, *ex officio*; Secretary, W. H. Thompson; Chairman, A. G. Snell; J. M. Bishop, J. Rice Winchell, W. W. Crampton, C. C. Ford, A. G. Snell, G. D. Watrous, John Z. Mason, G. M. Baldwin, M. E. Chatfield.

*Young Women's Christian Association.*—568 Chapel street. President, Mrs. H. B. Bigelow; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. J. D. Dana, Mrs. W. W. Low, Mrs. J. H. Foy, Mrs. T. W. T. Curtis, Mrs. H. D. Hume, Mrs. W. D. Whitney, Mrs. S. S. Fisher; Treasurer, Mrs. E. M. Reed; Recording Secretary, Miss L. R. Bliss; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. E. M. Jerome; Auditor, George W. Curtis; Matron, Miss Helena Wilcox; Superintendent, Miss Helen Hull; Board of Trustees, Rev. Noah Porter, LL.D., Hon. Hobart B. Bigelow, Hon. Francis Wayland, Wilbur F. Day, Andrew W. De Forest, Franklin R. Bliss.

## GENERAL FRANK D. SLOAT,

Supreme Dictator of the Knights of Honor, is of Holland-English descent, and was born at Fishkill, N. Y., September 28, 1835. His parents were Henry and Annis (Warren) Sloat. The first mentioned was the only son of Rev. John Sloat, a Methodist minister of some note in his time. He died about ten years ago. The latter is living at an advanced age.

The home of General Sloat has been in New Haven for more than a quarter of a century, except for about fifteen months, when he lived temporarily in Middletown, and his personal popularity affords him much influence in civic, society, and military affairs, not only at home, but throughout the State.

From childhood he has been dependent upon his own exertions for a livelihood. He obtained a common school education by attending school in the winter, and supporting himself by farm work in the summer. At the age of seventeen he became a clerk in a country store, and, like many other ambitious youths, came to New York to seek his fortune. In 1857 he became identified with the New York Steam-Heating Company. Two years later, when only twenty-four years old, he assumed the management of this company's manufactory in New Haven, and was occupying this position at the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion. He enlisted

in Company A, 27th Connecticut Volunteers, and left for the front with the rank of First Lieutenant. His regiment was engaged in the fiercest part of the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. At Chancellorsville, he, together with his own company, of which he had been promoted Captain, were taken prisoners, and confined in Libby Prison.

While in the army he was the special correspondent of the *New Haven Palladium*, and the first his friends knew of his fate was in a terse dispatch sent his paper, which read: "We have met the enemy, and we are theirs, and are now reveling in Libby's embrace." All his reports were characterized by great fairness and consideration, and were eagerly read by New Haven people.

He returned from the war to learn that the Republican party had placed him in nomination for Town Clerk, a responsible and honorable position. He was loth to accept, but was prevailed upon to stand, being assured that there was little possibility of his election, as the town was strongly Democratic. Much to his surprise, however, he was elected. He attended to his duties in the same conscientious manner that has since been characteristic of the man, but declined a renomination. He was for five years a member and for two years President of the Board of Police Commissioners of the City of New Haven. His term of office expired in January, 1885, and he declined a re-election.

In 1867, General Sloat went to Wisconsin to take charge of large iron interests in which several New Haven capitalists were concerned, and for whom he was the confidential adviser. The property was advantageously disposed of under his management, and he returned to New Haven to accept the position of Treasurer, and afterwards President of the Victor Sewing Machine Company, whose headquarters were located in Middletown, Conn. During his brief residence in that city he was elected to the Common Council by a very handsome majority.

Since the war he has retained his connection with the Grays, the crack military company of New Haven, and is now in command of one of the veteran corps of that military organization. Perhaps no more graceful recognition of his services in the war could have been rendered him by the State, than in his receiving the command of the Centennial Legion Company of Connecticut, which took part in the historical ceremonies of 1876, at Philadelphia, together with the military organizations representing the thirteen original States.

General Sloat has been a Mason since his majority. He has occupied various offices in Masonic bodies, and is at present Eminent Commander of New Haven Commandery Knights Templar.

For years he has been a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In 1881 he was elected Commander of Admiral Foote Post, which, under his administration, was brought to the front rank as compared with other posts in the State, another evidence of his popularity as well as his executive ability. In 1884 he was chosen Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Connecticut, a position which he has since filled with distinction.

General Sloat has had considerable experience in State affairs, having served as Paymaster-General on Governor Andrews' staff, and under Governor Bigelow's administration he was appointed and served as Quartermaster-General. At the last gubernatorial election in Connecticut, he was nominated by the Republicans for State Comptroller. The State went strongly Democratic, yet, what is something unique in Connecticut politics, General Sloat was the only Republican elected. He had a majority of 782, and a plurality of 2,436, and is now rendering efficient service to the State governed by Thomas M. Waller. This incident affords an ample illustration of the gentleman's worth, as well as the high regard and esteem he is held in the community where he is best known.

General Sloat has been a Knight of Honor almost since the date of its organization in Connecticut, and is one of its most prominent and active members. He was initiated into Roger Sherman Lodge; No. 323, November 24, 1876, less than four months after the lodge was instituted. The following month he was elected Vice-Dictator, to fill a vacancy caused by resignation, and in January, 1877, he became Dictator. At the formation of the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, August 24, 1877, he was elected Grand Vice-Dictator. On February 6, 1878, he was elected Grand Dictator; February 5, 1879, he was re-elected by a unanimous rising vote. On February 11, 1880, he was again re-elected, and in the same complimentary manner. At the next session of the Grand Lodge, held February 9, 1881, a unanimous rising vote once more attested his popularity in that body, but he decidedly declined to serve, not that he wished to shirk the responsibilities and duties as an officer of an organization that he considers second to none, but mainly out of consideration for others whom he desired to see advanced in the Order. February 5, 1879, he was elected Representative to the Supreme Lodge for two years, and on February 9, 1881, he was re-elected for two years longer. At the session of the Supreme Lodge, held in Baltimore, May, 1882, he was chosen Supreme Assistant Dictator; was re-elected at the session held at Galveston in May, 1883, when the Supreme Dictator and Supreme Vice-Dictator were also re-elected. At the Chicago session, in May, 1884, he was unanimously elected Supreme Dictator; and at the St. Louis session in 1885, he was unanimously re-elected.

The prominence of General Sloat in civil, as well as military, associations, has led to his being frequently called upon in public assemblies to take part in debate. This he has done thoughtfully and modestly, never treating those taking opposite views in discussion in any other manner than with the full respect and courtesy due from one gentleman to another. While not a florid speaker, his addresses have always been characterized by good, sound, common sense, and being delivered in a quiet unassuming manner, have always had their weight.

It is not always that the terms "amiable" and "popular" can be applied to public men without



the conveyance of a suspicion that they may be lacking in moral force. But these marked elements in the composition of the subject of this sketch were never found out of harmony with a keen sense of justice and moral responsibility, equal to every oc-

casion. Warm and sincere in his friendships, they have never been employed in a wrong direction.

General Sloat was married, in 1857, to Miss Lizzie A. Bristol, of Dover Plains, N. Y. They have two sons, born respectively in 1858 and 1866.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

THE military history of New Haven began with the establishment of the original plantation in 1638. It may even be doubted if the settlement could ever have become securely planted but for the organization of all its arms-bearing inhabitants into a compact body for purposes of common defense.

Stern necessity combined with the sturdy common sense of the time to develop a plan of organization, which, through all the transitions from plantation to colonial, and finally to State government, has remained essentially the same to the present day, the many changes in the militia laws in the nearly two and a half centuries having been in the main merely changes of detail.

The theory that all able-bodied male citizens of suitable age are subject to call for military duty, is as fully recognized in the militia law of the State to-day as it was in the earliest days of the colony. The requirement of that time, that the entire number of military subjects should be actually in possession of arms, and all perform an equal amount of military service, was gradually relaxed as conditions permitted, with the result that in later years only a very small proportion of the enrolled militia have discharged their military duty to the State by actually bearing arms in military organizations.

The larger proportion, or inactive militia, have in time of peace been exempted from all military duty by the payment to the State of a small annual tax, to be applied to the support of the organized force.

No military records, distinctly as such, have been handed down to us from the early years of the colony. The military and civil authority were then so intimately blended that a separate history was possible to neither, and the rise and development of the militia is only incidentally indicated by here and there an entry in the general records of the colony.

On page 25, Volume II, Hoadley's New Haven Colonial Records, is afforded the following rather suggestive glimpse of the military regulations of that day.

At General Court the 25<sup>th</sup> of Nov., 1639, It was ordered: thatt every one that beares armes shall be compleatly furnished w<sup>th</sup> armes [viz.], a muskett, a sworde, bandalier, a rest, a pound of powder, 20 bullets fitted to their muskett, or 4 pound of pistoll shott or swan shott at least, and be ready to show them in the markett place upon Monday the 10<sup>th</sup> of this month before Captain Turner and Lieutenant Seely, under penalty of 20<sup>s</sup> fine for every default or absence.

The entire male population between the ages of

sixteen and sixty, with marvelously few exceptions, were then in fact members of an active military organization, under command of legally appointed military officers, subject to rigid inspection as to arms and equipment, and under peremptory regulations and requirements promptly to perform military duty at the call of the appointed officers. The "Trained Band" thus early standing guard over the homes and firesides, and the single sanctuary of New Haven, was the battalion which eventually became the 2d Regiment of Connecticut Militia. And that the position of an officer of the militia at that day was no sinecure, is shown by a clause of the order of the General Court just quoted, in which Lieutenant Seely was ordered to "walk the woods" to confiscate all timber found "uncroscut and squared;" which indicates that other than strictly military duty was required of the "Trained Band" officers. The duty of the Captain is thus defined in an order dated July 7, 1640.

Mr. Turner was chosen Captain to have the command and ordering of all martiall affayres of this plantatio<sup>n</sup> as setting and ordering of watches, exercising and training of souldiers, and whatsoever of like nature appertaining to his office: all w<sup>ch</sup> he is to doe w<sup>th</sup> all faithfullness and diligence, and be ready at all times to do whatsoev<sup>r</sup> service the occasions of the towne requires or may require.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is ordered that ev<sup>ry</sup> man that is appoynted to watch, whether M<sup>an</sup> or servants, shall come every Lord's day to the meeting compleatly armed, and all others also are to bring their swords; no man exempted, save Mr. Eaton, or pastor, Mr. James, Mr. Samuel Eaton, and the two deacons.

An order passed one month later permitted Captain Turner to

have his lott of meadow and upland where he shall chuse itt for his owne conveniencie, thatt he may attend the service of the towne which his place requires.

Frequent inspections were held, and all persons failing promptly to report, or appearing with arms or equipments in faulty condition, were severely fined.

It was a standing order, as early as 1642, that when any alarm was given of the approach of an enemy, every soldier in town was to repair forthwith to the meeting-house unless the threatened danger might be in his immediate vicinity, in which case he was required without orders to strive as best he might for the common defense. The organization at that time seems to have been simply that of a military company under command of a Captain, with one Lieutenant, one "Ancient," (Second Lieutenant), four or more Sergeants, and a number of Corporals.



For convenience in ordering and maintaining the watches, each Sergeant was assigned to the command of a subdivision of the company termed a squadron.

In July, 1643, a new military enrollment was ordered by the General Court at New Haven to be at once taken in every plantation of the jurisdiction to be forwarded to the next meeting of the Commissioners of the Confederated Colonies at Boston. In October following, the jurisdiction of the New Haven General Court was enlarged by the admission of Milford, and it would seem that the subject of a regimental organization of the combined military force of New Haven, Milford, Guilford, and Stamford might soon thereafter have been effected. It must be confessed that the records are bare of any mention of such an organization at that date, but even had it existed, the omission could scarcely be a matter of surprise.

The source of military authority was the General Court itself. The Governor of the colony, without assuming or being specifically accorded the title, was in reality Captain General or Commander-in-Chief, as is the Governor of the State to-day, and whatever form of organization the bodies of militia of the several towns might find it convenient or necessary to adopt, might very naturally have been left to natural development without official aid, direction or even recognition, so long as there was no public necessity demanding either.

At a session of the General Court July 1, 1644, "traynings of the squadron" were ordered to be held every Saturday, and authority was granted to begin an artillery company and

to ad to themselves such as out of the trayned band and others being free doe offer themselves to be of the Artillery, and to chuse their own officers and settle their own orders, so as they use the said liberty moderately, not intrinching upon the fundamental agreement of the Court.

Special efforts were put forth for the perfecting of the artillery organizations, and in March, 1645, orders were issued announcing its completion, appointing to command it Mr. Malbon as Captain; Lieutenant Seely, formerly of the "Trained Band," First Lieutenant; Francis Newman, Ensign; and four Sergeants.

The squadrons of the Trained Band were so much depleted by enlistments in the Artillery Company, that two squadrons were, by order of the Court, consolidated into one, with weekly drills, the sergeants alternating in command.

By the same general order,

It was left to the Governor and Captain Turner to order and appoynt the gen<sup>l</sup> trainings so as may be most for the common good of the plantatio in respect of hay time and harvest.

At a General Court held at New Haven June 20, 1645, the Governor, with the rest of the Court and the Captain and Lieutenant, were formally authorized as a "Council of Warr" to have charge of sending forth some soldiers to strengthen Uncas in his struggle against the Narragansett Indians, and for the sending of more in the future if they should be needed. There is abundant evidence that military inspections were in those days more than mere

matters of form. At a single session of the General Court early in 1646, twenty-two citizen-soldiers were arraigned for defects in arms or equipment, and all were subjected to fines, ranging from sixpence to twenty shillings.

In May, 1648, the officers appointed for the artillery were: Robert Seely, Captain; William Andrew, Lieutenant; Henry Lendalle, Ensign; and as Sergeants, John Nash, William Fowler, Richard Beckly, and Mr. Chittendine, of Guilford.

That the "Train Band" had at this time a stand of colors, is shown by an entry in the records of a General Court held at New Haven on December 5, 1648, at which Captain Malbon appeared as a witness, and during his testimony alluded to the fact that the Company came to his house on training day for their colors.

Early in September, 1649, in consequence of hostile activity on the part of the Indians, extra precautions were taken for the public safety by the General Court, and provisions were made for "a going forth of men" against the savages. The regular watch was doubled, two squadrons of the Trained Band, instead of one, were ordered to attend "meetings on the Sabbath" with their arms; and an extra outfit for twenty men, including "cotton quilted coats, boxes for carriages, and knapsacks," was provided at the town charge.

During such a period of alarm, martial law was supreme in the town, and on this occasion the sentinels were expressly required to shoot any person who at night might endeavor to escape after being challenged.

The year 1653 opened with a prospect of war between the confederated English colonies and the Dutch. Pending the negotiations with the Massachusetts Colony, the General Court of New Haven, in connection with the Connecticut Colony, began preparation for an aggressive war.

There were at that time four pieces of artillery in New Haven, two being located on the Green, and two in position commanding the harbor. Two of these guns were assigned as part of the armament of a frigate to be fitted up jointly by the two colonies to cruise along the coast between the Connecticut River and Stamford.

In March, 1653, Lieutenant John Nash was propounded to the Court and approved as the chief military officer of New Haven "for the present."

In June, 1654, the co-operation of the Massachusetts Colony having been obtained, active work began for the commencement of war against the Dutch. One hundred and thirty-three men were raised in the New Haven jurisdiction, of which number fifty men were from New Haven alone.

The officers appointed were Captain Seely, Lieutenant Nash, and Richard Baldwin, of Milford, Ensign. Just as the force were about to depart, news was received that peace had been declared between England and the United Provinces, and further warlike preparations were abandoned.

In May, 1656, what might be considered the beginning of a cavalry organization was effected in an order of the General Court at New Haven, that

Sixteen horses shall be provided and kept in the five towns

upon the maine in this jurisdiction, with suitable saddles, bridles, pistoles, and other furniture that is necessarie toward raising of a small troope for the service of the country.

Six of these were apportioned to New Haven, and the men assigned to that service were exempted from all other military duty.

There is no record of any special military activity until after the consolidation of New Haven with the Connecticut Colony, which was finally effected in May, 1665.

In July of that year, at the General Assembly held in Hartford, Captain John Nash, Lieutenant Thomas Munson, and Sergeants Nathaniel Merri-man, Samuel Whitehead, Roger Allyn and James Bishop, were confirmed as officers of the "Trained Band" at New Haven.

In October, 1667, the authorization which had previously been given by advice of the "Committee of the Militia to raise a Troope of Dragoons" in each of the counties of the colony, was revoked, and special permission to raise such a troop to the number of "about forty" was given to the Counties of New Haven, Fairfield and New London.

A serious war cloud threatened for a time following the occupation of New York by the Dutch in 1672, and in consequence a "Grand Committee," consisting of the Governor, Deputy Governor and his assistants, together with a number of military men, was informed by the General Court in August, 1673, to direct all military operations when the General Assembly was not in session. This Committee was afterward termed the Council of War.

It was determined to raise at once a force of five hundred dragoons to oppose the Dutch, and the number of fifty-one was allotted to the town of New Haven, the total number for the county being one hundred and twenty.

The New Haven contingent was officered by Major Robert Treat; Thomas Munson, Lieutenant; and Samuel Newton, Ensign. Upon the final organization of all the forces raised in the colony to proceed against the Dutch, Major Treat was made second in command, Major John Talcott, of Hartford, being Commander-in-Chief. Peace was declared between England and Holland in time to prevent any of these troops entering upon active service.

In 1675, a period of general organization on the part of the Indians against the colonies began, during which frequent calls were made upon New Haven for troops, both foot and horse, and for military supplies. On August 25, 1675, the Council of War "made choys of Major Robert Treat to goe out Commander-in-Chief of those forces that are to goe out in the next expedition agaynst the enemye." A special commission as Commander-in-Chief was delivered to the Major by the Council five days later, together with an elaborately prepared letter of instruction, in accordance with which he at once took the field against the Indians, being compelled by the general uprising to frequently divide his forces so as to operate simultaneously in defense of settlements in Connecticut, and in aid of the threatened settlements in Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

No rolls or records are preserved giving names of subordinate officers or soldiers in that Indian war. Reinforcements were soon called for by Major Treat, and on September 19, 1675, another contingent was forwarded to him by order of the Council, under command of Lieutenant Thomas Munson. The Commissioners of the United Colonies at Boston, on the 2d of November, 1675, made a formal declaration of war against the Narragansett Indians, and decreed that an army of one thousand men should at once take the field. Governor Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony, was made Commander-in-Chief, and Major Robert Treat was designated as second in command.

Those who were already in the service, and fit for duty, were continued in service and ordered to rendezvous at New London, and new quotas were levied to bring the army to the number required, the entire quota of New Haven being sixty-three men. These were under the immediate command of Captain Seely.\* For the march from New Haven to New London it was ordered that every commissioned officer be provided with a horse for himself, and that every three soldiers should have a horse between them.

The troops were soon in active service and in the "Fort fight" at Narragansett, suffered severely. Connecticut had three hundred soldiers in that engagement, of whom eighty were killed or wounded. Of her five Captains, Seely, Marshall, and Gallup were killed, and Captain Mason died of his wounds.

Major Treat was compelled by the severity of his losses to return his command to Connecticut to recruit, and secure medical attendance for his wounded. The loss in Captain Seely's company alone in killed and wounded was twenty men. Unfortunately there is no record of their names, except that of Captain Seely himself.

At a court of election held at Hartford, May 11, 1676, Major Robert Treat was made Deputy Governor of Connecticut in recognition of his distinguished services as commander of the Connecticut troops in the King Philip War, and was succeeded in that command by Major John Talcott. The war was continued with relentless vigor until the Narragansetts were so nearly exterminated as to be brought under thorough subjection.

The war was a peculiarly hazardous and bloody one. Whole settlements were devastated and burned by the savages. Connecticut settlements were seriously threatened, and suffered to some extent from the common enemy, but without aid from other colonies they were so well defended by the "home force" that no allies were called upon to march or fight upon Connecticut soil. Connecticut blood flowed freely at "Bloody Brook" in Massachusetts, and at "Narragansett Fort" in Rhode Island, and at both, New Haven soldiers bore a conspicuous part, Connecticut thus early having not only the sagacity, but the courage to inaugurate the policy to which she has ever sturdily adhered, that whenever

\* Nathaniel Seely, Captain in the expedition against the Narragansetts, was a son of Robert Seely, of New Haven, but was at the time of the expedition an inhabitant of Stratford.



fighting is inevitable, it shall be done as far as possible away from her own hearth-stones.

In 1680, an official report of the trained soldiers in the colony gave six hundred and twenty-three as the number in New Haven County.

In 1697, New Haven was called upon to furnish its quota of a force of one hundred and twenty men, to be raised from seven towns lying nearest New York, in answer to an urgent call from Governor Fletcher, who was anticipating an attack from a French fleet. The force was organized in two companies, the one in which was included the New Haven contingent being under command of Captain Ebenezer Johnson, of "Darbie," with Samuel Sherman, of New Haven, as Lieutenant.

In 1702, the General Court authorized the organization of a troop of horse in New Haven County.

In 1718, the Train Band in East Haven was officered by Allyn Ball, Captain, and Thomas Smith, Lieutenant. The Train Band of the North East Society was officered by Joseph Ives, Captain; John Granniss, Lieutenant; and Samuel Ives, Ensign.

No further commissions are recorded until 1720, when Samuel Smith was made Captain of the Train Band in West Haven; with Samuel Brown, Lieutenant; and Thomas Painter, Ensign. Two years later Abraham Dickerman, was made Captain of the First Company in New Haven. Later in the same year, Isaac Dickerman succeeded to the captaincy of the First Company, and Jonathan Mansfield was appointed Ensign.

In 1723, Thomas Smith took the captaincy of the East Haven Company, with Theophilus Allyn as Lieutenant, and John Russell, Ensign.

In 1739, the official return to the General Assembly showed six companies of the Second Regiment (Train Band) in New Haven, commanded as follows:

|                               |     |
|-------------------------------|-----|
| Captain Jonathan Alling ..... | 33  |
| " Andrew Tuttle .....         | 98  |
| " Samuel Smith .....          | 72  |
| " Daniel Alling .....         | 93  |
| " Samuel Candee .....         | 60  |
| " John Sanford .....          | 132 |
| Total .....                   | 588 |

The remaining companies were located in Milford, Guilford, Wallingford, Branford, Durham, Waterbury and Derby, and raised the aggregate of the regiment to 2,302 men.

In 1758, the Second Regiment was officered for its campaign in the French and Indian Wars, as follows: Nathan Whiting, Colonel; Samuel Coit, Lieutenant-Colonel; Joseph Spencer, Major. These Field Officers were also Captains of the first, second and third companies of the regiment. Joel Fitch was Adjutant, and Azel Fitch, Quartermaster. It consisted of twelve companies, and the remaining Captains were: David Baldwin, Fourth Company; Edward Wells, Fifth Company; Amos Hitchcock, Sixth Company; Eldad Lewis, Seventh Company; John Stanton, Eighth Company; James Wadsworth, Jr., Ninth Company; Ephraim Cook, Tenth Company; Joshua Barker, Eleventh Company; and Henry Champlain, Twelfth Company.

The regiment served under General Abercrombie, and suffered severely in the disastrous campaign against Fort Ticonderoga.

In the campaign of 1759 and 1760, the regiment was again in service, with Colonel Whiting in command, but with Major Spencer promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, and David Baldwin, Major.

This period of service ended with the conquest of Canada in 1761, and during the campaign the Connecticut troops served with distinguished honor. Later in the same year another force of two thousand three hundred men was put in the field by Connecticut, one regiment (the Second) being commanded by Colonel Whiting, with James Smedley as Lieutenant-Colonel, and Daniel Baldwin, Major.

In 1764, in order to carry the war into the Indian country to "punish the savages who had been guilty of perfidious and cruel massacres," the General Court decided to raise a fighting force of two hundred and sixty-five able-bodied and effective men, "to put a speedy end to the great mischiefs occasioned by them." Israel Putnam, as Captain of the First Company, was made Major in command of the force, and the Second Company, raised in New Haven and vicinity, was commanded by Abram Foote as Captain, with James Arnold, First Lieutenant, and Josiah Stow, Second Lieutenant. No rolls or records are in existence showing the composition of this company, but while it was not one of the permanent companies of the Second Regiment, it is known to have drawn its members from those companies, and it was therefore the representative of the Second Regiment while in the field.

The very brief sketch thus far given must suffice to show the rise, or rather, growth, of the Second Regiment of Militia, which, from the earliest time to the present, has had no rival as the established military organization of New Haven.

Up to this time, and until ten years later, the armed troops of the colony were all in the service of "His Majesty." As the colonies increased in strength and became restive under the restraints in which they were held by the mother country, naturally military ardor and patriotism prompted the formation of "independent" companies, on the supposition that such would be a little nearer the people in sympathy, and under less restraint from abroad than were the regular militia organizations.

There is proof that such independent companies were formed in New Haven, but no satisfactory records of them are found, and probably few, if any, were fully armed or uniformed prior to 1774.

In 1771, the First Company of Governor's Guards (foot) was organized in Hartford under authority of the General Court. A similar organization was contemplated at the same time in New Haven, but not until three years later was the work seriously begun of organizing

#### THE SECOND COMPANY GOVERNOR'S GUARD OF NEW HAVEN.

The mere mention of the year 1774 is sufficient



to indicate, without comment, the spirit of resolute and determined patriotism which led to the formation of this company.

The steadily darkening cloud of popular indignation throughout the colonies against the mother country, and the unmistakable indications that the storm it portended must soon burst forth in open hostility, led the citizens of New Haven Colony to earnest consideration of means of defense and protection. The patriot, be he never so fearless, who stood ready if need came, to level his musket or draw his saber against the troops of the king, would naturally prefer to do so in an organization not sworn as a body to defend the king.

On December 28, 1774, sixty-five "gentlemen of influence and high respectability" met in New Haven and signed the following Articles of Agreement:

WE, the subscribers, are desirous to encourage the military art in the town of New Haven, and in order to have a well disciplined company in said town, have agreed with Edward Burke to teach us the military exercise, for the consideration of three pounds of lawful money per month, till such time as we shall think ourselves expert therein. We then propose to form ourselves into a company, choose officers, and agree upon some uniform dress, such as a red coat, white vest, white breeches and stockings, black half-leggins, or any other dress that may then be thought proper. We also agree that we will endeavor to furnish ourselves with guns and bayonets, as near uniform as possible, and other accoutrements as may then be thought necessary; but no person shall be obliged to equip himself as above, by signing this agreement, if he desires dismissal before signing other articles. This agreement only obliges every signer to pay his proportional part of the expense of instruction, etc.

On the Thursday following, January 5, 1775, and weekly thereafter, business meetings of the company were held at the State House, and the work of perfecting the organization and outfit was pushed vigorously forward.

At the meeting February 2d, it was

*Voted*, That the dress of the Company be as follows, viz.: A scarlet coat of common length, the lapels, cuffs and collar of buff, and trimmed with plain silver-wash buttons, white linen vest, breeches and stockings; black half-leggins; a small, fashionable and narrow ruffled shirt.

Two weeks later the company, by vote, appointed Benedict Arnold, Jesse Leavenworth, and Hezekiah Sabin a committee "to make inquiry how a stand of arms can be procured in the best way." At the same meeting it was

*Voted*, That application be made to the General Assembly at their session in March next, by this company, to be established a distinct military company,

and a committee of four was appointed to draft the petition.

At the next meeting, held on March 1, 1775, the committee reported a form of petition drawn by its Chairman, Timothy Jones, Jr., which was adopted, and Pierpont Edwards, Esq., was appointed agent of the company to present the same to the General Assembly. That petition so tersely sets forth the motive which prompted the organization, that it is here given in full, as follows:

TO THE HONORABLE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE COLONY OF CONNECTICUT, now sitting at New Haven, in New Haven County.

The memorial of us, the subscribers, inhabitants of New Haven, many of us independent of any military company,

*Humbly sheweth*, That your memorialists, anxious for the safety of our country, and desirous of contributing all in their power to the support of our just rights and liberties, have formed themselves into a military company; have hired a person to instruct them in the military art, which they are daily practicing; and have been at much expense in procuring a uniform dress, etc. Your memorialists, therefore, humbly pray your Honors to constitute them a distinct military company by the name of the Governor's Second Company of Guards, with power to choose their proper officers, to be commissioned by your Honors, and that they may be under the same regulations, and enjoy the same privileges and exemptions as the military company in Hartford, called the Governor's Guards, or under such regulations as to your Honors shall seem meet, and your memorialists, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

NEW HAVEN, March 2, 1775.

Hezekiah Sabin, Jr.  
Samuel Greenough.  
Elias Stillwell.  
Thaddeus Beecher.  
Aner Bradley.  
Amos Doolittle.  
Daniel Ingalls.  
Jonas Prentice.  
Francis Gage.  
Archibald Austin.  
David Burbank.  
Daniel Bishop.  
Elijah Austin.  
Amos Morrison.  
Rossiter Griffing.  
Benoni Shipman.  
Hezekiah Bailey.  
Jesse Leavenworth.  
Timothy Jones, Jr.  
Amos Gilbert.  
Seabury Champlin.  
Caleb Trowbridge.  
Pierpont Edwards.  
Elias Townsend.  
Joseph Peck.  
Ebenezer Huggins.  
William Lyon.  
Joshua Newhall.  
Jonathan Mix, Jr.

John Townsend.  
Ezra Ford.  
Nathan Beers, Jr.  
Nathaniel Fitch.  
James Warren.  
Nathan Oaks.  
Eliakim Hitchcock.  
James Huggins.  
Parsons Clark.  
James Prescott.  
Hanover Barney.  
Stephen Herrick.  
Jonathan Austin.  
Gold Sherman.  
William Noyes.  
Abraham Tuttle.  
John Sherman, Jr.  
Elisha Painter.  
Benedict Arnold.  
Hezekiah Beecher.  
James Hillhouse.  
William Lanman.  
Kiersted Mansfield.  
Hezekiah Augur.  
William Jones.  
Eleazer Oswald.  
Josiah Burr.  
Jeremiah Parmelee.  
Jabez Smith.

The petition was presented to the General Assembly March 2, 1775, and the same day, having been made "special business," was duly considered and a charter granted, in which it was, as a preface to numerous other stipulations,

*Resolved by this General Assembly*, That the Memorialists be, and are hereby constituted a distinct military company, by the name of the Second Company of the Governor's Guards, consisting of sixty-four in number, rank and file, to attend upon and guard the Governor and General Assembly at all times as occasion may require, equipped with proper arms and uniformly dressed.

It was stipulated in the terms of the charter that "The Colonel of the Second Regiment of Militia in this Colony" should lead the company to a choice of commissioned officers, and on March 15th, Colonel Leverett Hubbard performed that duty at a meeting of the company, which elected the following officers: Benedict Arnold, Captain; Jesse Leavenworth, Lieutenant; Hezekiah Sabin, Ensign; Nathaniel Fitch, Samuel Greenough, Eliakim Hitchcock, Jeremiah Parmelee, Sergeants.

The company had, previous to this, secured their uniforms, and were industriously perfecting themselves in drill. At a meeting on April 13th it was,

*Voted*, That when the Second Regiment of this Colony have their general muster in May next, this Company attend the exercises of the day with said Regiment.

This simple incident of the record plainly indicates that, grimly determined and far-seeing as these patriots were, they had no premonition of the suddenness with which the storm of civil war was to burst upon the colonies, or of the fact that, in less than three weeks they themselves would be in the field of actual war instead of on the field of parade.

At the business meeting one week later, April 20th, it was voted, "That the clergy living in the Town of New Haven be invited to dine with this Company on the second day of May."

The next day the company hastily assembled at the call of the Captain. This was on Friday, April 21st. News had that day reached New Haven of the engagement between the militia and the British troops under Colonel Smith and Major Pitcairn at Lexington. The company could look nowhere for orders or authority to march to the aid of their countrymen. The proposition was made to march on Saturday morning, April 22d, for the scene of war, and fifty members of the company voted aye, thereby virtually enlisting again for this specific service.

That they realized fully the responsibility they thus assumed, and that, in the absence of other authority, they must be a law unto themselves, is shown by an "Agreement and Proclamation" subscribed to by each member of the company, which document is given in full in the chapter on the Revolutionary War, page 42.

Prior to departure the company was formed on the public square, where a large concourse had assembled, and the volunteers was addressed by the Rev. Jonathan Edwards. Then came an affecting parting scene, and all things were ready for the march—all save one. Captain Arnold had requested the town authorities to furnish the powder needed for his command from the public stores, and his request had not been complied with. He marched his company to the house where the Selectmen were sitting, and drawing them up in line in front of the building, informed the officials that if the keys to the powder-house were not delivered up to him in five minutes, he would order his company to break open the powder-house and help themselves. The threat had the desired effect; the keys were at once surrendered, the ammunition was obtained, and the company took up its line of march for Cambridge.

The following is quoted from foot-notes in the copy of the original record now in possession of the company:

They halted for the second night of the march at Wethersfield, where the inhabitants greeted them with every attention and entertained them with warm hospitality. On their arrival at Cambridge, they took up their quarters at a splendid mansion owned by Lieutenant-Governor Oliver, who had been compelled to flee on account of his attachment to the British cause. The "Guards" were the only company there complete in their uniform and equipment, and, owing to their soldierly appearance, were detailed to deliver to his countrymen, on board an English barge, the body of a British officer, taken prisoner at the battle of Lexington, and whose death was the result of wounds there received.

On this occasion one of the British officers, appointed to receive the body from them, expressed his surprise at seeing

an American company appear so well in every respect, complimenting them with the remark, that in their military movements and equipment they were not exceeded by any of his Majesty's troops.

While on the march to Cambridge, Captain Arnold conceived the idea of taking Ticonderoga and Crown Point, two fortified forts in the hands of the British troops, and commanding the line of communication between the colonies and Canada. He laid his plan before the Committee of Safety of Massachusetts, who at once recognized its feasibility; and Arnold, under a commission as Colonel, was authorized to raise and command a force for its execution. This commission terminated Captain Arnold's actual service with the Guards, though he nominally remained Captain until his formal resignation in May, 1877, at which time he had become a General in the patriot army.

When the company, under Lieutenant Sabin, returned to New Haven, after an absence of nearly a month, its ranks were seriously thinned, as twelve members at least had volunteered for other service, probably joining the expedition to Quebec.

Regular company meetings were resumed on May 19, 1775, and the recruiting of our members steadily progressed. The first escort duty of the company was performed in honor of General Washington, July 2, 1775. The future Father of his Country had just been elected Generalissimo by a unanimous vote of Congress, and at the date above named, arrived in New Haven, accompanied by General Lee, on his way to the American camp at Boston.

General Washington was received with the heartiest demonstrations of respect and confidence in every place through which he passed; and he left New Haven under a special escort composed of the Guards, under Lieutenant Sabin, a company of "Minute Men," and a body of Yale students.

The records of the company from this time indicate only occasional meetings for business, and meetings for drill receive no mention whatever. The partial lapse of the record should not be considered as indicating a corresponding lapse of duty, or inefficiency in its performance. The Guards were alert and held themselves in readiness for any sudden emergency.

That the company was then recognized by the highest authority as a force to be relied upon in time of need, is shown by the following order received by acting Captain Sabin at the date designated.

#### STATE OF CONNECTICUT.

BY THE CAPTAIN-GENERAL.

*To the present Commanding Officer of the Governor's Guard at New Haven; greeting:*

You are hereby directed to see that your said Guard is early armed and equipped, and held in readiness to march for the defense of said Town of New Haven and others on the sea coast. And you are further ordered, upon information of the approach or appearance of the enemy, at the request of the Selectmen of said New Haven, to muster, array and equip your Company in arms complete, and to lead them against such enemy, and do your utmost to defeat, repel, and destroy them.

Given under my hand in Lebanon, the 11th day of September, Anno Domini 1776.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.



It will be seen that the Guard was now relieved from the necessity of acting solely on its own responsibility, in seeming defiance of local and colonial authority.

With the Declaration of Independence the scene had changed, and loyalists were driven in cover, while the patriots held the field.

In May, 1777, the resignations of Captain Arnold and Lieutenant Leavenworth were accepted, and Hezekiah Sabin was chosen Captain; James Hillhouse, Lieutenant; and Major Lines, Ensign.

On May 4, 1778, General Arnold arrived at New Haven, having been granted a brief furlough to attend to private business, afterward supposed to have been connected with his scheme of treachery. The Company records note the fact that

He was met on his way into town by his old command, the Guard, then on duty, several Continental and Militia officers, together with a large body of citizens of the first respectability, who went out to testify their regard for his military service. He was received with every mark of esteem, and upon entering New Haven was saluted by a discharge of thirteen cannon.

That no military authority at this time could interpose between the Guards and the Captain General, is shown by the following order received by Captain Sabin, and read to the Company October 12, 1778.

#### STATE OF CONNECTICUT.

BY THE CAPTAIN-GENERAL.

*To the Commander of the Governor's Guard at New Haven.*

You are hereby ordered and directed to furnish and order a guard of two sentinels to attend at the door of his Excellency the Governor's lodgings from eight o'clock in the evening through the night, during the session of this Assembly, as per advice of my Council.

Given under my hand at New Haven, this 9th day of October, 1778.

On May 3, 1779, Captain Sabin having been promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the Militia, resigned from the Guard, and James Hillhouse was chosen Captain. He retained command until October 3, 1783, when he resigned, and Daniel Bishop was elected Captain.

The brief records plainly indicate that the company had ere this established itself on a firm footing as precisely what its name implied, "The Governor's Guard." They paraded as his personal escort on the occasion of his inauguration, at the opening of the General Assembly, and on all occasions of a public nature in which a military escort to the Governor was appropriate. Through all the changes to which the active militia force of the State have been subjected, the status of the Governor's Guard has remained substantially the same to the present time. While the records of the company, brief as they are, afford abundant material for an interesting volume, such condensation is here necessary as to render a connected narrative impossible.

Captain Bishop was succeeded October 30, 1786, by Captain Nathaniel Fitch, and he, on September 28, 1788, by Captain William Lyon. Captain Lyon held the position during six years, and on May 15, 1795, resigned to accept the Colonelcy of the Second Regiment of Militia. He was succeeded

by Captain Dyer White, and he in turn by Captain Hanover Barney, October 24, 1796.

On May 5, 1800, James Merriman was chosen Captain. Resigning on October 31, 1805, to accept the colonelcy of the Second Regiment of Militia, he was succeeded by Captain Jeremiah Atwater.

At the spring session of the Legislature in 1809, a charter was granted an independent Cavalry Company in New Haven, to be known as the "Second Company Governor's Horse Guard." The company was quickly organized, with Elihu Munson commandant, with the rank of Brevet-Major; William A. Babcock, First Lieutenant and Brevet-Captain; and Josiah B. Morse Second Lieutenant. The Horse Guards were authorized to muster sixty-four men, rank and file, and to recruit their membership from the militia companies of adjacent towns. The advent of this new company rendered it necessary for the older company to adopt a more distinctive title than that of "Governor's Guard" conferred by its original charter, and it became known thereafter as the Second Company Governor's Foot Guard. The following foot note in the record book of the Foot Guard at a date soon after the formation of the new company is significant:

The nearly equal rank of the Commanders of the Horse and Foot Guards oftentimes made, when parading together, much contention for the command of the line and for the right flank, engendering strong differences of feeling among both officers and men.

There is no record, however, of the "contentions" assuming serious proportions, and the two companies always paraded, and frequently dined together on State occasions until the Horse Guards voluntarily disbanded, without surrendering their charter.

The commanding officers of the Horse Guards succeeding Major Munson, were Major William A. Babcock, Josiah B. Morse, Enos A. Prescott, Henry Huggins, William J. Forbes, and Josiah Barnes, Jr., the latter being in command at the time of the temporary disbandment of the company.

By an act of the General Assembly in October, 1809, the charter of the Foot Guards was so amended as to authorize the muster of one hundred and eighteen men, consisting of one Captain, four Lieutenants, one Ensign, eight Sergeants, eight Corporals, and ninety-six privates.

The company did not at once recruit to the maximum number, but on October 24, 1810, Captain Atwater having resigned, the company elected the following full complement of commissioned officers: Luther Bradley, Major-Commandant; Henry Eld, First Lieutenant and Captain; Timothy Bishop, Second Lieutenant; Eleazer Foster, Third Lieutenant; Jared Doolittle, Fourth Lieutenant; Timothy Plant, Ensign. The full number of non-commissioned officers was not chosen until June, 1812.

At a meeting of the company May 17, 1813, convened for the purpose of adopting measures for the defense of New Haven in case of attack, the members unanimously voted to volunteer their ser-



vices for the common defense, considering themselves "in honor bound, upon an alarm being given, to repair with all possible speed to the place of rendezvous, and to act in as strict obedience to the command of our superior officers present as when on parade duty." The "alarm" agreed upon was the ringing of the church bell and the firing of two cannon in succession.

The first service actually rendered by the company in response to such an alarm was on the 21st of August following, and was not for the repelling of invaders, but for the suppression of a sailors' riot on and in the vicinity of Long Wharf. New Haven was then an important port of entry. The war with England had, to a great extent, driven American seamen into idleness, and the large number then ashore at this port were in daily contact with a corresponding number of Swedish and Portuguese sailors engaged in the "neutral" merchant service which was taking the bread from their mouths.

These opposing interests led to a strong feeling of hostility between the two parties, which, with local differences adding fuel to the fire, finally led to a general desperate melee on the afternoon of the 21st of August.

The Mayor, Hon. Elizur Goodrich, issued his order to the commander of the Guard to call out his company and aid in suppressing the riot, when the signal was given, and the company rallied promptly at the place of rendezvous. After forming they proceeded to the shop of John Duntze for their arms, where, under command of Captain Eld, Major Bradley being sick at the time, they took up their march for the scene of conflict.

Arriving at the junction of State and Crown streets, they halted, loaded with ball cartridge, fixed bayonets, and continued on to the foot of Fleet street. A guard was here posted at each extreme side of the street, with the main body of the company at the head of and directly across the wharf. Captain Eld then addressed the combatants, assuring them that if resistance was offered to the action of the Guard, and if they did not quietly disperse, they would be fired upon with ball, as full power was vested in him to quell the disturbance at all and every hazard.

A detachment of two platoons was then ordered to the front by Captain Eld, who, accompanied by the Mayor, marched them with a charge bayonet down the wharf, the sailors breaking before them, and retreating on board their vessels. In this manner the length of the pier was cleared, and order in some measure restored.

The Guards remained in possession of the wharf during the night, and there being in the morning no indication of a recurrence of hostilities, they were marched to their quarters and dismissed, with the thanks of the Mayor for having rendered with remarkable promptness and efficiency a very important service.

The next sudden call to duty was on April 9, 1814, and portended even more serious duty. A brief account taken, as was the previous quotation, from foot notes in the company record books, is here given.

Information having been received that a British frigate, man-of-war, brig and tender—the same squadron that sent seven barges up Connecticut River and burnt twenty-six sail at Pittipany—were off Guilford and standing towards this port; by request of General Howe and other military officers, together with the recommendation of the Mayor, Hon. Elizur Goodrich, the Guards were ordered out under arms between nine and ten o'clock in the evening, and stood guard on Long Wharf until morning, when all apprehension of an attack from the enemy having subsided, the company returned to the State House and were dismissed.

Five commissioned officers and twenty-eight men responded to this night alarm, and their names are faithfully given in the company record.

On Wednesday, April 13th (the record continues), the same squadron appeared again, this time in the harbor, and came to anchor at evening a few miles westward of this port. The company was again ordered out and marched to the State House, where arms and twelve rounds of ball cartridge were distributed to each man, and the company ordered to be in readiness in case a final alarm should be given by guns from the fort, a fire on Prospect Hill, and the ringing of bells.

The "final alarm" expected was not required, and the Guards were, after the danger had passed, dismissed.

At a meeting of the Company August 25, 1814, it was

*Voted*, That the Second Company Governor's Foot Guard appear at their usual place of parade with knapsacks and canteens, on Wednesday morning next at 7 o'clock, and there place themselves under the direction of the committee appointed to fortify Beacon Hill in East Haven.

At the appointed time the company assembled with full ranks, "equipped with knapsacks and canteens, and armed with shovels, pickaxes, hoes, crow-bars," etc., and were marched direct to Beacon or Prospect Hill, overlooking the entrance to the harbor, where they worked industriously on the fortifications until late in the afternoon, when they marched back to town and were dismissed.

On the morning of Tuesday, September 6, 1814, the ringing of bells and the firing of cannon brought the company hurriedly together at the rendezvous. News had been received by express that the enemy were landing in considerable numbers near Branford. The company remained under arms until evening, when advices were received that the enemy had withdrawn, and they were dismissed.

On this occasion eighty-five members of the company, officers and men, rallied for duty, all of whose names are given in the company record, and in addition, "twenty-two young men of the town and the college offered themselves as volunteers, and were accepted, and were furnished by the company officers with muskets, ammunition, knapsacks, canteens," etc.

On May 22, 1815, Major Bradley having tendered his resignation, Captain Timothy Bishop was duly elected Major-Commandant of the company, with Jared Doolittle second in command. Captain Doolittle died in September, 1816, and Major Bishop resigned October 23, 1817, and on the last named date Ezekiel Hotchkiss was chosen Major-Commandant; with William B. Wallace First Lieutenant and Captain; William C. Atwater, Second Lieutenant; Daniel Brown, Third Lieutenant; Silas Ford, Fourth Lieutenant; and Joel Mattoon, Ensign.

Under date of May 3, 1820, the records of the company are as follows:

On this day the Foot Guards met at their usual place of parade to celebrate the first election day in New Haven under the new State Constitution, and to perform escort duty to his Excellency the Governor, and the Senate.

Between ten and eleven o'clock the line was formed under command of Major Hotchkiss, with the Horse Guards on the right, Foot Guards on the left, and the Artillery in the center.

At two o'clock the Governor and Senate were received at the Court House, and from thence escorted to the North Church, where appropriate services were performed. At the close of service at the church the line was again formed and marched back to the Court House, where His Excellency took the oath of office, delivered his annual message, and was escorted to his lodgings. The Company was then dismissed for dinner, and sat down for a bountiful entertainment at the County Hotel.

On May 21, 1821, Major Hotchkiss resigned his commission, and Bela P. Peck was chosen Major-Commandant in succession.

Major Peck resigned in May, 1823; and, on the 27th of that month, Charles B. Grannis was chosen Major; with William W. Boardman, First Lieutenant and Captain.

On August 21, 1824, the Guards assembled at 7 o'clock A.M. for a day of parade in honor of General Lafayette. The General, traveling by canal from New York, arrived in New Haven at 10 o'clock A.M., under an imposing escort, commanded by Major Grannis, and all the military organizations in the city. It was a gala day in New Haven, and drew together the largest concourse of people which up to that time the city had ever seen.

On May 18, 1826, Major Grannis resigned the command, and was succeeded by Major William W. Boardman, who in turn was succeeded, September 11, 1828, by Major Leverett Candee. Under Major Candee the Guards performed a four days' tour of camp duty, including a complimentary visit under arms, with camp equipage and a full band, to Greenfield Hill, the home of Governor Tomlinson. The Guards left New Haven with sixty-eight men in line on August 3d and returned on the 6th, having completed the tour of duty in a manner which reflected great credit upon the company.

From that time to the present the commanding officers of the company have been as follows:

|                                   |                     |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------|
| Major Leverett Candee.....        | May 17, 1830.       |
| " James E. Hotchkiss.....         | " 2, 1832.          |
| " John Merriam.....               | " 21, 1834.         |
| " Lucius K. Dow.....              | " 17, 1836.         |
| " Allan U. Smith.....             | " 30, 1840.         |
| Captain John Miller.....          | April 13, 1843.     |
| " Elias F. Main.....              | August 28, 1845.    |
| " John M. Hendricks.....          | October 10, 1849.   |
| Major William D. Hendricks.....   | April 9, 1853.      |
| " John Wilcox.....                | February 20, 1854.  |
| " Radcliffe R. Lockwood.....      | September 19, 1856. |
| " John A. Munson.....             | April 24, 1861.     |
| Captain James H. Lansing.....     | December 6, 1865.   |
| Major Hiram Camp.....             | June 15, 1866.      |
| Captain Samuel H. Grannis.....    | April 12, 1869.     |
| " Jacob G. Phile.....             | February 5, 1880.   |
| " Edward J. Morse now commanding. |                     |

The company occupies commodious quarters in the Union Armory on Meadow street; is in excellent condition; and sufficiently proud of its honorable record to assure the permanency of its organization in the future.

#### SECOND COMPANY GOVERNOR'S HORSE GUARDS.

The Second Company of the Governor's Horse Guards has always held an honorable place in the military annals of the city. In its earlier career,

from 1808 to 1826, and from 1861, the date of its renewal of military life, to the present time, there have appeared in its ranks as active members many prominent citizens, who were then, or have been since, intimately connected with the business and official life of the city.

The position of the company in the military system of the State has been independent; obligation to do military duty existing simply as a body guard to the Governor—obligation to obey his orders in a personal way, rather than his orders as Commander-in-Chief of the State's military forces.

Escorting the Governor to the capitol upon his taking his seat, or to deliver his semi-annual message to the General Assembly, has been for the most part the sole official duty of the company.

In the system of double capitals, the General Assembly met alternately at Hartford and New Haven, and it was natural that the citizens of New Haven should be as attentive to the honors attending the first official of the State as Hartford, where for twenty-one years the First Company had done honor as His Excellency's body guard.

At the meeting of the General Assembly held in New Haven in October, 1808, a petition was presented for the establishment of a second company of cavalry under the immediate command of his Excellency. This petition was signed by Elihu Munson, William A. Babcock, Joel Walter, Josiah B. Morse, Leonard A. Daggett, Charles K. Shipman, William H. Judd, Henry C. Rossiter, William B. Townsend, Daniel L. Daggett, George S. Shipman, Ralph I. Ingersoll, Caleb Bacon, Charles Austin, George Munson, Thomas Goodsell, Jesse Hunt, Charles Hunt, Reuben Rice, George Miles, and Hazard Britton. A glance at this list shows many names closely identified with the history of the city.

In the original charter, granted unanimously, it was provided that the members of the company should be sixty, and that enlistments might be had in the surrounding towns of East Haven, North Haven, and Hamden, subject to the same drill and discipline as the members of other military organizations of the State. The company was to provide its own equipments and uniforms, and, in consideration thereof, was exempt from every other kind of military duty.

The organization and the filling of the ranks of the company went forward with enthusiasm, nearly all of the members being New Haven men. Elihu Munson was elected Major.

The headquarters were at the County House, where the City Hall now stands, and twice a year the company was called out for drill and parade. These occasions were gala days for the people of the city.

The uniform consisted of a blue suit elaborately trimmed with buff, with hats from which waved long white plumes.

The duties of the company being largely honorary, there was much pride taken by the members in all that pertained to its equipment and discipline.

It was customary, the evening previous to the



opening of the Legislature, for the company to march out of the city, intercept the Governor on his journey, and escort him with great pomp to his lodging.

Elihu Munson was followed by William Babcock as Major in 1814. He served but a year, his death producing a profound impression upon the company and the community. The company having assembled for its annual spring parade in 1815, marched, under the command of Captain Morse, to headquarters in the County Building to receive its commanding officer. Major Babcock appeared, answered the friendly salute, and proceeded to mount his horse, when he fell in a fit of apoplexy and in a short time expired.

Major Babcock was followed by the next in rank, Captain Josiah Morse, but there being a general feeling against him in the company, he resigned, and did not appear in public as Major of the company. He was followed as Major by Enos A. Prescott, who had always taken a deep interest in the company.

The interest and enthusiasm in the organization had now begun to wane, and it was only the energy and executive ability of Major Prescott that kept the ranks full and its discipline creditable.

Meantime it had become necessary to secure enlistments from the towns mentioned in the charter, and from 1820, to the time of its disappearance from the public in 1826, the ranks were made up largely from members not residents of New Haven.

Major Prescott retired in 1825, and Byard Barnes, of North Haven, was elected Major, but the company never appeared under his command, it passing into a comatose state, from which it did not revive for thirty-five years.

Upon the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, the subject of a reorganization of the company was favorably considered by many who remembered its glory in the earlier days. The movement at once became popular, and in March the old company again showed life, with an entire new membership under command of Colin M. Ingersoll as Major, and Lucian W. Sperry as Captain.

The maximum membership was soon enlisted, and at the May session of the General Assembly the charter was so amended as to allow a double company or squadron of 114 members under the same restrictions and privileges granted the original company in 1808. The following were the commissioned officers upon the reorganization: Colin M. Ingersoll, Major; Lucien W. Sperry, Captain; Charles Shelton, First Lieutenant; Edward P. Judd, Second Lieutenant; John S. Lyon, Cornetist.

The company met for drill in the Lincoln and Hamlin wigwam, then standing in what is now Home Place, off Olive street. Afterward an armory was established in the Adelphi Building, where it continued until 1866, when the upper floor of the Cutler Building, corner of Church and Chapel streets, was very elaborately fitted up for the armory.

The new company was now at the high tide of success. The ranks of the double company were filled by prominent business men of the city.

Upon the visit of the Governor to the city he was met at the suburbs of the town, and escorted to his headquarters. Elaborate receptions were given to the Governor at the newly furnished armory.

The uniform at this time was most showy. It consisted of a suit of gray trimmed with red, leather leggings, and bearskin hats. The officers wore chapeaux with plumes, while the horses were caparisoned with red collars and pommel front saddles.

A noticeable ornament to the armory for many years was a carved figure of a horse with a man just ready to mount. This figure was carved by Nicholas Countryman from oak taken from the old jail, which stood where the Police Building now stands.

Captain L. W. Sperry followed C. M. Ingersoll as Major in 1865, and two years later T. P. Merwin was elected to the command. After the close of the war the number of the company gradually decreased, until it reached the minimum designated in the original charter in 1873.

The following is a list of Majors, from the retirement of T. P. Merwin in 1869, to 1886: Captain Horace P. Hoadley, January 6, 1869, to December 28, 1869; First Lieutenant R. P. Cowles, from 1869 to 1873; Captain J. F. Gilbert, 1873, to January, 1875; F. C. Smith, elected January 27, 1875, but did not assume command; Lieutenant Theron A. Todd, March 25, 1875, to August 2, 1876; Charles W. Blakeslee, August 2, 1876, to July 7, 1881; Major H. H. Strong was commissioned July 7, 1881, and still continues in command.

For thirteen years F. L. Newton has acted as Secretary of the company.

The company removed its Armory from Cutler Corner to the Glebe Building, corner of Church and Chapel streets, where it continued until the completion of the new armory on Meadow street, erected by the State, where it has since been located. Since the establishment of Hartford as the capital of the State, the visits of the Governor to New Haven are less official, and the distinctively attendant duties of the company have largely decreased.

The company is called out twice each year for drill and parade, and, under the command of Major Strong, is a thrifty and efficient organization. It now numbers sixty-four members.\*

#### THE NEW HAVEN GRAYS.

The military company bearing the above designation, but officially borne on the rolls of the State Militia as Company F, Second Regiment Connecticut National Guards, has had a continuous existence as an active military organization since the year 1816.

In that year, although the country was at peace, the military spirit was rife and popular, in consequence of the impetus given it by the war with the

\* A member of the company desires that record should be made that the Governor's Horse Guards voted at a dark time in the history of the Civil War to offer its services to Governor Buckingham to be sent to the front; and that during the draft riot period they spent their nights at the armory ready for any emergency.—EDITOR.



mother country, then just ended with honor to the American flag. But though peace had been declared, there was, and could be no guarantee that it would be perpetual.

Young men of spirit naturally felt a desire to be enrolled among the armed defenders of the country in any like emergency in the future; and it was equally natural that they should desire to do so in better form than that afforded them in the ununiformed militia. The idea of an independent uniformed company, fully equipped for service or parade at all times and in any emergency, could not but carry with it something of fascination to the minds of young men just ready to begin life in earnest, and eager to be among the first wherever duty might call.

Under circumstances thus briefly outlined, a young graduate of Yale College, and a lawyer of brilliant promise, having secured the co-operation of other young men of kindred spirit, took vigorously in hand the organization of the New Haven Light Infantry. That was the name the new-born company gave to itself. The popular name, which on the first public appearance of the company was given to it, which it has ever since proudly borne, and which nothing could now induce it to disown, "The Grays," was originally due to chance more than design.

With commendable desire for economy, and aversion to any flaunting display of gaudy color in its dress, and with an underlying sense of sturdy independence withal, the company determined by vote to make use of nothing in its uniform or equipment which was not of American manufacture. The color selected for the uniform was dark gray, with the stipulation, in order to secure exact uniformity, that all the material used should be from one factory. The result was a surprisingly neat and serviceable uniform, on account of whose peculiar character the designation "Iron Grays" was by common impulse give to the company at its first appearance in public on parade.

The organization of the company was completed September 13, 1816, when the enlisted members held a meeting in the Court House on the Green, and elected Sophos Staples, Captain; Thomas G. Woodward, First Lieutenant; and Samuel J. Hitchcock, Ensign.

Captain Staples was the young lawyer previously alluded to as taking the lead in the work of organizing the company. In this work he had not only the hearty co-operation of young men of his class, but of older men of high social standing and military experience. Among them was naturally his brother, Seth P. Staples, a lawyer in well established practice, who, during the war just ended, had been in command of the mounted force of the State organized for home defense, and to whose name perpetual homage from the legal fraternity is due, he having been the founder of the Yale Law School.

Lieutenant Woodward had but recently come to New Haven from South Carolina, where, as editor of the *Charleston Courier*, he had made his mark as a journalist, and was at this time editing and publishing the *Connecticut Herald*.

Ensign Hitchcock had previously been connected with the State Militia, in which he had attained the rank of Major, while as a lawyer he held the position of Professor in the Yale Law School.

With its organization accomplished, the company took up in earnest the work of putting itself in condition for active duty.

John Cotton Smith was then Governor of the State, and Captain-General of the Militia. Specifications for the uniform were at once submitted to and approved by him, and doubtless, although there can be found no record of the fact, a requisition for the latest pattern of flint-lock muskets was also submitted and approved. Every article of uniform and equipment, except the muskets, were paid for by the members of the company, but the arms were probably furnished by the State, and of home manufacture. Pending the completion of uniforms and equipment, the company held frequent meetings for business and drill.

Hillhouse avenue, then but little more than an open field in the outskirts of the city, was the place of meeting for drill, and the Court House on the Green, or Mix's Assembly Room on Olive street, at the foot of Court street, the place for business meetings or evening drill.

The first public parade of the company was held on May 5, 1817, on which occasion the company was fully armed and equipped, and made a strikingly fine appearance. The commendation called forth by the new company was possibly attributable in part to the neatness and novelty of its uniform, but the occasion being that of the regular May parade required by law, and participated in by the entire active militia, there was no lack of opportunity for comparison. The company was commended not only for its fine appearance, but for its efficiency in drill and in all points legitimately subject to military criticism. The young men had signed the roll and donned their uniforms with a determination to excel, and from the time of their first parade it was deemed an honor to be one of the Grays.

The next public appearance of the company on parade was during the visit to New Haven of President Madison in July, 1817, when a military review was tendered his Excellency, and the Grays had a position in the line. Captain Staples had just previous to this parade severed his connection with the company by removing to Georgia, and the company was commanded by Lieutenant Woodward. Soon after this parade a duly warned meeting was held at the Court House on the Green, and the Captaincy was filled by the election of Dennis Kimberly, Esq.

Captain Kimberly had been one of the most active helpers and advisers of Captain Staples in the organization of the company. He was a lawyer with a practice well established; had benefited by considerable previous experience in the militia; and had frequently, by request of Captain Staples, exercised the Grays at their regular drill prior to their first parade. He now took hold of company affairs with a firm hand, and a fresh impetus was given to recruiting. The Grays had been assigned the second

position of honor in the Second Regiment, the first being held by the Milford Grenadiers, which, prior to the advent of the Grays, had been the only uniformed company in the regiment. The military activity of that time is shown by the frequency with which the companies were assembled for drill or parade.

Captain Kimberly gave his company a vigorous drill in Hillhouse avenue, September 1st; another on the Green, September 7th; and participated in a regimental parade and inspection at New Haven, September 8th. Officers and men evidently realized that hard work was essential to the achievement and maintenance of such a reputation as they had determined should be won by the Grays.

At the close of the year 1818, the strength of the company was not less than eighty members rank and file, and not one of its original commissioned officers remained. The formative period of the company had been successfully passed, a new and important accession had thus come to the Second Regiment, and it had come to stay.

Captain Kimberly continued in command of the Grays until the spring of 1821, when he resigned to accept the colonelcy of the Second Regiment. He afterwards became Brigadier-General and Major-General of the State Militia, and rose to a position of commanding influence at the Bar.

Captain George J. Whiting assumed command of the Grays in June, 1821, retaining it until May, 1823, when he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment. The period covered by his captaincy was a prosperous one for the company.

On July 9, 1823, Lieutenant Philip S. Galpin was elected Captain, and a system of regular weekly drills was at once established by his order. It was under his command, early in January, 1824, that the Grays received their first order to turn out under arms, for the prevention, or, if necessary, the suppression, of a riot. The occasion arose out of popular indignation at the surreptitious manner in which students at the Yale Medical School attempted to supply themselves with subjects for the dissecting table. Excitement ran high for a little time, but prudent counsel from those in authority, backed by the prompt rallying of the military companies fully prepared with arms and ammunition for something more than a parade, quickly prevailed, and the excitement was allayed without harm to life or property. Captain Galpin continued in command of the Grays until the spring of 1826, when he was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the Second Regiment. He was a thoroughly competent and efficient officer, and held his company well in hand.

At the fall parade of the Second Regiment in 1824, which was held on the Green in New Haven, the Grays were assigned the right of the line theretofore held by the Milford Grenadiers. This new order of things was not concurred in with good grace by the Grenadiers, who were inclined to attribute the change to favoritism on the part of the regimental commander, Colonel Whiting, formerly Captain of the Grays. As a matter of fact the

change was rendered imperative by the new tactics then recently adopted by the General Assembly, seniority of commission resting with Captain Galpin, and the Grays held the position until his promotion.

The last parade of the Grays under Captain Galpin, was the election parade of 1826, and Lieutenant Charles Nicoll was chosen his successor in command. Captain Nicol was, in 1828, appointed Major of the Second Regiment; and Ensign John H. Coley succeeded to the Captaincy of the Grays. First Lieutenant Charles B. Whittlesey, over whose head an Ensign had thus been promoted, tendered his resignation and received an honorable discharge.

Following his example, twenty-four members of the company withdrew, organized another military company, and by election tendered its captaincy to ex-Lieutenant Whittlesey. He declined its acceptance, from a desire to retire permanently from military duty, and the captaincy of the new company was then tendered to and accepted by Mason A. Durand, a former member of the Grays, who thus became the first Captain of "The New Haven Blues."

Discussion *pro* and *con* as to the propriety of this movement had been warm and widely extended, but good feeling soon prevailed. Activity in recruiting rapidly strengthened the Blues and as rapidly filled up the thinned ranks of the Grays, and only a friendly rivalry survived the demonstration that New Haven was big enough for both companies.

At the fall parade and target shoot of that year (1828), the Grays paraded fifty men and twelve musicians.

Captain Coley continued in command until after the September parade in 1829, when ill health induced him to undertake a trip to Europe, and he resigned, leaving the company in excellent condition, with Sidney M. Stone, Lieutenant commanding.

In April, 1830, Lieutenant Stone was chosen Captain. The two years of Captain Stone's command were years of marked prosperity. In addition to its regular duties, Captain Stone took his company to Hartford, July 4, 1831, in response to an invitation from that city to participate in a parade in honor of the fifty-fifth anniversary of American Independence. Companies from all portions of the State were present, and the Grays were especially commended for their soldierly bearing in line, and their gentlemanly deportment as individuals. It was thereafter, even more than before, considered an honor to belong to the Grays.

Captain Stone was a deservedly popular commander, and soon after his accession to the captaincy, was tendered full command of the brigade, which he declined.

His immediate successor in command of the Grays was Captain Charles Bostwick, who, almost simultaneously with his election, received a commission as Major of the Second Regiment, which he accepted, and on May 25, 1832, Lieutenant Russell Hotchkiss was elected Captain. The notable events occurring during his command were the reception of the Seventh Regiment of New York, which



arrived in New Haven June 18th, bringing all equipage necessary for a six days' encampment, and the parade and review in honor of President Andrew Jackson, June 15, 1833.

Captain Hotchkiss resigned in 1834, and on July 15th of that year Lieutenant Benjamin M. Prescott was chosen to the vacant position.

Sufficient time had now elapsed since the War of 1812 to bring about a different feeling in the popular mind with respect to military affairs from that which existed when the Grays were organized. The spur of necessity for such organization had yearly become less apparent until it was now well-nigh out of mind.

The uninformed companies of militia which under the law were compelled to parade on stated occasions, each soldier appearing with whatever style of gun, cartouche box and bayonet he might chance to possess, had, by the striking contrast they presented in line with companies fully uniformed and equipped, furnished inspiration to numberless extemporized companies of "antique and horribles," which needed only slightly to exaggerate in their outfit the uncouthness of the militia itself to be the cause of measureless ridicule and hilarity at every general training.

The uniformed military companies were not a direct target for this ridicule, but the military spirit felt its shafts, and indirectly the uniformed companies suffered in consequence. They were thrown more upon their own resources, and those companies which survived the collapse of popular military enthusiasm, as did the Grays, only did so by virtue of an *esprit de corps*, which compelled constant energy and well directed effort on the part of officers and men.

The four years of Captain Prescott's command were eventful, and illustrative of the increased independence of action which the company found itself forced to adopt in order to live.

As calls for duty with the militia decreased, more frequent opportunity for parade, independent of the militia, was sought, and wider extension of military courtesies was the result.

On July 3, 1835, the Union Blues of Newark visited New Haven to celebrate the "Fourth," receiving every possible attention during their stay from the Grays and the Blues and Governor's Foot Guard.

On the 1st of July in the following year, the Grays, under Captain Prescott, and accompanied by the Field and Staff officers of the 2d Regiment, left New Haven, by boat, to accept a return of hospitalities, on the "Fourth," from the Union Blues of Newark, N. J.

On July 4, 1837, the Grays entertained, in New Haven, the Light Guard from Hartford, and in September following return courtesies were extended, by the Hartford Light Guard, to the Grays during their attendance upon a three days' brigade drill in that city.

Interchange of courtesies of this nature were of frequent occurrence from this time forward.

The immediate successor of Captain Prescott was Captain Elijah Thompson, who held the posi-

tion but one year, and was succeeded by Captain George P. Stillman.

Even at this early period, when military ardor was at a low ebb, and steadily waning, young men were in the ranks of the Grays who were to witness a revival of it such as the wildest imagination could not have pictured.

Among these was Private Frederick Meyers, afterward Assistant Quartermaster-General of Volunteers, and in the Regular Army, and especially distinguished for services with the Army of the Potomac during the Civil War.

The command of Captain Stillman continued until 1841, when he was succeeded by Captain John Galpin, who, like his predecessor, held the position, with high honor to himself and the company, during two years. On his retirement, in 1843, Lieutenant Samuel Tolles was chosen Captain. The three years of his Captaincy were more than ordinarily eventful, and surprising efficiency in drill was attained by the company, the complete execution of the manual at the tap of the drum, and without command, being one of the innovations successfully introduced.

Notable events of this period participated in by the Grays, were the reception to ex-Vice-President Richard M. Johnson, October 5, 1843; reception of the Fusiliers of New York, July 4, 1844; inauguration of Governor Roger S. Baldwin in the Spring of 1845; the visit of the company to New York and Newark, N. J., in July of this same year; reception of the Hancock Light Infantry of Boston in the fall; and the occupation of the new armory of the company in the Glebe Building.

Captain Tolles surrendered command, by resignation, July 19, 1846, and was succeeded by Captain Elias P. Barnes, who, almost immediately, in consequence of removal to New York, gave place to Captain Raymond A. White, during whose two years of command the Grays fully maintained their reputation, though the muster roll of the company showed but thirty members.

Resigning early in 1848, Captain White gave place to his First Lieutenant, James M. Townsend, who was chosen Captain in February, but was compelled by ill-health to resign in the following June. Second Lieutenant Albert C. Nash was then chosen Captain, First Lieutenant Luther P. Bradley declining promotion. Captain Nash was an exceedingly competent commander, but the year of his command was one of discouragement for the company.

The general stampede for the gold fields of California severely depleted the ranks of the Grays.

Captain Nash removed to Wisconsin, and in January, 1849, at a meeting of the company ordered for the election of officers, only eight members were present. Colonel Nicholas S. Hallenbeck, commanding the 2d Regiment, was tendered, and accepted the captaincy of the Grays, and a strenuous effort was made to improve the condition and prospects of the company. Lieutenant-Colonel John Arnold, of the 2d Regiment, took the position of First Lieutenant of the Grays, and ex-Captain George P. Stillman that of Third Lieutenant.



Recruiting soon became lively, and at the inaugural parade of 1849, held at New Haven when Thomas H. Seymour became Governor, the Grays were able to muster in uniform thirty-three men.

Just previous to this parade Colonel Hallenbeck had resigned his brief captaincy, and ex-Captain James M. Townsend, by request of the company, assumed temporary command as acting Captain for the occasion.

Immediately thereafter the command devolved upon Lieutenant John Arnold, who, on August 30, 1850, was chosen Captain. From this time to 1854 the prospects of the company, brightening at times, and then becoming depressed, the result of the whole was but little more than hope for the future.

Captain Arnold was succeeded in command by Lieutenant William A. Leffingwell, acting Captain, who, on accepting appointment as Major of the 2d Regiment, left the command of the Grays to Second Lieutenant Charles S. Jones.

On January 22, 1853, Lieutenant James M. Woodward was chosen Captain, and held the position with honor until his appointment as Lieutenant-Colonel of the 2d Regiment, when he was succeeded in the captaincy by Charles S. Jones, who had previously acted as Captain on the retirement of Captain Leffingwell.

In October, 1854, First Lieutenant Charles T. Candee became Captain of the Grays, and continued in command until 1858.

Coming events must now have cast their shadows before, for with nothing more than a continuance of previous endeavor on the part of the company and its friends, the Grays were enabled to parade, under Captain Candee, June 29, 1854, forty-three enlisted men and three commissioned officers.

The celebration by the company of its fortieth anniversary, in 1856, called out forty-one men in line as active members. A feature of the parade on this occasion was the reception of the active company on the Green by a battalion of one hundred and fifty veteran Grays, who had been mustered and formed by the Mayor of the city, ex-Captain P. S. Galpin, and by him turned over to the command of General Kimberly, who, as the second Captain of the company, had marched at its head thirty-nine years before. The occasion was one of great *clat*, and culminated in a grand banquet at the Tontine Hotel, participated in by the entire body of actives and veterans, with a notable array of distinguished military guests.

In the following year much dissatisfaction was occasioned in military circles by the passage by the Legislature of a revised Militia law, so formed as to deprive the Militia of a part of the support it had received from the State. In August of that year the Grays, at a company meeting, took the initiatory steps toward complete severance of their connection with the Militia, and reorganization as the "Independent New Haven Grays."

Though the company went so far as to return its arms to the State Arsenal, and was thereby debarred from participation in the annual encampment of the 2d Regiment in 1857, the movement was not

consummated, and on January 19, 1858, Captain Candee having accepted the position of Major on the Brigade Staff, Lieutenant William H. Steele was chosen Captain, and the Grays continued in service as Company A, 2d Regiment Connecticut Militia. In the spring of this year William A. Buckingham was inaugurated Governor, and an imposing military parade, participated in by the Grays, signalized the event.

Space cannot here be given for a full list of the veteran and active Grays then or afterward prominent in military circles, but even a partial list will indicate the important service rendered by the company as a school for the development of military talent destined to be of inestimable value to the State and the country in a fast approaching time of need.

John Arnold, ex-Captain of the Grays, and afterward Colonel of the 3d Connecticut Volunteers in the Civil War, was then Brigadier-General, commanding the Second Brigade, with a number of ex-Grays on his Staff.

Alfred H. Terry, who joined the Grays in 1849, was then Colonel of the 2d Regiment. His subsequent career as successively Colonel, Brigadier and Major-General of Volunteers in the Civil War, culminating in his name becoming a household word as "The Hero of Fort Fisher," is too vividly borne in mind by all to require further mention here. He is now a Major-General in the Regular Army.

Luther P. Bradley, a First Lieutenant of the Grays in 1848, performed so distinguished service during the war as to occasion his promotion to high rank in the Regular Army, where he is now in service as Colonel of the 13th Infantry.

E. Walter Osborne, at the first inauguration of Governor Buckingham, a Lieutenant of the Grays, after succeeding to the captaincy of the company, led it with marked ability in its three months' service in the 2d Connecticut Volunteers, under Colonel Terry. He then re-entered the service "for the war" as Major of the 15th Connecticut Volunteers, and was mortally wounded at Kingston, N. C., in March, 1865, while heroically leading the left wing of his regiment in an attempt to stem an overwhelming charge of rebel troops under General Hoke.

Stephen R. Smith was then a non-commissioned officer of the Grays, and Treasurer of the company. With the exception of a single year, his service has been continuous in the National Guard of the State since February, 1858. From the ranks of the Grays, promotion carried him successively to the position of Adjutant, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel of the 2d Regiment; Brigadier-General of the Connecticut National Guard, and Adjutant-General of the State, which last position he now holds.\*

Henry C. Merwin was at this time a private in the Grays, and afterward became a Sergeant. He served with distinguished honor in the Civil War as Lieutenant-Colonel of the 27th Connecticut Volun-

\* The Connecticut National Guard owes in large measure its present excellent and constantly improving condition to General Smith's administrative ability.—ED.

teers at the fearful storming of Mary's Heights; at Fredericksburg; at Chancellorsville; and finally at Gettysburg, where he fell, mortally wounded, in the thickest of the fight.

Samuel E. Merwin, Jr., at this time an active member of the Grays, subsequently served with great acceptance as Captain of the company, Colonel of the 2d Regiment, and Adjutant-General of the State.

L. A. Dickinson, who joined the Grays in 1855, was at this time Adjutant of the 2d Regiment, and rendered distinguished service in the civil war as Captain in the 12th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers. He afterwards received the rank of Brigadier-General as Quartermaster-General of Connecticut.

Honorable mention of past and active members of the Grays, whose services in the company previous to the inauguration of the grand old War Governor, had prepared them for an emergency which neither he nor they had yet divined, might be extended almost without limit, but the few here given must suffice.

Early in 1859, Lieutenant E. Walter Osborne was chosen Captain, and the four years of his command were eventful.

A reception was given by the Grays to the State Guard of New York City in September, 1859, which was a very successful affair, and in September following, the City Blues, of Paterson, N. J., with a large number of distinguished military guests, were similarly entertained by the Grays in New Haven. Later in the same month the Grays, under Captain Osborne, paid a return visit to the State Guard of New York.

At the September parade of the 2d Regiment, held at Brewster Park, soon after the return of the Grays from New York, the company turned out with thirty-two men in line.

In March, 1861, the Grays took possession of a spacious new armory in the Collins' Building, just erected in Chapel street. Omens of civil war now suddenly spread dismay throughout the land, and almost before their full portent was realized, war itself became a hideous fact. Connecticut called upon her sons for the sternest duty which patriots can perform, and the noblest response which patriots can give was instantaneous.

The Grays were among the very first to volunteer. All other considerations were thrust aside, officers and men entered with equal enthusiasm upon the work of preparation for active service in the field, and the Grays were soon formally mustered into the United States service as Infantry—Company C of the 2d Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Alfred H. Terry.

Following is the roster of officers of the Grays in the three months' campaign: E. Walter Osborne, Captain; Albert C. Stevens, First Lieutenant; George L. Northrop, Second Lieutenant; Albert C. Hendrick, William W. Morse, George D. Sanger, Henry C. Merwin, Sergeants; William M. Blake, Charles W. Cornwall, Edwin F. Chapman, George F. Peterson, Corporals. Sixty-five privates and two musicians completed the company.

After a busy encampment at Brewster Park, the regiment embarked by steamer for Washington, May 10, 1861, arriving at the National Capitol on Tuesday, May 14.

In the eventful campaign which ensued, culminating in the battle of Bull Run, the 2d Regiment bore a conspicuously honorable part, and of the ten companies composing it none could lay claim to superiority over the Grays.

On the return of the regiment to New Haven it met a most enthusiastic reception, participated in by Governor Buckingham, and at its conclusion the other companies were invited to, and very generally accepted, a farewell greeting at the armory of the Grays.

Recruiting for three years' service was now the order of the day. Fifty-one members of the Grays who served in the three months campaign were soon again in the service. The State Militia proper was in effect a suspended organization, as active field service which the General Government demanded of the Connecticut Volunteers, absorbed all the resources and energies of the State.

It seemed for a little time that the Grays as a local organization were to lose their identity by absorption into the army in the field. But there was an *esprit de corps* among the veteran and active Grays which would not permit the company to die, or even to become temporarily inanimate.

On September 20, 1861, a meeting of old members of the Grays was held at the armory, and an organization of the company independent of the Militia was effected and thirty signatures were appended to the roll. It was determined to render all possible aid in recruiting for active service in the field, and at the same time to preserve an effective local organization, by filling vacancies which might thereby be occasioned in the ranks of the company.

Captain E. Walter Osborne was re-elected commander, and the hall in Collins Building which had previously been occupied as an armory, but surrendered prior to the three months' campaign, was reoccupied and fitted up in attractive style as headquarters of the Independent New Haven Grays.

The sad harvest of war was now fast ripening, and the funeral dirge in honor of brave ones brought home for burial was heard almost as frequently as the fife and drum of the recruiting squad.

More than usual preparations had been made for the celebration of Washington's Birthday in 1862, in which the Grays, together with the entire military force of the city, participated, but what would have been of itself a notable parade was rendered most deeply impressive by the funeral escort tendered the remains of Colonel Russell and Lieutenant Stillman, of the 10th Connecticut Regiment, who had fallen in Burnside's attack on Roanoke Island.

In May, 1862, while Washington "was uncovered" by the transfer of the Army of the Potomac to the Peninsula, in the Yorktown campaign, Governor Buckingham called for ninety-day volunteers to hurry to the defense of the National Capital. The Grays promptly held a meeting, and by unanimous vote tendered their services to Governor Buckingham for the emergency.



Preparations were at once begun for departure to the front, but, pending receipt of orders, McClellan brought the Potomac Army to its old position, and the service so promptly volunteered was not required.

At the monthly meeting in August, 1862, Captain Osborne tendered his resignation, to accept the position of Major of the 15th Connecticut Volunteers, which had just been recruited in New Haven and its immediate vicinity for three years of the war.

Active and veteran Grays had been largely instrumental in raising the Regiment. Company B, Captain Theodore R. Davis, being recruited under their special patronage, and officered by active members of the independent company, ex-Captain of the Grays Samuel Tolles, was appointed by Governor Buckingham Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment. The meeting at which Captain Osborne's resignation was accepted, was one of deep feeling and profound regret at the necessity of bidding him farewell, though, in loyalty to the cause, no voice was raised to dissuade him from his purpose of re-entering the service.

It was a final farewell, for the gallant Major fell in the last year of the struggle, and died of his wound while a prisoner of war.

At the same meeting Sergeant Henry C. Merwin and Secretary Frank D. Sloat, both active members of the company, were, by vote, authorized to recruit a company for the 27th Connecticut Volunteers in the name of the Grays, with the privilege of using the company's armory as recruiting Headquarters.

The gallant Twenty-seventh was soon in the field, with Colonel R. S. Bostwick, late Lieutenant of the Grays, in command; and with Henry C. Merwin, late Sergeant of the Grays, as Lieutenant-Colonel. Captain James H. Coburn, of Company A, an ex-Sergeant of the Grays, soon became Major of the Regiment; another ex-Gray, George F. Peterson, was Adjutant; and Company A, Captain Frank D. Sloat, was officered entirely by Grays.

The company felt severely the depletion of its ranks thus occasioned, but its period of consequent inactivity was short.

The Militia law of the State had been remodeled, and at a meeting of the Independent Company in February, 1863, it was voted that the company offer itself for re-enrolment in the State Militia, on condition that the company be permitted to retain the Gray. The condition was accepted, and the New Haven Grays became Company F, 2d Regiment, Connecticut National Guard, and S. E. Merwin, Jr., was chosen Captain.

New energies were imparted to the company by this action, and at the inaugural parade at Hartford in May following, the Grays participated with their old-time spirit, and with forty-eight men in line.

In June, 1863, a period of feverish apprehension again swept over the country. Lee, with his army, was in Pennsylvania. Governor Buckingham was prompt to echo the call of the President for troops for the emergency, and the Grays were as prompt to respond.

At a meeting called for the purpose by Captain Merwin, the company by vote again tendered its services to the War Governor. The three days' battle of Gettysburg so quickly ensued, that the company was not called upon to leave the State.

The commingling of stern resolve with tenderest emotion was a constantly recurring feature of this trying period, which none of its participants can ever forget.

Gettysburg put an end to the preparations of the Grays at home for service in the field; but it sent back the cofined forms of Grays already in the field to be tenderly borne to rest by their comrades at home.

The impressive pageant called forth by the burial of Rear-Admiral Foote was still fresh in the minds of all, when the Grays were again marching, to the beat of muffled drums, as a guard of honor around the body of one who was a brother to them all in esteem, as he was to their Captain in fact—Lieutenant-Colonel Henry C. Merwin, of the 27th Regiment.

Only a few days later, the body of Captain Jedediah Chapman, of the same regiment, who, like Colonel Merwin, got his death wound at Gettysburg, was buried in New Haven with military honors, the Grays firing the final salute over his grave. And now, with Lee hastening as best he might, with his beaten and dispirited remnant of an army, back to the defense of Richmond, a new danger threatened the loyal North. The draft riots had begun, and a reign of terror in all Northern cities seemed imminent.

All were forced to realize the common danger, but few, save the military and those in authority, knew of the measures quietly, but sternly taken in New Haven to quell at the very beginning any riotous demonstration threatening life or property. In obedience to orders from Major General Russell, commanding the State Militia, Captain Merwin placed the armory of the company under guard day and night for more than two weeks, the entire company being called to duty by detail in five reliefs.

During this time the gallant 27th Regiment returned from the front for final muster out, and was honored by a reception nobly earned by its heroic service in the field.

Captain Merwin, who, as commander of the Grays, had now the fullest commendation of all in authority or in a position to know and appreciate his services, received promotion to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the 2d Regiment Connecticut National Guards.

On October 26, 1863, a meeting of the company held by order of the General commanding, filled the vacancy thus occurring, by the election of First Lieutenant George L. Northrop to the captaincy. Captain Northrop's term of command continued until December 4, 1864, when he resigned, and Captain Frank D. Sloat, late of the 27th Regiment, and an ex-member of the company, was chosen his successor. At this time the battered remnants of Connecticut regiments were returning from the field at the expiration of three years' service, and it was fitting that the Grays, who were always in line to accord them a soldier's welcome, should have for their Captain one who had served in the same ranks at



Chancellorsville and at Gettysburg. Captain Sloat continued in command of the Grays until October, 1865, when he tendered his resignation.

The year had been one of unusual activity in the history of the company. Besides participating in the grand parade at Hartford at the eighth inauguration of Governor Buckingham; the notable Fourth of July celebration of that year; and the encampment of the Second Regiment at New Haven in September, it paraded in the welcoming escort of not less than six Connecticut regiments returning from the seat of war for final muster out.

On October 5, 1865, First Lieutenant Edward E. Bradley became Captain. The civil war had finally been brought to a close, and in all its trying emergencies the Grays had borne, with never a sign of hesitancy, a conspicuously honorable part.

From that time forward the fair fame of the company has been nobly upheld by its prompt and honorable service as Company F, 2d Regiment Connecticut National Guard. Captain Bradley continued in command until June 30, 1868, and the Captains who have succeeded him to the present time are as follows:

Captain Wilbur G. Howarth . . . October 25, 1869.  
 Captain Albert C. Hendrick . . . December 22, 1875.  
 Captain Emil A. Gessner . . . . . March 18, 1878.  
 Captain Charles E. Rounds . . . . . July 28, 1879.  
 Captain George S. Arnold . . . . . May 6, 1885.  
 Captain Frank T. Lee . . . . . at present in command.

The company occupies finely furnished rooms in the Union Armory on Meadow street, and in addition it occupies, together with the veteran organization of the company, a suit of club rooms in the Glebe Building at the corner of Church and Chapel streets.

#### THE NATIONAL BLUES.

The company popularly known under the above designation, but since the reorganization of the Connecticut Militia, in 1872, officially known as Company D, 2d Regiment Connecticut National Guards, was organized in 1828. On the 28th day of June in that year a company election held by the Grays to fill vacancies occasioned by the resignation of their Captain, resulted in the choice of an Ensign to the vacant captaincy, to the surprise and disappointment of First Lieutenant Charles B. Whittlesey and his many warm friends in the Grays. As a result, twenty-eight members withdrew from the Grays, then known as the New Haven Light Infantry, and twelve of the number united with several others in organizing the City Artillery, which was the first company designation borne by the Blues.

The brief outline of company history here given is mainly compiled from an historical address delivered by Lieutenant Richard F. Lyon at Union Armory in New Haven, on the occasion of the observance of the fiftieth anniversary of the company, September 11, 1878.

Three days after the unpleasant outcome of the election of officers previously alluded to, the following petition, signed by thirty-one citizens of New Haven, eleven of whom had, until then, been

honored members of the Grays, was forwarded to the destination indicated by its address:

*To His Excellency GIDEON TOMLINSON, Captain-General of the Militia of the State of Connecticut.*

SIR,—The subscribers, citizens of the town of New Haven, believing that it would be for the interest of the Militia in this section of the State to form a new Artillery Company within the limits of said town, to be attached to the Third Regiment of Light Artillery, respectfully request your Excellency to issue an order forming the subscribers into such company.

One month later, July 31, 1828, the response came in a General Order in the following terms:

The Captain-General having received the petition of Curtis M. Doolittle, and other inhabitants of New Haven, praying for the organization of a Company of Light Artillery at said New Haven, to be annexed to the Third Regiment of Light Artillery, grants the said petition, and hereby authorizes the said Curtis M. Doolittle to raise, by voluntary enlistment, such company, *taking particular care not to reduce any battalion company of Infantry below the number required by law.*

Whenever a number of men shall have been raised, by voluntary enlistment, to constitute a company of Light Artillery, according to law, you will apply to Brigadier-General Eli A. Elliott, of the Artillery, to issue the necessary orders to organize such company with the proper complement of officers. The company when formed will be the Tenth company in the Third Regiment of Light Artillery; will rendezvous at New Haven; and be subject in all respects to the laws of this State.

By order of the Captain-General.

GEORGE COWLES,  
*Adjutant-General.*

It will be noticed that special precaution had been taken in framing the order to guard against a too serious depletion of the ranks of the Grays by withdrawal therefrom and enlistment in the new company.

Recruiting now proceeded with spirit, and on August 6th, by an order from Brigadier-General Elliott, Major Clarke Wooster, of the 3d Light Artillery, was directed to repair to New Haven, and lead the new company in the completion of its organization by the election of officers. The meeting for that purpose was held in the Lecture Room of the Baptist Meeting-house at 2 P.M., August 9, 1828, and resulted in the election of the following officers: Charles B. Whittlesey, Captain; Rudolph E. Northrop, First Lieutenant; Levi Francis, Second Lieutenant; J. R. Church, Benjamin Beecher, Jr., George A. Townsend, Charles Adams, Sergeants; P. B. Whitmore, Daniel Merrill, P. H. Cone, R. N. Mount, Corporals. If previous to this time the new company had been open to the taunt of having been born in a quarrel, it was now possible to retort that it was christened in a church.

In a communication to the company, stating at length, and satisfactorily, his reason for such action, Lieutenant Whittlesey declined to accept the position of Captain, and on August 25th, at a meeting of the company, held at the "long room" of Mr. Dowd, at the corner of State and Court streets, the captaincy was tendered, by vote, to Mason A. Durand, and by him accepted.

The company was now fully organized, and went vigorously at work to promote further enlistments.

and perfect itself in drill. At a meeting held in Dowd's long room, August 28th, it was

*Voted*, unanimously, That although this company is yet in its infancy; and although it has been intimated by the Brigadier of Artillery; that it would not be ordered to duty during the present season yet, impressed with the belief that its prosperity would be greatly assisted by a volunteer parade, we will therefore appear, fully equipped in full uniform, on this day two weeks, viz., on the 11th day of September next, at 9 o'clock A. M.

Committees were appointed to procure music, cartridges, the requisite number of caps and swords, and such trimmings as the commissioned officers might see fit to adopt for the caps, which were to be of the West Point cadet pattern.

It was voted that the uniform coat of the company should be that adopted by the Light Artillery of the State, with the exception of three rows of bullet buttons instead of one, as usually worn; and white pantaloons, instead of blue, were adopted for company drills.

On September 4th, Captain Durand addressed the following letter to General Elliott:

DEAR SIR,—The Tenth Company Light Artillery, recently organized in this place, having voted to do voluntary duty on the 11th inst., and having in our preparation naturally made some inquiries relative to ordnance, I find that there has been no appropriation for this company; and although one of the six-pound pieces recently in use of the late Fourth Company is here, I have no authority for making use of the piece on this occasion.

As the State will in all probability furnish us with ordnance soon, it would be agreeable to me if this piece could be one, the other having been transferred to the Humphreyville Company until further orders by General Nathan Jordan, and which at a proper time, and on a more fitting occasion, I shall petition to be returned for the use of the company under my command.

At present you will oblige me in directing an order to Captain Harrison and Mr. H. Sanford, or either of them, as shall seem to you proper, to deliver to me the property deposited in their keeping by the late Fourth Company.

I do not apprehend there would be any denial to a request for the piece, but, on reflection, I have thought it more proper that an order should be had which will place the matter beyond dispute and save me from any embarrassment, and hope the subject will be viewed by you in the same light.

Your obedient servant,

M. A. DURAND.

General Elliott did view the subject in the same light, and on September 6th issued the order desired. Other details of preparation had been attended to with equal energy and success, and promptly, at the designated hour, on September 11th, the company was in line on State street, right resting on Court street, fully uniformed and equipped for its first parade.

The appearance of the company at its morning parade and drill was so creditable, that Major Boardman, of the Governor's Foot Guards, who was to parade his own company in the afternoon, extended an invitation to Captain Durand to unite with his command, forming a battalion, and the invitation was accepted. The result was a pleasing surprise for the public at large, and amicable relations between the two commands, which have ever since continued.

A noticeable feature of the new Artillery Company on this occasion was the brass six-pounder. Light Artillery field pieces were then mostly of

iron, but brass pieces were in existence, and therefore no inferior metal would satisfy the new company. Two six-pounders would complete the outfit of the company, and one of these, by discreet management, was already company property. A second piece was in the possession of an Artillery Company in Humphreysville, and was the one to which Captain Durand alluded in his letter of September 4th, previously quoted.

After considerable correspondence between the Governor, Captain Durand, and the Captain of the Humphreyville Company, the matter was referred for final adjudication to Major Boardman, of the Governor's Foot Guards, with the result which Captain Durand desired. The new company got the gun, and its artillery outfit was now complete.

Fourteen musicians were recruited for a company band, which, without delay, and entirely by voluntary subscription, was provided with first-class instruments. The field pieces, which heretofore had been manipulated by means of drag ropes in hands of the men, were each furnished with a pair of horses, and on May 4, 1829, the company made its first regular parade in compliance with orders. Line was formed, in conjunction with the Governor's Guard, in front of the County Hotel, where now stands the City Hall, and, after a review by the Governor, the two companies made an extended parade, which called forth many commendations from the public, as had the review from his Excellency, the Governor.

An additional feature of interest on this occasion was the presentation of a standard, the donation of four warm friends of the company, among whom was Charles B. Whittlesey, who will be remembered as the ex-Lieutenant of the Grays, who had been active in the formation of the Blues.

Lieutenant Francis received the standard from ex-Lieutenant Whittlesey, with his company drawn up in line at the flag-staff on the public square, with the field-pieces manned and pointing from either flank. The ceremony concluded with a national salute of thirteen guns, during which "Hail Columbia" was played by the company band.

At a meeting held August 27, 1829, arrangements were made for the first target practice of the company. Captain Durand submitted the offer of three prizes to be fired for in the course of the ensuing month in lieu of all other duty required by law; each member to have the privilege of an elevation, he paying the expense of the shot and other incidental expenses of the day. The target was eight feet square, and placed at a distance of five hundred and forty yards. Sixty-four shots were fired, eighteen of which struck the target.

At the invitation of Major Leverett Candee, of the Governor's Foot Guard, the city artillery participated in the inauguration parade, May 5, 1830, and fired the salute on the arrival of the Governor at the State House. On this occasion it is recorded that the Governor particularly complimented the Artillery on their fine appearance and discipline.

At this period, whenever the three uniformed companies in the city united for parade as a bat-



talion, opportunity was given for animated discussion as to the respective position of the organizations in line. The older companies were reluctant to surrender to the youngest of the three the right of the line or post of honor. Captain Durand claimed the position for his command by virtue of its character as an Artillery Company, and for adjudication the matter was referred by him to the Adjutant-General United States Army, at Washington, D. C.

It was by his decision authoritatively settled that for the purposes of parade and review the Artillery Company was entitled to the right, the Governor's Foot Guards the left, and the Light Infantry Company the center, without regard to seniority of commission. This decision settled the question quite in accord with the claim of Captain Durand, though it also asserted that either of the three Captains who might hold the brevet rank of Major, would be entitled to command the battalion.

This order was observed at the Independence Day parade of this year, held on July 3d, and participated in by the Blues and the Grays in the order named.

Captain Durand, having been appointed Aid-de-Camp on the staff of General Elliott, tendered his resignation as Captain, and was honorably discharged August 26, 1830.

On October 6th, First Lieutenant Levi Francis was chosen Captain; John R. Church, First Lieutenant; and Benjamin Beecher, Jr., Second Lieutenant.

The company paraded as escort to the city procession on July 4, 1831, and was accorded praise without stint for its fine appearance.

The celebration of Washington's birthday in 1832, its one hundredth anniversary, called out all the military companies in the city, among them the Blues with fifty men in line, appearing in white pantaloons and with powdered hair.

On June 28, 1832, the 7th Regiment of New York arrived at New Haven for a six days' encampment, having selected a camp ground just outside the city, in what was then known as Barnesville.

On their arrival they were met at the steamboat landing by the Blues and the Grays, and given a most hearty soldiers' reception and an escort to their camp ground.

In May, 1833, Captain Francis resigned, in consequence of removal from the State, as Lieutenants Church and Beecher had previously done, and Lieutenant George A. Townsend was elected Captain. The period of his command extending to April, 1835, was one during which there was but little military activity.

No event of importance in the company's history occurred until July of that year, with the single exception that, in the previous April, Captain Townsend resigned, and Lieutenant P. B. Whitmore was chosen to succeed him; with Morris Tyler, First Lieutenant; and C. B. Doolittle, Second Lieutenant.

In this year, the Union Blues of Newark, N. J., had determined to celebrate the Fourth of July by an excursion, and a tour of camp duty at New Haven, Conn.

Their intention had been duly announced, and their reception by the military companies of New Haven was most cordial.

On the 3d of July, the company, under command of Captain Whitmore, paraded, with forty-seven men rank and file, and a band of sixteen pieces, and united with the Governor's Guards and the Grays in escorting the Union Blues from the steamboat to their camp ground on Wooster street. The battalion was formed on the public square under command of Colonel Gardner Morse, commanding the 2d Regiment, and with the City Artillery on the right. The visiting company was received in front of the Pavilion Hotel, the Artillery Band giving the salute, and were then escorted through the principal streets of the city to their chosen camping ground.

On the Fourth the guests united with the military companies of the city in escorting the procession to the North Church, where appropriate and impressive services were held. From the church the military companies marched to the Pavilion Hotel, where, with the Mayor of the city to preside, they partook of a bountiful collation. The occasion had been one to call forth much enthusiasm, and the Union Blues expressed great pleasure at the manner and heartiness of their reception.

On September 29th in this year, a battalion review was held in Guilford. The company sent its band ahead a day in advance, and itself left early in the morning of the 29th, in eleven barouches, chartered for the occasion. On arrival at Guilford their band was in waiting to receive them, and the company marched in the review with steps as youthful and elastic as if its members were in the immediate vicinity of their own homes.

Owing to the gradual decline of military spirit and enthusiasm, naturally resulting from a prolonged period of peace, the feeling of retrenchment in military expenditure began now to effect local military organizations. The weaker ones were, as considerably as was convenient, hastened to their death, and the stronger survivors were more than ever put upon their own resources for means, and a motive for continued life.

As one result of contraction of the militia force, the artillery began to be assimilated with the infantry, and this was rather plainly foreshadowed to the City Artillery in orders of April 5, 1836, when the company was ordered to appear in full uniform with carbines. In the same orders the official designation of the company was changed from the Tenth to the Sixth Company Light Artillery. In this year the company first formally assumed the name National Blues, which it still retains.

Captain Whitmore having been promoted to a staff position, First Lieutenant Morris Tyler was, on September 20th, chosen to the position, with C. B. Doolittle, First Lieutenant, and Chauncey Wells, Second Lieutenant.

On July 10, 1837, a General Order was issued, designating the National Blues as the Fifth Company, Third Battalion, annexed to the Second Brigade of Infantry. This was again significant of what was to come. The company, however, still retained its distinctive feature as an Artillery Com-



pany, and, on September 7th, held its annual tour of target practice, both with field pieces and carbines at Oyster Point.

The second centennial commemoration of the settlement of New Haven called forth the most imposing military display the city had ever witnessed, and in it the National Blues bore a conspicuous part.

On January 22, 1839, Captain Tyler having resigned, and First Lieutenant Doolittle declining promotion, Chauncey Wells was chosen Captain, and Daniel Spencer, Second Lieutenant.

On June 18, 1841, Lieutenant Doolittle became Captain, vice Wells, promoted to be Colonel of the Third Battalion Light Artillery.

On May 4, 1842, the Blues participated in an escort to Governor Cleveland and staff on their arrival in New Haven, and on the next day took part in the inauguration parade. The company had held its spring parade on the 2d, making three days of severe duty in a single week.

On the 5th of October, 1843, the Blues were at Hartford in attendance upon a brigade review, at the special invitation of General Pratt, and on their return to New Haven were accompanied by Governor Cleveland and ex-Vice-President Richard M. Johnson, then on a tour through New England. Honors were lavished upon the distinguished visitor with a free hand during his stay in New Haven, and the Blues were warmly complimented for the part they took in the affair.

From this time the records make mention of no important events until August 14, 1844, when, at his own request, Captain Doolittle was honorably discharged by General Wilcox, who expressed in a letter to Captain Doolittle his regret and "thanks for the honor you have done the Second Brigade, the Fifth Company, your fellow citizens, and your country."

On August 26, 1844, a company election was held, and William Watrous, Jr., was chosen Captain; William McCracken, Jr., First Lieutenant; John Arnold, Second Lieutenant; and Howard Higgins and John C. Hollister, Brevet Lieutenants.

On March 27, 1845, the Blues extended an invitation to the Hancock Light Infantry of Boston, commanded by Captain John F. Pray, to visit New Haven during the coming summer. The invitation was accepted and the "Hancocks" arrived in New Haven on the afternoon of August 19th, as the special guests of the Blues. They were royally received and escorted to a building in the heart of the city just completed, but not yet occupied, which had been fitted up by the Blues as the quarters of the visiting company during its stay. The visitors remained three days in New Haven, and during their stay the Blues were most cordially assisted by the Grays and the Governor's Guards in the extension of courtesies. After their return to Boston, the Hancock Light Infantry expressed to the Blues, with warmest thanks, their hearty appreciation of the whole-hearted, soldierly greeting and entertainment accorded them in the City of Elms.

Soon after this occasion, Captain Watrous was compelled by ill-health to resign. On October 18th,

a company meeting was held for the choice of his successor. Lieutenants McCracken and Arnold declined promotion, and Brevet-Lieutenant John C. Hollister was elected Captain.

Independence Day was this year celebrated by the Blues at Fair Haven, where, on invitation from the citizens, they joined with the Fire Department in a general parade.

On June 28, 1847, the city was visited by President James K. Polk, and in the military parade in his honor, participated in by the entire uniformed force of the city, the Blues held the right of the line. The reception was a brilliant affair, and on the departure of the President the Blues alone served as his escort to the train.

On August 10, 1847, another election of Captain was rendered necessary by the promotion of Captain Hollister to the position of Division Inspector on the staff of Major-General Francis Bacon. Lieutenants McCracken and Arnold had previously been honorably discharged, and First Lieutenant John H. Scranton was now elected Captain, with Samuel T. Eccles, First Lieutenant; Nathan T. Johnson, Second Lieutenant; and James Quinn Third Lieutenant. The last named commission had recently been authorized by the Legislature.

On February 12, 1849, Nathan Johnson was chosen Captain in place of Captain Scranton, who had resigned, and James Quinn was made First Lieutenant, with Lyman Bissell Second, and Edwin B. Bowditch Third Lieutenant. Lieutenant Bissell had but just returned from service in the Mexican War, where, in the famed 9th Regiment, under Colonel T. H. Seymour, he had held the rank of Captain.

In May of this year the Blues participated in the parade at Hartford in the inauguration of Governor Thomas H. Seymour.

Few events of importance in the history of the company occurred in the next five years, and of such as did occur but the briefest possible record has been preserved.

Following Captain Johnson, the captaincy was held successively by James Quinn, Lyman Bissell, Willis Bristol, and Samuel J. Root, and in 1859 Captain Bristol was re-elected, and retained command until 1861.

September 13, 1850, the company celebrated its twenty-second birthday by a parade and supper at the Tontine.

July 18, 1853, joined in an escort to the Union Blues, of Newark, N. J.

April 27, 1854, participated in dedication of monument to General Wooster at Danbury.

July 24, 1854, took part in funeral ceremonies in honor of President Zachary Taylor. Field pieces in line.

August 27, 28 and 29, 1856, performed duty at brigade encampment in Fair Haven under General Hallenbeck.

June 8 and 9, 1857, gave a reception and entertainment to the Highwood Guards, Captain Hatfield, of Hoboken, N. J.

July 5, 1858, made an excursion to Wallingford to take part in the dedication of the Soldiers

Monument, and received handsome entertainment at the hands of the citizens.

August 29, 1860, the company, under command of Captain Bristol, made an excursion to Boston, in company with the Highwood Guard, of Hoboken, N. J. Going from New Haven by boat to New York, the Blues were there met by the Highwoods on a ferry boat chartered for the purpose, on which they were conveyed to Hoboken. On the next morning the two companies left by steamer for Allyn's Point, where they took cars for Boston. On arrival they were handsomely received and entertained. Returning *via* Springfield and Hartford, the two companies were met in the outskirts of New Haven by a large company of veteran Blues, with a band, and escorted to the armory, where a collation had been prepared.

Soon after this the momentous issue of the civil war became the all absorbing theme of thought and solicitude. In the ranks of the Blues no marked diversity of sentiment existed. All were loyal, and all were ready to give to the Government the most effective support which loyal citizens could render. How best to do this was the only question. The experience of the company under State direction and control as a part of the militia force authorized by law had on the whole been such as to induce the conviction that the coveted "State patronage" as a help to earnest endeavor was quite as much an illusion as a reality.

Under the constantly changing militia law of the State, the status of the company had been subject to repeated change, and each change had forced it more than ever before to rely upon its own resources, in other words, to act independently.

As a body the company chose to leave its members free to act independently now. Captain Bissell was already in the regular army, and during the organization of the 2d Regiment for the three months' service, many of the Blues enlisted and others were active in the work of recruiting and preparing the troops for the field.

With the call of the President for volunteers to serve for three years, came the necessity for the State to bend all its energies to the care and maintenance of its active force in the field, and even the slight support it had previously given its home militia establishment was wholly withdrawn.

The armory and company property of the Blues was at this time placed in charge of a committee of fifteen, and so remained until, in 1864, an independent organization was formed, with General John C. Hollister as Captain; Philip A. Pinkerman, First Lieutenant; and Augustus R. Treadway, Second Lieutenant.

Under this command the company participated in frequent parades in honor of the dead brought home for burial and at the reception of regiments returning from service in the field.

On the reorganization of the State Militia in 1865, the Blues, with George F. Gardiner as Captain; Augustus R. Treadway, First Lieutenant; and Philip A. Pinkerman, Second Lieutenant, became again attached to the 2d Regiment as Infantry Company D.

Legislation had not yet wholly debarred the company from claiming recognition as an Artillery organization.

Active work in recruiting soon brought the company roll to show one hundred and thirty-five men for duty and secure for the Blues official recognition as Battery F, acting as Infantry, and attached to the 2d Regiment.

Captain Jefferson B. Shaw was commissioned April 22, 1867, and was succeeded August 24, 1868, by Captain Elizur Cook.

In 1870 the Adjutant-General's report gives as the only commissioned officer of the company Second Lieutenant Henry D. Phillips, but in September of that year, Jefferson B. Shaw was re-commissioned Captain, and under his command the company became Company D, 2d Regiment Connecticut National Guards.

From that time to the present the company has retained this designation, and has been commanded as follows:

Captain Henry D. Phillips... December 1, 1874

" Luzerne I. Thomas... January 6, 1880

" Andrew H. Embler... November 20, 1884

under Captain Embler the company has been recruited to the maximum number, and has attained the highest figure of merit ever accorded a company in a monthly drill report, it being credited in official report with 99.50 of a possible 100.

#### THE CITY GUARDS.

##### COMPANY B, SECOND REGIMENT, CONNECTICUT NATIONAL GUARD.

This company was organized September 14, 1861, with George A. Basserman, Captain; Jacob P. Richards, First Lieutenant; and William K. Schmidt, Second Lieutenant. In May of that year the General Assembly, finding the old regiments of the State Militia very much depleted, and in danger of extinction by the transfer of their numbers to active service in the field, passed an act intended to encourage the formation of new companies to be assigned to the stronger of the existing regiments of Militia. By the addition to the 2d Regiment of Companies B and E under this act, the Adjutant-General was enabled to report five companies for duty at the beginning of 1862.

Captain Basserman was promoted Major of the 2d Regiment, September 22, 1863, and October 20th following, First Lieutenant Richards became Captain.

He was succeeded in command, March 11, 1865, by Captain William K. Schmidt, promoted from First Lieutenant.

April 4, 1866, Lieutenant Carl G. Engel became Captain. In August of the same year Major George A. Basserman, the first Captain of the company, was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel 2d Regiment. June 4, 1868, he was promoted to be Colonel, and held the position until August 16, 1869. Captain Engel was succeeded August 8, 1868, by Captain Frederick Bucholz, but on February 27, 1871, Captain Engel again took command, retaining it until July 15, 1878, when he was promoted Major of the



2d Regiment. He was succeeded in command of the company by Frank W. Tiesing, who continued in the position until his death, November 8, 1883.

On November 30, 1883, the command devolved upon Captain William Kaehrle, with John Gutt First Lieutenant, and John Widman, Jr., Second Lieutenant.

May 14, 1886, Captain Kaehrle resigned, and First Lieutenant John Gutt became Captain, with John Widman First Lieutenant and Charles G. Miller promoted from First Sergeant as Second Lieutenant.

#### NEW HAVEN LIGHT GUARD.

##### COMPANY E, SECOND REGIMENT CONNECTICUT NATIONAL GUARD.

This company was organized early in 1862, the commission of its first Captain, Benjamin N. Tuttle, dating from February 5th of that year. It has ever since then honorably held the place assigned it in the 2d Regiment, participating promptly and with spirit in all duties which have called out the regiment or the city battalion.

Captain Tuttle continued in command until May 25, 1863, when he was succeeded by Captain Rollin J. Bunce, who held the position during nearly five years. Captain Bunce was a very popular and efficient officer, and under his command the company attained high standing, which assured its permanency as a component part of the 2d Regiment.

He was succeeded January 27, 1868, by Captain Charles C. Smith, who on December 1st of the same year gave place to Captain Russell Thompson.

April 7, 1870, Captain F. Stanley Bradley succeeded Captain Thompson, continuing in command only until January 4, 1871. Captain Lewis Dinger then took command, and held it until February 27, 1874, when he resigned, and Josiah N. Bacon was commissioned to fill the vacancy.

Captain Bacon was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the 2d Regiment in September, 1875, and on October 4th of that year Charles A. Butricks became Captain of this company, which position he held until his death in 1878.

Henry R. Loomis succeeded to the Captaincy November 4, 1878, vacating to accept the position of Major of the Regiment December 15, 1884. Theodore H. Sucher was then made Captain, and still continues in the position, a worthy successor to a long line of efficient commanding officers. The company was never in more prosperous condition than now, and its promise for the future is all that can be desired.

That this company has been a good school for military men to graduate from, is shown by the promotions and appointments accorded its commissioned officers.

Captain Bacon, as previously mentioned, became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment and held the position until his death.

Captain Loomis became Major of the Second Regiment, and was promoted from that to the

Lieutenant-Colonelcy, which position he now worthily holds.

George C. Bradley became Major and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forty-seventh N. G., S. N. Y.

Captain Russell Thompson served long and with great acceptance as Adjutant of the Second Regiment; and Lieutenant William E. Jackson is now the efficient Signal Officer with the rank of First Lieutenant, representing the Second Regiment in the Signal Corps of the Brigade.

#### THE SANSFIELD GUARD.

This fine company, designated as Company C, 2d Regiment C. N. G., has been in service since 1865. Though its history properly begins in that year, it cannot be inappropriate to preface it with a brief mention of what may be regarded its predecessors in the military line.

In 1855, of the ten companies composing the 2d Regiment, Infantry Companies D and E, in New Haven, and Rifle Company B, of Birmingham, were made up, rank and file, of young Irishmen.

As a consequence of the political excitement then rife under the name of "Know-nothingism," these companies were in that year disbanded, as were companies organized similarly in other parts of the State.

Company D, of the Second, was at the time of its disbandment commanded by First Lieutenant Patrick Maher, and Company E by Captain Thomas W. Cahill.

Such was the military spirit of the young men thus disorganized, that an independent military company, under the name of the Emmet Guards, was at once projected, and in 1857 it completed its organization, with Thomas W. Cahill, Captain; Patrick Maher, First Lieutenant; and Michael McCarten, Second Lieutenant.

The company numbered sixty-three men, rank and file, and well compensated itself in the personal enthusiasm of its members for the loss of fostering care on the part of the State.

The Emmet Guards continued a strong independent military organization until the breaking out of the civil war in 1861, when it not only formed the nucleus around which rallied the gallant 9th Connecticut Regiment, but sent many brave officers to other Connecticut regiments, and to the 69th New York.

Not a full list can here be given, but the following will serve to show that the military ardor of the young Irishmen of that day, as of this, had something more behind it than mere fancy for parade.

Captain Thomas W. Cahill became Colonel of the 9th Connecticut Volunteers, and, during much of the time of service of his regiment, commanded a brigade. First Lieutenant Patrick Maher served with distinguished gallantry as Major of the 24th Connecticut Volunteers. Second Lieutenant Michael McCarten, Commissary M. A. Williams, Orderly Sergeant James P. Hennessy, Corporal Terence Sheridan, and Private Lawrence O'Brien all became Captains in the 9th Connecticut Volunteers, while Private John G. Healy became Lieu-



tenant-Colonel of the 9th Connecticut Volunteers, and had full command of the battalion of re-enlisted veterans who continued in service after the original term of enlistment had expired. Many other members of the Emmet Guards served honorably as commissioned officers in the 9th Connecticut Volunteers, the 24th Connecticut Volunteers, and the 69th New York.

On the return of the volunteers from the field in 1865, there was no one to call in question the right of young Irish-Americans to bear arms, or the expediency of permitting them to do so. In August of that year was organized the Sarsfield Guard. From that time until the present it has been known as Company C, 2d Regiment C. N. G.

Made up largely of veterans of the late war, the company at once took high rank for efficiency in marching and in manual drill, and from then until the present has never permitted itself to be accorded second place.

Since its organization it has probably made more independent excursions out of the State, and given more exhibition drills abroad than any other company of the regiment, and always with credit to itself and the regiment whose designation it bears.

The following Captains have commanded the Sarsfield Guard in the order named: Captain Joseph H. Keefe, from August 18, 1865, to 1869; Captain John Cunningham, from 1869 to 1875; Captain Maurice F. Brennan, from 1875 to 1881, when Major Joseph H. Keefe, who had for a time been Major of the 2d Regiment, again took command, continuing until 1886, when he resigned and was succeeded by Captain John Garrity.

#### THE WILKINS GUARD.

##### COMPANY A, 5TH BATTALION CONNECTICUT NATIONAL GUARD.

In the winter of 1863-64, a regiment and a battalion of four companies composed of colored men, designated respectively the 29th Regiment and the 30th Battalion of Infantry, were organized, equipped and forwarded to the aid of the Federal Government from Connecticut.

Both organizations were in service until November, 1865, each being rated as efficient and reliable and creditably sustaining the enviable military record and honor of the State which it represented.

From the veterans of these two organizations, together with a few of the discharged soldiers of colored regiments from other States, was organized in 1867 an independent company, designated the Wooster Guard, in honor of William B. Wooster, the efficient Colonel, who led the 29th Regiment through its term of service in the field.

Although Connecticut had employed a battalion of four colored companies during the War of the Revolution, as well as the two organizations here mentioned in the war of 1861-65, no military company of colored men had existed in this State in time of peace previous to the organization of the Wooster Guard.

The original officers of the company were: Captain, Henry McLinn, veteran of the 14th Rhode

Island Heavy Artillery; First Lieutenant, Thomas J. Griffin, ex-Sergeant-Major 29th Connecticut Volunteer Infantry; Second Lieutenant, James H. Wilkins, Color-Sergeant 54th Massachusetts Infantry.

The company was compelled to depend entirely upon its own resources for arms, equipments, uniforms, armory, etc., and progressed slowly toward a permanent basis, but gradually uniforming and equipping itself until it paraded from 75 to 80 members.

The first notable parade of the company was on the occasion of the first Memorial Day ceremonies of Admiral Foote Post Grand Army of the Republic (July 4, 1868), when the Wooster Guard being first to report as escort to the post, was accorded the right of the line, causing such chagrin to other local companies that no other military company appeared in the escort.

The company was drilled first in the basement of the old State House on the Green, afterward at the Colored Masons Hall on Webster street; and finally at Lamar Building (formerly Bishop's Building), located on Crown street, between Church and Temple, where it remained until it was reorganized and admitted into the Connecticut National Guard, May 14, 1879.

For nearly twelve years the company existed under the name of the Wooster Guard, finding a drill-hall wherever it might, and undergoing the various vicissitudes incident to the life of all such organizations, and being commanded successively by Captains McLinn, Griffin, Wilkins and Lane.

During the latter portion of this term, the company received from the State an allowance of one hundred dollars per annum, as assistance toward the expense of sustaining an armory. This company eventually united with similar companies in Hartford and Bridgeport, and formed an independent organization known as the Wilkins Battalion, commanded by Major William H. Lane.

The independent battalion was on March 21, 1879, incorporated into the National Guard of Connecticut, but under such restriction as deprived it of full recognition as a portion of the Guard.

Further reorganization being found necessary, the Wooster Guard was disbanded, and from it was organized a new company, which took for its name the Wilkins Guard in honor of its former commander, Captain James H. Wilkins, who had through many years been extremely active in forwarding the interests and welfare of the Company.

Thomas J. Griffin was elected Captain, George W. Ladien, First Lieutenant, and Henry Bell, Second Lieutenant. The new company was now recruited to the maximum permitted by the State laws, and mustered into the service of the State May 14, 1879.

The years 1879 and 1880 were spent in improving the condition of the command, and when the various companies of the Connecticut National Guard were inspected in May, 1881, by an officer of the regular army, this company alone, of the four composing the battalion to which it belonged, received favorable mention, and in the report subse-

quently rendered by this officer was rated as No. 27 among the forty-two companies then composing the Connecticut National Guard.

The Legislature of 1882 so improved the status of the colored troops, that the Fifth Battalion was placed upon full military equality with other commands of the Connecticut brigade.

In 1883, the entire brigade being ordered into camp at Niantic by Governor Waller, this company, with the battalion to which it belonged, served its first encampment (September 10th to 15th inclusive) with credit to itself and to the fair satisfaction of its superior officers.

It has obtained the reputation of being one of the best grounded companies in the State in the general requirements pertaining to the duties of the soldier in active service.

The commanding officers of the company have been

Captain Griffin, from May 20, 1879 to September 8, 1880.  
 " Wilkins " September 13, 1880, to April 13, 1881.  
 " Ladien " April 26, 1881 to April 15, 1884.  
 " Lathrop " " 28, 1884.

Since its connection with the Connecticut National Guard this company has taken part in nearly every local parade in which the military bodies of the city have appeared, and also in New York City with the Connecticut Brigade on the occasion of the Centennial celebration of the evacuation of New York, November, 1883.

Aside from this the Company has been but once beyond the limits of the State, when it visited the City of New York as the guests of the Skidmore and Veteran Guard.

#### THE SECOND REGIMENT.

In the first part of this chapter allusion was made to the early history of the 2d Regiment, and historical facts were cited which are proudly referred to by members of the regiment as establishing its claim to be considered the oldest existing military organization in America.

A careful search of the colonial records, in which Mr. Charles J. Hoadley, State Librarian, has rendered important aid from the early State records in his custody, and from the records of the Adjutant-General's office, the following list of commanding officers has been compiled, and may be relied upon as historically correct. It will be noted that while the dates and facts previously cited assign the birth of the organization now known as the 2d Regiment Connecticut National Guard to a date prior to 1649, this record of commanding officers begins with the year 1673, when the commanding officer was a Major. But as early as 1639 different companies, or squadrons, were organized and under compulsory duty, commanded by Captain Turner, and nothing is more certain than that the form of organization then instituted continued until it was merged in one whose commanding officer heads the list here given, and that the military body now bearing the name of the 2d Regiment Connecticut National Guard has really

had a continued existence since the first establishment of the New Haven Colony.

Major Robert Treat.....August, 1673.  
 " John Nash.....May, 1683.  
 Colonel Robert Treat (appointed by Sir Edmond Andross).....November, 1687.  
 Major John Nash.....1689.  
 " Moses Mansfield.....October, 1694.  
 Colonel Robert Treat (temporarily).....1703.  
 Major Ebenezer Johnson.....May, 1704.  
 " Samuel Ells....." 1709.  
 Colonel Samuel Ells.....October, 1739.  
 " Roger Newton.....October, 1752.  
 " Nathan Whiting.....1758.  
 " Edward Allen.....May, 1771.  
 " Leverett Hubbard.....October, 1773.  
 " Jonathan Fitch....." 1775.  
 " Edward Russell.....May, 1778.  
 Lt.-Col. Com'd'g Fletcher Prudden...." 1790.  
 " " Jonas Prentice....." 1793.  
 " " William Lyon....." 1794.  
 " " Samuel Bellamy....." 1797.  
 " " Stephen Ball....." 1802.  
 " " Amos Bradley....." 1805.  
 " " John Hubbard.....October, 1807.  
 " " James Merriman.....May, 1809.  
 " " Hezekiah Howe.....October, 1810.  
 " " Elisha Hull.....October, 1813.  
 Colonel Elisha Punderson.....May, 1817.  
 " David Jackson....." 1819.  
 " Dennis Kimberly....." 1821.  
 " George I. Whiting....." 1824.  
 " Willet Hemingway....." 1826.  
 " Samuel Potter....." 1828.  
 " Amos Thomas....." 1829.  
 " Daniel S. Holbrook....." 1830.  
 " Elford E. Jarman....." 1832.  
 " Gardner Morse....." 1834.  
 " Isaac S. Rogers....." 1838.  
 " Daniel Reed.....March 3, 1843.  
 " Lucien W. Sperry.....May 13, 1845.  
 " Benjamin N. Tuttle.....July 1, 1846.  
 " Nicholas Hallenbeck.....June 18, 1847.  
 " John Arnold.....April 8, 1853.  
 " William A. Leffingwell....." 22, 1857.  
 " Alfred H. Terry.....May 6, 1858.  
 " Charles T. Candee.....April 8, 1863.  
 " Stephen W. Kellogg....." 22, 1863.  
 " Samuel E. Merwin, Jr.....August 2, 1866.  
 " George A. Basserman.....June 4, 1868.  
 " Edward E. Bradley.....August 16, 1869.  
 " Stephen R. Smith.....August 9, 1871.  
 " John H. Bario.....November 19, 1884.  
 " Stephen R. Smith.....January 13, 1876.  
 " Charles P. Graham.....July 15, 1878.  
 " Walter J. Leavenworth.....February 16, 1885.

Very many of the commanding officers above named achieved military distinction far in advance of that here indicated.

Colonel Robert Treat was specially commissioned as Commander-in-Chief of the Connecticut forces engaged in the Indian War of 1675, and in the following year he was made Deputy-Governor of the colony in recognition of his services in King Philip's War.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Hubbard became Brigadier-General 2d Brigade Connecticut Militia, as did Lieutenant-Colonel James Merriman, Lieutenant-Colonel Hezekiah Howe, Colonel Dennis Kimberly, Colonel Amos Thomas, Colonel Nicholas Hallenbeck, and Colonel John Arnold.

Colonel Alfred H. Terry led the 2d Regiment to the field early in 1861, and the 7th Connecticut later in the same year; became Brigadier-General and Major-General of Volunteers, and Brigadier-



General and Major-General in the Regular Army.

Colonel Stephen W. Kellogg became Brigadier-General, commanding 2d Brigade Connecticut Militia.

Colonel Samuel E. Merwin, Jr., attained the rank of Brigadier-General as Adjutant-General of the State; and Colonel E. E. Bradley succeeded to the same rank on the Staff of the Governor.

Colonel Stephen R. Smith, called a second time by unanimous vote to the command of the regiment, was made Brigadier-General in command of the entire active Militia of the State after its consolidation into one brigade, under the title of Connecticut National Guard, and continued in that command until promoted to the position of Adjutant-General of the State under the administration of Governor Henry B. Harrison.

Colonel Charles P. Graham became Brigadier-General commanding the brigade Connecticut National Guard, on the promotion of General Smith.

Emergencies have occurred in its history when the 2d Regiment has seemed possessed of a double identity. In 1758 and 1759, while Colonel Roger Newton was in command of the regiment at home; Colonel Nathan Whiting was specially commissioned in command of the 2d Regiment in the field, and his command did most excellent service under the blundering and incompetent Abercrombie in the campaign of those years against the French and their Indian allies.

Again, in 1861, when under the command of Colonel Terry, what was essentially his own regiment, the 2d, took the field in the three months' campaign in the Civil War, it might be said that the regiment was also in existence at home, though for a time without a regimental commander.

In fact the body of the regiment went to the front under its gallant Colonel at the very first call for troops, closing its three months' field campaign at Bull Run with such soldierly bearing as to win from its Brigade Commander, General E. D. Keyes, of the Regular Army, most hearty commendation in general orders. At the same time it was deemed necessary to keep up the regimental organization in the State, and skeleton companies which had been depleted by enlistments for active service were recruited anew, and new companies were formed, so that the Adjutant-General's report for 1861, while showing the 2d Regiment with ten companies to have been in the field south of the Potomac, showed also five companies reporting for duty at the same time within the State.

While in a certain sense, the muster of volunteers into the United States service terminated the militia service of the soldiers so mustered, it would be unfair to consider their after-service entirely dissociated from the organization which had been their school of preparation. And as such a school, the 2d Regiment has served too long and too well to be ignored or slightly regarded. The high esteem in which this Regiment is universally held has been so nobly earned, that even its most partial friends can never over-estimate its service to the State.

Even before the late war, at a time when, by reason of long-continued peace, the military spirit throughout the North was at its lowest point, and when the aid given by the State to its Volunteer Militia was little more than an aggravation, the 2d Regiment was noted for its efficiency, and was probably kept as well in hand by its thoroughly competent and enthusiastic officers as any militia regiment in New England. Its loyal service did not end with the three months' campaign. Immediately on the termination of that service, officers and men alike lent their energies to the promotion of long term enlistments, and Colonel Terry was soon in the field again in command of a regiment of three years' men, designated as the 7th Connecticut Volunteers.

As illustrating the effective enthusiasm at that time of past and active members of the 2d Militia, it may be mentioned that an entire company of the 7th Connecticut Volunteers was recruited at the expense of Captain James M. Townsend, an ex-Captain of the 2d Regiment and of the Grays. It took the name of the Townsend Rifles; was largely composed of active and past members of the Grays; and its Captain, Edwin S. Hitchcock, was from the same company.

The entire 15th Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers organized for the war, and taking the field in 1862, may be regarded as a child of the old 2d Connecticut Militia; all its field officers, many of its line officers, and a large portion of its men having previously served in that organization.

Nearly the same may be said of the 27th Connecticut Volunteers, organized a little later for nine months' service, a regiment which at Fredericksburg, at Chancellorsville, and at Gettysburg breasted the fire of battle as bravely as could a regiment of re-enlisted veterans.

And so all through the war, the 2d Regiment of Militia, in more ways than can be told, and in organizations where its own name did not appear, gave its animating spirit and its active strength to the State and the General Government, proving a most efficient aid to Connecticut's grand War Governor in promptly answering each and every call upon the State for troops.

With the war at last ended, military ardor and enthusiasm again centered upon the 2d Regiment as a permanent State organization. The coming of peace found Colonel Stephen W. Kellogg in command of the regiment, with Samuel E. Merwin, Jr., Lieutenant-Colonel, and George A. Basserman, Major. The regiment was soon recruited to ten companies, and quickly resumed its old position as a model militia organization.

Major-General Wm. H. Russell was then, as he had been during the war, in command of the Connecticut Militia, organized in a division of four brigades. He was in hearty sympathy with the common desire to have the militia of the State reorganized upon a better plan, and given more effective aid by the State, and the good work done by the 2d Regiment in promptly reorganizing itself as soon as the war was over, made him firm in the belief that the most generous provision the State



could be brought to make for the maintenance of its Militia, would be more than returned to the State in the value of the service rendered, even in the time of peace.

In the first reorganization of the Militia after the war, the designation Connecticut National Guard was adopted, and from that time the initials C. N. G. have had a peculiar charm for military men in the State. In 1867, it was determined to further reorganize the military establishment of the State. The force was reduced to four regiments and four batteries, and a committee of three civilians was appointed to report to the General Assembly a plan for further improvement of the organization.

The Adjutant-General's report for 1872 shows the reorganization so long under consideration to have been effected by bringing the entire force of the State into a single brigade, under the command of a Brigadier-General. In all the disbandments of organizations necessary to the placing of the Guard upon this footing, the 2d Regiment had been but little affected, and its numerical designation remained the same.

In October, 1863, the regiment held its first encampment after the reorganization of the militia, under Colonel Stephen W. Kellogg, at East Bridgeport, and in the following year encamped at Waterbury. The field officers at this time were Colonel Kellogg, Lieutenant-Colonel S. E. Merwin, Jr., and Major Edward J. Rice.

In September, 1865, the regiment, under command of Colonel S. W. Kellogg, held an encampment of one week at New Haven, ending with a dress-parade upon the Green.

The encampment of the following year was participated in by the entire 2d Brigade, under command of General Kellogg, with Colonel Merwin in command of the 2d Regiment. It continued for one week, and was held at Bridgeport.

In 1867, the Second held a regimental encampment for one week, beginning September 11th, at West Haven, under command of Colonel S. E. Merwin, where it was reviewed by General Kellogg and Staff, and subsequently by the Governor and Staff.

A regimental encampment was again held in 1868, beginning September 7th, Colonel George A. Basserman in command. This encampment was at West Haven, and reviews by the Brigade Commander and the Commander-in-Chief were the closing features.

The regimental encampment of 1869 was held at New Haven during one week, beginning September 6th, with Colonel E. E. Bradley in command. Friday was "Governor's Day" at this encampment, and the regiment was reviewed by Governor Jewell, attended by Adjutant-General Merwin and the entire Staff. The final dress-parade upon the Green on Saturday, witnessed by an immense throng of spectators, elicited the highest praise from all.

The 2d Regiment had now established a reputation second to none for promptness in the performance of stated military duties, and soldierly bearing on parade. Would its bearing be as prompt

and soldierly in response to a sudden call for duty with ball cartridges? If any were in doubt upon this point, their doubt was dispelled early in 1870. Propinquity to New York, ready means of access, and an almost utter absence of local force for the suppression of disorder, had for a long time rendered the shore towns of western Connecticut peculiarly liable to incursion of the sporting and pugilistic fraternities. The last named species of roughs, seemingly one of the undesirable legacies left over from the civil war, were uncommonly numerous and belligerent at that time, and their favorite method of operation was to make a sudden and unannounced incursion by rail from New York City, take temporary possession of a quiet Connecticut town, carry things with a high hand so long as they pleased, in defiance of local authority, and wind up the raid by taking boisterous possession of whatever railway train best suited their convenience in returning to their haunts in the city. A local police force or a sheriff's posse had no terrors for such a crowd.

When the Sheriff of New Haven County received telegraphic information from the first Select Man of Milford that such a body of roughs, numbering over one hundred, with a numerous crowd of hangers on, had taken possession of Charles Island in that town, he promptly telegraphed a request to Governor Jewell for military aid, and the Governor as promptly transferred the call to Adjutant-General Merwin with "power to act." He did act so effectively that a battalion of the 2d Regiment with the Second Company of Governor's Foot Guards were almost immediately on their way to the scene of disorder, under command of Colonel E. E. Bradley and Lieutenant-Colonel Stephen R. Smith, Adjutant-General Merwin in person accompanying the force.

At low tide Charles Island is a peninsula, jutting out into the Sound from the town of Milford. Not a moment was lost by the military force on its arrival by rail at Milford, nor was any trifling indulged in with blank cartridges. The troops were at once ordered to load with ball, and with Colonel Bradley and Lieutenant-Colonel Smith in command of the right and left wings respectively, the force pushed forward for the capture of the island and its mob of desperadoes. The ground marched over by the right wing was such as to bring them in full view of the occupants of the island, who, thinking that was the only force which threatened them, made all haste to escape by way of the submerged strips of sand connecting the island with the main land.

Just as the mob of roughs felt certain of this line of escape, and as many of them were about to wade ashore upon the main land, Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, with the left wing, emerged over rising ground which had concealed his advance from view, directly across their path. He at once deployed, and, advancing at double quick, drove the roughs back through the water to the island, and in a short time was followed by the right wing. The game was now completely bagged, and the troops returned to New Haven with about one hundred

prisoners, who were marched to the station house and turned over to the custody of the civil authorities.

The military feature of this affair was a model of promptness and energetic action which strikingly attested the executive ability of Adjutant-General Merwin, Colonel Bradley and Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, as well as the firm reliance which might be placed upon the rank and file of Militia in any sudden emergency. It taught the baser elements of the metropolis the wholesome lesson, which, much to the profit of Connecticut they have since remembered, that in this State there is a force armed with a more effective weapon than a club, with a field of operations not circumscribed by the curb-stones of a city, instantly available for the suppression of disorderly assemblages however large in numbers or desperate in character.

On May 31, 1871, the Second and Sixth Regiment united in a military parade at New Haven, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel S. R. Smith. Both regiments were in fine condition, and the parade closed with a review by Adjutant-General Merwin, and a dress-parade on the Green.

In September, 1872, the 2d Regiment under command of Colonel Stephen R. Smith, made a notable excursion to New York and New Jersey, receiving such honors and merited praise from high military authorities as never prior to that time had been accorded a Militia regiment from New England. The Second was received at the Forty-second street depot in New York by the famous 7th Regiment, under Colonel Emmons Clark, and escorted by it through the city to its own armory, where, after a brilliant reception, Colonel Clark tendered to Colonel Smith the use of the armory for his regiment during its stay in New York.

At noon of the next day the Second was escorted by the Seventy-first New York, Colonel Richard Vose, to the Jersey City Ferry, passing in review before the Mayor at City Hall Park. On arriving at Jersey City, the Second and Seventy-first were received by Major-General Runyon, and Brigadier-General Plume, with their respective staffs, and by a special train were then escorted directly to the State Fair, then in progress on ample grounds in the vicinity of Newark. They were there received by the Third New Jersey Regiment, Colonel Drake, and the three regiments were giving a marching review by Governor Parker.

The splendid marching of the 2d Regiment in "division front" at the Fair Grounds and subsequently in the City of Newark, was most enthusiastically praised by all spectators and by the military critics without exception. Returning to New York escorted by the 71st, the 2d was received by the 22d New York, Colonel Porter, and under this escort was marched to the fine armory of that regiment and tendered the same hospitalities as were previously tendered by the 7th.

On leaving New York, the 2d was escorted to the boat by the 22d, and the warmest possible reception awaited it on its arrival at New Haven, participated in by the Governor's Foot Guards, the independent companies, and the organizations of

2d Regiment veterans. The excursion had proved a splendid success, and placed the 2d Regiment very high in the estimation of military men.

Prior to March, 1873, it was determined that the 2d Regiment should represent Connecticut in the parade at the second inauguration of President Grant. The necessary arrangements were taken in hand with a determination to still further enhance the reputation of the regiment, and on the morning of March 3d, Colonel Smith started his command for Washington with over six hundred men under arms. Arriving in New York, a repetition of former courtesies was extended the Second by Colonel Vose, at the armory of his regiment.

On leaving New York the Second was joined on Broadway by the 5th New York, Colonel Charles S. Spencer, which was also bound for Washington. After mutual courtesies, in line the two regiments marched directly to the Jersey City Ferry, and were soon *en route*, each regiment on a special train, for the capital, the Second Regiment being in advance.

Seemingly inexcusable railway mismanagement so hindered the trains, that at the time when the inaugural parade began, the regiment was scarcely beyond Baltimore. This was a bitter disappointment to officers and men of the enthusiastic Second, and to the keen chagrin at the delay was added the discomfort occasioned by such severely cold weather as would hardly be exceeded in midwinter in New England, with no provisions for comfort on board the loitering train.

Not until after the inaugural parade was ended, did the train bearing the 2d Regiment arrive within a mile of the Washington station, and then it came to a final stop.

Colonel Smith was here met by his old commander, General Kellogg, then a Member of Congress from Connecticut, who brought the welcome news that, in consideration of its unfortunate detention, President Grant would give the 2d Regiment a special review on the following day. Cheered by this unexpected recognition, Colonel Smith determined to get his command to the capital without further hindrance from any source, and forming the willing companies in regimental order, he immediately took up the line of march.

Arriving at Pennsylvania avenue, he found an ovation awaiting his command which he had little expected. This parade was an addition to the day's programme, which everybody in Washington seemed prepared to enjoy, and the grandest thoroughfare for parade on the continent was packed with expectant people. Every man of the Second caught inspiration from the scene, and its Colonel, with the bold confidence in his command which had been so fully justified at the Newark parade the year before, formed column by divisions and swept down the avenue with such even tread, perfect intervals, and splendid alignments as Washington never had seen excelled on the grandest reviews.

In the official programme for the day, Colonel Smith had been assigned command of the Fifth Division, comprising his own regiment, the 5th New York, the 3d New Jersey, and the 5th Maryland. Although the 2d Regiment would have nobly led



that division, it could not have won more conspicuous manifestations of praise than in this voluntary parade after the prescribed exercises of the day were over.

During the march on Pennsylvania avenue, Colonel Smith was officially tendered a review in front of the Union Club House by the Governor of the District. The Second accordingly marched directly to the point designated for the review, and though greatly fatigued, hungry, and nearly frozen the men passed the ordeal in splendid style. They then marched to the National Armory on Sixth street where a very welcome dinner awaited them.

At ten o'clock on the 5th the Second took up its line of march for the Presidential review. As it wheeled into Pennsylvania avenue from Sixth street the Vice-President, accompanied by Governor Jewell and ex-Governor Hawley took position among the distinguished guests, preceeding the regiment in carriages. The exceptionally fine marching of the day previous had seemingly made everybody desirous of seeing the 2d Connecticut, and the dense mass of spectators lining both sides of the avenue could not be kept back off the curbstones. It pressed into the street and the applause, as the steady ranks with perfect alignment passed, was continuous.

The review was perfect, and drew words of commendation from President Grant, Lieutenant-General Sherman, Major-General Hancock, and other military men who witnessed it. Continuing the march down the avenue after passing the President, the Second received from the battalion of West Point Cadets, commanded by General Upton, a recognition never before accorded by that command to a militia organization.

The Cadets were giving an exhibition drill before the Secretary of War, as the Second approached, and by permission of the Secretary, General Upton suspended the drill, opened ranks and presented arms as the Second marched past in its favorite form with division fronts. Colonel Smith responded with a marching salute, and General Upton afterward waited upon Colonel Smith at his hotel, and personally complimented the Second in the warmest terms. The splendid advantage of every opportunity taken by the regiment finally transformed what at the outset seemed foredoomed to disaster into a most gratifying success, and the Second returned to Connecticut with a large accession of confidence in itself and its able officers.

In May of this year, on the occasion of the annual encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, which convened in New Haven, the 2d Regiment paraded in escort of President Grant, Vice-President Wilson, Lieutenant-General Sherman, Major-Generals Sheridan, Hancock, Burnside, McDowell, and a large number of other military notables in attendance upon the encampment. The regiment fully answered the expectation of its friends in its full ranks and fine bearing on this parade.

In August, 1874, the Second, in company with the Fourth, held its annual encampment for one week at the State Camp Ground at Niantic. In

November of this year Colonel Smith resigned the Colonelcy of the 2d Regiment, and Lieutenant-Colonel Bario succeeded to command.

The next notable parade of the Second of the year 1876 at home, was on July 4th. Colonel Bario having resigned in the preceding January, Colonel S. R. Smith had, by a unanimous vote of all the field officers, been called back to the colonelcy and had accepted the position. Extensive preparations had been made for a military and civic parade in New Haven on the Centennial Fourth, and with Colonel Smith as Chief Marshal, the 2d Regiment was to participate. The arrangements were fully carried out with commendable spirit. The Second, true to its reputation, set the pattern for fine marching, and after the final review of the immense line, held an exhibition dress-parade on the Green.

In September of this year the 2d Regiment participated with the entire Brigade Connecticut National Guard in an encampment for ten days at Philadelphia. This encampment was authorized by a special act of the Legislature, and took the place of the annual State encampment.

The encampment was conducted in a most orderly manner, the State gained high credit abroad for the efficiency of its Militia, and in no respect was the Second behind its companion regiments in the prompt and soldierly performance of all duties incident to camp life. From the many columns of commendation of the Connecticut Brigade which appeared in the Philadelphia papers during this encampment, only the following brief extracts can be given, but they fairly illustrate the appreciation which was accorded our troops by impartial cities.

We extract from the *Philadelphia Times*, September 9, 1876.

Connecticut has been made famous as the wooden nutmeg State, and wooden clock workshop. But her sons seem as much at home with muskets and knapsacks as with tools at their bench.

Their appearance as they paraded through the Centennial grounds yesterday was remarkably firm and soldierlike. It showed that the high rank which the Connecticut Militia has always had was well deserved.

Aside from their appearance in the ranks, the manly and independent way in which they came, and their gentlemanly conduct during their stay in this city, shows them to be good citizens. They imposed no obligations on our citizens or on our troops, but paid their own way, and will go home to-day with the best wishes of every one, and sure of a hearty welcome when they come again.

The following is but the introductory portion of a long article in the *Philadelphia Sunday Press* of September 10, 1876:

#### SECOND REGIMENT CONNECTICUT NATIONAL GUARDS.

#### SOMETHING OF THE FAMOUS REGIMENT—ITS RECEPTION HERE.

This famous regiment was elected to the maiden honor of entering the Centennial grounds Monday as the advance guard of the Connecticut National Guard. To say that it is a fair representative does not half express it. It is without exception the best in drill and marching in this country, and we are satisfied that in all the details that go to make up a good military organization the 2d Connecticut takes the lead.

The grand dress-parade Sunday was the first we had seen of this regiment. Tho perfect storm of applause along the







*Stephen R. Smith,*

whole line of ten thousand spectators as it came past in company front straight as an arrow, every eye to the front, marching and looking like a polished piece of machinery as the sun reflected on their showy gray uniforms with gold trimmings and white pants, told whether the third oldest regiment in the world kept up its reputation.

So many and such warm words of commendation, without a word of disparaging criticism, could scarcely be accorded without being in good measure deserved.

On the route home, Saturday, September 9th, the Connecticut Brigade was received in New York by the 1st and 9th New Jersey Regiments, and the 5th, 9th, 12th and 22d New York, the whole combining to make one of the most imposing escorts ever afforded a body of Militia.

It was a long march through Canal street and Broadway, past the plaza at Seventeenth street, where the column passed in review before the Mayor, and thence by Fourth avenue and Twenty-third street to embark by steamer for Harlem, but the enthusiasm of the men did not flag, and the parade has been remembered by participants and spectators as a most notable one, even for New York. The Second, with the rest of the brigade, arrived safely home on time, having had an experience in mobilization and varied field duty such as seldom falls to the lot of a militia organization.

At the Inter-State Rifle Match at Creedmoor in this month, the team of twelve sharpshooters exclusively from the 2d Connecticut Regiment competed with a team of like number made up from the best shots of the entire National Guard of New York, and the Connecticut team were the victors at both the 200-yard and 500-yard range, winning the Inter-State trophy under circumstances which had seemed to render it simple foolhardiness for Connecticut to think of competing at all.

The 2d Connecticut might well be said to have now established a National reputation. In the ten years which have elapsed since the Centennial year it has done nothing to forfeit or impair that reputation, but much to sustain it. Proud of its record, it is ever prompt and efficient in the performance of whatever duty the State service or military courtesy may require, and as the promotions from its field abundantly attest, the efficiency of its officers has received handsome recognition at home as well as abroad. With the Centennial's Colonel successor to General Graham, in the position of Brigadier-General commanding the Brigade; thoroughly competent and wide-awake Colonel Leavenworth at its head, and the maximum number of well-officered companies in its ranks, the future of the regiment would seem to be as promising as its past has been brilliant.

#### GENERAL S. R. SMITH.

Stephen Richards Smith, the present Adjutant-General of the State, is by birth and training a son of New Haven, having begun his career in the village of Whitneyville, August 28, 1836.

His father, a highly respected citizen, was employed by the Whitney Arms Company for a long time prior to his death, which occurred in Decem-

ber, 1855, when he was only forty-seven years old. In 1831, he married a daughter of Captain Stephen Richards, who was a noted mariner of that day and resided at West Haven. Mrs. Smith was a remarkable character, possessing a strongly-defined individuality, replete with attractive qualities. Her devotion to the welfare of her five boys was equaled only by their ardent affection for her in return. Her lifetime of love and labor in their behalf was well repaid. Her oldest son, Joseph A. Smith, in the course of twenty-five years' service in the Yale National Bank, rose from a clerkship to the Vice-Presidency. Although belonging to the political minority in New Haven, he was for two years (1873-74) elected City and Town Treasurer. He is now Assistant Treasurer of the Ansonia Clock Company, of New York. The third son was the Rev. John Eaton Smith, a graduate of the Berkeley Divinity School, and a young clergyman of unusual promise, which was defeated by his untimely death in September, 1870. Of two other sons, one who possessed marked literary ability, died in New Haven at the entrance into middle life, and the other is now a successful coal merchant in Philadelphia. Mrs. Smith lived to see the prosperity and honors of her children, and died May 9, 1885, when seventy-five years of age, at the home of her son Stephen, with whom she had always resided.

General Smith received his early education under the tuition of the late Mr. Amos Smith, and while attending faithfully to the duties of school, did much towards contributing to his own support and winning his way in the world. After school hours he carried papers, and at one time maintained three routes daily, besides feeding the press and doing up the morning mail. This laborious preliminary training stimulated to a remarkable degree his natural faculties of industry, quick perception, and dauntless energy. When fourteen years of age, he entered mercantile life as book-keeper in a large dry goods store in New Haven, and rose from one step to another until after three years' service in the New Haven Savings Bank, he became the head clerk in that institution. In 1855 he was actively engaged in the organization of the Tradesmen's Bank, and in February, 1856, he accepted the position of Teller in the City Bank of New Haven, where he remained until he established himself in the coal business in February, 1864. From small beginnings he was enabled to build up one of the largest wholesale and retail coal concerns in New England. The competence thus accumulated was partially swept away by sudden and unforeseen financial reverses, so that, in 1880, he relinquished his own business and became manager of the New York house of the Winchester Repeating Arms Company. In 1883 he returned to his early love, banking, and connected himself with the flourishing banking-house of Watson & Gibson, in New York, and T. L. Watson & Co., of Bridgeport. With their fortunes he has since been identified.

General Smith's military career began in February, 1858, when he joined the New Haven Grays. He served that company in the various capacities of Private, Corporal, and Sergeant, was elected also



while Sergeant, to the Second Lieutenancy, but declined the honor. He occupied the position of Treasurer of the company for several years. October 7, 1863, Colonel S. W. Kellogg appointed him Adjutant of the 2d Regiment, and this post he retained also under Colonel S. E. Merwin, remaining in the office until June 4, 1868, when he became Major. August 16, 1869, saw him a Lieutenant-Colonel, and two years later (August 9, 1871), he was promoted to the Colonelcy of the 2d Regiment. That important office he held until after the fall encampment at Niantic in 1874, when he resigned with the intention of retiring permanently from military life and duty.

But the men whom he had trained and marshaled were unwilling to lose his leadership, and after the lapse of one year he was urged on all sides to resume command. Not until it appeared that the whole regiment, seven hundred strong, had given an absolutely unanimous vote in his favor, did General Smith yield, and he was recommissioned Colonel of the 2d Regiment, January 13, 1876. He continued at the head of the 2d Regiment until July 8, 1878, when Governor Richard D. Hubbard promoted him to the command of the brigade, a well-deserved recognition of General Smith's long and faithful service in the National Guard of the State. He retained this responsible position and performed its functions to universal satisfaction until January 8, 1885, when Governor Harrison placed him in his present office, at the head of the Staff of the Commander-in-Chief.

No man is more familiar than General Smith with all the details of the work of the National Guard, and no one has been more prominently and honorably identified with its fortunes during the present generation. Most of the noteworthy events in the recent history of the 2d Regiment have occurred during his terms of command. In 1870, when he was Lieutenant-Colonel, he marched with the expedition under Sheriff Hotchkiss and Colonel Bradley, to capture the New York roughs who were about to hold a prize fight on Charles Island. The whole gang, one hundred and fifty in number, was intercepted by Colonel Smith's battalion, and taken to New Haven, a reception which gave the New York sporting fraternity a wholesome lesson, not yet forgotten.

In 1872, General Smith commanded the regiment in its famous excursion to New York and New Jersey. In the following year he took the regiment to Washington to attend the inauguration of General Grant, and subsequently in New Haven,

commanded the escort to General Grant and the Army of the Potomac. He was Chief Marshal at the Centennial parade in New Haven in 1876; was also at the head of the regiment during its ten days' encampment, at the Centennial in 1876, and went with the regiment to Boston and Providence in June, 1878.

He commanded the military division at New Haven's centennial celebration in 1879, also the brigade at Groton in 1881, and held the office of Grand Marshal in the famous parade at New Haven, in 1884, on the occasion of the centennial of the organization of the city.

From his first connection with the National Guard of Connecticut to the present time, General Smith's popularity has never waned. Without relaxing a jot of the strictest discipline, he has known how to retain the respect and hearty good-will of his men. To his good discipline and executive ability must be attributed in large measure the present efficiency and prosperity of the Connecticut National Guard. In civil life General Smith has always endeavored to do his part as a good citizen of the Republic.

A Republican in politics, he commanded in the New Haven Wide-Awake Club of 1860, the second organization of that kind in the United States. He served for seven years as Secretary of the Board of Engineers of the old Volunteer Fire Department; was a member of the Board of Common Council for one year (1869), and an Alderman for nearly three years (June, 1870 to January 1, 1872). He is a veteran Mason, and is connected with the Knights of Honor and various other societies.

General Smith married, in October, 1856, Miss Sarah Jane Veader, daughter of Mr. James M. Veader, for many years the foreman of the painting department with Henry Hooker & Co. Mr. Veader was a gentleman of Knickerbocker descent, for eight years (1853-61) an official in the New Haven Custom House, and very well known in masonic circles. Mrs. Smith is one of the most active members of the First Baptist Church of New Haven, connected with its manifold organizations for religious and charitable work, and noted for energetic interest in denominational effort throughout the State.

Together, General Smith and his wife are devoting their lives to faithful labor and to the accomplishment of good deeds; the reward of every good citizen comes to them in the shape of esteem and approbation from the community at large, and of warm affection from their many friends.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

## PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTIONS.

IN New Haven, as in every Christian city, one institution after another has been established for the relief of human misery. Some charities are so limited to narrow social circles, or to particular classes of beneficiaries, that they have a right of privacy, if not equal to, at least somewhat resembling that of a family. We do not propose in this account of the principal philanthropic institutions of New Haven, to mention any of those homes which some of our churches have established for their homeless members; or, indeed, any of the charities which are limited to the members of one congregation. Our object is rather to mention institutions in which all philanthropists unite in a common work.

## NEW HAVEN HOSPITAL.

Of such institutions in New Haven the oldest is the hospital. It owes its origin to the physicians of the city, who, at a meeting of the Medical Association of New Haven, at the house of Dr. John Skinner, May 8, 1826, appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions for a hospital, and gave liberally themselves. A charter was obtained the same month from the General Assembly of the State. Gentlemen of the medical profession have always been in the front rank of the friends of the hospital. Of the ten persons incorporated as the Hospital Society, one was William Leffingwell, a retired merchant; and all the others were physicians and members of the State Medical Society. Of the first Board of Directors, Mr. Leffingwell was the only person not belonging to the medical profession. It is due to that fraternity to state, in any history of the hospital, that the physicians of New Haven have given to the institution not only their professional services without fee or reward, but contributions of money far beyond their proportionate share.

The fine plot of ground on which the hospital stands, was purchased in 1830. The plot when purchased was larger than at present, and the value of land in that neighborhood soon increased so much, that subsequent sales reduced the cost of what the hospital still retains to less than \$500. This pleasantly situated piece of ground contains about seven acres; is bounded by four streets; is sufficiently near to the harbor to be exposed to the sea-breeze; and so near to the heart of the city that convalescent patients can find, as often as a new day dawns upon them, a new place for exercise and amusement.

The first hospital building was completed in 1832; but, apart from the sick and disabled seamen whom the Hospital Society cared for in fulfillment of a contract with the United States, and in return for the hospital money which the Government col-

lected of seamen and paid into the treasury of the hospital, the number of patients was small. From 1840 to 1850, the average number of patients, including the marines, was about fifteen. In 1850, at the instance of Dr. P. A. Jewett, Secretary of the Hospital Society, and one of the attending physicians, application was made to the State Legislature for an annual appropriation of \$2,000 for charity patients. Dr. Jewett in his "Semi-Centennial History of the Hospital," to which we are indebted for most of the material out of which this sketch has been made, thus speaks of a movement which all but himself believed would fail:

The writer well remembers the opposition, not to say derision, his proposition met in the Board of Directors, when he proposed to make application to the Legislature for an annual appropriation of \$2,000 for charity patients, to be expended on the same terms as the appropriation of \$5,000 for the Retreat for the Insane at Hartford. After persistent efforts before several meetings of the Directors, at which the matter was discussed, the proposer being the only one in the affirmative, apparently to get rid of the annoyance, the Directors gave their consent that the Secretary, Dr. Jewett, who had brought the matter before the Board, might prepare a petition to the Legislature, to be presented with his signature and that of the President, Dr. Knight, if the latter chose to sign it. It was also directed that, as the matter was so sure to fail, no record should be made. A petition was prepared and signed by the President and the Secretary. This was presented to the Legislature and referred to a special committee of one from the Senate and eight from the House of Representatives. As the appointment of the committee seemed to mean something, other members of the Hospital Society came forward with offers of assistance.

Contrary to the expectation of all but Dr. Jewett, and perhaps sooner than he expected, this application to the State was a success. From that time to the present the Legislature has continued to make an annual appropriation for charity patients, greatly increasing the usefulness of the hospital.

From that time to the present there have always been beneficiaries of the State in this institution, some of them able to pay a part of the expense for diet and medicine, and others supported jointly by the towns to which they belong and by the State, but none exclusively by the State, except soldiers. The entire expense of a patient in the hospital has been about six dollars per week. This includes diet and medicine, and there is no charge for medical attendance or the use of the buildings, which are freely given, even to those who are called paying patients.

During the War of the Rebellion, this institution was converted into a military hospital. The conversion took place gradually. In April, 1861, at a special meeting of the Directors, it was voted to offer accommodations at the hospital for such sick and wounded soldiers as the Surgeon-General of the United States Army might direct to be sent. A communication of this offer was made to the Surgeon-General through our Member of Congress, Hon. James E. English. Through his kind co-oper-



ation the offer was accepted, conditioned upon there being a necessity to make use of the hospital.

In May, 1862, Dr. Pliny A. Jewett was employed by the Surgeon-General as Contract Surgeon, to take charge of the soldiers sent to the hospital. Very soon after this an order was sent to him to accept the offer of the society, at the rate of \$3.50 per week for each soldier cared for in the hospital, the Directors to furnish all food, medicine, medical and surgical attendance, and quarters, the surgeon in charge only to be paid by the Government, and to make immediate preparations for the receipt of two hundred and fifty sick and wounded soldiers. Application was made to the Legislature, then in session, for aid in the erection of buildings. Three thousand dollars was at once appropriated. With this a large temporary edifice was erected. Before it could be completed, two hundred and fifty sick and wounded soldiers from the battle-field of Fair Oaks arrived, and were temporarily accommodated in the old building, and in tents pitched upon the hospital grounds. Soon more sick and wounded soldiers arrived, and it was evident that additional buildings would be needed. The Legislature being again appealed to, appropriated fifteen thousand dollars for buildings and furniture. Sheds were erected sufficient to accommodate about five hundred men, and other temporary buildings for the accommodation of the physicians and surgeons. The physicians and surgeons consisted of the regular hospital staff, and such others of the city as volunteered their services. The contract between the society and the Government continued till the spring of 1863.

In November, 1862, an order was received from the Surgeon-General to terminate the contract as soon as it could be done without injury, hire that portion of the grounds on which the temporary buildings were situated, and place the hospital entirely under the control of the Surgeon-General. At this time the surgeon in charge received his commission as Surgeon of Volunteers. The Directors voted to lease the grounds to the Government at the rent of \$1,000 per year. In April, 1863, the contract was completed, and the Military Hospital entered upon an independent existence. This continued for several months, when, it being thought expedient to enlarge the accommodations at the hospital, an offer was made by the Government to lease the hospital building and the remainder of the grounds. The Directors accepted the offer, and made immediate arrangements to move to another location. A large building on Whalley avenue was purchased, to which the State Hospital was removed. The old hospital building was occupied by the surgeon in charge for offices and quarters for the officers on duty at the hospital.

At this time a necessity existed for larger accommodations for sick and wounded soldiers; as the Governor of the State had received the consent of the Secretary of War to send all Connecticut soldiers who were proper subjects for hospital treatment, and able to bear transportation, to the hospital in New Haven. The State had refused to

make any further appropriations for buildings, and without these the additional number to be sent could not be received. In this emergency Governor Buckingham came forward with the liberality which characterized him when the comfort of our soldiers was at stake, and authorized the surgeon in charge to erect such additional buildings as he thought necessary, and draw on him for the money to pay the bills. This expenditure amounted to the sum of \$10,000. With these additional buildings the hospital was increased to 1,500 beds, a much larger institution than was expected when the first arrangements were made for 250 patients. Soon after the hospital was assumed by the Medical Department of the Army, and, in accordance with the custom of giving to all military hospitals the name of some living member of the profession, the hospital was called, at the suggestion of the surgeon in charge, the Knight General Hospital, after Jonathan Knight—a tribute of respect to the eminent surgeon, the good man, the exemplary Christian, and the perfect gentleman. "All (says Dr. Jewett) who were connected with the military hospital when the first detachment of sick and wounded soldiers arrived, recollect the enthusiasm and untiring energy Dr. Knight displayed in attending to the call of suffering humanity. He was the first on the grounds, and did not leave till every wound was dressed."

The total number of patients treated in the hospital was 25,340. Total number of deaths, 185, of which 11 were accidental. This small percentage of mortality is to be attributed to the location of the hospital. It is situated on an elevated plateau. The soil is dry and sandy. The change to such a location in a northern climate, from the influences operating on the sick and wounded in a southern climate, was very marked. Patients began to improve before a diagnosis was made. Another fruitful cause of immediate improvement in the Connecticut men, was the fact that they were in their own State, where they could visit their families or receive visits from them.

Soon after the surrender of Lee, in April, 1865, orders were received from the War Department to close the hospital as soon as the men under treatment could be discharged. This was accomplished in November of the same year, and soon afterward the Government property on the hospital grounds was sold at auction, the temporary buildings were removed, and the premises reverted into the possession of the General Hospital Society of Connecticut. The property in Whalley avenue being no longer needed, was sold.

Soon after returning to the buildings and grounds which they had patriotically vacated for the use of the military hospital, the society determined, if possible, to erect additional buildings to accommodate the increasing number of patients.

Incipient measures being taken about the same time for the establishment of a training school for nurses, the society formally "*Resolved*, That if a society is organized for the training of nurses, the Directors of the General Hospital Society of Connecticut are hereby authorized and advised, under



suitable regulations, to afford to said society such facilities for the instruction of nurses as can be given at the hospital consistent with the proper management of and general interests of the hospital."

A society distinct from the Hospital Society having been organized for the establishment of a training school, the two societies have worked in harmony from the commencement of the school to the present time. The nursing in the hospital has been better done than ever before; and from year to year a class of trained nurses has been sent out to pursue a career of professional usefulness.

The training school commenced its task of nursing in the hospital when the additional buildings were completed and ready for use. At first it was allowed board and lodging for six pupil nurses, in consideration of the work expected of the pupils; and from year to year, as the number of patients has increased, the Hospital Society has consented to board a larger number of the pupils in return for services rendered.

The original hospital building was covered with stucco, after the style introduced into New Haven by Mr. Ithiel Town, of which examples may be seen in the residence he built for himself in Hill-house avenue, afterward enlarged into the palatial mansion of Mr. Sheffield; the State House of 1830; and others too numerous to mention. The addition, completed in 1875, is of brick. It cost about \$88,000, of which \$75,000 was appropriated to the object by the Legislature of the State, on condition that \$15,000 should be raised by subscription.

The erection of the new building, the improved quality of the nursing, and other causes, chief among which is the better acquaintance of the community with the work of the hospital, have given it an increase of favor; and there is great probability that, notwithstanding the multiplication of hospitals, further addition to its capacity for usefulness must soon be made to this, the earliest institution of the kind within the State of Connecticut.

#### NEW HAVEN DISPENSARY.

A dispensary, like a hospital, has for its object the healing of the sick; but while the hospital provides beds and receives its beneficiaries within its walls to be nursed, the dispensary imparts medical advice and medicine to those who, though sick, have sufficient strength to leave their beds and come to the place where this assistance is rendered. A hospital is for the rich, if they are able to pay, and for the poor, if provision has been made for their gratuitous entertainment; but a dispensary is a charity established for the benefit of those who cannot provide for themselves.

The New Haven Dispensary was organized in 1872, "for the purpose of supplying medicines and medical advice to such as may be sick and needy in New Haven and vicinity." It has an office in York street, adjoining the Medical College, where those who need medical advice and medicine may come and, if unable to pay, have their wants supplied "without money and without price." The

attending physicians receive no compensation for their professional services, and the medicines are supplied by charitable contributions.

The number of patients varies from year to year, increasing when the poor are unable to find work, and falling off when better times succeed.

#### THE NEW HAVEN ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The New Haven Orphan Asylum may be found at 610 Elm street. We cannot so well relate its origin and progress as by copying an extract from a historical sketch written by Mrs. H. M. Packard for its semi-centennial anniversary in 1883.

In February, 1833, fifty years ago, New Haven was not the large and bustling city it now is. Its population numbered but little over 10,000, instead of the present 60 or 70,000. Everybody knew where everybody lived; a city directory had not been dreamed of. There was a daily mail from New York, but it came by stage, and was not to be confidently relied on by gentlemen eager for Webster's or Calhoun's last speech in Congress. Perhaps this February was a month of heavy snows; certainly the *Connecticut Herald* issued on the 26th day of it, contains two items that look that way, viz.: that the New York stage had not come through for four days, and the stage for Hartford had upset a mile from New Haven. This very *Connecticut Herald* was only a weekly. In these days there were still chatty breakfast tables; master and mistress were their own autocrats, and were not silenced or dominated by the morning paper, as at present.

Our orphan asylum was started in a pleasant, human sort of a way. The first public intimation of it is a notice in the *Connecticut Herald* of February 18th, of "A meeting held with a view to encourage the establishment of an orphan asylum." Dr. Jonathan Knight and Dr. Croswell, Pastor of Trinity Church, find suddenly left upon their hands four little orphan children, the youngest only a few weeks old. The two good men, physicians, one to the body, the other to the soul, have met at the bedside of the dying mother; the father had died of cholera a few months before. They cannot bear to send the children to the Almshouse; so, knowing the ladies were ready to commence the work, they call a meeting of gentlemen to encourage them in it. Many a talk there must have been before this, over "those poor little Daniells children." Many a motherly heart must have compassionated them and planned for them, and now the husbands and fathers step in to pledge their support to the plans. At the meeting these resolutions were passed:

*First.*—That this meeting cordially approve of the design proposed by several ladies of this city, to establish an asylum for the protection and education of destitute orphans within the city, and will most cheerfully unite with them in any measures calculated to effect this desirable object.

*Second.*—That Messrs. Silliman, Boardman, Knight, Brewster and Winthrop be a committee to communicate to the ladies alluded to in the preceding resolution, the sentiments of this meeting with regard to their benevolent design, and to co-operate with them in its prosecution.

The ladies were so effectually encouraged, that they met on February 26th to organize. They met in Franklin Hall, a large room frequently used for college festivities, on the second floor of what had been the stage house and main hotel of New Haven, a long, white, wooden building, with a gilded bust of Franklin in front, on the corner of Church and Crown streets, nearly opposite the present Post Office.

At this meeting a society was formed, under the name of "The New Haven Female Society for the relief of Orphans, Half Orphans, and Destitute Children." A constitution, that disagreeable, but necessary thing, was read; and officers chosen. This constitution was retained, as originally drawn up by Henry White, Esq., until 1874, when it was revised, mainly by our President, Miss Foster, with great care and pains. It has been rewarding to find that since the revision it has not only worked well in our own institution, but has been helpful to others, who have adopted many of its provisions and have sent their thanks for its suggestions. The

charter given by the Legislature in 1833 has been amended, or revised, twice since. The ladies whose names appear in this charter were as follows: Mrs. Abram Heaton, Mrs. Jonathan Knight, Mrs. William Bristol, Mrs. Francis Winthrop, Mrs. Benjamin Silliman, Mrs. Charles L. Strong, Mrs. Abel Burritt, Mrs. Daniel Whiting, Mrs. Charles Atwater, Mrs. Henry White, Mrs. Elias Hotchkiss, Mrs. Eleazer T. Fitch, Mrs. Abigail Hull, Miss Fanny Miller, and others. We can only wish the others had all been named in full. Of this number only Mrs. Henry White and Mrs. Whiting, now Mrs. Brainard, are living. Mrs. Heaton was the first President.

These ladies were given a committee of gentlemen, called "Advisers," to assist them in important decisions. It was not until 1865 that the Legislature, in view of the property acquired by the institution, constituted this committee a Board of Trustees. I give the names of those among these Trustees who have held the office twenty years, or nearly that time:

|                      |                  |
|----------------------|------------------|
| William W. Boardman. | Sidney M. Stone. |
| Dr. Jonathan Knight. | Atwater Treat.   |
| William Fitch.       | R. S. Fellowes.  |
| Benjamin Silliman.   | Abram Heaton.    |
| Henry White.         | Willis Warner.   |

Of course this by no means includes all the early friends of the asylum. Among others who gave to it in 1833 or 1834, we find the names:

|                    |                      |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| Dr. Croswell.      | Colonel Trumbull.    |
| Noah Webster.      | Samuel St. John.     |
| Joel Root.         | John Anketell.       |
| Amos Townsend.     | M. G. Elliot.        |
| Thaddeus Sherman.  | J. Forbes & Son.     |
| Elihu Sanford.     | Asa Bradley.         |
| Abram Bishop.      | Deacon George Smith. |
| S. B. Chittenden.  | Alfred Daggett.      |
| Professor Woolsey. | Aaron Skinner.       |
| Titus Street.      | Timothy Bishop.      |
| James Brewster.    | Dr. Hunt.            |

The constitution and the officers were excellent things for the children, but next to them must be a house. So seems Dr. Knight to have thought, for we next find him buying a cottage on Grove street, near Church, the one occupied not long ago by the Misses Churchill's school, and immediately renting it to the ladies at \$80 a year. It did not take long to furnish this little Grove street house; the hearts of its friends were big and it was not. The first quilting party held in its parlor is still remembered, and how it was laughingly moved and carried that each lady should write her name on a square of their first asylum quilt. By the first week in May, the Daniells children, who had been scattered among friendly families, were brought together under its roof. Three new children from the Almshouse were also brought in, but the young matron, Miss Amelia Goodyear, aged twenty-four, was quite able to look after them all, at the salary, as it was called, of \$75 for the first year.

The asylum has been blessed in its matrons; there have been but seven in all—Miss Goodyear, Miss Colburn, Miss Bush, Miss Williams, Mrs. Curtis, Mrs. Bardwell, and Mrs. Kingsley who has been with us longest of all. They have all been women who loved the work and did it well, making the children both love and respect them, and regretted at their departure by children and managers.

But to return. At the end of this first year it is thought best to buy the Grove street house. The Secretary wisely remarks at the close of her first report: "The location is as good as could possibly be selected, being retired and yet convenient to the city, and the lot (65 feet front and 200 feet deep) is sufficiently large for building any additions that will ever be required." The purchase was effected in 1835, the price paid being \$1,125. This was the day of small things. It was perhaps easier to be personally interested when one could run in any time at the little asylum around the corner, and could know each child by name; when Dr. Knight could send in milk from his cow, and Mrs. Baldwin and Mrs. Prichard, and the other kind ladies, could rummage out from their attics what would just fit into this corner or that space in the needy little building. Your historian never knew most of these kind, good people, but in collecting the records of their work she is constantly remind-

ed that it seemed very small in their own eyes; they did not realize that in each little gift they were helping on a work which should endure so long as this city endures; that the hours and strength, snatched for this from their busy days, had a stronger flavor of immortality about them than the rest, for their influence would surely reach out over many generations. When, in 1835, Mr. Heaton sent a Christmas dinner to the fifteen children in whom his wife was so much interested, did he fancy for a moment that he should go on doing that, and his daughter, Mrs. Robertson, after him, to this very winter of 1882-83? And yet that is a very poor, matter-of-fact way of putting it. Did he think he was fostering an undying charity; was only standing among the first in an innumerable, unending procession of earnest workers?

It may be interesting to know what it cost to support a child at this time, when potatoes were 60 cents a bushel, whale-oil \$1.12½ a gallon, and eggs 12 cents a dozen. While the number was small it cost \$1 a week; as it grew the cost sank to 75 cents a week. But there was always difficulty in meeting the expenses. The first contribution was from the Dorcas Society, the sewing circle of New Haven, at which small sums, ninepences, quarters and half dollars were contributed for the orphans. In 1836 a united service was held in one of the principal churches, a sermon preached in behalf of orphans and destitute children, and a collection taken, amounting to \$80.61. This united service was continued until 1850, but the sum raised was never very large, usually less than \$100, rising once to \$300, and when in 1850 it was given up and each church took its separate collection, each one was often as large as the whole previous contribution.



First Home of New Haven Orphan Asylum

The encouraging result of this change was most opportune, for in this very year 1850, the Secretary, Miss Blake, now Mrs. McWhorter, says: "All the income to be depended upon is the one dollar subscription of two hundred and fifty ladies."

In 1838, during Mrs. James L. Kingsley's presidency, the asylum family had so increased that it was necessary to buy or rebuild. So a house was bought in Oak street, near asylum, at an advance of \$750 on the price for which the Grove street home was sold. This removal taxed all energies. Not only does one of our present managers still remember the exciting hours she spent as a child, entertaining the children at her own home on the eventful day, but from it dates the joy of every asylum child's and manager's heart—Donation Day. It began as a house-warming; an innocent tea drinking of ladies and children, with almost unnoticed cash receipts—the first recorded being \$9 in 1841. At the monthly meetings for a year or two before the date of this removal, 1838, and long after, the ladies sewed on clothes for the children, who were too many to depend longer on casual supplies. For the first two years they stayed to tea, the tea being provided by the two ladies who were visitors for the month, who always took care to



have enough left for the children. It appears, too, that after this removal a cow had to be bought, now that Dr. Knight's was so distant.

Somewhere in these years, our friend, Miss M. P. Twin- ing entered upon the asylum work, soon taking the post of Treasurer, whose duties she discharged for thirty-five years with the most faithful care, and with that admirable judgment which always characterized her.

And now came dark days in the history of the asylum. There are no records for some years; but in 1844 the Secretary, Miss H. S. Foster, says: "The receipts have not met our expenses, and our little fund, \$594, has been drawn upon. Our reliable income is only \$300, and we are obliged to conduct affairs on the narrow principle of 'Do as well as you are able,' not 'Do as well as is possible.'" It was in this year that Mrs. R. S. Baldwin raised money for bringing the well-water to a pump in the kitchen of the Oak street house, which then contained twenty-three children. This was a very grand improvement. In eleven years from this time the fund had risen to \$600, six dollars gain, but there were forty-eight children in the crowded little house. It was wearing work to be President of so needy an institution; to be anxious almost from day to day for bread and clothing, instead of being free to help on the children with one's best thoughts and time. After Mrs. Kingsley's presidency of eleven years, we have two shorter terms to chronicle, Mrs. Charles Atwater occupying the post from 1847 to 1850, and Mrs. Tomlinson from 1850 to 1853. It was found to require almost unlimited time and care, and in 1853 it was taken by one who had both to give, and the consecrated will to give them—Miss H. S. Foster. More truly a Sister of Charity than many who bear that name, she has given her life to this asylum work, and verily it hath prospered in her hands.

But we have left our story, and at one of its gloomiest crises. It would be impossible to mention all the friends who were raised up for the asylum from time to time; but the reports of these trying years are full of gratitude to Deacon George Smith, who helped along in every possible way—by advice, by encouragement, and by going about most cheerfully in the ungrateful task of collecting the means for daily bread, in connection with Messrs. Henry White, Henry Kingsley, William C. De Forest, and other gentlemen.

While all this business worry was pressing, the internal management of the asylum seems to have been most successful. When the children were under the exclusive care of one or two, much in the way of character and intellect was needed in that one or two, and much seems to have been granted. The school was necessarily a family school of all ages, but the reports point with pride to the progress of the children in learning. The town helped in the school expenses, at first to the amount of \$36 yearly; then, from 1841 to 1849, \$50 is acknowledged as school fund. From 1850 to 1866, the appropriation was \$100; but meantime, in 1862, the schools were taken under the care of the Board of Education, and the appropriation ceased to be called school fund, and was paid as board, at least in part, of those children whom the Town Agent commits to our care, usually from the Almshouse. In this form it has gradually increased until in this fiftieth year of asylum history it is \$2,000.

It is interesting to glance over the list of occasional donations, starting from the time of this removal to Oak street, with one of \$495 from a young ladies' fair. Such fairs occur often in it, interspersed with such items as "Avails of two Little Girls' Needlework," "From some Members of the Fire Department," "Professor Olmstead's Lecture," "Sale of Flowers." Here comes in a legacy from Mr. Davenport, a toy dealer, of property at that time worth \$8,000, subject to the life interest of his wife. He said his money came mostly from children, and it was right that it should go back to them. Then follows, "Benefit of Panorama of Holy Land," "Signor Blitz, \$50," and that twice; "Fair held by Little Girls of St. Paul's Church," "Concerts of Ancient Harmony," "Tableaux Vivants at Miss Dutton's," "Chapel Street Sewing Circle," until we come to the startling items, "Orphans' Fair at Alumni Hall, \$6,384" in 1864, and in 1866, "Promenade Concert, \$4,023." But long before this another great donation had been made by Mr. James Brewster, who, with his friend Mr. Heaton, had been much interested in this charity from the first. At the managers' meeting of March, 1854, a letter from Mr. Brewster was

read offering to build an edifice for the use of the asylum, on condition that the town provide the ground, and that the comparatively small building then in use should be transferred to him. These easy conditions were of course complied with. Abram Heaton and E. K. Foster were appointed to solicit a lot from the town, which they did speedily and effectively; for within a month the deed of gift of the present Asylum site was executed. Mr. Sidney M. Stone gave his services as architect and supervisor, a gift of \$2,000. Mr. Austin generously offered his assistance, and the work of building went on rapidly. The asylum had not hitherto been a beloved and well-known charity in the town. It had received four or five legacies, but no large gifts from living men. Mr. Brewster was a man who had felt it his duty all his life to devote a certain portion of his income to charity, and had conscientiously carried out his convictions. While still a young man, from 1825 to 1832, he was associated with the Rev. Claudius Herrick in maintaining a Sunday service at the old Almshouse, which stood on the lot adjoining the present asylum premises. He then saw the crying need of some provision for orphan children, and made a "covenant with God" to do something in the future, as circumstances might warrant. He was led to move in the matter at this special time by a visit made in company with his wife, in 1854, to the crowded Oak street asylum. He never regretted the step. It was a constant source of pleasure and thanksgiving.

His offer was to erect such a building as the managers deemed necessary and convenient. He gave them \$200 to use in visiting other institutions, that they might the better know what they wanted. One can see how his heart grew into the work. In eight years he wanted to build a new wing, and did so; and we find him setting aside \$2,000 as a repair fund, making his gifts amount to \$20,000. His friend Mr. Heaton took pleasure in supplementing these gifts; to him the asylum owes the laying out, grading and fencing of its grounds; the introduction of water; an additional \$2,000 of repair fund; a lot in the cemetery; and other things. Mayor Skinner presented the one hundred evergreen trees which now adorn and distinguish the asylum inclosure.

The War of the Rebellion multiplied the number of fatherless children in New Haven, and greatly increased the rate of expense for each child; but the burden thus put upon the asylum served to increase and spread the interest which the public had begun to feel; and through the efforts made in behalf of soldiers' children, the asylum was more and more adopted by the community as an institution to be valued, cherished, and supported.

#### ST. FRANCIS ORPHAN ASYLUM.

An orphanage for children of Roman Catholic parentage was incorporated by the Legislature of the State of Connecticut, May Session, 1865. Its commodious buildings, in the midst of pleasant grounds, may be found in Highland street, between Whitney avenue and Prospect street.

The corporation consists of the pastors of all the Roman Catholic Churches of the Orphan Asylum District and their successors in the pastorate, and three laymen appointed, at the annual meeting of the corporation for the ensuing year, from each of the Roman Catholic parishes of the City of New Haven. The Bishop of the Diocese is, *ex officio*, President of the corporation.

A board of managers, appointed annually, consisting of fifteen members of the corporation, have the supervision of the general affairs of the institution. They devise ways and means for raising funds for the support of the asylum, and direct the outlay of the same.



The asylum is supported by a charge for board and voluntary donations. No child is admitted under the age of three years, nor over the age of twelve years. There are 160 children, 112 boys, 48 girls. The interior management of the asylum is intrusted to fifteen Sisters of Mercy.

#### THE HOME FOR THE FRIENDLESS.

Within the past quarter of the century the minds of many of our most philanthropic citizens were much impressed with the fact that our streets were frequented by many idle and vagrant young girls who were being enticed into evil ways.

A meeting of benevolent ladies was called together to consult upon the best plan for correcting this state of things, and for providing shelter and instruction to these wanderers from the paths of virtue. Many of these young neglected ones had, on account of intemperance or other sin, been cast off by their own families, and, having forfeited the confidence of the community had small hope of escaping the vortex of disgrace and death which threatened to engulf them.

The first meeting of these ladies was held at the house of the late Mrs. Eli Whitney, always foremost in good works, where the society to be called The Home for the Friendless was organized.

The request for incorporation was presented to the Legislature of the State, and in May, 1867, an act of incorporation was granted, by which the founders and their successors were made and constituted a body politic and corporate, to continue forever by name, style and title of "The Home for the Friendless."

Through the benevolence of a number of gentlemen interested in the cause, among whom Mr. James Brewster and Mr. Morris Tyler deserve especial mention, the means were furnished for the purchase of a house, and the home on Clinton avenue was opened with nineteen inmates.

As time went on it was found desirable to extend the benefits of the home to others besides the class for whom it was at first designed.

Destitute wives with small children, women feeble in health and destitute of the means of support, even little neglected children—too young to be received at the Orphan Asylum—knocked at our doors and could not be refused. For this reason some alteration was made in the terms of admission, and the institution is more than even at the first inception of the work, a Home for the Friendless.

From the small number who were at the first inmates of the home, its benefits and shelter have been accorded to no less than nine hundred and sixty persons during the nineteen years which have elapsed since its foundation, and it now takes its place among the benevolent institutions of the city which from year to year enlist the sympathy of the charitable. Upon such sympathy and the gifts to which it prompts, the home is dependent for its support.

The officers of the society at the beginning of the present year (1886) were: Miss E. W. Daven-

port, President; Mrs. William Hillhouse, Vice-President; Mrs. Charles C. Foote, Treasurer; Mrs. Justus S. Hotchkiss, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. Samuel Harris, Recording Secretary.

#### THE NEW HAVEN AID SOCIETY.

In November, 1864, a society was organized under the name of The New Haven Work and Aid Society, its object, as expressed in the constitution, being "to relieve extreme poverty, to prevent street begging, to expose imposture, to provide employment for and otherwise look after vagrants, discharged and convicted criminals, and degraded children."

Besides other officers, a manager was appointed for each ward, who was authorized to divide his ward into sections and appoint a visitor for each section. For a few years an agent was employed, who received, at a central office, applications for assistance, and distributed to the needy, clothing, etc., furnished by the citizens for this purpose. But the office requiring for rent and attendance too large a per cent. of the society's receipts, this feature was relinquished. In 1867 the name was changed to The New Haven Aid Society, more for brevity's sake than because of any change in the society's methods of aiding its beneficiaries. It has been from the first its policy to aid the poor by assisting them to find work.

The society has never been incorporated, nor held any permanent funds, but has depended entirely on the liberality of citizens of New Haven for means to carry on its work. The amount distributed during the twenty years of its operation is \$46,800, averaging \$2,340 yearly. The expense of administration has been about eight per cent. since the discontinuance of the central office.

Officers for 1884-85: William L. Kingsley, President; James Olmstead, Professor Francis Wayland, James P. Smith, Ruel P. Cowles, Samuel G. Thorn, Louis Feldman, Vice-Presidents; Richard E. Rice, Secretary and Treasurer. Ward Managers: First Ward, James Fairman; Second Ward, Horace P. Hoadley; Third Ward, George R. Bill; Fourth Ward, Nicholas Countryman; Fifth Ward, Dr. L. M. Gilbert; Sixth Ward, Simmons Hine; Seventh Ward, M. M. Gower; Eighth Ward, William J. Atwater; Ninth Ward, Daniel Bacon; Tenth Ward, James Olmstead; Eleventh Ward, James P. Smith; Twelfth Ward, George E. Thompson.

#### UNITED WORKERS' SOCIETY.

In the summer of 1872, a few ladies, representing different churches, met to consider the increasing need of practical benevolent work among the poorer classes of the city, in addition to that done by existing organizations. This meeting resulted in the formation of The Society of the United Workers, in October of the same year. The name was chosen as indicative of the aim of the society, viz.: to include all denominations among its workers, and to unite all feasible branches of work under the same organization.

Of the many objects that appealed to a society thus established, only four could receive immediate attention—the visitation and relief of the sick poor; the systematic visitation of the Almshouse; the recognition and protection of working women and girls, especially strangers, by providing a suitable boarding-house; and the establishment of a coffee-house where laboring men could find cheap, warm meals, in connection with reading-rooms that would rival in attractiveness the low dram shops.

There was much interest in the movement, and many enrolled themselves as subscribers and volunteer workers. Each different department was placed in charge of a committee, under the general direction of an Executive Committee of nine ladies and an Advisory Committee of gentlemen.

Two other objects soon claimed an enlargement so imperatively, that a boys' club and an employment bureau were added. The former was to make provision for the boys who were crowding into the coffee-house reading-room; the latter, to help poor mothers of families, whose circumstances cut them off from the ordinary resources of working women, and whose skill in sewing was insufficient to secure them better work.

For a few years the boarding and coffee-houses brought heavy expenses, although generous donations aided in their furnishing. The boarding-house did much for the class for whom it was intended, but it could not be made self-supporting. This difficulty, added to business depression and limited resources, made it necessary to abandon the enterprise after six years of usefulness, since the amount of good accomplished, though great, did not justify so much expenditure on the part of a society having other claims on its funds. This work, so reluctantly dropped in 1878, has since been undertaken by the Young Women's Christian Association.

The coffee-house reached a self-sustaining basis at the end of five years, and in the ninth year a second house was opened, but coffee-house No. 2 was never financially successful.

In 1883, after eleven years under the patronage of the society, the whole coffee-house business was sold out, because it was found that the need of such a house was met by many cheap temperance restaurants, when formerly there had been only one, and other societies were doing the purely charitable work that might fall to a coffee-house.

The Almshouse Visiting Committee during its first years, brought so many of the then existing evils before the public, as to be largely influential in procuring the changes that have since made its mission comparatively simple.

The Committee for the Relief of the Sick Poor found a steadily increasing demand upon its resources of money, time, and patience. The words sickness and poverty combined are sufficient to reveal the need of this department. It is comparatively easy to give money in charity; but to take the care of a poor family into one's heart; to meet with scenes physically and morally repulsive; to give leisure hours, thought and energy; to be undaunted

by ingratitude and failure; all these form a difficult task, but it was cheerfully undertaken by this committee.

The Employment Bureau has always been the most important ally of the Relief Committee, making it possible to help the poor without pauperizing them. The value of the work given has rarely been over fifty cents a week to each applicant, and it has never been given except in cases of real need; but the number of applicants for this small sum has grown to from forty to seventy each week, and the garments made are so largely salable as to sustain the department at a cost of \$250 a year.

The Boys' Club has been the only part of the society's work which called for the expenditure of money in salaries, and here, at an average cost of \$500 a year, a warm pleasant room, with attractive books and games, has been provided for street boys.

The club room has been so well patronized and enjoyed as fully to justify the expenditure. A gymnasium and carpenter's bench have been added within the last two years with good results.

The latest advance of the society has been the addition of a sewing school, especially for the children of its beneficiaries. In this branch of industry, forty or fifty children are taught each week in the room occupied by the other committees in the Old State House, which has also given shelter to the Boys' Club for some years.

The yearly subscriptions have been only about eight hundred dollars, an amount increased by donations and entertainments to an average annual income of about fifteen hundred dollars, but the large corps of volunteer workers, and freedom from the need of salaried officers, has enabled all money to tell directly on the work of the society; which has closed its thirteenth year with every prospect of continued usefulness and assurance of public interest and support.

#### LEILA DAY NURSERY.

Early in the year 1883, it was determined to renew an attempt made in previous years to establish in New Haven a day nursery, where working women could be assured of a safe place and good care in which to leave their children on going to their day's labor.

A small house was secured in William street in January of that year, but during the first summer there was slight success in the undertaking. In the autumn a new matron entered upon the work with more earnestness, and it soon became appreciated by those whom it was intended to help. Since then some forty-three families have been assisted each year, and there are now in the nursery, on an average, thirteen children each day, the greatest number during the past year on any one day having been twenty-six.

For a few months during 1884, the nursery extended an invitation to the free kindergarten to use one of its rooms, and some of the nursery children have ever since gratefully continued their connection with the kindergarten.

Late in the year 1884 a laundry was established



in the basement of the nursery, to aid the mothers of the children who found it hard to procure work. This continued for a year and a half, and was only discontinued this summer, in the hope of renewing it in the autumn under some efficient head laundress.

The great need of the institution is a building which will be large enough for both laundry and nursery. Of this, five hundred dollars is on hand and another five hundred has been promised, but this is hardly one-sixth of the amount required.

The running expenses of the nursery are met by subscriptions, donations, and an annual fair. The matron is Mrs. Helen Pritchard.

#### THE YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

was organized in 1880, and incorporated by the General Assembly in 1882. Its object is to promote the temporal, moral and religious welfare of women, especially of young women who are dependent upon their own exertions for support. It provides for those who come to our city to obtain employment, a home where they are under good influences and at the same time self-supporting.

Connected with the home are various classes for instruction, some of which are gratuitously taught by ladies belonging to the association and others by professional teachers, who are remunerated by means of contributions made for that special purpose.

The association owns the house it occupies on Chapel street, opposite Wooster square, but in purchasing it, incurred a debt which impedes the much needed expansion of its benevolent work.

#### THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

is in some sense a philanthropic institution, though not to the same extent as the association which cares for young women; inasmuch as young men are better able to provide for themselves than the weaker sex.

The Young Men's Christian Association chiefly depends for its support upon those who partake of its privileges and advantages. It furnishes a reading-room, classes for instruction, and occasional lectures; and is a place of resort where moral and religious young men coming into the city as strangers may find congenial society.

While its members are able to pay for the privileges it affords them a sufficient amount to defray ordinary expenses, the money of a philanthropist might be judiciously invested in a larger and more commodious edifice than that which the association now occupies.

#### THE BOARD OF ASSOCIATED CHARITIES.

The New Haven Board of Associated Charities was organized in the year 1878. It had its origin in the evident need of some system by which any person asking for help could be sure of considerate attention, and by which, also, any one desiring to bestow such help could be certain that it would

reach the person really in need and worthy of kindly aid. There were already in New Haven many excellent charities of various names and for different objects, but each doing its work in its own way, and generally without much, if any, knowledge of what others were doing. Among them all there was none where continued attention could be depended upon until there was no further need of help. There was no way by which those who were able to work could show, when out of work, their willingness to provide for themselves as far as they were able; neither was there any means of showing who were able to support themselves wholly or in part and yet were unwilling to do so.

At the time of its organization the New Haven Board of Associated Charities was, as far as then known, the only work of its kind in this country. Efforts had been made in London and in some continental cities to bring charitable work into some system and order, but on this side of the water there had been hardly any attempts at organizing charity. The work in New Haven was commenced as a part of the work of the City Missionary Society, and, in order to separate its relief work from its religious work, a central office of charities was opened by the Superintendent of Missions, Rev. W. D. Mossman, and for several months carried on as a department of mission work, having among its special subscribers Hon. H. B. Bigelow, Hon. O. F. Winchester, Professor Timothy Dwight, Professor E. E. Salisbury, Hon. S. E. Baldwin, Professor F. R. Honey, and others, including also a number of ladies prominent in the charitable work of the city.

The object in this experimental work was to provide for the sending to the central office all unknown applicants for charitable help; for the careful investigation of each case presenting itself there; and the obtaining of help for those who were worthy, through the relief agencies already established. The success of the undertaking was such, that, having received the approval of several of the principal charitable organizations of the city, Mr. Mossman proposed to place the office and its work in the care and control of an association to be made up of representatives of any or all of the existing charitable organizations of the city, as intended not to do the work of any of these societies, but to assist in the work of each, and to supplement the work of all. Eight societies having accepted this proposition, the organization of the New Haven Board of Associated Charities was effected June 1, 1878. Hon. Francis Wayland was elected Chairman of the Board; the house and grounds at 47 Court street, were leased for the work of the Board; public notice was given by printed circulars, as well as through the daily papers, of the principles upon which the work was to be conducted; and cards were given, to all who would use them, for the sending of all unknown applicants for charity to the headquarters of the organization.

In the limited space of this article it is, of course, impossible to fully give the history, or describe the operations of the organized charities of



this city. The annual reports and other papers issued by the organization fully explain the methods and results. A few of the principles may however be stated, and among them are the thorough investigation of all cases brought to the notice of the central office; the proper relief of all deserving cases of destitution by the existing charities whenever possible; the giving of relief when immediate aid is needed; and also, when all other sources fail, preventing, as far as possible, all forms of begging, and especially saving children from growing up as paupers; making employment of all able-bodied applicants the basis of relief; endeavoring to bring about co-operation among all charitable agencies; a system of visiting the poor at their homes; a careful study of the causes of pauperism; also the best means of improving the health and habits of the poor, and the bringing them to self-support and self-respect.

In the faithful endeavor to carry on this work in accordance with the principles stated, many difficulties have been met with, including much diversity of opinion as to this new way of doing charitable work. But the exposing of imposture on the part of some who had been helped for years from generous private purses; the improvement in families that had never made any such progress under the old system of relief; together with the general acceptance of these same principles for the guidance of benevolent action in between fifty and sixty other cities in this country, have gradually brought the work of this Board to the approval and support of the best citizens of New Haven. One of the best proofs of the public confidence in its work, as well as in the efficiency of its management, is the proposition recently made, that it shall undertake the administration of all the outdoor relief now given officially by the town.

The Board of Associated Charities now includes representatives of fourteen different charitable organizations or institutions in the city, together with a number of pastors of churches and citizens elected to membership because of their special interest or help in the work, or actual experience in dealing with the problem of poverty and pauperism. Among those not already mentioned who are now connected with the work of the Board, are Hiram Camp, Max Adler, Rev. E. S. Lines, Charles A. Sheldon, S. G. Thorn, Colonel S. J. Fox, R. E. Rice and S. H. Barnum. Removed by death while connected with the Board are found the names of Atwater Treat, George Alling and Dr. Thomas P. Gibbons. Hon. Francis Wayland has continued Chairman of the Board until the present time, and to his efforts in behalf of this work much of its success is due. Rev.

W. D. Mossman had for eight years the general care of the work as Chairman of the Committee in Charge. Special mention should also be made of the generous help of Hiram Camp, President of the New Haven Clock Company, who for several years gave \$600 annually to provide the salary for the agent of the Board; as also of the first subscription of \$100, made up jointly by Hon. Francis Wayland, H. C. Kingsley, Hon. H. B. Harrison, and E. C. Read, to enable the newly organized Board to establish a labor test without delay.

This sketch would not be complete without including the influence and advice in the early part of this work by Mrs. Dr. Francis Bacon, together with help in various ways by Mrs. Walter Osborne (the first subscriber), Mrs. Professor W. D. Whitney, Miss Frances Walker, Mrs. M. L. Parsons, and Mrs. H. E. Cutler. The central office of the Board was successfully maintained for five years at 47 Court street, with E. N. Seelye as agent, and Mrs. Elizabeth Pierce as matron, and in 1883 was transferred to 23 Church street, a more central location and convenient surroundings; where, with S. O. Preston as agent, and Mrs. E. J. Baker as matron, the work of organized charity is now in daily operation and open to the inspection of all who are interested in its success.

It invites the kindly and intelligent criticism of any who may be able to suggest improvement in its efforts to benefit the dependent people of this community, and especially asks a careful study of its principles and methods of work. It is also very desirable for the more complete carrying on of its work that a large number of people should each take some share in that work, either as contributors or friendly visitors to the poor, or in various other ways that will be suggested to those who may offer their services. The object is not to gather information at a central point in order that all the duties involved may be centered upon those employed for the doing of certain parts of the charitable work of the city, but rather to distribute from that point to such others in the community as are able to bear it, the responsibility that always begins when information is anywhere received of others in distress. A substantial proof of acceptance of such responsibility would be the erection of a building suitable not only for the various uses already called for by the work of the Associated Charities, but also for the common use of all organizations in the city engaged in work of like character, the service of the strong for the saving of the weak. This would indeed be a life-saving station, an honor as well as an ornament to the city; an enduring memorial to those who shall erect it for others rather than for themselves.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

## CEMETERIES.

FROM the settlement of the town in 1638, to 1797, the common place of sepulture was, according to the old English custom, contiguous to the house of worship. The first meeting-house was probably placed exactly in the middle of the square which, from the beginning, was sequestered for public use. When there was occasion to dig graves they were dug behind, that is west of, the meeting-house. The second house of worship was placed so far east of the first that it could be completed before its predecessor was demolished. The third meeting-house was so placed that its front was in a line with the west boundary of Temple street, the steps at the east door projecting into the street.

Some of the graves must have been near to this third meeting-house, but there is no reason for believing that it covered any of them. When the present Centre Church was erected in 1813, it was by design placed further west, and consequently over the graves that were near to the west wall of its predecessor. A few graves were disturbed in digging trenches for the foundation of the new edifice, and whatever human remains the workmen found were transferred to the new cemetery. The church was then built over the graves inclosed within its foundation walls, and for about three-quarters of a century has preserved their ancient tombstones from injury. Recently the Ecclesiastical Society, to which the house belongs, has paved "the crypt" with concrete, and furnished it with gas burners, so that one can read the inscriptions, which, but for this care, the visitor might have found illegible.\*

In 1797 the cemetery in Grove street began to be used, and from that time burials on the Green gradually ceased, the latest being that of Mrs. Martha Whittlesey, who was buried by the side of her husband, the Rev. Chauncey Whittlesey, in October, 1812. These two graves are in the crypt; but in October, 1812, the trenches had not been dug for the foundation of the church.

The Centre Church covers the tombstones of about one hundred and forty persons, whose names are inscribed on tablets in the vestibule of the church. More than eight hundred other tombstones have been removed from the Green to the cemetery in Grove street. About four hundred and seventy of them may be found ranged in approximately alphabetical order against the west and north walls of the inclosure. Others are in the family lots of persons who have cared for them as memorials of their kindred. The oldest stone removed from the Green is believed to be that which commemorates Samuel Hodshon, who died August 26, 1673, aged nine years. The oldest in the crypt

is said to be that which was erected to the memory of the father of the above named child. It bears the inscription:

Mr. John Hodshon deceas<sup>d</sup> in the 74<sup>th</sup> year of his age in Octob<sup>r</sup> Ye 14<sup>th</sup> 1690.

Mr. Hodshon left the largest estate settled in the colony previous to the eighteenth century. He made a legacy of five pounds to the first church in New Haven with which to buy plate, and one of the cups used by the church still bears his name. There is, however, a stone on the Green, outside of the walls of the church, which is older than the Hodshon stone in the crypt. It is the stone, so small as easily to escape observation, inscribed E. W., standing near the inclosure of the Dixwell monument. It was too small seriously to obstruct either vision or motion, and was probably left in its original position because it was thought to be the tombstone of Edward Whalley, one of the regicide judges. A more critical age connects it with the memory of Edward Wigglesworth, who came in 1637 from Hedon, Yorkshire, and died in New Haven in 1653.

Another stone left in its original place on the Green, because it was supposed to commemorate a regicide judge, is that marked <sup>80</sup>MG, not far from the grave of Wigglesworth. The grave beneath it probably contains the ashes of Matthew Gilbert, one of the seven men selected by the first planters to be the nucleus of the Church and the origin of the State. The fruitful fancy of President Stiles saw in the unskillful lettering an attempt to conceal the resting place of William Goffe.

There is undoubtedly one of the regicide judges of King Charles the First, buried in New Haven. John Dixwell settled here in 1665, under the assumed name of James Davids. A Stone placed at his grave soon after his death is inscribed:

J. D. Esqr DECEASED MARCH Ye 18th IN ye  
82 YEAR OF HIS AGE 1688.

A monument erected by his descendants in 1849 stands near this ancient memorial.

Some of the notable inscriptions in the crypt, besides that which commemorates Mr. John Hodshon, are the following:

Mrs Hester Coster  
Aged 67 Deceased  
April Ye 6th 1691.

In Memory  
of  
M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Arnold  
Wife of  
Benedict Arnold Esq  
who departed this  
Life June 19<sup>th</sup> 1775  
in the 31st Year  
of her Age.

\* For these improvements in the crypt of the Centre Church, the public are much indebted to the thoughtfulness and diligence of Mr. T. R. Trowbridge, Jr.

M. M. S.

Mrs Rebekah Hays  
the amiable and virtuous consort  
of Capt Ezekiel Hays  
& daughter of Col. John Russel  
late of Br'nford, departed  
this life May 27<sup>th</sup> 1773  
in the 51st year of her age.

Her children rise up and call her blessed. Her husband  
also praiseth her.

The Hon.  
James A. Hillhouse  
died Oct 3, 1775  
Æ 45.

Sacred to the memory of  
James Abraham Hillhouse]  
who died Oct 3, 1775  
Also his wife  
Mary Lucas  
who died June 20, 1812  
Aged 89

In Memory of  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Jared Ingersol Esq.,  
Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty  
in the Middle District  
in America.

A man of an uncommon Genius  
which was cultivated  
By a liberal education at Yale College  
And improved by the study of Mankind,  
And of Laws, Policy and Government,  
He distinguished himself at the Bar,  
Where his perspicuity and Energy in Reasoning  
And Equality in Conducting Causes  
Elevated him

To the First Eminence in his Profession.  
Under the appointment of the General Assembly

He was twice honored  
With the AGENCY from CONNECTICUT  
At the Court of Great Britain.  
His Morals were unblemished.

He was thoughtful, collected and sagacious,  
open and sincere,  
mild, affable and courteous.  
Adapting himself to all

By a rich variety of sentiment and Expression  
Yet preserving in his whole Behavior  
A graceful and majestic Dignity.

He died Aug. 25<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1781  
Ætat 60.

By his side lieth also interred,  
His amiable Consort  
Mrs Hannah Ingersoll  
who departed this Life  
Oct 9th A.D. 1779  
Aged 66 years.

HERE LYETH Y<sup>e</sup> BODY OF Y<sup>e</sup> REV<sup>d</sup>  
Mr JAMES PIERPOINT Y<sup>e</sup> LATE  
FAITHFUL AND ABLE MINISTER  
OF Y<sup>e</sup> GOSPEL IN N HAVEN.  
AN ELOQUENT MAN & MIGHTY  
IN Y<sup>e</sup> SCRIPTURES, WHO BEING  
FERUENT IN SPIRIT CEASED  
NOT FOR THE SPACE OF 30 YEARS  
TO WARN EVERY ONE DAY  
AND NIGHT W<sup>th</sup> TEARS: WHEN  
HE FINISHED HIS COVRSE  
NOV. 22<sup>d</sup> 1714 ETATIS 55.

ANAG. Pie repone te.

Also Mrs Mary  
the 3<sup>d</sup> wife

of the above REV<sup>d</sup>  
Mr. James PIERPOINT  
who died NOVEMBER 1st 1740  
Etatis Suxæ 68.

REV<sup>d</sup> JOSEPH NOYES. A MAN OF  
GOD EMINENT FOR PRUDENCE  
CATHOLIC IN SENTIMENTS, GIVEN TO  
HOSPITALITY, PATIENT IN TRIBU-  
LATIONS & ABUNDANT IN LABORS  
HAVING SERV<sup>d</sup> HIS GENERATION  
BY THE WILL OF GOD, 5 YEARS  
A TUTOR, & 26 A FELLOW, OF  
Y COLLEGE, & 45 PASTOR OF  
Y<sup>e</sup> 1st CHURCH IN N HAVEN  
DIED JUNE 14 1761 AGED 73.

Mrs ABIGAIL NOYES  
Relict of the Rev. JOSEPH NOYES  
died at Weathersfield y<sup>e</sup> 10th day of Oct. 1768  
Æ 73 & was Buried in that place.

A Gentlewoman of a sweet and delicate Temper, of fe-  
male Virtue an Example. She greatly excelled in the Knowl-  
edge of Y<sup>e</sup> Scriptures they were the Guide of her Youth &  
Y<sup>e</sup> Comfort & Support of her Age. She was a LOVING  
Parent, to y<sup>e</sup> Poor, Charitable to the Faulty a faithful Re-  
prover, to the Cause of Truth a Friend. Her life was dili-  
gent & useful. Her heaven began on Earth. She saw through  
a Glass darkly but now face to face.

O Grave, where is thy Victory.

To the Memory of the reverend  
CHAUNCEY WHITTELEY  
A.M. fifth pastor of the first Church in this city. With eminen  
natural talents and human acquirements he united a firm  
attachment to the principles of civil & religious liberty. He  
inculcated the doctrines of grace as motives to holiness, con-  
stantly taught and in various relations exemplified the more  
excellent way and, having discharged with fidelity & dig-  
nity the duties of the pastoral office closed his useful life  
with a full hope of immortality July 24, 1787 in the 70th  
year of his age and 30<sup>th</sup> of his ministry.

Dan<sup>l</sup> XII<sup>th</sup> 3d  
And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the  
firmament and they that turn many to righteousness as the  
stars for ever and ever.

The merit of originating the Grove Street Ceme-  
tery is due, as has been said in a previous chapter,  
to the Hon. James Hillhouse. Moved, as he pro-  
fessed, by a desire "to secure to his own and the  
families of his fellow-citizens a sacred and inviolate  
burial place," he purchased six acres, and soon  
after four acres in addition, in what was then the  
edge of the town, to be divided into family lots.  
The division into family lots, though now an ordi-  
nary feature of cemeteries, was then an original  
idea. Associated with Mr. Hillhouse in the under-  
taking were thirty-two other persons, who so far  
assisted as to agree to purchase family lots. These  
persons were incorporated in October, 1797, under  
the name of "The Proprietors of the New Burying  
Ground in New Haven." A committee was then  
chosen to "ornament the grounds with such kinds  
and so many rows of trees as they shall judge ad-  
visable." The first burial in the new cemetery was  
that of Martha, wife of John Townsend, who died  
November 9, 1797.

In 1800, the finances of the company being in  
an unsatisfactory condition, Mr. Hillhouse paid its  
debts with his own funds, and agreed to make the  
improvements which had been contemplated, and  
wait till he could be paid out of the receipts for  
lots to be sold. From 1800 to 1815 he had the  
entire management of the affairs of the company.  
In 1814, about eight acres were added to the ten  
previously acquired, and changes were made in the  
position of a highway which brought the additional  
land into the same inclosure with the older por-



tion of the cemetery. In 1820 the city paid the company for a tract of three acres, till then unused, and after selling a portion to Yale College, and setting apart sections for the burial of the poor and of strangers and people of color, removed the tombstones from the ancient burial ground on the Green to a section set apart for their reception.

The report of the committee appointed to superintend the removal was submitted, as follows:

The Committee appointed to superintend the removal of the monuments from the Ancient Burying-Ground beg leave to report:—That they purchased for the city the proposed lot, inclosed and leveled the same. It was then laid out in conformity with the general plan of the Burying-Ground and divided as follows:

- Six City Squares, numbered 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6;
- One Square for Yale College;
- One for Strangers;
- One for People of Color.

After the Religious services in the church, the Committee, accompanied by the President and Officers of the College, commenced the work of removal by conveying the monuments of Officers and Students to the new College Square. Their next care was the removal, on application of survivors, of monuments into family lots in the New Ground.

All the other monuments were then removed to City Square No. 1; on the north of which are two lots reserved for the Methodist and Baptist Societies, the other Societies having had lots assigned to them in the first distribution of the ground.

The burial of citizens not having family lots, has commenced at the southwest corner of City Square No. 2 and will be continued in regular order till that square shall be filled, when the burying in No. 3 will be commenced at the S. W. corner; and the same order will be observed without any variation. In the other City Squares and in those allotted to College, to strangers, and to people of color.

The committee caused the Ancient Ground to be leveled, and a common monument to be erected in rear of the Centre Church. A copy of the inscription is inclosed, together with a list of the deceased, whose monuments are covered by the Centre Church; also a list of those whose monuments were recently removed, and a plan of the New Burying Ground entire, with the names of the original owners or present proprietors of family lots.

Some survivors removed the remains and monuments of their friends into their own lots, previous to the general removal. Some of the monuments had been broken, and the inscriptions on others were either illegible or very obscure. Our lists must in some respects be incorrect and defective; but, such as they are, we trust that they will be acceptable to our fellow-citizens, whose friendly and zealous co-operation with us in the discharge of this public service is gratefully acknowledged.

The audited expense of this concern, including the purchase of the lot, being \$1,289.38, has been fully paid to us by the City Treasurer.

In behalf of the Committee.

JAMES HILLHOUSE,  
Chairman.

NEW HAVEN, September 1, 1821.

As there were thirty-two purchasers of the ten acres set apart as a burial place in 1796, so there were thirty-two purchasers of the eight acres added in 1814; and as in the first instance so in the second, the name of James Hillhouse was at the head of the list. In May, 1821, upon the petition of the proprietors of the eight acres added in 1814, the General Assembly of the State "*Resolved*, that said eight acres of land, described as aforesaid, be and the same is hereby added to said burying ground, subject to the same rules and regulations, and entitled to the same privileges and exemptions; and that the petitioners and other purchasers shall

become members of said corporation on the terms and conditions provided in said resolve."

But as it was provided in the act of 1821 that it should not go into effect until the proprietors had signified their assent, and this formality was neglected till 1839, the proprietors of the eight acres added in 1814 did not become, legally, members of the corporation till 1839.

In the year just mentioned a new interest sprang up in the cemetery. A committee appointed at a meeting of the proprietors in May, 1839, "to inquire into the condition of the New Haven Burial Ground, and to propose a plan for its improvement," reported in September. From that report most of the material for the historical sketch given in the preceding pages has been derived.

The report of that committee awakened such interest in the improvement of the cemetery, that the Common Council of the city voted "to pay for the purpose of inclosing and improving the City Burying Ground, a sum equal to that which may be raised for the same purpose by individual donations or from other sources, provided that the sum so appropriated shall not in the whole exceed \$5,000, and to be paid in three annual instalments."

A joint committee of five appointed by the proprietors, and five more appointed by the city, was organized to inclose and improve the cemetery, and continued to prosecute the work with which they were charged for ten years, the city having meanwhile added to its original gift of \$5,000 an additional \$2,000 for the construction of the massive gateway through which the inclosure is entered.

The funds expended by the joint committee amounted to nearly \$25,000. Of this sum, about \$11,000 were laid out on the wall built on three sides of the inclosure; \$3,500 on the iron palisade in front; \$5,600 on the gateway; and about \$2,400 on the preparation of the ground, the planting of trees and shrubbery, and expenses incident to their preservation.

In 1849 this joint committee surrendered their trust to the two parties by whom they were appointed.

Two members of this joint committee deserve especial mention. Aaron N. Skinner, having graduated at Yale College and spent several years in teaching, commenced the practice of law in New Haven. But his reputation as a teacher bringing him applications to receive into his family a few pupils, the number of his pupils increased beyond his original intention, till he withdrew from the practice of law to devote his life to the profession of a teacher. He was several times chosen by his fellow citizens to represent them in the General Assembly; was Mayor of the city for four years in succession; and, but for his unwillingness to continue in the office, might have received another nomination. "As a member of the committee under whose superintendence the cemetery was inclosed and made beautiful, Mr. Skinner was more efficient than any other person. His taste; his judgment; his readiness in all efforts for the public good; and his influence with his fellow

citizens, were all employed with a heartiness and enthusiasm characteristic of the man. From the earliest preliminary consultations till the work was completed, he never grew weary. The wall, the fence, and the gateway were constructed under his watchful oversight; not a tree was planted but under his personal direction. Every hour that he could command was devoted to the work till he saw it finished."

The other member of this committee who deserves special mention, is Edward C. Herrick. No one rendered more willing or more constant service than he. "His name appears in the list of the committee who first reported, in 1839, on the condition of the cemetery and the improvements which might be made. In September, 1841, he was chosen clerk of the proprietors. In May, 1842, he was appointed a member of the joint committee on the part of the city. He had hardly entered this body when he was appointed its Secretary, and he held this office, as his neat and legible record of all the subsequent meetings shows, until, in the summer of 1849, the committee was dissolved. And when, at this change in the affairs of the burying ground, the future care and oversight were entrusted to three persons to be called the 'Standing Committee of the New Haven Burying Ground,' Mr. Herrick became a member of that committee and held the office till his death."

Since the dissolution of the joint committee, in 1849, the cemetery has been under the care of a standing committee of three persons, of whom one is the Clerk of the Corporation. This standing committee at present consists of James M. Mason, Clerk of the Corporation; Daniel C. Eaton and Nathan H. Sanford.

It is estimated that there are buried within this city of the dead, the mortal remains of 10,000 human beings. Many of this myriad were known only to their own townsmen; but it includes with them an unusual proportion of persons who have achieved a wider fame.

Commencing at the southeast corner of the cemetery, one may find in Sylvan avenue the grave of "Hiram Bingham, 1789-1869. He and his associate, Asa Thurston, were the first preachers of the gospel to the heathen of the Hawaiian Islands." In the same lot, is the inscription: "Samuel W. S. Dutton, D. D. Born in Guilford, March 14, 1814. Pastor of the United Church and Society from June 5, 1838, till his death January 26, 1866." On the other side of the avenue, in the tier of lots next to the wall which bounds the cemetery on the east, is a monument inscribed "Oliver Ellsworth Daggett, Born June 14, 1820, Died September 1, 1880."

In Cypress avenue, next west of Sylvan avenue, one may find in the lot belonging to Trinity Church a tablet brought from the Green, which bears the inscription:

In memory of  
Enos Alling Esq: Merchant  
who  
Received a liberal Education  
In Yale College

Became an industrious and useful member  
of civil Society  
and

In a course of extensive and successful commerce  
He approved himself

The man of Integrity, Virtue and Honor.

He was a member of the London  
Episcopal Society for propagating the Gospel  
In foreign Parts

and died universally respected

Sep. 11, 1779. Etat 61.

The lot next north is the family burial ground of the Rev. Bela Hubbard D.D., the first Rector of Trinity Church. On the other side of this avenue is a small stone commemorating John Hotchkiss, who was killed while resisting the attack of the British upon New Haven, July 5, 1779. Further up the avenue is the tall obelisk erected to the memory of Henry Trowbridge, founder of the commercial house so well known under the name of Henry Trowbridge's Sons. Still further up is the monument to the memory of the distinguished lawyer Dennis Kimberly, and nearly opposite to it on the other side of the avenue the monument of Captain Edwin S. Hitchcock, of the Townsend Rifles, who was killed in the battle of James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

Near the south end of Maple avenue is the burial place of the family of Ingersoll. Here lie the remains of Jonathan Ingersoll, a Judge of the Superior Court of the State of Connecticut, and from 1816 till his death, in 1823, Lieutenant-Governor of the State. Here are also the remains of two members of the same family, sons of the preceding: Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll, born February 8, 1789; died August 26, 1872; Representative from New Haven in the General Assembly of Connecticut from 1819-25; Representative from Connecticut in the Congress of the United States from 1825-33; Minister of the United States to the Court of St. Petersburg, 1846-48; and Charles A. Ingersoll, Judge of the United States District Court for the District of Connecticut; died February 7, 1860, aged 63 years.

Within the same inclosure is a monument to the memory of Commander Ralph Voorhees, United States Navy, whose wife was of the Ingersoll family. He died at Smyrna, Asia Minor, while in command of the U. S. ship Preble.

On the other side of Maple avenue is a lot belonging to Yale College, but so filled with graves that there is no room for more. Next north of it is the family lot of President Dwight. Next to that is the grave of Pierpont Edwards, born April 8, 1750, died April 5, 1826. On the same side of the avenue is the family lot of Titus Street, in which is the monument to the memory of Rear-Admiral Andrew Hull Foote. Further up is the monument of Isaac H. Townsend, Professor of Law in Yale College. Still further north, and on the same side of the avenue, one finds a monument with this inscription: "Nathan Beers, Born Feb. 14, 1753, Died Feb. 11, 1849. He served his country in the army of the Revolution as Lieutenant and Paymaster from March, 1777, until after the army was disbanded. Was



Deacon in the North Church from 1804 until his decease."

In the same lot is a sandstone slab brought from the ancient burial ground on the Green, inscribed, "Here lies the body of Nathan Beers who was born at Stratford and for the last 25 years of his life was a respectable inhabitant of this town. He received a mortal wound in his own house from a party of the British troops in an incursion they made to this place, July 5, 1779, with which he languished till the 10th, when he departed this life in the 61st year of his age."

On the right hand side of this avenue is the family lot of David Daggett, United States Senator from Connecticut, Professor of Law in Yale College, and Chief Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. In this lot lie the remains of Sereno E. Dwight, D.D., who was a son-in-law of Judge Daggett. Next north of the Daggett lot is that of the Bishop family. It contains a sandstone monument brought from the ancient burial ground on the Green, commemorating several generations of the family, from James Bishop, Deputy Governor of the Colony of New Haven, to the second Samuel Bishop, Mayor of New Haven, who in his old age was appointed by President Jefferson, Collector of the Port. In the center of this lot is a granite monument to Abraham Bishop, who, succeeding to his father as Collector of the Port, remained in office more than a quarter of a century.

On the left hand of this avenue is the grave of Professor E. T. Fitch, whom so many of the older sons of Yale remember as the preacher in the College Chapel. It is said that while he occupied this office no student became an infidel. Beyond the grave of Professor Fitch is that of Simeon Baldwin, a Representative of Connecticut in Congress, a Judge of the Superior Court and of the Supreme Court of Errors, and Mayor of the City of New Haven.

The same lot contains the grave of Roger S. Baldwin, son of the before-mentioned, who was Governor of Connecticut and one of her Representatives in the Senate of the United States. In the lot next north of that belonging to the Baldwin family, is a tablet commemorative of Roger Sherman, the first Mayor of New Haven, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Still further on is the grave of Jeremiah Day, President of Yale College from 1817 to 1856.

On the left hand side of this avenue, and nearly opposite to the Baldwin lot, is the burial place of the Hillhouse family. It contains a monument to the first of the family who settled in New Haven, James Abraham Hillhouse, who died October 3, 1775. Another monument commemorates James Hillhouse, nephew and adopted son of the before-mentioned, who was Treasurer of Yale College from 1782 to 1832; Senator of the United States from 1794 to 1810; First Commissioner of the School Fund from 1810 to 1825. Other members of this distinguished family are commemorated by suitable monuments. Among them is one to the memory of James A. Hillhouse, the author of "Hadad" and other poems. Near the north end

of Maple avenue, but a little west of it, in the tier of lots which abut upon the north wall of the cemetery, is the burial place of the Gerry family. Elbridge Gerry was never a resident of our city; but, after his death, his widow and children adopted New Haven as their home.

In Linden avenue, and near its southern extremity, one may find the sandstone tablet which the Colony of New Haven erected to the memory of Governor Eaton.\* It bears the inscription

Theophilus Eaton, Esq., Gov.,  
Deceased Jan 7, 1657, Etatis, 67.  
EATON, so famed, so wise, so meek, so just,  
The Phoenix of our world here hides his dust.  
This name forget, N. England never must.

In the same avenue, and not far distant from the monument of Eaton, are two ancient slabs of sandstone inscribed respectively:

Thomas Munson, aged 73, deceased  
the 7th of 3d m., 1685.  
Joanna Munson, aged 68, deceased  
the 13th of 10 m., 1678.

In Central avenue, opposite the chapel, is the tomb of Nathaniel Jocelyn, the portrait painter. He was born January 31, 1796, he died January 13, 1881. Further up this avenue, and on the same side of it with the chapel, is the burial place of the family of the late Governor Henry Dutton. The name of Henry Melzar Dutton, who fell in the battle at Cedar Mountain and was buried on the field, is inscribed on the monument over his mother's grave.

Further north is a sandstone slab inscribed, Benjamin English, died July 5, 1779, aged 74. He was stabbed, while sitting in his own house, by a British soldier.

Near the north end of this avenue is a monument to the Rev. James Murdock, S.T.D. Born, 1776; died, 1856.

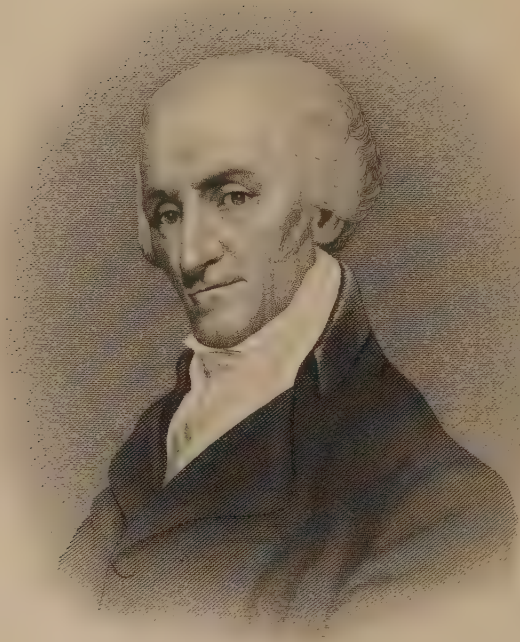
In Locust avenue, near Grove street, is the tomb of General Amos B. Eaton, of the United States Army. Further up is that of the Rev. Harry Crosswell, D.D., Rector of Trinity Church. Died March 13, 1858, aged 79 years. Still further up are the graves of Professors Hadley, Larned and Gibbs; of Joseph E. Sheffield and Samuel St. John. Near the north end of the avenue is a monument to the memory of Elisha Lord Cleveland, Pastor of the Third Congregational Church, "Erected by members of his congregation."

In Cedar avenue is the family burial place of the first Professor Benjamin Silliman. Beyond it is that of Jedidiah Morse, the father of American Geography. In this lot is buried the first wife of Samuel F. B. Morse, who gave to the world the electric telegraph and to New Haven, Washington Allston's picture of Jeremiah. In Cedar avenue is also the monument beneath which are the remains of David C. De Forest, who having resided many years at Buenos Ayres, was appointed by the Gov-

\* "At a General Court for the jurisdiction the 26th of May, 1658, the Court, calling to mind the good service done to this colony by our late honored Governor, did order that a comely tomb, such as we are capable of, shall be made over his grave."







Abigail Gerry  
D

ernment of that country, Consul-General to the United States. In the early part of this century, he was one of the foremost men in New Haven in wealth and style. He built the house on the corner of Elm and Church streets now occupied by Mr. Sargent. North of his grave is the granite monument, with a Latin inscription on a plate of copper, commemorating the services to his country of David Humphreys, aid-de-camp of Washington.

On the right hand side of this avenue is the grave of Theodore Winthrop, one of the early martyrs of the war for the preservation of the Union. He was killed at Big Bethel.

Just beyond Winthrop, lies the Rev. Samuel Merwin, Pastor of the North Church in the early years of this century; and in the next lot beyond Merwin's are the graves of Nathaniel W. Taylor and Lyman Beecher. Near these clergymen rest the remains of Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton gin; and of Noah Webster, maker of spelling books and dictionaries.

On the left hand of the avenue is buried James Brewster, a pioneer in the manufacture of carriages and a citizen of extraordinary liberality and public spirit. Near the north end of this avenue and on the right hand side is the grave of the Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D.

In Spruce avenue, far up toward its northern extremity, may be found the monument of Rear-Admiral Francis H. Gregory.

In Holly avenue and near its northern extremity is a monument inscribed

CHARLES GOODYEAR,  
*Inventor.*

Born in New Haven, December 29, 1800.  
Died in New York, July 1, 1860.

In consequence of the difficulty of obtaining lots in the Grove Street Burial Ground, the Evergreen Cemetery Association was formed, under a general statute of the State of Connecticut. A preliminary meeting was held September 15, 1848, at which it was resolved to form a cemetery association; to purchase a tract of land containing about thirteen acres, owned by Nathan Peck; and to divide the stock into three hundred shares, the par value of a share being ten dollars. The name at first was The Washington Cemetery Association, but it was changed to the Evergreen Cemetery Association at a meeting of the stockholders October 19, 1848.

The first interment was made in lot No. 50, Myrtle avenue. At the head of the grave stands a plain marble slab with the following inscription:

LEWIS FISK,  
Born April 10, 1807,  
Died November 29, 1848,  
Aged 41.

He was the first person buried in this cemetery.

The ground was consecrated to the burial of the dead with religious services June 29, 1849. In 1856 the limits of the cemetery were extended by the purchase of the land known as the Peck Woods, lying south of the original lines of the

cemetery. The property was conveyed to the trustees by Henry E. Peck, April 21, 1856, for the consideration of seven thousand dollars.

In less than forty years from the first interment in this cemetery it has become a populous city of the dead.

St. Bernard's Cemetery is the burial place of the Roman Catholics of New Haven. It may be found on the south side of Columbus street, and not far from the bank of the West River. At first Catholics were buried in the yard of the first Catholic Church, where St. John's Catholic Church now is, but soon it became necessary to provide a larger burial place. St. Bernard's will not long be sufficient for the burial of all who look toward it as their final resting place, and the necessity for providing graves for our increasing population confronts all classes of our people.

There is a small cemetery in Fair Haven in the rear of the First Congregational Church, for Protestants, and in the western part of the city is a place of burial for the accommodation of the inhabitants of Westville. Adjoining to this Westville cemetery is a burial place for Hebrews, the children of the patriarch, "who stood up from before his dead and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying, I am a stranger and a sojourner with you; give me a possession of a burying place with you that I may bury my dead out of my sight."

#### ELBRIDGE GERRY.

[Austin's "Life of Elbridge Gerry" has been consulted.]

The city of New Haven enjoys the unique honor of protecting, among its inhabitants, the child of one of the illustrious signers of the Declaration of Independence. Members of the immediate families of those intrepid men are now probably with this single exception, numbered with the dead. We are wont to think of the fathers of our country and their contemporaries as the pillars and ornaments of an age and generation which are now gone forever.

For nearly half a century the household of Elbridge Gerry has lived under the elms of New Haven. The bereaved wife and children have walked among us, and one by one, have joined the silent majority. Three daughters, and a son, who bore also the name of Elbridge Gerry, now rest with their mother in New Haven's ancient burying ground. But Mrs. Gerry's youngest daughter, who was twelve years old at his death, and who now bears bravely the weight of more than fourscore years, survives in our midst and opens a century of the national existence with memories of her famous father and his friends.

Some time after Mr. Gerry's death, in 1814, his widow with four of her daughters, removed from Cambridge to Boston, and afterwards to New London. In the latter place they resided for six years. About 1837 the family came to New Haven and abode for a few years in a dwelling upon Orange street, but subsequently made their home on the southeast corner of Temple and Wall streets. There



still resides the venerable lady who calls Elbridge Gerry by the sacred name of "Father." Since Mr. Gerry's family has for so long been identified with the city, New Haven deems itself to be also an inheritor of Elbridge Gerry's fame. As citizens of that great nation which he helped to found, no less than as neighbors of his children, the people of this community are interested in recounting the general sum of his life-work, and in recalling what manner of man he was. But his words, deeds, and the influence of his personality have become part of a nation's history, and are written upon a wider, more enduring page than this can hope to be.

He entered into the service of his country while Massachusetts was a royal colony; supervised the foundation of independent State governments; helped to frame and administer the Articles of Confederation; assisted in forming the Constitution, and held the next to the highest office under it when death called him. At that time he is believed to have been the only individual in any branch of the Government who had been a member of the Congress of 1776. He was conspicuous as a leader and counselor in the measures which dissolved the royal power in Massachusetts; in the Declaration of Independence by the United Colonies; in the direction of the civil, military, foreign and domestic concerns of the Confederation, and in arrangements for the cessation of hostilities. In the convention which changed the Confederation into a nation, and created a new epoch in the his-

tory of the United States, he attracted no common share of the public attention. At the organization of the Federal Government he was a member of the House of Representatives. At the time when our foreign relations were the most strained; when the United States was a foot-ball between the contending powers; and when war with France was especially imminent, he was engaged in an important embassy to that power. During the intense agitations which preceded the second war with Great Britain, he was the Governor of his native State, and through the greater part of that war he presided over the Senate of the United States.

In personal appearance Mr. Gerry was of middling stature and spare frame. His head was large and broad, with a high and prominent forehead, and enlivened by quick, piercing, and expressive eyes. Extremely temperate in his habits, he preserved a constitution not naturally robust, so well, that to his latest day he walked without the use of a cane, and could read the smallest print without the aid of glasses. His chief relaxation he found in the delights of his family life, in the charms of society, and in the refinements of intellectual companionship. Throughout the three-score years and ten that were allotted to him, he labored steadfastly to fulfill his own memorable injunction, which was most appropriately placed upon his monument, "It is the duty of every man, though he may have but one day to live, to devote that day to the good of his country."

## APPENDIX.

### WITCHCRAFT IN NEW HAVEN.

HOWEVER the fact may be accounted for, no person accused of witchcraft was ever executed or even condemned to death in the colony of New Haven. Accusations were sometimes made, but, as Professor James L. Kingsley well says in his "Historical Discourse," delivered on the two hundredth anniversary of the first settlement of New Haven;

The Court on all occasions of this kind acted as if they had approached the conclusion, long after commended by Blackstone, "that in general there has been such a thing as witchcraft, though one cannot give credit to any particular modern instance of it."

It might be surmised, from Professor Kingsley's mode of expressing himself, that there had been more than one person summoned to answer to the charge of witchcraft. But the writer has not been able to find more than one instance in the town, or even in the colony of New Haven, in which a person was thus accused.

Mrs. Elizabeth Godman, whose first appearance before a Court was as plaintiff complaining to a "Court of Magistrates held at New Haven for the Jurisdiction August 4th, 1653," of divers persons that "they had given out speeches that made folks think she was a witch," was two years afterward called

first to the Town Court and then to the Court of Magistrates to answer to charges of witchcraft.

Mrs. Godman was an inmate of the family of Deputy-Governor Goodyear. At the hearing in which she was plaintiff, she accused Mr. and Mrs. Goodyear and others of the same family of slanderously speaking of her as a witch; and not content with thus charging the Goodyear family, she extended the accusation so as to include some of the neighbors.

Mr. Goodyear's mansion was, as the reader is probably aware, on the site now occupied by the New Haven House. On the same side of Chapel street, and on the opposite side of College street, lived the Rev. Mr. Hooke, the ordained teacher of the church, who, with his wife, was included in Mrs. Godman's accusation, as was also the wife of Joshua Atwater, whose residence was where South College now stands.

After the agitation of these things, the Court declared to Mrs. Godman, as their judgment and sentence in this case, that she hath unjustly called hither the several persons before named, being that she can prove nothing against them, and that her carriage doth justly render her suspicious of witchcraft, which she herself in so many words confesseth. Therefore the Court wisheth her to look to her carriage hereafter, for if further proof come, these passages will not

be forgotten, and therefore gave her charge not to go in an offensive way to folks' houses in a railing manner, as it seems she hath done, but that she keep her place and meddle with her own business.

About two years afterward, viz., on the 7th of August, 1655, the old charge, with some fresh ones of similar nature, having been brought forward in the Plantation Court, and Mr. Goodyear's family being now unwilling to retain in their family so disagreeable an inmate, the court ordered "that she be committed to prison, there to abide the Court's pleasure. But because the matter is of weight, and the crime whereof she is suspected capital, therefore she is to answer it at the Court of Magistrates in October next." She was, "with respect to her health," released from prison September 4th, though warned at her peril to appear at the Court of Magistrates, and was told that she must not go up and down among her neighbors to give offense, nor come to the contribution as she hath formerly done. Thomas Johnson bravely received this afflicted and troublesome woman into his family, where she was kindly cared for till October 9, 1660, when she was released by death from the troubles which had proceeded partly from her own disordered brain, and partly from the superstitious fears of her neighbors.

About six weeks after Mrs. Godman was released from prison,

at a Court of Magistrates held at New Haven for the Jurisdiction the 17th of October, 1655, Mrs. Godman was called before the Court, and told that upon grounds formerly

declared, which stand upon record, she, by her own confession, remains under suspicion for witchcraft.

Mrs. Godman brought divers persons to the Court that they might say something to clear her, and much time was spent in hearing them, but to little purpose, the grounds of suspicion remaining full as strong as before, and she found full of lying; wherefore the Court declared unto her that though the evidence is not sufficient as yet to take away her life, the suspicions are clear and many, which she cannot, by all the means she hath used, free herself from; therefore she must forbear from going from house to house to give offense, and carry it orderly in the family where she is; which, if she do not, she will cause the court to commit her to prison again; and that she do now presently, upon her freedom, give security for her good behavior; and she did now before the Court engage fifty pounds of her estate that is in Mr. Goodyear's hand, for her good behavior.

This is the only prosecution for witchcraft in the jurisdiction of New Haven which has come to the knowledge of the editor of this volume; and he regrets that the distinguished jurist who wrote the chapter on the Bench and Bar has spoken of an execution for witchcraft which occurred at Fairfield, as if it happened in the Colony of New Haven. The Editor was ill when the sheet passed through the press, and the person who acted in his stead, though an accomplished scholar, was not an expert in the history of the New Haven Colony.

Certainly there never was an execution for witchcraft in the New Haven Colony; and probably the reason for such dissimilarity between her history and that of Connecticut and Massachusetts has been truly rendered in the foot-note on page 250, in the words of Dr. Leonard Bacon, cited from page 99 of his "Historical Discourses."







# INDEX.

|                                                            | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Abbott, John S. C., his Contributions to Literature.....   | 204  |
| Academy, New Township.....                                 | 161  |
| Act for the Regulation of Trade.....                       | 39   |
| "    "    "    amended so as to Re-                        |      |
| move all Duties except on Tea.....                         | 39   |
| Adams, Dr. Clifford B., Biography of.....                  | 293  |
| Adler, Max, Biography of.....                              | 582  |
| Agreement Signed by Captain Benedict Arnold and his        |      |
| Company on their way to Cambridge.....                     | 42   |
| Agricultural Implement Makers.....                         | 535  |
| "    Tools and Supplies.....                               | 512  |
| Allerton, Isaac.....                                       | 491  |
| Alling, Enos.....                                          | 133  |
| "    Frank E.....                                          | 75   |
| "    George, Biography of.....                             | 555  |
| American Mutual Life Insurance Company.....                | 340  |
| "    National Life and Trust Company.....                  | 340  |
| "    Oriental Society.....                                 | 188  |
| "    Security Company.....                                 | 341  |
| Amistad Captives.....                                      | 239  |
| Amity, now called Woodbridge, constituted a separate       |      |
| parish.....                                                | 32   |
| Ammonia Manufacturers.....                                 | 537  |
| Amusements.....                                            | 393  |
| Anderson, Dr. W. D., Biography of.....                     | 293  |
| Andrew, Frank S., Biography of.....                        | 609  |
| Andrews, Dr. George, Biography of.....                     | 86   |
| Andross, Sir Edmund, at Hartford.....                      | 28   |
| "    at New Haven.....                                     | 28   |
| Anthony, Governor Eaton's Negro Servant, accused of        |      |
| intoxication.....                                          | 230  |
| Arbitrary Government of Sir Edmund Andross.....            | 29   |
| Architects.....                                            | 536  |
| Architectural Iron-work.....                               | 598  |
| Armors.....                                                | 537  |
| Arnold, Benedict, Captain of the Governor's Guard.....     | 42   |
| "    as a Man of Affairs in New Haven.....                 | 43   |
| "    Receives a Commission from the                        |      |
| Massachusetts Committee of Safety                          |      |
| to Seize Ticonderoga and its Trib-                         |      |
| utary Fortresses.....                                      | 44   |
| "    the Ceremonies with which the Peo-                    |      |
| ple of New Haven expressed their                           |      |
| Wrath at his Defection.....                                | 63   |
| Arnold, Ebenezer, Biography of.....                        | 531  |
| Art of Music in New Haven.....                             | 209  |
| "    School of New Haven.....                              | 210  |
| Arts of Painting and Sculpture.....                        | 206  |
| "    the Productive.....                                   | 531  |
| Artificial Illumination.....                               | 407  |
| Assemblies for Worship.....                                | 20   |
| Atwater, David, the First of the Freemen of New Ha-        |      |
| ven to become a Freeman of Con-                            |      |
| necticut.....                                              | 9    |
| "    "    a noted Apothecary," killed in the               |      |
| battle at Cumpo Hill.....                                  | 47   |
| Atwater, Jesse, Postmaster.....                            | 378  |
| "    William, Biography of.....                            | 524  |
| Augur, Hezekiah.....                                       | 208  |
| "    Nicholas.....                                         | 262  |
| Autograph Signatures of Quinnipiac Indians.....            | 2    |
| Avenues.....                                               | 347  |
| Ax Factory.....                                            | 535  |
| Babcock, Luke, Postmaster.....                             | 375  |
| Bacon, David Francis, his Contributions to Literature..... | 204  |
| "    Delia, her Contributions to Literature.....           | 204  |
| "    Leonard, his Contributions to Literature.....         | 204  |
| "    Biography of.....                                     | 122  |
| "    William T., his Poems.....                            | 205  |
| Bakers.....                                                | 539  |
| Bakewell, Robert.....                                      | 397  |

|                                                            | PAGE               |
|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Baldwin, Roger S.....                                      | 246                |
| Baldwin, Simeon.....                                       | 245                |
| Banks and Banking.....                                     | 323                |
| Bankside.....                                              | 301                |
| Baptist Church, First.....                                 | 144                |
| Barlow, Joel, his Version of Psalm cxxxvii.....            | 198                |
| Barnes, E. Henry, Biography of.....                        | 609                |
| Barrett, Sergeant Thomas E.....                            | 75                 |
| Barytes Grinders.....                                      | 542                |
| Bassett, John E., Biography of.....                        | 521                |
| Beach, John.....                                           | 248                |
| Beacon on Beacon Hill.....                                 | 47                 |
| Beardsley, Dr. Ebenezer.....                               | 266                |
| Beauty of the Fair Sex in New Haven.....                   | 352                |
| Beckley, William A., Biography of.....                     | 528                |
| Beecher, Lyman, his Publications.....                      | 200                |
| Beers, Elias, Postmaster.....                              | 377                |
| "    Isaac, his Letter describing the Invasion of New      |                    |
| Haven.....                                                 | 55                 |
| "    Nathan.....                                           | 398                |
| "    Timothy P.....                                        | 278                |
| Bell for the Meeting-house.....                            | 110                |
| Bench and Bar.....                                         | 226                |
| Benedict, Henry W., Biography of.....                      | 520                |
| Berkeley, Dean, his Gifts to Yale College.....             | 167                |
| Bigelow, Hobart B., Biography of.....                      | 334                |
| Bishop, Abraham.....                                       | 158, 200, 322, 500 |
| Bissell, Evelyn L., Biography of.....                      | 289                |
| "    Lyman, Biography of.....                              | 476                |
| Bird-cage Manufacturers.....                               | 543                |
| Bird, Rev. Samuel.....                                     | 125, 126           |
| Bishop, John W., Biography of.....                         | 529                |
| Blackman, Alfred.....                                      | 247                |
| Blake, Major Edward F.....                                 | 73                 |
| Blue Meeting-house.....                                    | 125                |
| Blues, National.....                                       | 661                |
| Boardman, William W., Biography of.....                    | 409                |
| Boat and Ship-builders.....                                | 543                |
| Bonticou, Dr. Daniel.....                                  | 265                |
| "    Timothy.....                                          | 133                |
| Book Publishers, Printers, Electrotypers, and Binders..... | 544                |
| Boston and New York Air Line Railroad.....                 | 367                |
| "    Port Bill.....                                        | 39                 |
| "    Rebels against the Government of Andross.....         | 29                 |
| "    Tea Party.....                                        | 39                 |
| Bowers, Caleb B., Biography of.....                        | 343                |
| Bradley, Edward E., Biography of.....                      | 569                |
| Bradley, Dr. H. I.....                                     | 286                |
| Brainerd, David, and Chauncey Whittlesey.....              | 118                |
| Branford, or Totoket, settled.....                         | 4                  |
| Brass-founders.....                                        | 545                |
| Breakwaters.....                                           | 302, 303           |
| Bread and Butter Rebellion in Yale College.....            | 177                |
| Brewers.....                                               | 546                |
| Brewery in Brewery Street.....                             | 534                |
| Brewster, James, Biography of.....                         | 558                |
| Brick-makers.....                                          | 547                |
| Bridges.....                                               | 548                |
| Bridge Builders.....                                       | 548                |
| Broadway.....                                              | 401                |
| Brockett, John B., Biography of.....                       | 562                |
| Brokers.....                                               | 511                |
| Bronson, Dr. Henry.....                                    | 260, 280           |
| Broom-makers.....                                          | 549                |
| Brothers' Library.....                                     | 187                |
| "    Society established.....                              | 171                |
| Brush Manufacturers.....                                   | 549                |
| Buell, Abel.....                                           | 532                |
| Builders' Supplies.....                                    | 512                |
| Burwell, Robert M., Biography of.....                      | 629                |
| Bushnell, Cornelius S., Biography of.....                  | 70                 |

|                                                                                                                            | PAGE     |                                                                                                            | PAGE     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Business College .....                                                                                                     | 162, 163 | Commerce, Foreign and Domestic.....                                                                        | 489      |
| Butler, Justus .....                                                                                                       | 390      | Committees of Inspection Recommended by Congress ..                                                        | 41       |
| Button Factory .....                                                                                                       | 533      | Committee of Inspection Appointed in New Haven....                                                         | 41       |
| Cady, Mrs. Sarah L., her School.....                                                                                       | 162      | “ “ for 1776 .....                                                                                         | 45       |
| Calvary Baptist Church .....                                                                                               | 144      | Confederation of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecti-<br>cut and New Haven .....                             | 3        |
| Camp, Hiram, Biography of.....                                                                                             | 580      | Conic Sections Rebellion in Yale College .....                                                             | 177      |
| Campbell, Adjutant, Killed .....                                                                                           | 50       | Confectioners.....                                                                                         | 581      |
| Candee, George Edward .....                                                                                                | 208      | <i>Connecticut Journal and New Haven Post Boy</i> .....                                                    | 218      |
| Candle Makers .....                                                                                                        | 549      | “ <i>Gazette</i> .....                                                                                     | 215      |
| Candles in Chapel of Yale College.....                                                                                     | 408      | Connecticut School Fund .....                                                                              | 152      |
| Capture of Packet Susan .....                                                                                              | 92       | Conscript Camp on Grape-vine Point.....                                                                    | 299      |
| Carl's Opera House .....                                                                                                   | 395      | Consolidated Railroad.....                                                                                 | 367      |
| Carmen.....                                                                                                                | 549      | Contention between Massachusetts and the other Col-<br>onies .....                                         | 5        |
| Carpenter, Daniel L., Biography of.....                                                                                    | 525      | Coopers.....                                                                                               | 581      |
| Carpenters .....                                                                                                           | 549      | Correspondence between President Stiles and General<br>Tryon.....                                          | 56       |
| Carpet Factory.....                                                                                                        | 535      | Corsets .....                                                                                              | 581      |
| “ Weavers .....                                                                                                            | 556      | Cotton Mill.....                                                                                           | 533      |
| Carpets.....                                                                                                               | 512      | County Court .....                                                                                         | 235      |
| Carriage Builders .....                                                                                                    | 556      | “ House, Extension of.....                                                                                 | 238      |
| Carrington, John B., Biography of.....                                                                                     | 221      | Court Buildings .....                                                                                      | 237      |
| Carroughood, his Mark.....                                                                                                 | 2        | “ House Completed .....                                                                                    | 238      |
| Castings .....                                                                                                             | 594      | “ of Common Council, Members of, from 1784 to<br>1885 .....                                                | 451      |
| Catalogue of Union School .....                                                                                            | 160      | Courts in New Haven .....                                                                                  | 237      |
| Celebrated Law Cases in New Haven.....                                                                                     | 239      | Cowles, Ruel P., Biography of .....                                                                        | 571      |
| Celebration of Battle of Navarino.....                                                                                     | 98       | Crane, Samuel H., Biography of .....                                                                       | 393      |
| Cemeteries .....                                                                                                           | 684      | Crockery and Glassware .....                                                                               | 514      |
| Centennial Anniversary, First, of Incorporation of the<br>City.....                                                        | 103      | Croswell, Harry .....                                                                                      | 136      |
| “ Second, of Settlement of New<br>Haven.....                                                                               | 102      | Custom House.....                                                                                          | 317      |
| Chamber of Commerce, instituted.....                                                                                       | 86       | Customs Collected at the New Haven Custom House<br>during twelve years .....                               | 323      |
| “ “ Presidents of.....                                                                                                     | 86       | Cutler, Rev. Timothy, elected Rector of Yale College.....                                                  | 167      |
| Chapel Street in 1786 .....                                                                                                | 83       | “ Rector, excused from all further service as<br>Rector of Yale College.....                               | 167      |
| “ Church .....                                                                                                             | 128      | Cutlery .....                                                                                              | 598      |
| Chaplain's Aid Commission .....                                                                                            | 69       | Daggett, David.....                                                                                        | 244      |
| Charles II, Tidings of his Restoration .....                                                                               | 6        | Daggett, Naphtali, chosen Professor of Divinity .....                                                      | 170      |
| Chattfield, Philo, Biography of.....                                                                                       | 605      | “ “ President of Yale College ..                                                                           | 170      |
| Charter of Connecticut included New Haven.....                                                                             | 7        | “ Opposes the Stamp Act .....                                                                              | 216      |
| Cheever, Ezekiel.....                                                                                                      | 147, 191 | “ his Narrative of his Treatment by<br>the British Soldiers.....                                           | 50       |
| Chittenden, Ebenezer.....                                                                                                  | 136      | Damage to Buildings in East Haven by the British .....                                                     | 62       |
| Cholera in 1832.....                                                                                                       | 88       | Dana, James, Invited to the Pastorate of First Church .....                                                | 120      |
| “ 1849.....                                                                                                                | 88       | “ Preached at his own Installation .....                                                                   | 120      |
| Christian Commission.....                                                                                                  | 70       | Davenport, John, Removes to Boston.....                                                                    | 10, 109  |
| Christ Church.....                                                                                                         | 138      | “ his Catechism .....                                                                                      | 191      |
| Church Building during the War of 1812 .....                                                                               | 93       | “ his Discourse about Civil Government<br>in a new Plantation whose Design<br>is Religion .....            | 104, 191 |
| “ Instituted.....                                                                                                          | 2        | “ his Saints' Anchor-Hold .....                                                                            | 191      |
| “ Membership a Qualification for Suffrage.....                                                                             | 104      | “ his Profession of Faith made at his<br>Admission into one of the Churches<br>of God in New England ..... | 191      |
| “ of Christ, the First, in New Haven constituted<br>by the Seven Men Chosen for that Purpose<br>Covenanting together ..... | 105      | Davenport, John A., Biography of .....                                                                     | 603      |
| Church of the Ascension .....                                                                                              | 138      | “ Congregational Church .....                                                                              | 129      |
| “ the First, had no one Formula as a Confes-<br>sion of Faith.....                                                         | 105      | Davis, James A., Biography of .....                                                                        | 371      |
| Church of the Sacred Heart.....                                                                                            | 146      | Dawson, Henry S., Biography of.....                                                                        | 412      |
| Cigar Manufacturers.....                                                                                                   | 576      | Day, Martha, her Writings.....                                                                             | 205      |
| City Bank.....                                                                                                             | 325      | Day, Jeremiah, chosen President of Yale College .....                                                      | 175      |
| “ Court .....                                                                                                              | 236      | “ his Series of Text Books .....                                                                           | 200      |
| “ Fire Insurance Company .....                                                                                             | 339      | Death-rate in New Haven lower than in any other<br>sea-port of its size .....                              | 422      |
| “ Government.....                                                                                                          | 446      | Dentistry, Anesthetics in .....                                                                            | 295      |
| “ Hall .....                                                                                                               | 238      | “ The Practice of.....                                                                                     | 294      |
| “ Seal and Flag .....                                                                                                      | 458      | Dentures, Artificial.....                                                                                  | 297      |
| Civic Buildings.....                                                                                                       | 459      | Deputies from New Haven to the General Court of New<br>Haven Colony.....                                   | 438      |
| Civil Government Instituted.....                                                                                           | 2        | “ to Connecticut General Assembly.....                                                                     | 438      |
| “ Service, Correspondence Concerning, between the<br>Merchants of New Haven and President Jefferson .....                  | 321      | Dewell, James D., Biography of .....                                                                       | 521      |
| Clap, Rev. Thomas, elected Rector of Yale College .....                                                                    | 168      | Diet of the first Planters .....                                                                           | 16       |
| “ President, his Manuscripts carried away by the<br>British.....                                                           | 194      | Difference of Opinion in New Haven about the Conduct<br>of the War for the Preservation of the Union.....  | 75       |
| “ “ his Writings .....                                                                                                     | 193      | Distinction between Pastors and Teachers.....                                                              | 106      |
| Clark, David H., Biography of .....                                                                                        | 553      | Ditch Corner.....                                                                                          | 52       |
| Clergymen Leaders in Opposition to the Stamp Act....                                                                       | 34       | Divorce case of Bennett vs. Bennett.....                                                                   | 241      |
| Clock-makers.....                                                                                                          | 577      | “ Judd vs. Judd.....                                                                                       | 241      |
| Coal, Anthracite.....                                                                                                      | 513      | Divorce Laws.....                                                                                          | 234      |
| Cogswell, Dr. Mason F., of Hartford.....                                                                                   | 271      |                                                                                                            |          |
| Collectors of His Majesty's Customs .....                                                                                  | 320      |                                                                                                            |          |
| College Street Congregational Church .....                                                                                 | 129      |                                                                                                            |          |
| Colonial Government Established.....                                                                                       | 3        |                                                                                                            |          |
| Colored Men Organized into Regiments.....                                                                                  | 77       |                                                                                                            |          |
| Columbian Register.....                                                                                                    | 222      |                                                                                                            |          |
| Commerce, Coastwise .....                                                                                                  | 506      |                                                                                                            |          |

|                                                                                         | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Donnelly, Francis, Biography of.....                                                    | 524  |
| Doolittle, Amos.....                                                                    | 53   |
| "    Isaac.....                                                                         | 134  |
| Douglas Fellowship in Yale College.....                                                 | 251  |
| Drugs.....                                                                              | 513  |
| Dry goods.....                                                                          | 514  |
| Durrie, John and George H.....                                                          | 208  |
| Dutton, Henry, Biography of.....                                                        | 256  |
| "    Lieutenant Henry M.....                                                            | 72   |
| Dwelling-house: The average, of the first Planters.....                                 | 15   |
| Dwight, Henry E., his Publications.....                                                 | 203  |
| "    Place Church.....                                                                  | 129  |
| "    Sereno E., his Publications.....                                                   | 201  |
| "    Timothy, <i>Primus</i> , chosen President of Yale College.....                     | 173  |
| "    Timothy, <i>Secundus</i> , chosen President of Yale College.....                   | 181  |
| Dwight's, President, Description of New Haven.....                                      | 89   |
| "    Observations on Innkeepers.....                                                    | 384  |
| "    "Conquest of Canaan" and other Books.....                                          | 196  |
| "    Version of Psalm cxxxvii.....                                                      | 196  |
| Dyers.....                                                                              | 854  |
| Eagle Bank.....                                                                         | 335  |
| East Haven and New Haven, Controversy between.....                                      | 31   |
| "    Rock Park.....                                                                     | 402  |
| Eaton, Samuel.....                                                                      | 107  |
| Eaton, Theophilus.....                                                                  | 6    |
| "    prepares a Digest of the Laws of the Colony.....                                   | 5    |
| "    his House and Furniture.....                                                       | 14   |
| "    his Department when Bereaved.....                                                  | 18   |
| Eclectic School of Physicians.....                                                      | 286  |
| Edwards, Jonathan, <i>Secundus</i> , called to the Pastorate of White Haven Church..... | 126  |
| "    "    his "Complete Works".....                                                     | 199  |
| "    Pierpont.....                                                                      | 243  |
| Election Days.....                                                                      | 20   |
| "    Frauds.....                                                                        | 242  |
| Electric Light Company.....                                                             | 409  |
| Elliott, Matthew G., Biography of.....                                                  | 332  |
| Elm City Bank.....                                                                      | 329  |
| "    Benjamin Franklin.....                                                             | 398  |
| Emmanuel Baptist Church.....                                                            | 145  |
| English, Benjamin R., Postmaster.....                                                   | 379  |
| "    Charles L., Biography of.....                                                      | 523  |
| "    Drive.....                                                                         | 405  |
| "    James E., Biography of.....                                                        | 577  |
| "    voted in Congress for Abolition of Slavery in District of Columbia.....            | 75   |
| Engravers.....                                                                          | 586  |
| Enlistment for Three Years begun.....                                                   | 66   |
| Ensign, Wooster A., Biography of.....                                                   | 522  |
| Epidemics.....                                                                          | 419  |
| "    of 1794.....                                                                       | 86   |
| "    1795.....                                                                          | 88   |
| Evacuation of New Haven by the British.....                                             | 61   |
| Evance, John.....                                                                       | 492  |
| Everett, Edward, at New Haven.....                                                      | 356  |
| Everitt, Richard M., Biography of.....                                                  | 509  |
| Fair Haven Church, History of.....                                                      | 126  |
| Fairs, Two Annual, at New Haven.....                                                    | 21   |
| Family Worship in a Puritan Household.....                                              | 16   |
| Farmington Canal.....                                                                   | 358  |
| "    Railroad.....                                                                      | 363  |
| Farnam Drive.....                                                                       | 405  |
| Fellows Oak.....                                                                        | 397  |
| Fiduciaries Insured.....                                                                | 341  |
| Files.....                                                                              | 598  |
| Financial Panics.....                                                                   | 335  |
| Fire Department.....                                                                    | 466  |
| First Church declares adhesion to the Westminster Standards.....                        | 117  |
| First Congregational Church in Fair Haven.....                                          | 128  |
| "    M. E. Church.....                                                                  | 141  |
| "    National Bank.....                                                                 | 329  |
| "    Society, New Lights have a Majority in.....                                        | 117  |
| "    divided into two.....                                                              | 117  |
| Fish.....                                                                               | 514  |
| Flagg, Henry C., George W., Jared B. and Charles Noel.....                              | 208  |

|                                                                              | PAGE   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Flour, Feed, and Grain.....                                                  | 515    |
| Food Preservative Manufacturers.....                                         | 587    |
| Foote, Alexander, Biography of.....                                          | 526    |
| "    Andrew Hull, Biography of.....                                          | 76     |
| "    Dr. Charles.....                                                        | 285    |
| "    Dr. E. T.....                                                           | 285    |
| Ford, George H., Biography of.....                                           | 528    |
| Forgings.....                                                                | 595    |
| Forsyth, Thomas, Biography of.....                                           | 585    |
| Fortification at each Street and at the Angles of the Town.....              | 23     |
| Fortifications built at West Bridge and near the Paper Mill.....             | 47     |
| Fortification of the House where Moseley's New Haven House now is.....       | 23, 26 |
| Fortification Wood sold to owners of Fence.....                              | 26     |
| Fort Wooster on Beacon Hill.....                                             | 92     |
| Foster, Eleazer.....                                                         | 244    |
| "    Eleazer K.....                                                          | 247    |
| Fourth of July, Celebration of, in 1861.....                                 | 67     |
| Franklin, Benjamin, sends Printing Materials to New Haven.....               | 213    |
| Frugality and Industry in the Colonial time.....                             | 17     |
| Fruit.....                                                                   | 515    |
| Fugill, Secretary of the Court, deposed from office.....                     | 229    |
| Furniture Manufacturers.....                                                 | 587    |
| Gas Company Chartered.....                                                   | 409    |
| <i>Gazette, The Connecticut</i> .....                                        | 212    |
| General Assembly of Connecticut resumes Government according to Charter..... | 129    |
| George Street M. E. German Church.....                                       | 143    |
| German Baptist Church.....                                                   | 145    |
| "    Catholic Church.....                                                    | 147    |
| "    Lutheran Church.....                                                    | 146    |
| "    M. E. Church.....                                                       | 143    |
| "    Newspapers.....                                                         | 225    |
| Gerry, Elbridge, Biography of.....                                           | 689    |
| Gibbs, Josiah W., his Publications.....                                      | 202    |
| Glennay, Daniel S., Biography of.....                                        | 530    |
| Goodrich, Chauncey A., his Publications.....                                 | 203    |
| Goodyear, Stephen.....                                                       | 6      |
| "    Mansion.....                                                            | 385    |
| Governor's Foot Guard, History of.....                                       | 648    |
| "    Guard start for Massachusetts on hearing of the Lexington Massacre..... | 42     |
| "    Horse Guard, History of.....                                            | 653    |
| Governor Leete's Letter to Commissioners of Customs.....                     | 317    |
| Grace Church.....                                                            | 138    |
| Grammar School, New Haven complained of for not maintaining.....             | 151    |
| Grand Opera House.....                                                       | 395    |
| "    Street Baptist Church.....                                              | 145    |
| Grays, New Haven, History of.....                                            | 654    |
| Guards, City, History of.....                                                | 665    |
| Great Guns made fit for service.....                                         | 23     |
| Greeley, E. S., Biography of.....                                            | 571    |
| Green, The.....                                                              | 399    |
| Greene, Captain Daniel.....                                                  | 498    |
| Griffin, John Starr, Biography of.....                                       | 527    |
| Grist Mill.....                                                              | 532    |
| Groceries.....                                                               | 515    |
| Hadley, Professor James, his Writings.....                                   | 205    |
| Hale, Henry, Biography of.....                                               | 560    |
| Half-way Covenant.....                                                       | 109    |
| Harbor and Wharves.....                                                      | 298    |
| Hardware.....                                                                | 516    |
| "    Manufacturers.....                                                      | 589    |
| Harmon, George M., Biography of.....                                         | 583    |
| Harness.....                                                                 | 601    |
| Harrison, Henry B., Biography of.....                                        | 259    |
| "    Lynde, Biography of.....                                                | 253    |
| Hartford in Town-meeting speaks of New Haven as "being so very remote".....  | 351    |
| Hartford and New Haven Railroad.....                                         | 361    |
| Haymarket.....                                                               | 213    |
| Hay-scales.....                                                              | 213    |
| Health of New Haven.....                                                     | 416    |
| Hebrew Synagogues.....                                                       | 147    |
| Hendrick, A. C., Biography of.....                                           | 478    |
| Herrick, Claudius.....                                                       | 397    |



|                                                       | PAGE     |                                                               | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------------------------|----------|---------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Herrick, Edward C .....                               | 397      | Judges' Cave on West Rock .....                               | 7    |
| " Oak .....                                           | 397      | Juries: None in New Haven Colony .....                        | 4    |
| Hillhouse, James, Biography of .....                  | 98       | Keep, J. Lester .....                                         | 285  |
| " " Planting Trees .....                              | 398      | Kelsey, George R., Biography of .....                         | 538  |
| " " Abraham .....                                     | 236      | Kensett, John F. ....                                         | 207  |
| " " A., his Writings .....                            | 202      | Kilby, Christopher, Postmaster .....                          | 376  |
| Hine, Charles .....                                   | 208      | Kimberly, Dennis .....                                        | 245  |
| History of Political Parties .....                    | 479      | King Philip's War .....                                       | 22   |
| Hitchcock, Edwin S. ....                              | 72       | Kingsley, Prof. James L., his Publications .....              | 201  |
| Holcomb, George F., Biography of .....                | 567      | Knight Hospital .....                                         | 72   |
| Holt, John, Postmaster .....                          | 374      | " Dr. Jonathan .....                                          | 276  |
| Home Insurance Company .....                          | 340      | Lafayette visits New Haven in 1824 .....                      | 94   |
| Homespun: President Jefferson desires a Coat of Home- |          | Lancasterian School .....                                     | 152  |
| spun Cloth .....                                      | 534      | Largest amount of duty paid by a New Haven Vessel .....       | 500  |
| Homœopathy in New Haven .....                         | 283      | Laws of the Colony, Governor Eaton prepares a Digest of ..... | 5    |
| Homœopathic Physicians in New Haven .....             | 286      | Lawyers of the Eighteenth Century .....                       | 236  |
| Hooke, William, ordained Teacher of the Church at     |          | " of New Haven .....                                          | 243  |
| New Haven; removes to England .....                   | 106      | Learning: Parents required to take care that all their        |      |
| Hooker, Dr. Charles .....                             | 279      | children should be taught to read .....                       | 149  |
| " Henry, Biography of .....                           | 563      | " parents required to take care that all their                |      |
| " Dr. Worthington .....                               | 280      | Sons should learn to write .....                              | 149  |
| Hopkins Grammar School .....                          | 150, 164 | Leather Workers .....                                         | 600  |
| Horse Railroads .....                                 | 370      | Lee's surrender, News of, reaches New Haven .....             | 79   |
| Hospital .....                                        | 281      | Lechford, a lawyer, describes the Ritual of Worship .....     | 107  |
| " at New Haven opened for Sick and Wounded            |          | Leeds, John H., Biography of .....                            | 542  |
| Soldiers .....                                        | 72       | Leete, William, chosen Governor .....                         | 6    |
| Hotchkiss, Henry, Biography of .....                  | 331      | " Governor, desires Winthrop to include New Haven             |      |
| " Wales .....                                         | 208      | with Connecticut in his Application for a Charter .....       | 7    |
| House Movers .....                                    | 590      | Legislature meets at New Haven in 1820 .....                  | 94   |
| Houses Fortified in King Philip's War .....           | 385      | Letter of New Haven Church to First Church in Boston .....    | 109  |
| " the four most stately in New Haven .....            | 14       | "Lexington Alarm," Services and expenses of New               |      |
| Household Furniture in the 17th Century .....         | 15       | Haven men in the .....                                        | 43   |
| Howard Avenue Congregational Church .....             | 129      | " Tidings of the Massacre at, received at                     |      |
| " " M. E. Church .....                                | 143      | New Haven .....                                               | 42   |
| Hubbard, Rev. Bela .....                              | 132      | Library of Hillhouse High School .....                        | 190  |
| " Leverett .....                                      | 266      | " Mechanic .....                                              | 188  |
| " Dr. Thomas .....                                    | 277      | " of New Haven Colony Historical Society .....                | 190  |
| Huggins, Henry, Postmaster .....                      | 378      | " " County Bar Association .....                              | 190  |
| Humphrey Street Church .....                          | 129      | " of Yale College, forcibly detained at Saybrook,             |      |
| Humphreys, David, his Writings .....                  | 197      | 167; removed from Saybrook to New Haven,                      |      |
| Ice Cutters .....                                     | 593      | 184; Benefactors of .....                                     | 185  |
| Improvement of Harbor .....                           | 302      | " of the Young Men's Institute .....                          | 189  |
| Incorporation of a City, First movement toward .....  | 31       | Libraries of New Haven .....                                  | 184  |
| India-rubber Workers .....                            | 591      | Life Insurance Company in New Haven .....                     | 340  |
| Indian Autographs .....                               | 2        | Light-house: The old stone, 298; The new iron .....           | 298  |
| " name of New Haven .....                             | 1        | Light Guard, History of .....                                 | 666  |
| " Wars, A succession of .....                         | 30       | Lincoln, Abraham, received convictions of the enormity        |      |
| Indians not suffered to come into the Town to see the |          | of slavery from Writings of Leonard Bacon, 123;               |      |
| Fortifications .....                                  | 25       | Tidings of his Assassination, 80; Funeral Services            |      |
| Ingersoll, Charles Roberts, Biography of .....        | 256      | in honor of .....                                             | 80   |
| " Jared, opposed to the Stamp Act .....               | 33       | Linonian Library .....                                        | 186  |
| " " though disapproving of the Stamp Act,             |          | " Society founded .....                                       | 169  |
| consents to be Stamp-Master .....                     | 34       | Literature, Contributions to .....                            | 191  |
| " " his account of the treatment he received          |          | Lock-makers .....                                             | 602  |
| at Wethersfield .....                                 | 36       | Long Wharf .....                                              | 300  |
| " " his resignation of the office of Stamp-           |          | Lotteries .....                                               | 511  |
| master .....                                          | 38       | Lovell's Exhibitions .....                                    | 395  |
| " " .....                                             | 236      | Lowe, Thomas F., Biography of .....                           | 554  |
| " Jonathan .....                                      | 245      | Lumber .....                                                  | 517  |
| " Ralph I. ....                                       | 247      | Lynde, John Hart .....                                        | 244  |
| Inspection of American Post Offices in 1773 .....     | 376      | Malaria in New Haven Colony .....                             | 18   |
| Insurance .....                                       | 338      | Mansfield, Edward Deering, his Publications .....             | 204  |
| " Agents in New Haven .....                           | 341      | " General Joseph King Fenno .....                             | 75   |
| " Building .....                                      | 340      | " Jared, schoolmaster, 158; his Essays, mathe-                |      |
| Inns and Hotels .....                                 | 383      | matical and physical .....                                    | 199  |
| Invasion of New Haven .....                           | 47       | Manville, Burrirt, Biography of .....                         | 566  |
| Iron Ships of War .....                               | 70       | Market-place, 11; on Sunday morning .....                     | 20   |
| " works .....                                         | 531      | Marine Insurance prior to any Insurance Company .....         | 338  |
| " workers .....                                       | 594      | Marriages solemnized by a Magistrate .....                    | 17   |
| Ives, Charles, 249; Biography of .....                | 257      | Mason Builders' Material .....                                | 517  |
| " Dr. Charles L. ....                                 | 280      | Mason, Ebenezer P., his Writings .....                        | 205  |
| " Eli, 274; Biography of .....                        | 287      | Massachusetts refuses to join in a War against the            |      |
| " " Levi, <i>primus</i> .....                         | 273      | Dutch .....                                                   | 5    |
| " " Levi, <i>secundus</i> , Biography of .....        | 287      | Match Manufacturers .....                                     | 606  |
| " " N. B. ....                                        | 275      | Mayors of New Haven originally held office during the         |      |
| Japan and Varnish Manufacturers .....                 | 600      | pleasure of General Assembly .....                            | 82   |
| Jocelyn, Nathaniel .....                              | 208      | Mayors of New Haven from 1784 to 1885 .....                   | 458  |
| Johnson, Rev. Stephen .....                           | 34       | Machinery and Tools .....                                     | 596  |
| Jones, William H., Postmaster .....                   | 378      | Mecom, Benjamin, 214; Postmaster .....                        | 375  |
| Journal and Courier .....                             | 221      | Mason Builders .....                                          | 603  |

|                                                                                                                                                                              | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Meat .....                                                                                                                                                                   | 517  |
| " Packers .....                                                                                                                                                              | 606  |
| Mechanics' Bank .....                                                                                                                                                        | 326  |
| Medical Association .....                                                                                                                                                    | 267  |
| " College, Riot at .....                                                                                                                                                     | 273  |
| " Institution of Yale College .....                                                                                                                                          | 267  |
| " Society of New Haven County .....                                                                                                                                          | 266  |
| Medicine and Surgery .....                                                                                                                                                   | 260  |
| " Manufacturers .....                                                                                                                                                        | 610  |
| Meeting-house, description of the first, 11; diagram of<br>its interior, 12; owned by the proprietors of the<br>plantation, 107; seating the, in 1647, 12; fortified, 23, 26 |      |
| Meeting-house, the second, 110; enlarged .....                                                                                                                               | 111  |
| " the third, of the first Society built by<br>the Church .....                                                                                                               | 119  |
| " the present, of the First Society, erection<br>of .....                                                                                                                    | 122  |
| Meeting in Mr. Newman's Barn .....                                                                                                                                           | 2    |
| Melodeon and Organ Building .....                                                                                                                                            | 610  |
| Merchants' Bank .....                                                                                                                                                        | 329  |
| Merwin, Samuel E., Biography of .....                                                                                                                                        | 607  |
| " Smith, Biography of .....                                                                                                                                                  | 631  |
| Methodist, First Sermon in New Haven by a .....                                                                                                                              | 140  |
| Military Trainings frequent .....                                                                                                                                            | 20   |
| Mile-stones set up .....                                                                                                                                                     | 352  |
| Military Organizations .....                                                                                                                                                 | 645  |
| Mill Builders .....                                                                                                                                                          | 612  |
| Miller, Samuel, Biography of .....                                                                                                                                           | 251  |
| " Mrs. Samuel, founder of Douglas Fellowship in<br>Yale College .....                                                                                                        | 251  |
| Ministers maintained from Treasury of the Church and<br>not of the Town .....                                                                                                | 107  |
| Missionaries to the Sandwich Islands sail from New<br>Haven .....                                                                                                            | 302  |
| Mitchell, Charles L., Biography of .....                                                                                                                                     | 635  |
| " Edward A., Postmaster, 378; Biography of .....                                                                                                                             | 380  |
| Mix, Elihu Leonard, Biography of .....                                                                                                                                       | 508  |
| Moffatt, G. F., Biography of .....                                                                                                                                           | 624  |
| Momaugin, his mark .....                                                                                                                                                     | 2    |
| Monson, Charles, Biography of .....                                                                                                                                          | 526  |
| Montowese, his mark .....                                                                                                                                                    | 2    |
| Moody, Rev. Joshua, invited to New Haven .....                                                                                                                               | 111  |
| Morals of Trade, Improvement in .....                                                                                                                                        | 510  |
| <i>Morning News</i> .....                                                                                                                                                    | 224  |
| Morris, Luzon B., Biography of .....                                                                                                                                         | 342  |
| Morse, Jedidiah, teaches School in New Haven, 158; first<br>edition of his Geography .....                                                                                   | 198  |
| " Professor S. F. B. .....                                                                                                                                                   | 207  |
| Morton, H. J., Biography of .....                                                                                                                                            | 559  |
| Moseley, Seth H., Biography of .....                                                                                                                                         | 392  |
| Municipal History of New Haven .....                                                                                                                                         | 422  |
| Munson, Amos, Biography of .....                                                                                                                                             | 540  |
| " Dr. Æneas .....                                                                                                                                                            | 296  |
| Murdock, James, his Principal Works .....                                                                                                                                    | 200  |
| Music, Study of, in Public Schools .....                                                                                                                                     | 153  |
| " in New Haven .....                                                                                                                                                         | 209  |
| Musical Instruments .....                                                                                                                                                    | 518  |
| Mutual Insurance Company .....                                                                                                                                               | 339  |
| Names given to Streets in 1784 .....                                                                                                                                         | 346  |
| Nathan Beers Elm .....                                                                                                                                                       | 398  |
| Narragansett, Fort, Attack on, 24; Destruction of .....                                                                                                                      | 24   |
| National Capital Life and Trust Company .....                                                                                                                                | 341  |
| " Tradesmen's Bank .....                                                                                                                                                     | 329  |
| Nepaupuc, Trial and Execution of .....                                                                                                                                       | 226  |
| Neptune, Voyage of the .....                                                                                                                                                 | 499  |
| New England hears with Delight of the Expulsion of the<br>Stuarts and the Accession of William and Mary .....                                                                | 30   |
| New Haven and Derby Railroad .....                                                                                                                                           | 369  |
| " a Colony as well as a Plantation .....                                                                                                                                     | 10   |
| " and Northampton Company changes its<br>plant from a Canal to a Railroad .....                                                                                              | 360  |
| " Bank .....                                                                                                                                                                 | 323  |
| " clamorous for War with the Dutch .....                                                                                                                                     | 5    |
| " Colony absorbed into Connecticut, 9; limited<br>suffrage to Church members, 4; had<br>no Juries .....                                                                      | 4    |
| " County Bank .....                                                                                                                                                          | 328  |
| " established .....                                                                                                                                                          | 21   |
| " Church approved of the Westminster Con-<br>fession .....                                                                                                                   | 107  |

|                                                                                                                              | PAGE       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| New Haven in City meeting appoints a committee to<br>welcome and assist strangers coming<br>here to reside .....             | 82         |
| " Insurance Company .....                                                                                                    | 338        |
| " Increase of wealth in, from 1700 to 1770 .....                                                                             | 31         |
| " its first settlers sailed from London .....                                                                                | 1          |
| " List of Freemen in, in 1660 .....                                                                                          | 22         |
| " men, with other citizens of Connecticut, plan<br>to seize the defenses of Ticonderoga .....                                | 43         |
| " name changed from Quinnipiac .....                                                                                         | 3          |
| " objects to furnishing Troops in proportion<br>to White Inhabitants only .....                                              | 147        |
| " Opera House .....                                                                                                          | 395        |
| " petitions the President to modify or suspend<br>the Embargo .....                                                          | 92         |
| " Population in 1756, in 1774, in 1787 .....                                                                                 | 32         |
| " " in 1787, in 1800, in 1810 .....                                                                                          | 82         |
| " " in 1798 .....                                                                                                            | 88         |
| " <i>Palladium</i> .....                                                                                                     | 224        |
| " Post Office, 373; closely connected with the<br><i>Connecticut Gazette</i> , 374; visited by an<br>English Inspector ..... | 376        |
| New Haven's fair and stately houses .....                                                                                    | 14         |
| New Light Church suffers from social proscription .....                                                                      | 124        |
| New Lights and Old Lights .....                                                                                              | 115, 169   |
| " increase in number, 117; outvote the Old<br>Lights in the First Society .....                                              | 126        |
| Newman, Francis, chosen Governor, 6; death of .....                                                                          | 6          |
| Newspaper, the first, in New Haven .....                                                                                     | 212        |
| Newspapers and other periodicals in New Haven .....                                                                          | 217        |
| New York and New Haven Railroad .....                                                                                        | 365        |
| Nine months Regiments mustered out .....                                                                                     | 77         |
| Nitrous Oxide Gas in extracting Teeth .....                                                                                  | 269        |
| Noble, Dr. Frederick Alphonso, becomes Pastor of the<br>First Church .....                                                   | 123        |
| Non-importation, Non-consumption, and Non-exporta-<br>tion Agreement recommended by the Continental<br>Congress .....        | 41         |
| North Church, Building of .....                                                                                              | 127        |
| North Haven constituted a separate Parish .....                                                                              | 32         |
| Norton, Professor William A., Biography of .....                                                                             | 182        |
| Noyes, Joseph, ordained Pastor of the First Church .....                                                                     | 113        |
| Numismatic Collection of Yale College .....                                                                                  | 186        |
| Ocean Insurance Company .....                                                                                                | 339        |
| Officers of the City Government .....                                                                                        | 450        |
| Ogden, Jacob .....                                                                                                           | 390        |
| Old Lights and New Lights .....                                                                                              | 115, 169   |
| Olds, Henry H., Biography of .....                                                                                           | 541        |
| Oleomargarine .....                                                                                                          | 612        |
| Olmsted, Professor Denison, his Text Books .....                                                                             | 203        |
| Ordination, Custom for a Minister to Preach at his own .....                                                                 | 106        |
| Orleans Academy .....                                                                                                        | 159        |
| Osborn, John Joel, Biography of .....                                                                                        | 561        |
| " Major E. Walter .....                                                                                                      | 79         |
| " Minott A., Biography of .....                                                                                              | 223        |
| Osborne, Thomas Burr .....                                                                                                   | 249        |
| Osgood, S. S. .....                                                                                                          | 208        |
| Osterweis, Lewis, Biography of .....                                                                                         | 576        |
| Oyster Culture .....                                                                                                         | 612        |
| " Growers .....                                                                                                              | 621        |
| Packet Sloops .....                                                                                                          | 352        |
| Paints, Oils and Glass .....                                                                                                 | 518        |
| Palisades around New Haven .....                                                                                             | 24, 25, 26 |
| <i>Palladium</i> .....                                                                                                       | 224        |
| Paper .....                                                                                                                  | 518        |
| " Box Manufacturers .....                                                                                                    | 623        |
| " Makers .....                                                                                                               | 621        |
| " Mill .....                                                                                                                 | 532        |
| Park, Dr. Edwin A., Biography of .....                                                                                       | 291        |
| Parker, Frederick Sheldon, Biography of .....                                                                                | 622        |
| " Joseph, Biography of .....                                                                                                 | 622        |
| Pavilion Hotel .....                                                                                                         | 302        |
| Peabody Museum .....                                                                                                         | 180        |
| Peace of 1783, Rejoicing over .....                                                                                          | 64         |
| " of 1815, News of .....                                                                                                     | 93         |
| " Men and War Men in 1863 .....                                                                                              | 75         |
| Peck, Captain Gad .....                                                                                                      | 495        |
| " Colonel Frank H. .....                                                                                                     | 78         |
| " Henry Franklin, Biography of .....                                                                                         | 627        |
| Pell, Thomas, Practices Medicine .....                                                                                       | 262        |

|                                                                                                                          | PAGE   |                                                                                                       | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Perambulation of New Haven.....                                                                                          | 433    | Rogers, Ezekiel.....                                                                                  | I    |
| Percival, James G., his first Publication.....                                                                           | 203    | Rolled Iron.....                                                                                      | 595  |
| Periodical Press.....                                                                                                    | 212    | Rhode, Dr. Johann. practices Medicine in New Haven.....                                               | 205  |
| Perkins, Stephen P., Biography of.....                                                                                   | 604    | Rossiter, Thomas P.....                                                                               | 207  |
| Peterson, Charles, Biography of.....                                                                                     | 341    | Rowe, Henry C., Biography of.....                                                                     | 610  |
| Petroleum, Discovery of.....                                                                                             | 408    | Ruffling.....                                                                                         | 628  |
| Phelps, Captain Noah, at Ticonderoga, searches for a Barber.....                                                         | 44     | Russell, William H., Biography of.....                                                                | 163  |
| Philanthropic Institutions.....                                                                                          | 675    | “ Rufus G., Biography of.....                                                                         | 536  |
| Phipps, Captain Daniel Goffe, Biography of.....                                                                          | 633    | Sabbath, Breach of.....                                                                               | 230  |
| Photographers.....                                                                                                       | 625    | “ First, in New Haven.....                                                                            | I    |
| Physicians and Surgeons in New Haven.....                                                                                | 282    | Sail and Awning Makers.....                                                                           | 628  |
| Picture-frame Manufacturers.....                                                                                         | 626    | St. Francis' Church.....                                                                              | 146  |
| Pierpont, Cornelius, Biography of.....                                                                                   | 535    | St. John's (P. E.) Church.....                                                                        | 138  |
| “ James, Preaches in New Haven as Candidate, 111; a Dwelling Provided for, 111; one of the Founders of Yale College..... | 112    | “ (R. C.) Church.....                                                                                 | 146  |
| “ Sarah, described by Jonathan Edwards.....                                                                              | 112    | “ Street M. E. Church.....                                                                            | 143  |
| Pierson, Abraham, <i>primus</i> , Plaintiff in a Lawsuit, 235; Removes from Branford to Newark, N. J.....                | 10     | St. Luke's Church.....                                                                                | 137  |
| Pierson, Abraham, <i>secundus</i> , First Rector of Yale College.....                                                    | 105    | St. Mary's Church.....                                                                                | 146  |
| Pitkin, Timothy, made Governor of Connecticut by a bolt from the regular nomination.....                                 | 34     | St. Patrick's Church.....                                                                             | 136  |
| Plantation Covenant of the Planters of Guilford.....                                                                     | 3      | St. Paul's Chapel of Ease.....                                                                        | 137  |
| Platers.....                                                                                                             | 626    | “ Church.....                                                                                         | 137  |
| Plumbers.....                                                                                                            | 626    | Safes and Vaults.....                                                                                 | 597  |
| Police Court Building.....                                                                                               | 239    | Sandemanian Church.....                                                                               | 139  |
| “ Department.....                                                                                                        | 403    | Sanford, Leonard J., Biography of.....                                                                | 289  |
| Political Parties, History of.....                                                                                       | 479    | Sanitary Commission.....                                                                              | 67   |
| Porter, John A., Biography of.....                                                                                       | 183    | Sarsfield Guard, History of.....                                                                      | 666  |
| “ Noah, chosen President of Yale College.....                                                                            | 181    | Savings Bank and Building Associations, Mutual.....                                                   | 331  |
| Post-Office Building.....                                                                                                | 379    | “ and Fund Association, New Haven Co-operative.....                                                   | 331  |
| Postage on Letters in 1765.....                                                                                          | 376    | “ City.....                                                                                           | 331  |
| “ Stamps first used in New Haven.....                                                                                    | 379    | “ Connecticut.....                                                                                    | 330  |
| Potters.....                                                                                                             | 628    | “ National.....                                                                                       | 330  |
| Powder-mill.....                                                                                                         | 45, 52 | “ New Haven.....                                                                                      | 330  |
| Presbyterian Church.....                                                                                                 | 146    | “ Townsend.....                                                                                       | 330  |
| Prescott, Harry, Biography of.....                                                                                       | 510    | Savin Rock.....                                                                                       | 300  |
| President Andrew Jackson visits New Haven.....                                                                           | 101    | Sawseunck, his Mark.....                                                                              | 2    |
| “ Washington visits New Haven.....                                                                                       | 84     | Saybrook Platform.....                                                                                | 112  |
| “ Munroe visits New Haven.....                                                                                           | 93     | Schism in First Church.....                                                                           | 116  |
| Printers' Supplies.....                                                                                                  | 518    | School, Colony Grammar.....                                                                           | 149  |
| Proclamation by Commodore Collier and General Tryon.....                                                                 | 52     | “ Expenses, Statistics of.....                                                                        | 157  |
| Property destroyed by the British.....                                                                                   | 62     | “ for Boys, Dwight's Gymnasium.....                                                                   | 161  |
| Proprietors, A Schedule of the Names of, in the Plantation of New Haven at its first settlement.....                     | 10     | “ High, established.....                                                                              | 152  |
| Prudden, Peter.....                                                                                                      | I      | “ in Grove Hall.....                                                                                  | 161  |
| Quakers.....                                                                                                             | 234    | “ of Miss Sarah Hotchkiss.....                                                                        | 161  |
| Quesquaush, his Mark.....                                                                                                | 2      | “ of Rev. Claudius Herrick.....                                                                       | 161  |
| Quinnipiac Bank.....                                                                                                     | 329    | “ of Rev. John M. Garfield.....                                                                       | 161  |
| “ Significance of the Name, I; First Division of Lands at, 3; Second Division of Lands at.....                           | 3      | “ Private, for Girls only, established by Abel Morse.....                                             | 157  |
| “ Insurance Company.....                                                                                                 | 340    | “ Property, Statistics of.....                                                                        | 156  |
| Read, Daniel, Biography of.....                                                                                          | 211    | Schools for Boys.....                                                                                 | 162  |
| Recruiting in the Summer of 1862.....                                                                                    | 74     | “ for Young Ladies.....                                                                               | 162  |
| Redfield, Robert, Biography of.....                                                                                      | 548    | “ Graded, established.....                                                                            | 152  |
| Reed, Edward M., Biography of.....                                                                                       | 371    | “ History of.....                                                                                     | 147  |
| Regicides concealed on West Rock.....                                                                                    | 7      | “ in New Haven in the first half of the nineteenth century.....                                       | 152  |
| Regiment the First, leaves New Haven for the Theatre of War, May 9, 1861.....                                            | 66     | “ not provided by the first Planters for Girls.....                                                   | 148  |
| “ the Second, leaves New Haven, May 10, 1861.....                                                                        | 66     | “ of Phonography.....                                                                                 | 163  |
| Rejoicing over the Surrender of Cornwallis.....                                                                          | 64     | “ Primary, required by the Law of Connecticut Colony.....                                             | 151  |
| Religious Excitement in New Haven in 1741.....                                                                           | 115    | “ Private, in the eighteenth century.....                                                             | 157  |
| “ Institutions furnish the material for a large part of New Haven's History.....                                         | 104    | “ Public, tuition made free.....                                                                      | 157  |
| Removal of the Public Deposits.....                                                                                      | 335    | Schweizer, Captain Bernard E.....                                                                     | 75   |
| Revival of Religion in New England begins in Northampton.....                                                            | 113    | Scranton, Erastus C., Biography of.....                                                               | 333  |
| “ of Trade hoped for as a result of Incorporation as a City.....                                                         | 80     | Sea-wall from Brewery Street to Ferry Point.....                                                      | 302  |
| Revolution in England in 1688, News of, reaches New England.....                                                         | 30     | Sealing vessels.....                                                                                  | 497  |
| Reynolds, Henry, Biography of.....                                                                                       | 598    | Seceders from First Church take the benefit of the Act of Toleration.....                             | 123  |
| “ William A., Biography of.....                                                                                          | 529    | Second Advent Church.....                                                                             | 146  |
| Richmond, Tidings of its Evacuation reach New Haven.....                                                                 | 79     | “ National Bank.....                                                                                  | 320  |
| Robertson, John B., Postmaster.....                                                                                      | 379    | “ Regiment, History of.....                                                                           | 668  |
| Robert Bakewell Elm.....                                                                                                 | 398    | Security Insurance Company.....                                                                       | 339  |
| Roofing.....                                                                                                             | 628    | Selectmen, First chosen.....                                                                          | 430  |
|                                                                                                                          |        | “ of New Haven.....                                                                                   | 441  |
|                                                                                                                          |        | September Gale in 1821.....                                                                           | 94   |
|                                                                                                                          |        | Settlement at Milford.....                                                                            | 2    |
|                                                                                                                          |        | Seven Men Nominated for the Foundation Work of a Church.....                                          | 423  |
|                                                                                                                          |        | “ Pillars of the Church and State chosen out of the Twelve Chosen by consent of all the Planters..... | 105  |
|                                                                                                                          |        | Sewerage.....                                                                                         | 413  |
|                                                                                                                          |        | Shares, Horace P., Biography of.....                                                                  | 547  |



|                                                                                                       | PAGE    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Shaumpishuh, her Mark                                                                                 | 2       |
| Sheldon, Joseph, Biography of                                                                         | 251     |
| Shelton, Charles, Biography of                                                                        | 526     |
| Sherman, Roger, 236; Biography of                                                                     | 183     |
| "Shippe, The Great,"                                                                                  | 491     |
| Shipping Merchants prior to the War of 1812                                                           | 505     |
| " subsequent to the War of 1812                                                                       | 506     |
| Shirt Manufacturers                                                                                   | 628     |
| Shoes, Faulty                                                                                         | 231     |
| Shoninger, Bernard, Biography of                                                                      | 611     |
| Shooting Stars of November, 1833                                                                      | 101     |
| Shore Line Railway                                                                                    | 367     |
| Silk Manufacture                                                                                      | 534     |
| " Workers                                                                                             | 629     |
| Silliman, Benjamin, 273; his "Journal of Travels in England, Holland and Scotland," and other books   | 200     |
| Silver plate of the First Church concealed in Deacon Ball's chimney                                   | 55      |
| Sixteen men leave Connecticut secretly to gain possession of Ticonderoga and its tributary fortresses | 44      |
| Skiff, Paul C., Biography of                                                                          | 292     |
| Sloat, General Frank D., Biography of                                                                 | 643     |
| Smelters                                                                                              | 629     |
| Smith, Dr. Nathan                                                                                     | 271     |
| " Willis Minor, Biography of                                                                          | 406     |
| " General S. R., Biography of                                                                         | 673     |
| Smybert lived for a while in New Haven                                                                | 206     |
| Smyth, Dr. Newman, becomes Pastor of First Church                                                     | 123     |
| Soap-makers                                                                                           | 629     |
| Social Library                                                                                        | 188     |
| " Life in New Haven Colony                                                                            | 19      |
| Societies and Clubs                                                                                   | 633     |
| Soda Water Manufacturers                                                                              | 630     |
| Soldiers' Aid Society of New Haven Auxiliary to United States Sanitary Commission                     | 68      |
| " Monument                                                                                            | 404     |
| " of War for the Union buried in New Haven                                                            | 79      |
| " Rest established in Olive street                                                                    | 78      |
| Sons of Liberty                                                                                       | 34      |
| South Congregational Church                                                                           | 129     |
| Sperry, Joel A., Biography of                                                                         | 608     |
| " Nehemiah D., Biography of                                                                           | 380     |
| Stamp Act, Demonstrations against, 34; goes into operation                                            | 38      |
| Stannard, Essi, Biography of                                                                          | 594     |
| Staples, Bolts, Nuts, Screws and Nails                                                                | 598     |
| Starch-makers                                                                                         | 630     |
| State House, A New, in New Haven                                                                      | 237     |
| Statistics of Deaths                                                                                  | 419     |
| Steamboat Company                                                                                     | 357     |
| " The first at New Haven                                                                              | 93, 356 |
| " from New Haven to Byram River                                                                       | 356     |
| " Hotel                                                                                               | 356     |
| " War                                                                                                 | 356     |
| Steam Engines                                                                                         | 395     |
| Stenographers                                                                                         | 630     |
| Stiles, Ezra, chosen President of Yale College                                                        | 171     |
| " citations from his diary, 194; his "History of Three of the Judges of King Charles I."              | 195     |
| Stiles, Newport, afterward called Newport Freeman, his history                                        | 511     |
| Stone Cutters                                                                                         | 630     |
| Stoves and Furnaces                                                                                   | 518     |
| Street, Augustus R., founds the Art School                                                            | 210     |
| " Nicholas                                                                                            | 108     |
| Streets                                                                                               | 346     |
| Strong, H. H., Biography of                                                                           | 606     |
| Stuart, Moses, becomes Pastor of First Church                                                         | 121     |
| Stuarts, Tidings of the Restoration of the                                                            | 6       |
| Subscription in aid of Boston                                                                         | 40      |
| Sugocisin, his Mark                                                                                   | 2       |
| Summerfield M. E. Church                                                                              | 143     |
| Suffering of the Soldiers in the Narragansett War                                                     | 25      |
| Sumptuary Laws in other Colonies, but not in New Haven                                                | 21      |
| Support of the Ministry transferred from the Church to the Town in the second generation              | 107     |
| Suspenders Manufacturers                                                                              | 631     |
| Swedish Lutheran Church                                                                               | 146     |
| Synod at Saybrook                                                                                     | 112     |

|                                                                                                                                                          | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Tailors                                                                                                                                                  | 631  |
| Taverners in 1808                                                                                                                                        | 390  |
| Taylor, Captain Addison L.                                                                                                                               | 75   |
| " Church                                                                                                                                                 | 129  |
| " N. W., becomes Pastor of First Church, 121; his posthumous publications                                                                                | 201  |
| Tea, Coffee and Spices                                                                                                                                   | 519  |
| " thrown overboard in Boston Harbor                                                                                                                      | 39   |
| Telephonists                                                                                                                                             | 632  |
| Temple Street Church removes to Dixwell Avenue                                                                                                           | 128  |
| Theatre, First, in New Haven                                                                                                                             | 394  |
| Third Congregational Church                                                                                                                              | 127  |
| " Division of Lands                                                                                                                                      | 26   |
| " Meeting-house of the First Society built by the Church                                                                                                 | 119  |
| Thomas, Lucius A., Postmaster                                                                                                                            | 379  |
| Thompson, Captain Joseph, with fifty men, builds a Fort at Black Rock                                                                                    | 44   |
| Todd, Dr. Eli, of Hartford                                                                                                                               | 266  |
| Toleration, Act of, repealed                                                                                                                             | 124  |
| Tomlinson's Bridge                                                                                                                                       | 354  |
| Topography of New Haven                                                                                                                                  | 416  |
| Tories during the Revolutionary War condoned at the establishment of peace                                                                               | 81   |
| " Action of town-meeting respecting                                                                                                                      | 45   |
| Town-meeting in New Haven, in preparation for resumption of Government according to Charter                                                              | 29   |
| " in New Haven, after passage of Boston Port Bill                                                                                                        | 40   |
| Townsend, Ebenezer                                                                                                                                       | 498  |
| " Family                                                                                                                                                 | 304  |
| " Isaac H., 245; Biography of                                                                                                                            | 307  |
| " James M., Biography of                                                                                                                                 | 310  |
| Townshend, Charles Hervey, Biography of                                                                                                                  | 315  |
| Townsmen, or Selectmen, of the Town of New Haven                                                                                                         | 441  |
| Tradesmen's Bank                                                                                                                                         | 329  |
| Traffic, Wholesale and Retail                                                                                                                            | 510  |
| Transportation between Hartford and New Haven, Monopoly of, granted in 1717                                                                              | 351  |
| Travel and Transportation                                                                                                                                | 351  |
| Treat, Arthur B., Biography of                                                                                                                           | 605  |
| " Robert, Commander of Connecticut Troops in the Campaign against the Narragansetts, 24; his protest against the King's demand of the Charter            | 407  |
| Trees and Parks                                                                                                                                          | 396  |
| Trial by Jury introduced                                                                                                                                 | 432  |
| " of H. H. Hayden, 242; Lydia M. Sherman, 241; Willard Clark                                                                                             | 241  |
| Trinity Church, History of                                                                                                                               | 131  |
| " " Erection of                                                                                                                                          | 136  |
| " M. E. Church                                                                                                                                           | 143  |
| Trowbridge, Ezekiel H., Biography of                                                                                                                     | 507  |
| " Henry, Biography of                                                                                                                                    | 506  |
| " Thomas Rutherford, Biography of                                                                                                                        | 506  |
| Trumbull, Benjamin, his "History of Connecticut"                                                                                                         | 199  |
| " John, his "Progress of Dullness," 195; his "McFingal"                                                                                                  | 196  |
| " Colonel John                                                                                                                                           | 206  |
| Tully, Dr. William                                                                                                                                       | 277  |
| Turnpike Roads                                                                                                                                           | 533  |
| Tuthill, Louisa Caroline, her books                                                                                                                      | 203  |
| Tuttle, Milo D., Biography of                                                                                                                            | 563  |
| Tyler, Dr. David A., Biography of                                                                                                                        | 288  |
| Union School in New Haven                                                                                                                                | 160  |
| " The New Haven                                                                                                                                          | 224  |
| " Trust Company                                                                                                                                          | 330  |
| Universalist, First, Church                                                                                                                              | 145  |
| " Second, Church                                                                                                                                         | 145  |
| Volunteers for three months mustered out at New Haven                                                                                                    | 67   |
| Wall-paper                                                                                                                                               | 519  |
| Walker, George Leon, become Pastor of First Church                                                                                                       | 123  |
| Wallingford, settled as New Haven Village, 21; the only Town whose territory was taken out of the Town of New Haven before the incorporation of the City | 22   |
| Wampum, Poor, put into the Contribution Box                                                                                                              | 107  |
| War of 1812                                                                                                                                              | 92   |
| " of the Rebellion, New Haven during the first month of                                                                                                  | 65   |
| " Men and Peace Men in 1863                                                                                                                              | 75   |

|                                                                                                | PAGE     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Ward, W. W., Biography of.....                                                                 | 371      |
| Washington, on his way to take command at Cambridge, passes through New Haven.....             | 84       |
| Washington, President, visits New Haven.....                                                   | 84       |
| Watchmen, Rules for their conduct, 14; provision for their safety when on duty.....            | 14       |
| Water Company.....                                                                             | 410      |
| " Pipe Manufacturers.....                                                                      | 633      |
| " Supply.....                                                                                  | 410      |
| Watrous, George H., Biography of.....                                                          | 372      |
| Wealth of New Haven from 1666 to 1700.....                                                     | 22       |
| Webster, Charles, Biography of.....                                                            | 477      |
| " Noah, his "American Dictionary of the English Language".....                                 | 199      |
| Weesaucuk, his mark.....                                                                       | 2        |
| West End Institute.....                                                                        | 162      |
| " Haven constituted a separate Parish.....                                                     | 32       |
| Whalley and Goffe listen to a satirical ballad concerning the Regicides, 18; on West Rock..... | 7        |
| Wheeler, Captain William.....                                                                  | 78       |
| Whig and Tory.....                                                                             | 134      |
| White Haven Church formed by forty-three seceders from the First Church.....                   | 116, 123 |
| " and Fair Haven Societies United.....                                                         | 126      |
| White, Henry.....                                                                              | 247      |
| Whitefield preached under the Pierpont Elms.....                                               | 399      |
| " Henry, and his company arrive at Quinnipiack and settle at Guilford.....                     | 3        |
| Whitney, Eli, Biography of.....                                                                | 95       |
| Whittelsey, Chauncey, and David Brainerd.....                                                  | 118      |
| " settled as Colleague Pastor of First Church.....                                             | 117      |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Wigglesworth, Michael, his book, "Meat out of the Eater," 193; his book, "The Day of Doom"....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 193  |
| Wilcox, Augustus C., Biography of.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 525  |
| Wilkins Guard, History of.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 667  |
| Williams, Elsha, elected Rector of Yale College.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 167  |
| Wilson, Charles, Biography of.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 345  |
| Winchell, Alverd E., Biography of.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 290  |
| Winchester Observatory.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 180  |
| Winthrop, of Connecticut, procures a Charter for that Colony, 8; practices Medicine.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 263  |
| " Theodore.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 63   |
| Wire and Wire-work.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 600  |
| Witchcraft in New Haven.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 690  |
| Woolen Mill at Humphreysville.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 534  |
| Woolsey, Theodore D., chosen President of Yale College.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 178  |
| Wooster, General David.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 45   |
| " Square.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 402  |
| Wright, Dexter R., 249; Biography of.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 254  |
| Wylie, J. E.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 208  |
| Yale College, Founders of, 112; founded by a gift of books at Branford, 165; funds for, from an impost duty on rum, 319; history of, 164; its first building named for Elihu Yale, 166; located first at Saybrook, 165; receives a gift from Elihu Yale, 166; removed from Saybrook to New Haven, 166; its second building called Connecticut Hall..... | 169  |
| " the name which at first had with strictness belonged only to the College Hall, was in 1745 given to the Institution.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 169  |
| " National Bank.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 329  |
| " School of the Fine Arts founded by Augustus R. Street.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 180  |

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

|                                    |             |
|------------------------------------|-------------|
| Abbott, John S. C.....on page..... | 204         |
| Anderson, William D., M.D.....     | 293         |
| Adams, Clifford B., M.D.....       | 293         |
| Atwater, William.....              | 524         |
| Arnold, Ebenezer.....              | 531         |
| Alling, George.....                | 555         |
| Adler, Max.....                    | 582         |
| Andrew, Frank S.....               | 609         |
| Beers, Nathan.....                 | 54          |
| Bushnell, Cornelius S.....         | 70          |
| Bacon, Leonard.....                | 122 and 204 |
| Bishop, Abraham.....               | 200         |
| Beecher, Lyman.....                | 200         |
| Bacon, David F.....                | 204         |
| Bacon, Delia.....                  | 204         |
| Bacon, William T.....              | 205         |
| Baldwin, Simon.....                | 245         |
| Baldwin, Roger S.....              | 246         |
| Blackman, Alfred.....              | 247         |
| Beach, John.....                   | 248         |
| Bissell, Evelyn L., M.D.....       | 289         |
| Bigelow, Hobart B.....             | 334         |
| Beers, Timothy P.....              | 278         |
| Barlow, Joel.....                  | 198         |
| Bowers, Caleb B.....               | 343         |
| Boardman, William W.....           | 409         |
| Bissell, Major Lyman.....          | 476         |
| Barnes, Amos F.....                | 520         |
| Benedict, Henry W.....             | 520         |
| Bassett, John E.....               | 521         |
| Beckley, William A.....            | 528         |
| Bishop, John W.....                | 530         |
| Brewster, James.....               | 558         |
| Brockett, John B.....              | 562         |
| Bradley, Edward E.....             | 569         |
| Barnes, E. Henry.....              | 609         |
| Burwell, Robert M.....             | 629         |
| Cady, Sarah I.....                 | 162         |
| Carrington, John B.....            | 221         |
| Crane, Samuel H.....               | 393         |
| Carpenter, Daniel L.....           | 525         |
| Clark, David H.....                | 553         |

|                                 |             |
|---------------------------------|-------------|
| Cowles, Ruel P.....on page..... | 571         |
| Camp, Hiram.....                | 580         |
| Chatfield, Philo.....           | 605         |
| Daggett, Naphtali.....          | 50          |
| Daggett, David.....             | 244         |
| Dwight, Timothy.....            | 173 and 196 |
| Day, Jeremiah.....              | 175 and 200 |
| Dutton, Lieutenant Henry M..... | 72          |
| Dwight, Sereno E.....           | 201         |
| Dwight, Henry E.....            | 203         |
| Day, Martha.....                | 205         |
| Dutton, Henry.....              | 246 and 256 |
| Davenport, John.....            | 106         |
| Davis, James A.....             | 371         |
| Dawson, Henry S.....            | 412         |
| Dewell, James D.....            | 521         |
| Donnelly, Francis.....          | 524         |
| Davenport, John A.....          | 603         |
| Edwards, Pierrepont.....        | 243         |
| Elliott, Matthew G.....         | 332         |
| Everit, Richard M.....          | 509         |
| Ensign, Wooster A.....          | 522         |
| English, Charles L.....         | 523         |
| English, James E.....           | 577         |
| Foote, Andrew H.....            | 76          |
| Foster, Eleazer.....            | 244         |
| Foster, Eleazer K.....          | 247         |
| Flagg, Henry C.....             | 208         |
| Foote, Alexander.....           | 526         |
| Ford, George H.....             | 528         |
| Forsyth, Thomas.....            | 585         |
| Frost, Herrick P.....           | 632         |
| Gibbs, Josiah W.....            | 202         |
| Goodrich, Chauncey A.....       | 203         |
| Griffing, John S.....           | 527         |
| Glennay, Daniel S.....          | 530         |
| Greeley, Edwin S.....           | 571         |
| Gerry, Elbridge.....            | 689         |
| Holt, John.....                 | 213         |
| Huggins, Ebenezer.....          | 56          |
| Hillhouse, James.....           | 98          |
| Humphreys, David.....           | 197         |

|                                    |                   |     |                                      |                   |     |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|-----|--------------------------------------|-------------------|-----|
| Hillhouse, James A. . . . .        | on page . . . . . | 201 | Park, Edwin A., M.D. . . . .         | on page . . . . . | 291 |
| Hillhouse, James Abraham . . . . . | " . . . . .       | 236 | Peterson, Charles . . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 341 |
| Hadley, James . . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 205 | Prescott, Harry . . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 510 |
| Harrison, Lynde . . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 253 | Pierpont, Cornelius . . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 525 |
| Harrison, Henry B. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 259 | Perkins, Stephen P. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 604 |
| Hooker, Charles, M.D. . . . .      | " . . . . .       | 279 | Parker, Joseph . . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 622 |
| Hotchkiss, Henry . . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 331 | Parker, Frederick S. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 622 |
| Hendrick, Albert C. . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 478 | Peck, Henry F. . . . .               | " . . . . .       | 627 |
| Hubbard, Thomas, M.D. . . . .      | " . . . . .       | 277 | Phipps, Daniel G. . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 633 |
| Hale, Henry . . . . .              | " . . . . .       | 560 | Russell, William H. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 163 |
| Hooker, Henry . . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 563 | Read, Daniel . . . . .               | " . . . . .       | 211 |
| Holcomb, George F. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 567 | Reed, Edward M. . . . .              | " . . . . .       | 371 |
| Harmon, George M. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 583 | Reynolds, William A. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 529 |
| Hooker, Worthington, M.D. . . . .  | " . . . . .       | 279 | Russell, Rufus G. . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 536 |
| Ingersoll, Jared . . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 236 | Redfield, Robert . . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 548 |
| Ingersoll, Jonathan . . . . .      | " . . . . .       | 245 | Reynolds, Henry . . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 599 |
| Ingersoll, Ralph I. . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 247 | Rowe, Henry C. . . . .               | " . . . . .       | 619 |
| Ives, Charles . . . . .            | 249 and . . . . . | 257 | Sherman, Roger . . . . .             | 83 and . . . . .  | 236 |
| Ives, Eli, M.D. . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 287 | Stiles, Ezra . . . . .               | " . . . . .       | 171 |
| Ives, Levi, M.D. . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 287 | Silliman, Benjamin . . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 200 |
| Ives, Charles L. . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 280 | Sheldon, Joseph . . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 251 |
| Ingersoll, Charles R. . . . .      | " . . . . .       | 256 | Sanford, Leonard J., M.D. . . . .    | " . . . . .       | 289 |
| Kingsley, James L. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 200 | Skiff, Paul C., M.D. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 292 |
| Kimberly, Dennis . . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 245 | Scranton, Erastus C. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 333 |
| Kelsey, George R. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 538 | Sperry, Nehemiah D. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 381 |
| Lyon, William . . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 58  | Smith, Willis M. . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 406 |
| Lynde, John H. . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 244 | Shelton, Charles . . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 526 |
| Leeds, John H. . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 542 | Sloat, General Frank D. . . . .      | " . . . . .       | 643 |
| Lowe, Thomas F. . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 554 | Smith, General Stephen R. . . . .    | " . . . . .       | 673 |
| Moffatt, G. J. . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 624 | Shares, Horace P. . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 547 |
| Murdock, James . . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 200 | Stannard, Essi . . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 594 |
| Mansfield, Edward D. . . . .       | " . . . . .       | 204 | Strong, Horace H. . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 606 |
| Mason, Ebenezer P. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 205 | Sperry, Joel A. . . . .              | " . . . . .       | 608 |
| Miller, Samuel . . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 251 | Shoninger, Bernard . . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 611 |
| Miller, Mrs. Samuel . . . . .      | " . . . . .       | 251 | Taylor, Nathaniel W. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 201 |
| Morris, Luzon B. . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 252 | Tuthill, Louisa C. H. . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 203 |
| Mason, Benjamin . . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 214 | Townsend, Isaac H. . . . .           | 245 and . . . . . | 307 |
| Morse, Gardner . . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 342 | Tyler, David A., M.D. . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 288 |
| Mitchell, Edward A. . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 380 | Trumbull, Colonel John . . . . .     | " . . . . .       | 206 |
| Moseley, Seth H. . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 392 | Townsend, James M. . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 310 |
| Mix, Elihu L. . . . .              | " . . . . .       | 508 | Townsend, Captain Charles H. . . . . | " . . . . .       | 315 |
| Monson, Charles . . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 526 | Trowbridge, Thomas R. . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 506 |
| Munson, Amos . . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 540 | Trowbridge, Henry . . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 506 |
| Morton, Horace J. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 559 | Trowbridge, Ezekiel H. . . . .       | " . . . . .       | 507 |
| Manville, Burrill . . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 566 | Tuttle, Milo D. . . . .              | " . . . . .       | 563 |
| Mervin, Samuel E. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 607 | Treat, Arthur B. . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 605 |
| Mervin, Smith . . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 631 | Wooster, David . . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 47  |
| Mitchell, Charles L. . . . .       | " . . . . .       | 635 | Whitney, Eli . . . . .               | " . . . . .       | 95  |
| Norton, William A. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 182 | Woolsey, Theodore D. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 175 |
| Osborn, Minott A. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 223 | Webster, Noah . . . . .              | " . . . . .       | 198 |
| Olmsted, Dennison . . . . .        | " . . . . .       | 203 | White, Henry . . . . .               | " . . . . .       | 249 |
| Osborne, Thomas B. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 249 | Wright, Dexter R. . . . .            | 249 and . . . . . | 257 |
| Osborn, John J. . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 561 | Winchell, Alverd E., M.D. . . . .    | " . . . . .       | 297 |
| Olds, Henry H. . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 541 | Wilson, Charles . . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 340 |
| Osterweis, Lewis . . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 576 | Ward, W. W. . . . .                  | " . . . . .       | 375 |
| Porter, Noah . . . . .             | " . . . . .       | 181 | Watrous, George H. . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 371 |
| Porter, John A. . . . .            | " . . . . .       | 183 | Webster, Charles . . . . .           | " . . . . .       | 472 |
| Percival, James G. . . . .         | " . . . . .       | 203 | Wilcox, Augustus C. . . . .          | " . . . . .       | 525 |

PORTRAITS.

|                                        |                       |     |                                     |                       |     |
|----------------------------------------|-----------------------|-----|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|-----|
| Anderson, W. D., M.D. . . . .          | facing page . . . . . | 293 | Beckley, William Augustus . . . . . | facing page . . . . . | 528 |
| Adams, Clifford B., M.D. . . . .       | " . . . . .           | 294 | Bishop, John W. . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 530 |
| Atwater, William . . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 524 | Brewster, James . . . . .           | " . . . . .           | 558 |
| Arnold, Ebenezer . . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 531 | Brockett, John B. . . . .           | " . . . . .           | 562 |
| Adler, Max . . . . .                   | " . . . . .           | 582 | Bradley, Edward E. . . . .          | " . . . . .           | 569 |
| Andrew, Frank S. . . . .               | " . . . . .           | 610 | Barnes, E. Henry . . . . .          | " . . . . .           | 609 |
| Bushnell, Cornelius Scranton . . . . . | " . . . . .           | 70  | Carrington, John B. . . . .         | " . . . . .           | 221 |
| Bacon, Leonard . . . . .               | " . . . . .           | 122 | Crane, Samuel H. . . . .            | " . . . . .           | 393 |
| Bissell, Evelyn L., M.D. . . . .       | " . . . . .           | 289 | Clark, David H. . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 553 |
| Bigelow, Hobart B. . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 334 | Camp, Hiram . . . . .               | " . . . . .           | 580 |
| Bowers, Caleb B. . . . .               | " . . . . .           | 343 | Chatfield, Philo . . . . .          | " . . . . .           | 605 |
| Boardman, William Whiting . . . . .    | " . . . . .           | 409 | Davenport, John . . . . .           | " . . . . .           | 110 |
| Bissell, Major Lyman . . . . .         | " . . . . .           | 476 | Day, Jeremiah . . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 175 |
| Benedict, Henry W. . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 520 | Dutton, Henry . . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 250 |
| Barnes, Amos F. . . . .                | " . . . . .           | 520 | Davis, James A. . . . .             | " . . . . .           | 371 |
| Bassett, John E. . . . .               | " . . . . .           | 521 | Dawson, Henry Shepard . . . . .     | " . . . . .           | 412 |



|                                  |                   |     |                                     |             |     |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|-----|-------------------------------------|-------------|-----|
| Dewell, James D. ....            | facing page       | 521 | Peterson, Charles .....             | facing page | 341 |
| Davenport, John Alfred .....     | "                 | 603 | Prescott, Harry .....               | "           | 510 |
| Elliott, Matthew G. ....         | "                 | 332 | Pierpont, Cornelius .....           | "           | 535 |
| Everit, Richard Mansfield .....  | "                 | 509 | Perkins, Stephen P. ....            | "           | 604 |
| Ensign, Wooster A. ....          | "                 | 522 | Parker, Frederick Sheldon .....     | "           | 622 |
| English, Charles L. ....         | "                 | 523 | Parker, Joseph .....                | "           | 623 |
| English, James E. ....           | "                 | 577 | Peck, Henry Franklin .....          | "           | 627 |
| Foote, Andrew Hull .....         | "                 | 76  | Phipps, Daniel Goffe .....          | "           | 633 |
| Foote, Alexander .....           | "                 | 526 | Russell, William Huntington .....   | "           | 163 |
| Forsyth, Thomas .....            | "                 | 585 | Read, Daniel .....                  | "           | 211 |
| Frost, Herrick P. ....           | "                 | 632 | Reed, Edward Mordecai .....         | "           | 371 |
| Griffing, John Starr .....       | "                 | 527 | Reynolds, William A .....           | "           | 529 |
| Greeley, E. S. ....              | "                 | 571 | Redfield, Robert .....              | "           | 548 |
| Gerry, Elbridge .....            | "                 | 689 | Reynolds, Henry .....               | "           | 599 |
| Hillhouse, James .....           | facing title page |     | Rowe, Henry C .....                 | "           | 619 |
| Harrison, Lynde .....            | facing page       | 253 | Stiles, Ezra .....                  | "           | 171 |
| Harrison, Henry Baldwin .....    | "                 | 259 | Sherman, Roger .....                | "           | 236 |
| Hotchkiss, Henry .....           | "                 | 331 | Sheldon, Joseph .....               | "           | 251 |
| Hendrick, A. C. ....             | "                 | 478 | Sanford, L. J., M.D. ....           | "           | 289 |
| Hale, Henry .....                | "                 | 560 | Skiff, Paul C., M.D. ....           | "           | 292 |
| Hooker, Henry .....              | "                 | 564 | Scranton, Erastus C. ....           | "           | 333 |
| Holcomb, George F. ....          | "                 | 567 | Sperry, Nehemiah Day .....          | "           | 381 |
| Harmon, George M. ....           | "                 | 583 | Smith, Willis Minor .....           | "           | 406 |
| Ingersoll, Charles Roberts ..... | "                 | 255 | Shelton, Charles .....              | "           | 526 |
| Ives, Charles .....              | "                 | 257 | Shares, Horace P .....              | "           | 547 |
| Ives, Eli, M.D. ....             | "                 | 287 | Stannard, E .....                   | "           | 594 |
| Ives, Levi, M.D. ....            | "                 | 286 | Strong, H. H. ....                  | "           | 606 |
| Kelsey, George R. ....           | "                 | 538 | Sperry, Joel A .....                | "           | 608 |
| Lewis, Henry G. ....             | "                 | 416 | Shoninger, Bernard .....            | "           | 611 |
| Leeds, John H. ....              | "                 | 542 | Sloat, Frank D. ....                | "           | 643 |
| Miller, Samuel .....             | "                 | 251 | Smith, Stephen R. ....              | "           | 673 |
| Morris, Luzon B. ....            | "                 | 252 | Tyler, David A., M.D. ....          | "           | 288 |
| Morse, Gardner .....             | "                 | 342 | Townsend, Isaac H. ....             | "           | 307 |
| Mitchell, Edward A. ....         | "                 | 380 | Townsend, James M. ....             | "           | 310 |
| Moseley, Seth Hamilton .....     | "                 | 392 | Townshend, Charles Hervey .....     | "           | 315 |
| Mix, Elihu Leonard .....         | "                 | 508 | Trowbridge, Thomas Rutherford ..... | "           | 506 |
| Munson, Amos .....               | "                 | 540 | Trowbridge, Henry .....             | "           | 507 |
| Morton, H. J. ....               | "                 | 559 | Trowbridge, Ezekiel Hayes .....     | "           | 507 |
| Manville, Burritt .....          | "                 | 566 | Tuttle, Milo D. ....                | "           | 563 |
| Merwin, Samuel E. ....           | "                 | 607 | Treat, Arthur B. ....               | "           | 605 |
| Moffatt, G. J. ....              | "                 | 624 | Wooster, David .....                | "           | 45  |
| Mitchell, Charles L. ....        | "                 | 635 | Whitney, Eli .....                  | "           | 95  |
| Norton, Prof. William A. ....    | "                 | 182 | Wright, Dexter R. ....              | "           | 254 |
| Osborn, Minott Augur .....       | "                 | 223 | Winchell, Alverd E., M.D. ....      | "           | 290 |
| Olds, Henry H. ....              | "                 | 541 | Wilson, Charles .....               | "           | 345 |
| Oshorn, John Joel .....          | "                 | 561 | Watrous, George H. ....             | "           | 372 |
| Osterweis, Lewis .....           | "                 | 576 | Webster, Charles .....              | "           | 477 |
| Porter, Noah .....               | "                 | 181 | Wilcox, Augustus C. ....            | "           | 525 |

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

|                                                                      |             |    |                                                       |             |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|-------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-----|
| Autograph of Momaugin .....                                          | on page     | 2  | Diagram illustrating the British Invasion .....       | facing page | 62  |
| " Suncogisin .....                                                   | "           | 2  | Roger Sherman House in Chapel Street .....            | on page     | 83  |
| " Quesaquash .....                                                   | "           | 2  | Chapel Street in 1786 .....                           | "           | 83  |
| " Carroroughood .....                                                | "           | 2  | Humphrey Street Congregational Church .....           | "           | 130 |
| " Shaumpishuh .....                                                  | "           | 2  | President Dwight's House, 1795 .....                  | "           | 174 |
| " Weesaucuck .....                                                   | "           | 2  | Conscript Camp (Grape-vine Point) .....               | "           | 299 |
| " Montowese .....                                                    | "           | 2  | Map of New Haven Harbor .....                         | facing page | 302 |
| " Sawseunck .....                                                    | "           | 2  | Soldiers' Monument .....                              | "           | 404 |
| Map of New Haven in 1641 .....                                       | facing page | 10 | The City Seal and Flag .....                          | on page     | 458 |
| Exterior of Meeting House .....                                      | on page     | 12 | County Court House and City Hall .....                | "           | 462 |
| Interior of .....                                                    | "           | 12 | Residence of George A. Basserman .....                | facing page | 546 |
| Map of New Haven in 1724 .....                                       | facing page | 24 | The Rector's or President's House .....               | on page     | 550 |
| Map of the Town of New Haven with all<br>the buildings in 1748 ..... | "           | 30 | L. Candee & Co's. Rubber Boot and Shoe<br>Works ..... | facing page | 591 |
| Map of New Haven in 1775 .....                                       | "           | 32 | First Home of New Haven Orphan Asylum .....           | on page     | 678 |
| General Wooster's House .....                                        | on page     | 46 |                                                       |             |     |











BROOKLYN PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 4444 07218 0326

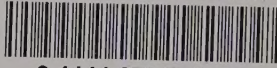
DECK COLLECTIONS







BROOKLYN PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 4444 07218 0326